

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

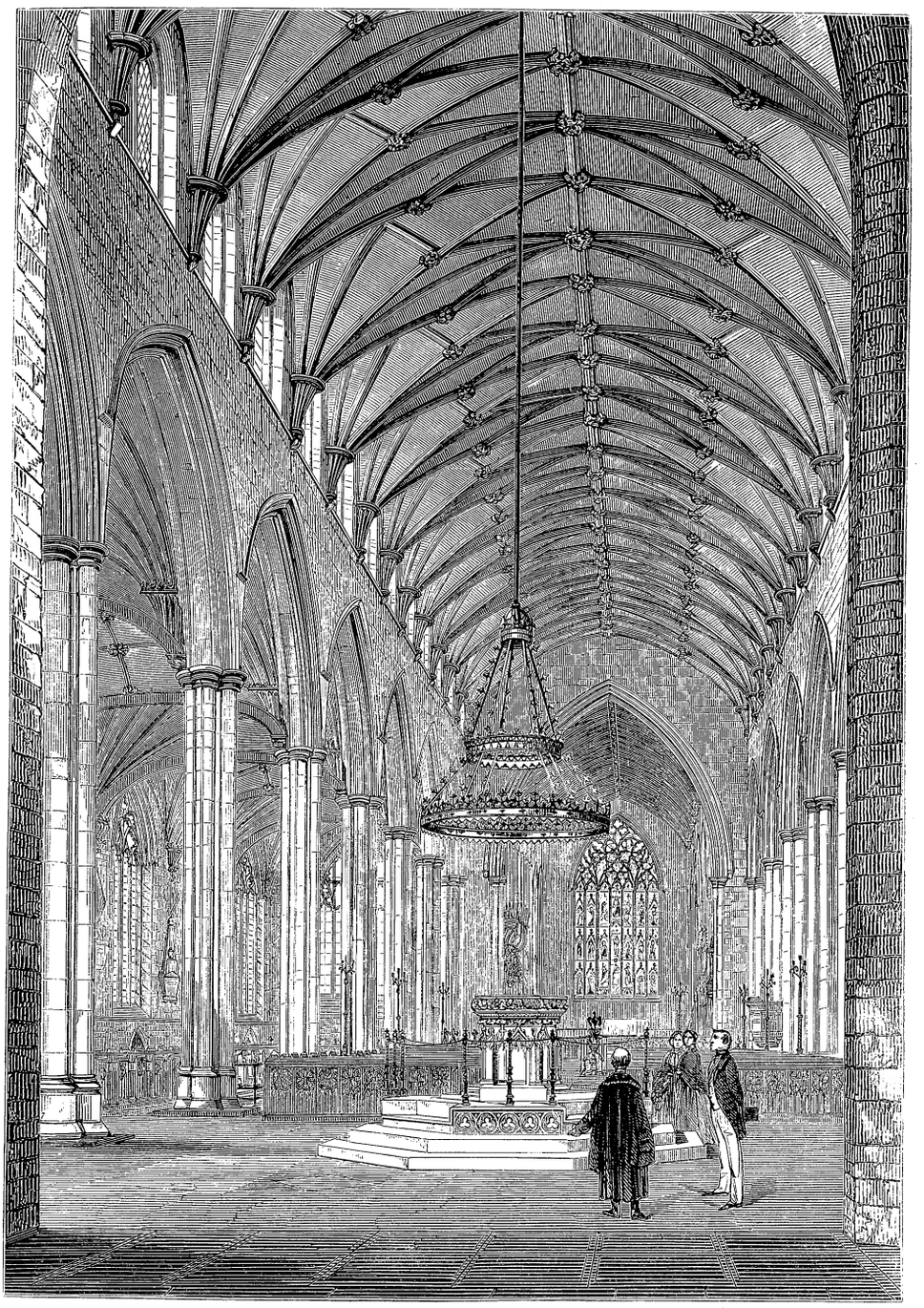
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Hosted by Google



INTERIOR OF ST. BOTOLPH'S CHURCH.

Hosted by Google

THE

History and Antiquities

OF

BOSTON,

AND THE

VILLAGES OF SKIRBECK, FISHTOFT, FREISTON, BUTTERWICK, BENINGTON, LEVERTON, LEAKE, AND WRANGLE;

COMPRISING

The Hundred of Skirbeck, in the County of Lincoln.

INCLUDING ALSO

A HISTORY OF THE EAST, WEST, AND WILDMORE FENS, AND COPIOUS NOTICES OF THE HOLLAND OR HAUT-HUNTRE FEN; A HISTORY OF THE RIVER WITHAM; THE BIOGRAPHY OF CELEBRATED PERSONS, NATIVES OF, OR CONNECTED WITH, THE NEIGHBOURHOOD; SKETCHES OF THE GEOLOGY, NATURAL HISTORY, BOTANY, AND AGRICULTURE OF THE DISTRICT; A VERY EXTENSIVE COLLECTION OF ARCHAISMS AND PROVINCIAL WORDS, LOCAL DIALECT, PHRASES, PROVERBS, OMENS, SUPERSTITIONS, ETC.

BY PISHEY THOMPSON.

ILLUSTRATED WITH ONE HUNDRED ENGRAVINGS.

"The genuine history of a country can never be well understood without a complete and searching analysis of the component parts of the community as well as the country. Genealogical inquiries and local topography, so far from being unworthy the attention of the philosophical inquirer, are amongst the best materials he can use; and the fortunes and changes of one family, or the events of one upland township, may explain the darkest and most dubious portions of the annals of a realm."—SIR FRANCIS PALGRAVE.

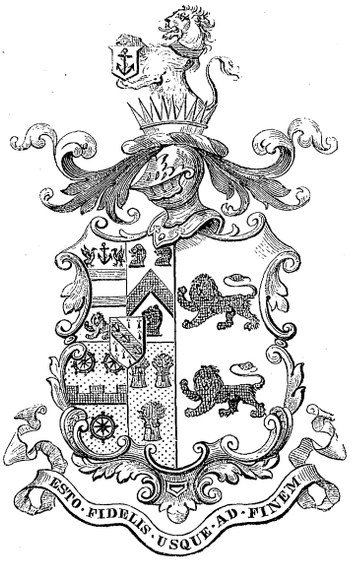
BOSTON: JOHN NOBLE, JUN.
LONDON: LONGMAN AND CO.; SIMPKIN AND CO.
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS: SAMUEL G. DRAKE.

1856.

Hosted by Google

LONDON:
Printed by G. Barclay, Castle St. Leicester Sq.

Hosted by Google





TO

SAMUEL RICHARD FYDELL, Esq.

OF MORCOTT HALL, IN THE COUNTY OF RUTLAND,

AND

THE REV. HENRY BUTLER PACEY, D.D.

OF ASTON HOUSE, IN THE COUNTY OF HERTFORD;

SOLE REMAINING REPRESENTATIVES OF TWO FAMILIES WHICH WERE
LONG MOST INTIMATELY, HONOURABLY, AND USEFULLY
CONNECTED WITH THE TOWN OF BOSTON
AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD,

This Work

IS (WITH PERMISSION) MOST RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

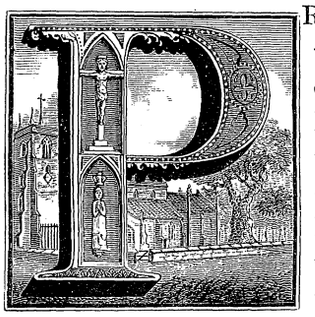
BY THEIR OBLIGED SERVANT,

PISHEY THOMPSON.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

PREFACE.



REFACE-WRITING is probably nearly coeval with the art of printing. The publications of the early printers have generally a prefix or prologue. Many of these ancient examples contain much that is not exactly prefatory; whilst of the modern, it may be said, that the great majority have little claim to the title which they assume except their position. There is high authority for asserting, that it is easier to write a good book than a good preface. Certainly, although almost every book has this accompaniment, there are many more of the former than of the latter. Probably, however, it has not yet been decided what are the requisites and the characteristics of a good preface.

The greater part of modern prefaces contain much that is generally redundant, and, always ought to be, unnecessary. For instance, an author states, in his preliminary address, the object and intention of his work; this the title-page should always sufficiently do. Then the preface often enumerates the contents of the volume; this ought to be rendered unnecessary by the running titles, the table of contents, and the index. Next frequently follows a long statement of the sources from which the author has collected his materials, and the authorities to which he refers in corroboration of his facts; this should always be done by notes accompanying each particular statement: where this is attended to, a detailed reference to authorities in a preface is useless, and therefore redundant.

The Author is aware that he is materially reducing the usual functions of a preface: he does so because he cannot regard as legitimate any of the practices to which he refers. Of course it will be asked, what, in his

Hosted by Google

opinion, is the proper object of a preface? He will not undertake to give a general answer to this question, because it does not appear to admit of one. Much will depend upon the particular description and object of the book to which a preface is prefixed. In works of a topographical and historical description, the business of a preface appears to be twofold; in both cases personal to the Author, and biographical (if the term be allowable), as respects the book.

The progress of the work should be briefly traced from its inception to its completion, and due acknowledgments made to those persons who have assisted the Author in his labours. Both these subjects have a direct tendency to egotistical display, which it should be the writer's aim to repress.

The Author began to collect materials for the "History of Boston" in 1804, and his intention to prepare such a work for publication was announced in 1807. He was fully aware that he was entering upon untrodden ground; but he also felt that it was a field which ought to be traversed and explored, that it was a rich soil, and if properly and diligently cultivated, would yield a valuable and exuberant harvest. He industriously continued his labour of collecting and arranging until 1819, when, by his removal to the United States, this work was interrupted, and there did not appear any probability that he would be, at any future period, able to resume it. The materials which he had collected were therefore arranged for the press, and published in 1820, under the title of "*Collections for a Topographical and Historical Account of Boston, and the Hundred of Skirbeck, in the County of Lincoln.*" When the Author finally returned to England in 1846, he found that the "*Collections*" had been favourably received by the public, and that copies of the work were scarce and difficult to be procured. He was solicited to prepare a new, enlarged, and corrected edition; he was not unwilling to undertake the work, although quite aware of the labour which it would involve. Indeed, he never lost sight of his original intention, but had, during a residence of more than a quarter of a century in the United States, carefully collected all the information which he there met with, relative to his native district; but he knew that much remained to be done before he could complete such a "*History of Boston*" as he was ambitious to produce. The Author continued his labours until 1851, and from that time he has almost incessantly applied himself to the accomplishment of his object. He has been most kindly and efficiently aided by numerous friends, by whose assistance he is now enabled to present to his Subscribers and the Public a volume, which will, he hopes, be found, in some degree, worthy their acceptance and patronage, and which he wishes to be regarded as his humble contribution to the History of his native

Hosted by Google

county. He lays no claim to any other merit than that of unconquerable (he cannot say *unwearied*) industry. The rising sun and the midnight hour have, during the last five years, very frequently found him engaged in his "labour of love." If errors be found—as he fears there may—in his statements and conclusions, he can only urge in extenuation, that they do not exist through any want of industrious and careful research; and that if the same energy of youth and health which aided him in his early exertions had accompanied him to the close of his labours, he might have avoided some of the erroneous conclusions with which he may now, he fears, be justly chargeable. He will vouch for his faithful quotations and statements, his readers must temper justice with mercy in commenting upon his deductions.

The list of friends to whom the Author is indebted for most valuable assistance is indeed a long one. His thanks are, in the first place, due to the Town Council of Boston for their so promptly granting him every facility for the inspection of the Records and Journals of the Corporation, from its establishment in 1545 to the present time. All the interesting documents in the Corporation Archives have been almost literally perused by the Author, and the constant reference to these important papers in nearly every department of this volume, is evidence of the great service which this liberality on the part of the Town Council has been to him. The readiest access to the Parish Registers of Boston has been granted to the Author by the Rev. G. B. Blenkin, Vicar of Boston; and the contents of the Church Chest, and other important documents, have been submitted to his inspection by the courtesy of the Churchwardens. The Rev. Mr. Blenkin has also materially assisted the Author in various departments of his book, and the value of the service has been increased by the urbanity and kindness with which it was rendered. To Frederick Cooke, Esq. (Mayor of Boston), the Author is indebted for many facilities officially and individually afforded him. G. G. Scott, Esq., the eminent architect, has supplied much valuable information respecting the late repairs of St. Botolph's Church. G. G. Place, Esq., the skilful architect, who superintended the repairs and adaptation of the interior of the church, furnished a description of the exterior; and Thomas Collis, Esq., an account of the interior, abridged from Mr. Stephen Lewin's valuable *History of Churches in the Division of Holland*, and embodying all the restorations and improvements executed under Mr. Place's supervision. The Author is also indebted to Mr. Collis for much assistance and valuable materials respecting the life of St. Botolph. From Mr. E. C. Hackford, the intelligent Verger of the Church, he has received

Hosted by Google

many official facilities and attentions, which he here begs to acknowledge. To the Rev. Richard Conington of Boston, the Rev. Martin Sheath of Wyberton, Major Moore of Frampton, William Simonds, Esq. of Kirton, the Rev. J. Holmes of Swineshead, Rev. Robert E. Roy of Skirbeck, Rev. Henry Holdsworth of Fishtoft, J. B. Millington, Esq., of Freiston, Mr. J. S. Bazlinton, and Rev. J. Jackson of Butterwick, Rev. A. Veitch, and Rev. C. F. Newmarch of Leverton, Rev. Henry Barfoot of Leake, Rev. Thomas B. Wright, and Rev. R. F. Wright of Wrangle, Rev. Thomas Mitchinson of Carrington, and Rev. J. Chapman of New Bolingbroke, the Author is much indebted for the information communicated, and the facilities accorded in examining the records and registers of the various parishes, and for much valuable assistance in several departments of his laborious undertaking. He owes his especial thanks to Mr. Stephen Lewin, for his permission to extract what was applicable to his purpose from that gentleman's valuable History of the Churches in these parishes, published in 1843 by Mr. Morton. Of this permission the Author has unsparingly availed himself.

Much information has been received from Samuel H. Jebb, Esq., F. T. White, Esq., J. G. Calthrop, Esq., Henry Harwood, Esq., James Grant, Esq., Henry Marshal, Esq., Stephen Lewin, Esq., and Mr. Abraham Kent, relative to various subjects connected with the History of Boston and the Hundred of Skirbeck. The Author thanks Mr. Thomas Storr for his account of the Boston Savings Bank and Gas Works, and Mr. James W. Bontoft for the information he kindly furnished respecting the Boston Athenæum, and the institutions which preceded it. The Rev. Thomas W. Mathews, Rev. Thomas Haynes, Rev. Isaac Watts, Rev. John Rigby, Henry Marshal, Esq., and Mr. S. Veall, furnished valuable materials for the account of the various Chapels and Congregations of Dissenters in Boston; and much highly interesting information respecting the early history of the Presbyterian and General Baptists' Congregations in Boston has been collected from MSS. in Dr. Williams's Library in Redcross Street, London, which information is now first published. For much of the interesting account of the ancient outfall of Old Hammond Beck, and for other general information, the Author is indebted to Mr. John Fendelow of Boston, and for the history of the Black Sluice and the drainage by the South Forty-foot drain, to J. Y. Akerman, Esq., Secretary to the Society of Antiquaries, and Parkin Wigelsworth, Esq., of Donington. He has received much general information, respecting Skirbeck Quarter, from Henry Clarke, Esq., and Robert W. Stainbank, Esq. Mr. Robert Reynolds, of Boston, has supplied many valuable particulars respecting the river Witham and subjects

Hosted by Google

connected therewith, and his assistance in the history of the Fens, their present condition, and future requirements, has been very important to the Author. In this department, also, he has been materially served by the loan of several valuable ancient plans and surveys of the Witham and surrounding Fens, the property of Mr. HENRY MARSHAL. A very important addition to this section will be found in some *original* letters written by Sir William Killigrew in 1653, and an account of the Earl of Lindsey's operations in Holland Fen, in the early part of the seventeenth century, now first published; these have been furnished by the kindness of J. Y. AKERMAN, Esq., Secretary to the Society of Antiquaries.

The Author's obligations to numerous friends for valuable assistance in the department of Biography deserve a very special acknowledgment. For information respecting the probable last male descendants of the very ancient family of Holland of Estovening, and the transfer of the property at Swineshead to the Fairfax family, and thence to its present possessor, Mr. John Cooper, the Author is indebted to Messrs. HOLDITCH of Sleaford; those gentlemen are thanked for their kindness.

In the intricate and almost uninvestigated history and genealogy of the Kyme family, the Author has been very materially assisted by the Right Honourable Lord MONSON, L. WELLS, Esq., of London, the Rev. JOHN AYRE of Hampstead, Rev. F. C. MASSINGBIRD of Ormsby, the Rev. E. R. HORWOOD, Vicar of Maldon, Essex, and the Rev. E. JOHNSTONE, Rector of Hampton-upon-Thames, Middlesex. This valuable aid, of which the Author expresses his high appreciation, and for which he tenders his best thanks, has enabled him to remove some of the doubt and uncertainty which rested upon the subject.

The Rev. Dr. BLOXAM, of Magdalen College, Oxford, has supplied some information relative to John Claymond, and the same gentleman also furnished several interesting facts relative to the early life of John Fox, for which the Author tenders his thanks. The Rev. G. GRANVILLE, Vicar of Charlecote, Warwickshire, communicated some valuable information respecting John Fox's connexion with that village, and his "traditional" residence in the Lucy family. Other important assistance upon this subject is acknowledged in the Notes to the Memoir of the Martyrologist.

In preparing the Memoir of the Rev. John Cotton, the Author has received invaluable aid from numerous friends in the United States of America, among whom he particularly enumerates, and especially thanks, SAMUEL G. DRAKE, Esq., the author of the "History of Boston, Massachusetts, &c.," the Rev. W. BUDDINGTON of Charleston, Massachusetts, the Hon. JAMES SAVAGE, JOHN WINGATE THORNTON, Esq., and WILLIAM WHITING, Esq., all

Hosted by Google

of Boston, Massachusetts. To these and other gentlemen, who liberally and kindly forwarded to the Author many valuable books, which have been of the greatest service to him in compiling the too brief account of the PILGRIM FATHERS, and other early emigrants from Boston and its neighbourhood, he feels under the greatest obligations. The kindness which he has experienced in this respect, as well as in others which he can only allude to, and not express, is an additional corroboration, were any necessary, of the unity of feeling and purpose which exists between the respective people of Old and New England. ESTO PERPETUA!

In compiling the Memoir of Dr. William Stukeley, the Author found many valuable materials in a copy of the MS. letters of that eminent antiquary to Maurice Johnson, Esq., of Spalding, preserved in the Archives of the Gentleman's Society at Spalding, and which was furnished by the kindness of THOMAS CAMMACK, Esq., M.D., of that place; and that gentleman has laid the Author under additional obligations by his thorough examination of the Journals of the Spalding Society, and the communication of everything which he found there bearing any relation to the subject and design of this volume. Mr. STURTON of Holbeach also forwarded some useful notices of the Stukeley family. HENRY HALLAM, Esq., the accomplished historian, very courteously furnished some interesting memoranda respecting his family, which formerly resided in Boston. JOHN FOSTER, Esq., and C. A. BROMEHEAD, Esq., of Lincoln, favoured the Author with useful information respecting the Manor of St. John of Jerusalem in Skirbeck.

The Geological section owes much to the communications of THOMAS BRAILSFORD, Esq., of Toft Grange. Although the Author cannot adopt his valued correspondent's scientific conclusions, he places a very high estimate upon his communications, thanks him for his kindness and courtesy, and feels convinced that the cause of geological inquiry will be served by this juxtaposition of conflicting opinions. The Messrs. TUXFORD, Engineers of Boston, are thanked for their tabular specification of the different strata observed at Boston during the borings for water, which were made there in 1828.

In the department of Natural History the Author derived material assistance from Mr. BAZLINTON of Butterwick; from Mr. KIME, and other practical fishermen of Boston, and from the reminiscences of Mr. ABRAHAM KENT. In the Botanical section the list of indigenous plants received many additions, and secured correctness, from the scientific knowledge and careful revision of THOMAS A. CAMMACK, M.D., of Boston, H. R. GILSON, Esq., of Skirbeck, the Rev. THOMAS W. MATHEWS of Boston. The brief but very comprehensive review of the Agriculture of the district is from the pen of Mr.

Hosted by Google

JOHN LEAF of Friskney, assisted by Mr. JAMES P. BRUMBY of that village. The observations of Mr. PEREGRINE S. CURTOIS of Langrick, Mr. RICHARD STENNETT of Carrington, Mr. DAVID MARTIN of Wainfleet, and Mr. ROBERT REYNOLDS of Boston, are also embodied in this able summary. The Author is under great obligations to Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE for the facilities of access to the various Depositories of the *Public Records in London*, which he officially afforded him. He also begs to thank Mr. RICHARD COGAN, Librarian to *Dr. Williams's Library in Red Cross Street*, for his very kind attention whilst consulting various scarce and important books and manuscripts in that valuable institution.

Thanks, also, are due for very kindly rendered assistance upon many archæological and topographical subjects to the Right Honourable Lord MONSON, ALBERT WAY, Esq., of Reigate, the Rev. Dr. OLIVER of Scopwick, near Sleaford, Dr. THOMAS CAMMACK of Spalding, and Mr. ARTHUR HILL of Reading. To Mr. JOSEPH CLARKE of Boston the Author acknowledges the favour of many useful suggestions. It will be the subject of much regret to the Author, if, in this imperfect expression of his thanks, he should omit the name of any one who may have obliged and served him by his communications.

To the Artists, both professional and amateur, who have made the drawings for the engravings which illustrate this volume, and to his talented friend Mr. THOMAS BOLTON, by whom nearly the whole have been engraved, the Author presents his thanks, for the beautiful specimens of art which decorate his unambitious narrative. Among the engravings will be observed several from drawings by the late WILLIAM BRAND, Esq., and others from drawings by Mr. ABRAHAM KENT, senior—the latter made more than a century ago. The kindness of Mr. SAMUEL VEALL, the possessor of Mr. BRAND'S beautiful drawings, and of Mr. ABRAHAM KENT, the great-grandson of the gentleman of the same name previously mentioned, has enabled the Author to preserve in this volume these, perhaps, *only* existing portraitures of the objects represented, not one of which now remains. He sincerely thanks the gentlemen who have thus enabled him so materially to increase the interest of the work. Nor must he omit to acknowledge the gift of the Engraving of the new East Window in St. Botolph's Church, presented by HERBERT INGRAM, Esq. M.P. A list of the Engravings and the respective Artists follows this Preface. To his able Printer and his spirited Publisher the Author acknowledges his obligations. The beautiful mechanical execution and handsome appearance of the volume call for this expression of his thanks.

The brevity of human life and the littleness of human pursuits receive a

Hosted by Google

striking illustration in the fact, that of the 350 persons, who favoured the Publisher with their names as subscribers to the volume which was published in 1820, and which may, in some degree, be regarded as the first edition of this work, only 30 are known to be living at this time; and of these, 22 are subscribers to the present volume. This latter circumstance is gratifying to the Author, as indicating that the confidence of his old friends towards him has not been impaired. May he venture to hope that the subscribers to the new book,—the work of his old age,—will evince equal satisfaction.

In taking leave of this volume, the Author feels he is bidding farewell to an old friend, a pleasing labour, a resource against *ennui* and weariness, a companion in solitude and privation. Almost every page is impressed on his mind by the circumstances under which it was written, and the whole forms one of the few accomplished objects of his life. May it be acceptable and serviceable, and stimulate other individuals to take a part in supplying that great literary want—a *History of the County of Lincoln.*

Most truly could the Author have said during every portion of his long and arduous employment, now about to be closed,—

> "The ways through which my weary steps I guide
> In this research of old Antiquity,
> Are so exceeding rich, and long, and wide,
> And sprinkled with such sweet variety
> Of all which pleasant is to ear or eye;
> That I, nigh ravish'd with rare Thought's delight,
> My tedious travel quite forget thereby."
>
> *Fairy Queen, Liber VI., Prologue.*

Boston, 8*th July*, 1856.

CONTENTS.

Division I.—Early History.

Probable first inhabitants of England, p. 2. Condition of the neighbourhood of Boston at the time of the Roman Invasion, 4. Hills, tumuli, or barrows in the neighbourhood, 5. Early state of the Witham, 6. Ancient Britons, 7. Introduction of Christianity, 7. Alliance of the Coritani (ancient inhabitants of Lincolnshire) with the Romans, 8. Roman works of drainage, 9. Roman banks, stations, 10. Roads, 12. Examination of the supposition that Boston was the Roman Causennæ, 14. Roman fort at Boston, 17.

Division II.—Anglo-Saxons, Danes, &c.

Anglo-Saxon invasion of England, 19. Kingdom of Mercia, 20. Danish incursions, 21. Battle of Threckingham, or Laundon, 21. Danish Camp at Swineshead, 22. Saxon and Danish history, 23. Boston, the Saxon Icanhoe, 26. Boston not mentioned in Domesday Book, 27. Danes in Lincolnshire, 28. Lincolnshire at the Norman Conquest, 31. The Girvii or Fenmen, 32.

Division III.—Norman Conquest, &c.

Lincolnshire at the Norman Conquest, 33. Three of the principal families never submitted to the Conqueror, 35. Took part with the Empress Maud, 36. Cloth manufactory at Boston (1201), 37. High commercial importance, 38. Paved roads or causeways leading north and south from Boston, 12, 63, &c., 40. Crimes and punishments in 13th century, 42. Boston a walled town, 1285, 43. Schedule of tolls to repair the walls, 43. Small agricultural produce of the neighbourhood (1295), 45. Boston included in Skirbeck (1300), 46. Subsidies, assessments, and levies, 47. Boston made a staple town (1369), 55. Degraded condition of the people of England, 57. Curious circumstances attending the levying a poll-tax (1381), 58. Dissolution of the Boston religious houses, 61. Henry VIII.'s charters to Boston, 64. Erection Lands granted (1554), 66. First lottery in England (1567), 67. First attempt to procure a supply of water for Boston, 67. Decayed state of the town (1571), 69. Waytes or town musicians appointed, 69. Licenses to export corn first granted, 69. Dutch fishermen settled in Boston by royal license, 70. Pirates in Boston Deeps, 71. The plague in Boston, 74. Patent monopoly for making salt granted, 75. The town assessed for ship-money, and ordered to be fortified, 78. Quo warranto inquiry, 79. Boston during the contest between Charles I. and the Parliament, and during the Commonwealth, 80. Women accused of witchcraft (1649), 91. Remodelling of the Corporation by Charles II., 93. Surrender of the charters, grant of new ones, and the old ones restored, 94. Supply of water, and boring for it in the market-place, 96. Inclosure of Holland Fen, 98. Of the East, West, and Wildmore Fens, 99. Great tide of 1810, 100. Toll-case, Reform Bill, &c., 101. Water-works at Miningsby, 102. Income and expenditure of the Town Council, &c., 103. Area, population, &c., 104. Baptisms, marriages, and burials, from 1560, 105. Sanitary position of Boston as compared with other parts of the kingdom, 106, 107.

Hosted by Google

Division IV.—Monasteries, Guilds, &c.

Monastery of St. Botolph, 108. Dominican or Black Friars, 108. Carmelite Friary, 109. Augustine Friary, 111. Franciscan Friars, 112. Guilds, 113. St. Botolph's Guild, 115. Corpus Christi Guild, 115. Extracts from the Register, 116. Obits celebrated, 123. Rent-roll of the Guild (1489), 127. St. Mary's Guild, 134. Privileges granted by Papal Bulls, 135. Annual rent-rolls, 138. List of aldermen, 139. John Robinson's bequest to this Guild, 139. Inventory of property at the dissolution, 141. Guild of St. Peter and St. Paul, 147. Holy Trinity, 150. St. George, 153. Smaller unincorporated Guilds, 154. St. Anne's church, &c., 155. Chantries, 156. Sale of the plate of the Boston Guilds, 157. Companies of tradesmen or artisans, 158.

Division V.—The Church.

St. Botolph's Church. Probable mode of raising the money by which it was erected, 160. A church dedicated to St. Botolph, mentioned in 1090, 161. Notices of this church, and foundation of the present one, 162. Inventory of Church plate (1552), 163. St. John's Church, 164. Notices of St. Botolph's Church, 165. Renovation of the exterior in 1843, 167. Of the interior, 1851, &c., 168. New cemetery, 169. List of vicars and rectors from 1309, 170. Mayor's Chaplains, 172. Lecturers, 173. Parsonage, Rectory, or Vicarage, 173. Description of the exterior, 175. Description of the interior, 180. Library, 187. Holles' Church Notes, 191. Existing memorials, 194.

Division VI.—General History and Description.

Boundaries of the parish of Boston, 199. The Scirebeck, 199. Maud Foster, 200. Heronshaw Hall, 201. Fishtoft Hundred, 202. Burton Corner, 203. Wide Bargate, and sheep and cattle market, 204. Independents' Chapel in Grove Street, 205. Unitarian Chapel, Chapel Row, 205. Pescod House, 205. Wide Bargate, 206. Bargate and Barbridge, 207. Wesleyan Centenary Chapel, 208. Congregational Church, 209. History of theatrical amusements in Boston, 210. Blue-coat School, 211. Wormgate, 212. Old Grammar School, 213. Old Vicarage, 214. The Church-house, 215. The Sessions House, 216. Old gaol in the Market-place, 217. The Butchery, 218. Corn Market, Pillory, &c., 219. Ducking-stool and hurry-cart, 220. New Corn-market, 220. Athenæum, 221. Pump Square, 222. National Schools, 222. The old Market Cross, 223. Butter Cross and old Three Tuns, 224. Council Chamber and house John Fox was born in, 225. Market-place prior to 1710, 220. Assembly Rooms and Market House, 227. Gully Mouth, 228. Jersey School and House of Correction, 230. Remains of Dominican Friary and National Schools, 231. Custom House, 232. Packhouse Quay, 232. Spain Lane, 233. Unitarian Chapel, 233. Hall of the Guild of St. Mary, now the Town Hall, 235. Gysors' Hall, 236. Duckfield Lane, 238. Grammar School, 238. Manor of Hall-garth, 238. Cold Harbour, 239. St. John's Row, Bridge, Church, &c., 241. Hussey Tower, 243. Hussey Hall, 244. Parish Work-house, 244. Union Work-house and poor statistics, 245. Augustine Friars, 247. Ancient steel-yard, 247. History of the Quarter Sessions, 247. Merchant seamen's houses, 247. The Holms, Dock-pasture, &c., 247. Baths and garden; Gallows, 248. Approach to the bridge from the Market-place in 1772, 248. History of the successive bridges, 249. Stanbow Lane, 253. Robinson Family, 253. St. George's Hall and Cripple Hall, 254. Irby Hall, 255. High Street, Furth-end Lane, or West Street, 256. Railway station, Gas-works, &c., 258. Doughty Quay, Carmelite Friary, 258. The Old White Horse, 259. Heslam Alley and Chapel, 259; Chapel of Ease, 260. General Baptists' Chapel and Congregation, 260. Presbyterian congregation, 263. St. Anne's Cross, &c., 263. Skirbeck Quarter, 264. Old Hammond Beck, 265. Red Stone Gowt, 266. Black Sluice and South Forty-foot drain, 267. Sir Thomas Middlecott's Charity, 268. Liquor Pond Street, Salem Chapel, 269. Ebenezer Chapel and Primitive Methodists, 270. Unknown localities, 271. Erection Lands, and list of them in 1553, 272. Beadsmen, 277. Bridge, 278. Henry Fox, Richard Briggs, and Agnes Fox's charities, 277, 279. Anne Carre's charity, 280. Benefactions to the poor and to poor widows, 281. Poor freemen and mariners, 282. Lost,

Hosted by Google

relinquished, and suspended charities, 283. Grammar School, list of masters and ushers, &c., 284. Erection Lands. John Robinson's property and settlement with Mr. Hunston, 286. Board of Charity Trustees, and plan for the administration of the Erection estates and charity funds, 288. Laughton's Charity School, 290. Blue Coat School, 291. Boston Public School, 293. National Schools, Sunday Schools, &c., 294. Bible Society and Provident Society, 295. Arms of the Corporation, 296. Insignia and Seals, 297. Poor Scholars and Literary Society, 298. Newspapers and mail-coach, 299. Antiquities, 300. Extracts from the Corporation Records, 303.

Division VII.—Richmond Fee, &c.

Richmond Fee. Earls of Brittany, from the Conquest 1430, 311, &c. Annual value of the Honour of Richmond. Honour of Richmond in 1280, 313. Of the property in Boston and Division of Holland (1283), 314. Margaret, Countess of Richmond, 317. Richmonton (?), 318. Family of Rochford, 319. Kyme Family, 320. Rochford, or Kyme Tower, 321. Toot Hill, 322.

Division VIII.—Commerce of Boston.

Early commerce of Boston, 323. Great mart or fair, 325. Early corn and wool trade, 326. Exports of wool, leather, and woolfels, 1279 to 1303, 328. Wine trade, 1274, &c., 329. Boston mart, &c., 330. Wool produced in England *temp.* Henry II. and Richard I., 331. Curious notices of the trade, &c., 1281 to 1353, 334. Officers of the Customs, 1274, &c., 335. Boston made a staple town, 338. Seal of the Staple, 339. Decay of the commerce, 340. Licenses to export grain, granted 1572, &c., 341. Customs duties, &c., granted to Sir Francis Walsingham by Queen Elizabeth, 342. Manufacture of coarse earthenware, 343. History of the Great Mart, 1218 to 1742. Causes of Boston's early commercial importance, and sources of its present prosperity, 347, &c. Phœnix Foundry, and Boston and Skirbeck Iron Works, 348. Tables of shipping, tonnage, of coal and goods, shipment of grain, duties paid, &c., 349.

Division IX.—River Witham, &c.

Description of the River Witham by Leland, Dugdale, Stukeley, and others, 353. Fisheries on the Witham in 1115, 355. History of the river from the Conquest, 355. Sluice erected in 1500, 357. Sluices built at Langrick and Hammond Beck, 1601, 360. Grand Sluice erected 1766, 361. Improvements in 1788 and 1812, 362. Gradual diminution of the Wash, 363. Survey of the buoys and beacons (1571), 364. History of improvements in the haven, 365. "Bird tides," 367. Extract from Drayton's Polyolbion, 367.

Division X.—Biography.

Life of St. Botolph, and legend respecting him, from John of Tynemouth, 369. Tilney family; eminent ladies connected with the family. Pedigree, &c., 373. Hollands of Estovening (Swineshead), genealogical history from 1016 to the extinction of the family in 1689, 375. Arms, mansion at Swineshead, &c., 380. Kyme family from the Conquest to the termination of the elder male line in 1436, 381. Continuation through a younger brother of the last male descendant of the elder branch to the present time, 382. Objections to this descent examined, 383. Family connected with Boston from about 1250, 384. Anne Ayscough, 385 and 387. Kymes of Lincoln, 388. John De Kirketon, Richard Flemmyng, George Ripley, 389. Boston of Bury, 390. Irby family, 391. Genealogical descent from 1251, 391. Curious letter from the Corporation of Boston to Sir Anthony Irby, 394. The Hussey family, 398. John Claymond, 401. Wilfred Holme, John Thory, 403. John Fox, original memoir of, 404. Original memoir of Rev. John Cotton, 412. The

Hosted by Google

Pilgrim Fathers, 424. Early emigrants to New England from Boston and its neighbourhood, Richard Bellingham, 428. Thomas Leverett and Atherton Hough, 429. Rev. Samuel Whiting, 430. Edmund Quincy and the Hutchinson family, 431. Samuel Bradstreet, &c., 432. Isaac Johnson and his wife, the Lady Arbella, &c., 433. Peter Baron, M.D., 433. The family of Rich, Earls of Holland, and of Nassau, Viscount Boston, 435. Rev. Thomas Grantham, 436. Dr. William Stukeley, original memoir of, principally compiled from his MS. letters, 437. Patrick Blair, M.D., 446. Dr. Andrew Kippis, 447. List of Members of Parliament, and historical and biographical notices, 449. List of Mayors from 1545, and biographical notices, 454. Recorders, town-clerks, &c., 458.

Division XI.—The Villages.

Skirbeck.—Origin of the name, 460. Historical notices of, from the Conquest, 461. The manor of Skirbeck from 1334, 464. Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, from about 1200, 466. Church, rectory, list of rectors, &c., 470. Trinity Church and schools, 475. Area and population, 476. Charities, 477.

Fishtoft.—Derivation of the name, 478. History of the parish from the earliest records, 479. Curious deed of manumission, 480. Advowson of the church, manors, &c., 483. The church, 484. Extensive repairs in 1854, 485. Holles' Church Notes, 486. List of rectors, &c., from 1274, 488. History of the hamlet of Fenne, chapel, &c., 489. Hundred of Fishtoft, Willoughby Hills, Long Hedges, the Fen End, &c., 490. The rectory, 491. The family of Robinson of Rise ap Rise, 492. The Paynell family, 492. The Willoughby family, 493. Hawthorn-tree, 493. Extent and population, 494. School and charities, 495.

Freiston.—Probable etymology of the name, 496. Historical notices from Domesday, Testa de Nevill, &c., 497. An annual fair held in 1263; curious description of the parish in 1343; the manor of *Skreyng*, in Freiston, 500. Copildyke manor and family, 502. Peachey, or Peché Hall, manor and family, 503. Poynton and Farceux families, 504. De Croun family, 504. Roos, or Ros family, 507. St. James' Priory, 508. Priors of Freiston, 514. The church, 516. Holles' Church Notes, 518. List of vicars, &c., 519. Extent, population, &c., 520. School, charities, &c., 521.

Butterwick.—Early historical notices of the parish, 524. The church, 527. Rectors, vicars, &c., 528. Extent, population, &c.; Pinchbeck family, 529. School, charities, &c., 530.

Benington.—Probable origin of the name, 533. Domesday account, &c., 533. A weekly market held here in 1281, 534. History of the manor, 537. The church, 538. Holles' Church Notes, 540. Rectors, &c., from 1283, 541. Advowson, 542. Chantry of the Blessed Mary, 542. Families of Bell, and Benington of Benington, 543. Darby and Friskney families, 544. Packharness, Sibsey, Westland, and Winceby families, 545. Extent and population, 546. School, Bede, and other charities, 547.

Leverton.—Derivation of the name, and of Wyberton and Algarkirk, 549 and note. Historical notices from the Conquest, 550. Manor of Leverton, 554. Church, 554. Ancient stalls, 556. The two rectories and list of rectors, from 1333, 557. Curious regulations respecting tythes, 558. Extent of parish and statistics, 559. Population, &c., 560. Charities, schools, &c., 561. Very curious extracts from the Churchwardens' accounts, commencing 1493, 561. Overseers' accounts from 1563, 571. Constables' accounts from 1617, 573. Families of Bohun, Bussey, Clements, Gilbert, Julian, Leverton, and Westland, 575.

Leake.—History of the parish from the Conquest, 576. Very great mortality in 1587, 579. Manor, 580. Church, 580. Holles' Notes, 582. Vicars, &c., 583. The Multon Chantry, 584. Chantry of St. Lawrence, 585. Darby family, 586. Bell, Hunston, Leeke, Pedwardine, and Tamworth families, 587. Leake Haven, &c., 588. Extent of parish, population, &c., 588. Charities, 589. Hunston's Charity and present administration, 590.

Wrangle.—Chronological arrangement of events connected with the parish, 593. A market established in 1282, 594. Descent of the Manor from 1200, 598. Church, monuments, &c., 599. Holles' Notes, 601. Vicars, &c., 603. Vicarage House, 604. Rede or Read family, 604. Guild of the Blessed Mary, 604. Wrangle Hall and Chapel of St. Peter, 606.

Hosted by Google

Goodrick family, 606. Gilbert family, and memoir of the Rev. Joseph Gilbert, 607. Wrangle haven, market, antiquities, &c., 609. Extent, population, &c., 610. School and Bede, 610. Other charities, 612.

FRITH BANK.—Historical notices from 1236, 614. Church, School-house, &c., 615.

COWBRIDGE, mentioned in 1280. Vaccarium, 1310, 616. Historical notices, 617.

Division XII.—The Fens.

First allusion to the Fens in 664, 618. Historical notices from the Conquest, 619. Impediments to their inclosure, 623. Correspondence between Sir William Dugdale and Sir Thomas Browne respecting the Fens, 624. Inclosure of the East, West, and Wildmore Fens, projected by Charles I. in 1629, 625. Grants to Sir Robert Killigrew, &c., in 1629 and 1638, 625. Dugdale's account of these Fens, and of Sir Anthony Thomas's attempt to inclose them, 626. Sir Anthony Thomas's case stated, 629. Deeps in the East Fen, 629. The Commoners' petition, 630. The Earl of Lindsey's partial inclosure of Holland Fen (*circa* 1638), 632. Sir William Killigrew's Letters respecting, and mention of the original Black Sluice, 633. Statement of the Earl of Lindsey's case, and history of his difficulties with the Commoners, 634. George Kirke's claim under Charles I., decree of 1638, 636. Grant of Henry Heron of Cressy Hall to the Commoners in 1713, 636. Inclosure of the Holland Fen in 1767, 637. Of the East, West, and Wildmore Fens in 1800, 638. Parochial Allotments, 639. New parishes in the East, West, and Wildmore Fens, 639. Population, 642. Old Fen Laws and Fen Brands, 642. The ancient Fenmen, Girvii, Breedlings, and Slodgers, 644. Imperfect drainage of the East Fen in 1856: causes thereof, and probable remedy, and future requirements, 645. Sea Banks: History of and extracts from Dugdale, 646. Commissioners of Sewers, &c., from 1359, 649.

Division XIII.—Geology, &c.

The Author's theory respecting the geological changes which this district has undergone, and the history of those changes, 652. Dr. Stukeley's opinion, 653. Reference to the Delta of the Mississippi, and the shores of the Gulf of Mexico, 654. Dugdale's, Elstobb's, &c., opinions, 657. Summary of the Author's theory, 660. Corroborated by Mr. Elstobb, 661. Opposing opinion of Mr. Brailsford, 663. Submarine Forest on the Lincolnshire coast, 665. Strata passed through in boring for water at Boston, 1746 and 1783, 666. Mr. Farey's letter to Sir Joseph Banks, 1808, 668. Mr. Bogg's borings at Donington-on-Bane, 671. Mr. Wilks' borings at Boston in 1826, and Messrs. Tuxford's tabular arrangement of the strata then passed through, 672.

Division XIV.—Natural History.

NATURAL HISTORY. The fame of Lincolnshire cattle 250 years ago, 674. The *Ferœ Naturæ* of the neighbourhood, 674. Wild fowl, geese, &c., before the inclosure of the Fens, 675. Decoys, swannery, and ordinances, respecting (1524), 676. Swan-rolls and marks, 678. Fresh-water and shell-fish, 679. Herring-fishery, 681. Solens or razor-shells, shrimps, salt-water fish, sturgeons, &c.; whales cast ashore, 682. BOTANY. Rare plants enumerated by Dr. Blair, 683. List of the indigenous plants, &c., of the neighbourhood, 684. Atmospheric phenomena, 690.

Division XV.—Agriculture.

Late improvements in agriculture noticed, 691. Division of the Hundred of Skirbeck into three parts, and survey of the agricultural features of each, 692. Improvement in the roads, 695.

Hosted by Google

Division XVI.—Archaisms, &c.

Importance of lists of archaic and provincial words and phrases, 696. Alphabetical list of 1260. Provincialisms, &c., 698. Proverbs, phrases, comparisons, superstitions, omens, customs, &c., 731.

Appendix.

List of religious houses formerly in Lincolnshire, 737. Classification of religious houses, 748. Members of the Corpus Christi Guild at Boston, who were officially connected with other places, 749. Monastic libraries in Lincolnshire, 754. Extracts from the Parish Register of Boston, 755. Briefs read in Boston Church, 757. King's Evil. Burying in woollen, 758. Appointment of Constables (1640), 759. Rate of wages in 1680, 761. Other rates in 1596, 1610, and 1754, 766. Assize of bread, 1754, 767. Voluntary gift to Charles II. by the inhabitants of Lincolnshire (1661), 768.

Additions and Corrections.

Artificial hills in Lincolnshire, 769. King John's Charter to Boston, 771. Manor of Hussey Hall, 772. Lincolnshire persons charged with high treason (1642), 773. Guild of St. Mary, Boston, 774. John of Tynemouth, 775. Dr. Anthony Tuckney, 775. Dr. Obadiah Howe, 777. Canopies to the stalls in St. Botolph's Church, 777. The Cotton memorial, 778. The Bolles family, 778. Unitarian Congregation, 779. The Guild Hall, 779. Grammar School, 779. Pond Garth, 779. General Baptists' Congregation, 780. Presbyterian Congregation, 780. Escutcheon of arms at the Vicarage, 781. The river Witham called Wima, 782. Chart of Boston Deeps, 782. The Tilney family, 783. George Ripley, 783. John Thory, 783. Rev. John Cotton, 784. Rev. Samuel Whiting, 784. Samuel Leigh, 785. Dr. Stukeley, 785. Dr. Andrew Kippis, 785. Methodist Chapels in the Hundred of Skirbeck, 786. Boring for Water (1826), 787.

GENERAL INDEX 789

INDEX OF NAMES.. 804

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS 815

ERRATA.

Page 263, line 22, for "Rev. *Levi* Underhill," read "Rev. *Michael* Underhill."
Page 374, note 3, for "dai*r*y," read "dai*s*y."
Page 472, line 3. The view of Skirbeck Church is called a "*north-west*" view, but it is the directly reverse, being a "*south-east*" view; the error arose from the engraving being changed without making a corresponding change in the letter-press.
The name of the last known descendant of the Packharness family was *William*, not *Peter*, as is stated at page 545, line 17.
Page 592, line 31, for "*George* Thomas Brailsford," read "Thomas Brailsford."
Page 753, last line, for "*Ecclesiastica*" read "*Mercatoria*."
Several *literal* errors have, no doubt, escaped the eyes of the proof-readers; and some *irregularities* occur in the spelling of two or three words; but it is believed the above are the only *verbal* inaccuracies in the volume.

Hosted by Google

List of Engravings.

SUBJECTS.	DRAUGHTSMEN.	ENGRAVERS.	
St. Botolph's Church (*Interior*)	L. H. Michael	Bolton	Facing Title.
Arms of S. R. Fydell, Esq.	H. B. Manley	„	Dedication.
Arms of H. B. Pacey, D.D.	„	„	
Roman Fort, near Boston	L. H. Michael	„	Page 17
Danish Camp, Swineshead	„	„	22
Reservoir of Boston Waterworks	W. H. Prior	„	102
Seal of Corpus Christi Guild	Thompson	Thompson	132
Seal of the Guild of St. Mary	„	„	147
Seal of the Guild of Peter and Paul	Hughes	Hughes	149
Seal of the Guild of the Holy Trinity	„	„	151
Seal of the Guild of St. George	„	„	153
Cemetery Chapel	W. H. Prior	Bolton	169
St. Botolph's Church, S. E.	J. S. Prout	„	175
Porch and Founder's Chapel, St. Botolph's	L. H. Michael	„	176
St. Botolph's Church, N. W.	„	„	178
The Font, St. Botolph's	„	„	180
Groined Ceiling, Tower of St. Botolph's Church	„	„	181
Chapel of "Our Lady" „	„	„	183
Altar-Tomb of a Knight „	„	„	184
Altar-Tomb of a Lady „	„	„	185
Painted Window in Chancel (*Presented by H. Ingram, Esq., M.P.*)			186
Organ and Canopies, St. Botolph's	L. H. Michael	Bolton	187
Ancient Oak-Chest	J. W. Archer	„	188
Portrait of Thomas Lawe	J. Palmer	„	196
Heron's Hall, Boston	S. Williams	S. Williams	201
Burton Corner House	W. G. Miller	Bolton	203
Peascod House	G. F. Sargent	„	205
Wesleyan Centenary Chapel	„	Bolton	208
Congregational Church	„	„	210

Hosted by Google

SUBJECTS.	DRAUGHTSMEN.	ENGRAVERS.	PAGE
Ancient House, Archer Lane	W. H. Prior	Bolton	212
Old Grammar-School House	G. F. Sargent	„	213
Old Vicarage	„	„	214
The Church House	„	„	215
The Sessions House	„	„	216
Old Gaol, Church, &c.	„	„	217
The Athenæum	W. G. Miller	„	122
Ancient Market Cross	S. Williams	S. Williams	223
Butter Cross	„	„	224
Three Tuns Inn	W. H. Prior	Bolton	224
House of John Fox	G. F. Sargent	„	225
Market Place, prior to 1710	W. G. Miller	„	226
Assembly Rooms	G. F. Sargent	„	227
Old Salt-House at the Gully Mouth	„	„	228
Ancient House, South Street	„	„	231
Ancient Warehouses	J. W. Archer	„	233
Unitarian Chapel	T. Sulman	„	234
Guild Hall	G. F. Sargent	„	235
Gysors' Hall	S. Williams	S. Williams	236
Grammar School	J. W. Archer	Bolton	239
Hussey Tower	„	„	243
Hussey Hall	L. H. Michael	„	244
Union Workhouse	„	„	245
Market Place, 1772 to 1812	W. H. Prior	„	248
The Old Bridge	G. F. Sargent	„	252
The New Bridge, &c.	J. S. Prout	„	253
Irby Hall	Jewitt	Jewitt	255
Old White-Horse Inn	G. F. Sargent	Bolton	259
Chapel of Ease	„	„	260
General Baptist Chapel, 1764	Jewitt	Jewitt	221
General Baptist Chapel, 1837	G. F. Sargent	Bolton	266
Salem Chapel	R. Landells	„	269
Corporation Arms	H. B. Manly	„	296
Corporation Regalia	„	„	297
Corporation Common Seal	„	„	297
Admiralty Seal	„	„	297
The Mayor's Seal	„	„	298
Tradesmen's Tokens	H. G. Hine	„	298
Roman Earthen Jug	H. B. Manly	„	300
Ancient Key	„	„	300
Token of the Holy Rood Guild	„	„	300
Ancient Seal	„	„	300
Ancient Seal found at Fishtoft	„	„	302
Ancient Arms on oak	„	„	302
Richmond Tower	J. W. Archer	„	321
Seal of the Staple	Hughes	Hughes	339

Hosted by Google

SUBJECTS.	DRAUGHTSMEN.	ENGRAVERS.	PAGE
Seal of St. Botolph's Priory, Colchester	H. B. Manly	Bolton	372
Portrait of Fox the Martyrologist	J. Palmer	„	404
Arms of the Fox Family	H. B. Manly	„	411
Portrait of the Rev. John Cotton		Flowers	412
Rev. J. Cotton's First Church, America	T. Sulman	Bolton	422
Jerusalem House	„	„	468
Inscription on Skirbeck Church	S. Williams	S. Williams	471
St. Nicholas' Church, Skirbeck	T. Sulman	Bolton	472
The Rectory, Skirbeck	„	„	472
Trinity Church, Skirbeck	„	„	475
Fishtoft Church	„	„	484
Font in Fishtoft Church	H. B. Manly	„	485
The Rectory, Fishtoft	T. Sulman	„	491
The Hawthorn Tree	S. Read	„	493
Freiston Priory (Remains)	T. Sulman	„	513
Freiston Church	J. W. Archer	„	516
Font in Freiston Church	H. B. Manly	„	517
Freiston Vicarage, &c.	J. W. Archer	„	520
Font in Butterwick Church	H. B. Manly	„	527
Butterwick Church	W. H. Prior	„	528
Benington Church	L. H. Michael	„	539
Font in Benington Church	H. B. Manly		
Leverton Church	T. Sulman	„	555
Stalls in Leverton Church	H. B. Manly	„	556
Leake Church	T. Sulman	„	580
St. Lawrence's Chantry, Leake	S. Williams	S. Williams	585
Wrangle Church	J. S. Prout	Bolton	600
Wrangle Vicarage	„	„	604
New Bolingbroke Church	T. Sulman	„	640
Fen Slodgers	J. Palmer	„	644

The Tilney Pedigree 373

ALL the drawings on Wood from which the Engravings were made, were taken from Photographs, &c., by Mr. THOMAS BOLTON, with the exception of the following :—

The Fydell and Pacey Arms, and the Roman fort near Boston, were copied from sketches by the Rev. THOMAS W. MATHEWS.

The Danish Camp at Swineshead was copied from an engraving in the *Illustrated News*.

The Seals of the Boston Guilds, the old Gaol, &c., the Market-place in 1710 and in 1772, the Old Bridge, the Corporation Regalia, the Seal of the Staple, the Font in Benington Church, and the Stalls in Leverton Church, were copied from drawings by the late WILLIAM BRAND, Esq.

Hosted by Google

Heron's Hall, the Butter Cross, Gysors' Hall, the Remains of Freiston Priory, and St. Lawrence's Chantry, Leake, were copied from drawings furnished by JOHN CAISTER, Esq. for the collections printed in 1820.

Peascod Hall is copied from an original drawing by P. DEWINT.

The Old Vicarage at Boston, the Three Tuns Inn, the house in which JOHN FOX was born, the old White Horse Inn, the ancient seal found at Fishtoft, and the "Fen Slodgers," are taken from drawings made by Mr. ABRAHAM KENT, who also furnished copies from the drawings of his great-grandfather (Mr. ABRAHAM KENT), of the old Salt-house at the Gully-mouth, Hussey Hall, and Irby Hall.

Messrs. BELLAMY and HARDY (architects) supplied a sketch of the Athenæum.

The old Market Cross, Boston, page 223, the Roman Jug, and the ancient Key, at page 300, are copies of pen-and-ink sketches by Dr. STUKELEY.

Mr. SAMUEL VEALL contributed drawings of the General Baptist Chapel of 1764, and of Salem Chapel.

The Boston Official Seals, the Token of the Holy Rood Guild, and the ancient Seal at page 300, were taken from drawings by Mr. ROBERT POLLARD.

The Seal of St. Botolph's Priory, Colchester, was copied from the original in the CHAPTER HOUSE at WESTMINSTER.

The Portrait of JOHN FOX at page 404 is taken (with permission), from an engraving in the possession of Messrs. SHERWOOD, NEELY, and JONES; and the arms of the Fox family, at page 411, given upon the authority of Dr. MAITLAND.

The Portrait of the Rev. John Cotton is taken from an original painting in the possession of JOHN THAYER, Esq., of Boston, Massachusetts; and the engraving of Mr. Cotton's first Church in New England from Mr. SAMUEL G. DRAKE'S History of Boston, Massachusetts.

The Tradesmen's Tokens, at page 298, are copied from drawings by Mr. JOHN CLEGHORN, and the Church at New Bolingbroke from a lithograph supplied by the Rev. J. CHAPMAN, Rector of that Parish.

Hosted by Google

The History and Antiquities

OF

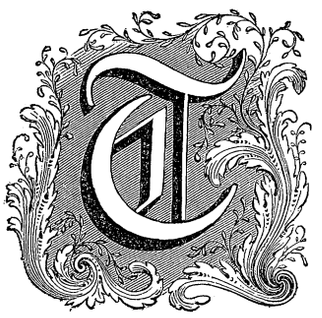
BOSTON

AND THE

HUNDRED OF SKIRBECK.

DIVISION I.

History of the District previous to the Roman Invasion and during the Roman Occupancy of England.



HE precise time when England was first inhabited, and the particular branch of the human family, from which the first inhabitants of this country descended, are two subjects connected with the great question respecting the dissemination of mankind over the surface of the earth. A question, which, in all probability, will never receive a satisfactory solution. And, if it could be solved, we do not perceive that its solution would materially advance the interests of veritable history. It would be merely the first link—to which we could never attach the second—of the almost illimitable chain which would stretch from that point of time to the date of the invention of writing, as respects the world at large; and to very nearly the date of the Christian æra, as respects England. Before the invention of writing, all knowledge of the past reached succeeding generations through the medium of popular tradition; and knowing as we do, how soon that which is merely traditional, even in the present day, fades into the "palpable obscure," or becomes a mere tissue of fable, we must receive with extreme caution anything of a traditional nature which has descended from the dark and dreamy ages of remote antiquity.

Science, however, tells us there are indubitable evidences that the south-eastern coast of England and the opposite coast of France were, at some remote period of the world's history, connected,[1] and that France and England then formed one continuous country. If this were so—and the deductions of

[1] The early Greeks and Romans doubted whether Britain was an Island or part of the Continent. This uncertainty gave rise to a controversy which was not settled until the time of the proprætor JULIUS AGRICOLA: *vide* TACITUS' *Vita Agricolæ*, c. 38, and DIO CASSIUS' *Hist. Rom.* lib. 39.

Hosted by Google

science furnish a much safer guide than the teachings of tradition—the inference is inevitable, that the original inhabitants of England came from France by the easy mode of transit which then existed, and that the stream of population in its western course reached our now "sea-bound Isle," in the same way as it had traversed the continent from its eastern to its western shore. We are, however, only removing the difficulty one stage further back, for we know not who were the original settlers of the opposite continent of Europe; and the question from what stock did the aborigines of England descend, still remains unsettled.

The inhabitants of Cornwall, and those of some portions of Wales, have supposed that the aboriginal occupiers of their respective countries had a Phœnician origin. This idea has been based upon the known trading propensities of that once powerful people, and from the mineral riches of Cornwall and Wales, which might, after the Phœnicians had discovered those countries, tempt them to plant colonies therein. There is nothing but a bare possibility, and a very small probability, to support this idea. Again, the ancient language of Cornwall and that of Wales are totally distinct from those of any other part of Great Britain, and affinities have been traced between them and the languages of Western Asia, so far as any remains of the latter have come down to our æra. We believe that few, if any, specimens of the language of ancient Phœnicia are now extant, excepting a passage or two in one of the comedies of PLAUTUS,[1] who flourished about 200 B.C.; these specimens, however, of the Punic or Phœnician language are not sufficient to allow of any satisfactory comparison being made between the language of Phœnicia and those of ancient Cornwall and Wales. It is not improbable that the Phœnicians did plant Colonies in Cornwall—for there is historical testimony that they traded with the CASSITERIDES or Tin Islands,[2] as the Scilly Islands and the southern parts of Cornwall were anciently called—but there is nothing against the supposition that Britain was inhabited long previously to its being visited by the Phœnicians.

Notwithstanding the circumstantiality with which GODFREY[3] of Monmouth, NENNIUS,[4] and other ancient British writers narrate the conquest of Britain by Brutus, the descendant of Æneas and Lavinia, and say that the Britons owe their origin to him,—thus deriving their descent from Greece and Rome,—but little notice is to be taken of the legend, more particularly as the historians of Greece and Rome make no mention of Brutus and his adventures. The minuteness of detail, so remarkable in the whole story, as related by the old chroniclers, is an obvious objection to its authenticity. But, whilst we do not deny the possibility of the history of BRUTUS and his settlement of Britain, its truth or its falsehood has not any bearing upon the question respecting the *first* inhabitants of this Island; for if Brutus subdued the country, it is clear that he found it inhabited, otherwise there was nobody to subdue.

Besides, if Britain owed any portion of its earliest population to ancient Greece and Rome, it is almost impossible that some traces or evidences of such a circumstance should not have existed at the time of the Roman invasion under JULIUS CÆSAR, or that the investigations of later days should not have brought

[1] "Pœnulus; the *Young Carthaginian*." We are aware of the hypothesis of General VALLANCEY, who has endeavoured to prove that these passages are Irish. Competent judges admit that there are some strong verbal resemblances, but, it is generally allowed, that this theory is not tenable.

[2] Some of the vessels and bells lately found in the ruins of Ancient Nineveh by Dr. LAYARD, have been carefully analysed at the Museum of Practical Geology, and the curious fact has been discovered, that the bells contain one part of tin to ten parts of copper, the exact proportions of modern bell-metal. "The tin," adds Dr. Layard, "was, probably, obtained from Phœnicia, and consequently that used in the bronzes of the British Museum may actually have been exported nearly three thousand years ago from the British Isles!"

[3] He flourished *circa* 1140.

[4] The time when NENNIUS lived is uncertain, and variously stated from 796 to 994.

Hosted by Google

some such evidences to light. There would also have been some tradition of such a descent among the people, some traces of a by-gone comparative civilization, some marks of their ancient parentage. Nothing of the kind is, however, recorded. On the contrary, one of our most investigating and competent modern historians says, "it is probable that the present state and people of NEW ZEALAND exhibit more nearly than any other, the condition of Britain when the Romans entered it."[1] The same writer (speaking of the landing of Cæsar) says, "Hitherto England had been inhabited by branches of the *Kimmerian* and *Keltic* races, apparently visited by the Phœnicians and Carthaginians."[2] We fully coincide with this opinion, and believe that the earliest population of England, whose origin can, with any degree of certainty, be discovered, came from Gaul. The first were, probably, the Southern Celts, who are said to have reached England about nine hundred years before the Christian era. Celts of a more northern origin succeeded to the former ones, who retreated to the more northern part of Britain. To them succeeded the Gothic population originally from the far East, but who had established themselves in Gaul, and thence into Britain, driving the Cimbri or Northern Celts who had preceded them, into the interior. These latter settlers obtained the name of BELGÆ, or men of war and tumult. With respect to these last colonies, which inhabited the southern parts of Britain, we have the express testimony of Cæsar, that they came from Gaul. "The sea-coast of Britain is peopled with Belgians, drawn thither by the love of war and plunder. These last, passing over from different parts and settling in the country, still retain the names of the several states from whence they descended."[3] The latest of these Belgic colonies came into Britain only a few years before Cæsar's invasion.

The Belgic colonists are described by Cæsar, as being more polished in their manners than the Cimbri or Celts who inhabited the interior and the more northern portions of the island, and who, in contra-distinction to the Belgæ on the frontier, were termed, by the Roman conqueror, *Aborigines*. STRABO and other historians have left us copious descriptions of their primitive and simple, or rather rude and barbarous mode of living.

The ancient inhabitants of Lincolnshire were the Coritani or Coriceni,[4] whose country extended also over the surrounding counties of Northampton, Leicester, Rutland, Nottingham, and Derby. It has been conjectured by Mr. Whitaker, in his History of Manchester, that the country of the Coritani was first inhabited about 300 years before Christ, when a large colony of the Belgæ emigrated from their ancient seat in Gaul, and possessed themselves of the present counties of Hants, Wilts, and Somerset, driving the natives further to the northward. Thus, it is probable, Lincolnshire was first peopled.

NENNIUS,—who quotes as his authority, "MARK the Anchorite, a holy Bishop of the people,"—says, that Britain contained at this period thirty-three Cities, whose names he gives at length. The only ones enumerated as being in the territory of the Coritani, were, *Cair Lerien*, (Leicester), and *Cair lait coit* (Lincoln).

It does not appear probable that the district of Lincolnshire, now called Holland, was, at the time of the Roman invasion, thickly populated. For even admitting DUGDALE'S opinion to be correct, that the whole tract of marsh land, "though originally low, was not annoyed with the inundation of the ocean, or any stop of fresh waters, which might by overflowing and drowning make it

[1] SHARON TURNER'S *History of the Anglo Saxons*, 5th ed., vol. i., p. 69. The passage quoted was written between 1790 and 1800.
[2] *History of Anglo Saxons*, vol. i., p. 251.
[3] CÆSAR. *Bel. Gal.*, lib. v., cap. 10.
[4] From *Car*, a dwarf, and *Iceni;* or from *Cor*, a sheep, and *Ychen*, oxen.

Hosted by Google

fenny, but that it was a well-wooded country, as the quantity of trees discovered everywhere, where canals, &c. have been dug to any depth, manifest,"[1] yet it appears probable, that at the time the Romans took possession of this part of the country, it was little better than a morass. In support of this opinion, their numerous works of drainage, embankment, &c., may be adduced; for these would not have been necessary in a well settled and cultivated country. And, if any violent convulsion of nature ever did take place, which reduced this neighbourhood from the state of a "well-wooded country," to that of a swamp or morass, it must have occurred at a period considerably before the Roman invasion.

The dwellings of the ancient Britons, like those of the ancient Germans, were scattered about the country; and generally situated on the bank of some rivulet, for the sake of water, or on the skirt of some wood or forest, for the convenience of hunting, and pasture for their cattle. Cæsar describes the towns of the Britons, as "tracts of woody country, surrounded by a mound or ditch, for the security of themselves and their cattle against the incursions of their enemies." Strabo says, "The forests of the Britons are their cities. For when they have enclosed a very large circuit with felled trees, they build within it houses for themselves and hovels for their cattle. These buildings are very slight, and not designed for long duration." From these descriptions, it is evident that the country round Boston would be, at that period, very ill adapted for the foundation of an ancient British city; and equally unfit for hunting, which Ossian, who flourished about that time, represents as the only business of his heroes in times of peace. The ancient Britons appear to have been absolutely ignorant of the art of catching fish; for there is not so much as one allusion to that art, in the works of that venerable bard. Certainly, the fens of Lincolnshire were well adapted for this amusement, but the ignorance of the Britons on this subject, is both confirmed and accounted for, by DIO NICEUS; who assures us "that the ancient Britons never tasted fish, though they had innumerable multitudes of them in their seas, lakes, and rivers." The higher parts of this fenny country, from the richness of the soil, were well adapted for agricultural purposes; but we have authority for supposing that agriculture was little known in this Island till about 150 years before the Christian æra. At this period, multitudes of Celtic Gauls, being expelled their native seats between the Rhine and the Seine, by the Belgæ from Germany, took shelter in Britain, where they met with a favourable reception, and formed several small states.[2] These states practised husbandry, a way of life they were encouraged to pursue in Britain by the fertility of the soil, which produced all kinds of grain in great plenty and perfection. It is more than probable, from the derivation of the word Coriceni,[3] that the people were partial to agricultural pursuits; and, of course, that they were not established as a nation, previously to the introduction of agriculture into the island.

That the country adjacent to Boston was inhabited prior to the Roman conquest, scarcely admits of a doubt; but that it was well populated, or regarded as of much importance, appears, from the previous recital of the manners and habits of the ancient Britons, to be very improbable. We cannot, therefore, expect that many remains of this people should exist.

[1] DUGDALE on *Embankment.*

[2] MUSGRAVE. *Belgium Britannicum*, p. 94.

[3] These people were also called *Coritani*, which is of uncertain derivation. but probably had its origin in the British word *Corani* or *Coranaie*, appellations denoting men that are liberal, generous, or lavish.—*Cambrian Register*, vol. ii.

They are denominated *Iceni*, by Antoninus; *Cenimagni*, by Cæsar; *Cenomes*, by Ravennas; and both *Cenomanni* and *Cenimanni*, by Richard; *Ceni. Yceni* or *Cenomes*, mean the head ones; *Cenimagni*, *Cenomanni*, &c., mean head-man.—WHITAKER'S *Manchester*, vol. i., p. 20.

Hosted by Google

Dr. STUKELEY, speaking of this neighbourhood, says—

"Here I have not been able to meet with any remains of the ancient British, except it be the great quantity of *tumuli* or barrows, in all these parts; scarce a parish without one or more of them. They are generally of considerable bulk, much too large for Roman; nor has anything Roman been discovered in cutting them through; though a few years ago, two or three were dug quite away near Boston; and another at Frampton; to make brick of, or to mend the highways. I guess, these were the high places of worship amongst our Cimbrian predecessors, purposely cast up; because, there are no natural hills in these parts; and we know antiquity affected places of elevation for religious rites. No doubt, some are places of sepulture, especially such as are very frequent upon the edges of the high country all around, looking down upon the fens. Hither seems to have been carried the remains of great men, whose habitations were in the marshy grounds, who chose to be buried upon higher ground than where they lived, as is the case all over England; for the *tumuli* are commonly placed upon the brink of hills hanging over a valley, where, doubtless, their dwellings were."[1]

This opinion of Dr. STUKELEY, however unsupported, as of course it must be, by historic evidence, and opposed by the contrary opinions of able men, who have assigned different purposes for these hills, and proposed various causes for their erection, receives considerable corroborative evidence from the study of the religious rites and opinions of the Druids, the high-priests of the ancient Britons. The united testimony of all historians informs us, that the Druids offered up their religious addresses from the summit of an eminence. Holding it derogatory to the majesty of the Deity, to be addressed from within the walls of any temple made by human hands, they asserted, that the temple of God was the extended universe, and paid him their homage and adoration in the open air. Again, we are told that the Druids, from their consideration of the spherical shapes of the sun, moon, and stars, inferred that this also was the form of the world they inhabited.—The circle, was, therefore, regarded as the most perfect of figures, and was adopted, by them, for the form of their houses, and places of worship. Dr. STUKELEY does not include in this supposition, the hills yet visible, at different places near the sea-bank, particularly at Fleet, Holbeach, Gosberton, Wainfleet, &c.; but says, these are evidently "the remains of salt-works."[2]

RICHARD of CIRENCESTER, speaking of the ancient Britons, says—"Their funerals were magnificent, and all things which they prized during life, even arms and animals, were thrown into the funeral pile. A heap of earth and turf formed the sepulchre."[3] The classical authors have left us no description of the mode of sepulture among the Britons; and unfortunately the remains of the British bards afford little assistance in supplying this deficiency. As the modes of interment among all early nations were in many respects similar, there is, perhaps, no part of our national antiquities which has given scope to so much conjecture as this.[4] Comparatively few undoubted British remains have been discovered in Lincolnshire, and none, that we are aware of, in the district to whose history and antiquities this volume has a relation. Several British celts have been found at Bullington, in this county; and other British antiquities, at Wold Newton and Quarrington. "An ancient celt, of a deep yellow or gold colour, was found in digging a ditch in the East Fen, in 1813."[5] This was undoubtedly a British instrument composed of brass or bronze.[6] Sir JOSEPH BANKS thought that these celts were not weapons of war, as is generally supposed, but that they were used by the ancient Britons as tools with which to hollow out their canoes; they certainly very much resemble the stone

[1] STUKELEY'S *It. Cur.*, vol. i., p. 6.
[2] *It. Cur.*, vol. i., p. 5.
[3] *Ancient State of Britain.*
[4] Much information upon this subject may be found in the various works of Dr. STUKELEY, in DOUGLAS' *Nenia Britannica*, the *Archæologiæ*, &c.
[5] OLIVER'S *Relig. Houses on the Witham*, Preface xi.; and OLDFIELD'S *Wainfleet*, p. 180.
[6] Sir JOHN CLERK, in *Relig. Galeanæ*, p. 250.

Hosted by Google

hatchets which have been found in various parts of this county, and, also, such as were used by the Indians, in North America, previously to the introduction of iron among them. Several rich and curious swords, spear-heads, and other relics of antiquity were found in the bed of the Witham, when it was cleaned out, in 1788, from Lincoln to Chapel Hill. No particular description of them has been recorded; it is, therefore, impossible to fix their origin and antiquity.[1]

A modern writer says—

"There is no doubt in my mind, that the ancient Britons paid divine honours to the GRANT-AVON, or dividing stream, subsequently denominated the WITHAM. The banks of the Witham were peopled with a tribe of aboriginal Britons, who possessed defences in their woods and fastnesses, interspersed with morass, which they deemed impregnable; and the chief station was at Bardney. Hence it became one of the most early places in this part of the country that was exclusively appropriated to the practice of true religion, by the erection of a monastery. The rites of Druidism were always connected with a lake or river, which was considered an emblem of the stream of life, and most sacred at its source and termination, particularly if it ran in an eastwardly direction, which is the character of the Witham. This leaves little doubt, that being honoured by the Britons, they established colonies on its banks for the convenience of performing the sacred rites, that they might receive protection and favour from the invisible Deity of the liquid element."[2]

The same authority says (p. 170), the honours of the Witham may be inferred from its very names. It was called Grant-avon, the divine stream; and Cevaith Kit (which Stukeley Romanized into Cava-Cet), the work or river of Ceredevan. The sacred places on its banks were more numerous, perhaps, than those of any other river in Britain, within the same compass.

The country on both sides of the *upper* part of the Witham was well wooded according to RICHARD of CIRENCESTER[3] and other ancient chroniclers, which would recommend it to the Britons as a convenient place of habitation. It is quite clear, says DR. OLIVER, that the country adjoining the Witham on both sides was thickly inhabited by the aborigines; for they have left behind them such palpable evidences of their occupancy as cannot be mistaken, in the form of *tumuli*, some of which have been found to contain vestiges which unequivocally mark a British æra.[4] None of these remains have, however, according to DR. OLIVER'S statement, been found nearer the district under consideration, than Kyme and Tattershall. These observations do not, we think, militate in the least against the opinion which we have stated, that at the time of the Roman invasion the district of Lincolnshire, now called Holland, was little better than a bog or morass; that it was, therefore, not congenial to the habits and manners of the ancient Britons; and, consequently, very thinly inhabited. CAMDEN, no small authority upon such matters, says the name *Coritani* was expressed by the Britons, GUR-TANI, from their being a people scattered far and wide. We are well aware that DR. STUKELEY, who is also high authority, says—

"We may be assured that this whole country was well inhabited by the ancient Britons, and that as far as the sea-coasts, especially the islets and the higher parts, more free from ordinary inundations of the rivers, or though not embanked above the reach of spring tides; for the nature of this place perfectly answered their gusto, both as affording abundant pasturage for their Cattle, wherein their chief sustenance and employment consisted, and being so very secure from incursion and depredations of war and troublesome neighbours, by the difficult fens upon the edge of the high country."[5]

We think this passage has not any relation whatever to the district of Holland, or at all events, to the hundred of Skirbeck, seeing that the "difficult fens" of which he speaks, formed in the days of the ancient Britons, the principal part, if not the whole of that district.

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1788, p. 926.
[2] OLIVER'S *Religious Houses on the Witham*, pp. 30, 31.
[3] *De Situ. Brit.*, lib. iii., c. 10.
[4] OLIVER'S *Relig. Houses*, p. 161.
[5] *It. Cur.*, p. 5.

Hosted by Google

We are far from wishing to disparage the character and condition of our British ancestors, when we adopt SHARON TURNER'S comparison between them and the New Zealanders, nor do we admit the absolute justice with which the ancient Romans applied—as the Chinese of the present day still apply—the term *Barbarians* to all nations except themselves; but we do not find in what has reached us respecting them, anything which would induce us to greatly modify the opinion which we have adopted. Certainly what we know respecting their religious notions, their priests, their sacrifices, &c., do not raise their moral and intellectual qualities above the standard of the bulk of the North American Indians, to say nothing of the yet higher capacity of the natives of New Zealand. TACITUS intimates that the religion of the Gauls and Britons may be proved to be the same, from their superstitions being of a similar nature.[1] Nor does what we know of the poetry of the ancient Britons evince a higher,—if so high—a state of feeling and conception, as is found in the speech of the celebrated Indian Chief, LOGAN, or in those of the Indian Warriors, RED JACKET and TECUMSEH.

The North Americans and the natives of New Zealand have displayed a bravery and skill in battle, an heroic firmness under defeat, and a philosophical contempt of death, which the highest characters among the ancient Britons never excelled. In horsemanship, in the management of the canoe, and in whatever else we know of their acquirements, we cannot consent to place the ancient Britons above the North American Indians, nor do we think, when the condition of the world at that period is duly considered, that the position is an unfavourable one.

The introduction of Christianity into Britain is, so far as respects the period of its introduction, and the persons by whom it was introduced, almost as much a controverted point as the first peopling of the country. Bishop STILLINGFLEET supposes that Christianity was introduced by ST. PAUL himself, under the sanction of Caractacus.[2] Others identify the Christian Lady, *Claudia*, who is mentioned in the Epistle of ST. PAUL to Timothy,[3] with the Lady *Claudia*, alluded to by the Roman epigrammatist, Martial.[4] CAMDEN and SPEED assert[5] that Christianity was introduced by *Joseph* of Arimathea in the time of SUETONIUS. STUKELEY says it was preached by SIMON ZELOTES in the time of AGRICOLA;[6] and others, in defence of the antiquity of the British church, have endeavoured to prove that it was established by other of the Apostles. It appears, however, that the church, the remains of which are yet standing on the Castle Cliff at Dover, was built by Lucius, king of the Trinobantes, about A. D. 161, in the reign of the Emperor Aurelius; we cannot mention any other Christian church of coeval antiquity.[7] It is foreign to our purpose to enter into any investigation upon the subject. One thing is certain, "Christianity made very little progress for many years subsequently to the time of the Apostles, and idolatry was not extirpated," says DR. OLIVER, "when the Abbey of Bardney was built," *circa* 697.

[1] *Vit. Agricolæ.*

[2] *Orig. Brit.*, chapter 1st.

[3] 2 Timothy iv. 21.

[4] MARTIAL iv. 13. MARTIAL lived A.D. 43 to A. D. 101. The inscription to this epigram is, "*Ad Rufum, de nuptiis Pudentis et Claudiæ Perigrinæ*," and the ten lines which follow can have no other bearing upon the passage in the Epistle to TIMOTHY, than the occurrence of the names of PUDENS and CLAUDIA in both. Had PAUL'S friends been husband and wife, he most probably would have mentioned them together, without interposing the name of LINUS between them. However, the coincidence is remarkable. But admitting that the *Pudens* and *Claudia* of Martial are the persons mentioned by St. PAUL by the same names, there would still be no proof that Claudia was an Englishwoman. Peregrina is, probably, in this (as we know it was in other cases) a proper name, and not an epithet. Even if it were the latter, Claudia might be a stranger without being a Briton.

[5] STILLINGFLEET'S *Orig. Brit.*, cap. 1.

[6] HAKEWILL'S *Cur. Dis.*, vol. ii., p. 170, &c., and OLIVER'S *Relig. Houses*, pp. 5, 6.

[7] The Church founded by PAULINUS at Lincoln, according to BEDE, was built about 630, and is the oldest Christian church on record in this county.

Hosted by Google

We will now consider the condition of this part of the Island at the time of the Roman invasion.

We are informed by Cæsar, that the ICENI sought alliance with the Romans in the early part of this invasion; it is, therefore, probable the CORITANI, who were leagued with, and formed a part of, that nation, were included in this alliance. Although they submitted to the Roman power, it is certain they adhered to their original mode of living, dwelled dispersedly amidst their extensive forests and marshes, and cherished in their breasts that original spirit of independence for which the Britons were always eminent. This fact is allowed by the Roman historians, and we find it recorded by them, that the ICENI in the reign of Claudius, when P. Ostorius was the Proprætor in Britain, being disgusted with his government, and the enormities committed by the soldiery, broke out into open rebellion, and took the field against him with a numerous army, being assisted by the neighbouring tribes. A battle ensued A. D. 61,[1] when the Britons, through the want of experience in their commanders, and discipline in their troops, afforded an easy conquest to the Romans, who, by this fatal victory, entirely vanquished, and nearly exterminated the whole tribe. Being thus subdued, the ICENI became more submissive to their conquerors, who in return held forth every encouragement and assistance, to persuade them to desert their woods and fortresses, and to form themselves into communities; rightly judging it the only sure method of civilizing them, and effectually subduing that spirit of independence which was continually provoking them to insurrections.

The Romans, steady in the pursuit of the plan they had formed, soon saw their perseverance attended with success; the natives began to erect towns and cities, and to adopt the language, habits, customs, and manners of their conquerors. Their agricultural knowledge was increased by the Romans, and they cultivated the soil with assiduity.[2] The face of the country very soon exhibited a new appearance, and presented a pleasing picture of populous cities,[3] well-built towns, and productive meadows and corn-fields. We are told that the Romans, in order to prevent any future opposition to their power, or at least to render such opposition unavailing, built many forts and stations in the country of the ICENI.

The Romans greatly delighted in agriculture, and were always anxious to instil the same fondness for this pursuit among the different people that they brought under their control. The marshes and fens which had been hitherto, or at least for some previous centuries, an extensive lake of stagnant water, were now drained, and furnished a large tract of rich land, suitable for every agricultural purpose. The country was intersected with canals, and guarded from the future inroads of the sea by stupendous works of embankment, constructed by the skill of the Roman generals and commanders.

That the conquered Britons were the manual executors of these works, under the direction of the Romans, is proved by many authorities, particularly by TACITUS, who says—"the Britons complained that the Romans wore out and consumed their bodies and hands in clearing the woods and embanking the fens."[4]

The principal works of drainage and embankment, completed during this period, were the following:—

[1] TACITUS' *Annals*, lib. xiv., cap. 40, 41, 42.

[2] CREASEY, in his *History of Sleaford*, refers to PLINY as an authority for assuming that the ancient Britons were acquainted with the use of marl as a manure.

[3] That this country contained, in the time of the Romans, many populous, flourishing, and well-built towns, is allowed on all hands: and that these were mostly overthrown and destroyed by the Saxons, is confirmed by the testimony of GILDAS.

[4] *Vita Agricolæ.*

Hosted by Google

The Car-Dyke.

A great work of this county, generally attributed to the Romans, is the CAR-DYKE, a large canal or drain, which extends from the river Welland, on the southern side of the county, to the river Witham near Lincoln. Its channel for nearly the whole of this course, an extent of about forty miles (Dr. STUKELEY says fifty), is sixty feet in width, and has on each side a broad flat bank. The Doctor at first attributed the origin of this great work to CATUS DECIANUS, the procurator in NERO's time: and supposed that his name was preserved in the appellations of places, &c., in the vicinity of the dyke. He adduced those of *Catesbridge*, *Catwick*, *Catsgrove*, *Catley*, and *Catthorpe*, in support of his hypothesis; but having afterwards devoted some time and attention to the life of CARAUSIUS, the Doctor fancied he recognized part of the name of his hero in that of this work. SALMON, in "The *New Survey of England*," says, "that *Cardyke* signifies no more than *fen-dyke*. The fens of *Ankholme Level* are called cars." Dr. STUKELEY also admits, that Car and Fen are nearly synonymous words, and are "used in this country to signify watery, boggy places." *Car*, in the British language, is applied to raft, sledge, &c., vehicles of carriage. Dr. MORETON supposes its name was originally *Caer-dyke*, the ditch of the city. This great canal preserves a level but rather meandering course, along the eastern side of the high grounds, which extend in an irregular chain up the centre of the county, from Stamford to Lincoln. It thus receives, from the hills, all the draining and flowing waters, which take an easterly course, and which, but for this catchwater drain, as it is now appropriately called, would serve to inundate the fens. Several Roman coins have been found on the banks of this dyke.[1]

It has been supposed that one principal purpose of this and other canals, was to convey corn in boats, from the southern parts of England to the northern prætenturias in Scotland, for the maintenance of the forces kept there. For the *Car-dyke* entered the Witham, which passed through Lincoln; the navigation then was continued by the *Foss-dyke*[2] from Lincoln to the Trent, in order that the boats might pass down that stream to the Humber. From thence the fleet of corn-boats would pass, by the force of the tide, up the river Ouse to York.

Dr. STUKELEY says there was a chain of forts along this dyke, to protect the trading vessels passing and re-passing. He traced them at Narborough in Northamptonshire, thence to Braceborough, Billingborough, Garrick, Walcot, Linwood, and Washingborough.[3]

The Westlode.

"The Westlode," says DUGDALE, "appears to be one of the most ancient drains in the parts of Holland; probably the work of the Romans, made at the time they raised the stupendous banks in the marshes against the sea, in order to carry off the upland waters, by its communication with the Welland, at Spalding."[4]

[1] *Beauties of England and Wales*, vol. ix., p. 526.

[2] This canal is said by HOVEDEN to have been cut by Henry III.; but from the circumstance of its being, in almost all cases, the boundary between parishes, and from the finding a bronze lar of Mars at the bottom of it, when it was scoured out several years ago, there seems to be no doubt that it was the work of the Romans, and a continuation of the *Car-dyke*, which skirted the fens from Peterborough to Lincoln.—ARCHÆOLOGIA, vol. xiv., p. 273.

[3] *History of Carausius*, vol. i., p. 171, &c.

[4] A friend, writing to us on this subject, says—"The Westlode appears to me not to have been intended, as has been asserted, to assist in carrying off the upland waters, but for a fen drain. It has now ceased to exist, being almost entirely filled up, and a common sewer running through a part of its bed in the town of Spalding, whilst the drainage of which it formed an essential part is now wholly carried through the Vernatt's Drain."

Hosted by Google

The Old Sea-Dyke.

The Romans having made preparation for recovering that vast tract of land called the Lincolnshire Level, by the formation of the Car-dyke, which secured it from the upland waters; made it their next care to render it safe from the influx of the ocean, by erecting a great bank along the sea-coasts.

"This was done, as to the wapentake of Elloa, or Ello, by what we call *The Old Sea-dyke;* which, by the people at this day, is said to be made by JULIUS CÆSAR and his soldiers, as if they had knowledge of its being a Roman work. At the mouths of all the rivers, no doubt, they made gowts and sluices, as at present. We may well suppose it was performed after the time of LOLLIUS URBICUS: scarce fully accomplished before, possibly in SEVERUS his time, which seems not obscurely hinted at by HERODIAN III.—'But he had it in his particular care to make passes over the fens, that the soldiers might stand firm, and fight upon hard ground; for many places in Britain are marshy, through the frequent overflowing of the ocean, over which the inhabitants will swim and walk, though up to the middle in water.' To which description no place so well corresponds."[1]

The Roman Banks.

BADESLADE, in his account of this district, says that these banks "were executed, under the direction of the Romans, by a colony of foreigners, brought over, probably, from Belgium, a country of a similar description, the natives of which would be eminently fitted for such employment." Mr. ELSTOBB makes no allusion to this supposed colony of Belgians, but evidently supposes the Britons were the workmen employed. He says—

"It clearly appears that neither WISBEACH, SPALDING, or BOSTON, nor any of the towns of Marshland, could have been built, or been extant, before the first embanking of the Romans; and, as DUGDALE asserts, that most or all of these towns existed and were inhabited during the Heptarchy by the Saxons, it clearly favours that these countries must have been embanked before the latter time, and that the great work was accomplished by the Romans."[3] Again, the same author says—"the original inhabitants were not equal to the construction of these works. There was little or nothing of science among them. The Romans, on their invasion, found nothing that carried the appearance of a building, not one stone upon another, not so much as a brick in the whole island."[4]

We have every desire to rescue the character of our British ancestors from these imputations, but we do not know any facts, nor can we adduce any arguments, which would controvert them. We think it is abundantly proved that these great works were planned by, and executed under the directions of, the Romans; and whether the workmen were Belgæ or Britons is of little consequence. They certainly could not have been executed without the powerful co-operation of the Britons. CATUS DECIANUS is generally supposed to have been the officer who had the chief direction or superintendence of the works which the Romans projected in the fens.[5] He was, probably, the first Roman procurator in the country of the Iceni, and continued in that capacity for many years. From what is recorded respecting him, he appears to have been an unfeeling and rigorous task-master, and the people employed under him sometimes complained loudly of the hardships they suffered. CATUS DECIANUS, however, caused the works of which he had the superintendence, to be proceeded in with energy and effect, and they appear to have been soon brought to a considerable degree of perfection. The banks were maintained in a good state during the sway of the Romans in Britain; but they appear to have been neglected very shortly after their departure; by which neglect, and the operation of other

[1] STUKELEY'S *It. Cur.*, vol. i., pp. 12, 13.
[2] BADESLADE, p. 15.
[3] ELSTOBB'S *History of the Bedford Level*, p. 105.
[4] *Ibid.*, p. 249.
[5] CARTE'S *History of England*, vol. i., pp. 115, 119, 122, &c.

Hosted by Google

causes, hereafter to be detailed, the country rescued from the sea by the Romans, again fell back to a considerable degree, to its former marshy and fenny state.

Roman Stations.

During the Roman government in Britain, Lincolnshire was included within the province of *Flavia Cæsariensis*, and had a number of military stations established in various parts of it. Of these stations, and some others on the immediate borders of the county, the following is as correct a list as can be furnished; but there is much uncertainty, and much diversity of opinion, as to the situation of several of them:—

Ad Abum	Wintringham, near Barton.—*Stukeley.*
Ad Aquis	Aukborough.—*Stukeley.*
Ad Pontem	Bridgford, near Newark.—*Gale, Stukeley.* Near Southwell.—*Horsley.* Southwell.—*Dickinson.*
Abus	The Humber.—*Stukeley.*
Argolicum, Agilocum, or Segelocum	Littleborough on Trent.—*Stukeley, on Richard of Cirencester.*
Brige, Braga	Broughton, near Newark.—*Stukeley.*
Banovallum	Horncastle.—*Stukeley.*
Causennæ, or Corisennis	Stow, near Lincoln, or Stainsfield, or Paunton.—*Stukeley and Salmon.* *Query*, if Kesteven be not derived from Causennis? if so, Causennis must be in Kesteven. Corisennis, Stow Green, Stanfield. — *Stukeley, on Richard of Cirencester.* Causennis. Ancaster.—*Horsley.* Causennis. Boston.—*Reynolds, on Antoninus' Itinerary.* Causennis. Nottingham.—*Dr. Gale in Archæologiæ*, vol. x., p. 379. Gausennæ. Bridge Casterton.—*Reliq. Gal.*, p. 485.
Coritanorum, or Trivona	The River Trent.—*Stukeley.*
Crocolana, or Crococalana	Collingham, near Newark.—*Stukeley, Gale.* Brugh, near Collingham.—*Horsley.*
Durobrivæ	Tattershall.—*Weir's Tattershall.* Lynn.—*Reynolds.* Bridge Casterton.—*Stukeley, Gale.* Castor on the Nen.—*Camden, Baxter*, and *Horsley.*
In Medio	Kirton in Lindsey.—*Stukeley.* Probably Hibaldstow. *Reliq. Gal.*
Isinnis	A city of Lincolnshire, according to *Richard of Cirencester*, but the situation not known, supposed the same as Causennis.
Lindum	Lincoln.—*Stukeley, Horsley, Gale, &c.*
Margidunum	Willoughby, near Grantham.—*Stukeley, Gale.* Near East Bridgford.—*Horsley.* Near "*Marged* Overton" (Market Overton). *Reliq. Gal.*, p. 487.

Hosted by Google

METARIS ŒSTUARIUM	Boston Deeps, Washes, &c.—*Stukeley on Richard of Cirencester.*
SIDNACESTER	Newark.—*Dickinson.* Stow.—*Stukeley, &c.*
SINUS METARIS.....	Lincolnshire Washes.—*Stukeley.*
VAINONA	Wainfleet.—*Stukeley.*
VEROMETUM	Near Willoughby.—*Horsley.*

Besides the above, which may be regarded as having been stations or towns of considerable importance, the Romans established many stations and forts of inferior rank, in various parts of the county. STUKELEY supposes that TORKSEY was also a Roman station. This may be doubted; but it is generally admitted, that Torksey was, during the Heptarchy, the Saxon town of *Tiovulfingacester*, where PAULINUS, according to BEDE, baptized the Lindisians in the presence of EDWIN, king of Northumbria.

Roman Roads.

The roads formed by the Romans in the several provinces of their empire, have always been considered as remarkable proofs of the greatness, the ingenuity, and persevering industry of that extraordinary people. These roads must have been formed with immense labour, and at great expense. No part of the Roman empire appears to have had more attention bestowed upon it, in this respect, than Britain. The great excellence, and what has always attracted particular attention, in many of these roads, is the direction of their course in straight lines from one place to another; but this characteristic is not always necessary to determine a road to be a work of the Romans; various local causes would prevent the straight line from being invariably pursued. The principal roads constructed by the Romans in England, are the WATLING, the ICNILD,[1] the RYKNILD, the JULIAN, and the ERMIN STREET, the FOSS, and the SALT-WAY. Of these, only the three latter have any connection with Lincolnshire; and there is very little evidence to support the opinion, that any of them approached the immediate neighbourhood of Boston; although Mr. REYNOLDS, in his commentary on the *Itinerary* of ANTONINUS, supposes, that a branch of the ERMIN STREET passed from Lynn, by Gedney and Fleet, to Boston; and thence, by Sleaford, to Lincoln.

THE ERMIN STREET

Entered the County of Lincoln a little to the west of Stamford; from thence, by Great Casterton *(Durobrivum)*, to the ninety-sixth milestone, on the great north road: where the Roman road takes a north-easterly direction to Ancaster *(Causennis)*; thence to the east of Navenby, Boothby, and Bracebridge, to Lincoln *(Lindum)*. From Lincoln, its course is due north, through Spittal, Broughton, and Appleby, to Wintringham *(Ad Abum)*, on the banks of the Humber. A second branch of this road turns off, after crossing the river Nene, in Northamptonshire, and goes by Lolham Bridges, Kate's Bridge, Thurlby, Bourn, Cawthorpe, Hanthorpe, Stanfield, Aslackby, to the east of Folkingham, and Threckingham; thence northward, in a straight line, to the "Old Place," which is about a quarter of a mile east of Sleaford, across the river, by a little of the left of Ruskington, Dorrington, Digby, Rowston, Blankney, Metheringham, Dunstan, Nocton, Potterhanworth, Branston, to Lincoln, where it joined the main branch.

[1] The Watling, and the Icnild or Ikening Street, are supposed to have been originally constructed by the Britons, prior to the Roman invasion.

Hosted by Google

A third branch of the ERMIN STREET strikes off about six miles north of Stamford, running by Stenby, Denton, &c., to Southwell and Bawtry.[1]

THE FOSS WAY

Ran from the coast about Saltfleetby, by Ludborough, Ludford (an undoubted Roman station), to Lincoln; then by Bruff, to Newark, &c.

THE SALT WAY

"Ran from the saltmines, at Droitwich in Worcestershire, to the coast of Lincolnshire; entered Lincolnshire, not far from Saltby, crossed the Witham at Saltersford, near the town or Roman station of Ponton;"[2] its route thence, to the sea-coast, does not seem to be accurately determined.

Dr. Stukeley says—

"I have little doubt in supposing that a Roman road was drawn from the northern high country, about Bolingbroke by Stickford, Stickney, Sibsey, &c., and so to Boston river, about Redstone-Gowt, where it passed it by a ferry. I have fancied to myself that several parcels of it are plainly Roman, by the straightness and by the gravelly bottom. From thence to Kirton it is indubitably so, being laid with a large bed of gravel; and just a mile from the river is a stone, now called the mile-stone, standing in a *quadrivium*;[3] it is a large round stone, like the frustum of a pillar, and very probably a *lapis miliaris*. From Kirkton, I imagine the road went to Donington, where it met the great and principal road of the country, which is drawn from Ely to Sleaford, in a line not much different from a straight one."[4]

Another Roman road, Dr. Stukeley conjectures, was made from Horncastle *(Banovallum)* to Sleaford. He describes its course as "east of the river Bane, southward by Les Yates *(Leeds Gates)*, crossing the Witham at Chapel Hill, and the Car-dyke, somewhere about Kyme."

"I think we need not scruple to assert, that Raven's-bank is another ancient road; going east and west through the heart of the country, from Tid St. Mary's to Cowbit. I have rode some miles upon it, where it is now extremely straight and flat. We have been informed that it is actually in some writings called *Roman's-bank*."[5]

Mr. Dickinson conjectures "a Roman road to have run in a northerly direction from Lincoln by Castor, Stallingborough, &c., to the sea-coast."[6] Others suppose this road, after passing Castor, to have gone to Yarborough-Camp, Horkstow, &c.

There are also some traces of a road from Doncaster *(Danum)* to Wainfleet *(Vainona)* yet remaining. It entered Lincolnshire near Littleborough, where it forded the Trent, and ran by Stow and Scampton, crossing the Ermin Street about five miles north of Lincoln; thence by Minting, Horncastle, Asgarby, Enderby, and Little Steeping to Wainfleet.

There is also reason to imagine, that a general road ran round the whole coast of Britain. In Lincolnshire, it may be traced at various places; such as Raven's-bank, or Roman's-bank, Pinchbeck, Bicker, Wainfleet, Burgh, Somercoates, Scartho', Grimsby, Stallingborough, Harburgh, Thornton, Barrow, Barton, Wintringham, and Alkborough.[7]

We have stated that Mr. REYNOLDS, in his Commentary on the *Itinerary* of ANTONINUS, supposes that a branch of the ERMIN STREET passed from Lynn, by Gedney and Fleet, to BOSTON, and thence, by Sleaford, to Lincoln; thus fixing the Roman station, CAUSENNÆ, at BOSTON, an honour which no other

[1] Dr. STUKELEY supposes this work was executed during the reign of NERO, *circa*, A.D. 60.

[2] TURNOR's Grantham.

[3] This stone may yet be seen at the cross-roads nearly opposite to the Pincushion public-house, in the parish of Wyberton.

[4] STUKELEY's *It. Cur.*, p. 14.

[5] *Ibid.*, p. 15.

[6] Map to the Antiquities of Nottingham, &c.

[7] STUKELEY's *It. Cur.*

Hosted by Google

writer has conferred upon the capital of this district. The portion of the 5th *Iter*, which he thus proposes to alter is the following—we give both Mr. HORSLEY'S and Mr. REYNOLDS'S translation:—

Roman Towns.	*Mr. Horsley's Translation.*	*Mr. Reynolds's.*
	MILES.	MILES.
ICIANO ad CAMBORITUM,	18 Chesterford to Icklingham.	17 Thetford to Cambridge.
DUROLIPONTEM,	25 Cambridge.	25 Ramsey.
DUROBRIVEM,	35 Castor on Nen.	35 West or Old Lynn.
CAUSENNEM,	30 Ancaster.	30 Boston.
LINDUM,	26 Lincoln.	36 Lincoln.
SEGELOCUM, &c. ad LUGOVALLEM,	In the remainder of this *Iter* the two routes very nearly agree.	

The first material alteration in Mr. REYNOLDS'S route, from that of Mr. HORSLEY, and the commentators in general, is in fixing the site of DUROLIPONS at *Ramsey*, instead of Cambridge; and the following extract from Mr. REYNOLDS'S work comprises the whole of his observation on this *Iter* from DUROLIPONS to LINDUM.

"When this *Iter* comes into the Ermin Street, which it does at Godmanchester, it has been the general opinion of antiquaries, that it has continued long the road quite to Lincoln.

"Camden fixes the next three towns at Godmanchester, Castor in Northamptonshire, and Bridge Casterton in Lincolnshire.

"Gale observes, that all our antiquaries place DUROLIPONS at Huntingdon, or Godmanchester; though the numbers of Antoninus are plainly against the supposition; for this town is but fifteen miles from CAMBORITUM, which he considers at Cambridge, or near it, as Camden has done. And he expresses his surprise that this great writer should 'praise the exactness of the numbers.' He, however, admits this to be the position of DUROLIPONS.

"Stukeley agrees with his predecessors in the situations of this and the next town, but to the third he assigns a new place at a small distance from the Ermin Street, at Great Paunton in Lincolnshire.

"But to all these opinions the numbers form insuperable objections: we must, therefore, venture to leave the road which has been hitherto readily adopted as a sure and safe guide, and try if three other towns cannot be found more conformable to the distance required.

"And if in this stage we pass on ten miles beyond Godmanchester, we shall reach *Ramsey*, a place not without a proof of its Roman antiquity.

"Ramsey (Stukeley tells us) has been famous for a rich abbey, where every monk lived like a gentleman. There is little left of it now, but a part of the old gatehouse. Anno 1721, many pecks of Roman coins were found there. And from the name, he is inclined to conjecture, that it has been a Roman town.

"The fenny situation of this town is very agreeable to a place with *Dur* in its name.

"And from this town to 'Peterborough, about ten miles, a paved causeway is described, supposed to have been made by King Canute, with great labour and charge, by our historians called *King's Delf*, nigh the great Whittlesea Mere, because that way was rendered troublesome by brooks and sloughs.'

"But Gibson does not admit 'this road to have been the work of Canute, for the name King's Delf in these parts appears on record, before Canute's time, that is, in the reign of King Edgar, who, in his charter to the church at Peterborough, makes this King's Delf one of the bounds of his donation: it is much more reasonable to believe this road a work of the Romans, and that it was made for the convenience of this town, which lay so near the end of it.'

"It will be allowed to be a very extraordinary circumstance that in this very line of road, there is to this day a bridge called *Pon's Bridge*. It is indeed written in Camden's map, Ponder's Bridge, but in Cary's modern maps, Pond's Bridge; in which we see plain traces of the ancient name of this old town, as Bemford-bridge has been supposed to mark the neighbourhood of Bonnones.

"Cambridge to Huntingdon, sixteen miles; Huntingdon to Ramsey, nine miles and three quarters.—*Patterson.* In all, twenty-five miles and three quarters. But if the original road went direct to Huntingdon Bridge, it might not exceed twenty-five miles.

Hosted by Google

"DUROBRIVIS XXXV. West or Old Lynn, Norfolk.

"Lynn has not produced any Roman coin, or other remains that I know of, in proof of its antiquity; but the distances on both sides the situation, and the name of it, with some other circumstances, afford a very good probable evidence, that we need not look for this Durobrivis[1] anywhere else.

"The present name *Lynn*, conveys the very same idea as to the watery situation of this place, as the ancient name Durobrivis. Camden thinks Lynn so 'named from its spreading waters, for so much is implied by Lhyn in British.'

"And it is a quality by no means unusual in the Antonine towns to have transferred their consequence to some town near them, and in such instances the denomination *Old* marks the mother town. Thus we find Old Penrith, Old Richmond, that have given rise to the new towns of the same names.

"Stukeley gives great weight to the supposition, that a Roman town might be here, and that the course of the *Iter* might lead through these parts, by showing that all the country between this place and Boston had been well known to the Romans, as the numerous coins, and other proofs, discovered in all parts of it, sufficiently testify. A road he speaks of, called Raven's-bank, which he thinks Roman. 'It goes east and west through the heart of the country, from Tyd St. Mary to Cowbit.' He tells us, that 'he rode some miles upon it, where it is now extremely straight and broad.' The direction of this road points to Lynn.

"The same intelligent antiquary observes farther, that the upper road, running also east and west, nearer the sea-bank, now called Old Spalding Gote, is originally Roman. In some places about Fleet, it retains the name of *Heregate*, which is equivalent to *Via militaris*, when spoken by our Saxon progenitors. 'This is the road through the washes from Lynn to Boston, which passes by Gedney and Fleet, and not far from Holbeach, at all which places Roman coins and other antiquities have been discovered.'

"All these circumstances show that the Romans were well acquainted with this part of our island, and that consequently it is not unreasonable to suppose an Antonine town in this neighbourhood.

"Governor Pownall[2] conjectures, that there may have been a connection between Sandy in Bedfordshire (the Salinæ of Ptolemy) and Old Lynn, in the Roman times; and observes that at Old Lynn are still remaining the ruins of several ancient salt-pans. And he adds, 'there are upon the points of the high lands above the village, several fortified camps, or posts. But I shall not in this letter enter into any description of them, nor even state my doubts, whether they are Roman or not.' By the drift of his argument he may be thought to intimate, that he supposed them to be Roman fortifications; which is rendered more probable, if this town be the remains of Durobrivis.

"It is very difficult to prove the exact distance of this stage, because it is impossible to ascertain the real course of the Roman road. The face of the country might be very different in those early times, and the communication more direct. A person, who kept an inn some years at Wisbeach, told me, he believed Ramsey must be about thirty-five miles from Lynn. Patterson, in his dictionary, makes twenty-nine miles the distance between Lynn and Peterborough. If this be exact, Ramsey cannot be more than thirty-five miles from the former place. The deficiencies in maps of Cambridgeshire and Norfolk, very much increase the difficulty in settling this distance.

"CAUSENNIS XXX. Boston, Lincolnshire.

"In a communication obtained for me by a young friend from some antiquary in the neighbourhood of this town, I was informed that 'though the Romans had possession of many places in the low parts of Lincolnshire, yet there is no reason to think they were ever settled at Boston, as no coins, or other remains, have been ever met with there; and, that as Boston is not mentioned in Domesday, it was more than probable that the site of it was at that time an unembanked salt marsh.'[3]

"On this representation, I should have had some considerable doubts concerning the antiquity of Boston, but I immediately recollected, that Camden quotes Bede's authority as to the original name of this town, a proof of its existence long before the time of the Conqueror's survey; and soon after an acquaintance with Stukeley's *Itinerarium Curiosum* revived my hopes, that I might not be mistaken in thinking this place the Causennis of the *Itinerary*.

[1] There are two towns of this name in the *It. Britanniarum;* the other is fixed at Rochester, in Kent.

[2] "You have hardly added force enough to your idea of Old Lynn being Durobrivis. For instead of saying 'Governor Pownall conjectures,' you might say boldly, There is a certain Roman road bearing from Cambridge by Streatham towards Lynn."—*Bishop of Cloyne to Mr. Reynolds.*

[3] "That the Romans found this neighbourhood in this state, there is much evidence in support of; but that they very materially altered the face of the country by their numerous works of drainage and embankment, there is the most undoubted proof."

Hosted by Google

"This indefatigable antiquary resided for some time in this town, and he informs us that, 'about the year 1716, a Roman foundation was dug up beyond the school-house, near which some *hewn* stones formed a cavity, in which was an urn with ashes, another little pot with an ear, and an iron key, of an odd figure. Some time before this, in Mr. Brown's garden at the Green-poles,[1] they dug up an urn, lined with thin lead, full of red earth and bones, unquestionably Roman.'

"I am informed, by one conversant in the ancient British, that CAUSENNIS means '*The Causeway Town*, an interpretation which may be supposed not inapplicable to Boston, situated in a deep fenny country.'

"Bridge-end causeway points towards this town, and is said 'to have all the requisites that can ascertain it to be a Roman work; being straight, and laid with a solid bed of stone. The present, indeed, is repaired every year, but there is much reason to think the first projection of it, through this broad morass, was no less than Roman.' With this opinion I entirely coincide, and am persuaded, that, however tradition may sometimes attribute such works to the Saxons, or the Danes, they all owe their origin to the Romans.

"Old Lynn to Boston, thirty miles.—*Patterson*."[2]

The next stage of this *Iter* is LINDUM, undoubtedly Lincoln, and Mr. Reynolds thus states his authority for altering the distance from CAUSENNIS to LINDUM from 26 to 36 miles. "The number in this stage is in most copies XXVI., but in Harrison's first copy it is XXXVI. This seems to have been the original reading, and gives the real distance between Boston and Lincoln."

The distance between Corisennis and Lindum, is, in Richard's XVII. *Iter*, said to be 30 miles.

The Roman road is not supposed to have gone from Sleaford along the present road, but to the east of it, through Old Sleaford, and by the villages of Ruskington, Dorrington, &c., in the direction pointed out, as that of the second branch of the Ermin Street.

It was thought necessary to extract thus largely from Mr. Reynolds's work, in order that the reader might be enabled to judge as to the probability of BOSTON being the ancient CAUSENNÆ. This he could scarcely have done, if the observations adduced to prove that Ramsey and West Lynn were the Roman towns of DUROLIPONS, and DUROBRIVUM, had not also been submitted to his consideration.

There can scarcely be a doubt that Boston was known to the Romans, and that they had a station here; though probably it was merely a fort or garrison, to defend the mouth of the Witham. But that Boston has a just claim to be regarded as the CAUSENNÆ of Antoninus, is exceedingly problematical.[3]

About a quarter of a mile from Boston haven, and not more than forty yards from the south bank of the ancient and natural drain called Hammond-beck, is a piece of ground, which is rather more elevated than the surrounding fields. It is in form of a parallelogram, extending from east to west ninety yards, and

[1] We do not know in what part of Boston the "*Green Poles*" was situated.

Dr. STUKELEY's account of these antiquities will be given in another place.

[2] REYNOLDS's Commentary on *Antoninus' Itinerary*, p. 257, &c.

[3] A friend at Spalding, who is most competent to give an opinion upon the subject, says, "A direct communication by land between Spalding and Boston could scarcely have existed in the time when the Romans were in possession of the country—Bicker haven extending from the Wash across the present road. This, I think, alone, does away with REYNOLDS's hypothesis as to the situation of the Roman CAUSENNIS at Boston. It would, perhaps, more plausibly attach to Spalding; I do not mean to say probably. A road existed in their time through Spalding, leading by the Heregate, i. e. the present road from Holbeach, and running nearly parallel to, and within a mile of, the old Roman Bank; and another from Whaplode Drove, Gedney Hill, and St. Edmunds, in which vicinity they most probably had their small stations, as evidenced by coins found from time to time, some even within the last three years, in moated sites, which roads crossed by a bridge at Spalding in the situation of the present High Bridge, and which was the only means of transit *across* the fen country—the road then proceeding to Pinchbeck, and afterwards in the direction laid down by Stukeley towards Rigbolt, and also perhaps to Donington. The only trace of a Roman name is Cate's cove corner (supposed to be from Catus Decianus) near Whaplode Drove, close by one of the moated sites I have mentioned and the one where there has been the most recent discovery of coins."

Dr. STUKELEY, as we have already stated, supposed that the ancient road from Boston southward turned off from Kirton towards Donington.

Hosted by Google

is forty-five yards in breadth. This is surrounded by a hollow of about twelve yards over, and was probably a fosse or ditch, the bottom of which is now not more than six feet lower than the enclosed ground. Whether it was in this place the Roman fort, mentioned by Dr. STUKELEY, stood, is not easily ascertained. The following considerations, however, are favourable to this conclusion, and it is not improbable that the Roman standard once waved over this spot.



That the fort was in this place, seems probable from its being in that line which appeared to Dr. STUKELEY to be a Roman road, running across the country in a southern direction from Bolingbroke towards Boston Haven, about Redstone-gowt, where was the ferry, and from which it proceeded forwards to Kirton, and perhaps united with the Herman Street near Donington. This opinion is further supported by considering that the situation would be very convenient for the purpose of a ready communication, by water, with the Car-dyke. Hammond-beck, near which the fort stood, being one of the natural drains of the country, (and was probably such in the time of the Romans,) crosses the Roman road near Bridge-end, where it and the Car-dyke are not far asunder.[1] It is generally supposed that the Romans, immediately previous to their departure, A. D. 420, erected many forts upon the eastern and southern coasts of England, for the protection of the country against the Franks and Saxons. It is probable that the fort at Boston was erected at this period. Dr. STUKELEY conjectures that similar forts were erected at Spalding and Wisbeach.

If forts were erected in this neighbourhood, it is hardly probable that they were of an earlier date than that above fixed, when it is considered what a length of time would be requisite to drain and embank this fenny country, and render it an object worthy of preservation.

That the Romans would not leave the mouth of the Witham undefended,

[1] MS. Collections of the late W. CHAPMAN, Esq.

Hosted by Google

must appear evident from the consideration, that upon this river was seated their famous city of LINDUM; a station of the very first rank and importance, during the continuance of their empire in Britain. STUKELEY expressly states, that the Romans had a fort at Boston. The existence of the remains of roads, which that intelligent antiquary pronounced to be of Roman construction, as well as the discovery of several "undoubted remains" of that celebrated people, in this town and its immediate neighbourhood, clearly prove that this district was inhabited by them.

Roman coins, of the lower empire, and principally of the smaller brass, have been frequently found in this neighbourhood; never, however, in any collected quantity. The mere fact of single coins having been found in any place, proves nothing, except, that they have been previously lost; but whether by the people who originally circulated them, or by subsequent possessors, cannot be determined. The latter appears the more rational inference.

"It is the current belief, that GAUSENNÆ (or CAUSENNÆ) was demolished (as Henry, Archdeacon of Huntingdon, relates) when the Picts and Scots ravaged this country as far as Stamford; when our Hengist and his Saxons, with great resolution and gallantry, stopped their progress, and forced them to fly in great disorder:"[1] this was about the year 450.

Nothing appears upon record, as to Boston or its neighbourhood having been the scene of any particular event, during the Roman government in Britain.

The Roman possession of Britain, reckoning from the landing of Julius Cæsar, 54 B. C., to the year 435 A. D., when they took their farewell of this Island,[2] was 489 years. They, however, according to WILLIAM of MALMESBURY, twice sent expeditions to assist the Britons against the inroads of the Picts and Scots. The last of these expeditions was about 449, when the Romans took their final leave of Britain, either as conquerors or allies.

[1] CAMDEN, GIBSON'S edition, 1772, vol i., p. 557. | [2] *Saxon Chronicle*, translated by INGRAM, p. 12.

Hosted by Google

DIVISION II.

History of Boston and the District during the Saxon and Danish Rule in England.

HITHERTO," says SHARON TURNER, "England had been inhabited by branches of the Kimmerian and Keltic races, apparently visited by the Phœnicians and Carthagenians, and afterwards occupied by the Roman military and colonists. From this successive population it had obtained all the benefits which each could impart. But in the 5th century the period had arrived when both England and the south of Europe were to be possessed and commanded by a new description of people, who had been gradually formed amid the wars and vicissitudes of the Germanic continent; and to be led to manners, laws, and institutions peculiarly their own, and adapted, as the great result has shewn, to produce national and social improvements, superior to those which Greece or Rome had attained. The Anglo-Saxon invasion of England must not, therefore, be considered as a barbarisation of the country."[1] A late writer upon the subject divides the invaders of England during the 5th century, into three classes, "Angles, Saxons, and Jutes. The Angles settled in the north; the Saxons in the south and south-west; the Jutes were not numerous enough to form any large settlements. The Britons were driven to the mountainous districts—Cumberland (the land of the Cymbri or Celts), Wales, and Cornwall. War existed between the Britons and their invaders for more than 150 years. The descendants of the invading nations continued for several centuries to be the reigning people under the common name of Anglo-Saxons. Although perpetually harassed on their frontiers by the Britons, the Saxons successfully continued what the Romans had begun, with regard to the improvement of the land and the civilisation of the people. Christianity began to extend itself, and, about the time of its general introduction, the several Saxon kingdoms were united into one. Churches and convents rose with surprising rapidity through the land, and the pursuits of peace, science, and art, throve luxuriantly. Under these pursuits, however, the Anglo-Saxons lost much of their military character, during the 9th, 10th, and 11th centuries."[2] WILLIAM of MALMESBURY says, "The Angles and Saxons first came into Britain A. D. 449;"[3] he says, they "were invited over by the Britons to defend

[1] TURNER'S *Anglo-Saxons*, vol. i., p. 251.
[2] WORSAAE'S *Account of the Danes in England*, p. 5, &c.
[3] *History of the Kings of England*, p. 5.

Hosted by Google

them" from the incursions of the Scots and Picts, against whom the Romans had twice lent their aid; but who now declined returning to assist them, "bidding them rather themselves not degenerate from the martial energy of their ancestors, but learn to defend themselves with spirit and with arms." The Scots, learning "that the Britons would not be any longer assisted by their former powerful allies, made more frequent attacks upon them." It was at this juncture that VORTIGERN, king of Britain, summoned a council to consider the state of public affairs, and it was unanimously resolved to invite over aid from Germany.[1] The first arrival of Saxons was commanded by HENGIST and HORSA, and reached Britain in 449; the best historians are of opinion, however, that they never extended their visitation beyond Kent.[2] The kingdom of MERCIA, in which Lincolnshire was included, was established by CRIDA in 586, and made the eighth Saxon kingdom; it became, in time, more celebrated and powerful than any other, except that of the West Saxons, who, at length, conquered Mercia.[3] PENDA, the grandson of CRIDA, reigned from 627 to 634.[4]—Mercia south of the Trent, then contained only 5,000 families.[5] The kingdom of Mercia was founded by the Angles.[6] In 655, Mercia was much overflowed by water. The *Chronicles* and later historians furnish the names of the following kings of Mercia.

716.—ETHELBALD, who was instructed by St. Guthlac, and raised Croyland abbey. The banner displayed by Ethelbald, in his various wars with the Northumbrians and the people of Wessex, was a golden dragon, which became the adopted flag of Mercia.[7] Ethelbald was slain in battle in 755.

755.—BURNRID succeeded Ethelbald, and OFFA succeeded Burnrid. Offa displayed great talent. ALCUIN, the Saxon bard, praises him largely in his poems, and says he was a great reader. OFFA was a correspondent of CHARLEMAGNE, who greets him with expressions of friendship. Offa died in 794. Egforth succeeded him.

800.—KENWULF was a peaceful, pious, and just king; he died in 819. KENELM and CEOLWULF succeeded him.

823.—BEORNWULF lost his crown to Egbert, king of the West Saxons, in 827; and was succeeded by him as king of Mercia, according to a treaty drawn up by the Abbot of Croyland.

EGBERT overcame all his enemies, and very much increased the power and the extent of MERCIA. He was baffled, however, by the genius of the celebrated Sea King, RAGNAR LODBROG, who commanded an incursion of the Danes, and committed many outrages. Egbert died in 836.

836.—ETHELWULF succeeded his father; he was a prince of weak capacity, but was honoured by having for his fourth son the illustrious ALFRED the Great, born in 849.

838.—BERTULPH was tributary king of Mercia, under the West Saxons; he died in 852.

852.—BURTHRED, the last king of Mercia, ascended the throne.

From this time MERCIA lost its individuality as a separate member of the Saxon Heptarchy, Octarchy, or rather Tetrarchy, as it had lately been, and was merged in the kingdom of the West Saxons.[8] The internal government, the

[1] *William of Malmesbury*, p. 7.
[2] CARTE, WHITAKER, and SHARON TURNER.
[3] TURNER'S *Anglo-Saxons*, vol. i., p. 317.
[4] COLLEN says, from 625 to 655, see his *Britannia Saxonica*, p. 44.
[5] COLLEN, *ibid.*, p. 377.
[6] *William of Malmesbury*, p. 9.
[7] COLLEN says the arms of Mercia were, Azure, a Saltire Or.—*Britannia Saxonica*, p. 40.
[8] *William of Malmesbury, Sharon Turner, &c.*

Hosted by Google

history of the country, nay, even the names of the kings or governors, with the exception of the few which we have here recorded, all have long been buried in oblivion. This is owing, principally, perhaps, to the destruction, by the Danes, of the records of the monastic institutions within this ill-fated district.[1]

But about this time a new element begins to mix itself with British history. It is true that the DANES made their first appearance on the English coast in 653; they landed in Dorsetshire in 787, and in Northumberland in 794, and made other irruptions in 832, 836, 837, and 851; they spent the winter of 860 in the Isle of Thanet; they landed in great numbers in 866, in East Anglia; and conquered Northumbria in 867; but they were unable to maintain any permanent footing in the Island until 870, when a large body of Norwegians and Danes, commanded by the chiefs INGUAR and HUBBA,[2] entered the Humber, and plundered the counties of Nottingham, York, and Northampton; they afterwards broke into East Anglia. They entered Lincolnshire at Humberstone, and ravaged the entire county.

"Bardney Abbey was destroyed, and the monks slaughtered, and the summer spent in desolating the country with fire and sword. They crossed the Witham, and entered Kesteven with the same dismal ministers of fate. The Saxon sovereign of the country (Ethelred, king of the West Saxons) made no effort at defence; but a patriotic few attempted to procure for themselves, and their countrymen, that protection which their government could not impart. The brave Earl ALGAR, in September, drew out all the youth of Holland; the two seneschals, WIBERT and LEOFRIC, whose names the aged rustics, who survived, attached with grateful memory to their possessions, which they called *Wiberton* and *Leofricston*, assembled from Deeping, Langtoft, and Boston (query *Baston*) 300 valiant and well appointed men; 200 more joined them from the Croyland monastery. They were composed chiefly of fugitives, and were led by Tolius a monk, but who, previous to his entering the sacred profession and assuming the cowl, had been celebrated for his military character. Morcar, Lord of Brunne (*Bourn*), added his family, who were undaunted and numerous, and Osgot, the sheriff of Lincoln, a courageous and formidable veteran, collected 500 more from the inhabitants of the county. These generous patriots attacked the advanced bands of the Northmen on St. Maurice's day, slaying three of their kings and many soldiers, and pursuing the rest to their very camp, until night obliged them to separate. In the same night, several of the Princes and Earls of the Danes, with their followers, who had been out in search of plunder, came to the assistance of their countrymen, and a number of the Lincolnshire men, intimidated by the increased power of their enemies, fled, during the night succeeding the first day's victory. ALGAR gave battle with the remainder next morning. Among them were Tolius, with his 500 men in the right wing, with Morcar and his followers to support them, and Osgot, the sheriff, with his 500 men in the left wing, with the stout Knight Harding of Rehale, and the young and impetuous men of Stamford."

The Danes, after having buried the three kings they had lost the day before, at a place then called *Launden*, but since, from that circumstance, *Threckingham*,[3] marched into the field. The compacted wedge-like mass of the English resisted all the attacks of the Danes, until the latter, feigning a flight, induced the former to break their ranks, when the Danes rallied, rushed upon the scattered English, and made them pay dear for their temerity. In fine, the Danes were completely victorious. ALGAR and the other chiefs did all that could be done, and yielded their lives to the enemy. "A few youths of Sutton and Croyland escaped, and communicated the fatal catastrophe to

[1] Letter from Mr. AMYOTT to Sir HENRY ELLIS, *On the Kings of the East Angles*, p. 6.

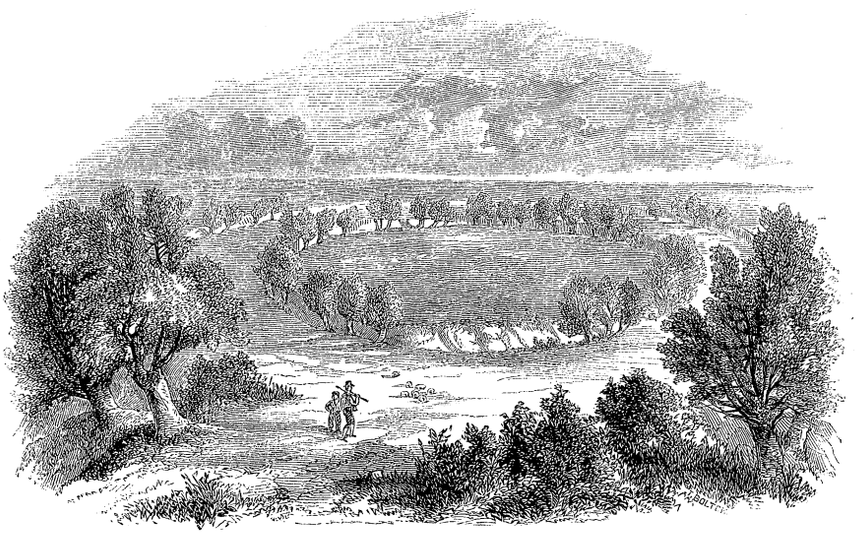
[2] Sons of the celebrated Sea King, RAGNAR LODBROG.—TURNER'S *Anglo-Saxons*.

[3] This statement of Ingulphus, with the modern evidence of the three recumbent figures still shown in Threckingham church, was vehemently disputed by Dr. Stukeley. There is a curious paper by the Doctor, in the archives of the Spalding society, in which he contests the probability of Pagan kings being buried in a Christian church, and adding, that he had decyphered an inscription upon one of the stones to be "*Hic Jacet Johannes quondam dominus de Treckingham.*" The site of the battle was, according to the Doctor, at Londonthorpe (*Laundenthorpe*) by Belton Park. This paper was read at the first meeting of a society of antiquaries, held at Ancaster in 1728.

Hosted by Google

the monastery of Croyland." Croyland, Thorney, Ramsey, and Peterborough abbeys, and the monastery at BOSTON were destroyed.[1]

We have no means of ascertaining at what period the earthworks at Swineshead were thrown up; but, if they existed at the time, they would, most probably, be visited by the Danish army on its march from Launden towards Croyland; being nearly in the direct road between those places. These works still remain in great perfection, and are represented below.



This encampment is sixty yards in diameter, and surrounded by a double fosse; the inner fosse being almost entirely encircled with willow trees.[2]

In 873, the Danes deposed BURTHRED, the nominal king of Mercia, and placed a Dane, CEOLWULF, upon the throne. This year the Danes wintered at Torksey. Thus ended the kingdom of *Mercia*. The Danes were finally defeated in 878, and Alfred the Great re-ascended the throne of England. MERCIA was then associated with Wessex, from which it was not afterwards separated.[3] INGULPHUS says, that from the first year of PENDA, to the deposition of CEOLWULF, the kingdom of Mercia lasted about 230 years; according to TURNER, its duration was 251 years.

ALFRED appears to have entertained the enlightened design of converting the conquered Danes into allies, by leading them to the culture of the ground, to civilisation and Christianity. With this view he permitted them to possess East Anglia as peaceful colonists. There were allotted to the Danes, Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Cambridgeshire, parts of Hertfordshire and Bedfordshire, and

[1] TURNER'S *Anglo-Saxons*, vol. i., p. 519, &c. BLORE'S *Rutland*, upon the authority of INGULPHUS and LELAND.

[2] A very brief inspection of the map of ancient Lincolnshire will show, that no place, in this portion of the county, was better adapted for a camp, or point of observation and concentration, and a centre of action, than this was. It was near the *Skirth*, an ancient creek, which rose near Kyme, and apparently flowed into, or had communication with, *Bicker Haven*. Near Swineshead Drayton, banks are yet visible, indicating a channel of former times, along which, most probably, some of the fen and upland waters flowed also into that then important inlet of the sea, and opened communication with Spalding, Peterborough, &c. (The decay of this haven is supposed to have taken place during the reigns of Henry III. and the first two Edwards, 1216 to 1327.) The camp at Swineshead had also near communication with *Hammond Beck*, and, through it, with Boston and the *mouth of the Witham*. By the *Skirth* it was connected with *Kyme Eau*, and by the *Gill-Syke* (*Langare* or *long* Creek,) with the *upper Witham* and Lincoln.

[3] TURNER'S *Anglo-Saxons*, vol. i., p. 539.

Hosted by Google

a small part of Huntingdonshire. SPELMAN thinks that the supreme authority of ALFRED was preserved, however, in all his treaties with the Danes.[1] The Danes, from abroad, were still desirous of uncontrolled power in England, and fresh incursions were made by the celebrated HASTINGS in 884, 893, and 894. In the latter year, HASTINGS invaded MERCIA, and extended his ravages to Stamford—the *Weslod* (Welland) and the "thick wood CEOFTEFNE *(query)* are mentioned in connection with this raid."[2] In the winter of 894 the Danish fleet was laid up in the river *Lea*, on which the Danes built a fort, twenty miles above London, supposed by TURNER to be either Ware or Hertford. HASTINGS' attempt to establish himself in England did not terminate until 897, when he retired into France, and died in peaceful privacy. ALFRED died in 900 or 901, and during the disturbances which succeeded for the crown, Edward the Elder, in the year 921, gave battle to the Danes on Wittering heath, a spacious plain, three miles south of Stamford, wherein they are said to have received a memorable overthrow.[3] In 922, the king advanced towards Stamford, in order to reduce it, it being at that time the Danish head quarters in this part of the country. Success attended him. He is said to have expelled the Danes from the eastern coast, from the mouth of the Thames to Boston Wash, and shut them up in their northern provinces by a line of fortresses, erected along the banks of the Humber.[4] Another historian says, "Edward the elder, the son of Alfred, ravaged the fens of Lincolnshire."[5] These intestine divisions invited the northmen to another invasion, and in 934, ANLAFF, the Norwegian, entered the Humber with a fleet of 615 ships.[6] The people of Mercia were engaged in the conflict which ensued. A great battle was fought at a place then called Brunanburg, which TURNER supposes was in Northumbria, and THIERRY fixes at Bamborough, but which is believed by others to have been in Lincolnshire. It is fixed by some of these advocates for Brunanburg being in Lincolnshire, at Burnham, in the parish of Thornton Curtis, and by others of them, at or near Stow, near Gainsborough.[7] This battle ended in the entire discomfiture of the Danes, and ATHELSTAN, the commander of the Anglo-Saxon forces, has received the fame of being the founder of the English monarchy.[8] ANLAFF, the Norwegian, renewed his attack in 941, and landed "at the *White Wells*, where the broad stream of the Humber flowed."[9] The death of ANLAFF, shortly afterwards, "terminated the dangerous independence of the five cities—which the Danes had long occupied on the frontiers of Mercia and East Anglia—Derby, Leicester, Nottingham, Stamford, and Lincoln. Preceding kings had allowed them to be retained by the Danes, but Edmund the elder now

[1] TURNER'S *Anglo-Saxons*, vol. i., p. 579.
[2] *Ibid.*, p. 595.
[3] PECK'S *Annals of Stamford.*
[4] THIERRY.
[5] TURNER'S *Anglo-Saxons*, vol. ii., p. 168.
[6] *Ibid.*, p. 181.
[7] If this latter supposition be correct, STOW is indeed thrice-famed, since there is little doubt that it was the SIDNACESTER of the *Romans*, and the *Saxon* LINDIS. The following authorities may also be quoted respecting the locality of Brunanburg. The *editor* of *William of Malmesbury* says, "It is called BRUMBY in the *Saxon Chronicle*, it, probably was not far from the Humber." *Ethelred's Chronicle* says the battle was fought at BRUNANDEENE, which a late editor says was BRUMBY in Lincolnshire. North-humberland and North Mercia are often mistaken one for the other. "It has been supposed, with some plausibility, that the neighbourhood of Barton and Barrow upon Humber was the site of the battle of Brunanburgh ; but I think the earthworks there have a much more remote antiquity."—Mr. T. WRIGHT, *Gentleman's Magazine*, May, 1854, p. 478. A note in the new edition of *Ingulphus*, p. 74, says, "Brunenburgh near the banks of the Humber." INGULPHUS calls it Brunford. It will be observed that the account says "the Norwegians *entered* the Humber;" this would lead to an inference that the battle took place near the entrance of that river, and is in favour of its site being near Barrow or Barton.
[8] TURNER, vol. ii., p. 189.
[9] *Ibid.*, p. 223. This locality is unknown. It was evidently near the mouth of the Humber, and, most probably, on the Lincolnshire coast; and, if so, near Barrow or Barton. This would give an additional probability to ANLAFF'S having also landed there in 934, and that the place of his former defeat—Brunanburg—was also in that neighbourhood.

Hosted by Google

expelled the Danes, and peopled them with Saxons."[1] The Danes landed again in great force some years afterwards, and ravaged the whole province of Lindsey. King Edgar died in 975: it is stated he drove out the Danes, and stationed three fleets of 1,200 ships each, on the east, west, and south coasts of the island, as a defence against future invasion. We have no record, whatever, respecting the size of these ships; they were probably only boats, and those very small ones.[2]

The governor of Mercia this year quarrelled with the monks, and turned them out of their houses: the governor of East Anglia supported them, and many tumults ensued.[3] ALFRIC was Duke of Mercia in 992. About this time, says WORSAAE, Danish and Norwegian Vikings again swarmed throughout England; the tax called *Danegelt*[4] was levied to defray the expense of defending the country against them.[5] The Saxon king, ETHELRED, made treaties in 995 and 1002, with the Norwegian and Danish kings, after paying immense sums as Danegelt, and agreeing to many humiliating conditions. As a last resource, ETHELRED determined upon secretly and treacherously slaughtering the Danes who were settled in England; and this massacre took place on St. Bridget's eve, 13th of November, 1002. Old and young, women and children, were slaughtered indiscriminately, and without mercy. WORSAAE says, the slaughter was confined almost exclusively to the south of England. But, notwithstanding this terrible treachery, the power and the influence of the Danes was far from being annihilated in the south, while the massacre did not extend to the north.[6] In 1003, SWEYN, king of Denmark, enraged at the treacherous treatment of his countrymen, landed in the west of England and ravaged the country. In 1004, he came with his fleet to Norwich, and burnt that city. A famine prevailed in England this year, and the Danish fleet returned to the Baltic.[7] Edric was Duke of Mercia in 1007. In 1010, the Danes held sixteen counties in England, and levied a tax of £48,000.[8] In 1012, SWEYN again invaded England; the people gradually seceded from Ethelred, and appointed the Dane their king. Sweyn's reign was, however, a short one: he died at Gainsborough, 3rd February, 1014,[9] having brought his vessels up the Trent, and conquered all Lindsey. He was buried in the cathedral at York, leaving his son Canute to secure the advantages he had obtained. The English seized the opportunity afforded by the death of SWEYN, and took measures for the total expulsion of the Danes. They invited Ethelred to return from Normandy, to which he had retired, in 1013. ETHELRED attacked CANUTE before he was prepared for him, and compelled him to take refuge in his ships. From the Trent, CANUTE directed his course to Sandwich. The five cities,—Lincoln, Leicester, Nottingham, Derby, and Stamford, whose population was almost entirely Danish,—all readily submitted to SWEYN in 1012; they, therefore, and their neighbourhoods, were severely punished by EDMUND IRONSIDE; and INGULPHUS says, speaking of the ravages committed, that Baston, Langtoft, Pekirk, Glinton, Northborough, Maxey, Etton, Baddington, Barnack, Peterborough, Eye,

[1] TURNER'S *Anglo-Saxons*, vol. ii., p. 225.

[2] *Ibid.*, 265. A curious circumstance connected with this reign may be mentioned here. According to HEARNE, the generally regarded myth, TOM THUMB—existed as an actual living person at this period. The history of that celebrated personage was nothing else originally than a description of King Edgar's dwarf. *Ibid.*, p. 271.

[3] *Ibid.*, p. 272.

[4] This tax was originally an annual tax of 2s. on every hide or carucate of arable land in the kingdom, and was in its nature a land-tax, being the first stated tax of that kind, mentioned by our historians. It continued to retain the name long after it became appropriated to uses entirely different. "*A Short Account of Danegelt*" states it was levied in 1012 or 1013.

[5] WORSAAE'S *Danes in England*, p. 10.

[6] *Ibid.*, p. 139.

[7] TURNER, vol. ii., p. 318.

[8] *Ibid.*, p. 320.

[9] STARK'S *Gainsborough*. TURNER says he died in 1013.

Hosted by Google

Thorpe, Walton, Wittering, Paston, Dogsthorpe, and Castor, were all burnt, and the inhabitants carried into captivity. The following year, ETHELRED plundered the five cities for submitting to Sweyn and Canute; and in 1015, Edward, the son of Ethelred, reduced these cities, by fire and military executions, more completely to his father's power. ETHELRED, however, died in 1016; and his successor—Edmund Ironside—and Canute, had a long struggle for mastery, in which both parties claimed a victory. EDMUND was assassinated before the end of the year; and CANUTE was without a rival, and reigned until 1034, when he died, and HAROLD succeeded him in 1040. HARDICANUTE was the next sovereign; he died, however, in 1042: his death separated the crowns of England and Denmark.[1] EDWARD the Confessor, the son of Ethelred, succeeded HARDICANUTE. LEOFRIC (called the wise,) was Earl of Mercia in 1051, he died in 1057; by his wisdom the reign of Edward was preserved from many perils and disorders.[2] ALGAR succeeded his father, Leofric, as Earl of Mercia. EDWARD the Confessor died in 1066; and then commenced the struggle for the crown between HAROLD, the son of Earl GODWIN, and WILLIAM of NORMANDY, which terminated in the battle of Hastings on the 14th of October, the death of the former, and the Norman conquest. There was a trifling incursion of the Danes this year, under HARALD HARDRADA, or Harfager, king of Norway, who burnt Scarborough, and proceeded up the Humber with 500 ships. They were victorious at first near York, where they landed, but were afterwards completely defeated at the battle of Stamford Bridge, near York, 23rd of September, 1066.[3]

We have thus given, as briefly as possible, a chronological statement of the principal historical events which occurred in the kingdom of MERCIA, particularly in LINCOLNSHIRE, between the departure of the Romans, about 449, to the Norman conquest in 1066; comprehending the period of the Saxon rule in England, and the conflicts between the Danes and Saxons for mastery in the Island. It may, perhaps, be said, that we have lost sight of the history of BOSTON and the surrounding district in this detail: we reply, that we have been pursuing that history on the only road where traces of it can be discovered. We do not coincide with the opinion that BOSTON was the CAUSENNIS of the *Romans*, or that it was a place of any importance during their sojourn in Britain; but we think it extremely probable that the Romans had a fort near to the site of the present town, and that the neighbourhood was well populated and cultivated at the time of their departure. But, admitting that BOSTON was the *Roman* CAUSENNIS, we have the testimony of Henry of Huntington, that this Roman station was destroyed by the Picts and Scots about the year 450.

During the Saxon rule in England, Lincolnshire formed part of the powerful kingdom of Mercia. STUKELEY, in his *Account of Lesnes Abbey*, says—"KIRTON in Holland was the original estate and seat of the first Saxon Kings and Earls of Mercia, and the origin of the potent kingdom of Mercia." This establishes the importance of this district at that period. The first historical notice that we have relative to BOSTON, is in the *Saxon Chronicle*, where it is stated, "that St. BOTOLPH built a monastery here, A. D. 654, upon a desert piece of ground given him for that purpose by ETHELMUND, king of the South Angles." This monastery existed till the devastation of this county by the Danes, A. D. 870,—so fatal to these old religious houses.

Bishop TANNER, in his *Notitia Monastica*, controverts this statement, and says, that "this kingdom (the *South Angles*) will scarce appear anywhere but

[1] TURNER'S *Anglo-Saxons*, vol. ii., pp. 323 to 358. [2] *Ibid.*, 369. [3] *Ibid.*, 393 and 395.

Hosted by Google

in the legends. ETHELMUND was not Duke of Mercia till near one hundred and fifty years after St. Botolph; and I suspect that South *Angles* is a mistake for South *Hymbres*, by which name the people of Lincolnshire are often called by the Saxon writers."

LELAND gives contradictory statements, not only respecting the date of the foundation of the monastery by St. BOTOLPH, but also as to the situation in which it was erected. In one place he says, ICANHOE was at Lincoln, "scant half a mile from the minster."[1] Again, he states, "St. BOTOLPH founded the monastery at *Icanno*, in the reign of Ethelmund. St. Botolph died there and was buried there. The monastery at Icanno was destroyed by Inguar and Hubba."[2] In another place,[3] he writes, "Anna, King of the East Angles, was slain in battle with Penda, King of Mercia, A.D. 654. Ethelbert, his brother, succeeded him, who reigned only two years, and in his reign St. BOTOLPH founded the manastery of *Icanno*." LELAND also says, "In the year 651, St. BOTOLPH founded a monastery at *Ycanno*, near the eastern side of Lincoln. This monastery was afterwards slightly repaired, and is now a cell for two or three monks of St. Mary's at York."[4]

BEDE merely says, in reference to the subject, "St. BOTOLPH, a pious Saxon, had a monastery at *Icanhoe*."

Dr. STUKELEY states, "Icanhoe, Icanhoc, or as it was commonly called, according to Dugdale, Wenno, is supposed to have been the ancient name of Boston; and also that it was the last bounds northward of the Iceni, in most ancient times; therefore, he concludes its old name was Icanhoe," or, as Mr. Baxter interprets in his *Glossary*, "*Icenorum munimentum.*"[5]

HIGDON, in his *Polychronicon*, speaking of the situation of Icanhoe, places it "*ad orientem Lincolniæ;*" which, Tanner remarks, "if some distance of miles be observed, is reconcileable to Boston." CAMDEN, in his *Britannia*, mentions a part of the city of Lincoln, called Wickanford, which Tanner thinks resembles the name of Icanhoe.[6] A more modern writer supposes MONKHOUSE, near *Lincoln*, to be the ancient *Icanhoe*.[7]

In all the maps of Saxon England which we have inspected, we have invariably found the present site of Boston represented as *Icanhoe*.

Amidst this opposing testimony, it is impossible to come to an absolute decision respecting the site of the Saxon Icanhoe; it is, however, rendered more than probable, by the following considerations, that it was situated at or near Boston. The writers of the Life of St. Botolph say, that he, wishing to disturb no one in his possessions, solicited leave to found his monastery in a situation previously unoccupied and unappropriated; this could not be the case with any part of the city of Lincoln. The Saxon Chronicle says, "he founded this monastery upon a desert piece of ground;" and a description of the site of the monastery[8] is certainly much more applicable to the marshy mouth of a river, than the vicinity of a powerful and long-established city, like Lincoln, "scant half a mile of which," is said to be the situation of Icanhoe. That St. Botolph did found a monastery where Boston is now situated, is almost beyond a doubt, but there is no evidence whatever to prove that he established *two* in the county of Lincoln. That he founded his monastery at *Icanhoe*, there is the testimony of Bede, the Saxon Chronicle, Leland, Higdon, Dugdale, Stukeley, and of almost every writer on the subject.

[1] LELAND'S *Collectanea*, vol. i., p. 32.
[2] *Itinerary*, vol. viii., p. 71.
[3] LELAND'S *Collectanea*, vol. i., p. 590.
[4] LELAND'S *Collectanea*, vol. iv., p. 33.
[5] STUKELEY'S *It. Cur.*
[6] There is also, in this part of the city of Lincoln, a church dedicated to St. Botolph.
[7] *Topographical Cabinet*, vol. x.
[8] See *Life of* ST. BOTOLPH in a subsequent page.

Hosted by Google

Therefore, if he founded only *one* monastery, and that at *Icanhoe*, it is almost conclusive that ICANHOE and BOSTON are the same.

We do not find anything upon record respecting this neighbourhood, from the foundation of this monastery, about 650, until its destruction in 870, by the Danes, under Inguar and Hubba. It is incidentally mentioned in the account which we have given of the battle of Threckingham, in the year 870; but from that time, until seventeen years after the completion of the Domesday survey, in the reign of the Conqueror, there is an entire absence of direct historical information respecting Boston and the immediately surrounding country.

Nor is Boston mentioned in Domesday Book. From this circumstance, it appears to be a fair inference, that it had not, up to that period, been considered as a separate and distinct town or parish. We are told that St. BOTOLPH[1] founded his monastery at a certain "*untilled place, where none dwelt, named Ikanho, it was a wilderness unfrequented by men.*" Boston, therefore, at the time of the Danish invasion, probably consisted of nothing more than the monastic building erected by St. Botolph, and the usual appendages of such institutions; these being destroyed, Icanhoe, as it was called, then relapsed into its former desolate state; and in this condition, or something approaching to it, it was, in all probability, at the time of the Norman survey.

INGULPHUS, in his chronicles of Croyland Abbey, when enumerating the benefactors to that establishment, upon its re-building, after the fire which entirely destroyed it in the year 1091, says—"In place of the ancient tower of the church we erected an humble belfry, and placed therein two small bells (*skillettas*) which Fergus, the coppersmith of St. Botolph's town, had lately presented to us."[2] This re-building the abbey at Croyland was in the year 1113. From the quantity of land in Skirbeck, mentioned in Domesday, it is almost certain that BOSTON was included with Skirbeck in that survey; and that it, at that period, formed part of it.[3] In fact, at the present day, BOSTON is very nearly surrounded by Skirbeck, and appears to occupy the very centre of the land, which, in the Domesday survey, was returned as belonging to that parish.

It would certainly be unreasonable to infer, that, because this district has obtained so little notice between the years 450 and 1066, it did not share, in some degree, in all the stirring events which took place in the county of Lincoln during the intervening 600 years, and that the character of the inhabitants, and the condition of the district, were not sensibly affected by them. What those events were, we have endeavoured briefly to state, and refer to them as the best and only history of BOSTON and its neighbourhood which we can furnish. It is sufficient, we think, to afford a tolerably good idea of the varied and often suffering condition in which our Lincolnshire ancestors were placed during the long-continued strife, not only between them and the Saxons—first

[1] CAPGRAVE, *Vita St. Botulphi.*

[2] RILEY'S *edition of Ingulphus* (1854), p. 208.

[3] KELHAM, in his *Illustration of Domesday Book*, p. 17, says—"It is certain that all lands, both of the laity and clergy, were at the survey held of the King directly *in capite*, and no land whatever, or township, was excepted from the account then taken; and those towns which are not mentioned in Domesday, *as having no manor in them*, are accounted for in some neighbouring lordships and towns where the manors stood, and are there assessed."

In MANNING'S *History of Surrey*, as edited by Mr. BRAY, it is noticed that Chidingford, including the chapel of Haslemire, is not mentioned in Domesday, owing to its being parcel of the manor of Godalming (vol. i., p. 650); and Haslemire itself, from being absorbed in the same manor, is likewise unnoticed (p. 657). It is stated also, that Wimbledon appears to have been omitted, in consequence of being included in Mortlake, vol. iii., p. 267. Hull is not mentioned in Domesday, although it was certainly a considerable port within a century after the compilation of that record, and probably at a much earlier period. Hull was then parcel of the manor of Myton, which is described in Domesday as a *berewick*, within the manor of Ferriby, in Hessle Hundred.—FROST'S *Hull*, p. 6.

Hosted by Google

their allies and then their conquerors—but afterwards between the dominant Saxons and the hardy and marauding Vikings of DENMARK and NORWAY,—the Scandinavians of the North. Without this summary of Saxon and Danish-British history, an account of this district would be most decidedly imperfect. We have, however, something more to say respecting the DANISH history of Lincolnshire, which we think of importance towards the attainment of a correct idea of the effects which their residence in the county was likely to produce upon the inhabitants, and the condition of this neighbourhood.

Although we are not inclined to coincide with the old chronicler, who says, that, at the time of the earliest Danish invasion, "one Dane would often put ten Saxons to flight," yet we think it very probable that the Anglo-Saxons derived much vigour, both of mind and body, from their mixture with their Scandinavian invaders: a people who had never been subdued by the Romans or any other nation. The Danes principally settled in England; the Norwegians in Scotland and Ireland. That the Danes were well acquainted with Lincolnshire, is sufficiently evidenced by the preceding narrative. And we have authority for asserting that the neighbourhood of BOSTON was not unfrequently the scene of their operations. Mr. WORSAAE says—

"The Thames certainly brought many Danes in ancient times to the country south of Watling Street; but the large bay on the eastern coast of England, called 'THE WASH,' and the rivers Humber, Tees, and Tyne attracted still more of them to the eastern and northern districts. The WASH especially seems to have been one of the landing places most in favour with them." Whatever were the reasons which attracted the Danes to the Wash, "it is certain," continues the writer, "that the *first* and richest settlements of the Danes were round this bay; and from it, afterwards extended themselves quite up to the frontiers of Scotland, and formed the, so-called, 'DANELAGH,' which comprised fifteen of the thirty-two counties or shires then existing in England. In the province called Mercia (or the marshes) which formed the centre of England, and in that of Lindisse, which extended from the Wash to the Humber, they were not only in possession of a great number of villages and landed estates, which they had selected to settle on, but had likewise made themselves masters of several towns, and particularly the five strong fortresses of Stamford, Leicester, Derby, Nottingham, and Lincoln. These places belonged to the Danes as early as the reign of King Alfred, and were distinguished by their size, their commerce, and their wealth. They obtained the name of the 'Five Burghs.'[1] They formed, as it were, a little state, possessing in common their own courts of judicature and other peculiar municipal institutions."[2]

Mr. WORSAAE says,—and, although there is much truth in what he asserts, yet his opinions must be taken with some allowance for his *amor patriæ*,—

"It is an incontrovertible and notorious fact, which has, however, hardly been sufficiently insisted upon, that about half of England—the 'Danelagh,' or community of the Danes—was for centuries subject to the Danish laws, and that these laws existed even after the Norman Conquest; and that they did not pass into the general or common law of England till the successors of William the Conqueror at last united into a whole, the various discordant parts into which England had been previously divided."[3]

The Danes generally anchored their ships at the mouth of a river, or lay under the islands on the coast. Thence they could sail to the interior of the country. It is worthy of remark that, although in pursuance of this plan, the Danes advanced up the Humber and the Trent to Gainsborough, the Ouse to York, and the Lea to Hertford or Ware, there is no mention

[1] WORSAAE'S *Danes in England*, pp. 30, 31. DRAKARD, in his *History of Stamford*, says these were conquered by the Danes in 871; WORSAAE places their conquest something earlier. DRAKARD adds—"The inhabitants of these cities were principally Danes, all the English among them being their servants, or such as had by intermarriages become Danes in interest and in religion, and in their social and political connections," p. 27.

[2] Mr. BROOKE, in his *Account of Lincoln Cathedral* (p. 16), says—"the inhabitants of the *Quinque Burgi* (called by the Danes *Fifburgi*) were styled *Fifburgenses*. After the division of the kingdom, in 1017, between Edmund and Canute, Mercia fell to the lot of the Danes."

[3] WORSAAE'S *Danes in England*, p. 152.

Hosted by Google

whatever made of their arriving at the mouth of the WITHAM, or of their proceeding along that river. LINCOLN, one of their "five Burgs," they could reach by the Trent and Gainsborough; and it is probable that there was at that period very little, along the course of the Witham from its entrance below BOSTON to the neighbourhood of Bardney, which invited either the cupidity or the curiosity of these Scandinavian marauders. The long and restless period which commenced with the departure of the Romans, and scarcely terminated with the Norman conquest, had, probably, been passed without due care being taken of either the defences from the sea raised by the Romans, or of the internal modes of communication by roads, or of drainage by the canals, constructed by that energetic people. There is reason to believe that Roman civilisation had all but disappeared from Britain long before the Saxons had established themselves permanently on the soil. According to Mr. KEMBLE,[1]—

"The Brito-Romans, rapidly thinning in numbers, had nearly all retreated to the towns. The open country lay neglected and untilled, and the great roads themselves were all but completely obstructed by fast-growing coppice and brushwood. Undoubtedly, however, much wealth remained in the towns, all which fell an easy prey to the Saxon conqueror."

If this was the condition of the country generally, how likely were all the great features of decay to be increased about the mouth of the WITHAM, where so much more than average care was necessary to ward off the consequences of time and accident. And, if England presented this aspect during the early part of the Saxon visitation, what was to prevent it becoming immeasurably worse before the inroads of the Danes? We are afraid that the Saxon ICANHOE had little attractions for the Danes, and that the Saxon river LINDIS, although quite as capacious as the *Trent* at Gainsborough, and much more so than the *Ouse* at York, or the *Lea* at Ware or Hertford, had never the honour of bearing a Danish fleet upon its waters.

There is every reason to believe that the DANES—

"Fierce and strife-loving Pagans as they were,
Housed on the wild sea—with wild usages,"

furnished many early converts to Christianity. Many of the towns of England can still show an ancient church dedicated to St. OLAVE, the patron saint of the Northmen. There are two, at least, in London; there is also St. Clement Danes, where was an extensive burial place. CANUTE himself was distinguished by his liberality to the church. As though he wished to make compensation for the destruction of Croyland abbey by the Danish soldiery, he gave the splendid golden chalice which stood on the high altar of the restored church there.[2] Under Canute, Christianity was almost completely established in the DANELAG itself. Mr. WORSAAE is disposed to consider CROYLAND as the chief point from whence Christianity and civilisation were diffused through the Danish population in England. There were many *Danish* abbots of CROYLAND between the 9th and 12th centuries.[3]

We have most satisfactory testimony to the permanent settlements of the Danes in LINCOLNSHIRE, in the names of persons and places. We have evidences of Danish descent in the family names—Thirkill, Holden, Harold, Thorley, Elliff, Orme, Swain, Hastings, Thurstan, Bond, Goodwin, Torrey, Magnus, Osgood, Harle, Hoding, Adlard, Ealand, Harrap, Storr, &c., and in all

[1] KEMBLE'S *Saxons in England*, vol. i., p. 20, and vol. ii.

[2] WORSAAE'S *Danes, &c., in England.*

[3] The precept which directed the taking the DOMESDAY SURVEY, laid no injunction on the jurors to make a return of churches. The mention of them, therefore, if at all made, was likely to be irregular. The whole number mentioned in the Survey is about 1,700: and it is remarkable, that while 222 churches were returned from Lincolnshire, 243 from Norfolk, and 364 from Suffolk—all *Danish* counties,—one only is returned from Cambridgeshire, and none in Lancashire, Cornwall, or even Middlesex.—SIR HENRY ELLIS'S *Int. to Domesday.*

Hosted by Google

names ending in *son* or *sen*, terminations which never appear in Saxon names. In DOMESDAY *Book*, under the head of LINCOLNSHIRE, nearly all the names of persons mentioned as holding property, and having Sac and Soke, or Toll and Theim, are Danish-English.[1] In the same manner, of the twelve lagemen (equivalent to lords of manors) who resided in the city of Lincoln in the reign of Edward the Confessor, there is scarcely one that does not bear a Danish name. In *Domesday* return for the city of Lincoln, out of the twelve persons mentioned as holding Sac and Soke, ten are undoubtedly of Danish descent; one is called a Norman, and another is probably a Norman also.[2]

But the most striking proof of the great prevalence of the Danish element in Lincolnshire is, that out of 1373 names of places, of Danish derivation, selected from the map of England, Lincolnshire contained 292; Norfolk, Northamptonshire, and Lancashire, only about 50 each; Leicestershire, 90; Yorkshire above 400; Westmoreland and Cumberland, each about 150; and fourteen other counties the remaining 130. Of the 292 Lincolnshire towns, 212 had the termination *by*, 63 that of *thorpe*, 1 that of *with*, 4 ended with *toft*, 8 with *beck*, 1 with *ness*, and 3 with *dale*.[3] The colonisation had clearly been the greatest near the coasts, and along the rivers; it had its central point in Lincolnshire, which was very nearly the earliest and most occupied by the Danes.[4] In many places, the name of the first Scandinavian possessor is still retained; for instance, in Thoresby, Thurganby, Ormsby, Haconby, Ingoldsby, Kettelby, Ravendale, &c. The provincial dialect also of LINCOLNSHIRE is full of *Danish* elements, as we shall show in a subsequent section. If the Danes, previously to their invasion of England, were unacquainted with the art of coining money, as has been asserted by some writers, they very readily acquired it when here, since the names of 50 Danish-Norwegian coiners in England occur between A. D. 979 and 1066: of these seventeen resided at Lincoln, five at Stamford, and one at Torksey.[5]

It is a matter of course, that arms and ornaments, which had belonged to the Scandinavian Vikings, should frequently be found in England. In the rivers upon the eastern coast, where the Danish ships showed themselves so often, and where remains of these ships are supposed to be now and then found, iron swords have been discovered. The Scandinavian sword is generally heavier and longer than the Saxon sword, and has a guard and commonly a large and triangular knob at the hilt. Besides their arms, the ornaments and decorations of the Danes and Norwegians are occasionally found; which are easily distinguished by antiquaries from those of the Saxons.[6] The Norman invasion, says Mr. WORSAAE, was but a continuation of the invasion of the northern men,[7] for Norman signifies nothing more than a man from the north. The Danish conquest of England was therefore just as fully Normanic, as was the conquest, by the Norwegians and Danes, of the part of France, called

[1] WORSAAE'S *Danes in England*, pp. 149, 150.
[2] BROOKE'S *Lincoln Cathedral*, pp. 24, 25.
[3] WORSAAE'S *Danes*, p. 71.
[4] *Ibid.*, pp. 72 and 132.
[5] WORSAAE'S *Danes in England*, p. 119.
[6] We have met with the following observations in a late publication, which we think pertinent to this subject:—"The stone, bronze, and iron periods may be classified as follows: The antiquities of the FIRST, or *stone* period, illustrate a time when the country was rude and uncultivated in the greatest degree, when no knowledge of metals was possessed by the inhabitants, who formed all their implements or weapons, of wood, of the bones of animals, or of *stone*. The SECOND, or age of *bronze*, indicates a very remarkable advance. Weapons and personal ornaments belong to it, often of very great finish and beauty, generally formed of a heavy, mixed metal, into which *tin* enters largely. Numerous ornaments of the purest *gold* are also found of this period. The THIRD is the age of *iron*, and now, and not before, *silver* occurs in large quantities. Such is the gradual progress which has been traced thoroughout Northern Europe.

"*Bronze* is the metal found almost exclusively in the earliest sepulchral interments. The origin of *Bronze* is supposed to result from an attempt to harden copper in countries where iron was not known, or could not be readily procured. Iron also undergoes much more rapid decomposition than either brass or bronze."
[7] WORSAAE, p. 96.

Hosted by Google

after them, Normandy. These invasions of the Northmen, says SHARON TURNER, brought great political advantages to England. They appear to have planted in their British colonies a numerous race of freemen. The following summary from the *Domesday* returns justifies this observation, and corroborates what Mr. WORSAAE says:—

"That from the time of their first settlement in England, the Danes desperately resisted every chief who attempted to deprive them of their rights as free and independent men. It was, indeed, but reasonable that they should, with persevering boldness, defend in a foreign land, that freedom, for the sake of which they had abandoned their Scandinavian homes."[1]

It was the object of the *Domesday* survey to enumerate, chiefly, if not only, those persons whose lands and tenements rendered some payment or service to the Crown or State; or had been supposed to do so. The counties of Northumberland, Durham, Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Lancashire are not mentioned in *Domesday Book*. In the other fifteen counties to the north and east of Watling-street, the "*Sochmanni*" (independent landholders), and the "*Liberi Homines*" (freeholders), are thus enumerated by TURNER. We rejoice at finding LINCOLNSHIRE holding so good a position.

	SOCHMANNI.	LIB. HOM.	TOTAL.
Lincolnshire	11,322		11,322
Norfolk	5,521	4,981	10,502
Suffolk	1,014	8,012	9,026
Leicestershire	1,716		1,716
Nottinghamshire	1,565		1,565
Essex	343	306	649
Yorkshire	438		438
Northamptonshire	915		915
Derby	127		127
Cambridge	245		245
Hertford, Bedford, Cheshire, Rutland, and Huntingdon	224		224
	23,430	13,299	36,729

This enumeration will have more effect when it is stated, that the remainder of England contained only 1,485 Sokemen and 223 Lib. Homines, together 1,708. The population of Lincolnshire, at the date of the Domesday return, consisted of the following classes:—

Tenentes	68
Taini (Saxon nobility)	27
Sochmanni (free of blood)	11,322
Villani (superior to Servi, but at the disposal of the Lord)	7,168
Bordarii (cottagers, superior to the Villani)	3,737
Molini[2] (millers)	414
Moldarii (quarrymen)	76
Silvæ (woodmen)	252
Ecclesiæ (churchmen)	226
Salinæ (makers of salt)	361
Piscarii (fishermen)	211
Censorii (farmers paying rent)	20
Burgesses (tradesmen in towns)	274
Other persons	260
	24,416

[1] WORSAAE, p. 171.

[2] It has been a generally received opinion that *wind*mills were not known in England before the Conquest, and that the *Molendina* mentioned in *Domesday* were all *water*mills; but Mr. FROST says that WITLAF, king of Mercia, confirmed to the Abbey of Croyland, A. D. 833, a *windmill*, near Sutton in Bosworth, "the gift of Normannus;" in the grant it is termed "*unum molendinum ventricium*."—See INGULPHUS, p. 20.

Hosted by Google

Brought forward.....	24,416
Lincoln Mans (houses)	982
Stamford „ „	317
Torksey „ „	102
	25,817

The total population of the above classes in England, at this time, was 300,755, of which the five Danish counties, Norfolk, Lincoln, Suffolk, Essex, and Yorkshire, contained 100,794. These numbers may be considered as representing so many families, and if we take five as the general average of a family, we shall have the Anglo-Saxon population at the time of the Conquest 1,503,775. But as all the monks, and nearly all the parochial clergy are omitted, and very few of the *freemen* are enumerated, except in the Danish counties, we shall, probably, be justified in taking the population at the Norman conquest, at a little over two millions of persons.

"There can be no doubt," says Mr. TURNER, "that nearly three-fourths of the Anglo-Saxon population, at the time of the Domesday survey, were in a state of slavery, and nothing could have broken their bonds but such events as the Norman Conquest, and the civil wars which it excited and fostered."

The ancient inhabitants of the fens appear to have been a distinct race of people; they are mentioned by BEDE as the GIRVII, who inhabited Cambridge, Northampton, and Huntingdon, with part of Lincolnshire; and had their own princes, dependent on the kings of Mercia.[1]

"These people have been, from the earliest times, distinguished by manners and habits, which were the consequence of their isolated state, living in a country almost inaccessible, and at all times very uninviting to strangers. They were called Gyrvii, because *Gyr* in English is the same as *profundi palus*, a deep fen, in the Latin."[2] CAMDEN says, "they that inhabit this fennish country, and all the rest beside (which, from the edge and borders of Suffolk, as far as Wainfleet in Lincolnshire, contains threescore and eight miles, and millions of acres), were, in the Saxon Times, called GYRVII, that is *Fen-men*, or *Fen-dwellers*, a kind of people, according to the nature of the place where they dwelt, rude, uncivil, and envious to all others whom they call upland men; who, stalking on high, upon stilts, apply their minds to grazing, fishing, or fowling. The whole region, which in winter season, and sometimes most part of the year, is overflowed by the spreading waters of the rivers Ouse, Grant, Nen, Welland, Glen, and Witham, having not lodes and sewers large enough to void away; but, again, when their streams are retired within their own channels, it is so plenteous and rank of a certain fat grass and full hay, which they call *lid*, that when they have mowen down as much of the better as will serve their turn, they set fire on the rest, and burn it in November, that it may come up again in great abundance. At which time a man may see this fenny and moist tract on a light flaming fire all over every way, and wonder thereat."[3]

We are aware that CAMDEN is here describing the character and habits of the Fen-men, as he found them in the reign of ELIZABETH; but the condition of the fens had then altered very little from what it was at the Norman conquest, and the people inhabiting them had, probably, altered as little; and CAMDEN'S sketch may, we think, be taken as a tolerably accurate description of the GYRVII in Anglo-Saxon and Danish times.

We here bring this long section to a close. We are aware that we have been treating of LINCOLNSHIRE at large, rather than of BOSTON as a part, but we have already stated our reasons for doing so, and hope they will prove satisfactory.

[1] BEDE'S *Ecclesiastical History*, lib. iii., cap. 20.

[2] *Register of Peterborough.* Girvii has also been derived from the British *Gyrwys*, drivers of cattle, and from Gyrva, Saxon for marsh lands. INGULPHUS, p. 50.

[3] CAMDEN'S *Britannia, Cambridgeshire.*

Hosted by Google

DIVISION III.

From the Norman Conquest.

ALTHOUGH it is usual to date the Conquest of England by the NORMANS, from the battle of HASTINGS, which took place October 14th, 1066, it is certain that the contest did not terminate during several years after that event; and it was then accomplished by the sword, by torture, by the death and extermination of the Brito-Saxons, by confiscation of their property, and by rewarding therewith the followers of the Norman Conqueror, who thus became possessed of the broad lands and the stately homes of the Chiefs, the Thanes, and the Franklins of the country. The Saxons, though they fought gallantly in a cause of which death to one of the engaging parties was the only termination, were not equal in warlike ability to the Normans, who, after a pertinacious and bloody struggle for about six years, obtained the mastery in nearly every part of the kingdom. Strong negative proof may be found that the Normans at the commencement of 1067 had not advanced in a north-eastwardly direction beyond the rivers the mouths of which form "Boston Wash." No Norman had passed the Humber, and very few had even reached the central parts of Mercia, in 1068. The city of York was not conquered until 1070; in which year a severe famine extended over all England: it had commenced in the districts conquered by the Normans in 1067.[1] The fenny districts of MERCIA had long been the residence of a people who were difficult to subdue, and still more difficult to keep in subjection; and these districts were now the "Camps of Refuge" to the scattered and discomfited Saxons. A recent historian of a neighbouring portion of the Fens says,—

"The remote situation and solitary habits of the inhabitants of the Fens would render them as averse to any change in the government, as they were afterwards found to be to improve their fruitless land by cultivation. It is men of this kind, who, with no notion and no wish for alteration, whose position gives them more natural security than their neighbours, and consequently more independence of powerful parties, who have been found the last to be conquered in every country where their subjugation has been attempted. What the rock and defile were to the mountaineer, the reed-field and mere were to the fenman—his home, the source of his subsistence, and his defence in seasons of oppression or misfortune."[2]

The Isle of Ely was one of these "Camps of Refuge;" and here, during

[1] THIERRY'S *Norman Conquest*, pp. 192, 207, 226, and 227.
[2] WALKER and CRADDOCK'S *History of Wisbech*, p. 74.

Hosted by Google

several years immediately succeeding the battle of Hastings, were assembled for protection many of the principal Saxon nobility and ecclesiastics, particularly the brothers of the slain King Harold, and the Earls Edwin[1] and Morcar;[2] and there was also found the heroic HEREWARD, son of Leofric, Lord of Bourn, who for a long time, by his sagacity, bravery, and self-devotedness, baffled all the attempts of the Normans to obtain possession of this stronghold. HEREWARD, however, was finally driven out by the force of numbers, and the Isle of Ely conquered; but its brave defender was not only spared all personal indignity, but allowed to enjoy his inheritance. The deeds of HEREWARD long lived in the traditions of the people, and have come down to our day in the narratives of the ancient chronicles.[3] His only daughter and heiress, TURFRIDA, was married to HUGH DE EVERMONT, Lord of Deeping. Hereward's death took place about the end of 1072, when he was traitorously attacked by a troop of armed Normans, in defiance of the King's oath; HEREWARD having accepted "the King's peace," as it was called.

But the Isle of Ely was not the only portion of the Fens which resisted the army of the Conqueror. The more immediate neighbourhood of BOSTON furnished some brave men, who successfully opposed the invaders; we find it recorded that,—

"The country of HOLLAND, being, at the Conquest, very strong by abundance of water: the HOLLANDS, the WELLES, and the Lords of KYME, being confederate together (as by old men, from man to man, I have been credibly reported), kept out the Conqueror by force, till at length he had it by composition and agreement, that they should keep their lands still; and so the grant to the HOLLANDE'S at that time from the Conqueror, passed in this sorte, 'Notiscat omnibus Anglis, Francis, et Alienigenis, nos Willum: Regem redidisse RADULPHO Milite de HOLAND totum dominium suum de Esteveninge, tam libere, honorifice, quiete et in pace, sicut aliqui alio de Baronibus nostris de nobis tenent, teste, &c.'"[4]

These estates of the HOLLANDS, the WELLS, and the KYMES, were probably held by what was then known as *allodial* tenure, which signified an hereditary and perpetual estate, free, and in the power of the possessor to dispose of by gift or sale, but subject to the common and constant tax of *hidage*. The king was, on the death of an allodial tenant, entitled to relief.[5]

The families of HOLLAND and KYME were for a long time closely connected with this neighbourhood, and we shall give an account of them in a subsequent section.

Besides the resistance and the insubordination of the inhabitants of the country, WILLIAM had to attend to the incursions of the Danes, who entered the Humber in considerable force in 1069, 1074, and again in 1085: they were, however, repulsed. In 1080 the invaluable record, Domesday Survey, was commenced by order of WILLIAM; it was completed in 1086. In this Survey Lincolnshire is divided into thirty Wapentakes or Hundreds, of which only nineteen at the present day bear a name anything approaching to that given

[1] Earl of Mercia.

[2] Earl of Northumberland.

[3] *See* THIERRY'S *History of the Norman Conquest*, BENTHAM'S *Isle of Ely*, SPEED, DUGDALE, ROBERT OF BRUNNE'S *Chronicle*, &c.

[4] BLOMEFIELD'S *Norfolk*, vol. i. p. 232; quoting the words of *George Holland*, one of the family, who lived in 1563.

[5] By Magna Charta, when any earl or baron died, who held of the king *in capite*, his heir, if of full age, entered upon his inheritance by the ancient *relief;* earls and barons paying 100*l.*, and knights 100*s.*, for a whole knight's fee. The sum which was anciently thought sufficient to maintain a knight was 20*l.* per annum, and his relief was one-fourth (5*l.* or 100*s.*) Sir Edward Coke says, a baron's relief was 100 marks, or 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, being thirteen knights' fees and a third. An earl's estate was 400*l.* per annum, and his relief was one-fourth thereof, or 100*l.* These reliefs were not abolished until the reign of Charles II.—THOMSON'S *Magna Charta*, pp. 67, 164, and 165.

The tenure of allodium in *Domesday* refers to the tenants and possessors chiefly *before* the Conquest. —KELHAM *on Domesday*, p. 154.

Allodian lands are *free* lands which pay no fines or service.—COWELL'S *Law Dictionary*.

Hosted by Google

them in this record. The county is called Lincolnshire or Lindesig. Lincoln, Stamford, and Torksey, are the only large towns mentioned as containing houses held of the king *in capite*, and of these Lincoln contained 982; Stamford, 317; and Torksey, 102. The whole number of tenants *in capite* in Lincolnshire—besides bishops, abbots, priors, and other churchmen, and servants of the king—was about sixty; all others who held any estates, held them of the great tenants by *mesne* tenure.[1] The catalogue of tenants *in capite* enumerated in Domesday shows that nearly all the lands in England were divided by the Conqueror amongst his great men, commanders, soldiers, and ministerial dependants. The earldoms, baronies, bishoprics, and prelacies of the whole nation, he gave to his Norman followers, and scarcely permitted any Englishman to enjoy any place of honour, distinction, or power; and such as were favoured with their own lands again, were, with very few exceptions—among which were the Hollands, Kymes, and Welles, of Lincolnshire—compelled to hold them as tenants to Norman lords, and under such compositions, rents, and services, as they put upon them. The Church lands, indeed, by the mediation of Archbishop LANFRANC, were mostly restored.[2] It appears that William, in his zeal to reward his followers, sometimes made distinct grants of the same property to two or more persons; and it is curious that in all the instances in which he did so the property was in either Lincolnshire or Yorkshire. The conflicting claims in these cases were adjusted by "homines qui juraverunt" to do justice between the parties. These contending claimants were, in all cases, Normans: there is not a single instance of an English Saxon appearing among these "*Clamores*"—as they are termed in Domesday—to seek allowances of their titles, or restitution of their estates.[3] The "Clamores" in Lincolnshire are enumerated under the divisions,—South Riding, North Riding, West Riding, and Chetsheven.[4] The only claim in the South Riding was one in which Gilbert de Gaunt and Normannus d'Areci (D'Arcy) were parties; the claim related to twelve bovates of land in Stainfield. The claim was decided in favour of Gilbert de Gand.[5]

When the Conqueror parcelled out the kingdom among his knights and followers, the land in this district was principally shared by ALAN RUFUS, Earl of Brittany and Richmond, WALTER D'EINCOURT, and GUY DE CREON or CROUN: GILBERT DE GAUNT had also a minor share.

To the Earl of Brittany (nephew to the Conqueror) was given the immense estate of the Saxon Earl Edwin, eldest son of Algar, Earl of Mercia, who had his chief residence at Kirton in this district. His brother, Earl Morcar, lived at Casterton, near Stamford. Their sister Agatha was married to Ulphus, the fourth son of King Harold. Ulphus died at Woolsthorpe in this county. Alan Rufus was the founder of the Honour of Richmond, "the head of which (now an obscure village), Drayton, was the principal seat of this Earl."

There is reason to suppose, however, that the Earls of Richmond had a seat in the parish of Boston very early in, if not prior to, the thirteenth century.

WALTER D'EINCOURT had a residence at Kirton, although the head of his Barony was at Blankney in this county.[6] GUY DE CREON or CROUN resided at

[1] KELHAM'S *Illustration of Domesday*, p. 17, 21, 123, &c. The whole number of tenants *in capite* in the counties included in the Survey, was about 420. Each of these had a few sockmen, and a great number of men of slavish condition called Servi, Villani, Bordarii, and Cottarii, under them.

[2] KELHAM, p. 143.

[3] *Ibid.* p. 126.

[4] Most probably West Riding and *Chesteven* (*Kesteven*) were the same. PEGGE derives the word ridings from *thriddings*, or *third* parts.

[5] *Lansdowne MSS.* 207a, p. 5.

[6] WALTER D'EINCOURT was rewarded with several lordships in the counties of Northampton, Derby, Nottingham, York, and Lincoln. The last baron died in the reign of Henry VI.—KELHAM, p. 104.

Hosted by Google

Freiston,[1] which he made the chief seat of his Barony. Whatever was the condition of Boston and its immediate neighbourhood at the time of the Norman Conquest, the circumstance of these powerful Barons fixing their residences in its immediate vicinity must have been a powerful stimulus to its prosperity.

We have not any record of any particular participation which the inhabitants of this district took in the commotions which existed in the Isle of Ely during the early part of the Conqueror's reign; yet, when it is remembered that this district formed part of the estate of the Earls Edwin and Morcar, who were the most popular and esteemed of the Saxon nobility, and who had a principal share in the revolt, it will be admitted to be very probable that the men of Holland would not be backward in attempting to get rid of Norman usurpation, and proving their attachment and loyalty to their ancient lords.

Alan, son of Eudo, Earl of Brittany, gave, A.D. 1090, 2 William II., the church of St. Botolph to the Abbey of St. Mary at York; which gift was afterwards confirmed by Henry II. Whether this church was one *dedicated* to St. Botolph standing in Boston at that time, or the parish church of Botolph's town or Boston, is impossible to determine; but it proves beyond dispute the existence of a church in Boston at that early period.[2]

The Fen districts of Lincolnshire and the Isle of Ely took a prominent part in the disturbances and intestine warfare which occurred between the Empress MAUD and King STEPHEN. This district became a camp for the Normans of the Angevin faction; and intrenchments of stone and mortar were erected against King Stephen in the very place (near Ely) where HEREWARD DE BRUNNE had constructed his fortress of wood against the Normans. About the year 1140 a battle ensued in which Stephen was victorious.[3] STUKELEY says: "Prince Henry, the eldest son of Henry II., unnaturally joined the King of France against his own father; and engaged the Earl of Boloign, amongst others, in the confederacy." He bribed him "with the famous and rich Soke of Kirton (or, as it is more properly called, Drayton Soke), in my native country of Holland. Many of the principal men of Lincolnshire joined with Prince Henry in this unnatural war against his father. The well-affected nobility of this county, and Yorkshire, were commanded and animated by Geoffry, Bishop-elect of Lincoln, King Henry's natural son by Fair Rosamond. This intestine war, in which all the Barons and leading men of the county were engaged, either on one side or the other, would of course be felt in this neighbourhood; but history is silent respecting the share which the men of this district took in these transactions, and the party to which they inclined." We do not find anything upon record relating to Boston until 1171 (17 Henry II.), when the town was the property of Conan, Earl of Richmond. He died in this year, when it fell into the hands of the Crown, under the title of the "Honor of Conan." The King retained it a considerable time, since Ralph de Glanville, in the 21st and 29th of that reign, accounted under that title at the Exchequer for the farm of the town. The town, at least so much as lay on the east side of the river, continued to be held by the Crown until the 25th Henry III. (1241), and the profits thereof were, from time to time, answered for at the Exchequer either by the King's receiver or farmer, or by the men of the town.[4]

[1] WIDO DE CREDUN or CROUN received about sixty lordships in Lincolnshire, besides many in Leicestershire.—KELHAM, p. 108.

[2] In the charters of Stephen, Earl of Brittany, and Conan, Duke of Brittany, to this same abbey, *temp.* Henry II., this grant is confirmed, with the following additions, "Concedo etiam præfatis monachis, ut in tempore nundinarum in cimeterio prædictæ ecclesiæ sancti Botulphi, et extra cimeterium suum in tota terra sua ejusdem villæ, commodum situm sine aliquo impedimento mei vel meorum pro libito suo faciant in perpetuum."—DUGDALE'S *Monasticon*, p. 391.

[3] THIERRY'S *Norman Conquest*, vol. ii. p. 25.

[4] *Pipe Rolls* in the Exchequer, 21 Henry II.

Hosted by Google

A great calamity occurred in 1178, when the old "sea-bank" broke, and the whole fen country was deluged by the sea.[1] The injury was, however, very soon repaired, as respected a considerable portion; for about 1200 WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY says, "The fens were a very paradise, and seemed a heaven for the delight and beauty thëreof, the very marshes bearing goodly trees."

In the year 1185 an earthquake overthrew the church at Lincoln.[2] If the effects were so violent at Lincoln, there can be little doubt that they were felt at Boston and its neighbourhood, but there is nothing respecting it upon record.

The manufacture of woollen cloth appears to have been carried on at Boston to a considerable extent during the twelfth century, for HOVEDEN says:[3] "Hugh Bardolf, and certain others of the King's justiciaries, came to *St. Botulph's*, A.D. 1201, to seize certain cloths which were not according to the statute—'two[4] ells wide between the lists;' but instead of taking them in the King's name, the merchants persuaded the justiciaries to leave them for a sum of money, to the damage of many." The dealers in cloth in those days appear to have been sharp traders; for in the year 1198 a statute was issued ordering "that dyed cloths should be of equal quality throughout, and that the merchants who sold such goods should not hang up red or black cloths at their windows, nor darken them by *penthouses*, to prevent any from having a good light in buying their cloths."[5] Two peculiar kinds of cloth are mentioned about this time—"*russets* and *halberjects* or *hauberjets*."[6] The first was an inferior kind of cloth often spun by *rustics*, and dyed by them with bark of a dull reddish hue; the latter was a coarse and thick mixed cloth of various colours, sometimes used for the habits of monks.

In 1202, letters were addressed by the King to all Abbots of the Cistercian order throughout England, stating,—

"You and all others well know how the King of France shamefully wages war against me, contrary to the treaty of peace made between us, and how he endeavours to deprive us in every way of our inheritance. Now, in this necessity, affecting not only ourselves, but the whole of our faithful subjects, we ought and must have assistance."

He therefore requires the Abbots,—

"As they love and honour him, to diligently employ themselves in procuring money on loan for his use,"

promising to repay such money in full at the terms which shall be named. These letters were addressed from Bonport, 7th July, 1202.[7]

The extent and importance of the commerce of Boston at this period are manifested by the fact, that in the year 1205, the sixth of the reign of King John, when William de Wrotham and others accounted for the *quinzeme* of merchants, which was a tax levied of one-fifteenth part of the goods of merchants, for the use of the state, at the several ports of England,[8] the amount paid by the merchants of Boston was 780*l.*; those of London paying 836*l.*; of Lynn 651*l.*; and of Southampton 712*l.*[9] London paid the largest sum of any port towards the tax, and Boston the second in amount. This is sufficient to

[1] STUKELEY'S *Paleog. Sacra*, part ii.
[2] SALMON.
[3] *Annals*, last part, p. 822; and THOMSON'S *Essay on Magna Charta*, p. 216.
[4] The standard of the ancient ell, which answers to the modern yard, was established in HENRY I.'s reign, and was the length of the king's arm, according to WILLIAM OF MALMESBURY.
[5] THOMSON'S *Essay on Magna Charta*, p. 217.
[6] THOMSON *on Magna Charta*, chap. 35, sect. 12.
[7] *Rotuli Litterarum Patentum*, p. 14.
[8] Sometimes a tax of the tenth part was levied, which was called a *desine*.—FROST'S *Hull*, p. 93. Both *desines* and *quinzemes* were levied upon "*moveables*." Quinzemes were also levied in 1225, 1300, and 1332.
[9] RAPIN, vol. i. p. 346; and MADOX'S *History of the Exchequer*, p. 347.

Hosted by Google

prove that Boston must have begun to rise into consequence very shortly after the Norman conquest; for the change from the state in which it was most probably found at the Domesday Survey to the rank which it had now assumed, of the second place in the kingdom in a commercial point of view, could not have been the effect of a few years, but must have been the gradual work of a very considerable period. We are told there is an important error in this statement. The *compotus*, which is recorded in the Great Roll of the Pipe, accounted for the duty received between the 20th July, 5th John, and the 30th November, 7th John, and was therefore the produce of *two* years, and not of *one*.[1] This error does not, however, affect the relative position of Boston as to its commercial importance, but merely the amount of its taxation. We shall endeavour to show in a subsequent page what was the amount of commercial capital employed in Boston at this period, and what that capital, so employed in the reign of King John, would represent according to the value of money at the present day.

King John granted a charter to Boston, dated 30th of January, 1204.[2] The next year, the men of Boston, of the Soke belonging to the honour of Richmond, in Holland, paid 100*l.* and two palfreys, that no sheriff or his bailiffs should interfere, or have anything to do with them; but that they might choose a bailiff from among themselves, who should answer at the Exchequer for pleas and outgoings, as they were wont to answer to the Earl of Brittany while it was in his hands.[3] In the same year a grant was made to ROGER DE THORNE of the tenth of the produce of the fair of St. Botolph;[4] this, we suppose, had reference to the charges levied for stallage, toll, &c., upon the merchants frequenting that fair.

The King commanded, in 1206, that all vessels capable of containing eight or more horses should be seized and manned with able seamen, and sent to Portsmouth. All vessels which were laden were immediately to be unladen.

"All merchants, helmsmen, and sailors, were commanded, as they regarded the peace and protection of the King, as well by land as sea, to come to him immediately at Portsmouth. Any one disregarding these commands, whatever be his country, we will always hold him for our enemy wherever we find him within our dominions, whether on land or water. Other letters were sent out within the month succeeding the above, ordering the wardens of the sea-ports to send all ships with their goods to whatever country they may belong, save Denmark and Norway, and the foreign islands that are not opposed to us."

Ralph Gernun and Robert Clark, of London, were directed to attend to these commands for the ports in the county of Lincoln. Similar commands were given—

"As you regard your own safety and welfare, and our honour and peace, to select the best and strongest men of your ports, and those who are well armed, to man our vessels."[5]

John Mariscus, Earl of Lincoln, had the custody of the whole of the sea-coast of the county of Lincoln, by letters patent from King John, 1214.[6]

In 1216, Lambert, son of Thomas de Moleton of Boston, had letters of safe conduct for himself and all who accompanied him, to speak with the King; and Thomas de Parenny of Boston had letters of safe conduct (dated 5th October, 1216) to the King, to obtain the redemption of Gerald de Normanville, his lord.[7]

[1] FROST'S *Hull*, p. 95.
[2] *Charter Rolls, Tower.*
[3] This instrument, and King John's charter, are given in the Appendix.
[4] *Charter Rolls, Tower.*
[5] *Rot. Litt. Patentum*, pp. 62, 65, and 79.
[6] *Ibid.* p. 109.
[7] *Ibid.* p. 199.

Hosted by Google

The Bailiff of Boston was ordered to prepare an account of the goods and chattels of the men of that town who had been guilty of some "transgressions," 2 Henry III. (1217); Grimsby, Scarborough, Ipswich, Lynn, and Yarmouth, were in the same position.[1]

A.D. 1216, 1 Henry III., an inquest was made "in Hoyland, in the Wapentake of Scirbec of military fees, upon the oath of the undermentioned, namely, William de Rupe, John de Farceus, Thomas Gernú, Thomas Blouthwed, Andrew son of Walter, Raymond de Screyng, Jacob de Pysley, Robert son of Eudon, Alan of Butterwyck, Alan son of Henry of Leak, Magnus son of Turgot, and Simon son of Magnus, who say that the Count of Richmond, and Petronella de Croun, hold CAPITALES HONORES in the said Wapentake of the Lord the King, and they say that the Count of Richmond holds all the town of St. Botolph in the east part of the water of the King *in capite;* except 12th part, which the Abbot of York holds as a gift of the said honour, but know not for how much."[2] At the same time Alanus de Danby held, on the west side of the water, in St. Botolph, the 21st part of a military fee of the honour of Croun. In 1220, according to STOW, "Ranulph Earl of Chester, Lincoln and Richmond, and Lord of Little Brittayne, came into England from the Holy Land, and built a castle at Boston." This was, very probably, merely a manorial residence in the town of Boston,—in fact, the original HALL-TOFT manor-house. There were as many as 1115 *Castles*—as they were called—in England, in the reign of Henry II. It was directed that there should be one in every *manor*, such castle to bear the name of the manor in which it was erected; these castles were therefore merely the manor-houses of the respective manorial lords. Each of these manor-houses contained a prison. The constables, or keepers, of these prisons, often treated their prisoners so cruelly, and made them compound for their liberty by such heavy fines, that at length, in the 5th of Henry IV. (1403), it was enacted that Justices of the Peace should imprison in the common gaols.[3]

A.D. 1241, King Henry III., by a special charter, bearing date May 1st, gave to Peter de Savoy (who had been created Earl of Richmond in 1231), son of Thomas Earl of Savoy and uncle to Queen Eleanor, and to his heirs for ever, the town of Boston with the Soke and fairs.[4]

In 1247, Radulph de St. Botolph gave land in St. Botolph to the monks of Furness Abbey; and Richard, his son, granted to them "free ingress and egress through his garden in St. Botulph,"[5]—to facilitate, we suppose, the occupancy of his father's gift.

In A.D. 1249, Robert of Tateshall died possessed of a manor and tenement in Boston; he also held two oxgangs of land, in the said town, belonging to his Barony of Tattershall; and also other lands and rents of assize 4*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*, and for the letting of houses in the fairs of St. Botolph, and for tronage yearly, 12*l.* His son Robert also held this Manor of Boston, and died about 1304. In 1255, Henry de Hamill died possessed of the office of collector of customs of lastage in the town of St. Botolph.[6] The annual fair at Boston appears to have been, long before this time, resorted to, by merchants and traders, from a very considerable distance: as will be treated upon at length in the section on the trade and commerce of Boston at this period.

In 1262, Henry III. confirmed his grant of the town, manor, and markets of St. Botolph to Peter de Savoy. The facilities for intercourse between Boston and the neighbourhood at this time may be gathered from the account which

[1] *Rot. Orig. Abbreviatio*, vol. i. p. 24.
[2] *Liber Feodorum, Exchequer.*
[3] THOMSON *on Magna Charta*, p. 205.
[4] *Charter Rolls, Tower*, 25 Henry III. f. 4. This charter was confirmed 15 March, 46 Henry III. *Charter Rolls* for that year.
[5] WEST'S *Antiquities of Furness*, Appendix No. 11.
[6] *Escheat Rolls, Tower.*

Hosted by Google

DUGDALE gives of the roads leading from Boston. In the year 1263 he says, "There was a presentment by a jury exhibited by Martin de Littlebury and his fellow justices itinerant, at Lincoln, showing,

"That anciently, in the time of old William de Romara, Earl of Chester, it happened that two men carrying a corpse from Stickney to Cibecey to be buried in the churchyard there, drowned it on Northdyke Causeway."

The Abbey of Revesby was appointed to repair and maintain the said Causeway for ever, and received two pieces of land of the said Earl, called Heyholme and Westfen, containing together about 120 acres, and worth by the year 6*l.*[1] NORTHDYKE Causeway was a continuation of HILLDYKE Causeway; and this was a continuation of what was called the LONG Causeway, which commenced at the end of Bargate and reached to Burton Corner, where it joined Hilldyke Causeway. And this chain of Causeways—Long Causeway, Hilldyke and Northdyke Causeways—formed the "King's Highway" from Boston towards the Humber. It is mentioned by Dugdale as being out of repair in 1339.[2] At Burton Corner another Causeway branched from the Long Causeway towards Wainfleet. Several parts of this Causeway, between Burton Corner and Freiston, were in existence about forty years ago. In 1263 Northdyke Causeway was reported to be in so bad a state that a number of persons were drowned whilst travelling upon it every year.[3]

Another Causeway commenced in Skirbeck Quarter, and continued probably to Sutterton, where it branched to the right towards Bicker and Donington, to avoid the estuary of Bicker Haven.[4] At Donington this Causeway joined the Holland Causeway, which came from Spalding to Donington through Gosberton, and extended to Bridge End, where the Convent of St. Saviour formerly stood. This Causeway was to be maintained wide enough for carts and carriages to meet thereon; and the bridge called Peckebrigge or Brigg Dyke, so wide, that men riding on horseback might meet thereon.[5] This was a very convenient road compared with many, which were so narrow that a foot-passenger travelling thereon had to step on one side into the soft mud or water when he met a string of packhorses, which was the usual mode of conveying merchandise and produce from place to place. Deeping Bank was the road from the Deepings by Croyland and Cowbit to Spalding, principally on the bank of the Welland.[6] In 1325 it was stated that "the Causey between Spalding and Crowland ought to be repaired by the Abbot and Town of Crowland."[7]

Nor were other modes of conveyance more rapid at this period; since we are told that the passage of the retinue of Edward I. across the Humber by the ferry from Barton to Hessle, in May 1300, occupied two days.[8] At a considerably later period than this, the intercourse between London and Croyland was so difficult, that a small organ purchased by the Abbot for the use of the Abbey choir, "*was carried by two hired porters on their shoulders all the way from London to Crowland.*" This was in 1463.[9]

In 1268 (52 Henry III.), Richard de Kalmete was summoned to respond to the plea of Lucas de Batenturt for taking eleven tuns of wine and other goods from the monastery of the Friars Minor, in St. Botolph, of the value of 100*l.*, and removing them thence, whereby the said goods were greatly depreciated in

[1] DUGDALE, by Cole, 1772, pp. 157, 219, &c.
[2] *Ibid.* p. 157.
[3] *Ibid.* p. 219.
[4] "The river of Bicker ran to the sea, 23 Edward I. (1295), but was not so deep as it had formerly been for carrying away the waters."—DUGDALE *on Embankment*, p. 224.
[5] *Ibid.* pp. 199, 220, 224, 227, &c.
[6] DUGDALE *on Embankment*, p. 194.
[7] *Ibid.* p. 202. As a matter of precaution, "all hogs were ordered to be kept half a mile from any defensible banks, and the sewers within the district of Holland."—DUGDALE, p. 203.
[8] FROST'S *Hull*, p. 61.
[9] INGULPHUS, p. 431.

Hosted by Google

value. The said Richard responded that he never had any wine or goods of the said Lucas. A precept of inquiry was issued.[1]

The Prior and Convent of Nocton were possessed of lands, &c., in Boston in 1270.[2]

At the close of the reign of Henry III. (1272), William de Holgate took stone (*petram*) out of the King's quarry at Lincoln, and sent it, *when squared* by the stone-masons, to Boston to build houses there.[3]

In 1272, "Robert de Thatishall held in St. Botolph's the 21st part of one Knight's fee of Lambert de Muleton; but it is not known under what honour the same Lambert held. Ralph de Fenne held one carucate of land, of the Honor of Richmond, by payment of twenty shillings per annum."[4] In the beginning of the reign of Edward I. the Abbot of York held in Boston, "in free eleemosynary," one bovate of land and a sixth part, the gift of the Earl of Brittany.[5] A.D. 1273, 2 Edward I., Alicia de Batonica was possessed of land, and the Abbot of Louth Park of houses in Boston.[6] In 1274, Lawrence de Rupe, Thomas Lord of Multon, Lord William de Huntingfield, Roger, brother of Ralph de Rochford, Lady Lucia Peché, William de Pokebrook, Prior of Freiston, Alan de Hiptoft, William de Butterwick, Parson of Tofte, Alexander de Poynton, Master of the Hospital *extra Sci. Botolphi*, William Honeywyn, Abbot of St. Mary's, York, Lord Eudo de Friskney, and Ralph de Scirewood, all claimed to have assise of bread and ale, and rights and profits of courts, &c. in various parts of the Wapentake of Skirbeck.[7]

In 1276, an inquisition was made at Stamford by twenty-four jurors of the Wapentake of Skirbeck,—

"Who say upon their oaths that the King holds no manor in his own hands in that wapentake. That John de Brittany, Earl of Richmond, holds the manor of St. Botolph, &c., with soke and markets, which was given by the King to Peter de Sabandia for his life, and which, after his death, reverted to the King, and was subsequently given by him to John de Brittany, who has now held the same for more than six years, by what warrant or service they know not. The said Earl holds houses in Boston, the gift of the King, which were also held by the said Peter de Sabandia, who had the same of Fawkes de Butetter, and valued at 40*s*. The manor, markets, and soke, are valued at 100*l*. more per annum; the same being part of the Honor of Richmond.

"They also find that the said John claims to have in St. Botolph the right of gallows, pillory, and ducking-stool, the assise of bread and beer, and wayffs and wrecks of the sea from *Salteny* (?) to Wrangle, by what warrant they know not.

"They also find that Robert de Tattershall claims to have at St. Botolph's, on the west side of the water, tronage of lead and wool, and a court from seventh day to seventh day, which is called the market court, they know not by what tenure."[8]

From the early part of the reign of Edward I. (*circa* 1276) to 1300, many instances of murder and other crimes occur in this neighbourhood, in which the offenders fled for sanctuary to a church, and refused to attend the inquisition of the coroner; and in several cases they escaped by irregular verdicts and other lapses of the law. Some fled from justice, and there is no record of their capture. In cases of drowning by falling from a boat in the river, a fine was levied on the boat. Richard, the son of Elye, was hung for stealing bread. William Wyeth de Gernon and Nicholas de Mundham were beheaded at Lincoln for slaying Peter de Martel in the field of St. Botolph. Two females fell into tubs of hot liquor (*verjuice*), and were scalded to death, and fines were levied upon the vessels. William de Francys fell from his horse into the river at St. Botolph's, and both man and horse were drowned; a fine was levied on

[1] *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, vol. i. p. 176.
[2] *Charter Rolls, Tower.*
[3] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 399.
[4] *Testa de Neville*, p. 315.
[5] *Testa de Neville*, p. 346.
[6] *Escheat Rolls, Tower.*
[7] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 348.
[8] *Ibid.* 4 Edward I. (1276).

Hosted by Google

the horse's skin, value 11*d.* Several deaths occurred through wounds by swords; these were, most probably, occasioned by accident, since the parties charged were fined various sums from 9*d.* to 20*s.*

In 1300, Galfrid, servant of Thomas de Guttura, was taken for stealing a horse in St. Botolph, and confined in the prison of John de Brittany, Earl of Richmond, but afterwards escaped from justice. A woman was thrown from a cart and killed, and the cart and horse were forfeited. The following fines are mentioned as levied in Boston during this period:—

Fine for an undiscovered murder in the hundred.....40*s.*
„ for not attending an inquisition 5 marks.
„ levied on the soke of the Earl of Brittany, for the escape of a murderer 8*l.*
„ to the Sheriff for the escape of two fugitives 3*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*
„ for the escape of two murderers 8*l.*
„ for the escape of a thief.....10*s.*
Paid to the Sheriff for capture of a fugitive 10*s.*
„ Hugh French and his ten associate jurymen 40*s.*
„ to the Sheriff for the capture of Abraham de Friskney, who was beheaded[1] 2*s.* 3*d.*

In the year 1276, certain merchants of Gascony, trading in the market of St. Botolph, and others, including three Englishmen, were accused of concealing felons, and enabling them to avoid capture, receiving as a bribe for so doing a horse and 10*l.* in money. Many other persons were accused of compounding felonies and receiving bribes.[2]

In 1277, 5 Edward I., the King's writ was directed to the Viscount of Lincolnshire, to make inquest at St. Botolph's of the goods of merchants of the towns of Ipres, Duaco, Poping, and —— in Flanders.[3]

The Hanseatic merchants and those of Flanders carried on at this time a very large and important traffic in Boston; as appears by the valuation of the property of the Honour of Richmond taken 1279, 8 Edward I. The subsequent account of the Richmond Fee, or Honour, will furnish many curious and interesting particulars relative to Boston and its neighbourhood. A tolerably correct idea of its state at this early period may be gathered from the perusal of this document. Merchants from Ipres, Cologne, Caen, Ostend, and Arras, appear to have occupied houses in Boston; and the great mart then held here was no doubt the emporium of business for a very considerable part of the eastern side of the kingdom.

In consequence of an inundation of the sea, and defects of the roads or causeways (*calcetti*) of Holland, and in the sea-walls or banks, and in the drainage, sewers, bridges, &c., in various parts of Holland,

"The King, as well as the inhabitants, was subjected to great damage and peril. The King, desirous of applying a remedy, appointed John de Vallibus and his associates justices itinerant in the county of Lincoln to make inquisition of the facts and to report a remedy."

A former inquisition had been appointed for the same purpose. The report of the justices itinerant was, that the Abbot of Spalding and the people of that town had been negligent of the orders of the preceding inquisition; and they were now summoned to appear at the town of St. Botolph on the vigil of St. Lawrence (*circa* 1280).[4] Great part of the town of Boston was destroyed by a fire which took place 3 Cal. August 1281.[5]

[1] *Placita de Coronæ*, and *Placita de Juratis et Assisis, de Temporis.*
[2] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 349.
[3] *Escheats of Grants, Exchequer.*
[4] *Rot. Orig. Abbreviatio*, vol. i. p. 205.
[5] LELAND'S *Collectanea*, vol. iii. p. 315.

Hosted by Google

When the *Liber Feodorum*, or *Testa de Neville*, was taken (*temp.* Edw. I. and II.), the Earl of Richmond held the whole town of St. Botolph on the east side of the river of the king *in capite*, except the twelfth part, which the Abbot of York held in Frank-almoigne of the said Honour. Alan de Derby held on the west side of the river the one-and-twentieth part of a knight's fee of the Honour of Croun. Also, Robert de Tateshalle held there

"The one-and-twentieth part of a knight's fee of Lambert de Moleton, but it is not known of what honour the said Lambert holds."

In 1281, a jury presented that John, son of John le Croter of Fenne, had constructed a certain ditch in the common way between Fenne and Skirbeck, in length 40 feet; and the town of Boston had extended the said ditch in the common way in the said town the length of 200 feet; and others, the inhabitants of Boston, had thrown a bridge across the road which leads from *Deppol*[1] to the bridge at Boston, which bridge was too narrow for two carts to pass, and that the said bridge should be 20 feet in breadth. Also, that Thomas Peyt ought to cleanse a certain gutter between the hospital and St. Botolph's.[2] All which works the Sheriff directed to be done.[3] In this year also,

"Bernard Dernagill complained that Adam de Northburgh, of Lincoln, unjustly detained from him 11*l.* of money (*argentum*), which he ought to have paid to him at the feast of St. Michael last past, for wine sold and delivered to him at the market of St. Botolph; whence, he says, he is injured to the amount of the said 11*l.* He produced testimony of this assertion, and obtained a verdict to levy upon the land and goods of the said Adam for the 11*l.* and damages as taxed by the Justice."[4]

In 1282, twenty-one *dolia* (?) of wine, which were in the keeping of Matthew de Columbarii, keeper of the King's wine at St. Botolph, and were destroyed by the great fire which took place there in 1281, were allowed him in the settlement of his account with the Exchequer, by order of the King dated May 4.[5]

In 1283, John Tylle, of Boston, recovered his seisin against Thomas, Abbot of Tupholme, of a messuage and three acres of land with the appurtenances in Boston.[6]

The town of Boston appears at this time to have been surrounded by a wall, for, in 1285 (13 Edward I.), a grant was made by the King to the bailiffs and burgesses, and other good men of the town of Boston, of a toll in aid of repairing the said walls, at the instance of John de Brittany, Earl of Richmond. This toll was granted for one year, and was as follows:—

"For every weight (256 pounds) of cheese, fat, tallow, and butter for sale, one farthing; for every weight of lead for sale, one farthing; for every hundredweight of wax for sale, one halfpenny; for every hundredweight of almonds and rice, one halfpenny; for every hundredweight of pepper, ginger, white cinnamon, incense, quicksilver, vermilion, and verdigrease for sale, one farthing; for every hundredweight of cummin seed, alum, sugar, liquorice, aniseed, *picony* roots, or pimentum, one farthing; for every hundredweight of sulphur, potter's earth, bone of cuttle-fish, rosin and copperas, one farthing; for every great frail of raisins and figs for sale, one farthing; for every hundredweight of cloves, nutmegs, mace, cubebs seed, saffron, and silk for sale, one penny; for every 1000 yards of the best grey cloth for sale, one penny; for every 1000 yards of *Russet* cloth, one farthing; for every hundred of rabbits for sale, one farthing; for every timber (40 skins) of fox-skins for sale, one farthing; for every dozen of leather for sale, one halfpenny; for every dozen of whetstones for sale, one farthing; for every ton of honey for sale, one penny; for every tun of wine for sale, one halfpenny; for every sack of wool, one halfpenny; for every sieve of salt,

[1] Wormgate was formerly called Deppol, or Deeppool Gate, from a deep pit or pool formerly at its north end.

[2] This *gutter* was a natural sewer or drain, which ran from Cowbridge before Maud Foster's drain was cut in 1568. It fell into the Scirebeck near Pedder's or Peter's Bridge.—See *Walk through Boston.*

[3] *Placita de Juratis et Assisis*, 9 Edward I. (1281) For an account of FENNE, see *Fishtoft;* and for DEPPOL, the *Walk through Boston.*

[4] *Pleas of the Crown*, 9 Edward I.

[5] *Close Rolls*, 10 Edward I. Membrane, 5.

[6] *Assize Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

one farthing or every ton of ashes and pitch, one farthing; for every hundred of deal boards, one halfpenny; for every barrel of steel wire, one farthing; for every hundred of canvas, one farthing; for every great truss of cloth, one penny; for every 1000 stock fish, one penny; and for all sorts of merchandise not enumerated, one farthing for every 20*s.* worth. The year having been completed, the custom to wholly cease and be abolished."[1]

No traces of this wall are now visible, but some evidences of its former existence are, perhaps, discernible in the present names of some of the streets, Bargate, Wormgate, &c.[2]

The drain, or sewer, called the *Barditch*, one end of which enters the river at the extremity of South-end, and the other near the Grand-sluice, was, probably, the fosse or ditch at the foot of this wall. The *Barditch* encloses the whole of the eastern side of Boston between South-end and the upper end of Wide-bargate. Probably there was formerly a gate, or bar, across the farther end of Bargate, in which case the whole of Wide-bargate would be without the walls. The greater part of the town was at this time on the east side of the river.

In 1286, Boston was afflicted with another visitation; great part of the town and the surrounding district of Holland being inundated for a considerable time by a flood. The Monastery of Spalding suffered much loss.[3] This is, probably, the same flood as is stated by STOW to have taken place

"On the New Year's Day at night" (A.D. 1287), when, "as well through the vehemency of the wind, as the violence of the sea, the Monasterie of Spalding and many churches were overthrown and destroyed; not only at Yarmouth, Donwich, and Ipchwich, but also in divers other places in England, adjoining the sea; especially in the parts called Holland in Lincolnshire; all the whole country there for the most part turned into a standing poole; so that an intolerable multitude of men, women, and children, were overwhelmed with the water, especially the towne of Bostone, or Buttolph's towne, a great part whereof was destroyed."[4]

A similar flood had occurred in the year 1236,[5] "on the morrow after Martinmas;" another in the year 1254;[6] and a third in 1257. A more ruinous affliction, however, than these occurred in 1287, of which STOW says, "A Justis was proclaimed at Boston, in the faire time in 1287, whereof one part came in the habyte of monks, the other in sute of chanons, who had covenanted after the Justis, to spoile the faire; for the atchieving of their purpose, they fired the towne in three places; it is said the streams of gold, silver, and other metal, molten, ranne into the sea. The Caiptaine of this confederacye was Robert Chamberlain, Esquire, who was hanged, but woulde never confesse hys fellows."[7] LELAND says this took place in 1288.[8]

"Better times (says CAMDEN) succeeding, raised Botolph's town once more out of its ashes, and the staple for wool, &c. being settled here, brought in great wealth, and invited the merchants of the Hanseatic league, who established here their *guild*, or house."

About 1290 an extent was made of the town and soke of St. Botolph by Walter de Pyncenbent and William Holebec:—

[1] *Records of the Court of Chancery, Tower*, dated 22 May, 13 Edward I. (1285). We have given the table of toll at length, because it exhibits an enumeration of the articles then brought to the market at Boston for sale, which we do not know where else to look for. These tolls were also granted in aid of the repairs of the town pavement.—*Patent Rolls*, 13 Edward I. (1285).

[2] *Bar* was formerly the name of the edifices now called *Gates*, while the word gate then signified the street or road leading to the bar. This phraseology still obtains in the north of England, and toll-*bar* is generally used instead of toll-*gate*. "Towns were generally walled in the fourteenth century; the chief towns then being, after London, York, Winchester, Lincoln. *Boston*, St. Ives, Lynn, and Stamford. Dover and Dunwich were both important seaports, and Southampton already a thriving place. Yarmouth was then starting into life through the herring fishery, and Newcastle had just begun to profit by its coal.

"The whole population of London was under 20,000. In the fourteenth century the whole number of the inhabitants of Lincoln who contributed to an assessment of ninths was less than 800."—DICKENS'S *Household Words*, No. 84, p. 125.

[3] DUGDALE *on Embankment*, p. 221; and LELAND'S *Collectanea*, vol. iii. p. 420.

[4] STOW'S *Chronicle*, p. 229. [5] *Ibid.* p. 198.

[6] *Ibid.* p. 216. [7] *Ibid.* p. 227.

[8] LELAND'S *Collectanea*, vol. iii. pp. 404 and 410.

Hosted by Google

"To wit, 103*l.* 6*s.* 4½*d.* in all extents, except the fairs, and the profits of the fairs, and except six pounds and a half of pepper, and except one pair of hose, and one pair of gilt spurs, and one pair of sandals embroidered with gold, and except two outlying manors, to wit, Wike and Franton, which used to be let to farm for 30*l.*: but are now increased from the free rent; to wit, Wikes to 24*l.* and Franton to 16*l.* Sum of the extent, 144*l.* 6*s.* 4½*d.*"[1]

In the 16 Edward I. (1288), Pope Nicholas IV., to whose predecessors in the see of Rome the first-fruits and tenths of all ecclesiastical benefices had for a long time been paid, granted the tenths to the King for six years towards defraying the expense of an expedition to the Holy Land. The taxation upon the full value, as taken (A.D. 1291) by the King's precept, was for the church of Boston or St. Botolph 51*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The church at Kirton was valued at 53*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and also a pension paid to the brethren called "Hospitalers not decimable." Additional evidence of the great traffic which was carried on at the annual mart or fair held at Boston, and of the great distance from which people resorted to it to purchase their annual supplies of both necessaries and luxuries, is afforded by a knowledge that the Canons of Bridlington regularly attended this fair, from 1290 to 1325, to purchase wine, groceries, cloth, &c., for their convent.

In 1291, John de Sutton held forty-four perches of land in St. Botolph's for the preaching friars of that town.[2] The Prior of Durham possessed a house in Boston in 1292.[3] This appears to have continued in the possession of the Monastery of Durham until the Reformation, at which period it is said to have received a yearly rent of 10*s.* from lands and a tenement in Boston.[4]

In 1293, Robert, son of Raymund of Bungay, recovered his seisin against Raimond of Rocheforde de Fenne in Hoyland, of two houses, 17 acres of land, and 12*s.* 11½*d.* of rent, with the appurtenances in St. Botolph.[5]

Writs of election were addressed to Robert le Venur, Sheriff of the county of Lincoln, in 1296, reciting that the King desired to hold a "*colloquium*" with the earls, barons, and others of the kingdom, and commanding the election of knights, citizens, and burgesses, to appear at Bury St. Edmunds, on the 3d November.[6]

In 1297 (25 Edward I.), a subsidy of a ninth was granted in consideration of the renewal and confirming the charters de Libertatibus and de Forestis, by the "archbishops, bishops, abbots, priors, earls, barons, knights, and others;" and a writ was issued appointing the assessors and collectors, dated 14th October, 1297.[7]

By an inquisition taken in 1298, on the death of Robert de Tateshall, it was found that

"He held one salt pan in St. Botulph's, and also that there were there two bondmen, and both hold one cottage, and each renders by himself 2*d.* at the feast of St. Botulph."

The property of Robert de Tateshall in Boston was valued at 13*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.* yearly.[8]

The Subsidy Roll, which contains this assessment of the *ninth* penny, affords much most curious information respecting this district at that period; and it will scarcely be believed that the whole of the property in the hundred of Skirbeck,—including the town of Boston,—which was taxed to this subsidy, was valued at 66*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, the amount of the tax was 7*l.* 7*s.* 10*d.* The property taxed consisted of 28 horses, 9 pack-horses, 55 oxen, 42 cows, 7 calves, 15 stirkes, 2 heifers, 95 sheep, 13 swine, 3 sows, 2 sows and pigs, 2 genets or small horses, and 1 colt or foal. The hay and fodder was valued

[1] *Inquis.* temp. Edward I.
[2] *Escheat Rolls, Tower.*
[3] *Ibid.*
[4] DUGDALE'S *Monasticon*, by BANDINEL, vol. i. p. 251.
[5] *Orig. Excheq.* vol. i. p. 79.
[6] *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i. p. 26.
[7] *Ibid.* vol. i. pp. 63, 64.
[8] *Escheats*, 26 Edward I. No. 40.

Hosted by Google

at 3*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.* There were in the hundred 23½ qrs. of wheat, 61½ qrs. of maslin,[1] 43 qrs. of oats, 39½ qrs. of beans and peas, and 11½ qrs. of barley, 33 carts, &c., 2 fishing-boats, and 1 *bacellarium cum arment.*[2] (?)

The following is the taxation of Peter, son of William Goode, of Boston:—2 horses at 3*s.* 4*d.* each, 2 oxen at 6*s.* 8*d.*, 1 cow, 5*s.*, 1 calf, 1*s.*, 1 stirke, 2*s.* 6*d.*, 1 sow and pigs, 2*s.* 6*d.*, 20 sheep at 1*s.*, 4 qrs. of maslin, 2*s.* 6*d.* per qr., 10 qrs. of oats, 1*s.* 6*d.* per qr., 4 qrs. of beans, 2*s.*, 1 cart, 1*s.*, 1 little cart, 10*d.*, hay and fodder, 3*s.*

Total goods, 4*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* Tax, 9*s.* 10½*d.*

The three other persons taxed in Boston were John Bunnge, Nicholas, son of Alexander, and John, the son of Richard. Boston paid the Subsidy Tax upon 5 horses, 8 oxen, 5 cows, 5 heifers, 3 calves, 3 stirkes, 2 sows, 2 sows and pigs, 26 sheep, 11½ qrs. of maslin, 15 qrs. of oats, 6 of beans and peas, 6 carts, and 7*s.* 6*d.* worth of hay and fodder.

The taxable goods and property were valued at 11*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.*, and the *none* or subsidy paid was 1*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.*

About the year 1300, an account of the land in the wapentake of Skirbeck was taken, and which confirms the supposition that the town of Boston was anciently included in the parish of Skirbeck, for at this time they are returned together. The entire wapentake is said to contain seven hundreds, each hundred containing twelve carucates of land,

"Of which, in the town of St. Botolph and in Skirbeck, are twelve carucates of land, of which Thomas, son of Lambert of Milton, holds six carucates and three oxgangs of the honor, by military service. The Earl of Richmond and his tenants hold five carucates and five oxgangs. And Robert of Tateshale holds, on the west side of the river, two oxgangs of land, of what fee or by what service, is yet to be learnt."[3]

"A fine was had in the King's Court at York, in the octave of St. Martin, 30 Edward I. (between the 11th and 18th Nov. 1302) John Bek, plaintiff, and Robert de Wylghby, defendant, of (*inter alia*) land in Leverton, Wrangle, and Boston; by which the land was conveyed to the said John Bek, to hold for his life, rendering a *rose* at the feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, for all service; and after his death, then it should revert to the said Robert and his heirs."[4]

The manor of St. Botolph on the west side of the water, with tronage, perquisites of court, &c., escheated to the crown in 1303,[5] in consequence of the death of Robert de Tattershall in 1298; and, in 1304, the King granted to Queen Margaret, his wife, the custody of the manor and castle of Tattershall, with its hamlets of Kirkby and Thorpe, and the manor of St. Botolph aforesaid, with the perquisites of court, &c., which were the property of Robert de Tattershall, then deceased; with permission to sell the same to Henry de Percy and John de Neville for 350*l.*, to them and to their heirs; until the heir of the said Robert de Tattershall arrived at "legitimate age."[6] This appears to have taken place very shortly after, for, in 1306, Robert, son of Robert de Tate-

[1] This in the original is *Mixtell*, which COWELL explains as mixed corn, *meslin* or *maslin*—that is, wheat and rye mixed together. We are not sure that we are correct in stating the preceding article as wheat; it is called *frumentum* in the original, which some writers hold to be a term applied to all grain of which bread is made. Archbishop CRANMER, in his translation of the Bible, 1539, speaks of *Frumenty* corn. In other parts of this Subsidy Roll another species of grain is mentioned called *dragium*, which COWELL calls a coarser kind of bread-corn. We have regarded it as an inferior kind of masling, and have classed it with that article. Maslin was valued at 2*s.* 6*d.* the quarter, dragium at 2*s.* There seems, however, to have been in TUSSER'S time (*circa* 1550) a sort of grain called *dreg* in Sussex, &c., which was mixed with barley to make malt of. He says,—

"Sow barley and dreg with a plentiful hand,
Lest weed 'stead of seed overgroweth thy land.
Thy *dreg* and thy *barley* go thrash out to *malt*."

[2] The meaning of these terms is not exactly known.

[3] COLE'S *MSS. British Museum*, vol. xliv. fol. 47.

[4] *Harleian Charters*, *British Museum*, 30 Edward I.

[5] *Inquis. post Mortem*, 26 Edward I. (1298).

[6] *Orig. Excheq.*

Hosted by Google

shall, was possessed of the duties on the weighing of wool in St. Botolph, which were valued at 12*l.* per annum.

This Robert was the last male representative of the Tattershall family, his son Robert dying without issue in 1307. The family estates were then divided amongst his three sisters, Emma, wife of Sir Osbert Cayley; Joan, wife of Sir Robert Driby; and Isabella, wife of Sir John Orby. The property at BOSTON appears to have fallen to the second; from whom it descended in the female line to Sir William Bernake; and again, in default of male issue, to Ralph de Cromwell, who married one of the Bernake family, in the reign of Edward III., and died 18 Richard II. (1394).

There was another manor in Boston on the west side of the water belonging to the Roos family, by intermarriage with the daughter of John de Vaux, and was purchased of the representatives of that family (Henry Earl of Rutland) by the Corporation of Boston in 1556.[1]

A great number of persons were found guilty (1306 or 1307) of selling wine contrary to assise, among whom are mentioned Reginald de Osselur, Richard Carl, Richard Pisceneye, John Mosse, Peter Milles, and Robert Knobler, of St. Botolph, and about thirty other persons residing in neighbouring towns, who were variously fined from 40*d.* to 20*s.*[2]

The Prior and brothers of St. Botolph held a messuage and lands in that town in 1305 (33 Edw. I.)[3]

Among the *reddisseisins* this year, Walter, son of Andrew of Wainfleet, and John, his brother, recovered possession in the court of the King at York, against Petronilla, the wife of Thomas Astan, of half a messuage, with appurtenances in Boston.[4]

In 1306, John de Trasings received 266½ qrs. of bread-corn (wheat or rye)at Boston, of Ralph Paynell, in his ship, the John, and conveyed the same to a certain port of Spain for "the sustenance of the faithful subjects of the King sojourning there, in obedience to the King;" the price paid for conveying this corn to its place of delivery was about 1*l.* per qr. (35 Edward I.) The following persons at that time held land in Boston, which had belonged to Warner Engayne:—The Abbot of Fountains, 40*s.* yearly value; the Abbot of Leicester, 40*s.*; William de Derby, 40*s.*; John de Bohun, 13*s.* 4*d.*; Galfrid Fabir, 53*s.* These tenants, with various others in Toft, Butterwick, Benington, Leverton, Leake, and Sibsey, appear to have owed, or to have been taxed, six years' rent, the whole amounting to 266*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*, to pay for the transportation of this corn.[5]

In the latter part of the reign of Edward I., William de Ros, by his marriage with Maud, one of the daughters and coheiresses of John de Vaux, came into possession of much property in this town and neighbourhood.

A charter was granted, in 1308, to John of Brittany, Count of Richmond, for a market every Saturday at the town of St. Botolph.[6]

In 1309, Robert de Leyès, of Kirkby, and Christiana his wife, recovered their seisin against Watson le Coupin and others of St. Botolph of the third part of five messuages with their appurtenances in the town of St. Botolph. Also, William, son of Symon Gysors, recovered his seisin in the King's Court at the town of St. Botolph, against Reginald, son of Robert, and Elizabeth his wife, of three messuages, six acres of land, two acres and "two parts of a mill," with the appurtenances in the same town.[7]

The King proposing shortly to make a *raid* against Robert de Bruce and

[1] *Inquis. ad quod damnum*, and *Corporation Records*.
[2] *Assise Rolls*.
[3] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 201.
[4] *Orig. Excheq.*
[5] *Pipe Rolls*, 1306.
[6] *Charter Rolls, Tower*. A market was also granted by the same charter, to be held at Kirton in Holland, on Monday in every week.
[7] *Orig. Excheq.* vol. i. pp. 166 and 172.

Hosted by Google

his adherents in Scotland, for the purpose of utterly putting down his rebellion, commanded levies to be made in the various counties. Holland in Lincolnshire was called upon for 300 sappers; 18 June, 1311 (4 Edward II.)[1]

In the same year, William, son of William le Clerk, made a fine with the King, for five marks, for license to give a certain tenement in Heckington and Hale to a certain chapel, for the daily celebration of mass for ever for the soul of the said William le Clerk, of St. Botolph.

In 1312 (5 Edward II.), a writ was addressed to the Sheriff of Lincolnshire, John de Neville, stating that

> "Certain persons assert that they are empowered to act as keepers of the peace, though not appointed by the King, but by some other authority, at which the King is much surprised, since the power of appointment belongs to him alone. The Sheriff is, therefore, commanded to make inquiry in the most discreet and secret manner that he can, who they are who thus act, and to ascertain the form of their commission, and to certify the same to the King. Proclamations to be made that the peace is to be firmly kept," &c. &c.

Similar writs were sent to the Sheriffs of all the other counties.[2] Philip Darcy, in the same year, recovered in the King's court at Boston possession of two messuages and two bovates of land in Swineshead.[3]

A patent grant of tolls, for the support of the bridge, and for paving of the town of St. Botolph, was made A.D. 1313 (6 Edward II.)[4] A similar grant, for the same purposes, was made in 1320.[5]

In 1314, a license of alienation was granted to William Cublande, of a messuage in Boston, to the Abbey of Revesby.

About this time (1314) great outrages appear to have been committed in various parts of Lincolnshire "by sundry malefactors, knights as well as others, during the King's absence in Scotland." Conservators were appointed in each county to report upon the nature and extent of these offences, and to guard against their occurrence. They were found to consist "in the holding conventicles and other unlawful assemblies, as well by day as by night; committing assaults and murders; breaking parks and hunting deer," &c. The reply to this report was, that "the King would shortly send certain of his lieges into the county to do justice to the offenders." Four commissioners were appointed for Lincolnshire, three of whom, Edmund Deyncourt, Roger de Cuppeldyck, and Walter de Friskney, were connected with the division of Holland.[6] In the same year, the Sheriff of the county of Lincoln was commanded to provide towards the support of the King's household (on account of the coming Christmas), and of the Parliament, 100 beeves, 500 sheep, and 300 swine.[7]

At this time Thomas de Caillys, and Margaret his wife, are stated to have possessed in St. Botolph one messuage and divers cottages, upon a place called the *Green-yard*, and 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* rent.[8] It appears that Thomas de Caillys, who was most probably a merchant from Calais, died this year; that Simon de Driby was appointed by the King guardian of his children; and that Margaret, the widow of this Thomas de Caillys, married Robert of Willoughby; the King assigning her certain lands and tenements in Boston, of the yearly rent of 10*l.* 6*s.*, as part of her marriage-portion in dower.[9] This Robert of Willoughby is stated to have had great possessions in Lincolnshire.

[1] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 65.
[2] *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i. p. 83.
[3] *Rot. Orig. Abbreviatio*, vol. i. p. 54.
[4] *Charter Rolls, Tower.*
[5] *Ibid.*
[6] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 118.
[7] *Ibid.* vol. i. p. 130. Hampshire furnished 60 beeves, 300 sheep, and 300 swine; Bedford and Bucks, 40 beeves; Somerset and Dorset, 100 beeves; and South Wales, 100 beeves; Oxford and Berkshire, 300 sheep; Cambridge and Huntingdon, 40 beeves and 500 sheep; Surrey and Sussex, 200 sheep and 400 swine; Norfolk and Suffolk furnished 20 lasts of red herrings, 10,000 cod-fish, 20,000 stock-fish, and 20 barrels of sturgeon; Essex, Hertford, Bedford and Bucks, Kent, Surrey, Sussex, Oxford, Berks, Cambridge, Huntingdon, and Northampton, 1300 quarters of wheat, 1700 quarters of oats, and 1000 quarters of malt and barley. Payment to be made out of the debts due to the King, and the other issues of the Sheriffs' bailiwick.
[8] *Escheat Rolls.*
[9] *Orig. Excheq.*

Hosted by Google

"It may be here observed," says Mr. FROST,[1] "that until the fourteenth century this country possessed no regular navy, the maritime force of the kingdom consisting only of merchant ships and vessels which were pressed into the service whenever any extraordinary occasion rendered their assistance necessary. An instance of this kind occurred so early as the year 1314, when about thirty ships were required to assemble at Kingston-upon-Hull preparatory to an expedition against Scotland. On this occasion two ships (*naves*) were to be furnished by Hull, and one each by Ravenser, Grimsby, Barton, and BOSTON; Yarmouth being the only port which was to provide three."[2]

William de Cublande gave to the Abbot and Priory of Revesby, in 1314, a messuage and its appurtenances in St. Botolph, worth half-a-mark annually, which the said William held of the Earl of Richmond by the annual payment of 2*d.* for all services.[3]

In the returns made in 1316 for effecting the military levies ordered by the Parliament at Lincoln (9 Edward II.), those for the county of Lincoln are wanting, owing to the Sheriff not having had sufficient time to make the full returns. He, therefore, sent only the names of the towns, and not those of the lords of the manors and proprietors.[4]

Courts were held in Boston in 1316, in which seizures, &c., were recovered.[5] The county of Lincoln was directed this year to raise 2000 foot-soldiers to assist the King against the Scots. Of these 1000 were levied from Lindsey, 500 from Holland, and 500 from Kesteven.[6]

In 1317 (10 Edward II.), the King assigned to Margaret, the widow of Thomas de Cayllis, sundry lands and tenements in St. Botolph's in dowry.[7] William de Huntingfield held property in Boston; also Robert de Willoughby and Margaret his wife, and

"A cottage in Boston, and sundry cottages there, in a place called the *Green* Yard; and 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* annual rent belonged to the heirs of Thomas de Cayllis."[8]

Disturbances very generally prevailed in the kingdom in 1318; and Roger de Coppledyk, Gilbert de Boothby, Walter de Friskney, and Robert de Mablethorpe, were appointed justices for this neighbourhood, 16th March. Writs were issued August 12th (12 Edward II.), purporting, "that considering the general obligation to contribute towards the defence of the kingdom, the mayors, aldermen, &c., of various cities and towns were required to raise 2075 able-bodied foot-soldiers, armed with aketons, bacinets, and iron breast-plates." Of this number Boston furnished 15, Lincoln 100, Stamford 15, Grimsby 10, Grantham 10.[9]

In 1320, William de Bruly, an English subject residing in the King's service at Paris, petitioned the King on behalf of his brother Gilbert, also an English subject, residing in the city of Bordeaux. The petition states that Gilbert de Bruly had shipped wines from Bordeaux for England, to be unladen at St. Botolph's; but that the Flemings, "through their great malice, took and stole

[1] *Notices of the Early History of Hull*, p. 132.
[2] *Rot. Scot.* vol. i. p. 122.
[3] *Inquis. ad quod damnum*, 7 Edward II. No. 57.
[4] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. ii. part 3, p. 301.
[5] *Rot. Orig. Abbreviatio*, vol. iii. p. 231.
[6] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 195. The entire levy was 18,000 foot-soldiers.
[7] *Rot. Orig. Abbreviatio*, vol. ii. p. 234.
[8] *Ibid.* vol. ii. pp. 255, 281, and 286.
[9] Hull furnished 20 men, Newark 10, Derby 10, Nottingham 40, Huntingdon 20, Bury St. Edmunds 100, Beverley 30, York 100, Norwich 100, Shropshire 40, Staffordshire 40.—*Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 210. The pressure for the service of the army was at this time so great, that in Yorkshire, Lancashire, Westmoreland, and Cumberland, an order was issued, August 24th of this year, for raising and arming *all* the inhabitants between the ages of twenty and sixty.—*Ibid.* p. 211. The orders were still more imperative the next year. The sheriffs for the northern counties were directed to summon all persons between twenty and sixty to repair to the King at York, properly armed, and *all excuses laid aside, under penalty of life and limb*, in order to advance with the King against the Scots. The *sheriff to spare no one*, as he tenders the King's honour, the salvation of the kingdom, and his own safety, 28 October, 1319.—*Ibid.* p. 236.

Hosted by Google

his wines."[1] The Flemings, the petitioner states, had been made to pay the value of these wines for the benefit of his brother; but the Chancellor would not give an order to his brother to receive the amount unless under the direction of the Sheriff. The Sheriff, he states, had been so much occupied, as not to be able to attend to his brother's claim. He, therefore, prays the King to direct relief to be given to his brother. Such directions, it appears, were given to the proper authorities at St. Botolph.

Another robbery of wine occurred in 1322, when William de Forbenard of La Reole, a merchant of Gascony, stated that

"He had shipped his wine in Gascony in a vessel belonging to John Perbroun of Gernemue, called the Pater Noster, to be unladen at St. Botulph; but that Peter Bert of Sandwich, Gervas Athelard of Winchelsea, and Robert Clives of Greenwich, had taken out of the said vessel, on the Sunday next after Easter, off the Foreland of Thanet, nine tuns of the said wines."

The petitioner prayed relief of the King; the said Peter, Gervas, and Robert, being in his service. Relief granted at common law.[2]

Robert de Bavant owned 40*s.* rent in Boston, 1321 (14 Edward II.)[3] A commission for the Conservancy of the Peace for the parts of Holland was issued 17th January, 1322. John de Roos, Alan de Multon, and John de Kirketon, were appointed.[4] On the 1st April of that year, a writ was issued, addressed to the Bailiff and *probi homines* of St. Botolph's, commanding them to furnish six men to attend at a certain place and time to be appointed by Walter de Norwich.[5] On the 11th June, the division of Holland was ordered to raise and array all the force of the district to march against the Scots at three days' notice. The writs were addressed to Alexander de Montfort and Alan de Multon.[6] A commission was issued 2d December, 1322, to Richard de Holebech and Nicholas de Leek, to assess and collect the subsidy of a *tenth* granted by the Earls, Barons, Knights, "*Liberi Homines et Communitas;*" and of the *sixth*, granted by the citizens and burgesses of the kingdom, of such goods as they had on the feast of St. Andrew, their last feast.[7]

In this year the King granted to John of Brittany, Count of Richmond, the return of briefs in *his* town of St. Botolph; and also confirmed to Peter de Ipatecario the possession of two houses in the same town, which were granted him by the Count of Richmond.[8] Simon de Driby and Margaret his wife held ten bovates of land in Boston of Forde de Gaunt.[9] On the 5th April, 1323, Alexander de Montforde, one of the Commissioners appointed to raise 2000 foot-soldiers from the county of Lincoln armed with *aketons*, *bacinets*, *pallets*, and other fit arms, was directed to march with them to the King at Newcastle on the 6th of July.[10] This order was superseded on the 2d of June. In 1324, license was granted to Joanna, the wife of Richard Driby, to assign two messuages, one acre and a half of land, and 5*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.* rent, with the appurtenances in Boston, to Gilbert Bernake, parson of the church of Tattershall, and John de Giselyngton, parson of the church of Wolverton, to be holden of the King and his heirs by the accustomed services. They, the said Gilbert and John, to grant to the said Joanna the said land and rent for her life: and after her death the said tenements to remain to Robert her son for his life; then to pass to William de

[1] Probably by piracy on their transit.—*Parliamentary Rolls*, 14 Edward II. vol. i. p. 379.
[2] *Ibid.* vol. i. p. 406, 15 and 16 Edward II.
[3] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 296.
[4] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 272.
[5] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 290. On the 8th June similar writs were addressed to Grantham to furnish 6 men, Fleet 4, Kirton in Holland 3, Lafford (Sleaford) 3, Louth 2, Newark 2, Horncastle 2.—*Parliamentary Rolls*, p. 306.
[6] *Ibid.* p. 306.
[7] *Ibid.* p. 339.
[8] *Patent Rolls.*
[9] *Abbrev. Placit.* p. 303.
[10] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 350.

Hosted by Google

Bernake and Alice his wife, and their heirs.[1] In 1324, the Sheriff of Lincolnshire made a return of the Knights in the division of Holland. They were Alexander de Montford, John de Roos de Gedney, Humphrey Littlebury, Edmund Bohun, Hugh Gorham, Richard Casterton, William Cressy, Peter de Gypthorp (returned as infirm and gouty), Nicholas Leake, Roger Cobledyke, (infirm and paralytic), Roger son of Roger Pedwardine, and William Cause ("who is always unwell"), being twelve in all.[2] There is not, so far as we know, a descendant of any of these families now residing in the division of Holland. Some of their ancient manor-houses are, it is true, remaining, but in a very dilapidated and degraded condition. On the 6th August Alexander de Montfort was appointed one of the Commissioners of Array,

"To raise from the body of the county (the city of Lincoln excepted) 260 men, with *aketons, haubergeons,* &c.; and 780 men with *aketons, bacinets,*" &c.[3]

There appears, however, to have been a still further press for the support of the army, for, on the 21st September —

"The King issued an order requesting and exhorting the citizens, by the faith and friendship which they bear to him, to raise the following numbers of the most able-bodied and vigorous foot-soldiers, and to equip them with *aketons, haubergeons or plates, bacinets, gauntlets of steel or whalebone,* or other fit arms, on or before St. Martin's day then next."

Boston was to supply 20 men, Barton-upon-Humber 3, Grantham 15, Grimsby 3, Lincoln 80, Stamford 15.[4] The "*Mayor et les bons gens*" of St. Botolph were directed to cause their levy of twenty men to muster at Peterborough on the 17th March, ready to cross the sea, receiving the King's wages.[5] This order was given on the 23d December, but was counter-ordered on the 17th February following, when the men were directed to muster at Harwich, ready for embarking on the 24th of that month.[6]

Roger de Cupildyk held a house in Boston in 1325.[7] The *Hobelers*[8] from Lincolnshire were directed to march to Portsmouth, the 20th February in this year.[9] On the 24th September, the Bailiff, &c., of Boston, and many other seaports, were commanded to make diligent search concerning all correspondence from foreign parts, and to arrest all suspicious persons.[10] Humphrey de Littlebury and Alexander de Montfort were appointed Commissioners of Array for the division of Holland, 26th January, 1326 (19 Edward II.)[11] On the 16th of August of this year, Thomas de Novo Mercato and John Davy were appointed Commissioners to inquire into the number of vessels in the ports, or belonging thereto, of St. Botolph, Saltfleetby, Waynfleet, and Grimsby, and to cause them to be made ready for the King's service against the enemy.[12]

John de la Gotere held two acres of land in Boston in 1327.[13] A subsidy of one-twentieth was granted to the King this year. The whole amount of the taxation upon the hundred of Skirbeck was 118*l.* 10*s.* 5½*d.*;—of which Boston paid 45*l.* 13*s.* 6¾*d.*[14] John de Driby held land and tenements in Boston in 1328.[15]

[1] *Inquis. ad quod damnum*, 17 Edward II. No. 188.

[2] This return is dated 9th May, 1324. The number of knights returned from Kesteven was 40; that from Lindsey, 43.—*Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 384.

[3] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 393.

[4] *Ibid.* p. 399. London was to furnish 300 men, York 100, Bristol 100, Yarmouth 100, Norwich 100, Lynn 100, Oxford 60, Southampton 50, Northampton 50, Hull 40, Cambridge 30, Coventry 30, Nottingham 20, Bath 16, Derby 16, Newark 10.

[5] *Ibid.* p. 406.

[6] *Ibid.* p. 413.

[7] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 1325.

[8] A species of horse-soldiers, of whom see an account in a subsequent page. They were mounted on the small Lincolnshire horse, called *hobby*, now extinct.

[9] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 415.

[10] *Ibid.* p. 428.

[11] *Ibid. p.* 436.

[12] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 448. All the ports on the eastern and southern coasts of the kingdom were included in this inquiry. Spalding was classed with Lynn and the other ports in Norfolk.

[13] *Escheat Rolls*, vol. ii. p. 12.

[14] *Subsidy Rolls*, 1 Edward III.

[15] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. ii. p. 23.

Hosted by Google

In 1331 (5 Edward III.), a special commission was directed to the Sheriff of Lincoln, instructing him to inquire by a jury—

"Whether the Lords of the Fair of St. Botulph held the fair there *beyond* the time fixed by the charter; of which fair the said Lords were, by their charter, commanded to make proclamation on the first day thereof, announcing how long the same was to be holden. The King understood that the Lords held the same fair beyond the time limited, and that also merchants, as well native as foreign, tarried in the said fair, and sold their goods, beyond the limited time, in manifest contempt of the King, and contrary to the law."

Therefore the said jury was required to inquire what Lords of the Fair had so transgressed, and what merchants had "tarried in the fair, and sold their goods after the legal time for holding such fair had expired." The jury found that John de Brittany, Earl of Richmond, had lately held the fair for various lengths of time, but, not knowing the number of days allowed by the charter, they could not say whether he had ever exceeded those days. The record is much defaced, and is illegible towards its conclusion.[1] In 1334, an Inquisition was taken, on the death of John de Brittany, of the value of the property held by him in the town of St. Botolph. The jury estimated the profits of the fair (mart) to be 100*l.* annually, and no more, because foreigners came not there as they were wont to do. Among the merchandise enumerated are, wines, fish, herrings, and onions. The whole revenue was returned as 184*l.* 10*s.*, from which "*Rents resolute*," amounting to 18*s.* 8*d.*, were deducted.[2]

John Alleyn de Langtoft recovered possession from William Franceys and Joan his wife of two acres of land in Boston, "held for himself and for others, for whom he is responsible," 6 Edward III. (1332).[3] A subsidy of a fifteenth and a tenth was granted in the Parliament at Westminster this year,—the tenth on boroughs, towns, &c., and the fifteenth on *persons* not living in boroughs, towns, &c. The statements of the amount of these subsidies vary. The entire amount of the subsidy for the Wapentake of Skirbeck is first stated to be 176*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; but when it is apportioned among the parishes, and assessed upon the individuals in those parishes, it amounts to 158*l.* 15*s.* 2½*d.* only. In the same way the amount assessed upon Boston is stated as being 73*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, but the amount of the individual taxation is 60*l.* 19*s.* 8¼*d.* only.

One hundred and thirty-one persons are taxed in Boston, of whom John de Tumby paid 4*l.*, the highest charge. John Brasse paid 2*l.*; Hugh de Leycester, 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and Robert But, Reginald Rygaud, and John le Warner, 1*l.* each; the remainder varying in amount from 17*s.* 3½*d.* to 1*s.*, the lowest amount paid.[4] Among the names are John Tilney, John de Kyme, William de Fenne, Richard de Sibsey, Thomas Abraham, Robert King, Robert Pynson, John de Stickney, John de Roughton, Richard Hardy, William Whytyng, Thomas de Spayne, Hugh Adcock, Peter Read, John de Ros, Peter Lambert, and Thomas Bell. The remainder are not, either traditionally or by known descendant, at present associated with the town or neighbourhood. John de Kyrketon held lands and tenements in Boston in 1334.[5] John de Roos also held lands there at that time.[6]

In 1334, the King confirmed to Philip of Coventry, in fee, a piece of land and a shop, in the town of St. Botolph, which were given to him by John, Count of Richmond, for the yearly rent of 2*s.*[7] Alexander de Cubbledyk possessed property in St. Botolph at that time. The town of Boston, with the

[1] *Commission of Inquiry*, 5 Edward III. (1331), No. 179.
[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, 8 Edward III. (1334), No. 70.
[3] *Rot. Orig. Abbreviatio*, vol. ii. p. 73.
[4] *Subsidy Rolls*, 6 Edward III. (1332).
[5] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. ii. p. 80.
[6] *Ibid.* p. 85.
[7] *Patent Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

soke of Kirton, &c., were the property of John de Brittany, Count of Richmond, in 1335.[1] John Multon de Egremont held lands and tenements in Boston in that year.[2]

The trade between Boston and the Continent appears to have been very considerable at this time; for, in the year 1336, a patent grant of protection was issued for a great number of German merchants, and fourteen ships, coming to the fair of St. Botolph.[3] John de Roos possessed property in Boston, Wyberton, and Skirbeck, and a salt pan in Donington, 1339.[4] The property in Boston, Wyberton, and Skirbeck, consisted of a messuage, worth 3*s.* annually; of sixteen cottages, worth 10*l.* annual rent (standing empty, except at time of the fair); of fifty-two acres of land, worth yearly 26*s.*; and six acres of meadow, worth yearly 5*s.*, "as in hay time, and not more, because the meadow is frequently wet;" and a mill, worth yearly 13*s.* 4*d.* The property in Donington was a messuage, worth yearly 6*s.* 8*d.*; fourteen acres of land, worth yearly 7*s.*; 12 acres of meadow, worth 12*s.*; and a salt pan, worth 3*s.* 4*d.* yearly.[5]

This year also (1339), orders were issued to the Sheriffs throughout England to make proclamation throughout their bailiwicks, that all persons who had charters of pardon should repair to certain seaports to enter into the service of the King "at his wages," before mid-lent day, under pain of forfeiting their charters, and being made responsible for the things mentioned in such charters. Those of the counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon, Norfolk, Suffolk, Lincoln, Northampton, Rutland, and others contiguous, were to repair to Yarmouth and St. Botolph.[6]

In 1341, a subsidy was granted by the Parliament at Westminster, by the prelates, laity, and barons, for themselves, and all their tenants; and the knights of shires for themselves and the commons of the land. The said subsidy, consisting of the *none*, or ninth sheaf, the ninth fleece, the ninth lamb, &c. The certificate of the value of the said *none* for the town of St. Botolph was 16*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*,—

"With the *none* of the temporalities of the *Chapel de Novo Loco* (?) which are valued at 6*s.* 8*d.*; and those of the Abbot of Kirkstede in the same, which are valued this year at 1*s.* 8*d.*"[7]

In 15 Edward III. (1341), Lambert de Threckingham and Walter de Friskney, Barons of the Exchequer, were directed to hold an inquisition at Boston, to ascertain whether the Abbot of Croyland held his abbey by barony, and was, or was not, liable to be amerced as a Baron.[8] William Roos de Hamlake held a manor in Boston in 1344, and property there in 1352.[9]

In 1347, James Tilney, of the town of St. Botolph, a servant of Robert Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, petitioned Parliament, stating that he was imprisoned in the Tower of London, charged with being concerned in a riot which lately took place in St. Botolph, but that he had been accused through malice, having

[1] *Patent Rolls.*

[2] *Abbrev. Placitorum*, vol. i. p. 80.

[3] *Patent Rolls.*

[4] *Ibid.*

[5] *Inquis. post Mortem*, 12 Edward III. (1339).

[6] *Rolls of* 13 *Edward III.*, ex veteri Codice in Turri Londinensi, folio 78, 93. These *Charters of Pardon* appear to bear a close relation to the *Tickets of leave* of the present day.

[7] *Subsidy Rolls*, 14 Edward III. (1341). We do not know what the "*Chapel de Novo Loco*" alludes to. This *none* appears to have been levied upon agricultural produce only, otherwise the amount assessed upon Boston could not be so low, being exceeded by the amount paid by Leake, Wrangle, Benington, Leverton, and Skirbeck, and equalled by that paid by Freiston and Fishtoft.

[8] MADOX'S *Baronia Anglica*, p. 111.

[9] *Patent Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

had no concern whatever in the said affray, nor had he been indicted or called upon to plead. The petition was submitted to the King.[1]

The dissatisfaction which at this time almost generally pervaded the kingdom, in consequence of the expensive, though glorious war, which Edward III. was waging with France, operated also upon the minds of the inhabitants of Boston. There are no means of judging of the extent of this feeling, or of its mode of operation; but that commotions and disturbances of a considerable magnitude had existed in this neighbourhood, is placed beyond doubt; from the circumstance that, in the year 1348, "the King issued a patent grant of pardon to a great many men of the town of St. Botolph, for their felonies and conspiracies, in having assumed the regal power in the said town."[2] In 1348, the citizens of Lincoln complained to Parliament —

"That whereas from time immemorial they had been free from tronage and pesage of goods and merchandise throughout all England, both with respect to the king and the people, yet the bailiffs of Gisors' Hall, in the town of St. Botolph, now took forcibly from the said citizens the said duties upon their goods and merchandise. They, therefore, prayed that a commission of inquiry should be granted to certify to Chancery thereupon, and to do justice to the said citizens."

A commission was appointed, but the result of their inquiry is not stated.[3]

"Master Raimond de Ergern and others, for the Dean and Chapter of the Church of the Blessed Mary in Lincoln, held certain lands, &c. in St. Botolph, 1351."[4]

The Dean and Chapter of Lincoln held also tenements here in 1352.[5]

In 1355, many vessels belonging to different ports were distinguished as "*naves guerrinæ*," though we are not told whether these vessels were of a different construction from others, or only the largest and strongest of the mercantile vessels.[6] In 1356, orders were issued at the maritime towns and cities for the equipment, with arms and stores, of all the vessels belonging to the ports therein mentioned.[7] In a suit between Sir Thomas Multon of Kirketon, Knight, and Walter of Salmonby, in 1355 (29 Edward III.), it was pleaded, that the latter claimed, and held illegally, property in Kirton, Wyberton, Frampton, Algarkirk, Sutterton, Bicker, Wigtoft, and St. Botolph, of the annual rent of 68*s.* 5¼*d.*, and one pound, and two parts of a pound of pepper, two pounds and two parts of a pound of Comyn, and one quarter five bushels and a half of salt.[8] Margaret, wife of Robert de Ufford, Earl of Suffolk, held certain tenements in Boston, 31 Edward III. (1357).[9] A grant was made, in 1389, to John, Count of Richmond, for the paving of the town.[10]

Boston appears at this period to have ranked high amongst the sea-ports of the kingdom. In 1359, when King Edward III. prepared for the invasion of Brittany, there were eighty towns assessed, in proportion to their trading importance, to provide ships and men for the service of the government. The scale of importance of the different towns of that day, when compared with their present state, affords a most striking proof of the vicissitudes to which trading places are liable. Fowey, in Cornwall, then sent nearly twice as many ships as London did; and the names of many which stood high in the list are now forgotten. The number of ships in the whole navy was, according to one list, 688; the number of men, 14,002. Another list makes the ships 710, the

[1] *Petitions in Parliament*, 21 Edward III. vol. i. p. 188.
[2] *Patent Rolls.*
[3] *Petitions in Parliament*, 2 and 22 Edward III. vol. ii. p. 213.
[4] *Escheat Rolls.*
[5] *Patent Rolls.*
[6] MACPHERSON'S *Annals of Commerce*, vol. i. p. 511.
[7] RYMER'S *Fœdera*, vol. iv. fol. 717 and 719.
[8] *Proceedings in Chancery in Reign of Elizabeth*, vol. i. Introduction, p. liv.
[9] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. ii. p. 290.
[10] *Patent Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

men 14,151. Boston furnished to this navy 17 ships and 361 men,—a greater number of vessels than was supplied either by Portsmouth, Hull, Harwich, or Lynn, and equal in number of ships, and superior in number of men, to those furnished by Newcastle.[1] Out of the eighty-two towns assessed, only eleven sent a superior number of ships to Boston; these were, London, Feversham, Winchelsea, Dartmouth, Plymouth, Looe, Fowey, Bristol, Shoreham, Southampton, and Yarmouth. Eleven towns also furnished a greater number of men than Boston did; these were, London, Feversham, Winchelsea, Dartmouth, Plymouth, Bristol, Fowey, Southampton, Hull, Yarmouth, and Lynn.[2]

Margeria, one of the sisters of Egidius de Badlesmere, and wife of William de Roos of Hamlake, before married to Thomas Arundel, was in 1363 "possessed of the extent of the manor of St. Botolph."[3] She afterwards married Henry de Percy; and, in 1372, had 20*l.* yearly rents in Boston. John de Kirton had lands and tenements in Boston A.D. 1367;[4] in which year Margaretta, the wife of Robert de Ufford, Count of Suffolk, was also possessed "of a certain messuage in the town of St. Botolph."[5]

In 1369, Boston was made a staple town for wool, leather, &c., and would necessarily derive most material advantage from this measure. It had, before this time, been only the outport for Lincoln; the staple for this district having been fixed there in 1353. The counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, Leicester, and Derby, petitioned in the year 1376, that the staple might be removed back from Boston to Lincoln, but they failed in accomplishing their desire.[6]

John de Willoughby had possessions in Boston A.D. 1371. In the same year Robert de Mythyngby and others held a messuage in Boston for the Abbot and Convent of Revesby; and also held another messuage for the same convent, of the Count of Richmond. The Abbot of Kyme had possession in Boston A.D. 1372;[7] John King of Castille and Leon, and Duke of Lancaster, possessed a messuage in St. Botolph, called GISHOURSHALL, in this year.[8]

An Inquisition was held at Horncastle before —— de Skipworth and Thomas de Thimoldby, Justices of our Lord the King, 45 Edward III. (1371), in which it was determined that—

"The parts of Lindsey shall furnish one-half of the men, to be armed with arrows, and one-half of all the expenses otherwise levied upon the county; the parts of Holland one-third of the other half, and the parts of Kesteven two-thirds of the other half."

An Inquisition was held at Lincoln in the same year, in which it was determined that the amount levied upon the parts of Holland, 35*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, should be sustained by the various towns, as follows:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*		£	*s.*	*d.*
Tidd	1	0	0	Moulton	1	16	8
Sutton	2	0	0	Weston	0	17	8
Gedney	1	13	4	Croyland	0	13	2
Fleet	1	10	0	Spalding	1	16	8
Holbeach	1	15	0	Pinchbeck	2	0	0
Whaplode	1	15	0	Surfleet	0	16	8

[1] *Archæologia*, vol. vi. p. 214, and MSS. in the Cottonian Library. To this navy London sent 25 ships, Feversham 22, Dover 16, Weymouth 15, Exmouth 10, Looe 20, Portsmouth 5, Plymouth 26, Fowey 47, Bristol 24, Dartmouth 31, Margate 15, Shoreham 26, Southampton 21, Hull 16, Grimsby 11, Lynn 16, Yarmouth 43; Barton-on-Humber sent 5 ships and 91 men, Saltfleet 2 ships and 49 men, Wainfleet 2 and 49 men, Wrangle 1 and 9 men. The London ships averaged 26 men each, the Yarmouth 25, the Hull, 29, those from Bristol 24, the Lynn 24, the Boston 21, the Newcastle 18, the Fowey and the Looe 16, and the Shoreham 13.

[2] See observations on the population of Boston in a subsequent page.

[3] *Escheat Rolls.*

[4] *Patent Rolls.*

[5] *Ibid.*

[6] *See* "Commerce of Boston."

[7] *Escheat Rolls.*

[8] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Gosberton	1	4	4	Wyberton	0	13	4
Quadring	0	15	0	St. Botolph.....	0	15	0
Swineshead	1	0	0	Skirbeck	0	10	0
Donington	1	0	0	Toft	0	13	4
Bicker	0	13	4	Freiston	0	16	0
Wigtoft	0	16	0	Butterwick.....	0	6	8
Algarkirk	1	4	4	Benington	0	13	4
Sutterton	0	16	8	Leverton.....	0	12	5
Kirton	1	6	8	Leake	1	2	3
Frampton	1	0	0	Wrangle.....	0	16	0

It will be observed that, owing to some inaccuracy or omission, this enumeration amounts to only 34*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*, the specified amount being 35*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*; of which the Wapentake of Ellowe was to pay 16*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, that of Kirton 11*l.* 5*s.*, and that of Skirbeck 7*l.* 10*s.*[1]

The Willoughby family, from this time to the end of Richard II.'s reign, held land in Boston, Wyberton, Frampton, Kirton, and Bicker, which was called *Sutton Lands.*[2]

In 1374, the King commissioned Thomas de Boston, Clerk, to take possession of three messuages, one dovecot, and six acres of land in St. Botolph in Lincolnshire, which were the property of John Baret, late the pastor of the church there, and which the Prior of Kyme had appropriated without license.[3] The population of Boston, in 1377 is stated to have been only 814 above fourteen years of age. This was, no doubt, a great falling off from what it was previous to the desolating pestilences, of 1349, 1361, and 1369. The first is said to have carried off nine-tenths of the people.[4] Later writers have stated the loss at four-fifths; while RAPIN and Dr. MEAD have reduced it to one-half. KNIGHTON says, that before the pestilence a chaplain might have been obtained for four or five marks, or for two marks with his board. GROSE says, the pay of a foot-archer at this period was three pence a-day, or nearly seven marks a-year. An archer on horseback received double this amount; and an engineer or armourer, ten or twelve pence a-day. The poverty, therefore, says Mr. AMYOTT,

> "Of CHAUCER'S good parson, who was only
>
> "'Rich of holy thought and work,'
>
> might not have been remarkable for its singularity."[5]

The subsidy which was granted by Parliament to Edward III. in 1377, of four pence—equal to five shillings at the present day—to be paid by every lay person in the kingdom, both male and female, of fourteen years of age and

[1] The above, copied from a paper in the Corporation Archives, signed by Thomas Middlecott and Thomas Coney, which purports to be a "careful transcript from an old parchment roll."

[2] *Reliquiæ Galenæ*, p. 81. "Dec. 18, 1727. The secretary showed the Society a deed of gift, dated 1st March, 20 Richard II. (1397), from Sir William de Wylughby, knight, Lord of Gresby, and Sir Philip le Despencer, knight, to Robert, brother of the said Lord Willughby by the father's side, of the manor of Bicker, and certain lands and tenements in Boston and thereabouts (Wyberton, Frampton, and Kirton), called Sutton Lands, on parchment indented, with the donor's great seals (very curious), appended by two parchment labels."—*Minutes of Spalding Society*, vol. i. p. 121.

[3] *Rot. Orig. Abbreviatio*, vol. ii. p. 325.

[4] STOW'S *Annals*, p. 345 (edition of 1631); and WALSYNGHAM'S *Chronicle*, p. 159 (edit. of 1574).

[5] The entire population of England and Wales did not, in 1377, much exceed 2,350,000 persons, of which London contained less than 35,000, York 10,800; Lincoln, proverbial for its early greatness, and its large population, two centuries before, 5100; Canterbury less than 4000; and Norwich, the grand resort of the emigrant Flemish manufacturers, only 6000."—Mr. AMYOTT *on the Population*, temp. Edward III. p. 5.

Hosted by Google

upwards (mendicants only excepted), was an enormous oppression; suffering, as the whole country must have been, in its commerce, manufactures, and agriculture, from the late depopulating pestilences. The sum collected at Boston by this subsidy was 13*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*, and is stated to have been received of 814 persons. The parts of Holland paid 309*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, received of 18,592 persons.[1]

Some difference appears to have arisen among the Dominican, or Black, or *preaching* friars in Boston about this time, which was attended with tumult and bloodshed. A battle is said to have taken place in the year 1380 (3 Richard II.), "amongst the preaching friars in Boston:"[2] what the quarrel originated in, or how it terminated, is not stated.

The condition of the great bulk of the people at this period appears to have been most abject. Travellers of the fourteenth century express their astonishment at the multitude of *serfs* they saw in England, and at the extreme hardness of their condition in that country,[3] compared with what it was on the Continent, and even in France. The word *bondage* conveyed in this age the last degree of social misery; and this was the condition of all the cultivators of the earth — they were *serfs* of body and goods, obliged to pay heavy aids or rents for the small portion of land which supported their families, and unable to quit that land without the consent of the lords, whose tillage, gardening, and cartage, or carriage of all kinds, they were obliged to perform gratuitously. The lord might sell them, with their house, their oxen, their tools, their children, and their unborn posterity, as is thus expressed: "Know that I have sold such an one, my *naif (nativum meum)*, and all his progeny, born or to be born."[4] Resentment of this misery, caused by the oppression of their Norman lords, led the peasantry of England to contemplate the injustice of servitude in itself, independently of its historical origin.[5] Great symptoms of popular agitation appeared in the commencement of the reign of Richard II., which matured into the insurrections headed by the priest John Ball, and Wat Tyler, and Jack Straw. The subsidy of 1377 was succeeded, in 1378, by one of twelve-pence on every beneficed clerk, and four-pence on those not beneficed.[6] So far as concerns the hundred of Skirbeck, the subsidy was assessed upon eleven beneficed clergymen and sixty-eight unbeneficed ones. Thirty-nine were assessed in Boston, of whom "Master John de Strensale, rector," was the only beneficed one. Among the thirty-eight unbeneficed ones assessed at four-pence each, the names occur of John, Chaplain to the Guild of the Blessed Mary, and Henry de Tilney.[7] A more oppressive subsidy was wrung from the people 4 Richard II. (1381). This was granted by the Parliament held at Northampton, and amounted to

"Three groats on all persons of whatsoever rank, state, or condition they may be, above the age of fifteen years; saving always that the levy should be made so that each lay person be charged equally according to his estate, and in manner following:—That in the sum accounted for in each township, the rich, according to their estate, should assist the poor,

[1] FROST says Lincoln contained only 3412 persons in 1377, but this was the number above fourteen years of age. STOW says, "50,000 persons were buried in one year without Smithfield Bars." 1500 persons, about half the population, died in Leicester; 57,374 died of the plague at Norwich. BLOMEFIELD estimated the population of Norwich before the plague at 70,000.

	£	s.	d.		Persons.
The City of Lincoln	paid 56	17	4	by	3,412
,, Close of Lincoln	,, 2	12	4	,,	157
,, Town of Stamford	,, 20	6	0	,,	1,218
,, Parts of Kesteven	,, 359	8	8	,,	21,566
,, ,, Lindsey	,, 788	7	4	,,	47,303

Archæologia, vol. vii. p. 314.

[2] *Patent Rolls.*

[3] FROISSART, vol. ii. p. 133.

[4] MADOX, *Formulare Anglicanum*, passim.

[5] THIERRY'S *Norman Conquest*, vol. ii. p. 369, and the historians of the period.

[6] This subsidy was assessed and collected in the archdeaconries of Lincoln, Stowe, and Leicester, and in the deaconry of Rutland, by the Abbot of Barlings.

[7] *Subsidy Rolls*, 51 Edward III.

Hosted by Google

so that the more wealthy pay not more than sixty groats for himself and wife, and no person less than one groat for himself and wife; and that no person be charged to pay, excepting where he dwells with his wife and family, or where he dwells in service."[1]

This arrangement took away the worst features of an equally assessed poll-tax. We have only the full returns of three parishes in the hundred of Skirbeck—those of Skirbeck, Toft (Fishtoft), and Freiston, which will be noticed in their respective places. The number of persons assessed in those three parishes was 555; and of that number only forty-seven persons were assessed four-pence each, of whom a considerable number were the sons and daughters of persons above the lowest classes. About a dozen are styled servants; and only in two instances were a man and his wife taxed together, the minimum of four-pence indicating that they were very poor. The higher and middle classes of the inhabitants appear to have borne the great bulk of the subsidy, in sums varying from 1*s.* to, in one instance, 13*s.* 4*d.*, paid by Sir John de Rocheford, of Toft. This arrangement secured to the King an equivalent to a poll-tax of 1*s.* per head; whilst it was made to bear upon the whole much in the manner of a modern property-tax.[2]

In the same year, 1381 (4 Richard II.), a subsidy was granted by the clergy in the Parliament held at Northampton, in the Church of All Saints, of twenty groats upon all prelates, clerks, procurators, and presbyters; and also a subsidy of three groats upon all deacons, sub-deacons, acolytes, and others inferior, of sixteen years of age, who are not notoriously mendicant. The tax of twenty groats was paid by ninety-seven of the clergy of various degrees, in the wapentake of Skirbeck; of whom fifty-nine resided in Boston. Among these are mentioned John Stransgillum, Rector of Boston; Edmund, Chaplain to Isabella Rede; and William, Chaplain in the Chapel of St. John there. The names of Tilney and Pinchbeck frequently occur in the list of the clergy of Boston at that period.

The mode of collecting the subsidy of 1381, notwithstanding the arrangement which we mentioned, was offensive in the greatest degree to the lower classes, and caused great commotion in many of the eastern and southern counties of England. We do not know that the people of Boston and its immediate neighbourhood took any part in these insurrectionary movements; but we are told that in 10th of Richard II. (1387), a commission was issued by the King to assess the inhabitants of Boston "in a loan of 200 marks."[3] We are afraid, for *loan* we should read *subsidy* or *fine*, for an assessment by Royal Commissioners is a very unusual mode of raising a voluntary loan. We have our fears that Boston had borne a part in the Tyler and Straw movements, and that the 200 marks was a fine for the insubordination of its inhabitants.

In 1384, Thomas Roos de Hamlake and Beatrix his wife held four messuages and ten acres of land in St. Botolph.[4] John de Clyfton and Elizabeth his wife held, in 1389 (12 Richard II.), a messuage called the Greengarthe, and two parts of a house called Leadenhall, and 110*s.* 11*d.* annual rent in

[1] *Rolls of Parliament*, vol. iii. p. 90; and *Subsidy Rolls*, 4 Richard II.

[2] A curious proof of the comparatively modern use of many of our now commonest Christian names is, that out of 233 females enumerated in this taxation, there is not one Mary, Jane, Susanna, Anne, or Frances. There are 47 named Alice, 33 Joans, 32 Agnes, 29 Isabella, 14 Margery, and 10 Matilda. We find the names of Juliana, Cecilia, Ellen, Avise, Dulcibella, Emma, Ada, Anabella, Christiana, Goda, Nora, Mabella, and Marrona, 2 Maria, 2 Sarah, 1 Elizabeth, and 1 Jeannette. The names of 307 males are given (there are 15 indistinct, imperfect, and doubtful as to sex), but there is not one of any of the names of Charles, George, Edward, Matthew, Mark, or Francis. There are 91 named John, 40 William, 25 Robert, 23 Thomas, 18 Alan, 16 Richard, 15 Hugh, 9 Simon, 8 Walter, 7 Henry, 7 Roger, 5 Ralph; 4 each, Andrew, Gilbert, Nicholas, Peter, and Samuel; 3 each, Joseph and Stephen; 2 each, Adam, Lawrence, and Lucas; 1 each, Alexander, Luke, Martin, and Philip; and a few names now entirely obsolete.

[3] BLOMEFIELD'S *Norfolk*, vol. ix. p. 107.

[4] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iii. p. 61.

Hosted by Google

St. Botolph, with certain tolls on wool, &c., held of the Baron of Tattershall.[1] The same parties held this property in 1394. Stephen de Houghton, parson of Leasingham, and others, held a house in Boston for the Abbot and Convent of Barlings in 1390.[2] John Roos de Hamlake and Maria his wife held a windmill and three messuages in Boston in 1394.[3] Maria, the wife of John Roos de Hamlake, held the manor of St. Botolph of the barony of Tattershall in 1395.[4] Ralph Cromwell de Tateshall held the messuages called Greengarth and Leadenhall, &c., in 1399 (22 Richard II.).[5] In the same year, John de la Warre and Elizabeth his wife held the Soke of Boston and a messuage there called Tumbye Place.[6]

In 1406, the custody of the sea was committed to the merchants of the kingdom, under the command of two admirals of their own nomination. The order was promulgated by writs, directing the magistrates of the different towns to which they were sent, to call the merchants together, and require their assistance in carrying the provisions of Parliament into effect. Writs were sent to Beverley, York, Lincoln, Barton, Nottingham, and Grantham, so that the communication was not confined to the principal ports.[7] Maria, who was the wife of John Bussye, knight (who died 22 Richard II.), held lands in Boston of the honour of Richmond 8 Henry IV. (1407).[8] Beatrix, the wife of Thomas Roos de Hamlake, held in Boston, the property attached to the manor of Roos Hall in Freiston in 1416 (3 Henry V.) Matilda, who was the wife of Ralph Crumwell, senior, knight, held, in 1420, the third part of the manor of Boston.[9] John Lord Roos held property in Boston in 1422.[10] In 1426 (4 Henry VI.), Ralph Earl of Westmoreland held the manor on the east side of the water called Burteshall, in the town of Boston.[11] Thomas Beaufort, lately Duke of Exeter, held, in 1427, a messuage called Gishours' Hall, in Boston, with the franchise and appurtenances of tronage and pesage thereto attached.[12] Thomas Roos held the manor of Boston in 1431.[13]

In 1437, when the staple was at Calais, the Mayor and citizens of Lincoln had the privilege of shipping forty sacks of wool annually at the ports of Kingston-upon-Hull and Boston for Calais without payment of duty.[14]

Thomas Deyncourt held land in Boston in 1442.[15] Richard Bennynton and others held 5 messuages, 31 acres of arable and 10 of pasture in Boston and Skirbeck in the reign of Henry VI.[16]

In the year 1443 (21 Henry VI.), the King granted to John Viscount de Beaumont, and to his heirs male, the manor of Frampton and Wikes in the county of Lincoln, which were of the honour of Richmond; and the sokes of Kirton and Skirbeck; also two parts of the manor of St. Botolph; together with two parts of the soke of Gayton and Mumby, in the county of Lincoln; he holding the same of the king *in capite*, without any rent.[17]

In the account of the expenses attending bringing over Margaret, queen of Henry VI., is the following entry:—

"To Richard Fisher, master of the ship called the Michell of Boston, of fifty tons, owner, John Arnold; coming into the King's service, with ten mariners, on the 5th Sept. 23 Henry VI. (1445), and continuing therein until the 10th Jan. next ensuing, eighteen weeks. His wages, 6*d.* per day; the mariners, 2*s.* 3*d.* per week each, 23*l.* 8*s.*"

A grant was made by the clergy of the province of Canterbury, in a convoca-

[1] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iii. p. 100.
[2] *Ibid.* p. 123.
[3] *Ibid.* p. 177.
[4] *Ibid.* p. 183.
[5] *Ibid.* p. 228.
[6] *Ibid.* p. 253.
[7] FROST'S *Hull*, p. 136.
[8] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iii. p. 308.
[9] *Ibid.* vol. iv. p. 45.
[10] *Ibid.* p. 62.
[11] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 103. The Earl of Westmoreland held 48 knights' fees in Lincolnshire at this time.
[12] *Ibid.* p. 110.
[13] *Ibid.* p. 131.
[14] FROST'S *Hull*, p. 117.
[15] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 208.
[16] *Ibid.* p. 305.
[17] *Charter Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

tion held at St. Paul's in February and March 1453 (31 Henry VI.), of one-tenth on benefices taxed or not taxed, to be gathered in moieties, at the Feast of St. Martin in 1453 and 1454; also a second tenth to be collected at St. Martin's Feast in 1455 and 1456. Boston Church was taxed at 57*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, the grant of a tenth was therefore 5*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.*[1]

Ralph Lord Cromwell, of the Tattershall family, inherited the manor of Boston belonging to that house; he was one of the executors of the famous Duke of Bedford (the Regent during the minority of Henry VI.), and succeeded him as master of the mews and falconer to the King. He married Margaret, daughter of Lord Dayncourt, who died in September 1454. Lord Cromwell died in 1455, and, having no issue, enfeoffed Bishop Wainfleet in the manors of Candlesby and Boston, and some in other counties.[2]

In 1467, Boston was very much injured by a great flood, "throughout the whole of Hoyland especially," says Ingulphus,—

"There was scarcely a house or building but what the streams of water made their way and flowed through it. Nor must it be supposed that this happened hurriedly, and in a cursory manner only; but continuously, during a whole month, the waters either stood there without flowing off, or else, being agitated by strong gusts of wind, swelled and increased still more and more day after day. Nor on this occasion did the embankments offer any effectual resistance, but, on the contrary, though materials had been brought from other quarters for the purpose of strengthening them, they proved of very little service for that purpose; however diligently the work might have been attended to in the daytime, as the waters swelled and rose, the spot under repair was completely laid bare during the night."[3]

Extraordinary appearances in the air at this time were supposed to prognosticate some great calamity; to obviate which Edward IV. undertook a pilgrimage to our Lady at Walsingham.[4]

Of these appearances Ingulphus says,

"In divers places there appeared unto many persons terrible prognostics, replete with no better auspices. For one day there were seen in the heavens three suns; and a shower of blood, as the grass and the linen clothing stained therewith abundantly testified to all beholders. This latter came down in manner just like a gentle shower. Besides this, horsemen and men in armour were seen rushing through the air; so much so, that Saint George himself, conspicuous with the red crosse, his usual ensign, and attended by a vast number of armed men, appeared visibly to great numbers."[5]

Ingulphus claims implicit credit for this narration, since "a most strict examination" of the matter was made before the venerable "father, Thomas, the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury."

In 1468, Hamo Sutton held messuages and land in Boston. In the same year, Eleanor Duchess of Somerset, wife of Thomas Lord Roos, held much property in Boston.[6]

The trade of Boston received a severe check in the reign of Edward IV. (about 1470), when, according to Leland, "one Humphrey Littlebyri, merchant of Boston, did kille one of the Esterlinges, whereupon rose much controversy, so that at last the Esterlinges left their course of merchandise to Boston."[7]

In 1479, George Duke of Clarence, and Isabella his wife, held the manor of Boston on the east side of the water, and two parts of that on the west side.[8] Hugh Tilney held messuages and land in Boston, 20 Edward IV. (1480).[9]

[1] *Subsidy Rolls*, 31 Henry VI.
[2] Chandler's *Life of Wainfleet*, p. 79.
[3] Ingulphus, p. 443.
[4] Dugdale's *Monasticon* (new edition, 1817), vol. ii. p. 104.
[5] Ingulphus, p. 444.
[6] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 339.
[7] Leland's *Itinerary*, vol. vii. p. 204.
[8] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 390.
[9] *Ibid.* p. 400.

Hosted by Google

In 1485, "John Ley, of Boston, merchant, had 40*l.* of reward towards his losses of the customs of Boston."[1]

A grant was made in 1523–4 (14 and 15 Henry VIII.) of a yearly subsidy for four years. Eighteen persons only were taxed in Boston, as follows:[2]—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Thomas Robertson	33	6	8
John Robynson, Robt. Thomlynson, and William Sutton, each 10*l.*	30	0	0
Godfrey Wase	2	10	0
Hugh Schawe, John Leeke, Robt. Pulvertoft, Roger Meres, Thomas Lound, and Nicholas Field, each 2*l.*	12	0	0
William Etwell, John Hochynson, Peter Emery, and William Parker, each 5*l.*	20	0	0
Thos. Malne and John Copley, each 4*l.*	8	0	0
Joseph Benyson	3	6	8
Whole subsidy	£109	3	4

An account was taken, in 1535, of the property which was lately held in Boston by Margaret Countess of Richmond and Derby; and it was found, that from the Feast of St. Michael in 1533 to the same feast in 1535 the receipts arising from such property amounted to 98*l.* 5*s.* 4¼*d.*, and the disbursements, 21*l.* 17*s.*; that 51*l.* 18*s.* 9¾*d.* had been paid to the receiver for the estates, and 24*l.* 9*s.* 6½*d.* was in the hands of the bailiff in Boston. Property is mentioned as being situated in many parts of the town now unknown.[3] Tronage was received upon 236 sacks and 14 *cloves* of wool, shipped within the port, at 2½*d.* per sack. The entire tronage, pisage, and docage received on other articles, was only 9*s.* 10*d.*, 19 Henry VII. (1504); it amounted to 4*l.* 4*s.* 2½*d.* in 1535. The pleas and perquisites of court were 46*s.* 9*d.*; estrays, 5*s.* Payments were made to the nuns of Stickswould; to the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, Prior of St. Bartholomew in London, and to the Abbot and Convent of Jervaulx. The bailiff's salary was 9*l.* 9*s.* per annum. The clerk of the auditors received 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for keeping the accounts; and 8 qrs. of wheat, costing 4*s.* the qr., were given, "according to old custom," to the Grey Friars of Boston.[4]

In 1534 (26 Henry VIII.), it was found that the Abbot and Convent of Kirkstead had in Boston property of the annual value of 4*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* The Monastery of Tupholm held 5*s.* of annual rent. The Abbot of Stickswolde held lands and tenements in Boston, Wyberton, and Freiston, of the annual value of 9*l.* 11*s.* The Abbot of Revesby held in Boston annual quit-rents, amount 14*s.* 4*d.* The Abbot and Convent of Louth held property producing annually 5*s.* That of Alvingham, 11*s.* The Monastery of Bardney, 13*s.* 9*d.* The Priory of Stansfield, 1*s.* 4*d.* The Abbot of Croyland, 6*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* The Abbot of Swineshead, 4*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*; and that of Kyme, 2*l.* 6*s.* The Monastery of Haverholm, 10*s.* The Monastery of Barlings, in Boston, Sutton, and Quadring, 5*l.* 5*s.* The Priory of Thorneholm in Boston, 1*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* The Monastery of St. Michael's near Stamford, 1*l.* 2*s.*; and that of St. Mary's, Leicester, 2*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* The Preceptory of Dalby, Rotheley, and Heyther, held in the Rectory of Boston

[1] *Harleian MSS.* No. 433, p. 58.

[2] *Statutes of the Realm*, 14 and 15 Henry VIII., cap. 16; and *Subsidy Rolls*, 1523 and 1524.

[3] Among others, Barber Rowe, the new Bochery, the Checker, New Rents and Five Rents, Gascoyne Rowe, Harrowe Lane, Tylney Lane, Bolton, Garth, Chamber Rowe, Coney Street, the Crane Chamber, &c.

[4] *Ministers' Accounts*, 25 Henry VIII. A.D. 1535.

Hosted by Google

a large mansion with its orchard, of the annual value of 55*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*; and paid annually and perpetually to the Vicar of Boston, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*[1]

William Lord Willoughby de Eresby possessed "*a tolle in Boston*," which, by his will, dated May 4th, 16 Henry VIII. (1524), he left to his wife during her life.[2]

The account of the Guild of the Blessed Mary, in a subsequent page, states many interesting circumstances relative to Boston at the commencement of the sixteenth century.

Boston appears to have taken a part in the insurrection named the Pilgrimage of Grace, during the reign of Henry VIII. It is recorded that when the King passed through Lincolnshire, on his way to the city of York, in the month of August 1541, the different cities or towns through which he passed, or in the neighbourhood of his route, sent deputies to make humble submission to him, to confess their faults in having taken part in this commotion, and to thank him for his pardon. The men of Lincolnshire seem to have properly understood Henry's character, for they accompanied their submission with a present of money. The town of Stamford presented him with 20*l.*; the city of Lincoln with 40*l.*; and the town of Boston with 50*l.* The parts of Lindsey gave 300*l.*; and Kesteven, with the church of Lincoln, 50*l.*[3] It will be observed that the present from Boston was larger than that of either Lincoln or Stamford. Whether the men of Boston had been more active in the insurrection, and so judged a larger expiatory acknowledgment necessary, or they were richer than their neighbours, or the town was more populous than the others, cannot now be determined.

About this time LELAND wrote the following account of Boston:—

"Botolphstowne standeth hard on the river of Lindis. The great and chiefest parte of the towne, is on the este side of the ryver, where is a faire market-place, and a crosse with a square towre. The chief parish church was St. John's, where yet is a church for the towne, St. Botolph's was but a chapel to it, but now it is so risen and adorned, that it is the chiefest of the towne, and for a parish church the best and fairest of all Lincolnshire, and served so with singing, and that of cunning men, as no parish in all England. The society and brotherhood longing to this church causeth this, and much land longeth this society. The steeple being *quadrata Turris*, and a lanthorn on it, is both very high and faire, and a marke bothe by sea and land, for all the quarters thereaboute. There is a goodly fonte, whereof part is of white marble, or of stone very like to it. There be three Colleges of Freeres, Grey, Black, and Augustine, also an hospital for poor men; and in the towne, or near to it, the late Lord Huse had a place with a stone tower. All the buildings of this side of the towne are fayre, and merchantes dwelle in it, and a staple for wool is used there. There is a bridge of wood to come over Lindis into this parte of the towne, and a pile of stones set yn the middle of the ryver. The streame of it is sometymes as swift as it were an arrow. On the west side of Lindis is one long street, and on the same side is the White Friars. The mayne se ys VI. miles of Boston. Dyverse good shipps, and other vessells ryde there.

"Mr. Paynel, a gentleman of Boston, told me that syns Boston of old tyme, at the great famous fair there kept was brent, that scant syns it ever came to the old glory and riches that it had; yet syns hath it been many fold richer than it is now. The staple and the stilliard-houses yet there remayne, but the stilliard is little or nothing at alle occupied, there were IIII colleges of freeres. Merchants of the stilliards coming by all partes by est were wont greatly to haunt Boston; and the Grey Freres took them yn a manner for founders of their house and many Esterlinges were buried there. In the Black Freres lay one of the noble Huntingfields, and was a late taken up hole, and a leaden Bull of Innocentius Bishop of Rome, about his neck. There lay also in the Grey Freres of the Montevelles Gentlemens, and a six or seven of the Witham's Gentlemen also. There remaynith at Boston of the manor of the Tilney's by their name, and one of them began the great steeple in Boston and lies in the church by the steeple.

"It is from Boston to the sandes of the wasche a VI miles, and then by the sandes of the

[1] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. pp. 35 to 165.
[2] COLLINS' *Peerage* (1812), vol. vi. p. 616.
[3] HINDEWELL'S *History of York*, 3 vols. 12mo. York, 1785. Vol. i. p. 423.

Hosted by Google

salte gutte a XII, and then again VI to Lynn. There is a certain feode paid at Boston, called Crumwell's fee.

"Boston is countid a 24 miles from Lincoln.

"The Esterlings kept a great house and course of marchandice at Boston, ontylle such tyme that one Humfrey Litlebyri, marchant of Boston, did kill one of the Esterlinges there about Edward the IV. days; where upon arose much controversie; so that at last the Esterlinges left their course of marchandice to Boston, and syns the towne sore decayed.

"One Maude Tilney layid the first stone of the goodly steple of the Paroshe Church of Boston and lyith buried under.

"The Tylneys were taken for founders of 3 of the 4 houses of Freres at Boston.

"There is a great Fe gateryd aboute Bostone parts, by the name of Petronelle de la Corone, doughter by lykelihode to la Corone, founder of Friston Priorie, and buried at Crowland. This fe is now payde to the Lorde Rosse, but the Richemounte fe is greater there.

"There is also another fe called Pepardine, and that the Lorde Lindsey had, and the owners of these fees be Lords of the towne of Boston."

The town and commercial importance of Boston appear at this period to have been considerably reduced, and the dissolution of the monasteries would not fail still further to reduce it. The religious establishments in Boston were numerous, although none of them appear to have been of first, or scarcely of second-rate importance; what little can be found recorded respecting them will be detailed in a subsequent page.

The Abbot of Bardney, 30 Henry VIII. (1539), possessed a fishery at Boston of the annual value of 6*s.* 8*d.*[1]

Fountains Abbey, Yorkshire, held property in Boston, in 1539, of the yearly value of 11*s.*, and derived an annual profit 15*l.* 10*s.* from the sale of wood, lead, &c., there.[2] The College of St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford, held at that time the Manor, &c., of Multon Hall in Kirton and Frampton, and several houses in Boston. It also held of the Lord of the Manor of Tytton, and rent of the King in Boston.[3]

A statute was passed 1544 (35 Henry VIII.), which enacted that persons possessed of goods of the value of 20*s.* and upwards to 5*l.* should pay 4*d.* in the pound; from 5*l.* to 10*l.*, 8*d.* in the pound; and from 10*l.* to 20*l.*, 16*d.* in the pound; and all who possessed above the value of 20*l.*, two shillings in the pound. The amount paid by the wapentake of Skirbeck to this subsidy was 146*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*; of which Boston paid 81*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* by seventy-three persons. Nicholas Robertson paid the highest amount, 5*l.*; and Nicholas Field the next, 4*l.* The Aldermen of the Guild of the Blessed Mary paid 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; the Guild of Corpus Christi, 1*l.* 10*s.*; that of St. Peter, 10*s.*; and that of the Holy Trinity, 6*s.* 8*d.*[4]

The Corporation of Boston directed, in 1546,

"That all the voyde ground should be surveyed and viewed, and that all which belonged to the town and the liberties thereof should be enclosed to the common use and benefit of the town."[5]

Henry VIII., in the 38th year of his reign (1546), granted to the Corporation of Boston, in consideration of the sum of 1646*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*, all the Manor of Hallgarth, both in the north and south parts of the town, all his messuages in the New Boochere, and in Barber's Row, Fish Row, and Butcher Row; the messuages upon the bridge and in Bargate; the Checker and Chamber Row, Gascoyne Row, Tilney Lane, and Old Friar's Lane; the nine rents, the five rents, and the new rents; sundry meadow and pasture ground, and a *water-mill;* Gysors' Hall and the *beam* therein, with right of prisage, tronage, docage,

[1] DUGDALE'S *Monasticon* (1817), vol. i. p. 642.
[2] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. v.
[3] *Ibid.* vol. ii.
[4] *Subsidy Rolls* (35 Henry VIII.), p. 1544.
[5] *Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

stallage, &c.; and all the staythes and custom which were the property of the Duke of Richmond; and everything which pertained to the Manor of Boston, with customs, tronage, stallage, &c. And all the property within the town of Boston belonging to the following dissolved religious houses: Fountains Abbey, Durham Monastery, Leicester Monastery; and to the religious houses at Barlings, Kirkstead, Bridlington, Jervaulx, Swineshead, Thorneholme, Haverholm, Nun Ormesby, Alvingham, St. Catherine's at Lincoln, Bardney, Kyme, Spalding, Stixwold, Louth Park, and Freiston; the Rectory of the Church of St. Botolph, Hussey Tower, with its appurtenances, belonging to Sir John Hussey, Knight, attainted of high treason; yearly rents growing out of houses called the White Hart and the Saracen's Head; also yearly rents arising from various houses belonging to the Guilds of St. Mary and Corpus Christi, and various religious houses and private persons; also land and houses occupied by about forty enumerated individuals, the property of the lately-attainted Sir John Hussey; also the houses, sites, gardens, orchards, meadows, and pastures belonging to the Carmelites, the Augustine, and the Grey Friars; assay of bread, wine, and ale; estrays, chattels of felons and fugitives, fairs, markets, tolls, &c.; the Lordship, Manor, and Rectory of Boston, and all the lands, tenements, &c., rents, court-services, and all other profits whatever, amounting yearly to 160*l.* 17*s.* 4½*d.*; from which a yearly payment of 21*l.* 12*s.* is to be made to the Court of Augmentation.[1]

Henry VIII. made ample amends to Boston for the temporary injury he had done by the dissolution of the religious houses; since he raised it into the rank of a free borough, gave it a charter of incorporation, and granted it several privileges by his charter dated 14th May, 1546, in the 38th year of his reign. Another subsidy was granted in 1547, the last year of the reign of Henry VIII. The preamble to this subsidy is very curious, and we shall give it at length, retaining the quaint language of the original:—

"Lincoln, Holand. The certificat of John Hennege, Nicolas Robertson, Thomas Holand, Antony Irby, Richard Ogle, Robert Walpole, Blase Holand, and Thomas Brown, the Kyng's Justices of the peac within the partes of Holand in the countie of Lincolne, and also commissioned within the saide partes by auctoritie of the Kyng's Maiesties most gracious commission, to them with others, directed, deputed, and assigned for the practisyng of a contribucion of the Kyngs lovyng and obedient subjectts within the seid partes of Holand, accordyng to certyn Instruccions annexed to the seyd Commission, made the XXXVIII yere of his moost noble reign. And we the seyd Commissioners, after the tenour and effect of the seid Instruccions, have diligently travel'd with the King's maiestie's seid lovyng and obedient subyietts within the seid partes for the graunt and leviying of the same contribuccion, according and after the rats as well of lands, as of goods specified in the seid Instruccions, who have lovyngly graunted the same to be payd and leveyed in five severall monethes accordingly, and have appoynted collectours for the colleccion of the seid contribuccion, so lovyngly graunted. That is to say, Robert Renoldson of Pynchebek for the wapentake of Ellowe, William Bogg of Sutterton for the wapentake of Kyrton, and Peter Blakester of Butterwyk, for the wapentake of Skyrbek, whiche er all the wapentakes within the seid partes of Holand. And delyvered them severall Extractes indented and conteignyng the names and somes of every person chargeable to the said contribuccion, to be leveyed every moneth for the space of five monethes, and thereof to make pament every moneth of the seid five monethes to t'hands of Edmond Peckham, Knyght, Cofferer of the

[1] In the *Corporation Archives* there is an indenture, dated 7 May, 37th of Henry VIII., stating that Sir John Williams, Treasurer of the Augmentation of the Revenue, had that day received of the Mayor and burgesses of Boston, for the use of the King's highness, 107*l.* 10*s.*, in part payment of 1646*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* due to the King for the *gift*, grant, &c. of the property enumerated above, which is set forth at length, with all the tenants' names in this deed. The receipt of the following obligations of the Mayor and burgesses is also acknowledged: one dated 18th May for 139*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*; eleven separate ones for 100*l.* each; and three others for 100*l.* each, dated 10th May. These, with the 107*l.* 10*s.* paid down, made up the whole of the purchase-money. A full quietus and discharge of the debt was not obtained until the 4th and 5th of Philip and Mary. Mr. John Windon was solicitor to the Mayor and burgesses.

Hosted by Google

Kyngs moste honourable houshold, at the dayes prefixed and appointed in the seid instruccions annexed to the Kynge's maiesties seid moost gracious Commission. In witness whereof to this our certificat we have severally sett our sealles the XVth day of Juyn, in the reign of our seid soverain lord Henry the eight, by the grace of God, of England, Fraunce and Ireland, Kyng, Defendour of the faithe, and in erthe of the Churche of England and Ireland supreme hede, the XXXVIII yere."

Then follow the signatures.

The amount of the contribution for the hundred of Skirbeck was 141*l.* 3*s.* $1\frac{1}{2}d.$, of which Boston paid 45*l.* 16*s.* $0\frac{1}{2}d.$, collected from fifty-nine persons. The lands belonging to the town of Boston were assessed at 246*l.*; upon which the tax paid for the five months was 20*l.* 10*s.* All the other land in the parish was assessed at 139*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; the tax levied upon the land for the five months being one-twelfth of the assessment. The tax levied upon goods was one-twenty-fourth of their value. An annuity of 20*l.* was taxed one-twelfth. Brian Sandford, Vicar, was taxed one-twelfth upon his salary of 23*l.*; and John Gymbelet and William Harrison, Clerks, the same upon their respective salaries or annuities of 8*l.* and 10*l.* Thomas Pulvertoft and Anthony Robertson were the greatest landholders, their estates being assessed at 30*l.* each. John Rede, the next highest, was assessed at forty marks. Nicholas Robertson had the largest stock of goods, it being valued at 240 marks. John Tupholme's goods were valued at 100*l.*

The collector received a commission of two-pence in the pound for collecting this "contribution;" and it is singular that, although he was considered capable of performing the duties of collector, he was not able to write his name, but signed his accounts with his mark.[1]

Edward VI. confirmed the charter granted by Henry VIII. by letters patent dated Westminster, 16th May, 1547, in the first year of his reign. Edward VI. died on the 6th of July, 1553. Queen Mary was proclaimed at Bury on the 12th of July; and we find it stated in a publication of the Antiquarian Society that "the first hatt or cape that was caste up in rejoysyng of the Queene's proclamacion was caste up in Lincolnshire."[2]

Thomas Cony, of Bassingthorpe, held two houses, an orchard, and a pasture, in Boston, together of the yearly value of 4*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* about this time.[3] A bill is entered on the Journals of the House of Commons (5 and 6 Edward VI., and 1 and 2 Philip and Mary) as having been passed February 8th; but it is not found among the Statutes of the Realm, either as a public or a private act. This bill is stated to be for the "*Re-edifying Houses in Boston.*"[4] Probably owing to the death of Edward VI. (6th July, 1553), the state of the country at the time as to the succession to the throne, and the great political and religious changes that took place immediately afterwards, this bill never received the royal sanction, and therefore did not arrive at the maturity of an Act of Parliament.

Many of the church-bells in the county of Lincoln were during the reign of Queen Mary broken up and the metal sold, but to what account the money was placed is not stated. This demolition of bells has proved a considerable loss to the antiquary, as the greater part of them bore arms, rebusses, dates, &c., of great curiosity, which are now lost, or only to be found by chance in old chartularies, registers, &c. We have an account of the delivery of nine bells at Boston to William Townerowe, Sir Henry Hobblethew, Knt., and John White, merchant, on the 28th July, 1554 (2 Philip and Mary). The aggregate weight

[1] *Subsidy Rolls*, 38 Henry VIII., 1547.
[2] *See* Petition of *Richard Troughton to the Privy Council*, printed in the *Archæologia*.
[3] CONY'S *Household Book*, p. 32.
[4] Query *Religious* Houses?

Hosted by Google

of these bells was 761 lbs.; the largest weighing 149 lbs., the smallest 18 lbs. only.[1]

Queen Mary, in the first year of her reign (1554), endowed the Corporation with the lands, &c., now called the Erection Lands, including the possession of the three then lately-dissolved Guilds of St. Mary, St. Peter, and St. Paul; and the Holy Trinity; in order that they might be the better able to support the bridge and port of Boston; both of which appear, from the words of her grant, to have been at that time in a deplorable state, and causing great charges in their daily reparation. This grant was also made to the Corporation for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a free Grammar-School in the town; and for the finding of two presbyters for the celebration of divine worship in the parish church, and for the maintenance of four beadsmen, "to pray there for ever, for the good and prosperous state of the Queen whilst living, and for her and her ancestors' souls after her decease."

In March 1559, the Queen's proclamation "for abstinence from flesh during Lent, and other fastyngs," was published in Boston, and four aldermen and eight common councillors were appointed to be "*viewers and presenters thereof.*"[2] In 1569, the Corporation agreed that Mr. Sowtherne should have

> "To ferme all the toll within the borough, as well by land as by water, the profit of both the fayres, the market tolls, the donnage of the bridge, the profits of the close called the Holmes, with all other profits whatever they may be, for one year, for 30*l.* rent."[3]

In 1564, these tolls, together with the poundage of Estrays, were valued at 60*l.* per annum.[4] In 1565, according to a MS. in the British Museum, the population of Boston consisted of 471 families, or probably of about 2380 persons.

The first lottery in England upon record was brought forward in 1567 by the Queen's authority. In the proposals it was called "a rich lotterie general, without any blanks, the prizes being in money, plate, and various kinds of merchandise." The highest prize was 5000*l.*,—consisting of 3000*l.* in money, 700*l.* in plate, "gilt and white," and the rest in "good tapestry and linen cloth." The second prize was 3500*l.*, in about the same proportion. Then succeeded 29,998 other prizes, gradually reducing in value from 2000*l.* to 14*s.*; then followed 370,000 prizes of 2*s.* 6*d.* each. The tickets, 400,000, were sold at 10*s.* each, raising 200,000*l.*; whilst the whole amount of prizes and estimated charges amounted to 100,000*l.*, thus leaving a balance of 100,000*l.* for the government,—a very large amount at that time, which was to be spent "in the restoration of havens, and strengthening of the realm, and towards such good public works." The scheme did not, however, take well with the public, and the drawing was deferred for a time. In the meanwhile papers were sent to the principal gentlemen in the different counties, accompanied with a letter under the Queen's sign-manual, urging them to "arrange and exert themselves" to dispose of the unsold tickets. One of those royal circulars was received by Mr. WILLIAM DERBY, an alderman of Boston, who laid it before the Corporation. The result was, that the Corporation took thirty tickets, and various inhabitants thirty-three more, the whole cost being 31*l.* 10*s.* The lottery was drawn in 1569; and the Boston adventurers received, in 1570, for their 31*l.* 10*s.*,—"in part recompence for their money,"—4*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*[5] The earliest record of attention

[1] COTTON *MSS. British Museum, Tiberius E.*, iii. p. 67.

[2] *Corporation Records.*

[3] *Ibid.*

[4] *Account of the Income of the Corporation*, in the *Archives.*

[5] *See* Mr. BRAY'S account of this lottery in the *Archæologia*, and the *Corporation Records.* STOW says, "A great lottery was holden at London, in 1569, in Paul's Churchyard, at the west doore. It was begun to be drawne the 11th of January, and continued day and night till the 6th of May, wherein the sayd drawing was fully ended."—*Annals*, Edition 1631, p. 663.

Hosted by Google

having been turned to the subject of procuring water from a distance for the use of the inhabitants of Boston, is in 1568, —

"When four aldermen and four common councillors were appointed to consider by what manner water might be brought from Kele Hill, and what any man's benevolence hath granted to the same, and to report to the house as soon as practicable. The Mayor and William Derby were appointed at a subsequent meeting to travel with the Commissioners of Sewers, to see whether fresh water may be conveyed out of Hilldyke to the borough of Boston, and so for the further, as shall be thought good by the said Commissioners of Sewers."[1]

There is not any later notice of either of these projects. How the town was supplied with water at this time is not known. In 1554, it is stated that "two persons were appointed to gather the water-tolls." Many persons fled from the Continent to England about this time in consequence of religious dissensions, and some, it appears, found their way to Boston; for, in 1569 —

"Two persons were appointed to ride to Norwich to ascertain how, and in what manner, certain Flemings and other strangers are used there and employed in their faculties and occupations; so that certain persons of the same description lately come into Boston, may be set on work, by such strangers as the said persons visiting Norwich may move to come to Boston."[2]

In the same year—

"Mr. William Derby was directed to move Master Secretary Cecil, and know his pleasure, whether certaine strangers may be allowed to inhabit and dwelle within the borough without damage of the Queen's lawes."[3]

The first precautions against fires were taken in 1571, when four dozen of leather buckets were purchased by the Corporation to be used in case of need. This was followed by an order in 1575, that "six clamps or hooks should be provided to pluck down houses on fire," and each member of the Hall was ordered "to keep a ladder of twelve staves to be ready in case of fire." The poor at this time appear to have been supported by voluntary contribution, for the Corporation directed, on the 16th November, 1571, that—

"The names of all the inhabitants who neglected to give their charity towards the relief of the poor should be certified to the Bishop."[4]

Queen Elizabeth's Charter of Admiralty Jurisdiction was granted to Boston 10th February, 1568. This charter appears to have given rise to much expensive litigation for many years, on various points relating to the extent and nature of jurisdiction; and numerous entries in the Journals of the Corporation show the nature of the disputes, which extended over a period of 150 years; the last entry on the records relating thereto being dated 1716. The profits to the Corporation appear to have been extremely variable. In 1624, there is entered, "Profits of the Admiralty this year, 184*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*, out of which 20*l.* was paid to Sir Stephen Cotterell for the rent of the Admiralty of the County." In 1650, the half-year's profit of the Admiralty was only 3*l.*! and the profits were rented in 1653, for three years, at 6*l.* per annum. In 1680, the Admiralty was rented for 23*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Many charges of abuses of their power were brought against the Boston authorities; one of which was, that the Vice-Admiral of the port —

"Called before him for service, such poor fishermen as have their only relief and maintenance from fishery, and there imposed such penalties upon them, as that they refused to travel to the sea, doubtless to the hurt of the town and country adjoining, since thereby the price of other victuals is inhanced."[5]

[1] *Corporation Records.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* [5] *Additional MSS. British Museum*, No. 12,505, p. 282; endorsed, *Articles against the Officers of the Admiralty in Lincolnshire*, 11 June, 1592.

Hosted by Google

A most dreadful calamity befell this district on the 5th of October, 1571 (13 Queen Elizabeth). This was a violent tempest of wind and rain, which seems to have been productive of equal damage both by sea and land. Hollingshed gives the following account of this awful visitation; and although the whole of the extract does not relate to this district, still the account comprehends so many particulars relative to the effects of this storm on the county at large, that no apology appears necessary for inserting it here:—

"*Account of the Damage done in the County of Lincoln, by the Tempest of Wind and Rain which happened on the 5th of October, in the 13th year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth* (1571).

"Mumby Chappell, the whole towne was lost, except three houses. A shippe was driven upon an house; the sailors, thinking they had bin upon a rocke, committed themselves to God: and three of the mariners lept out of the shippe, and chaunced to take hold on the house-toppe, and so saved themselves: and the wife of the same lying in childbed, did climbe uppe into the toppe of the house, and was also saved by the mariners, her husband and child being both drowned. *Item.* The church was wholly overthrown, except the steeple.

"Between Boston and Newcastell, were threescore sea vessels, as small ships, craires, and such like, lost upon the coastes of Boston, Humerston, Marshe Chappelle, Tetney, Stepney [Saltfleetby], Nercots [North Somercotes], Kelby [Keelsby], and Grimsby, where no shippe can come in without a pilote, whych were all lost, with goodes, corne, and cattell, with all the salte cotes, where the chiefe and finest salt was made, were utterly destroyed, to the utter undoing of manye a man, and great lamentation of old and yong.

"Wentford [Wansford] bridge, being very strong, of eight arches in length, had three of the arches broken and clean carried away.

"Maister Smith, at the Swanne there, hadde his house (being three stories high) overflowed into the third storie; and the walles of the stable were broken down, and the horses tyed to the manger were all drowned.

"Many men had great losse, as well as sheep, kine, oxen, great mares, coltes of the breede of the great horses, and other cattell innumerable, of which the names of many of them shall here followe.

"Maister Pelham lost eleven hundred sheepe at Mumby Chappell.

"In Sommercote were lost five C (500) sheepe, that were of the inhabitants there.

"*Item.* Between Humerston and Grimsby were lost eleven C sheepe of one Mr. Spicers, whose shepherde, about mid-day comming to his wife, asked his dinner, and shee, being more bolde than mannerly, sayd, he should have none of hir; then she chaunced to look toward the marshes where the sheepe were, and sawe the water breake in so fiercely, that the sheepe would be lost, if they were not brought from thence, sayd, that he was not a good shepherde that would not venture his life for his sheep, and so he went straight to drive them from thence; both he and his sheepe were drowned, and, after the water was gone, he was found dead, standing upright in a ditch.

"M. Thimbleby lost two C and twenty sheepe.
Maister Dymock lost four hundred sheepe.
Maister Marsh lost five hundred sheepe.
Maister Madison lost a shippe.
Maister William Askugh, of Kelsey, Sir Hugh Askugh, Maister Merin, Maister Fitz Williams, of Maplethorpe, lost by estimation twenty thousand of cattell, one and another.

"Boorne [Bourn] was overflowed to the midway of the height of the churche.

"Steeping was wholly carried away, where was a wayne loade of willowe tops, the body of the wayne with the willowes carried one way, and the axilltree and wheeles another way.

"*Item.* Holland, Leveringto', Newton Chappell in the Sea, Lo'g Sutton, and Holbich, were overflown, and in thys country also was great losse of cattell.

"This calamity extended over many counties: in Bedfordshire, sixty elm-trees were blown down in one yard; in Norfolk, the Cross Keys Wash-house was overthrown; in Ely, Wisbich, and all its neighbourhood, was flooded some feet deep; in Huntingdonshire, boats were rowd over the church wall at St. Neots; in Staffordshire, a man, his wife, and child, were overthrown and slain by force of the wind; in Warwickshire, many cattell were drowned by the overflowing of the Avon; in Bucks, two houses were thrown down in Newport Pannel; in Sussex, a new haven has been opened at Rye, where boats may enter

Hosted by Google

at low water and ships at high water; in Kent, several thousand sheepe were drowned in the marshes: in Suffolk, at Clay, a house of brick, the walls three feet thick, was washed down; in Oxfordshire, a great part of Maudlin bridge was carried away, and many trees blown up by the roots."

The following letter, written by direction of the Corporation to Christopher Audley, an alderman, then employed about the Corporation affairs in London, has relation to the business of the Admiralty, and most clearly shows the decayed state of the town at the time, and the pressing necessity for assistance:—

"Mr. Audley,

"I have now read your sundry letters, perceiving thereby our former letters have come into your hands, and how far you have proceedings therein concerning our suit. And also remembering us of the office of the Admiralty within our liberties, and what privileges and commodity might grow to us by the same (as sundry other ports have the like), which, as you think, might now be obtained for 100*l.* and under the colour thereof in renewing of our Charter, and enlargement of the same, our liberties may be amended.

"Whereupon, having had some consideration, with the advice and conference of the whole house, we find the same no less necessary, mete, and convenient for us, than already you have considered. And, if the state of our town and port were such as the towns you write of and others, would be no small commodity, as ease to us and our inhabitants. But being as we are, and as you know, fallen into such decay, and so destitute of ships and trade of shipping, as first without some provision and means to help and better furnish the same, will that offer be neither greatly commodious to us, nor yet our town continue long without hazard of utter ruin and decay—which, to our powers, we would be glad to help. And, by God's grace, do intend to lend ourselves to the redress thereof. And for that we would be loth to set the cart before the horse.

"We are charged to pay Sir Henry Clinton 200 marks for certain wood and timber,[1] provided for the repairs of our stayths and haven banks, the employment thereof, and other charges about the same will not cost a little. As also this next year must be paid to Master Browne, 200*l.*, which must be paid and provided for. Wherefore we shall hereby require you to have consideration and use your discretion in our suits. Which, if we could obtain, would be so commodious unto us, as we hope will thereby so help us, and furnish a great part of our want. But except we can first find some means for the relief of our decay, by getting something which we cannot devise by any better means than those which we have already taken in hand, in hope well to obtain the same through our friendship in Court, which failing us at this pinch, we are utterly in despair to attempt any further. And then to seek that office to our charge, and as neither in case or ability to take commodity thereby; and to disburse money for the same, which we have not, were common folly! And as we can gather by your last letter, the reversion of the stewardship of our town, upon the talk you have had, is sought for; our liberty wherein we would be loth to lose, in selling the other to our charge. But, once again for our suits, whereof we perceive the license will not be much sticked at. And if the other will not be had, yet go forward with that. But some diligence must be had to have it in time, and with speed before the spring of the year, or else small good will be done thereby, both our suits obtained. And this we are most willing to go forward with, the office of the Admiralty. And upon intelligence from you of the same, will give you further instructions therein, and send you up a draught of the same all ready. Drawing which should have been past long done. And thus having uttered unto you our mind at large, we refer the rest to your good discretion and faithful intent."[2]

Letters patent were granted by Queen Elizabeth in the 14th year of her reign (1572) to the Mayor and burgesses of Boston, empowering them and their assigns to purchase 20,000 quarters of grain (except wheat), and to export the same from their port, or any of its branches, or from any port in the county of Norfolk, during five years, subject to a duty of 8*d.* per quarter. This privilege the Corporation assigned in portions to various parties, making a profit of what

[1] The Corporation had purchased the wood and underwood growing upon twenty acres of land in Fulnetby Wood, of Sir Henry Clinton.

[2] *Corporation Records.* We give this quaint letter *verbatim.* Its purport is obscured by too many words.

Hosted by Google

they received for a transfer of the privilege; and the parties who purchased such privilege, making a profit of the difference between the amount they paid to the Corporation added to the 8*d.* per quarter duty, which they had to pay the Government, and the amount of the duty of 2*s.* per quarter, which they would have had to pay had they not purchased the privilege of the Corporation. This license was granted by the Queen to the Corporation—

"For the relief and succour of the borough, the inhabitants thereof, being greatly impoverished, and almost utterly declined, as well by reason of the scarcity of traffic of merchandize, as by the great damage and hurt happened to their port, bridge, wharffs, staithes, and sea banks, through the great violence and inundation, both of the salt and of the fresh waters."

A part of this license to export was sold to Leven Vandersett; and an action in the Court of Chancery was commenced against him to compel him to fulfil his contract.[1] This is the first of a long series of licenses granted to the Corporation which we find upon record, and of which we shall give a summary in the section devoted to the commerce of Boston. In 1573—

"Edward Astell, of Boston, musician, with his several apprentices, were appointed the '*waytes*' of the borough,—to play every morning throughout the borough, from Michaelmas until Christmas, and from the twelfth day until Easter (certain holidays and Fridays excepted), unless reasonable cause be to the contrary. It was, therefore, agreed by the Mayor and burgesses, that for and towards their paynes and travail in this behalf, every alderman shall pay to the said Edward yearly, so long as he shall continue to be wayte of this borough, 4*s.*, by equal payments at Christmas and Easter, and each of the common council, 2*s.* annually in like manner. All other inhabitants to pay yearly to the said Edward in like manner, such sums as they shall be taxed by the Mayor, recorder, and aldermen."[2]

A license was granted by Queen Elizabeth, on the 15th of February, 1573, which recites that—

"Certain strangers of Holland, Zealand, and other parts of the Low Countries, the dominions of the King of Spain, being of late years, upon lamentable occasions, come into this our Realm of England, and having continued sithence their coming over at various ports and other places in the same; where divers of them, being fishermen, have used the feate and trade of fishing of herring, cod, mackarel, and other fish, according to the season of the year, after the manner of their country. These persons have made humble suit to us, to grant to them our license and assurance, that they may, to a certain number of

[1] *Proceedings in Chancery*, temp. Elizabeth, vol. i. p. 50.

[2] In 1634, the waytes received 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* from the Hall, over and above their liveries, and subscriptions from private individuals, finding such sufficient music as the house shall appoint. In 1652, 1653, and 1656, the *waytes' coates* are mentioned, costing about 1*l.* 1*s.* each. In 1670, the following entry occurs:—

"October 21.—The five musicians elected as waites of this Corporation to be paid a salary of 10*l.* yearly, and to have 40*s.* each, every second year to buy themselves liveries, and they shall each have the ancient badge or cognizance delivered to them to wear, as it was formerly used by the ancient waytes of this borough; and that they shall, at Lady-day and May-day, and the fairs and marts, attend the Mayor, and shall play every night to each family as hath formerly been done.

"1679, September.—Four persons appointed common waites and musicians, to play about the town from a fortnight after Michaelmas to Lady-day, four mornings in each week, Mondays, Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays; for which, and attending upon the Mayor, &c., they are to have 40*s.* each, and each a livery at their entrance, and every two years afterwards.

"In 1734, the waytes were discontinued, and the chamberlain paid two musicians a guinea for attending on May-day.

"In 1741, 20*l.* a-year was directed to be paid to four musicians for playing to the Mayor and the gentlemen on May-day, Lady-day, the four quarter sessions, and other occasions.

"Charge for setting lace on the *fiddler's* cloak, 1*l.* 5*s.*

"1756.—The old badges belonging to the band of music to be exchanged.

"1763.—Six guineas allowed for May-day music.

"1782.—The Mayor directed to produce an improvement in the May-day music, at an expense of not more than ten guineas."—*Corporation Records.*

"The perambulations of 'the waits' in London were nightly in 1656, when they were said to be a great preservation of men's houses in the night."—BURTON'S *Diary*, vol. i. p. 23.

Hosted by Google

householders, quietly and certainly settle themselves in divers towns and other places within our realm of England, and hire and inhabit houses, and use their said trade of fishing. Prepare, pack, and brand the herrings and other fish, which they shall take, after the manner of the said Low Countries. And the same and other their fish so taken to utter and sell, at any place upon the coasts of this our realm, and transport the same into any other realm or country being with us in league or amitie, without contradiction or impeachment. And that the rest, which are not fishermen, may use all occupations which the inhabitants of any town or place where the said strangers shall chance to be placed, do *not use*. Forasmuch, as we are credibly informed that the said strangers do here live godlily and orderly, and towards our people do behave themselves quietly, and that sundry of them do duly apply their fishing to the benefit of this our realm of England, and instruct our subjects here in their manner of fishing, we, for the help of our borough of Boston, by placing therein certain fishermen, and other persons of certain occupations, and for the relief and succour of the said strangers in their afflictions and necessities, do license and give authority to the Mayor and burgesses of the said borough, to allow forty of the countries of Flanders, Holland, and Zealand, aliens born, not denizens, being all householders, master fishermen, and other handicrafts, to inhabit within the said borough or town as follows.

"The Mayor and burgesses to allow and permit the said forty Dutchmen of the said Low Countries, with their servants and families being such people, to inhabit within the said borough. License being granted to lease houses for ten years or under, to the said forty Dutchmen. On the death or removal of any of the forty, the place to be filled with another Dutch alien. Each one of the forty to occupy only one house, shop, &c., and each family not to consist of more than ten persons of their own nation. The fishermen to repair to sea, either in their own boats, or those of other persons, to exercise their trade, and to carry the fish caught and cured after the manner of their own country, to other places along the coast for sale, or to other countries in league and amitie with England."

A power was reserved to the Crown to revoke this license at pleasure.[1]

In 1574 and 1575, when the musters for the army were taken, the town of Boston was charged to raise 108 armed men. In 1575, the coasts of Lincolnshire were infested by pirates, some of whom being apprehended at Boston, the following correspondence took place on the subject:—

"*The following Letter was sent to the Lords of the Counsell by the Mayor of Boston, and Alexander Skynner, Customer of the Port.*

"Our duties unto your Honors most humbly remembered. Whereas certen Robbers, frequenting the Coastes of Lincolnshyer, do now lye at this presente in the Depes, or Mouthe of Boston Haven, not onely to the great discouraging of honest marchants, but also to the utter overthrowe of all trade in these partes; and further, whereas we have apprehended foure of the said companye, and by their examinacons, fynding them to be Pyrates, have committed them to warde, according to the effect of the Queenes Ma^ties^ pclamacon Anno XI. in that behalf provyded; we, according to our bounden duties, have thought good to certifye thus much to your honors whereby we may receive your Lordshipp's further directions therein, we being in doubt what order to take with the said prisoners. And thus we beseech Almythye God to preserve your good Lordshipps in helth. From Boston this last day of April.

"ANTHONY KYME, Maior,
ALEX. SKYNNER, Collector.

"To the Right Honorable the Lords of the Queen's most honorable Counsell."

"*The Queen's Privy Counsell in answer to the above Letter.*

"After our heartye commendacons, perceiving by your letters of the last of Aprill the diligence that ye have used for the apprehencon of certen pyrates in the port of Boston; we comend yr doings in that behalf, and render you our harty thanks for the same, and for answer what shall be done with the prisoners apprehended by you; it shall be meete for you to give notice of yr doings to the Lord Clynton, that is Vice Admiral in those parties; and to participate with him, all such Examynacons as have been taken of them by yr order, that thereupon they may be ordered by his Lordshipp according to Justice, and by such direccon as by Lawe shall be thought mete unto him. And so much shall you signifye

[1] *Charter Book of the Corporation.*

Hosted by Google

to his Lordshipp as directed by us, that he may procede accordinglye; and so bid you hartelye farewell. From Greenwich the VIIIth of May, 1575.

"Yr loving Frends,
W. Burghley, E. Lincoln, T. Sussex, R. Leicester,
T. Knollys, James Crofte, T. Smythe.

"To our lovinge frends the Maior and Burgesses of Boston."

"*Lord Clynton to the Mayor and Burgesses of Boston, for the delivery of certain Pirates the 3d May, 17th Elizabeth.*

"Mr. Maior,—Whereas I have understanding that you have charged yourselves with the custodye of certen prisoners who are suspected of pyracye, and whose causes are not triable, nor determynable within your several Jurisdiccons, but before the highe Admiral of England and his Deputye lawfullye authorized. I have therefore commanded myne officers and Marshall to take them into his custodye, and to receyve them at your hands, excepte you have authoritye for the justefying of their keeping in prison, that you may warrant the same bye; and so referring that to your discretion, I have not to trouble you herein anye further. From Tattershall this IId of Maye,

"Yr very loving frend,
H. Clynton.

"To my very lovinge Frends Mr. Maior and the Justices of the burrowe of Boston." [1]

We have seen that the port of Boston had gone very nearly to ruin at this period, and the town would, consequently, be lamentably fallen from its former condition and commercial importance. This decay seems to have arisen from great and material alterations in the entrance of the river at the Deeps; and from the want of sufficient sea-marks, for the direction of vessels sailing through those Deeps, towards the port. The alterations in the channel of the Witham through the Deeps most probably took place from a want of sufficient fresh or back water to scour out and keep the same open and adequate to the purposes of navigation. In the latter part of this Queen's reign, means were taken to increase this back-water; and Elizabeth, in order to enable the Mayor and burgesses of Boston to repair and maintain the sea-marks, granted to them a Charter of Admiralty over the whole of the "Norman Deeps," with the power of levying certain duties of lastage, ballastage, and anchorage, of all ships entering the said Deeps.

Elizabeth's charter also gave to the Mayor and burgesses all goods and chattels of felons and self-murderers, within the limits of the port; all wrecks, &c.; deodands and forfeited goods. A curious clause in this charter grants to the Mayor and burgesses the power of punishing

"All whoremongers, whores, bawds, panders, and procurers, and all others whatsoever, living lasciviously and incontinently; and also all persons dishonestly and maliciously railing upon every light occasion, which, in English, are commonly called scolds."

The charter also forbids any

"Ordinary officer to intermeddle in the correcting any such offences, committed within the borough of Boston, and liberty of the same; but, that the Mayor and burgesses and their successors, shall enjoy these authorities, and with all the advantages necessarily belonging to the same, without yielding any account or in anywise paying or doing any other thing for the same, to the Queen or her successors." [2]

[1] *Corporation Records.*

[2] *Charter Book of the Corporation.* The following extracts from the "Corporation Records" refer to proceedings growing out of this clause:—

"1575, Jan. 16. —— ——, alderman, in open court, before the Mayor, aldermen, and common council, did openly confess with a penitent heart, and lowly submission, that he had committed adultery and fornication within the said borough. Upon which confession, the whole body, with one consent, considering the same offence to be most odious before God, and also shameful in this world, to the discredit of this house, and the worshipful companie of the same, have, at this instance, dismissed the said —— of this company as an alderman, and likewise of the liberties of this house. The Mayor, considering the said —— was an alderman, and what slander might ensue to the Corporation if he

Hosted by Google

A statute for regulating wages was passed in 1576, and the Mayor directed that the labourers of the borough should be called together to be ordered for their wages accordingly. The company of Merchant Adventurers in London were induced at this time (1576), by means of the Lord Treasurer, to admit ten of the inhabitants of the borough to be members thereof; the Corporation appointed the Mayor (Richard Field), Anthony Kyme, Alexander Skinner (customer), George Earl, Andrew Leake, John Harcastle, Richard Jeffery, Peter Pantoye, and William Field of Boston, and William Evans of London, to be such members. In a letter, addressed to the Lord Treasurer, dated 7th November, 1576, the Mayor says, after mentioning the names of the persons appointed,

"And because they be somewhat weak in knowledge and ability (and yet very willing to revive the decayed trade of this port to their power), therefore we beseech your Honour to stand so much the rather their friend."

The Corporation of Boston wished that Hull, Lynn, and Lincoln, would nominate

"Some mete merchants not free of Boston, but whom they offered to make free, but could obtain none, they were therefore driven to make a hard choice among their own townsmen."

In another letter the Mayor states,

"That the last seven persons mentioned above were to receive the license money for the exportation of 3000 quarters of grain wherewith to pay their several fines (entrance subscription) to the Governor and Fellowship of the English House, and their other expenses beyond the sea."

The Mayor adds,

"God be praised there is great plenty of grain, and the price now of barley and beans not above 9*s.* or 10*s.* the quarter."

In a postscript it is added, that

"Mr. Dunstayne Anyes, the Queen's Majesty's grocer, wished to have the privilege of exporting 1000 of the above-mentioned 3000 quarters of grain, great part of it in beans, which could best be spared, and to transport the same to the town of Bayona in Gallicia; for which he could give his bond to return the same in reäls of plate into her Majesty's Mint, and in other commodities of Portugal." [1]

There is nothing further relative to the proceedings of these merchants in the Records of the Corporation.

The poor appear to have been treated with very great rigour at this time; whenever any one applied for relief from the money gathered for the poor, the collector, with one or two constables, went to the house of such applicant,

"And took an inventory of everything found there, and of everything owing to such poor person; none of the articles included in such inventory to be sold or made away with without the consent of the collector and constables. And when such person shall die, the

should put the said —— to open punishment for the said offences; and also that he found the said —— to have great penitence, and did willingly submit himself to such punishment as the said Mayor might appoint, and for other great signs of penitence which might appear in the said ——, did refuse to put him to open punishment, but sentenced him to pay for the said offence the sum of 5*l.* to the poor of the borough. A certificate was made out under the seal of the borough relative to the punishment of —— —— for incontinence."

"1580, 25th October. —— ——, one of the common councilmen, to be dismissed for incontinent life and fornication with one —— ——, widow."

"1588.—Dr. Browne took to London, to show to the Lord of Canterbury the charter concerning the punishment of lewd and lascivious livers."

"1605.—Agreed, that Mr. Irby for the Corporation, and Mr. Ellis for my Lord Bishop, shall, the next assizes, consider the validity of the charters respecting the punishment of incontinence, and such-like crimes, to be inflicted by the Mayor, and, as they two shall think fit, for the same hereafter to be ordered."

"1644.—Agreed, that the charter ordinance for the punishment of fornication, &c., shall be duly put into execution."

This is the last notice of the subject in the *Records*.

[1] *Corporation Records*, and *Lansdowne MSS.* No. 22, articles 64 and 65.

Hosted by Google

collector and constables shall make appraisement of such goods, &c., and shall sell the same, and place the proceeds thereof in the chest in the churche provided for the same. And if the deceased leave any children, who are poor and needy, they shall have such relief therefrom as the Mayor, &c., shall judge right."[1]

In 1580, it was agreed "to trayne our soldiers (train-bands) *within* our liberties, according to our commission and not *out* of them."[2] The Lord Treasurer (Burleigh) represented to the officers of the Customs at Boston, that he had been informed great quantities of grain and provisions, &c., had been lately shipped from Boston to the Low Countries; the officers replied to this charge, under date 16th August, 1584, that no provisions whatever had been transported, nor anything excepting 260 qrs. of barley, malt, and beans, and that by virtue of the Queen's license; nor did they have any suspicion that such shipment was likely to be attempted.[3]

The town was required, in 1585, to keep a certain quantity of gunpowder and match on hand, and purchased six barrels of the former at 11*d.* the pound, and 250 pounds of match. During the next year a further requisition was made for gunpowder; and a deputation was sent to the Earl of Rutland to obtain "a mitigation of the provision of gunpowder assigned to the Corporation." A quantity of gunpowder appears to have been kept on hand so late as 1618, and the "matche" is mentioned in 1629. Three barrels of gunpowder were bought by the Corporation in 1626, and "laid in the innermost chamber of the Hall."[4] During this year assessors were appointed to levy the Queen's subsidy of a fifteenth upon goods, and a tenth upon real estate.

In 1586, the town of Boston was divided into six wards for the better government of the same. Letters were received from Sir Anthony Thorold and Sir Edward Dymock, Lieutenant of the county, "touching Jesuits and seminaries, and loud seditious talk in inns and alehouses, and stating that musters must be drawn."[5]

CAMDEN (*circa* 1586) says of Boston, "It is at present handsomely built, and drives a considerable trade, and the inhabitants apply themselves both to trade and grazing of cattle."[6]

Boston appears to have been afflicted with the plague during the latter part of the sixteenth century. In 1585, "the house of Thomas Preston was ordered to be shut up, being supposed to be infected with the plague." An assessment was made in that year for the "benefit of the persons visited with the plague;" from the words of the following order, relative to this assessment, it appears that the disorder broke out again after it was considered to have subsided; for "it was agreed that half the collection for the *late* visited people should be applied for the relief of the *now* visited people, and sundry sums were given by the Corporation for the relief of those visited by the plague." In 1586, additional collections were made, and a house and two acres of pasture were rented for the use of the visited poor. In 1587, the Mayor (Thomas Gresby) was

[1] *Corporation Records.*

[2] *Ibid.* The following entries occur upon this subject. "1580.—Lord Clinton applied to for a horse for a demy-lance, and furniture for him, which he hath promised to the town. Another horse for a demy-lance to be purchased at Peterborough, the price to be 10*l.* in money. The two demy-lances and two light horse to be kept at the charge of the Corporation." In 1584, the county of Lincoln was directed to "trayne up to armes" 270 men; of this number the city of Lincoln trained 10, and Boston 20.—(PECK'S *Desid. Curiosa*, vol. i. lib. 2, p. 25.) 1585.—The setting forth of three soldiers, ordered by the Lord-lieutenant (the Earl of Rutland), cost 12*l.* 9*s.* 1587.—An assessment, made for the levying 6*l.* towards the "setting forth of the soldiers." This was in preparation for the threatened Spanish invasion. In 1599, 12*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* was assessed upon the inhabitants of Boston for "trainings." 1626.—The inhabitants of Boston charged to bear arms were directed to be at Lincoln on the 9th May. It was resolved that such course shall be taken for *preventing* the same as the Mayor and aldermen shall think fit.

[3] *Lansdown MSS.* No. 41, article 36.

[4] *Corporation Records.*

[5] *Ibid.*

[6] GOUGH'S *Camden*, vol. ii. p. 225.

Hosted by Google

directed to keep his house, "by reason that it was visited by sickness, and not to go abroad in the town until further orders." In 1588, "one Willeman, of Holm, in Huntingdonshire, was sent for, supposed to be skilled in cleansing infected houses; a number of houses belonging to the Corporation in St. John's Row, appear to have been used as pest-houses at this time."[1]

The year 1587 appears to have been one of scarcity or dearth, for the Mayor was allowed three-quarters of wheat in addition to his usual stipend, on account of the hard year.[2]

Letters patent were granted by the Queen, dated 20th of February, 1586, to Thomas Wilkes, one of the Clerks of the Privy Council, giving him, and his heirs and assigns, the privilege of making *white salt* in the ports of Lynn, Boston, and Kingston-upon-Hull, for twenty-one years, and to sell and utter the same to their own benefit, paying for the privilege annually into the Exchequer the sum of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* All other persons were forbid, under severe penalties, to make, bring in, or offer for sale, any white salt into any of the said ports, or any of their dependencies. The officers of the Customs, &c., not to permit any entry of white salt in their books, during the term of twenty-one years, without the permission of the said Thomas Wilkes:—who stipulates, during the term of his patent, to make and provide good and sufficient white salt for the use of the three ports and their members, and the adjoining neighbourhood. If he fails to do this, then to be lawful for any other person to bring in salt to supply the deficiency, until a sufficient supply shall again be offered by the patentee.[3]

This chartered monopoly was opposed by the Corporation of Boston, and a suit to test its legality was commenced as early as May 1586.[4] In their plea they alleged that the patentee did not keep a sufficient supply of salt, that the price was increased by his monopoly, &c. &c.[5] A Scotch vessel, laden with salt, arrived in Boston, 19th May, 1586, and the "Mayor fixed the price thereof according to the ancient custom and usage, because Mr. Wilkes had not provided any salt for the use of the borough." The dealers in salt in the town assisted by contribution in carrying on the suit. It appears, however, that the patentee maintained his privilege, or rather compromised with the Corporation; but in 1599, suit was again commenced, in connexion with the Corporation of Lynn, for the "overthrow of the patent," with what success is not stated.[6] A subsidy was assessed in 1591 upon all persons having 100*s.* annual lands and upwards, and 8*l.* annual profits from goods. To this subsidy Richard Botler, Esq., Margaret Smith, widow, and the Corporation of Boston, each paid 20*l.* Anthony Irby paid 12*l.*; nine others, various sums from 5*l.* to 8*l.* each. For goods Andrew Briggs paid 16*l.* William Gannock and Richard Stephenson paid 12*l.* each. Henry Ashe, Mayor, William Erle, Francis Gwyne, and William Tyndale, paid 10*l.* each. John Gawdry, 9*l.* Richard Robinson, 9*l.* Thomas Doughty and five others, 8*l.* each; and Margaret Bell, widow, 7*l.*[7]

In the year 1591, the ship called "'God's Grace,' of Boston, was stopped to take 200 soldiers into Normandy." The meaning of this most probably is, that the vessel was pressed into the royal service for the purpose of transporting troops into France; for it appears from Queen Elizabeth's Charter to the Mayor and burgesses of Boston,

"That it should be lawful for the Admirals of England, or their deputies, from time to

[1] *Corporation Records.* [2] *Ibid.*
[3] *Lansdown MSS.* No. 52.
[4] *Corporation Records.*
[5] It appears that Mr. Wilkes' principal manufactory of salt was at Sunderland; and he alleges, in reply to the plea of the Corporation, that the "*coal at Sunderland serves to no other use than making salt.*"—*Lansdown MSS.* No. 52, Article 1587.
[6] *Corporation Records.*
[7] *Harleian MSS.* 366, p. 191.

Hosted by Google

time for ever, to enter into the borough, Deeps, &c., and to arrest ships, seamen, and fishermen, in the time of war." [1]

A "*hoy*," called the "Grace of God" of Newcastle, was also stopped to assist in this carriage of soldiers to Normandy. The amount allowed for each man's passage was 6*s.* 8*d.* The entire expense was 137*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*, of which 120*l.* was repaid 24th September.[2] A subsidy was levied in 1593, but the roll is so much damaged that what therein relates to Boston cannot be deciphered.[3] A great dearth of corn took place in 1594, when William Gannocke, and nine other persons, agreed, for the relief of the inhabitants and others resorting to the market, to furnish a sufficient supply of barley twice a-week, "until it shall please God to send new corn from the earth," at 10*s.* per quarter.[4]

Margaret Lound, widow, had a suit in Chancery about this time with Michael Pannell to recover from him the title-deeds to a messuage in Boston which belonged to the plaintiff's husband.[5]

In 1594, Lord Treasurer Burleigh wrote to the Deputy-Lieutenants of Lincolnshire, that heretofore the parts of Holland had been charged only one-sixth part of the assessment of the county in the charge towards the wars and otherwise, but that lately for the levy of men and money for Ireland, the parts of Holland were charged a full fourth of the shire, Lord Burleigh, as lord-lieutenant of the county, prayed the deputy-lieutenants to consider the question so as to settle it for the future. In 1598, the Lords Commissioners determined that the rates should continue two-thirds of one-half for Kesteven, and one-third of one-half for Holland.[6] In 1601, a mill to grind corn was set up, in which all persons who unlawfully begged, or spent their time idly, were to be employed.[7] The custom of taking part of the rent of the Corporation lands in *sugar* is first mentioned in the case of a lease of three acres of land, the rent of which was fixed at 30*s.* and a *sugar-loaf of six pounds weight* annually to the Mayor.[8] The Attorney-General brought an action against Leonard Cammock, Mayor of Boston, in 1602, respecting the liberty of fishing and fowling in Friskney and Wainfleet lordships.[9] An assessment of the county of Lincoln, *circa* 1603, gives the following names in Boston:—

	£
Richard Bolles, Esq.	40
Margaret Smith, widow	30
Anthony Irby, Esq.	20
Thomas Brown	20
Thomas Eresbie	10

The plague raged again in 1603, and the Mart was not held in consequence; a correspondence was held with Lord Burleigh on the subject, which will be found in a subsequent chapter.

In the old comedy of "*A Mad World my Masters*," written by Thomas Middleton, about this time, the author makes one of his *dramatis personæ* say, in reply to being told that a party with whom he has met are Lincolnshire men,—

"Oh, the honestest thieves of all come out of Lincolnshire; the kindest-natured gentlemen! they'll rob a man with conscience: they have a feeling of what they go about, and will steal with tears in their eyes. Ah, pitiful gentlemen!"[10]

In connexion with this dramatic reference, it may be observed that THOMAS HEYWOOD, a dramatic writer of considerable reputation at this period, was a

[1] *Corporation Records.*
[2] *Ibid.*
[3] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[4] *Corporation Records.*
Suits in Chancery, Reign of Elizabeth.
[6] *Old Writing in the Corporation Archives.*
[7] *Corporation Records.*
[8] *Ibid.*
[9] *Proceedings in Chancery.*
[10] Act II. p. 303.

Hosted by Google

Lincolnshire man by birth; and in his "Funeral Elegy upon the Death of Sir George St. Poole of Lincolnshire," he calls that gentleman "*my countryman.*"

The people of Boston appear to have entertained a very humble opinion of the condition of their town at this period; since, in a petition directed to be presented to Parliament in 1607, they ask that "Boston may be put among the *decayed towns.*"[1] There was, however, a desire to improve the appearance of the town, and to diminish the chance of accident by fire; for, in the same year, a bill was presented to Parliament, ordering that

"No man shall pull down a house upon any fore-front within the borough, but he shall build the same again with timber, stone and tile, no more thatch to be used, under pain of forfeiting the whole to the Corporation; and all new houses were to be covered with tiles."[2]

This year the chief constables were directed "to assess the west side of Boston, with the hundred of Skirbeck, and not to assess the *whole* of Boston more than Freiston."[3]

The system of making presents to public men of whom any favour was solicited, or from whom any benefit was received, was established very early by the Corporation, and we have a curious list to exhibit in a subsequent section. We impute no improper motives to either giver or receivers on any of these occasions, but merely record them as we find them stated in the Records of the Corporation.

James I. granted a charter to Boston, bearing date 17th August, 1604 (second year of his reign), in which he renewed and confirmed the former charters, and endowed the Corporation with fresh privileges and immunities.

It appears that a market was about this time held at Swineshead; for the Corporation Records state, that "a commission was appointed in 1613, to take measures for the suppression of Swineshead market, which had been recently established."

In this year the Corporation expended 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for "provision *behind* by this town for muttons and beeves for his Majesty's household." The town asked for relief in 1615, "in respect of provisions levied upon the town." And, in 1618, a letter was addressed to Sir John Langton, Sir John Reed, Anthony Irby, and others, by whom the application on behalf of the town had been made, by Lord Knowles and other members of the Board of Green Cloth. This letter stated

"That the inhabitants of Boston had not usually in former times served any provision for his Majesty of *pullings* (poultry), *wax*, or *butter*, and that they did not think it convenient that they should be charged with provision of that kind."

There is no further entry in the record of this demand being continued; at least there is no evidence of anything having been paid.

A publication of the year 1614 says:

"To the northward of Lynn is Boston, a proper town, and like unto Holland soil for low grounds, and sands coming in; but yet there are few fishermen, although it is a most fit place for busses; if that they had but once the taste of them, they would soon find good liking."[4]

There was a great flood "*and overflowing of the ground*" within the borough in the early part of 1615; and the preceding winter had been very severe, with much frost and snow. And to these succeeded an "*exceeding mortality of sheep*

[1] *Corporation Records.* [2] *Ibid.*
[3] *Old Document in the Corporation Archives.*
[4] *England's Way to win Wealth, &c.*, by T. GENTLEMAN; printed in 1614.—*Harleian Miscellany*, vol. iii. p. 243.

Hosted by Google

and cattle."[1] The parish registers show that about the year 1618 the trades of dishmakers, "*fret-workers,*" weavers, and hair-weavers, were rather extensively practised in Boston. The Quarter-Sessions for the parts of Holland had anciently been held at Boston; but it appears that at this time they had been removed, since, in 1622, "the Earl of Exeter was urged that the County Quarter Sessions might be held at Boston as formerly."[2] There was an order to partially light the town during the Mart, made so early as 1575, for which see the account of the Mart on a subsequent page; and in 1623 the Corporation ordered "two dozen links to be bought for the town." But nothing further is recorded upon the subject until the middle of the eighteenth century. A Bill was before the House of Commons in 1624 for establishing a free school, and building a house of correction at Boston, but it did not become a law. It appears to have been under discussion on April 26th, 27th, and 28th of this year.[3] The plague visited the town and neighbourhood in 1625; and the fair, then usually held on St. James's day (25th July), was omitted this year "for fear of spreading the plague, which now is in the City of London and divers other places."[4] Letters were received by the Mayor, 28th July, 1626, from the King's Council, "commanding the fortifying the town. These letters were openly published; and it was concluded to have conference respecting them with the justices near adjoining to Boston, before anything further should be done therein."

The journals of the Corporation do not show that anything further was done therein. An order was received from the King's Council, 28th July of this year, commanding the town to furnish

"A man-of-war, or ship for his Majesty's present service. The Corporation appointed a Committee to proceed to London and to act in the business as best for the town. Letters were written on the 7th August to the towns which were members of the port, concerning their bearing their proportion of the expense of the ship charged upon the port and its neighbours."[5]

In January 1627, further letters were received from the King's Council respecting this ship, which Thomas Coney (Town Clerk) was directed to reply to. In 1631, Mr. Coney was directed to "pay all the accounts of the Corporation in the Exchequer for the great ship." In 1635, the town of Spalding petitioned against being assessed as a member of the port of Boston towards raising the money levied upon Boston; but the assessment was confirmed.[6] In August of this year, the time originally allowed for furnishing the ship was extended; and the Town Clerk was sent to London to petition the Lords of the Council for relief in this matter. And in November, he advised the Mayor that he had obtained a remission of 130*l.* in the amount assessed. From a subsequent entry (April 19, 1638), it appears that the amount finally paid by the town was 70*l.*[7]

[1] *Corporation Records.* [2] *Ibid.*

[3] *Index to Journals of the House of Commons*, 1624, 21 and 22 James I.

[4] *Corporation Records.* [5] *Ibid.* [6] *Ibid.*

[7] *Corporation Records.* The following extract from the celebrated writ for levying ship-money without the consent of Parliament, contains what therein relates to the county of Lincoln. "Anno Dom. 1635, 11 Charles I. CHARLES, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, &c., &c. To our trusty and well-beloved Counsellor, Thomas Lord Coventry, Keeper of our Great Seal of England, greeting:—These are to will and require you, that for the safeguard of the seas and defence of the realm, you issue forth, or cause to be issued forth, of our High Court of Chancery, these ensuing writs in the form following, with duplicates of them under our Great Seal of England, unto the counties, cities, towns, and places hereafter ensuing, and for so doing, this shall be your warrant. These are to be charged with one ship of three hundred and fifty tons, manned with one hundred and fifty men, and double equipages, and with munition, wages, and victuals.

"Rex, &c., vicecomiti comitatus nostri LINCOLN
Majori, civibus, et burgensibus civitatis LINCOLN
Majori, et burgensibus burgi de BOSTON.
Majori, et ballivis burgi de GRIMSBY MAGNA.
Aldermannis et burgensibus ville sive burgi de STAMFORD.
Aldermannis et burgensibus ville sive burgi de GRANTHAM, ac probis hominibus in eisdem civitate, burgis, villis, et membris eorundem, et in comitatu ejusdem civitatis; ac in villis de SPALDING, WAINFLEET, GAINSBURGH, et LOUTH, ac in omnibus aliis burgis, villis, villatis, hamlettis, ac aliis locis, in dicto comitatu Lincoln. Salutem."

Hosted by Google

The Records state, under date March 2, 1627,—

"There was placed in the great Presse a tally out of the Exchequer, made to Mr. Trollope for the benevolence which was given by this town for the defence of the Palatinate, in the time of King James."

A writ of *quo warranto* was issued against the Corporation of Boston in the reign of Charles I.; and pleadings and judgment were had thereon at Trinity Term, 1627. The information charged was,

"That the Corporation claimed and exercised the right to be a body corporate, to use a common seal, to have jurisdiction marked out by metes and bounds, to elect a mayor and burgesses, to hold a court, and assemble in a council-house, and elect common council, to make statutes, laws, &c.; to fine and imprison the disobedient, and govern by the statutes; to take money for admission into the Corporation; to exclude and disfranchise whom they please; to have justices of the peace, a recorder, and other officers, a court of record, and view of frank pledge; pillory, tumbril, and gallows, goods and chattels of felons, fugitives, and outlaws, deodands and treasure-troves; to hold a market and fairs, to exclude foreigners from selling in the market, unless admitted and allowed on payment of fines; all of which privileges and liberties they are charged with having usurped, to the injury of the King's prerogative, and contempt of his dignity. They are, therefore, ordered to show by what warrant they claim to have, and to exercise their liberties and franchises."

To which the Mayor and burgesses reply and show that

"They have exercised, and do exercise, the liberties and franchises alleged; by prescription, as an ancient borough, and that the men and inhabitants, on the 14th May, Anno 37 Henry VIII. (1545), and from time immemorial, were a body corporate; and have used, and exercised within the precincts thereof, two fairs or marts every year; one on the day of St. George and two days next following, and on the day of St. James, and the two days next following; and during that time have had weekly free markets on Wednesdays and Saturdays; and that by immemorial custom, no stranger was allowed to sell or buy of a stranger, except victuals, unless at fairs. That on the 14th of May, 37 Henry VIII. and immemorially, there were public and private ways, and a great bridge, walls, and a sea-bank. Great part of which the bailiffs and burgesses have repaired, and are bound to repair; and towards the repairs and amendments thereof, have been used to receive the various tolls which they have claimed; and as to the other liberties, &c. which they are charged with having usurped, they claim to have them because they are incorporated and seised of the same, under the charter granted them by HENRY VIII. That the said charter granted a reasonable toll for wares and merchandise there bought and sold, and prisage, stallage, pontage, lastage, wharfage, and passage, in like manner as the Mayor and burgesses of Lynn Regis then had, or were accustomed to have. That the Mayor, &c. accepted the aforesaid charter, and hitherto have used the said liberties from the time of making the same. That Queen ELIZABETH, on the 10th of Feb. in the 15th year of her reign (1573), granted the said Corporation the privilege of holding a fair or mart on the feast of St. Andrew yearly, and for eight days continually next following, with tolls of prisage, stallage, &c. That King JAMES I., in the second year of his reign (1604), granted all the liberties above pleaded. That by virtue of these charters the Mayor and burgesses have claimed and do claim the liberties, privileges, &c. which they have exercised; and that *they have not usurped* by such exercise any of the privileges, or injured the dignity of their sovereign lord the King, as they are charged with having done, and pray the judgment of the Court in their behalf, because they have never used the liberties which they claim contrary to the object for which they were granted."

The judgment of the Court was, that—

"The Mayor and burgesses of Boston should have, enjoy, and use, all the liberties, privileges, and franchises specified within the borough of Boston, and the precincts thereof, except the liberty to imprison all persons as well of the borough aforesaid, as coming or sojourning to, or within the same borough, who shall be disobedient to the statutes and ordinances of the borough."[1]

A traveller through Lincolnshire in 1634 thus describes his passage across the country from Lynn by Wisbeach to Spalding, Deeping, and Sleaford:—

[1] *Corporation Archives.*

Hosted by Google

"We thought it not so fit to pass the Washes, being neither firm nor safe for travellers, especially now of late by reason of the new-made sluices and devices for turning of the natural course of the waters near adjoining; and, therefore, we rather choose to go by Wisbech, where we spent the best part of an hour in viewing a little army of artificers venting, contriving, and acting outlandish devices about the same. Thence over Tidd Sluice, the parting of the shires of Norfolk and Lincoln; and so over a rich flat level of ground for Spalding, which we reached at nightfall, and were strongly lodged at the castle. We feared somewhat as we entered the town, seeing the bridge pulled down, that we could not have passed the river; but when we came to it, we found not so much water in it as would have drowned a mouse.

"At this the town and country thereabout much murmured; but let them content themselves, since the fen-drainers have undertaken to make their river navigable forty feet broad and six feet deep, from Fossdeck Slough to Deeping, which they need not be long about, having 600 men daily at work in it. Early the next morning we heard the drum beat, which caused us to inquire the reason thereof, and roused us from our castle; and it was told us, that it was for a second army of *water ingeniers*. From Deeping we proceeded to Sleaford, where we dined and viewed the fair church and ornaments there. Of the town we can say but little; only this, that it is furnished with a market, and graced with a session, and also with two knights' houses,—Sir Robert Carr's and Sir Hammond Witchcote's."[1]

We have thrown into a note a narrative of the unfortunate circumstances which attended a number of passengers who took a passage from Boston to Harwich in 1636.[2]

The plague again visited the town and neighbourhood of Boston in 1637.[3]

Boston was a place of considerable importance during the contest between King and Parliament at the latter part of King Charles I.'s reign. The first notice relating to this period is in the Corporation Records, under date 20th May, 1641, when there is a charge of *5l.* for disbursement of soldiers, "who went from Boston to Sleaford; and 20*s.* for expenses relating to Train Bands." In February of this year, the Commons had appointed the Earl of Lincoln and Lord Willoughby of Parham Lieutenants for the county of Lincoln. The Parliamentary publications, under date 14th July, 1642, say,—

"Information was given that his Majesty intended putting garrisons in Lynn, Boston and other sea towns, whereupon it was directed that a general order be drawn to oppose that illegal act." On Tuesday, 29th July, 1642, "an ordinance was made for Boston, in Lincolnshire, as for all other corporate towns, to train and exercise in a peaceable manner, and to preserve their magazines for the King and Parliament.'"

[1] BRAYLEY'S *Graphic and Historical Illustrator*, 1834, p. 46.

[2] "One of the most remarkable circumstances attending the settlement of New England, is the countenance given to the undertaking by the family of Clinton, Earl of Lincoln. Two ladies of this family, Lady Arbella, the wife of Isaac Johnson of Clipstone, in Rutlandshire, and Lady Susanna, wife of John Humfrey, two of the daughters of Thomas, the third Earl, removed themselves to the new country while in the prime of life; the former of them as early as 1630. Another of the daughters married John Gorges, who was much concerned in the New England affairs.

"Their uncle, Sir Henry Fynes, as he was called, rather than Clinton, was a zealous Puritan, as were his descendants, and also his near relative, Sir James Harington of Ridlington: and this leads me to think that the company of eighty persons, who, in 1636, sailed from Boston in the ship Prosperous, having been embarked by Harington Fynes, the son of Sir Henry, were Puritan emigrants making their way for New England.

"Their unfortunate fate is related in the following deposition made on August 2d, in 1637, by Marmaduke Rayson of Hull, gentleman.

"Whereas Harington Fynes, Esquire, about the beginning of May, 12th of Charles I., caused about fourscore men to be shipped at Boston, in Lincolnshire, as passengers, with intent that they should be landed at Harwich; for the landing of whom, Sir Henry Fynes, of Kirkstead in Lincolnshire, Knight, and Robert Hutton of Lynn, in the county of Norfolk, by their obligation, dated —th May, in the twelfth year of Charles, became bound to his Majesty in 600*l.* Now this deponent declares that he was one of the said persons so shipped, and for which the said obligation was entered into, and that the said ship and men being in their passage from Boston towards Harwich, they were set upon and taken by French pirates, and were robbed and stripped, both of their apparel and all their other goods and provisions in the said ship, and so were violently carried away; but it happened that a ship of Dunkirk met with them, and chased away the French ship, and did carry the said ship in which this deponent, with the residue of the said passengers, then were, towards Dunkirk, but yet, by the said Dunkirker's direction, this deponent and the residue of the said passengers were set ashore upon the French coast, by means whereof the said passengers could not be landed at Harwich, according to the condition of the said obligation."—HUNTER'S *Founders of New Plymouth*, 1854, p. 196.

[3] *Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

A number of associations were formed about this time for mutual assistance and support against the unconstitutional course pursued by the King. OLIVER CROMWELL was particularly active in organising what was called the "*Eastern Association,*" which at first consisted of the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Cambridge, and Hertfordshire. Huntingdonshire soon after joined; and Lincolnshire was assisted, by Cromwell's operations, to "free herself and to join the Association," which she did in September 1642. We find it stated, in a newspaper dated 19th of that month,—

"That the Cavaliers were quite cashiered in Lincolnshire; that Boston was well fortified by the inhabitants; but that the Earl of Lindsey intended shortly to besiege that town, 'owing it a great grudge for having seized some ships laden with corn from Holland, and apprehending some officers intending to assist his lordship: but it is believed he will be very roughly entertained.'"[1]

The newspapers of the period furnish much information relative to the successive steps which had been taken to place Boston in this position. On the 19th June, 1642,—

"Lincolnshire made known its readiness, alacrity, and cheerfulness, to yield obedience in speedy putting the ordinance for the militia in execution. The Lord Willoughby of Parham also further intimated the intention of that county to defend his Majesty's person, and to preserve the privileges of Parliament, and to oppose all such as endeavour to separate his Majesty from his great counsel of Parliament."[2]

"18th July, Master Speaker declared to the House of Commons, that he had received a letter from the High Sheriff of the county of Lincoln, enclosing a petition of a very strange nature and language, from divers gentlemen of the county (the greater part whereof were Papists), to desire the Commons would comply with the King's demands in the delivery up of Hull to him, and to adjourn the Parliament to some other place, whereby his Majesty might, with more security, come to them, and some other requests much of that nature. Upon which petition there was a great debate, for that there was none appeared to avouch the same (as is the usual way), whereupon it was ordered the same should remain in custody of the Clerk of the House, and the said High Sheriff[3] called to answer the same. Then, also, was presented a petition, signed by thousands of the freeholders and gentry of the county, against the Commission of Array, and in favour of the ordinance for the militia."[4]

On the 26th July, Sir John Monson brought the following propositions from the King to the Mayor, aldermen, and inhabitants of Boston:—

"*First,* his Majesty required that you suffer not any further mustering or training of men, countenanced by any authority whatever, contrary to his commands. *Secondly,* that you declare your unanimous resolution to resist the landing or taking in of any forces without his Majesty's allowance; and if any such thing should be attempted, that you desire the contribution of his power, and the county's force, to assist you in so great and necessary public duty, tending to the preservation of the public peace: and his Majesty will be forbearing to send any force amongst you."

The Mayor and aldermen replied as follows,—

"They said they were not in fear of any forces coming to their town, in opposition to his Majesty; and, therefore, did not conceive need of any to be sent thither. But thought it would be of ill consequence to these parts, and would fill the minds of his peaceable and quiet subjects with new fears and jealousies. And they declare themselves, that they would not receive any forces under the command of any against his Majesty and the peace of the kingdom; but will resist the same to their powers: and touching the mustering of men within the borough, contrary to his Majesty's command, they conceive the Mayor and aldermen have already satisfied his Majesty concerning the same, and the Mayor and aldermen will endeavour to make good what they have therein already sent to his Majesty."[5]

[1] *Perfect Diurnal*, Sept. 19, 1642.
[2] VICARS' *Parliamentary Chronicle.*
[3] Sir Edward Heron.
[4] *Perfect Diurnal*, 18 and 25 July, 1642.
[5] *More, Later, and Truer Newes, from Somersetshire, Boston, &c.* London: Printed for R. A. August 16, 1642.

Hosted by Google

A letter from Boston, dated 29th August, 1642, says,—

"This day there came an honest man to this town, in all haste, to tell us that the country did rise about Skegnesse on our Lincolnshire coast, and had apprehended Colonel Sir William Ballingdean, Major Killegrew, Captain Dolman, and eight other Cavaliers, that were newly landed there from Holland. And had also seized upon twelve trunks and hampers heavily laden, and had put them all into a small vessel, to send them to Boston, to secure their persons and goods, that they might be sent to the Parliament. Our Boston men, having notice thereof, presently manned out a good vessel with volunteers and victuals, took the prisoners into her, and sent them by sea to London: by land they could not bring them, for the Nottingham Cavaliers. But, by the way, let me tell you, that one canonical parson, and one Ellison, servant to the Earl of Lindsey, railed at us for being so officious, threatening us with revenge; whereupon we unhorsed them both, bound them in a cart, and sent them on board the vessel, to be carried to London with the rest. We expect the Cavaliers here to annoy us; we have 100 fighting men well provided, who will give a good account of this town for the King and Parliament." [1]

September 1. This day a letter from Boston about a ship driven into that harbour, which has been seized for the King and Parliament, in which were six trunks filled with money and some ammunition, which are bringing up to London.[2] We next find that the Mayor received a letter from the King, requiring him to release the gentlemen that came out of Holland, and those goods they brought with them, belonging to Prince Rupert,[3] which were stayed. The Mayor returned an answer to his Majesty, that the men and goods were shipped in a vessel well manned and victualled, and sent up to the Parliament. That his Majesty need not doubt of the affections of that town to serve him and his Parliament; and beseeching his Majesty to favour their zeal in doing those things which they conceived conduced to the peace of the kingdom and his Majesty's safety; and particularly for their preparations to defend that town against all opposition in these dangerous and distracted times. Before this letter was written,

"Intelligence came that the Cavaliers were coming with 300 horse to burn and pillage the town, for the staying of these Cavaliers which came from Holland. Whereupon we sent to Lynn, who furnished us with five pieces of ordnance, guarded with 1000 volunteers of the county, well armed; and within six hours after, 1000 more of the neighbouring townes came to assist us. We mounted our ordnance, planting them in the passages into the town, and were all put in readiness for the encounter. We sent out our scouts, but could not hear of the Cavaliers approaching. I am confident our Boston men, with the volunteers that came to help us, would not have proved short of the *Brummagem* and *Coventry* men, that so courageously beat and repelled the Cavaliers; all the country about us are so forward to help us, that we are glad to send to them to stay at home, and am confident that in six hours warning we may have 4000 men to aid us. But if a Cavalier came for help, unless it be from one of *Balaam's* priests, Papists, or delinquents, he will find no shelter."[4]

"This day, Sept. 2, there was a ship brought into the harbour at Boston, and seized for the use of the King and Parliament (five more ships were discovered upon the sea, which are not yet taken), laden with provision of arms and powder, and six trunks filled with money, which are likewise bringing up to the Parliament."[5]

The King was so much offended with the people of Boston for apprehending the Cavaliers, that he sent warrants throughout Lincolnshire, making it unlawful for any one to aid and assist that town; and also commanding all persons to forbear taking up arms on any pretence whatever, without express warrant under his Majesty's own hand.

"But the whole body of that county stand very well affected to the Parliament; and, notwithstanding these warrants, the Cavaliers dare not enter Boston."[6]

[1] From a newspaper of the period. *Special Passages.*

[2] *A True Diurnal*, September 1.

[3] Robert, in one paper.

[4] *Special Passages and Certain Information*, 6th September.

[5] *True and Perfect Relation*, &c. London: printed for T. S., September 2, 1642.

[6] *Perfect Diurnal*, September 10, 1642.

Hosted by Google

This account is corroborated by VICARS, who says,

"Lincolnshire was declared most resolute for the King and Parliament, and had raised great sums of money, plate, horse, and arms for the Parliament, and had well-nigh quitted all their parts of the Cavaliers. Some persons, who had before engaged to lend money, plate, and horse to the King, had relinquished that intention, and most willingly underwritten to lend horse and money to the Parliament's use."[1]

"Sir EDWARD HERON, High Sheriff of Lincolnshire, was charged with being a great disturber of the peace of the county, and proclaimed as such; and all that adhered to him were declared to be traitors. Sir Edward was taken prisoner by the well-affected people of the county, as he was conveying a load of ammunition to his own house, intending to stand upon his guard there, and to join the rest of the malignants as soon as he could."

He was taken to Boston, and thence to London with a guard; he was brought before the Parliament, and, after examination, committed to the Tower.[2]

On October 8th, Parliament resolved that the expenses of apprehending Sir Edward Heron and bringing him to London should be defrayed out of the money, plate, and goods seized in his house by Sir Anthony Irby,[3] or his officers. And that the arms taken from Sir Edward Ayscough's house by the Under-Sheriff, being the public arms of the county, be made good out of the goods, &c., seized in Sir Edward Heron's house, and restored to the custody of Sir Edward Ayscough.[4]

At this time the bridge at Wainfleet was considered a very important pass; and a guard was, in consequence, frequently maintained there.[5]

A rate was laid upon Boston this year to raise 100*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* for the service of the Government, being the last portion of four subsidies previously granted. Thomas Coney, of Boston, was the collector. The Corporation of Boston, and Sir Anthony Irby, Knt., were each assessed 4*l.* for their lands, valued at 10*l.* per annum. John Hobson and John Lyens each held lands; the former was assessed 3*l.* 4*s.*, upon land worth 8*l.* per annum; the latter, being an alien, was assessed 3*l.* 4*s.*, upon land valued at 4*l.* per annum. Nightingale Kyme, Charles Empson, John Whiting, Richard Westland, and Peter Baron, were assessed 1*l.* 4*s.* each, upon lands worth 3*l.* per annum. And James Whiting, Mayor, John Cammock, Thomas Law, Anthony Tuckney, Clerk, Edward Tilson, William Coney, Thomas Tooley, John Coney, Edmund Adlard, Henry Mowbray, William Middlecott, Henry Kelsey, and eighty-seven other persons, were assessed various sums from 8*s.* to 1*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* Three aliens were assessed 1*s.* 4*d.* each.[6]

The first event in 1643, relating to this neighbourhood, is found in the Journals of the House of Commons, under date February 1st, where it is stated, that the House had received information that a challenge had passed between Lord Willoughby of Parham and the Earl of Manchester: this was evidently a personal affair, Mr. Hollis being appointed to see the parties, "and to prevent any further danger." During this month four ordinances were published "concerning the weekly assessments."[7] To these assessments the county of Lincoln was assessed weekly 812*l.* 10*s.*; the first weekly payment was to be made the 1st of March, and to continue weekly for three months, unless the King's army should be disbanded in the meantime.[8] "Sir John Norris's regiment was early this year sent to Boston, and to join the Lincolnshire forces, who are to go to meet the Scots."[9] A letter from Lincoln, dated May 2d, charges the Governor

[1] VICARS'S *Parliamentary Chronicle.*
[2] *Perfect Diurnal*, October 8. *Special Passages*, October 6.
[3] Sir Anthony Irby was at this time one of the Members of Parliament for Boston.
[4] *Special Passages*, October 6.
[5] OLDFIELD'S *Wainfleet*, p. 176.
[6] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[7] *True Informer.*
[8] KING'S *Pamphlet* in the British Museum, Press Ff. No. 18.
[9] *True Informer.*

Hosted by Google

of that place—Sergeant-major Purefoy—with having acted treacherously to the Parliament—

"In holding intercourse with Papists, and granting them tickets to pass the guards and scouts at midnight, by which the intended proceedings of the Parliament had been discovered; twenty articles of accusation had in consequence been preferred against him by the town authorities."[1]

In this month Colonel Cromwell obtained a victory over the Cavaliers at Croyland. VICARS gives a long account of the battle, and says, "The Croylanders, on the part of the Cavaliers, were armed with hassock knives, long scythes, and other *Fennish* weapons."[2]

On the 27th May, "Master William Bridge, a minister," in writing to a friend in London, says,—

"It is thought our men are 6000 or 7000 by this time at Lincoln. In the army there is good discipline, men punished for swearing, drunkenness, and stealing. I was many meals with them, and never heard an oath sworn by any of the captains or officers. I saw one soldier whipped most severely for thieving. Boston was very loving to our soldiers, sending in much provision. The train-bands of the county came in from all parts, so that, through the prayers of good people, I hope that county will be soon settled in peace."[3]

The people of Boston also exerted themselves in protecting that town for the Parliament. The Corporation Records state, that, on the 14th April,—

"Alderman Westland, who had been deputed to procure some ordnance from the Parliament for the safeguard of the town, reported that he had procured sixteen pieces of ordnance, six of which were sent to Lincoln, by order of the Parliamentary Committee; and he had covenanted with the officers of his Majesty's ordnance, to return the said guns and carriages when required."

On the 28th April, the Corporation agreed—

"That, in respect of God's heavy hand upon the kingdom, in the present sad troubles and distractions, the Mayor's Feast (1st May) shall be, for this time, forborne, and that 20*l.* being the expense of the said feast, shall be employed in purchasing two of the pieces of ordnance which came from Lynn, to remain in the town for the use of the house."[4]

It was certified during this month that Boston was very strongly fortified, and in a very good posture of defence for the King and Parliament.[5] About this time, also, the Earl of Manchester received a commission from the Parliament to raise forces in the associated counties of Suffolk, Norfolk, Essex, Cambridge, Huntingdon, &c., which LUDLOW states to have been very necessary; "the King being master of all places of strength, from Berwick to Boston, excepting Hull, and two small castles in Lincolnshire."[6]

A letter of this date also asserts, "The Parliament affairs this summer (1643) have taken a bad course; and, except it be in the Eastern Association, look everywhere declining."[7]

During the spring of this year a great many persons were indicted at Gran-

[1] *Perfect Diurnal.*

[2] *Parliamentary Chronicle*, Part II. p. 325.

[3] Printed for Benjamin Allen, Pope's Head Alley, London, May 27, 1643.

[4] See *Special Passages*, 6th September, 1842, when five pieces of ordnance are stated to have been received from Lynn.

[5] *Perfect Diurnal.*

[6] LUDLOW'S *Memoirs*, vol. i. p. 67.

[7] CARLYLE'S *Cromwell*, vol. i. p. 187. "In an intercepted letter from Sir John Brooks to Sir William Killigrew, dated Newark, 21st April, 1643, the list of persons in Lincolnshire 'of good estates, who had contributed, and had in person taken up arms against the King,' is given as proper to be indicted. The following were inhabitants of Boston and the neighbourhood:—The two members of Parliament for Boston, Thomas Welby of Boston, gentleman, Nicholas Norwood of Freiston, gentleman, Thomas Silons of Boston, gentleman, William Cole of Boston, cordwainer, and Edward Tilson of Boston, linendraper."—*From a List printed by Order of the House*, 10th May, 1643.

Hosted by Google

tham for high treason, in having sided with the Parliament. The two Members of Parliament for Boston, Sir Anthony Irby and William Ellis, Esq., were of the number. The Parliamentary party was, however, very active in Lincolnshire. Whilst a meeting of the Commissioners of Array, on the part of the Cavaliers, was being held at Louth and settling the array, it was—

"Set upon by four troops of horse from Lincoln, and three troops from Boston, which troopers took 120 of their horses, and thirty-six of their common soldiers; but the Commissioners escaped, and in their haste left 2500*l.* in money behind them."[1]

Lord Willoughby of Parham had his head-quarters at Boston in July and August of this year; and the Journals of Parliament show that he possessed the "high esteem and good opinion of both Houses."[2] Four hundred muskets, "part of those that are in the Danish ship," were to be sent to Colonel Cromwell, who was—

"Particularly and especially recommended to have an especial care of the safety and security of Boston; and what force he shall send for the defence of Boston, the Committee for the associated counties will take care to replace."[3]

On the 8th of August, it is said,—

"Lord Willoughby, finding the city of Lincoln not tenable with his small forces, because the fortifications are of wide compass and extent, and but slightly made, hath left it and retired, with all his forces, to Boston, which is a town of greater strength, more fidelity, and better manned and fortified, and where, if necessity required, by cutting a ditch, he can drown all that part of the county, for six or seven miles about it. Besides, he hath there the benefit of the sea to have provisions brought to him, when he wanteth, and can make better defence, if he should be invaded by a danger."[4]

About the middle of August, a considerable body of the King's troops were in motion towards Boston;[5] and the Earl of Newcastle took—

"Tattershall, a house of the Earl of Lincoln, well stored with guns and ammunition, and most strongly fortified; the news whereof being brought to Boston, occasioned them to think that their turn was next, and thereupon they sent unto the Houses for supplies of arms and other necessaries to make good the place."[6]

General Fairfax, in his memorial, styles "Boston the key of the associated counties,"[7] and throughout the remainder of the year, 1643, it appears to have been crowded with the Parliamentary soldiery, and was the head-quarters of Cromwell's army. The number of soldiers in Boston at this time must have been very considerable, since the parish register records the funerals of twenty-six soldiers between 20th August, 1643, and January 1st, 1644. A marginal note says,—

"The soldiers buried here this year belonged to the Parliamentary army. At this time the Earl of Manchester laid at Boston, and was joined there by Oliver Cromwell, after the defeat of the Earl of Newcastle's troops near Gainsborough."

Many funerals of soldiers are recorded from 1643 to 1653; the last bears date 29th March, 1653. The Register also records the burials of Thomas Watson and Alexander Jolly, gentlemen and aldermen of Lincoln; and also those of Thomas Blood, of Lincoln, and James Longbottam, of Doncaster, and Captain Henry Finnis, brother to the Earl of Lincoln. These persons had, most probably, resorted to Boston, on account of the troubles of the times.

[1] *Certain Information*, June 19.
[2] *Journals of the Commons*, July 18; and *of the Lords*, August 8.
[3] *Proceedings of Parliament.*
[4] *Certain Information.*
[5] *Parliament Scout.*
[6] *Mercurius Aulicus*, a Royalist Journal.
[7] *Antiq. Repertory*, vol. iii. p. 23.

Hosted by Google

The following extracts are from publications of the day:—

"From Norfolk there came certain news by letter this day (29th August) that the Earl of Manchester at Norwich, and Col. Cromwell,[1] with his forces about Boston and Peterborough, that the associated counties have already completed an army of about 8000 horse and foot; and so soon as their harvest is over (which for the present much retardeth their proceedings), the Earl of Manchester will doubtless have a very brave and considerable army as any in the kingdom."[2]

The forces in Lincolnshire were during this month increased, by Fairfax sending sixteen troops of his horse to join Cromwell at Boston.[3]

The principal object of the Parliament at this time appears to have been a sufficient concentration of their forces to successfully oppose the King's army, under the command of the Earl of Newcastle, and to make themselves master of Lynn. In furtherance of this object, "Sir Thomas Fairfax shipped all his horse at Hull, and landed them at Saltfleet, on the east coast of Lincolnshire, where he joined Lord Willoughby of Parham and Colonel Cromwell." Sir Thomas Fairfax says, "Lieutenant-General Cromwell, who commanded the Earl of Manchester's forces, received us, at our landing, with his troops." Cromwell had about this time been victorious in an engagement near Grantham, although he had only seven troops of his own horse to oppose the twenty-four of "the enemies' horse and dragoons." After this, he attempted the relief of Gainsborough, where Lord Willoughby of Parham was besieged by the royal army, under Colonel Cavendish (brother to the Earl of Newcastle). Cromwell was unsuccessful in his attempt, and retired to Lincoln. This city not being defensible, he marched the next day to Boston, where he formed a junction with the Earl of Manchester's forces, who had marched from Lynn, after reducing that place.[4]

The Royalist journal says,—

"The gentry of Lincolnshire had at this time put themselves into a posture of defence and raised divers regiments, both of horse and foot, for his Majesty's service, and the preservation of themselves against the Rebels; of whom that county was now wholly cleared, except Boston only, from whence they very rarely peeped out."[5]

This statement must be taken for what subsequent events proved it to be worth. We know that Colonel Cromwell, besides joining the Earl of Manchester's forces at Boston, "found there assembled Lord Willoughby's detachment, and that of Sir Thomas Fairfax, in all making a gallant army."[6] LUDLOW states the number of this concentrated army "to be about six thousand foot, and thirty-seven troops of horse and dragoons."[7] He also says, that the Earl of Newcastle, in order to prevent any further addition to the Earl of Manchester's and Cromwell's forces,—

"Immediately advanced with his troops, and sent a strong detachment of horse and dragoons towards Boston; appearing, by their standards, to be eighty-seven troops, commanded by Colonel Henderson, an old soldier, who, hearing that Colonel Cromwell was drawn out towards him with the horse and dragoons, made haste to engage him before the Earl of Manchester, with the foot, could march up, as accordingly it fell out, at a place called WINCEBY FIELD, near Horncastle."[8]

[1] "In Cromwell's army, if any man swears, he forfeits his twelvepence; if he be drunk, he is set in the stocks, or worse; if one calls the other round-head, he is cashiered; insomuch that the country where they come, leap for joy of them, and come in and join with them. How happy were it if all the forces were thus disciplined. Colonel Cromwell has at this time 2000 brave men with him in Lincolnshire."—*Special Passages, May 9th to 16th*, 1643.

[2] *Perfect Diurnal*, 29th August, 1643.

[3] *Ibid.* 8th September, 1643.

[4] LUDLOW'S *Memoirs*, vol. i. p. 68.

[5] *Merc. Aul.* September 23.

[6] *Perfect Diurnal*, October 9.

[7] LUDLOW'S *Memoirs*, vol. i. p. 69.

[8] *Ibid.* p. 69.

Hosted by Google

LUDLOW says that the fight continued only a quarter of an hour, and that the Earl of Newcastle's forces were completely routed, and many of them killed; the victorious Parliamentarians pursued them as far as Lincoln, which LUDLOW states to have been only "fourteen miles off," and in this pursuit many of the Royalists were killed and taken prisoners. The battle of Winceby took place on the 11th of October, 1643. A publication of the day gives the following account of it:—

"The Earl of Manchester's horse charged Henderson and his troops with such courage, that in less than half-an-hour's fight, they were all routed and run for their lives, although they were two for one. There were slain in the pursuit (which was full six miles) about 600, and many drowned in the chase; one hundred and fourteen were found dead in the waters and mires next day. There were also about 7 or 800 taken prisoners, and eighteen colours at the least; these were brought in the first night, also their waggons. Many more colours it is like were lost in the chase. The horses and arms that were taken were more than the men doubled. I may not omit to relate the valour of Sir Thomas Fairfax, who, when he viewed the enemy, and saw great odds in their number, was so much the more moved with undaunted courage, saying, 'Come, let us fall on, I never prospered better than when I fought against the enemy three or four to one.' Also that courageous Cromwell, whose horse in the first assault was killed under him, and when he was mounted on another horse, was again knocked down, yet, by God's mercy, escaped without any wound."[1]

Sir THOMAS FAIRFAX's account of this engagement is as follows:—

"Chusing a convenient ground to fight on, we drew up the army there. The enemy did so on the side of another hill close by, having a little plain betwixt us. Lieut.-General Cromwell had the van and the reserve of horse, and my Lord of Manchester all the foot. After we had faced one another a little while, the forlorn hope began the fight; presently the bodies met in the plain, where the fight was hot for half-an-hour, but we then forced them to a rout. Above two hundred killed, and two thousand taken prisoners. This was the issue of the Horncastle fight, or, as some call it, Winceby fight."

VICARS's account of this battle does not vary materially from the above:—

"The troops under Sir John Henderson," he says, "consisted of 74 colours of horse and 21 colours of dragoons, in all 95 colours. We had not many more than half so many colours of horse and dragoons, but I believe we had as many men, besides our foot, which indeed could not be drawn up, until late in the day. The enemy's word was 'Cavendish;' ours was 'Religion.' Our men came on in several bodies singing psalms. Quartermaster-General Vermuyden, with five troops, led the forlorn hope, and Colonel Cromwell the van, assisted with other of my lord's troops, and seconded by Sir Thomas Fairfax. Cromwell had his horse killed under him the first charge, which fell down upon him; and as he rose up he was knocked down again, by the gentleman who charged him, who, 'twas conceived, was Sir Ingram Hopton; but afterwards, he, the Colonel, recovered a poor horse in a soldier's hands, and bravely mounted himself again. . . . Sir Ingram Hopton, who had been so near killing Cromwell, was himself killed."[2]

The Royalist journal, however, gives a very different version of the events of this period, and says,—

"As those at Newberry saved a remnant by their heels, so did Willoughby of Parham, and the rest of the Lincolnshire rebels. For, by an express, we were, on the 7th of October, informed that Colonel Henderson marched towards Horncastle, thinking to come between the Rebels and Boston, and so force them to fight; but fear marched too fast to be overtaken, for they made such haste that the Colonel could not reach them. Yet at Horncastle he overtook eight troops of Cromwell's and Willoughby's horse under the conduct of one Serjeant-Major Ascue, which on the hill durst not stand to charge, but most shamefully retreated; upon whom he pressed, and put them to a confused flight, and had the chase of them above three miles. After that he rallied his troopers, and secured his infantry in Horncastle, with two pieces of ordnance, ten companies of dragoons, and four troops of horse. Then he went with fifty troops of horse to Bolingbroke, where he thought to have

[1] *Scottish Dove*, October 13th to October 20th, 1643.
[2] VICARS' *Third Part of the Parliamentary Chronicle*, 1645. 4to.

Hosted by Google

found their general rendezvous, with the whole body of their army, but found only fourteen troops of horse in the fields, which, when he thought to have forced to a stand, they shamefully fled in great confusion into the fens,[1] where they had the hedges to skulk in, their own chosen security, ... and at a bridge took five colours of foot, and two pieces of ordnance. Yet the valiant Colonel put them to such a shameful confusion, as he got the standard, one hundred prisoners, and divers killed; being all so frightened, that they never rested until horse, dragoons, and foot, and all, had got through Boston, but whither now their fear hath driven them, he could not tell, but hopes, ere long, to have another sight of them."[2]

Probably the next sight he had of his opponents was at Winceby, for this confused and one-sided statement evidently relates to events immediately preceding the battle at that place. Another authority says,—

"The loss at Winceby to the Royalists was 1200 killed, wounded, and taken prisoners; and, as the countrymen report, between 100 and 200 drowned in Horncastle river. This with some other disasters, arising out of a sally by Lord Fairfax, out of Hull, turned the tables upon the Earl of Newcastle. Cromwell, released by the check given at Winceby from all cares for the Eastern Counties, marches forward to join Fairfax."[3]

That the people of the neighbourhood of Boston had a share in this Winceby fight is evident by the following extract from the Vestry Book of the town of Frampton:—

"Oct. 27, A.D. 1643. The accounts of Robert Gostelow and Thomas Graves, the constables.

"*Item*, the said Robert Gostelow sent forth in the said yeare, two carts, gears, and horses, which was lost at Winceby, valued at 24*l.* 4*s.*, which was not put in his former account, by reason of a promise that whatever was lost or wanting, and not restored, should be paid for by the wapentakes of Holland, which promise failing for the present, the said Robert here setts downe the particulars as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Christopher Johnson, one cart, with the furniture, prized at	5	0	0
Item, one horse and one mayre, at	4	4	0
Lorance Robinson lost one cart and furniture, prized at	5	10	0
Item, one mayre, at	2	0	0
Thomas Pilgrim, one horse, with gears, prized at	4	7	0
Robert Worme, one mayre, with gears, prized at	3	3	0
Suma	24	4	0[4]

The Earl of Manchester's forces, after again defeating the Royalists at Lincoln, appear to have remained in this neighbourhood during the remainder of the year. They are stated to have been near Sleaford in the beginning of December, and one of their advocates writes thus:—

"The Earl of Manchester's forces, with Colonel Cromwell's, are about Sleaforth, in Lincolnshire, where I hope they are considering of another victory, and how to give Henderson a second part of a routing."[5]

The head-quarters of the Parliamentary forces in this district appear to have been now removed to Sleaford, where, however, they did not long continue, for FAIRFAX says, "On the 29th of December, we got forwards from Falkingham to Nantwich, in Cheshire, with eighteen hundred horse, and five hundred

[1] Admitting this statement to be correct, there is no great act of cowardice in fourteen troops not waiting to be attacked by fifty.

[2] *Merc. Aul.*

[3] FAIRFAX *Correspondence*, vol. i. p. 65. The best account which we have seen of the battle of Winceby, and of the events immediately preceding and succeeding it, relating to the county of Lincoln generally, is in WEIR'S *Horncastle*, p. 13, *et seq.*

[4] It is not evident which side the people of Frampton aided; we think, however, that, as the Parliament was so firmly in power in Boston, so near a functionary as the Constable of Frampton would not have been allowed to assist the other party.

[5] *Merc. Britt.* 30th November to 7th December, 1643.

Hosted by Google

dragoons;" and on the 7th of January, 1644, Cromwell was at Bedford, having left three troops of horse at Sleaford, which were surprised and taken prisoners by the Newark Cavaliers.[1] Early in March of this year, Lord Willoughby and Sir John Meldrum besieged Newark with about 6000 horse and foot.[2] The Corporation Records state that Mr. Westland, the late Mayor, was allowed 30*l.* "for his extraordinary charges in entertaining divers lords, colonels, and captains, at his house, during his Mayoralty." On the 13th May, the associated counties were charged by an ordinance to provide a weekly sum, amounting in the whole to 8465*l.*, of which Lincolnshire paid 1218*l.* 18*s.*[3] The other counties were Essex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Hertfordshire, Cambridge and Isle of Ely, and Huntingdonshire. In June of this year, Lincolnshire furnished to the Parliament 1000 horse and dragoons.[4] Colonel Rossiter was very active this summer in clearing the country about Grantham of the Royalists; a Captain Mason, "lately a malignant priest, some other officers, and twenty-six privates, were taken prisoners and sent to Boston."[5] This shows that Boston was yet on the side of the Parliament; and, on September 4th, "divers prisoners were taken at Boston, who had plundered divers horses from the country: the horses were re-captured, many of the men were killed, and others taken prisoners, and sent to London."[6] A letter written at Boston, in October, says,—

"The business of Croyland hath been a distraction in our poor county; for whilst our horse was drawn forth, the Cavaliers have so run over Lindsey coast, that most of the considerable men at Castor, Louth, and other places, were constrained to come to Boston for protection. It is reported that the enemy's horse is about Gainsborough."[7]

On the 19th October, Colonel Charles Fleetwood took two troops of the Royalist horse near Belvoir Castle, "and carried them to Boston."[8]

In the Journals of Parliament for 1645 are the following entries relating to Boston. May 9th, The Commons agreed to appoint a governor for Boston, to which the Lords apparently agreed on the 10th; and on the 26th of that month, "the Committee for both kingdoms" was ordered to grant such governor a commission. In September, the inhabitants petitioned for relief, and an order was made to raise 2000*l.* for the relief of the town, and perfecting the fortifications. This order appears on the Corporation Records as follows:—

"*Die Jovis*, 4th September, 1645. Upon Mr. Wallop's report from the Committee of both kingdoms, it is ordered by the House of Commons, that the Mayor and burgesses of Boston, in the county of Lincoln, shall have the estates of Sir Jarvis Scroope, knight, and Mr. John Oldfield, in that county; and they are hereby authorised to let and dispose thereof, for the best advantage, until 2000*l.* shall be raised out of the said estates, for the relief of the said borough, and for the repairing, maintaining, and perfecting the works and fortifications, at and about the said borough and town."[9]

The order was left with the town-clerk to be used as need required. A collector of Mr. Oldfield's rents was appointed according to the ordinance of Parliament. The Corporation at this time claimed all wrecks as far as, and including, Wainfleet Haven: and this year a vessel wrecked near that place was brought up to Boston.[10] The Parliament appears to have very soon changed its opinion respecting the importance of Boston as a fortified town, for, on the 1st of March, 1646, the town was ordered to be "*disgarrisoned* and the new works

[1] *Certain Information*, January 13, 1644.
[2] *Perfect Diurnal.*
[3] RUSHWORTH'S *Collections*, vol. v. p. 621.
[4] *Merc. Britt.* 24th to 31st June, 1644.
[5] *Parliament Scout*, 27th June to 4th July, 1644.
[6] *Perfect Diurnal*, September 5.
[7] *Perfect Passages.*
[8] *Ibid.*
[9] *Journals of Parliament*, and *Records of the Corporation.*
[10] *Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

slighted." In the Mayor's accounts, 1645 and 1646, the following items occur,—

"A present of sack and fish to the Earl of Manchester, 8*l.* 13*s.* Supper and present to Col. Hatcher,[1] 4*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* Entertaining the Scottish Commissioners, at the *Crown*, 4*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* Wine and sugar to Sir Thomas Fairfax, 18*s.*"

The people of Boston at this time appear to have had as great a disrelish for ecclesiastical authority as they had for regal; Dr. Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, when writing to Mr. Ferrers, under date 1646, observes, "You see the times grow high and turbulent, and no one knows where the rage and madness of them may end; I am just come from BOSTON, where I was used very coarsely."[2]

The ministers of the borough were either only paid in part, or altogether unpaid, at this time; for, in July of this year, an order was received from the Committee of Parliament, relative to the "plundered ministers," and 150*l.* was ordered to be paid to them. The town-clerk was directed to apply to the sequestrators of the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln, by whom this 150*l.* was to be paid to the Corporation, for the use of the ministers of the borough.[3] In September, letters were addressed to Sir G. Scroope, and his lady, and their servants, directing them to pay all the rents of their estate in Lincolnshire, coming due at Michaelmas, to the Corporation, or to their receivers.[4]

In 1648, the Mayor charges in his accounts "Expenses of a messenger to London to the General, on account of the affairs of the Corporation." 30*l.* were "employed in securing the town and country from the common enemy." In November of this year, the Corporation paid 11*l.* 8*s.* for gunpowder sent to Tattershall, and 1*l.* 4*s.* for "powther" sent to Bolingbroke.

A very extensive system of sequestration was this year put in execution throughout the kingdom: 180 persons in Lincolnshire had fines and sequestrations laid upon themselves and their estates, amounting in the whole to 83,959*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* This was the amount which they paid for their loyalty to the dethroned, and soon-to-be-decapitated, monarch. We have seen that this was a tax which would fall lightly upon the people of Boston, who had very little loyalty to the King as an individual, to pay for; although we are willing to hope, and believe, that they were loyal to the constitution and people of England. There were only four persons in Boston, and not one in the other parishes of the hundred of Skirbeck, who were affected by the act of sequestration: these were,—

	£
Mr. Thomas Brown of Boston, who paid	200
Nightingale Kyme, Gent.	68
George Thorold, Esq.	330
Joseph Thorold, Gent.	96

There appear to have been great peculations in collecting these fines and sequestrations; and the Parliament sent messengers, or commissioners, into the different counties to watch the conduct of the committees of sequestration. There is a long and curious letter in the British Museum, written by Joseph Hull, one of these messengers, and addressed to his employers, dated Freiston, 14th September, 1648:—

"There was so little business to be done at Boston, that no Committee of Sequestration

[1] This was most probably the Colonel Hacker who took so prominent a part in the trial and execution of Charles I. (1649), and who was himself executed for having done so in 1660.

[2] *Life of Nicholas Ferrers.* WORDSWORTH'S *Ecclesiastical Biography*, vol. v. p. 190.

[3] *Corporation Records.*

[4] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

sate there; Mr. Thomas Welbye, an alderman of Boston, appears to have been the principal agent of the Parliament, and Thomas Brown and George Thorold, two of the delinquents, complained very bitterly of his exactions. Many members of the Committee made large fortunes, and some never made any returns to Parliament."[1]

A letter, signed by the Mayor and the whole of the aldermen and common council, and addressed to Sir ANTHONY IRBY, one of the Members of Parliament for the borough, and dated December 20th, 1648, clearly indicates the political complexion of the Corporation, since it approves of every act of Sir Anthony's political life during the eight years in which he had represented the borough.[2]

This letter contains so much curious matter, not only showing the feelings and principles of the corporate authorities of Boston, but also in relation to the public and private life of Sir Anthony Irby; and so clearly establishes the consistency and disinterestedness of his course in the support of Parliament, as the constitutional guardian of the rights of the English people, that we have given it at length in a subsequent chapter.

Whatever may be thought, however, with regard to the political conduct of the authorities and people of Boston at this period, there will be no difference of opinion respecting the circumstances which occasioned the following entries in the Corporation Records three years afterwards:—

"Charges for carrying Allison's wife to Lincoln for *witchcraft*, 1*l.* 4*s.* For sugar and wine at the visitting of Dr. TUCKNEY" (the vicar of Boston), "10*s.* 10*d.* Paid Danby and his wife, being witness against Allison's wife at Lincoln Assizes, 18*s.* Paid Mr. Stearne for the *search* of Allison and Sarah Sewally, accused for *witches*, 1*l.* 14*s.*"[3] "Paid to the *searcher for her year's salary*, 2*l.*"[4]

We cannot ascertain the fate of these wretched women,[5] but these extracts prove that they were tried as witches; that the vicar of Boston at the time—an enlightened and amiable man—in some degree sanctioned the proceedings;[6] and that a person received a salary from the Corporation as "the searcher for, and of witches." In 1650, the ordnance and ammunition belonging to the borough were sent to Hull, by order of the general and the governor of Hull.[7] The following entries occur in the Mayor's accounts in 1652:—

"Paid for the soldiers' meat and drink when the *presse* was, 2*l.* 12*s.*; spent at the *Peacock*, when we went about the towne seeking for *vagrants and fanatics*, 15*s.* 2*d.*" In this year also is a charge "for wine, sturgeon, and fish, sent to Sir Henry Vane, 6*l.* 18*s.*;[8] and again wine and sugar to Sir Henry Vane, 13*s.* 4*d.*" In the next year (1653), "Three sugar-loaves,

[1] *Additional MSS. British Museum*, No. 5506, p. 91.

[2] This letter is found in a collection of *Broadsides* in the *British Museum*. See a memoir of the IRBY family in a subsequent Chapter.

[3] *Corporation Records*, 1651. [4] *Ibid.* 1656.

[5] Had their trials been recorded, they would be found in the Records of the Crown Office; those Records have, however, been examined, but neither the indictments, nor anything whatever relating to the subject, has been found.

[6] So general was this belief about this time, that the very learned Dr. THOMAS BROWNE says, in his *Religio Medici*, published in 1642, "For my part I have ever believed, and do surely know, *that there are witches*,"—and again, "that phantoms appear often, and do frequent cemeteries, charnel-houses, and churches!"

[7] *Corporation Records*, 1656.

[8] We enumerate these presents to Sir Henry Vane and other leading men of the time of the Commonwealth, with no other view than to show the custom and fashion of the age. We do not infer that they were unduly influenced by such things. Sir Henry Vane then, probably, resided at Belleau, near Alford, which, on the confiscation of the Earl of Lindsey's estates, in 16—, had been given to him. The births, &c., of several of Sir Henry Vane's children are registered in the Church books at Belleau. Sir Henry was one of the heads of the Independent party in religion, and during his residence at Belleau used to preach to his neighbours. He was, after the accession of Charles II., tried for high treason, and executed on the 14th June, 1662. He is styled an *inflexible Republican*. He held the office of Treasurer of the Navy in the reign of Charles I., the fees, although arising from an allowance of 4*d.* in the pound, became, during the Dutch War, of the enormous annual value of 30,000*l.* He informed Parliament of this, and observes, "that such profits were a shameful robbery of the public purse; offering to give up his patent, and to take in lieu thereof a salary of 200*l.* a-year for an agent whom he had brought up to the business." The Parliament assented to the proposal, and as a reward for his public virtue settled on Sir Henry an annuity of 1200*l.* per annum.—FELLOWES, p. 429.

Hosted by Google

weighing 12lbs., and costing 20*s.*, were sent to Sir Henry Vane," in 1654; "a present to Sir Henry Vane, 16*s.* 2*d.*, and wine, 8*s.*" and other presents in 1656 and 1657.

Sir ANTHONY IRBY also received presents in money, wine, and sugar, for his great zeal in serving the Corporation in Parliament. Baron THORPE, "the judge at Lincoln Assizes," was voted a present (not exceeding 5*l.*) in 1653.

"Major-general LAMBERT and his lady received a present, which cost 16*s.* 8*d.*, in 1654; Mr. Solicitor (W. ELLIS, Esq., formerly one of the members of Parliament, and at that time Recorder), received a present which cost 4*l.* 8*s.*, in 1657; and 8*s.* 6*d.* was spent the same year at the *Peacock* with Sir WILLIAM WALLER."

Jan. 31st, 1653, a letter was received by the Mayor of Boston, from the Secretary for Corporations, sitting at Westminster, requiring that the charters of the Corporation should be brought before the committee, on the 17th February next,—

"In order that they may be received and held under the authority of the Commonwealth." It was, therefore, ordered, "that the Charters *should be sent by the carrier* to London," to Mr. Cabourne, one of the aldermen then in London, "the Mayor and town-clerk to box the same up," and Mr. Cabourne "to consult with the recorder or other counsel as to what is best to be done."

In the Mayor's accounts, June 10th of this year, there is a charge of 2*l.* for "soliciting on behalf of Lynn and Boston for convoy for the sea trade."[1] On December 20th, Endymion Clayton was paid 40*s.* for damages sustained by him during the late war, by pulling down his houses.[2]

In 1654, when the Protector Cromwell assessed the country for the support of the Government—the whole amount being 120,000*l.* monthly—Lincolnshire was charged with 4666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; being the largest amount, except those paid by Devonshire, Essex, Kent, London, Norfolk, Somersetshire, Suffolk, and Yorkshire. The representation in Parliament was also then apportioned; Lincolnshire returning sixteen members, a number exceeded only by Devonshire, Kent, Somersetshire, and Yorkshire.[3] In 1655, General EDWARD WHALLEY was appointed Major-General over the counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, Derby, Warwick, and Leicester; and, in February of that year, he wrote to Secretary Thurloe, stating that,—

"The hearts of many good men formerly, through misunderstanding, dissafected to his Highness, are gayned to him," and also that "we have three or four idle, loose, and desperate rogues in the goale at Lyncolne. We are now attending to the gathering such up. I pray you cleare our prysons."

The General recommends some gentlemen to be put in commission for the county of Lincoln; those for the parts of Holland are, "— More, Doctor of Physick, Thomas Tooley, and William Sneath:" the last two resided at Boston.[4] Very strict orders were issued to the chief constables at Boston and other places, to keep the peace by "watch and warde;" these were dated March 28.[5] In November 1655, a commission was sitting at Lincoln to receive offers of composition for the forfeited estates within the county. The commissioners state, in a letter to Secretary Thurloe, date 24th November, that "they have already summoned threescore of the most considerable delinquents, and charged the tax upon some of them." The commissioners requested instructions upon some points wherein they experienced difficulties.[6]

GEORGE FOX, the founder of the Society of Friends, or Quakers, passed through Lincolnshire in 1656; he says of his visit to Boston,—

"We passed from Crowland to Boston, where most of the chief of the town came to our inn, and the people seemed to be much satisfied. But there was a raging man in the yard;

[1] Pirates infested the Yorkshire coast at that time.
[2] *Corporation Records.*
[3] *Mercurius Politicus.* This Parliament was so independently constituted that it would have displaced Cromwell had he not dissolved it.
[4] THURLOE'S *State Papers.*
[5] *Ibid.*
[6] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

and Robert Craven was moved to speak to him, and told him, 'He shamed Christianity;' which, with some few other words, so stopt the man, that he went away quiet. And some were convinced there also."

We find mention again of Colonel HATCHER in 1660, when, under date 31st March, "5*l.* due from him to the Corporation was remitted."[1] In this year also,—

"The Justices of the Peace for the parts of Holland were granted free license to hold the Quarter Sessions for the wapentakes of Kirton and Skirbeck, at the Guildhall. The Serjeant-at-Arms not to arrest any person coming to such sessions on business."[2]

Charles II. became king *de facto* 29th May, 1660; and it may be supposed that the course which the town of Boston had taken, from almost the commencement of the dispute between Charles I. and the Parliament, to the death of Oliver Cromwell, did not recommend the people to the very favourable consideration of the newly-ascended monarch, or of those who influenced his proceedings. A remodelling of the Corporation took place in 1662, when a warrant was issued by Sir Anthony Oldfield, Sir John Walpole, Philip Tirwhitt, Thomas Thory, and Francis Wingfield, Esqs., commissioners for the regulation of Corporations, whereby they removed nine aldermen, eight common councilmen, and one serjeant at mace. And by another warrant, bearing the same date, they removed James Preston from being Mayor, and appointed Andrew Slee in his room.[3]

The celebrated JOHN RAY travelled through Lincolnshire in 1662, and says,—

"It is truly observed by *Camden*, that in Holland in Lincolnshire, and generally in all the Fen countries, the churches are very fair, and built of stone, though the country thereabouts, for many miles, scarcely affords a pebble. July 27th and 28th, we lodged at Boston. The town, for that country, is large, populous, and hath a good trade. The steeple, for a tower, the tallest that ever I saw. The church is fair and great. Standing on a level country, it may be seen for many miles, and is also a sea-mark; from the ground to the highest top, the ascent is 364 steps. The *lead* lanthorn (as they call it) is uncovered, and raised above the leads to a very considerable height, viz. 79 steps. There is a kind of exchange, which they call the Mart-yard (by *Camden* called the Gild) and a Free-school, and some other buildings which we noticed."[4]

The following letter, written by the Earl of ALBEMARLE to the Earl of LINDSEY, relates to a troop of horse, which the latter had raised, and which was then stationed at Boston. Why it was raised, or why it was now disbanded, we do not know. The letter is addressed, "To the Earl of Lindsey, or, in his absence, to the officer in chief commanding his troop at Boston:"—

"It is his Majesty's pleasure, that on Friday the ninth of this instant, August, you disband your troop of horse at Boston; and that upon their disbanding, you cause them to deliver in to the Mayor of Boston all such arms as you received for them out of his Majesty's stores. To wit, pistols with holsters, backs, breasts, and potts. The said Mayor of Boston being appointed by the Commissioners and by the Lieut.-general of his Majesty's Ordnance, to receive the same for his Majesty's use. You are to apply yourself to Sir Stephen Fox, who will furnish you with money to pay them up to the said ninth of this instant, August, inclusive; and also with 14 days' pay more (beyond that time) for the officers and soldiers of your troop, which his Majesty is pleased to allow them, to defray their charges in returning to their homes. Given under my hand, at the Cockpit, the first day of August, 1667. ALBEMARLE."

[1] *Corporation Records.*

[2] *Ibid.*

[3] *Ibid.* Two of the new aldermen (John Empson and William Otter) refused to take the oath of allegiance and supremacy, and were displaced 17th March, 1663; and two others (Andrew Slee and Anthony Butler) were not permitted to go into election for the mayoralty in 1663, because they had not taken the sacrament within the year, according to the Act of Parliament for regulating corporations.

[4] RAY'S *Itinerary*, p. 136.

Hosted by Google

"Mr. Broxholme of Boston is the person who has orders from Sir Stephen Fox to pay you the monies that are payable to your troop upon their disbanding."[1]

A great tempest and overflowing of the tide caused great damage in Lincolnshire and Norfolk in 1671. The Mayor of Lincoln paid 6*s.* 8*d.* annually to the Corporation of Boston, for the passage of Lincoln boats in "the waters of Witham, from Lincoln to Boston," in 1680.[2]

The Corporation and inhabitants of Boston addressed CHARLES II. in 1683, upon the discovery of the Rye House plot, in a strain of loyal adulation, very strongly contrasting with their late anti-monarchical tendencies:—

"They are filled with horror and amazement by that late horrid and hellish conspiracy, made by persons of fanatical and republican principles, being known dissenters from the religion established in the kingdom, and not less enemies to monarchy itself, who did traiterously and villainously design the death and destruction of your Majesty; and not contented with the blood of a monarch so matchless merciful, did also contrive the murther and destruction of your dearest brother, JAMES Duke of YORK. We do humbly and heartily assure your Majesty, that we shall to the utmost, hazard our lives and fortunes, which are your Majesty's by right and by duty, to stand by and defend your sacred person, and your lawful heirs and successors, against this and all other conspiracies and associations whatsoever."

After the signatures of the Mayor, &c., and the common seal of the borough, is added, "We, the rest of the inhabitants of the said borough, do unanimously consent and assent to the above address, made to his sacred Majesty."[3]

After the dissolution of the Parliament sitting at Oxford, in March 1681, the King showed little inclination to call any other, and was prevailed upon to enter into harsher measures than any he had yet taken. The charters of the City of London, and other corporations, stood in the way of an absolute government, and it was resolved to break through this barrier. In order to accomplish this, writs of *quo warranto* were brought against them; and, in a short time, the charters were either surrendered by the corporations themselves, or vacated in Westminster Hall by a bench of Judges selected for the purpose. It was intended thereby to make future Houses of Commons depend entirely upon the will and nomination of the Prince. The Corporation of Boston agreed, 14th November, 1684, "to surrender the charters with the franchise therewith granted, and thereupon depending, into his Majesty's hands; and the town-clerk was directed to take the necessary steps for such surrender."[4] Charles II. died on the 6th of February, 1685; and on the 16th of that month the Corporation agreed to present an address to his successor.[5] King JAMES II. granted a new charter to Boston, dated 9th March, 1685, by which Sir Henry Heron, K.B., was appointed Mayor; Lord Willoughby of Eresby, Recorder; John Gostelow Snow, Deputy Recorder; the Hon. Peregrine Bertie, Charles Bertie, Peregrine Bertie, jun., Sir Charles Dymoke, Bart., and John Bishop, Esq., were appointed aldermen. Not one of these gentlemen resided in the town of Boston, and several of them had not any visible connexion with it, or interest in its well-being; but they were all undoubted adherents of the dominant powers. Three residents of the town were appointed aldermen,[6] and four of the old aldermen continued in that office. Of the common council only two were retained,[7] and sixteen new ones appointed. Sir Henry Heron never

[1] From the original in FELLOWES'S *Historical Sketches of Charles I., Cromwell, and Charles II.*

[2] *Corporation Records.* An old survey of the Corporation property mentions this payment as having been made in 1590.

[3] *London Gazette*, September 6, 1683.

[4] *Corporation Records.*

[5] *Ibid.* The *Records* do not furnish a copy of this address; they merely state that the Mayor and Deputy-recorder, who were to present it, were not to exceed in their expenses 10*s.* a-day each, with 5*s.* a-day for a servant.

[6] Adlard Kyme, Thomas Cheyney, and Thomas Barber.

[7] John Brown and John Christopher.

Hosted by Google

attended the meetings of the Corporation in his official position as Mayor (except when he was sworn into office), but appointed one of the new resident aldermen (Daniel Rhodes), to be *deputy* mayor in his absence.[1] The new charter was ordered to be enrolled in the Exchequer, on the 10th January, 1686; and on the 28th September in that year, it was ordered, upon debate,—

"That it is not convenient for the good of the Corporation (but may prove prejudicial to the same), that copies of the Charters belonging to the Corporation,[2] should be given or distributed to any person whatsoever, but what are sworn members of the same."[3]

The Corporation, thus modelled by James II., did not work according to his wishes; nearly all the non-resident members were either removed or resigned, some in January and April 1687, and others in 1688; and several of the resident ones were replaced by others on the nomination of the King.[4] On the 17th October, 1688, a proclamation and order of council were issued, removing all officers of corporations appointed by Charles II. and by James II. since 1679 (this, of course, included the new Corporation of Boston, established by James II.'s charter of 1685), "excepting those of such cities in our proclamation named, whose deeds of surrender are enrolled, or against whom judgments, *in quo warranto*, were entered." As Boston was not included in either of these lists, it was restored to the condition in which it was during Charles II.'s reign, before the Corporation agreed to resign their charters to that monarch; that is, King James's Corporation was displaced and the old one restored. The King concluded his proclamation, with an announcement of his intention "to call a parliament so soon as the general disturbance of our kingdom by the intended invasion will admit thereof."[5] The members of the old Corporation took their seats again 29th October, 1688, the places of those who had died since the surrender in 1684 were supplied, and the Mayor and town-clerk, at the time of the surrender, were restored to office. The charter of James II. was, by his own proclamation, declared null and void, and the town-clerk was directed to endorse that fact upon the said charter.[6] Thus ended the farce of Corporation reform by James II., and thus were its ancient rights and prescriptive privileges preserved to the town of Boston.

The particular directions of James II., in his letter to the Corporation, dated 14th January, 1687–8, in which he nominated certain persons as aldermen and common council, are worthy notice. He wishes them to be admitted "without administering any oath or oaths, but the usual oath for the execution of their respective places, with which we are pleased to dispense in this behalf." He might well wish his nominees to be spared the trial of taking the oaths of *allegiance* and *supremacy* usually administered at that period to aldermen and other members of corporations, declaring the "*King head over all things, as well spiritual and ecclesiastical as temporal*,"—a hard task for any one leaning to Roman Catholicism to comply with.

The alteration which has taken place in the country round Boston, within the last 150 years, may be deduced from the fact, that, in 1699, "the Highway, as it was then called, from London to Boston, instead of coming through Peterborough and Spalding, after leaving Stilton, crossed the river Nene at Gunworth

[1] *Corporation Records.*

[2] The charters directed to be surrendered in November 1684 were returned by the town-clerk August 11, 1685. It is probable that the death of Charles II. in February 1685, prevented the completion of the act of surrender.

[3] *Corporation Records.*

[4] *Ibid.* A document, under the sign manual of the King, in the *Corporation Archives*, proves these facts.

[5] Copies of the proclamation, and of the accompanying papers, are in the *Corporation Archives*. The proclamation is dated 17th October. James II. abdicated 11th December, 1688.

[6] *Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

Ferry (near Milton Park), thence to West Deeping and Bourn to Boston—the entire distance being ninety-four miles.[1]

The subject of a supply of water for the town appears to have again occupied the attention of the Corporation in 1704, when John Yarnold, and other persons concerned in the water-works, "were excused from breach of covenant in not performing the work agreeably to stipulation."

In 1705, leave was given to "Wm. Beale of Doncaster (freemason), for the erection of three pillars in the market-place, to be in addition to the pillars already standing there, upon which is the cistern for the holding of fresh water for the furnishing this borough, and covering the same at top, and carrying up a pair of a stone stairs in the middle pillar, pursuant to a draft now delivered in for doing the same. The said Beale to be paid 70*l.* for the perfecting the work."[2]

In 1707, it was ordered that the "additional work to the water cistern in the market-place be laid over with lead on the floor thereof, and the stone pavement thereof taken up."[3] An Act of Parliament was obtained in 1711 (10 Anne), for the better supplying the town with water from the West Fen, and granting two acres of land near Cowbridge, on which to erect a water-house, or mill, and other edifices, construct a cistern or pond, lay pipes, &c., and do other necessary works; and providing that if these works should be neglected or disused for seven years together, the land should revert to the Crown. It will have been observed that the water intended to be brought into the town by these works was to be kept in a cistern elevated upon pillars in the market-place; and below this cistern, it appears, the butter-market was to be held. In June 1713, however, this plan was rejected, because it was thought that "the market people would always be liable to the droppings from above." The contractor was, therefore, directed to make a cistern elsewhere.[4] It is not *known* where this cistern was situated, but it is asserted by tradition that it was within or near to the building adjoining the churchyard in which the Permanent Library is now kept; from which the water was distributed to other reservoirs in the town; one of which was in Corpus Christi Lane, Bargate, and another in Liquor Pond Street, then called Water Lane. The last record we find respecting these works is dated 4th April, 1720, when a lease of them was granted to John Smith, of Heath, Yorkshire, who stipulated not to neglect or disuse the works, so as to cause the land to revert to the Crown.[5] Whatever was the original efficiency of these works, they had certainly ceased to be adequate to the necessities of the town in 1746, when the borings for water in the market-place, under the directions of Thomas Partridge, were made, which will be noticed under the proper date.

Dr. Stukeley, who resided in this town several years, wrote the following account of it about 1719:—

"Boston, *Fanum Sti. Botolphi*, the saint of sea-faring men. This seems to have been the last bounds northward of the *Iceni*, in most ancient times; therefore its old name was *Icanhoe* or *Icenorum munimentum*, as Mr. Baxter interprets it in his glossary. I guess the first monastery founded here was on the south of the present church, for I saw vast stone walls dug up there, and a plain leaden cross taken up, in my possession. Many were the religious houses here in superstitious times, whose lands were given to the Corporation by Henry VIII.; as likewise the estate of Lord Hussey, beheaded then at Lincoln for rebellion; he lived in one of the houses where there is a great square tower of brick, called now Hussey Tower. There are many such in this country, as that now called Rochford and sometimes Richmond Tower, which is very high. Queen Mary was a great benefactress to

[1] *Almanack for* 1699. The route from London to Lincoln was the same as far as Bourne, where it branched off to Sleaford, the whole distance being ninety-nine miles.

[2] *Corporation Records.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*

[5] A square building, called the Waterhouse, was standing within the last seventy years, near Cowbridge, on the borders of the West Fen.

Hosted by Google

this Corporation, and gave them lands, called 'Erection lands,' to pay a vicar, a lecturer, and two schoolmasters: they have now a revenue of 1000*l.* per annum. The church is, I think, the largest parish church (without cross aisles) in the world: it is 100 feet wide, and 300 feet long within the walls: the roof is handsomely ceiled with Irish oak, supported by 24 tall and slender pillars; many remains of fine brasses in the church. The tower is the highest (100 yards) and noblest in Europe. It is easily seen 40 miles round this level country, and further by sea. The lantern at top is very beautiful, and the thinness of the stone-work admirable.

"There was a prodigious clock-bell, which could be heard 6 or 7 miles round, with many old verses round it; about the year 1710, they knocked it in pieces, without taking the inscriptions. Twenty yards from the foundation of this tower runs the rapid Witham, through a bridge of wood; and in the market-place, in my memory, was an old and large cross, with a vault underneath, steps all around it, and at top a stone pyramid of 30 feet high, but at this time quite destroyed. Several friaries here, black, white, and gray, of which but little remains. Oliver Cromwell, then a colonel, lay in Boston the night before he fought the battle of Winceby, near Horncastle, Oct. 10th, 1643.

"East of Boston was a chapel called Hiptoft, and in the town a church dedicated to St. John, but now demolished. Here was a staple for wool, and several other commodities, and a vast foreign trade. The hall was pulled down in my time. The great hall of St. Mary's Guild is now the place of meeting for the Corporation and sessions, &c. Here was born the learned John Fox the Martyrologist. Queen Elizabeth gave the Corporation a Court of Admiralty all over the coast hereabouts."[1]

The Corporation petitioned the House of Commons, in 1721, to pursue its inquiries into the offences committed in relation to the South Sea scheme.[2] An address was presented to his Majesty, in September 1744, upon the then existing posture of affairs; and in October, the Corporation subscribed 100*l.* towards the payment of the forces to be raised in the county, as agreed upon at a meeting held at Lincoln.[3] About sixty of the inhabitants also formed themselves into an armed association, under the command of Bartholomew Barlow, Esq. They had no uniform, and their arms were such as they could individually collect. In 1747, Thomas Partridge was employed to bore for water in the market-place. The attempt was relinquished after penetrating to the depth of 186 feet.[4] According to the Records of the Corporation, this experiment cost 80*l.* The regiment of dragoons, called HAWLEY'S Regiment, was quartered in Boston in January and February 1749; and the parish-register states that six of the privates thereof were married to women of Boston during those months.

On the 25th February, 1750, considerable damage was done to this town and neighbourhood by a great flood; and on the 23d of August in the same year, a smart shock of an earthquake was felt throughout this district.[5]

About this time the trade of Boston seems to have been reduced to a low ebb, through the ruinous state into which the river and haven had fallen, in consequence of neglect and mismanagement, and from errors committed in the execution of works of drainage, &c.

In 1752, an application was made to Parliament for an act for the more speedy collection of small debts in Boston and the parts of Holland.

[1] STUKELEY'S *Itinerary*, p. 32.

[2] *Corporation Records.*

[3] *Ibid.*

[4] *Corporation Surveyor's Report*, 28th November, 1756.

[5] "At Spalding, forty-five minutes past six in the morning of the 23d August, 1750, the air mild and calm, and the sun shining bright, a shock of an earthquake was felt, attended with a loud crack; it continued some seconds. This earthquake was felt through the whole county of Lincoln, above seventy miles, but more strongly on the coast. The weather had been for some days calm, and an aurora borealis appeared, vertically shooting rays of all colours around, which turned to a very deep red. Dr. STUKELEY observes, that this earthquake extended itself to Coventry, Derby, Nottingham, and Newark; then came eastward to Harborough, Towcester, Northampton, Kettering, Wellingborough, Oundle, Uppingham, Oakham, Stamford, Bourn, Grantham, Spalding, Boston, Lincoln, Holbeach, Peterborough, and Wisbeach, together with all the adjacent places. Then it passed over the whole breadth of Ely Fen, and reached to Bury in Suffolk, and the country thereabouts. An extent from Warwick to Bury, of about 100 miles in length, and, generally speaking, forty miles in breadth; and all this vast space was shocked at the same instant of time."—*Gentleman's Magazine*, June 1753.

Hosted by Google

This neighbourhood suffered much from a flood which took place in the winter of 1763 and the spring of 1764. This calamity was not occasioned by any high tide, but seems to have arisen from the imperfect state of the drainage, and from the unusual quantity of rain which had fallen during the preceding summer and autumn. Some idea of the state the country was in, may be gathered from a statement, that the water was on a level with the threshold of the door of the White Horse Inn, in West Street, and extended from thence to the high land near Garwick. The country continued in this state several weeks.

On the 2d December, 1763, much damage was done by a violent storm of wind and rain.

An enumeration of the inhabited houses and population was taken in 1767: the former were found to be 832, the latter 3470.

In 1767, an Act of Parliament was passed for the inclosure of the Haute-Huntre, or Holland Fen. The bringing this immense tract of land into a state of profitable cultivation tended very materially to the advantage of Boston: for the produce of the inclosed fens had no other market, and of course the trade and general prosperity of the town would be very much increased. Few general advantages can be brought about without infringing upon either the real or the assumed privileges of individuals; and the inclosure of the Holland Fen appears to have been considered as affecting the rights of the small commoners and others, who derived a profit from stocking the fen, and from other advantages, of which they would be deprived by the inclosure. Considerable tumults and riots were the consequence of this feeling, and many depredations were committed during the years 1768, 1769, and 1770.

In 1769, a subscription was entered into to defray the expense of providing an adequate number of watchmen for the security of the town during the night.

In 1770, a sloop was engaged to cruise within the Admiralty Jurisdiction of the Port, to examine vessels coming therein from foreign parts, and cause them to perform quarantine.[1]

An Act of Parliament was passed in 1776, for lighting and watching the town of Boston. This Act was amended by another for the same purposes, which was passed in 1806.

A tremendous gale of wind, accompanied with a consequent high tide, took place 1st January, 1779, and occasioned much loss in Boston and its neighbourhood. Many vessels were stranded on the Lincolnshire coast, and a great number of cattle destroyed. The lower part of Boston was overflowed by the tide, which rose higher than it had ever been remembered to have done, but it has been exceeded several times since.

In 1779, a proposition that the Mayor should subscribe 50*l.* towards ascertaining the best mode of bringing fresh water into the market-place, was negatived in the Common Hall.[2] An endeavour to raise 200*l.* towards bringing water from the New River, to a conduit to be erected in the market-place, was also unsuccessful. In 1783, and the two succeeding years, the Corporation spent 440*l.* in another attempt to procure water for the town; the depth then reached was 478 feet, when, there being no prospect of success, the design was abandoned. A particular account of the facts which this experiment developed, will be given in the section upon the Geology of the district. Another high tide occurred on the 24th January, 1782, which caused much distress to the inhabitants and considerable injury to property.

An Act of Parliament for the better paving and cleansing the streets of Boston

[1] *Corporation Records.* [2] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

was passed in 1792. By this Act, all sign-posts, porches, steps, and other encroachments upon the streets, were removed, and many very excellent regulations were provided for the comfort of the inhabitants. This Act was amended and rendered more effectual by another, which was passed in 1806.[1]

The "Boston Armed Association" was formed 5th May, 1798. The corps provided its own arms, ammunition, accoutrements, and clothing, and took no pay for its services. Its object was to assist the civil power in any part of the borough or hamlet of Skirbeck Quarter in case of invasion, rebellion, insurrection, civil commotion, or any other case of extraordinary emergency. It consisted of three companies of fifty men each. In 1799, the Spalding troop of Yeomanry Cavalry was called in to aid in suppressing a rather serious riot which took place in Boston, in consequence of some misunderstanding about balloting for the militia. The rioters were chiefly from the neighbourhood.

The inclosure of those immense tracts of land, the East, West, and Wildmore Fens, which commenced in 1802, in pursuance of an Act of Parliament passed the preceding year, added much to the commercial importance of Boston, as well as to the salubrity, pleasantness, and productiveness of the district. A full account of this great national improvement will be given in the section respecting the Fens.

The Iron Bridge, which was completed in 1806, was an improvement of very great importance; the old bridge having long been regarded as a discredit to the town, very inconvenient, and not altogether secure. The account of this bridge and of the various previous ones in or near the same locality, will be given in the "Walk through Boston." The Act for the Recovery of Small Debts, which had been passed in 1752, was repealed in 1807, and a new one procured of more general application; the operation of which extends also over the hundreds of Skirbeck and Kirton, excepting the parishes of Surfleet and Gosberton.[2]

The question was again stirred this year respecting the practicability of conveying water by pipes from Hagnaby to Boston, but it was thought that it could not be done.[3] Sir Joseph Banks was consulted, and he is stated to have expressed an opinion "that it would not be practicable to convey water by pipes to so great a distance."[4]

On the evening of November 30th, 1807, the tide rose so high at Boston that very few houses near the river escaped its effects; the water flowing in many instances more than a foot above the ground-floor. The streets were in many places impassable; when at its height, the tide was four inches higher than the great one of the 19th of October, 1801; at the west end of the church it was two feet six inches deep, and flowed up as far as the pulpit. In its progress considerable damage was done; and it being what is called "a stolen tide," the country was not prepared for it; in consequence many sheep in the marshes were drowned. This tide is said to have been seven inches higher than one which occurred in October 1793.

The calamitous effects of the great tide which took place on the 10th of November, 1810, were of a more extensive nature than those of any hitherto recorded. The whole of that day was very rainy and tempestuous; the wind blew impetuously from the E.S.E., and gradually increased in violence till the evening, when it became a perfect hurricane. The consequence of this continued gale was, that the evening tide came in with great rapidity, and rose to an unprecedented height, being four inches and a half higher than that of November

[1] The average annual amount of the paving-rate collected for the seven years previous to 1855, was 980*l*.

[2] This Act is superseded by the County Courts Act.

[3] *Corporation Records.*

[4] *Corporation Records.* This does not correctly express Sir Joseph's opinion, which had evidently relation to the want of a sufficient fall.

Hosted by Google

1807; whole streets in the vicinity of the river were completely inundated, and many parts of the town, which had hitherto escaped the effects of a high tide, were on this occasion covered to a considerable depth with water.

Owing to the sea-banks having given way in many parts of the neighbourhood, and an immense quantity of water having spread itself through these breaches over the adjacent country, which on the ebb of the tide had to return the same way until it had reached their level, the water in the streets of Boston did not perceptibly abate for nearly an hour. In all probability, the sea-banks giving way saved the town of Boston from almost entire destruction; for, had the tide flowed on in its accustomed channel until it had spent itself, it must have risen considerably higher, and the extent of the mischief that would have been occasioned in Boston is not to be easily defined. As it was, the town was saved, but the surrounding country was deluged. The old sea-banks were insufficient in height, and the surge dashed over them for nearly their whole extent, and in its fall scoured away the soil of the bank on the land side from the summit to the base, by which means the breaches were occasioned. The whole extent of country from Wainfleet to Spalding shared in this calamity; great numbers of sheep and other cattle were drowned; corn and haystacks were swept away; and property to the following amount destroyed:—

	£	s.	d.
Individual losses	16,840	10	0
(Of which 8000*l.* belonged to persons who were either totally ruined, or materially distressed thereby.)			
Injury to public sea-banks	3500	0	0
Ditto private sea-banks	8000	0	0
	28,340	10	0

A subscription was entered into to relieve, in some degree, the distresses of those who had been injured by this great calamity; and a committee was appointed to ascertain the actual losses sustained by the indigent only, which was found to be 3928*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*[1]

A still higher tide, however, occurred on the 2d March, 1820; it is said to have exceeded that of 1810 by several inches. The private banks enclosing the out-marshes from Butterwick to Wainfleet were all considerably injured. The additional height and strength which had been given to the *old* sea-banks since 1810, saved them from any material injury. An Act for lighting the town with gas received the royal assent May 2d, 1825; and the works which have since been completed have added much to the comfort, convenience, and security of the inhabitants.[2]

Great improvements commenced in the market-place about 1819. These were, replacing a row of very inferior buildings, which extended nearly from the end of Angel Lane to the corner of Church Lane, on the west side of the market-place, with a range of good houses and handsome shops; taking down the Market Cross, which occupied the centre of the market space, and erecting the Assembly Rooms at the north-east angle of the bridge. These improvements will be particularly described in another Division.

[1]

	£	s.	d.
Wyberton sustained of this	631	11	0
Fosdyke ,, ,,	816	11	0
Alderchurch ,, ,,	261	14	0
Surfleet ,, ,,	601	5	0
Fishtoft ,, ,,	1277	2	6
Frampton ,, ,,	143	15	0
Kirton ,, ,,	100	5	0

Other parishes smaller amounts.—*From a Statement published at the time.*

[2] The annual average of the rate collected for lighting the town for the seven years previous to 1855 was 860*l.*

Hosted by Google

The right of the Corporation to exact certain tolls[1] upon horses, cattle, and sheep, wool, carts, waggons, &c., passing the bridge into or through the town, or unloading therein, had long been doubted;[2] and a meeting of the inhabitants was held in June 1828, when a petition was addressed to the Corporation, asking that body to take the subject into consideration and abolish the tolls. The Corporation replied, that the said tolls were given to the Mayor and burgesses by charters, and that they had an unquestionable right to demand and enforce the same; that the said tolls were granted for the benefit and advantage of the freemen, and to protect them against strangers, who might otherwise come and trade in the town to the disadvantage of the freemen; that the Mayor and burgesses were, by their oaths, bound to protect and preserve the rights and privileges of the freemen, and therefore could not abandon the tolls. Actions were subsequently brought by the lessees of the tolls under the Corporation against parties who doubted the legality of the tolls and resisted their payment. In March 1829, the Corporation appointed a committee to protect and assist the lessees in these actions; and in December 1830, Lord Tenterden gave a verdict of *non-suit* on the merits of their case against the lessees of the Corporation. By this verdict the above-mentioned tolls were done away. We have not the means of estimating the amount which had been collected yearly, because we cannot ascertain the lessees' receipts.[3]

Another high tide occurred August 30th, 1833; it was accompanied with a perfect hurricane of wind, which occasioned much injury and loss, not only along the coast, but also to a considerable distance up the country. Wormgate, and several other portions of Boston, were flooded by the tide-water.

The first election of members of Parliament after the passage of the Act for reforming the representation of the kingdom took place in December 1832;[4] when, in consequence of the extension of the electoral franchise, 788 persons voted; at the last election previous to the passage of this Act, the number who voted was only 501. At a subsequent election in 1841 the number of persons voting was 921. This is the largest number upon record.

Until the passage of the Act of Parliament for the regulation of corporations, the governing body was a self-elected one; the inhabitants having no vote or choice whatever in its appointment. The Act which was passed 5th and 6th William IV. (June 1835[5]), placed the election of corporate authorities, all over the kingdom, in the hands of the people. One particular effect of this Act, so far as respects Boston, has been to place the large amount of annual income derived from the Erection Lands granted by Philip and Mary for specific purposes, and all other charitable bequests, until that time managed by the Corporation, in the hands of a board of charity trustees, appointed for life by the Lord

[1] In 1825, a motion was made to print a schedule of the tolls and duties which the Corporation was entitled to receive, but it was *negatived* in the Hall. —*Corporation Records.*

[2] In 1738, the Corporation indemnified the lessee of the tolls (Mr. W. Wayet) "against any suit which Mr. Lot Maile, of Spalding, may bring against him for detaining any of his horses, sheep, or other goods, for tolls due for passing the bridge, provided that the said lessee has not demanded any other tolls than the Corporation schedule warrants." —*Ibid.*

[3] The bridge and stallage rent paid by the lessees to the Corporation in 1828 was 410*l.* Now the bridge-toll is done away, the stallage rents for 160*l.* We cannot ascertain what these tolls had formerly been rented for, since they were always blended with other things. The earliest record of the tolls is in 1562, when Mr. Sowtherne rented the "profits of both the fayres, the profits of the *market toll*, the *donnage of the bridge*, the profits of the close called the Holmes, with all the profits, whatever they be, for one year for 30*l.*" In 1564, they rented for 60*l.* In 1612, the bridge and crane rented for 42*l.* In 1639, *all* the tolls and the crane rented for 65*l.*; in 1673, for the same; in 1700, for 100*l.*; in 1725, for 125*l.*; in 1748, for 100*l.*; in 1767, for 128*l.*; in 1782, for 132*l.* and seven pounds of sugar.—*Corporation Records.*

[4] The Act received the royal assent June 7th, 1832.

[5] All ratepayers who have been so three years are burgesses, and entitled to vote in the election of the town council, whatever may be the amount of the rent or the rates which they pay. In 1855, the number of burgesses in the West Ward was 889; those in Bargate Ward, 702.

Hosted by Google

Chancellor. A scheme for the annual appropriation of these funds has been agreed upon, to which we shall attend in the section respecting Charities.

In 1836, the subject of a supply of water was again agitated, and meetings were held to consider the practicability of procuring such supply from Keal or Bolingbroke, but these meetings did not produce any useful result. In 1844, the first mention of railways in connexion with Boston occurs in the Corporation Records. Several schemes for railways to pass through, or to be connected with, the town, were then in agitation; and the Record states the "importance of having a station or terminus as near as possible to the centre of the borough."

The subject of a supply of water was revived in 1845; and this important matter, which had been scarcely ever lost sight of for a period of 277 years,[1] was now destined to be set at rest by a most successful solution of the question. A report was made upon the subject, in October 1845, by an experienced engineer,[2] which was adopted at a meeting of the inhabitants, and a company formed, and a capital raised, to carry its suggestions and recommendations into execution. The report stated that the water of all the drains in the neighbourhood of Boston, as well as that of the Witham, was unfit for domestic or culinary purposes; that the East-Keal water was too low to be brought to Boston without the aid of expensive steam power; that the water at Partney Mill was also too low; and that the Bolingbroke water would require filtration. The water at Miningsby was 250 feet above the level of the pavement at Boston, from which it was twelve miles distant, and might be conveyed there in sufficient quantity through twelve-inch pipes at an expense of 30,000*l*. The recommendations of the report were most successfully carried into execution, and the works were opened in July 1849. The inhabitants of Boston have, since that time, enjoyed as ample a supply of pure sparkling water as any community in the kingdom. The supply has never for a moment indicated any symptom of failure; and the long, dry summer of 1854 probably put the works to as severe a test as they are ever likely to experience. The engineer states that the supply of water is equal to the wants of a population double that of Boston in 1849; and the pressure suffi-



[1] The subject of bringing water from Keal Hill was discussed in the Common Hall in 1568.
[2] Mr. THOMAS HAWKSLEY, M.I.C.E.

Hosted by Google

cient to carry the water to the top of every four-storied house in the town. The Revesby Beck, which supplies this water, being a mountain stream, might be dry once in every twenty years; hence, Mr. HAWKSLEY observed, the necessity for a reservoir.[1] The reservoir, constructed before the opening of the works, is capacious enough to supply the town for 180 days, or half a year; so that, if no rain should fall during a period of that extent, the supply would, of course, cease,—a circumstance not likely to occur. Thus, the supply being certain, and the quality unexceptionable, nothing more can be required in regard to this great necessity of life—good water.

The loop branch of the Great Northern Railway, extending from Peterborough through Boston to Lincoln and Grimsby, was opened on the 17th October, 1848, and placed Boston in communication by railway with nearly every part of the kingdom.

From 1848 to the present time nothing has occurred relative to Boston that does not more appropriately connect itself with other sections of this publication.

The INCOME and EXPENDITURE of the Town Council, for the year which ended September 1854, were as follow:—

INCOME.

	£	s.	d.
Rents received one year to Lady Day, 1854	2861	5	0
Sheep and hog-pens, and fish-stalls, one year	461	15	6
Interest on turnpike and other securities	261	3	1
	£3584	3	7

This constitutes what is called the Borough Fund, and was this year expended under the following heads:—

	£	s.	d.
Annuities principally payable for money borrowed by the old Corporation for corporate purposes	1045	11	10
Salaries, pensions, and allowances	728	2	8
Rents, rates, taxes, and insurance	211	6	11
Police	735	8	5
Payment to Paving Commissioners	154	12	0
Administration of justice	52	2	2
Repairs	261	10	7
Expenses attending markets and fairs	144	2	5
Printing, law, and miscellanies	530	3	1
	£3863	0	1

The Town Council have power to cover all excess of expenditure by a Borough Rate.

Under the Harbour Act,—

	£	s.	d.
The tonnage and lastage received, was	2029	15	8
Wharfage	311	8	3
Rent of marsh-land	70	0	0
	£2411	3	11

[1] This reservoir covers an extent of upwards of forty acres; it is not formed by an excavation, but by an embankment across a valley, into which the Miningsby or Revesby Beck, and also another stream, called the Claxby Beck, pour their waters.

Hosted by Google

The amount received from these sources is annually disbursed for improvement of the haven and port, and in repayment of loans previously contracted for the same purpose.

AREA, POPULATION, &c.

Area.

The Parish of Boston, on the east side of the water, contains,—

	A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.
Old inclosures and commons lately enclosed	1338	0	0			
Allotment in the West Fen	913	2	36			
„ in the East Fen	397	0	5			
Old bed of the River	74	0	28			
				2722	3	29
On the west side of the water,—						
Old inclosures and commons now enclosed	401	2	30			
Allotment in Holland Fen	1513	3	14			
Banks of the river and drains	40	0	0			
				1955	2	4
Extent of the parish				4678	1	33

Population.

1565.	Houses, 471, 4½ inhabitants to each [1]		2091
1678.	Inhabitants and sojourners assessed to the Poll-tax, granted to Charles II. (all said to be included)		2070
1709.	Population taken by the Rev. E. Kelsall, vicar [2]		3008
1767.	Population....East side of the water	1962	
	West side of „	1508 [3]	
			3470
1778.	Population stated at		5476 [4]
1871.	The number of houses assessed to the House and Window Taxes, was,—469		
1801.	Inhabited Houses..... 1252, Population		5926
1811	„ 1837 „		8113
1821	„ 2185 „		10,373
1831	„ „		11,240
1841	„ „		12,939
1847	„ 2700 „		13,500
1851	„ 3067 [5] „		14,997

In 1851, Males, 7149; Females, 7848. Increase of population during the last ten years, 2058, or 15$\frac{9}{10}$ per cent.

[1] *Harleian MSS.* No. 618.

[2] A note attached to this statement says:—"Of this population 131 were Presbyterians and Independents, and 62 Antipædo-Baptists; 10 were Quakers, and 4 Papists; in all, 207. In this account the children of Dissenters (who are too young to choose their religion themselves) are included, and help to make up the numbers, as being too likely to be influenced by the zeal and inclination of their parents the wrong way."

[3] Of these 73 are called Anabaptists, 17 Quakers, 13 Presbyterians, 10 Papists, and 4 Methodists; together 117, called "Papists and Sectaries." The inhabited houses are stated to have been 832.

[4] This statement is taken from a document in the *Church Archives*. We think the population is over-rated.

[5] The inhabited houses were 3067, the uninhabited 135, and there were 25 building. The number of separate occupations was 3136.

All the statements since 1781 are taken from the official returns.

Hosted by Google

BAPTISMS, MARRIAGES, AND FUNERALS.

The following Tables have been compiled from the Church registers until 1837; and since that year, from the Registrar's accounts:—

Year.	Baptisms.	Marriages.	Burials.	Year.	Baptisms.	Marriages.	Burials.
1560 to 1570	98		97	In 1807	338	94	205
1570 to 1580	73		88	„ 1808	357	88	194
1580 to 1590	98		161	„ 1809	310	64	208
1590 to 1600	87		78	„ 1810	340	98	301
1600 to 1610	100		77	„ 1811	350	119	201
1610 to 1620	88		108	„ 1812	349	101	156
1620 to 1630	112		132	„ 1813	341	111	226
1630 to 1640	122		157	„ 1814	376	109	178
1640 to 1650	140		154	„ 1815	359	101	132
1650 to 1660	107		179	„ 1816	308	76	153
1660 to 1670	95	23	180	„ 1817	358	98	195
1670 to 1680	99	19	179	„ 1818	343	83	224
1680 to 1690	96	26	162	„ 1819	331	129	184
1690 to 1700	93	35	130	„ 1820	372	103	196
1700 to 1710	96	25	137	„ 1821	396	105	197
1710 to 1720	100	62	138	„ 1822	375	99	191
1720 to 1730	102	59	162	„ 1823	362	96	160
1730 to 1740	112	40	146	„ 1824	364	111	187
1740 to 1750	88	36	118	„ 1825	370	93	230
1750 to 1760	83		91	„ 1826	369	110	256
1760 to 1770	121		135	„ 1827	310	101	258
1770 to 1780	157		173	„ 1828	358	120	203
In 1781	136	40	195	„ 1829	380	104	265
„ 1782	133	44	176	„ 1830	366	124	180
„ 1783	162	44	148	„ 1831	368	117	237
„ 1784	147	48	202	„ 1832	366	98	206
„ 1785	168	50	121	„ 1833	338	118	213
„ 1786	152	46	112	„ 1834	353	108	233
„ 1787	168	54	128	„ 1835	401	98	272
„ 1788	181	49	145	„ 1836	400	105	231
„ 1789	184	59	185	„ 1837	379	94	270
„ 1790	204	48	126	„ 1838	407	99	289
„ 1791	218	64	93	„ 1839	352	97	289
„ 1792	212	39	152	„ 1840	373	92	368
„ 1793	195	58	140	„ 1841	414	109	344
„ 1794	197	60	147	„ 1842	458	82	270
„ 1795	217	55	161	„ 1843	393	72	306
„ 1796	214	57	205	„ 1844	435	90	294
„ 1797	240	66	166	„ 1845	427	75	300
„ 1798	227	78	111	„ 1846	406	62	322
„ 1799	229	85	133	„ 1847	430	87	339
„ 1800	225	49	144	„ 1848	444	128	436
„ 1801	251	50	105	„ 1849	465	105	418
„ 1802	246	77	190	„ 1850	490	88	314
„ 1803	296	68	158	„ 1851	498	73	304
„ 1804	322	83	139	„ 1852	549	91	329
„ 1805	303	68	150	„ 1853	509	83	337
„ 1806	316	100	169	„ 1854	470	80	368

Hosted by Google

From 1781 to 1800 inclusive, the whole amount of burials was 2990, of whom 1518 were males, and 1472 females. The total number of baptisms during that period was 3809, of which number 1946 were males, and 1863 females.

From 1800 to 1812 inclusive, the total number of funerals was 2320, of whom 1202 were males and 1118 females.

We think the annual deaths in Boston are not accurately stated in this table, since it includes only the funerals solemnised by the services of the Established Church, until the Registry Act came into operation in 1837. There were, during a portion of this period at least, several persons annually interred in the Dissenters' burial-ground; and others who died in Boston and were interred in other places. Thus, in 1811, the funerals are recorded in the table as having been 201; but there were also twenty persons who died in Boston and were interred in other places; there were also six funerals in the Dissenters' burial-ground. We cannot ascertain the number who died in other places and were buried in Boston; but this statement shows, that, including these latter persons, the deaths in 1811, instead of being 201 (the number of funerals in the table), were in reality 227. Probably, if fifteen were added to the number in the table for each year from 1781 to 1800, and twenty for each year from 1800 to 1837, a tolerably accurate statement of the annual deaths would be afforded. From 1837, the accounts being furnished by the Registrar, the tabular statement must be correct.

We do not think that in this district any season is, during a succession of years, very decidedly more healthy than any other, whatever may have been the case before the drainage and inclosure of the Fens. We find the baptisms and burials during the four quarters of the year, at four several times since the inclosure of the Fens, to have been as follows:—

	1811.		1841.		1851.		1854.	
	Baptisms.	Funerals.	Baptisms.	Funerals.	Baptisms.	Funerals.	Baptisms.	Funerals.
First Quarter	101	47	121	115	116	96	126	102
Second Quarter	80	54	101	90	129	68	86	85
Third Quarter	78	42	97	61	126	65	114	69
Fourth Quarter	91	58	95	78	127	75	144	112

The Rev. SAMUEL PARTRIDGE, who, whilst Vicar of Boston, paid particular attention to this subject, says,—

"It appears from the registers of this parish, that nearly one-twelfth of the persons buried there in the fifty-four years preceding 1803, died by the small-pox; and that the mean population during that time was 4120."

He adds,—

"It also appears that of the persons buried in Boston within the five years preceding 1805, nearly half were infants under three years of age, which was about one-fourth of the whole number baptized."

The parish registers of Boston, and those of some of the neighbouring villages, show many instances of great mortality, which, except during the prevalence of the plague, we have no means of accounting for. It frequently occurs, also, that

Hosted by Google

the mortality is represented as having been very great in one parish, whilst during the same year it is below the average in a neighbouring one. For instance, the burials in Boston in 1570 were 152, or more than fifty per cent above the average of the ten preceding years; whilst in Kirton the number of burials was barely above that average. Many other similar cases could be quoted.

The mortality caused by the plague in Boston in 1587 and 1588 was very great, the funerals being 372 and 200 respectively; whilst the average of the eight preceding years was only 122, and that of the twelve succeeding ones only 84. A similar mortality, most probably from the same cause, occurred in several neighbouring parishes. The funerals in Leake were 104 from November 1587 to November 1588; whilst, in the preceding year and the two succeeding ones, they averaged only 24. In Frampton the greatest mortality took place in 1586–87, when 130 funerals are recorded, the average of the five succeeding years being only 30. The greatest mortality in Kirton about this period was in 1590, when 102 funerals are recorded; those of 1589 having been only 57. Other visitations of the plague, or some violent epidemic, occurred in Boston in 1637, raising the funerals about 45 per cent; and in 1658,[1] 1666, 1667, and 1668, when the funerals were 30 per cent above the average. The registers show that the mortality was very high in Boston in 1643, 1652, 1656, and 1657; also in 1680, 1691, 1701, 1704, 1719, 1741, 1763, and 1780;[2] and in Kirton in 1719 and 1724.[3] The small-pox was frequently epidemic in England in the 17th and 18th centuries, and probably was the cause of some of these increased mortalities. In 1782, a note in the Boston Register states,—

"The *influenza* raged generally through the kingdom this year, particularly in the north, and was fatal to many. Forty-five burials took place in Boston in the month of April owing to this disorder. It extended also through most of the northern parts of Europe."

As regards the present sanitary position of Boston, it may be stated that the average mortality of 1851, 1852, and 1853, was 323, the average population being 15,222. The deaths, therefore, were about 1 in 47, or $2\frac{1}{8}$ per cent. The average mortality of England is estimated at 1 in 45, or $2\frac{2}{9}$ per cent. So that Boston, in this point of view, is, at least, equal to the average of the kingdom.

[1] This was not the plague, but probably a "severe epidemic or influenza, which occurred generally throughout England during the year." "The earth was covered with snow from the ides of December almost to the vernal equinox, and the north wind constantly blowing. In some towns, in the space of a week, above a thousand people fell sick altogether; it was very fatal to men of declining age."—*See* Dr. WILLIS'S *Practice of Physic;* London, 1684; and Dr. THEO. THOMPSON'S *Annals of Influenza*, p. 11.

[2] The number of burials this year was 272; "a very unusual number," says the Register, "especially as there was no general sickness in the town, except the measles, which carried off a few children. The medical men stated that there had been less than the usual sickness (disorders) during the year. The summer was very hot and dry, and the preceding winter also dry. The deaths in Kirton were unusually few."

[3] Both the Boston and the Kirton registers received particular attention from the Rev. John Calthrop, who held the vicarages of both parishes for nearly forty years. In one of the Boston Register books there is a parallel statement of the annual baptisms and funerals in Boston and Kirton from 1550 to 1780. According to this statement, the funerals in Kirton in 1559 and 1560 were 83 and 69 respectively, when the population was very little over 1000; whilst in Boston, where the population was about 2100, the funerals in 1559 were only 35; and in 1560, 75.

Hosted by Google

DIVISION IV.

Ancient State, Guilds, &c.

NOTHING is known of the monastery which St. Botolph founded in Boston, excepting that the period of its foundation was A.D. 654, and that of its destruction 870. Dr. STUKELEY conjectured, that its site was "on the south of the present church," and states, that he "saw vast stone walls dug up there, and a plain leaden cross, which he had in his possession." St. BOTOLPH was buried in this monastery A.D. 680. His remains were removed to Ely and Thorney about the year 970. GOUGH says, that the old house which formerly stood on the north side of the church on the ground in the front of the Sessions House, and long occupied by the Pacey family, was "some remains of St. Botolph's Priory;" but he does not give any authority for this assertion. There was nothing in the appearance of this house which indicated such remote antiquity.

It is probable that the DOMINICAN or BLACK FRIARS were established here very shortly after their introduction into England, which was in the year 1221. Their house, or a great part of it, was burnt down during Chamberlain's riot in 1287 or 1288. The only account which is known to be extant respecting the destruction of this Friary is the following, "A.D. 1288, the church of the Black Friars at St. Botolph's was burnt, together with the refectory and other houses."[1] This fraternity was re-established very shortly after this calamity; for, in 1291, John of Sutton held a piece of ground in this town, containing forty-four perches, for the "preaching friars of St. Botolph."[2] In 1292, a patent was granted to the same fraternity.[3] This Friary is said to have been founded by the Tilney family, but the date of its establishment is not known, neither is there anything upon record respecting it. Its site was in South Street, between Shod Friars' Lane and Spain Lane; the building in the former lane, which was latterly used as a gaol, was not a part of this religious house. The front of a part, which adjoined the Custom-house, was taken down about thirty-five years since. In

[1] TANNER'S *Notitia*, p. 283. [2] *Escheat Rolls*, Tower. [3] *Patent Rolls*.

Hosted by Google

the back part of this building is an arched room in tolerably good preservation, and the interior of the upper part contains many remains of columns and arches in a very ancient style of architecture. This building appears to have been the gate-house or entrance into the Friary.

This "gate-house, with four cellars and two chambers, was rented of the Corporation by Sarah Lawes in 1648," and by various other persons afterwards, until it was sold by the Corporation in 1819. In some of the old leases, it is called "The Gate-House and Chimney."

Portions of the tracery of windows, and other remains of this establishment, were found on taking up the foundations of the houses opposite the Pack-horse Quay, which were burnt in 1844.

It is probable that the burial-ground of this establishment was in Shod Friars' Lane, near to the Public School; for, in digging the well in the school-yard (1816), the workmen found a stone coffin at a considerable depth; and there are many other indications of the ground thereabouts having been formerly used as a place of sepulture.

LELAND says, that in the cemetery of this house "lay one of the noble Huntingfields, who was a late taken up hole, with a leaden bull of Innocentius, Bishop of Rome, about his neck."

This Friary was granted (37 Henry VIII.) to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. The principal part of its site is now the property of the Corporation. At the dissolution the library of this institution was found to contain the following books and manuscripts:[1]—

"Historia Turpini Rhemensis Archiepiscopi, de Carolo Magno, quomodo terram Hispaniæ de potestate Saracenorum liberavit."

"Chronica summorum Pontificum et Imperatorum."

"De Gestis Trojanorum."

"Historia Græcorum."

"Historia Britonum."

"Albertus de Mirabilibus."

These five were in one volume.

"Lugdunensis, de Virtutibus et Vitiis."

"Petrus de Tharentasia, super Epistolas Pauli."

"Idem Petrus super quarto Summarum."

"Gorham (Gorranus) super Lucam."[2]

The priors and friars of St. Botolph possessed a messuage and appurtenances in Boston A.D. 1303.[3] What order of friars this alludes to is uncertain.

The CARMELITE FRIARY is said to have been founded 29 Edward I. (1301), by Sir —— de Orreby, Knight.[4] In 1305, a patent was granted to the Carmelite or White Friars of Boston. In 1307, they had a license to purchase a piece of land for the enlargement of their house;[5] and for the same purpose, according to TANNER, was the patent granted in 1309, and one of the two dated 1316. In 1349, John de Orreby possessed four acres of land in the town of St. Botolph for the prior and friars of Mount Carmel;[6] and in 1351, he

[1] We give this list, as well as the notices respecting the libraries of the other religious houses in Boston, from one of the additional Harleian MSS. in the British Museum, No. 6413, p. 193; it was written in the reign of Henry VIII. From a marginal note on page 2, in the handwriting of that monarch, it seems to have been transcribed for his own use, and, probably, formed part of the collections of JOHN LELAND. This MS. was found among what had been considered the refuse of the Royal Collection of MSS., as appears by a memorandum, dated 1823, at the commencement. It contains lists of the libraries of many of the religious houses in Lincolnshire.

[2] The library of Deeping Priory consisted at this time of twenty-four volumes, one of which was a "History of the Island of Ely."—MERRYWEATHER'S *Bibliomania*, p. 159.

[3] *Escheat Rolls.*

[4] SPEED.

[5] *Inquis. ad quod damnum*, Tower.

[6] *Escheat Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

obtained a license to alienate and transfer these four acres to the "fraternity of the order of Mount Carmel in Boston for the enlargement of their house."[1] In 1350, Simon Lambert, of Kirton, had liberty to give three messuages and their appurtenances to this monastery: these were held of Lord Roos by the payment of 3*s.* 4*d.* annually, and were worth, over and above this charge, 3*s.* 4*d.*, "and not more," says the jury, "because they are fallen," and in a deserted lane.[2] In 1352, two grants were made to this establishment.[3] Henry IV. (A.D. 1402),

"Granted a license to Raimond de Cromwell, to give to the prior and friars of the order of Mary of Mount Carmel of Boston, five acres of land, with the appurtenances in Skirbeck, for the enlargement of their house."[4]

This institution was patronised by Thomas, Earl of Rutland,[5] and probably this circumstance induced LELAND to assert that it was founded by one of the Roos family, the ancestors of the Duke.[6]

This Priory, with its various buildings and gardens, appears to have extended over a very considerable space of ground; one front was on High Street, and reached from opposite Doughty's Quay to the opening into Liquorpond Street; another front was in West Street, nearly opposite to St. Lawrence Lane. Not a single vestige of this Priory is remaining. Various fragments of sculptured stone-work, and parts of pillars, arches, &c., have been discovered on its site. The order of Carmelite Friars was more famous than any other for keeping its records. John de Vinde was a friar of the house at Boston; he was raised to the rank of provincial of his order in England A.D. 1482, being the twenty-eighth person who had held that preferment. He enjoyed this situation fourteen years, until his death in 1496, and was buried at Boston, in the ground belonging to the Priory.[7]

The famous chymist, George Ripley, was also a member of this house; he died in 1490, and was buried in the cemetery of this Priory.

The prior of the fraternity of Carmelites in Boston is mentioned in the "Compotus" of St. Mary's Guild in 1522.

We find the following notices of the White or Carmelite Friary in the Corporation Records. In 1560, "a wall of brick and certain foundations and tyles were sold for 5*l.*" In 1564, the site was rented to Thomas Welby for 8*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The following entry, in 1573, shows, that the Friary buildings did not come up to the High Street. In this entry, "a lyttle lane going from the High Street to the White Friars," is mentioned. The record relates to a deed which was given this year to the Corporation by Thomas Doughty, alderman, of his house on the west side of the water, *next to the late White Friars.* The house was re-granted to Mr. Doughty for 300 years, upon payment of a fine of 2½*d.* yearly to the Corporation, for their manor of Hallgarth. The Mayor and burgesses to have egress and regress by the above-mentioned lane, by cart or carriage, into the inner part of the said Friary, to carry away stone, "which be now standing in pillar and wall above the soil or ground of the said Freres, at the west wall of the inner part of the said Freres." In 1578, "loose stones and bricks, to the number of 2000, lying in the White Friars," were given to the inhabitants towards the walling of a pit at Mr. Kyme's door. In 1585, the "orchard, garden, and site of the White Friars, were rented to Mr. Doughty for 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*" In 1640, the heirs of Samuel Gannock held "the *inner court* of the White Friars, situated behind the house then Gannock's, formerly

[1] *Gross Fines*, p. 213.
[2] *Inquis. ad quod damnum*, 23 Edward III. No. 21.
[3] *Patent Rolls*, Tower.
[4] *Charter Rolls.*
[5] LELAND'S *Itinerary*, vol. i. p. 104.
[6] *Ibid.* p. 105.
[7] FULLER'S *Church History.*

Hosted by Google

Doughty's."[1] The White Friars' Church stood on the north side of the inner court. This inner court was held by Norton Bryan in 1674.

John Stokes, a Dominican, ridiculed the Carmelites for calling themselves "the brothers of the blessed Virgin," and thence, by consequence, the uncles of Christ, and called upon them to prove their pedigree by Scripture. He was answered by John Hornby, a Carmelite, born at Boston; who is called by Bale, Cornutus; and by others, "Hornet-bee, on account of his stinging style." Hornby proved the brothership of his order to the Virgin Mary by visions, and having obtained the Pope's sanction to the truth of these visions, he completely silenced all his opponents.[2]

The manuscript, which we have previously quoted, says, "There are many books in the house of the Carmelites at Boston, but they are common or printed."

At the dissolution, the site of this Priory was granted to the Mayor and burgesses of Boston.

The AUGUSTINE FRIARY was founded by one of the Tilney family early in the reign of Edward II.; TANNER says, it was founded by Edward himself.

In 1307 (the first year of this King's reign), a license was granted to Nicholas atte Gate to give lands in St. Botolph to the friars of St. Augustine.

A patent grant to the friars of this house was issued in 1317; TANNER says, that the purpose of this grant was to allow the friars to purchase five acres of land, and to construct a house to dwell in. This fixes the foundation of this Priory to have been some time subsequent to A.D. 1317. Another patent was granted in 1318; and others in 1320, 1327, and 1342.[3] In this latter year, John de Multon, Clerk, and others, held a messuage, "containing in itself half an acre, with the appurtenances, for the prior and friars of St. Augustine in the town of Boston."[4] Another patent was granted in 1362.

In 1360, a

"License was granted to Thomas de Wike and others, that they might give to the prior and friars of the order of St. Augustine in Boston three acres of land with the appurtenances, in the said town, contiguous to the house of the said prior; for him and for his heirs for ever," &c.[5]

The house of the Augustine Friars was situated near to St. John's Churchyard, but there are no remains of it visible. The pasture adjoining St. John's Churchyard is still called the Augustine Friars' Pasture, and was full of inequalities of surface, denoting the remains of foundations of buildings; but there was nothing which could furnish any correct idea of either their extent or form.

In 1573, "Anthony Kyme had a lease of all the site and situation of the Austin Friars," the Corporation reserving the trees growing thereon, and all the stone and old buildings. In 1642, the wood growing thereon is described as consisting of hedge-rows, elms, ashes, thorns, &c. "Mrs. Frances Pinchbeck held one capital messuage, called the Augustine Friars, with the backhouse, stable, garden, and ten acres of pasture in 1680." The house, garden, walls, and out-houses, were sold to David Wayte for 80*l.* in 1725; the ground was ordered to be cleared before Michaelmas of that year.[6]

The Commissioners appointed to examine the libraries of the religious houses at the dissolution, say of this house, "The library there we have not visitted, by reason of the plague reigning there." Great part of the ancient site of this monastery is now occupied by the Union Poor-house, its yard, garden, &c.

[1] Now the property of THOMAS GEE, Esq.

[2] FULLER'S *History of the University of Cambridge*, p. 52. Hornby was living in 1408, when he was a member of the Guild of Corpus Christi.

[3] *Patent Rolls*, Tower.

[4] *Escheat Rolls.*

[5] *Charter Rolls.*

[6] *Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

Some proceedings relative to this house in the Court of Augmentations are recorded in the office of that court, but they are of no interest whatever at the present day.

The site of this Friary was granted at the Reformation to the Mayor and burgesses of Boston. In 1619, "the wood growing upon the Augustine friars' pasture was ordered to be cut down;"[1] and again in 1657 and 1725.

The FRANCISCAN or GREY FRIARS were established here previously to 1331, when a patent grant was issued for the "Friars Minorites of the order of St. Francis, in the town of St. Botolph:" another patent is dated 1336; and one was issued in 1355 for the enlargement of this house. Another patent is dated 1401:[2] this patent was for the enlargement of the house, by the extension of its property, and the grant of lands in Skirbeck. LELAND says,

"Marchauntes of the Stiliard cumming by all partes by Est were wont greatly to haunt Boston; and the Gray Freres toke them yn a manor for Founders of their House, and many Esterlings were buried there."

STOW says, it was founded by John le Pytehede 22 Edward III. (1349). This person was, probably, only a considerable benefactor, for there is sufficient evidence to prove that it was founded long before that year.

Respecting the library of this monastery, the Commissioners say, "The books at the house of the Friars Minor in Boston we have not seen, on account of the absence of the prior of the same house." The Grey, or Franciscan Friars, appear to have been an active and ingenious class of people, and to have possessed more talent and ability than any other of the mendicant orders. They were much celebrated for their annual exhibition of the mysteries, which were called "Corpus Christi plays," from the day on which they were performed. It will be recollected, that the mysteries, or miracle-plays, of the monks were representations of stories from Holy Writ, or of the wonderful circumstances detailed in saintly legends.

The Franciscan Friary was situated in the south-east part of Boston, and extended over the gardens north of the Grammar-school, &c. LELAND says, that "there lay in the Gray Freres of the *Mountevilles* Gentleman, and a VI. or VII. of the *Witham's* Gentlemen also." A sepulchral stone was dug up on the site of this Priory about sixty years since, on which is engraved the whole-length figure of a man, his feet resting on a dog, and the following inscription round the edges:—

HIC JACET WISSELUS DE SMALENBURGH, CIVIS ET MERCATOR MONASTERIENSIS, QUI OBIIT FERIA SEXTA POST NATIVITATEM BEATÆ MARIÆ VIRGINIS, ANNO DOMINI MCCCXL. ANIMA EJUS REQUIESCAT IN PACE. AMEN.

The order of Franciscan Friars, or, as they were otherwise termed, Grey Friars, or Friars Minor, was divided into seven custodies, or wardenships. The monastery at York, belonging to this order, was the head of one of those wardenships, and had under its custody or management, the house at Boston, as well as those at Lincoln and Grimsby.[3]

The site of this Priory was also given to the Mayor and Corporation 37 Henry VIII.

The Corporation Records state as follows, in reference to the Franciscan friars:—"The Franciscan friars of Boston had 8 qrs. of wheat granted them annually by old custom, by the Lords of the Honour of Richmond." In 1534, these 8 qrs. of wheat were valued at 32*s*. A lease was granted, in 1570, to

[1] *Corporation Records.* [2] *Patent Rolls*, Tower.
[3] *History of York*, 3 vols. 12mo. (1785), vol. ii. p. 256.

Hosted by Google

Robert Townley, gentleman, and Joan his wife, of the Grey Friars, with half an acre of pasture in Spain Lane called "Castle Ground." The Grey Friars' Yard is mentioned, in 1627, as containing six acres. In or about 1648, the messuage and five acres of land by computation, were occupied by Adlard Stukeley. In 1650, the house was reported to be so much out of repair as to be in danger of falling. In 1652, the building was taken down, at an expense of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and the materials sold for 100*l.* to Thomas Holderness, who was slain by a piece of timber falling upon him. In 1766, part of the land (1A. 3R. 1P.), belonging to the Franciscan Friary, was sold to Richard Fydell for 100*l.*, and the remainder of the land belonging to the same (12A. 3R. 35P.) was exchanged with Mr. Fydell for land in Skirbeck, the Corporation receiving 27A. 0R. 1P., and paying the difference between the value of the two estates; that difference was ascertained to be 320*l.*

"John Parrot" is mentioned by BROWNE WILLIS as prior of Boston 1225 and 1226.[1] It is not known to what establishment he was attached.

A PRIORY, dedicated to St. MARY, and founded and endowed by Sir John Morley, Knight, John Bacon, Esq., John Hagon, Thomas Hoke de Spinham, and John Hird, of Boston, is mentioned by many writers as formerly existing in Boston, and its situation is said to have been "near the sea." Nothing certain is known respecting this Priory, either as to its situation or to the time of its establishment.

BUSCHINGS mentions a NUNNERY formerly at Boston; it is generally supposed that the old house, formerly occupied by the Pacey family, and which stood on the north side of the Church, was the remains of this establishment. It is much more probable that such was the case, than that it was any part of the Priory of St. Botolph, as supposed by Mr. GOUGH.

The religious houses in Boston were evidently of inferior consequence. BROWNE WILLIS found no record of their priors, or anything of importance respecting them.

There was a well-endowed HOSPITAL for poor men in Boston before 10 Edward I.; for in this year the master of the Hospital of St. Botolph held one-half of a fee in Leadenham and Brackland, which was valued at 30*l.* per annum; and in Skirbeck and Frampton, the master of the same hospital held one-half of a fee also valued at 30*l.* per annum. The brethren of this hospital had a pension from the Church of Kirton, in Holland (20 Edward I.).[2] This hospital was in existence in Leland's time.[3]

Guilds.

There has been a good deal of controversy respecting the origin and objects of these institutions. They are said to have had their origin in England during the Saxon Heptarchy. When King Alfred regulated the divisions of the kingdom, each county was divided into hundreds, containing ten towns; and each of these was again separated into ten families of freeholders, called a *Tything*, the heads of which reciprocally became bound and responsible for each other; so that of every ten householders throughout the kingdom, each individual had nine pledges or sureties for his good conduct. Upon this account, therefore, no person was anciently suffered to remain in England more than forty days unless he was enrolled in some tything; and for this purpose the sheriffs used, at every

[1] *History of Mitred Abbeys*, vol. ii. p. 116.
[2] LELAND'S *Itinerary*, vol. vii. p. 34.
[3] *Ibid.* p. 39.

Hosted by Google

county court, to take the oaths of allegiance from young persons as they reached the age of fourteen, and to see that they were entered in one or other of these societies: hence the expression *View* of Frank-pledge. From these tythings of Frank-pledge is imagined to have been deduced the Saxon institution of Guild-Companies, which is deduced from the word *guildan*, to pay; inasmuch as every person was obliged to pay something towards the support of the company, by which means a common fund was raised for the purpose of making compensation when an offence was committed by a brother of the Guild. This also was the origin of modern trading companies.[1] But although Guilds were, no doubt, common in the Saxon times, very little is known respecting their constitution and rules until after the Norman Conquest, when they assumed different characters; some being trading companies, established for the furtherance of a general object; others were entirely of a religious nature; and some of them mere friendly associations, formed for the mutual benefit of their respective members. Whatever was their design, it appears certain that the principal intention of their establishment was to promote the general good of their respective members, and to produce by union that which could not so well have been attained by individual exertion.

Mr. MADOX, a very competent authority, says:—

"There were two sorts of Guilds, viz., secular and ecclesiastical. The secular Guilds, under their primary acceptation, appear to have included the entire aggregate of the merchants and traders of a city or town, and were called *Gilda Mercatoria;* but afterwards, as the principal trading towns increased in population, the respective craftsmen, artizans, dealers, &c., who inhabited them, obtained charters for incorporating their various callings, or, in other words, for engrossing and monopolising all the business of their own burgh or city, to the exclusion of non-freemen.

"Though these associations received the name of *Merchant-Guilds*, yet, in the earlier period of their institution, the maintenance of their peculiar '*arts and mysteries*' was commonly blended with ecclesiastical observances; and it was not till the times subsequent to the Reformation, that they could be properly regarded as strictly secular. Merchant-Guilds were brought into England by the Normans. The earliest notice of such a Guild occurs in the reign of Henry I., when Robert, son of Leuestan, paid into the Exchequer sixteen pounds, as the rent or *ferme* for the *Guild of Weavers of London*." [2]

The monks are supposed by some to have been the earliest Guild brethren; whatever may have been the general case, they were very probably the first founders of several of the Guilds at Boston.

The Guilds of *St. Botolph*, of *Corpus Christi*, of the *Blessed Mary*, of *St. Peter and St. Paul*, of *St. George*, and of *the Holy Trinity*, have been generally regarded as all the institutions of that character in Boston. The register of the Guild of Corpus Christi,[3] however, mentions the following additional Guilds, but states nothing respecting them beyond the names. The *Guild of St. Catherine*, the "*Postill*" *Guild*,[4] the *Holyrood Guild*, the *Guild of the Fellowship of Heaven*, the *Guild of the Seven Martyrs*, and the *Apostles' Guild*. The Guild of the *Ascension*, that of *St. James*, and that of *St. Simon and St. Jude*, also formerly existed in Boston, as is evidenced by certain certificates and other notices to which we shall hereafter allude. The Guild of *St. Anne* of Boston is also mentioned in the index to the *Valor Ecclesiasticus;*[5] but this is probably a

[1] THOMSON *on Magna Charta*, pp. 256 and 257.

[2] *Firmi Burgi*, p. 191.

[3] *Harleian MS.* No. 4795. "The only chartularies, or historical accounts of the succession, rights, forms, and instruments of election of abbots, priors, and other superiors of religious houses, which are extant, respecting religious houses in Lincolnshire, are those of *Deeping* and *Spalding*, and the Guild of CORPUS CHRISTI at Boston."—*Commissioners of Public Records; Appendix to First General Report.*

[4] The "*Postill* Guild" is, probably, only a contracted title of the *Apostles'* Guild. The latter evidently did not refer to the Guild of St. Peter and St. Paul, since both are frequently mentioned as separate institutions.

[5] Vol. iv. p. 130.

Hosted by Google

mistake for the Guild of St. Anne at Lincoln. Tradition, however, and the fact that St. Anne's Lane is still found in Boston, favour the supposition that an institution bearing that name once existed in the town.

Of the Guild of ST. BOTOLPH it is recorded that in 1349 (23 Edward III.), a patent was granted for making a Guild in the town of St. Botolph; and also, that in the same year Gilbert de Elilond gave to the aldermen, &c., of the Guild of St. Botolph certain lands and tenements in that town.[1] In 1392, Philip de Tilney de Boston and others, for the Guild of St. Botolph and the brothers and sisters of the same, held a new messuage and 42A. 3R. of arable land, and 41A. 3R. of pasture of the Honour of Richmond in Boston, Skirbeck, Wyberton, and Kirton.[2] A patent in behalf of this institution was granted in 1399.[3] Henry IV. granted a license (A.D. 1403), to Thomas de Friseby and others, that they might give to the aldermen and brethren of the Guild or fraternity of St. Botolph in Boston, one messuage, forty acres of land, and twenty acres of meadow with the appurtenances, "which they held of the Lord Bello-monto for services," &c.[4] In 1411, the King granted a license to Richard Pynchebek and others, that they should give to Richard Lister, master of the Guild or fraternity in the town of St. Botolph, certain lands, &c.[5]

It is not known who were the establishers of this Guild, what was the extent of its possessions, or the particular object of its institution. It is most probable, however, that it was founded by a company of merchants, and that its objects were entirely of a mercantile nature. There is no account of any hall or other buildings belonging to this Guild.

The Guild of CORPUS CHRISTI was founded by Gilbert Alilaunde, a merchant of Boston, on the 8th of May, 1335 (9 Edward III.) The register gives the names of thirty brethren (including the founder), who formed the fraternity or Guild in the first instance; of whom twenty-six were resident at Boston, one at Lynn, one at Wesenham, one at Threckingham, and David de la Poole. Among the Boston names are those of Sutton, Bayard, Pynson, Burrard, Latoner, Brass, Smith, Horn, Kattison, Taverner, Butt, Bussey, Henry, and Drope. The register is, unfortunately, not complete. It appears to have commenced with an inventory of the goods, &c., belonging to the Guild. Of this only the last two lines are preserved. Among the possessions of the Guild are enumerated "two golden chalices, twelve silver spoons, and one *camisia of St. Patrick.*"[6]

The first act of the brethren of the Guild appears to have been to pass an order that a book should be kept, to be called—

"The Registry of the Guild, or Fraternity of Corpus Christi of Boston; in which register should be recorded the names of all the brothers and sisters of the said Guild at its first foundation, and those of all the other brothers and sisters who should thereafter be admitted, by the alderman and confratres. The names not to be entered according to the dignity or rank of the persons, but according to the order in which they were received into the fraternity. There shall follow in the said register a kalendar, with a space opposite each month, to register the names of the brothers and sisters of the said Guild who shall die, and especially of those benefactors to the Guild who have given, or shall bequeath any memorial to the Guild, or of whose *obit*[7] the aldermen and brethren hold an annual commemoration. And lastly, in the said register, shall be recorded the rule of all *obits*, by the alderman and brethren to be held and celebrated. And also to show how much, and in

[1] *Charter Rolls.*
[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iii. p. 148.
[3] *Patent Rolls.*
[4] *Charter Rolls.* [5] *Ibid.*
[6] Dr. STUKELEY, in a letter to Mr. JOHNSON, of Spalding, says:—"*Camisia* is an Arabic word, signifying originally a *shirt to sleep in*, but afterwards applied to any garment worn next the skin."
[7] The anniversary of any person's death is called his *obit*, and to observe such day with prayers and alms, or other commemorations, was called "keeping his obit." "In religious houses they had a register (such as directed above) wherein they entered the *obits* or *obitual* days of their founders and benefactors, which was thence termed the *obituary*." The tenure of *obit* or *chantry* lands was extinguished by Acts of 1 Edward VI. c. 14, and 15 Charles II. c. 9.

Hosted by Google

what manner, the alderman and brethren, by the different deeds in the Treasury of the Guild, ought to give to the presbyters and clerks, and wandering paupers yearly."

The register then goes on, year by year, to enumerate the brothers and sisters admitted each year. The officers of the Guild were an alderman, elected annually, but eligible to re-election; two chamberlains or treasurers (*camerarii*), and three *coadjutores*, or assistants. GILBERT ALILAUNDE, the founder, was the first alderman, and he continued to fill that office until 1349. He died 10th Kalends of May, 1353. The number of the brethren and sisters of the Guild was 104 in 1343; among whom were Blanche, duchess of Lancaster, Thomas de Mapletone, rector of Frampton, Adam, rector of Toft, Sir Saier de Rochford, John de Kyme, John Meeres, rector of Leverton, William de Spaygne of Boston, and Alicia his wife, John, rector of Skirbeck, William de Spaygne of Lincoln, and Margaret his wife, John Kynevelles, bishop of Lincoln, Roger Meeres, Roger Cobledyke, and Thomas Derby. In 1347, among the additional members are Ralph Derby, John Barett, rector of the church at Boston, Alicia Lacy, countess of Lincoln, *Riseus Pryse*, Thomas Derby, Robert Spayne, Dame Margery de Roos, and John de Skirbeck, butler to Edward Prince of Wales.

Robert de Spayne was chosen alderman in 1349. In this year Gilbert de Alylaunde, and nineteen other of the brethren, petitioned Edward III. to make and ordain a new Guild or fraternity of themselves and others, in honour of the feast of Corpus Christi, at the town of St. Botolph; and that other certain privileges and licenses should be granted to the said Guild. This new charter, and these additional privileges and licenses, were granted to the petitioners by royal letters patent, dated at Clarendon 19th July, 1350. Among other things in this grant, it was ordered that the said Guild should keep six chaplains,

> "To pray every day, in some proper place in the said town of St. Botolph, for the health of the King, and Philippa his Queen, and of Edward, Prince of Wales, his most dear son; also for Simon de Islep, clerk, Sir Guido Bryan, knight, Thomas de Brembre, clerk, and the aforesaid Gilbert de Alylaunde, and the rest of the brothers, and sisters, and benefactors to the said Guild, whilst they live; and for the souls of the King and all the before-named, and all the faithful dead."

These letters patent were directed to be entered in the book of the statutes of the fraternity, "to be read by such of the brothers and sisters of the Guild as desired to do so."

Among the names of the members of the Guild under the new ordinance and letters patent, which were confirmed 24th Edward III. (A.D. 1350), are

> "Rex Edwardus III., brother and establisher of the Guild,
> Philippa, Queen, his most benign consort,
> Edward, their son, the victorious Prince of Wales,
> Simon de Islepe, clericus,
> Sir Guido Bryan, knight,
> Thomas de Brembre, clericus."

Gilbert de Alilaunde is here entered on the register as the founder and especial friend of the Guild; who had presented to the fraternity many books, vestments, and jewels; decorated the chapel of Corpus Christi, and erected other fair edifices; also given lands and tenements whilst he lived; and "*amortizando*"[1] the same fraternity, and given most largely to the said Guild. Ten assistants to the alderman were appointed in 1350. These were the Duke of Lancaster, John de Bokyngham, bishop of Lincoln, Sir Hugh Willoughby, knight, and Lady

[1] To *amortize* is explained by COWELL and others as an alienation of lands and tenements in *mortmain* to any corporation or fraternity, and their successors. COWELL says this could only be done by license of the King and the lord of the manor. The statute respecting amortizing land was passed *temp.* Edward I. Other statutes upon the subject were passed 15 Richard II. c. 5.

Hosted by Google

Mariosa his wife, Sir Ralph Cromwell, knight, and Matilda his wife, Sir Matthew Redman, Sir William Skipwith, Sir John de Rocheford, and Sir Ralph de Rochford, knights.

Robert de Spayne was appointed alderman 1356; and William Bayard alderman 1357, and four succeeding years. During these years we find among the new members, Sincius, vicar of Freiston, Richard, chaplain of Robert Pynson, John Hale of York, draper, John Wryght, Nicholas Harwoode, Robert Hart, and Richard Dandison of Boston, John Meeres, Robert Derby, Frederick de Tilney, merchant, John de Rocheford, jun., knight, and Richard Chapman of Wrangle.

John de Skyrebeck was alderman 1365; and William Harcourt, 1366 to 1371; during which many members were admitted (*jurati*). Among others the master of the school at Boston: his name is not given.

Thomas Mapiltone, rector of Frampton, was alderman 1374; and William de Spaygne in 1376 and 1377. During which years the rector of Wyberton, John Rocheford, jun., and Alicia his wife, William Spaygne of Lincoln, and Robert Derby, were admitted. Also, Matilda Hyptoft, Peter, vicar of Pinchbeck, and Richard de Sleaford, abbot of Kirksteade.

William Tolymonde was alderman 1378; Richard de Newton, 1379; and Jacob Barber, 1380. Roger Bellers, vicar of Kirton, John Nuttynge, Philip Gernon, Margery, wife of Frederick Tilney, merchant, and Frederick their son, and many other members, were admitted during these years.

John Rocheford was alderman from 1381 to 1386 inclusive; and John Deynes, rector of Tofte, Richard Swyneshede, rector of Wyberton, Henry Branswelle, *commissary*[1] and rector of Benyngton, Richard Ravenshire, archdeacon of Lincoln, the Lord of Eresby, Ralph Copuldyk, and Margery his wife, Reginald Reed, Lady Margaret Howard, John Tylney, *Jackmote Saint George*, John Strensall, rector of Boston, Sir Philip Tilney, Adam Qwykerelle, *spicer*, and Joan his wife, the Vicar of Pinchbeck, Thomas Claymond, and others, were admitted members. Nicholas Harewoode was, in 1381, released from his suretyship for certain men.

Philip Tylney, knight, was alderman in 1387 and 1388; and Philip Gernon in 1389 and 1390.[2] John Curteys, Reginald Curteys, John Sharpe of Toft, John Tylney of Wygnale, Helwyse, *the servant* of John Rochford, William Angold, vicar of Whaplode, Robert Hull, rector of Benyngton, Henry, bishop of Lincoln, Ralph Copuldyk of Frampton, and Agnes, *servant* of Simon Dowode, were among the new members.

John Rocheford was again alderman of this Guild from 1391 to 1394; John Bell for the years 1395, 6, and 7; and John Rocheford again for 1397, 8,[3] and 9. And among the new members admitted were John Tilney, Richard Pynchebek, William Spaynge, the Lord and Lady of Beaumond, John Gulle of Boston, John Tilney, and Frederick, son of Philip Tilney, and Richard Alkebarghe, vicar of Sybsey.

William Spaynge was alderman 1400 to 1403[4] inclusive; and Hugh Witham in 1404. In which years Thomas, duke of Exeter, "*princeps famosus*," Matilda Marfleete, *mistress of the school in Boston*, Richard Pinchbeck of Boston, *vintner*,

[1] "Commissary," says COWELL, "is a title of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, appertaining to such as exercise spiritual control in places of the diocese distant from the chief city." "A commissary supplies the Bishop's jurisdiction and office in the outplaces of his diocese, or in such parishes as be peculiar to the Bishop, and exempt from the jurisdiction of the Archdeacon."

[2] Patent grants to this Guild were issued in 1389 and 1392.

[3] In 1398, John Strensall, parson of the church at Boston, and others, held for the aldermen and the brethren and sisters of the same, 23*s.* 4*d.* rent of a messuage there.—*Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iii. p. 219.

[4] A patent was granted to this Guild in 1403.—*Patent Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

and Alice his wife, Thomas Cracofte, and many other brethren and sisters, were admitted.

John Symondes was alderman 1405; Thomas Willoughby, knight, 1406 and 1407; John Coke, 1408; John Rocheford, 1409; and Hugh Witham again, 1410 and 1411. In these years were admitted Gilbert Fanne, vicar of Spalding, Henry Cammok, Mabilla Spaynge, John Wassyngton, rector of Toft, Richard Upton, prior of Freiston, Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, *princeps graciosus*, Sir John Copuldyk, John Hornby, brother of the Carmelites, Roger Meeres, Thomas de la Gotere, William Este of Louth, John Martin of Peterborough, John Balderton of Lincoln, Richard Flemynge, rector of Boston, Margaret, wife of Frederick Tylney, and Margaret, daughter of Sir Philip Tylney, John Pape and Albert von Strode, merchants of Germany, Henry Cayson of Northampton, Thomas Richardson of Harleston, the Ladies Grace, wife of Sir Philip Tylney, and Catherine, wife of Sir William Spaynge, John, son of Sir Robert Leeke, William Wythom of Boston, John, son of Sir Philip Tylney, and others.

Richard Flemyng, doctor in theology and rector of Boston, was alderman 1412, 13,[1] and 14; John Clerc in 1415; Richard Ayllewarde, 1416; John Henny, 1417; Robert Hulle, rector of Benyngton, 1418; Thomas Wrangle, 1419; and Robert Morton, clerk, 1420 and 1421. In these years the principal members elected were, Ralph Farceux, of Freiston, William Leucampe, merchant of Germany, William Waltham, rector of Algerkyrke, Thomas Lord de la Warre, canon of Lincoln, John Hert of Boston, Helias Castenehet, *vintner*, of Boston, Henry, bishop of Winchester, David Olton, vicar of Kyrketon, John, son of Sir John Belle, and William Totyll, rector of Stykney.

Robert Dixon was alderman 1422; John Palmer, 1423; Hugh Wythom, jun., 1424; John Gull, 1425; and Richard Flemyng, bishop of Lincoln, 1426. In which years were admitted, among many others, John Ykesworth, rector of Boston, Sir Robert Roos of Gedney, knight, Philip Tilney of Boston, Esq., John Lawes, merchant of Boston, and Alicia his wife, Richard Benyngton, of Boston. Henry, son of Henry Eston of Boston, is called "*marcatoris renovator istius registri.*"

On the 18th day of November, 1426, it was ordained and decreed by the alderman and brethren in a vestry of the said Guild, that in future no brother's or sister's name shall be inscribed in the register until he or she has paid 44*s.* 4*d.* for entrance into that venerable fraternity; and Bishop Flemyng, as alderman, confirmed the said statute by his authority, as appears in the book of the statutes of the said fraternity.

John Chosell was appointed alderman in 1427; Philip Tilney in 1428 and 1429; Richard Benyngton, 1430; William Glaston, 1431; John Qwykerelles, 1432; John Lewis, 1433; Thomas Fleete, 1434; Robert Ywardby, rector of Toft and Skirbeck, 1435; William Godwyn, 1436; John Harte, 1437; Thomas Haltofte, 1438; John Woodthorpe, 1439; and Thomas Henney, 1440. During these years Robert Ywardby, rector of Toft and Skyrbek, Margaret, mother of Philip Tylney, and Isabella his wife, Robert Cracroft of Lindsey, merchant, Lady Margaret de Roos, John Boston of London, *mercer*, Richard Layot, rector of Boston, Roger Preste of Horncastle, Joan the wife of Alan Wryght, *baker*, Andrew Warwyck de Fenne, Richard Tylney, rector of North Creek, Sir Thomas Haltofte of Boston, knight, Simon Eyre of London, *draper*, William Tylney, brother of Sir Philip Tylney, knight, John Wellhouse of

[1] King Henry V. granted a license in 1413 to John Barker, chaplain, and John Wellesby, chaplain, that they should give to the alderman and brothers and sisters of the Guild of Corpus Christi, in the town of St. Botolph, two messuages, with certain lands, &c., in Boston and Skirbeck. In 1414, another patent was granted to this Guild.—*Charter Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

Boston, *draper*, John Revlynge of Boston, *wolman*, John Leedes, senior alderman of Calais, John Wyles of Wainfleet, John Tamworth of Leake, Thomas Kyme of Friskney, and many others, were appointed.

William Thurland was alderman 1441; John Wyles, 1442; John Ryvelynge, 1443; John Edlyngton, 1444; Hugh Wythom, 1445; Robert Cole, 1446; Thomas Kyme, Esq., 1447; Henry Williamson, 1448; Philip Tylney, 1449; Richard Benyngton, 1450. Among the members admitted during these ten years were, Thomas Meeres of Kirton, Richard Luke of Fosdyke, Jacob Wake, master of the Grammar-school in Boston, Frederick, son of Philip Tylney, Alicia, the wife of Thomas Kyme, William Jay, rector of Toft, William Alnewyke, bishop of Lincoln, John Spencer, keeper of the altar of Saint Peter, Lincoln, John Hammonde, rector of Stickforth, Thomas Grundale, rector of Skirbecke, Richard Boston, doctor of theology, rector of Benyngton, John Marshall, rector of Boston, Thomas Goby of London, *skinner*, John Dymmoke of Friskney, and Richard Perpoynte of London, *fishmonger*.

John Qwykerelle was alderman 1451; William Godyng, 1452; John Woodthorpe, 1453; William Thurland, 1454; John Revelynge, 1455; William Goldringe, 1456; Robert Cokes, 1457; Richard Fendyke, 1458; John Dymmoke, 1459; Richard Boston, 1460. The following among others were appointed members of the Guild:—Robert Tylney, Esq., of Boston, Hugh Tylney, gentleman, of Boston, John Perche, rector of the Church of St. Mary, John Smith of Horncastle, merchant, Thomas Stephenson of Boston, merchant, Richard Thurlinge of Nottingham, merchant, Hugh Reede of Wrangle, John Ludbury, vicar of Louth, William Pycher and William Pykering, fishmongers, of London, Henry Ruston, prior of Bullington, Richard Fendyke of Leverton, Dame Margaret Ermyn, wife of Thomes Meeres, Margaret, wife of Ralph Rochforde, John Swynshede, lord abbot of Swynshede, John Sybsay, *draper*, of Boston, Richard Chawmbyrlayne, chaplain at Boston, John Rede and William Chapman, merchants of Boston, Sir John Tamworth of Leake, William Spayne, canon of the order of Saint Gilbert, Ralph Cupeldyck of Boston, gentleman, and Jaquetta, duchess of Bedford.

William Tolyet was alderman, 1461; Thomas Tolhooth, 1462; John Sybsay, 1463; Richard Tylney, 1464; Hugh Tylney, Esq., 1465; Humphrey Bourgcheir, 1466 and 1467; John Reede, 1468; Roger Cheschyre, rector of Boston, 1469; Alexander Ferclew, rector of Skirbeck, 1470. Among the new members were, Jacob Symond of Boston, Richard Malton, chaplain of St. John's, Roger Cheschyre, rector of the church of St. Botolph, Boston, William Paynell, gentleman, Margaret, wife of Hugh Tilney, Esq., William Sybsay, merchant, Thomas Colwell, *one* of the rectors of Leake, John Robinson and William Kawoode of Boston, merchants, Richard Tyde, one of the rectors of Leverton, Ralph Harebottell, abbot of Kirkstead, John Geyger, guardian of the College at Tattershall, Nicholas Robertson, merchant, Thomas Meeres, Esq., John Robynson, merchant, Richard, Lord of Welles and Willoughby, John Boothe, lord abbot of St. Mary's, at York, Sir Robert Welles, Sir Humphrey Bourcher, and Elizabeth his wife, Alexander Ferclew, rector of Skyrbek and professor of sacred theology, Thomas Foderby of Sleford, merchant, William Rede, professor of sacred theology, William Paynell, gentleman, Agnes Massingbird, widow, Sir Robert Markham, knight, John Stanhope, Esq., John Bullynbroke, abbot of Revesby, George Sybsay, gentleman, Thomas Fitzwilliam, Esq., jun., William Warde, vicar of Freiston, John Massingbird, merchant, and Thomas Merphat, rector of Screvelsby and vicar of Frampton.

John Smythe, merchant, of Horncastle, was alderman 1471; John Geyger,

Hosted by Google

guardian of Tattershall, 1472; Leonard Thornburgh, 1473; William Paynell, Esq., 1474; Robert Sutton, 1475; William House, Esq., 1476; John Tamworth, 1477; Robert Williamson, rector of Willingham, 1478; John Stoyle, merchant, 1479; and Nicholas Robertson, 1480. During these terms of office, among others were appointed, Elizabeth Hoose, gentlewoman, of Sleaford, William Ernes, rector of Toft, William Cole, *lawyer*, John Blake, *tailor*, Margaret Brawnch, *votissa*,[1] Cecilia, wife of George Sybsay, Henry Basse, *mercer*, and Katherine his wife, John Lynde, merchant, William Skypwyth, gentleman, Rybert Burne, rector of Skegness, Thomas Ludbury, vicar of Louth, John Akaster, abbot of Tupholm, John Story, *fishmonger*, Robert Kyrkeby, vicar of Freiston, John Leake of Leake, Esq., Hugh Tapton, chancellor of Lincoln, and Adlard Hoberde, merchant.

William Browne of Stamford, merchant, was alderman 1481; Simon Goodyng, 1482 and 1483; John Robynson, 1484; Thomas Wymbysche, 1485; Richard Speerte, 1486; John Hagons, 1487; William Harnes, rector of Toft, 1488; Sir Robert Taylbus, knight, 1489; and Thomas Welby, 1490. During this period the following were the principal admissions into the Guild:—Robert Bate of Lincoln, merchant, William Skypwyth, gentleman, Richard, bishop of *Assabinus*, Katherine, wife of John Tamworth, Esq., Garard Delarmounde, *Esterling*, William Norris, vicar of Bicker, John Rossele, bishop of Lincoln, and chancellor of England, Sir Richard Hastynges, lord of Well, Sir Roland Thornburgh, knight of Rhodes, William Langton, professor of sacred theology, and rector of Skirbeck, Thomas Davis, grand master of St. John of Jerusalem in England, John Vynde, doctor and provincial of the Carmelite Friars in England, Richard Reede of Wrangle, William Hotham, abbot of Revesby, Thomas Multon, prior of Spalding, Alan Browne of Boston, Humphrey Littleberry, of Kyrton, Esq., Thomas Stoyll, professor of theology, and Margaret his wife, before married to Thomas Pyshe, Peter, bishop of London, John Chapell, vicar of Sybsey, William Pynchebek, rector of Surflete, Richard Rawlyn, vicar of Sutterton, John Arcvome, abbot of Croxton, William Goodryk of Boston, merchant, John Viscount Welles, and Cecilia his consort, and *daughter to Edward the IV., late King of England*, Thomas Wright, rector of East-Keale, John Leveryke, rector of Benyngton, William Tymer of Boston, *mercer*, Sir Robert Taylbus, knight, Roger Shavelock of London, *draper*, and Joan his wife, John Copuldyke, Esq., of Harrington, Adlard Bate of Boston, merchant, Sir John Boswell and Sir Roland Thornburgh, knights of St. John at Rhodes, Jacob Bolton, master of the order of St. Gilbert of Sempryngham, Edward Pynchbek of Lincoln, gentleman, Thomas Welby, Esq., of Gedney, Thomas Bebesbe, abbot of Barlynges, and Dr. Thomas Hutton, chancellor to the bishop of Lincoln.

Robert Bate of Lincoln was alderman 1491; William Sybsey of Boston, 1492; John Gudryke of Bolingbroke, 1493; William Pynchbek, rector of Surfleet, 1494; John Viscount Welles, 1495; John Brown, 1496; John Vynde, provincial of the Carmelite order in England, 1497; William, bishop of *Carlenus*,[2] 1498; William Hotham, abbot of Revesby, 1499; and Richard Horncastre, abbot of Bardney, 1500. The admissions were comparatively very few during these ten years; among them were, Richard, bishop of Bath and Welles, and keeper of the king's privy seal, Richard Nanfane, knight of the body to the king and treasurer of the palace, David Philip, esquire of the body to the king, William Smyth, vicar of St. Botolph, Boston, Katherine, wife of Richard Spert, Esq., of Hagworthingham, Augustine, bishop of Leyden,

[1] Under a religious vow.

[2] Carleolensis, or Carlisle.

Hosted by Google

Thomas Robertson, merchant of Fossdyke, Lady Matilda de Willoughby, Robert[1] Horncastre, abbot of Bardney, Thomas Sotby, abbot of Tupholme, John Odlyn, clerk of Boston, Katherine, wife of William Boleyn of Boston, Thomas Robertson, merchant of the staple of Calais, and Elizabeth his wife, William Reede, merchant of the same staple, and Alicia his wife, Peter Shelton and William Saxby, merchants of the same staple, William Murre, draper, of Boston, Henry Straile, merchant of the staple of Calais, Agnes, wife of William Paynell, Esq., Lady Margaret Copuldyke, Elizabeth, wife of John Robynson, Margaret, wife of William Reede, merchant of the staple, Margaret, countess of Richmond and Derby, and mother of King Henry VII.

Robert Witelbery, Esq., was alderman 1501; Adlard Bate, 1502; William Smythe, vicar of Boston, 1503; John Cutlare, treasurer to the Cathedral of Lincoln, 1504; Sir Thomas Tempas, knight, 1505; Sir Robert Dymmok, knight, 1506; Sir John Hussey, knight, 1507; Galfrid Simeon, deacon of the Cathedral of Lincoln, 1508; William Gudryk, 1509; and Sir George Taylboys, knight, 1510.

The admissions of new members were still further diminished in 1511, and four succeeding years; the following were the principal ones:—John Kyme, Esq., John Reede, merchant, John Bylby, merchant, Joan Lamkyn, widow, Robert, abbot of Peterborough, Sir Philip Tylney, Richard Baxter, vicar of Holbeach, Margaret Curzon, widow, gentlewoman, Thomas Holand, Esq., John Pulvertoft, gentleman, Eleanor, wife of John Robinson, Esq., Leonard Dymmok, John, abbot of Swyneshed, Richard Robertson, vicar of Gedney.

Thomas Robertson, merchant of the staple, was alderman 1511; Lord William Willoughby, 1512; Robert, abbot of Peterborough, 1513; John Robinson, Esq., 1514; Sir Philip Tilney, 1515; Robert, prior of Spalding, 1516; Henry Hornby, doctor of theology, and guardian of the College of Tattershall, 1517; John bishop of Mayence, 1518; *John Tynemouth, alias Maynelyn, bishop of Argolicensis*,[2] 1519; and Galfrid Paynelle, Esq., 1520.

The admissions to membership considerably increased during the latter part of this term; among them in 1516, &c., are Robert Wilberfoss, vicar of Boston, Thomas Holand, of Swineshed, Esq., Richard Reed of Wrangle, Robert Husse, Esq., Robert Brudenell, serjeant-at-law, John Thomson, merchant, Robert, prior of Spalding, Thomas Elys, merchant, Leonard Pynchbek, gentleman, John Reede, gentleman, John Lyttylbury, John Pulvertoft, Richard Whaplod, prior of Freiston, Anna, wife of Sir Leon Demok, John Tynmouth, *alias Manelyn*, bishop of *Argolicensis*, and vicar of St. Botolph, Robert Pulvertoft, Sir John Husse and Anna his wife, Edith Marmyon, widow, Galfrid Paynelle and Anna his wife, John Leek, merchant, Thomas Thamworth, Thomas Everard, vicar of Freiston, and Robert Thomlynson, merchant.

Nicholas Upton was alderman 1521; William Jefferay, rector of Wytheam, 1522; William Sutton, merchant of the staple, 1523; John Fulneby, 1524; Richard Robertson, vicar of Pynchebek, 1525; Thomas Elis, merchant of the staple, 1526; George Fitzwilliam, Esq., 1527; Robert Pulvertoft, gentleman, alderman, 1528; William, abbot of Bardney, 1529; John Merys, Esq., 1530.

In these years the new members of the Guild were very few. Among them are found the names of Thomas Paro of Boston, Christina, wife of Robert Rede, Adlard Clamond, John Buttre, *alias* Belynga, of Boston, Henry Hornbe, professor of theology and guardian of Tattershall, Sir Robert Rede, chief justice of

[1] The MS. has this name, Richard, in another place.

[2] ARGOLIS was an ancient province of the Grecian Peloponnesus, east of Arcadia, and south of Corinth. Its capital was Argos, the site of which is near to Napoli di Romania.

Hosted by Google

the King's Bench, and Margaret his wife, George Fitzwilliam, Esq., John Jaudon, prior of Sempringham, Richard Wheatcroft, merchant, Agnes Pulvertoft, widow, John Hargrave, Katherine, wife of John Littlebury, Esq., Thomas, abbot of Revesby, Maria, wife of Robert Tomlynson, Thomas Garton, vicar of Swynshed, John Bell, rector of Leverton, John Godericke of Kyrkby, merchant, of the staple of Calais, Joan, wife of John Leake of Boston, mercer, Ralph Fairfax, prior of Kyme, Thomas Johnson, rector of Seremby, Roger Merys of Boston, merchant of the staple of Calais, Philip Claimonde of Wyberton, gentleman, William Martin, abbot of Bardney, Lady Elizabeth Beesbe, prioress of Stanfield, John Wynbych, Esq., Anthony Irby, gentleman, Nicholas Sarot, rector of Ingoldmells, Robert Anderson, rector of Candlesby, William Rede de Womylsted of Wrangle, Galfrid Chambers of London, John Merys of Kirton, Esq., Nicholas Robertson, merchant of the staple of Calais, and Florence his wife, Robert Baryt of Waneflette, merchant of the staple of Calais, and Robert Wallay of Drybe, auditor.

Thomas Tamworthe was alderman 1531; Sir Arthur Hopton, 1532; John Nedermill, 1533; John Jordan, prior of Sempringham, 1534; John, abbot of Swyneshede, 1535; Sir Andrew Bilsbee, knight, 1536; John Hargrave, 1537; John Rede, gentleman, 1538; Dr. William Clifton, 1539; and Christopher Massyngberde, vicar of * * *, 1540. Among the new members are, Blase Holand of Swyneshed, gentleman, doctor John Mabeldon, vicar of Boston, John Lade of Yarmouth, merchant, John Hochynson of Boston, and Agnes his wife, Thomas Meere of Boston, *roper*, Andrew Yonge, rector of Bennyngton, John Welles, abbot of Croyland, Christopher Tamworth, rector of Leverton, John Tamworth of Leke, gentleman, John Friskney of Benington, gentleman, Thomas Robertson, merchant of the staple of Calais, George Sibsey, gentleman, George Browne, doctor of theology, and provincial of the order of Augustines in England, Thomas Derby of Benyngton, and John Taverner of Boston.

Sir Robert Hulle, knight, was alderman 1541; Sir William Holles of London, knight, 1542; and Peter Emere, alderman, 1543. He is the last alderman recorded. George Cutteler and John Taverner, gentlemen, were the last treasurers or chamberlains. The only member admitted during the last three years was Thomas Crowe, Chaplain.[1]

It will be observed that the proportion of ecclesiastical members very much increased towards the end of the Register, but the commercial character of the town was then very nearly lost;[2] and it was a natural consequence, that, as the Guild became more exclusively of a religious nature, the number of religious brethren should proportionally increase.

The KALENDAR, which forms the second part of the Register, consists of twelve pages—one for each month. Each month is divided, according to the Roman mode, into kalends, nones, and ides. There is a column for the dominical letter, and a broad space for the insertion of the names of the saints to whom particular days were dedicated. On a page opposite to each month are inserted the *obits* to be observed by the brethren and sisters of the Guild of Corpus Christi. We extract the following:—The *obit* of RICHARD CHAPMAN and ALICE his wife was held by the Guild on the first dominical day after the feast of the Epiphany (in

[1] This first portion of the *Register* fills 69 pages of MS. folio, and contains the names of about 1450 members of the fraternity, from which have been selected those who were distinguished by their rank and station; those whose names indicate a connexion with the ancient, and, in most instances, extinct families of note and eminence in the neighbourhood, or which resemble those of families now resident there, and especially those of persons holding office in the religious institutions of the period, as abbots, priors, vicars, rectors, &c.

[2] LELAND, writing about 1530, says, "the staple and the stiliard houses yet there remayne, but the stiliard is little or nothing at all occupied."

Hosted by Google

the month of January). The *obit* of the honourable Lord JOHN BARDOLF, who died A.D. 1436, was held annually by the Guild on St. Gregory's day, the 12th day of March; and that of ALICE MARTIN, who died 28th of March, 1377, was held with her husband's in August. The *obit* of GILBERT ALILAUNDE, the founder of the Guild, who died in 1354, was celebrated on the vigil of St. George, in the month of April. MATILDA DE BRYMBRE, who died 1380, had a yearly *obit* on the 1st day of May. JOHN HOLMETON, of Boston, who died in 1413, had an annual *obit* on the 16th of May. FREDERICK TYLNEY, merchant of Boston, and MARGERY his wife, had an annual *obit* on the last day of May. "They gave to this Guild many goods, jewels, and ornaments, vestments, and gold, and also lands and tenements called *Hemerycotes*, with *amortization* to sustain the *obit* in a liberal manner for ever." The *obit* of RICHARD BENYNGTON[1] and JOAN his wife was held annually on the 3d of July; that of WILLIAM THORLANDE and MARGARET his wife on the 13th of that month; and that of HENRY WYSKE on the feast of St. Mary Magdalen, the 22d of July. JOHN MARTIN and ALICE his wife had their *obit* on the first dominical day after the festival of *St. Peter ad Vincula* in August. The *obit* of HENRY BASSE, mercer, of Boston, and CATHERINE his wife, was on the feast of the Assumption of the Blessed Mary in the month of August. HENRY ESTONE, of Boston, merchant, who died 1396, and left 20*s.* to the Guild, had an *obit* on the 27th of August. JOHN NUTTYNGE had an annual *obit* celebrated on the first dominical day after the commemoration of the Nativity of the Blessed Mary in the month of September. WILLIAM TOLYMUNDE, sen., and MATILDA his wife, and WILLIAM TOLYMUNDE, jun., had their annual *obit* on the Monday before the festival of St. Matthew the Apostle, in the month of September. HERMAN STEYNFORDE and ALICE his wife had an annual *obit* on the dominical day next before the feast of St. Martin in November. JOHN STRENSALL,[2] rector of Boston, who died 1408, had an *obit* celebrated annually on the day after the feast of St. Martin, by the Guild of the Holy Trinity. Sir JOHN ROCHFORD, knight, who died 1410, had an annual *obit* on the 13th of December. The latter part of the Register of this Guild is occupied with the rules and regulations with which the annual *obits* were to be observed, and contains much curious and interesting information. The caption to this portion is in these words:—

"Here follow the rules of the anniversaries to be held by this Guild, as to on what days and months, also respecting the money to be distributed, and the annual ceremonies to be observed by the alderman and brethren at the time, for the divers lands and tenements which the Guild holds in perpetuity, as it shall continue to observe them."

Nearly all the *obits* recorded in the Kalendar are here treated upon at considerable length; and in addition are given the rules and ceremonies to be observed. At the *obit* of WILLIAM REEDE, merchant, of Boston, and his wives Alice, Margaret, and Anne, to be observed annually at the feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross, "or at least within four days immediately before or after that feast," 26*s.* 8*d.* were to be distributed in the following manner: "In the first place, the bellman (*prolinctor*), accompanied by the sacristan of the Guild, shall make the circuit of the town, proclaiming at each station,—

"Ye shall pray for the souls of William Reede, of Boston, and Alice, Margaret, and Anne,

[1] The Guild of Corpus Christi is stated (*Valor Eccles.* vol. iv. p. 88), to have been founded by Gilbert Alilaunde and Richard Bennyngton; the latter certainly could not be one of its founders, for he joined it ninety years after its foundation. Nor could he be said to be a benefactor to any extent, for the property which he left to the Guild did not yield more than paid the expenses of his annual *obit*.

[2] JOHN STRENSALL was a brother of the Guild of the Holy Trinity, as well as of that of Corpus Christi. Why an *obit* celebrated by the former is inserted in the Register of the latter is not very obvious.

Hosted by Google

that were his wives, and brother and sisters in Corpus Christi Guild, brother and sisters in Mary's Guild, brother and sisters in St. Peter's Guild, brother and sisters in the Trinity Guild, brother and sisters in St. George's Guild, brother and sisters in KATHERINE'S *Guild*, '*to morne shall be their yere day*.'[1] To have for their trouble, fourpence. The chaplain of the Guilde of Corpus Christi, three shillings. The chaplain of the church of St. Botolph, celebrating and attending the funeral ceremonies and mass in his surplice, fourpence; the bailiff of the Guild for preparing the bier, 3*d.*; the clerk of the Guild, if present, 3*d.*; the three clerks of the parish, if present at the funeral ceremonies, 2*d.* each; the six poor singing clerks, a halfpenny each. An oblation for the mass, 4*d.* The alderman of the Guild, or, in his absence, the sacristan attending and performing these services, 2*d.* for his labour. To the poor, infirm, and most indigent in the said town of St. Botolph, 5*s.* To the chamberlains of the Guild, or, in their absence, to the sacristan for distributing the same, 6*d.* To the friars minor of Boston, diligently attending to, and singing the funeral ceremonies and mass annually with knowledge, in their own church on the feast of the Invention of the Cross, and preparing a bier in the middle of the quire there, with two candles burning during the time of the exiques and mass, 2*s.*; and for an offering in that church, 3*d.* The alderman of this Guild, or in his absence, the chamberlains or treasurers, or in their absence, the sacristan, for offering the said oblation, 2*d.* The remainder of the said 26*s.* and 8*d.* to be given to the poor of the parish by the chamberlains or sacristan of this Guild, on the aforesaid day annually. And in defect of the distribution of the said 26*s.* and 8*d.* in the manner aforesaid, the alderman and brethren of the Guild of Corpus Christi shall pay a fine of 60*s.* to the alderman of the Guild of St. Mary. The whole of these matters are declared in like manner by indentures tripartite, whereof one part remains in the Guild of Corpus Christi, a second with the Guild of St. Mary, and the third with the executors and assigns of the said William Reede."

WILLIAM GOODYNG left 20*s.* to be annually distributed for an obituary service on the first dominical day after the feast of the Assumption of the Blessed Mary, with the same form and ceremonies. He was a brother of the Guilds of Corpus Christi, St. Mary, St. Peter, St. George, the Trinity, St. Catherine, and of *all the other Guilds*. "All the bells were to be rung, and 20*d.* paid therefor."

WILLIAM GAWNTE and ALICE his wife left 10*s.* for an *obit* to be annually celebrated on the 18th day of May, with similar forms. He was a brother of the Guilds of Corpus Christi, Our Lady, the Trinity, St. Catherine, the APOSTLES, and THE SEVEN MARTYRS. The bailiff and clerk of Corpus Christi were to have 2*d.* each for preparing garments and lights, the *five* bells of the church of Corpus Christi were to be rung, and 20*d.* paid for the ringing. The alderman was to be fined 50*s.* to the alderman of St. Mary, in default of those observances.

RALPH ELMSALL and MATILDA PARNELL bequeathed 18*s.* for an *obit* to be celebrated annually on the 20th of April. They were members of the Guilds of Corpus Christi, Our Lady, and the *Seven Martyrs*. Among the bequests is 1*d.* to the bailiff "for preparing the hearse." For the purpose of this *obit*, three acres and three roods of arable land in Skirbeck (East), lately belonging to Simeon Goodynge, were left to the Guild of Corpus Christi.

JOHN ELAND and ISABELLA his wife, and JENET KYNGE, left 2*s.* 7*d.* for an annual *obit* to be solemnised on the Feast of *St. Peter ad Vincula*. They were members of the Guilds of Corpus Christi, St. Mary, and the *Seven Martyrs;* besides the usual bequests, 1*d.* was left for "the preparation of the hearsecloth." For this *obit* the Guild had two "tenements annexed to it, in the lane of Corpus Christi in the eastern part of the same lane."

ADLARD HUBBARDE, merchant, and MARGARET his wife, left 10*s.* to be expended in an annual *obit* on the 5th day of April. They were members of the Guilds of Corpus Christi, St. Mary, St. Peter, St. George, Trinity, *St. Kathe-*

[1] Literally so in the MS., meaning, this day is their *obit*, or annual remembrance, or celebration, to be held. This expression is found in all the obituary instructions inserted in the Register.

Hosted by Google

rine, and all the other Guilds within the parish church of Boston. All the directions for commemorating this *obit* are of the usual kind.

JOHN ABRE, *alias* PEWTERAR, and MARGARET his wife, left 10*s.* for an annual *obit* to be kept on the feast of St. Martin in *Yeme.*[1] They were brother and sister of the Guilds of Corpus Christi, St. Mary, St. Peter, St. George, Trinity, *St. Katherine, and the Seven Martyrs.* This 10*s.* was secured upon two pastures in *le Forthe Ende;* all the forms were of the usual description.

THOMAS TOTTOFTE, Esq., and ALICE his wife, left 16*s.* 8*d.* for an annual *obit* to be observed by the Guild of Corpus Christi on the festival of the Annunciation; they were members of the Guilds of Corpus Christi, St. Mary, St. Peter, St. George, Trinity, *St. Catherine, and all the other Guilds in the parish church of Boston.* There is nothing particular in the forms of the *obit.* He left to the Guild of Corpus Christi one pasture called Cross-crofte, another called Thorn Green, and a third "little pasture near *Berestighte.*"

WILLIAM SMYTH, Bachelor-of-Law and Vicar of Boston, left 13*s.* 4*d.* for an annual *obit* to be commemorated by the Guild of Corpus Christi on the 13th of April. He was a brother of all the Guilds last enumerated. There is nothing new in the forms of this *obit.*

JOSEPH BENYSON, merchant, and JENET his wife, left 30*s.* legal money of England, for an *obit* to be solemnised by the Guild of Corpus Christi on the feast of St. Michael the Archangel annually; they were brothers and sisters in all the Guilds in the parish church. This *obit* does not vary in its prescribed forms from those already described. The *five* bells are to be rung, and 20*d.* paid for the ringing of them. If the Guild of Corpus Christi did not carry out the bequests of this obit, it was to forfeit 3*l.* to the Guild of St. Mary.

RICHARD CHAPMAN and ALICE his wife, whose *obit* is recorded in the Kalendar as being held annually on the first dominical day after the Feast of the Epiphany, left 6*s.* 8*d.* for its celebration. The six "quire-priests of the Guild" are to have 4*d.* each; 6*d.* to be paid for ringing the bells, and 2*d.* to the servants of the Guild for preparing for the anniversary, fixing lights, &c.

GILBERT ALILAUNDE, the founder of the Guild, had his annual *obit* on the Vigil of St. George, in the month of April, when 20*s.* of the property of the Guild was expended, viz. 13*s.* 4*d.* on behalf of the said Gilbert, and 6*s.* 8*d.* for all other brothers, sisters, and benefactors deceased. Gilbert Alilaunde was brother of the Guilds of Corpus Christi, St. Mary, and St. George. Among the bequests is 2*d.* "cuilibet *aquebainlo*[2] presenti ad exequias;" and to the servants preparing the vestments and lights, 2*d.*; for the ringing of all the bells, 20*d.*

FREDERICK TILNEY and MARGERY his wife had their annual *obit* on the feast of St. Petronilla (the last day of May), when 30*s.*, derived from the rent of lands and tenements called *Hemory Cotes* (?), was expended after prescribed forms. They were members of Corpus Christi Guild, and those of St. Mary, St. George, and the Holy Trinity. To be paid for holy water, 3*d.* For the ringing of all the bells, 20*d.* "per indenture for ringing, 4*d.*, because there was at that time only the bell in the steeple." To the servants for preparing vestments and lights about the tomb, 2*d.* And if it should happen that the land and buildings appropriated to this *obit* should not yield 30*s.* rent, then the alderman and Guild shall be exempt from expending in this *obit* so much less than 30*s.* as shall appear to be deficient.

JOHN MARTIN and ALICE his wife had an *obit,* according to the Kalendar, on

[1] This was Martin, Bishop of Tours, generally described in old records as "*St. Martin in the winter.*" "St. Martin in *hyeme,*" or "St. Martin in *yeme,*" his anniversary being 11th November."—NICOLAS'S *Chronology of History,* p. 161.

[2] Query holy-water?

Hosted by Google

the first dominical day after the anniversary of St. Peter ad Vincula, in the month of August. The prescribed ceremonies of this *obit* are of the usual kind: the money to be expended is not stated.

The *obit* of JOHN NUTTYNG, a brother of Corpus Christi Guild, was celebrated and observed by the brethren of that Guild on the first dominical day after the festival of the Nativity of the Virgin, in this manner:—the bellman proclaimed and pronounced through the town, on the Sabbath preceding, as was customary for other brethren to be made, with expense of vestments and candles, and other solemnities. The chaplains of the said Guild together, or two by two, shall repeat the offices for the dead, in the principal chapel of the said Guild, with a mass for the defunct, on the dominical day following. Also one of the said chaplains on the same day shall offer a special prayer for the soul of the said John in the mass then said.

The *obit* of WILLIAM TOLEMUNDE, sen., of MATILDA his wife, and of WILLIAM TOLEMUNDE, jun., brothers and sister of this Guild, was annually celebrated by the aldermen and brethren on the Monday before the festival of St. Matthew the Apostle, with 8*s.* and 4*d.* of the goods of the said Guild: the forms and ceremonies were similar to those of the *obit* of JOHN NUTTYNGE.

The *obit* of HERMAN STEYNFORDE and ALICE his wife was annually celebrated on the dominical day next before the feast of St. Martin, in the month of November, at the expense of 6*s.*, out of the goods of the Guild. The services the same as the preceding *obit.*

JOHN HOLMETON has a yearly *obit* on the 16th of May: the services the same as above.

"This John Holmeton, at his own proper expense, whilst he lived, *amortizavit* this Guild with 23*s.* 4*d.* rent of assise,[1] received annually from a tenement called Boston-garth, situated in the South-end of the town of St. Botolph, to be distributed each year as follows. For two torches to be provided against the festival of the Nativity, by the chamberlains of this Guild, and to be offered by the same at the chief altar of the parish church in the said town, and burnt there before the sacrament at high mass, at the time of elevating the Body of Christ. To be spent in purchasing said torches annually, 13*s.* and 4*d.* and no more. And the chaplain of the Guild shall have at the aniversary obit annually, 3*s.* and 4*d.* as above stated. And the alderman, brothers and sisters, shall have for their expenses. 6*s.* and 8*d.* Even so as appears by the evidence of the indenture remaining in the treasury of the Guild."

The *obit* of JOHN STRENSALL, formerly Rector of Boston, brother of the fraternity, is celebrated and observed by the alderman and brethren of the Guild of the *Holy Trinity*, annually, in the morrow of St. Martin in *Yeme*,[2] in the quire of the principal parish church, or at the altar of the said Guild of the Holy Trinity there, with 20*s.* of the goods of the said Holy Trinity, on that day every year, to be expended in the manner expressed in an indenture tripartite. Penalty in default of keeping the said *obit*, 40*s.* to be paid to the Rector of the Church of St. Botolph.

WILLIAM THORLANDE, of Boston, merchant, and MARGARET his wife, and his father and mother, had an *obit*, which was held and observed annually by the Corpus Christi Guild, the 13th day of July, when 3*l.* was expended, of which was received from a certain grange, called *Heremitori*, or *Hermitre*, 26*s.* 8*d.* William Thorlande and his wife were members of the following Guilds,—Corpus Christi, St. Mary, St. Peter's, Trinity, St. George, *St. Catherine, the Postill Guild, the Holyrood Guild, the Fellowship of Heaven, and the Seven Martyrs.* The *obit* was also for John and Margaret Thurlande, the father and

[1] *Quit-rents*, manorial or copyhold.
[2] *See* note on preceding page.

Hosted by Google

mother to William; and for John and Anes Kyrkton, the father and mother of Margaret Thurland, who were brothers and sisters in Corpus Christi Guild. There is nothing peculiar in the forms and ceremonies of this *obit*.

The *obit* of RICHARD BENYNTON and JOAN his wife was annually observed in this Guild, on the 3d of July. The expenses of the said *obit* were provided by rents received from certain lands and tenements, *amortizised* by him to this Guild, to the annual amount of 30*s*. He was a brother of the following Guilds,—Corpus Christi, St. Mary, St. Peter's, Trinity, St. George, *St. Catherine, the Postill's Guild, and the Seven Martyrs*. The bellman exhorted the people to pray for all Christian souls, and to say an Ave and a Paternoster for charity's sake. Richard Benynton and his wife had also an *obit*, held annually on the 20th day of April, by this Guild, at the Friars Minor, in the town of St. Botolph.

HENRY WIRKE, of Boston, merchant, and MARGARET his wife, had an annual *obit* observed by this Guild on the feast of St. Mary Magdalen, when 13*s*. 4*d*. was expended and distributed. They were members of the following Guilds,—Corpus Christi, Our Lady's, St. Peter's, Trinity, St. George, and *St. Catherine*.

The *obit* of HENRY BASSE, of Boston, and KATHERINE his wife, and his parents, was held and observed annually by the Corpus Christi Guild, on the feast of the Assumption of the Blessed Mary, in the month of August. The amount expended was 10*s*. They were members of the Guild of Corpus Christi, and of those of Our Lady, St. Peter, Trinity, St. George, and *St. Catherine*.[1] The form and duties of this *obit* do not vary much from those of preceding ones.

There is a fragment of an agreement at the beginning of the Register, which was made A.D. 1383, between the alderman of the Guild (John de Rocheforth), and the brethren, on one part, and William Bevere on the other; by which it was agreed, that in consideration of the long and faithful services of the said William Bevere, the alderman and brethren unanimously agree that they will allow him for his future services, until the termination of his life, 100*s*. annually, by four quarterly payments—viz. at Christmas, Pasche, St. Botolph's day, and the feast of St. Michael. The said William to have a tunic each year made of the fashion of other chaplains. And the said William agreed, upon these terms, to serve the said fraternity to the end of his life, and not to absent himself from such service for three days together without license of the alderman.

We have now given a full account of this very valuable and curious Register. We are fortunate in being able to continue the history of the Guild of CORPUS CHRISTI by a full copy of the rental of the property which it possessed in 1489 (5th of Henry VII.), when the institution was in a very flourishing condition. The translation is made from the original document, and is verified in many places by passages in the various *obits*, &c., which we have referred to.

Rental of all rents and farms, lands and tenements, of the Alderman and Fraternity of the Guild of Corpus Christi, in Boston; of all the rents, lands, and tenements of theirs in Boston, Skyrbek, Wyberton, Kyrkton, and Algerkyrke, and all other places within the county of Lincoln, (they are in the charge of Rycharde Claymonde, Bailiff and Gatherer of the said rents and farms,) made and renewed at Boston the first day of December, the year of our Lord God 1489, and in the fifth year of King Henry the 7th.[2]

[1] St. Catherine's Chapel is in this *obit* said to be in the Church of Boston.

[2] As a specimen of the spelling we annex the following *literal* copy of the title or heading:—

"Rentale of all Rentys and Fermes landis ande tenements of the Aldman and Fratnite of the Gylde of Corpus Xri in Boston of all the rents landes ande tenements of yrs in Boston, Skyrbek, Wyberton, Kyrkton, ande Algerkyrke, ande all other places wt in the counte of Lincolne, the ar in the charge of Rychard Claymonde Baly ande Gedderer of the said Rentes ande fermes, maide ande renewned at Boston the fyrst day Decemb the yer of oure Lorde Gode M.CCCC.IIII.IX. ande in the fifte ye of Kynge Henry the VII."

Hosted by Google

	s.	d.
In the first, of one messuage in the Market-stede, some time John ———, late in the tenure of Richard Hardy, the which now William Couper holds, and giveth therefore by year	2	4
Also of one tenement, late John Lawes, beside the Lane of the Frers Prechowres [Preaching Friars], in the hold of William Sybsey, by year 28*s.* 4*d.* at the feast of Saint Botulfe, Abbot and Confessor	28	4
Also of one messuage in the Southende of Boston, called Boston Garth, late Hamonde Sutton, by year, at the feast of Saint James	23	4
Also of two tenements in Boston, on the west side of the water, in Lincoln Rowe, late Thomas Rye, by year, at the feast of Botulfe	0	14
Also of one acre of land, called Swyneshede Land, in Skyrbeke beside Boston Garth, late Robert Sutton, marchant, the which John Ptoyle now holds, by year, at the feast of Michael Archangel	0	18
Also of two acres of land yonder lygying at Rygdyke, the which Thomas Palman holds, by year	0	18
Also of one Rygge of land in Wyberton, called Pynderrygg, late James Freer, marchant, the which Thomas Blande holds, by year, at the feast of Saint Michael Archangel	0	3
Also of one pasture in Wyberton, called Pottertofte, the which Robert the son of Alayn Was holds, by year, at the [feast] of Saint Michael	0	8
Also of the Manor of Orbe, which some time was Phyllyppis Somervyle, knight, the which Gervayse Clyfton, knight, holds, by year, at the feast of Saint Michael Archangel	20	0
Also of the lands and tenements of the Abbot and Covent of Kyrkestede, called Armetree; and default of *stryng* [distraining ?] yonder, of all the lands and tenements of theirs in Boston, by year	60	0

Farm of the Tenements in Boston of the East side of the Water.

Also of the farm (or rent) of one staythe, aganeth the frontage of the principal mansion of the gyldes called Goldenhows, late in the tenure of Richard, some time at 8*s.* by year, and now for default of closying it gives not	0	0
Also of the said mansion called Goldenhows, that is to say, the hall, the parlour, the kitchen, 2 chambers, by year, at the feast of Pasche and Michaelmas, by even portions	26	8
Also of the farm of 2 chambers yonder, the which John Benyson holds by year, at the said feast, the which paid some time 13*s.* 4*d.* by year, and now by year	6	8
Also for farm of one other messuage there, the Jeuet sercher[1] held, with 7*s.*, and now by year	4	0
Also for farm chamber there on the same, the which John Stele, Belman, holds, late at 6*s.* 8*d.*, and now by year	6	0
Also for farm of one other chamber messuage there, the which Mabille Hopst holds by year	6	0
Also for farm of one other chamber on the same, late at 6*s.* 8*d.*, and now it is vacant.		
Also for farm of one chamber messuage there, late at 4*s.*, and now it is vacant.		
Also for farm of one other chamber there on the same, late at 6*s.* 8*d.*, and now it is vacant.		
Also for farm of one chamber messuage there, late at 6*s.* 8*d.*, and now it is vacant.		
Also for farm of one other chamber there on the same, late at 6*s.* 8*d.*, and now it is vacant.		

[1] It is difficult to give a satisfactory explanation of the term "*Jeuet sercher.*" He was evidently an officer of the Guild, and, probably, his official duties were similar to those of the "*Master of the Plays*" at the Guild of St. Mary, mentioned in a succeeding page. The Guild of Corpus Christi was famous for its representation of the ancient mysteries, miracle-plays, and moralities; and the "*Jeuet Sercher*" was, probably, the examiner of these mysteries, &c. previous to their representation. One of the usual definitions of a searcher is "an examiner." In the mediæval ages these dramatic productions were called, in English, plays; in Latin, *ludi;* and in French, *jeux*. They are termed *ludi* in the Wardrobe Rolls of Edward III. (1348), and in the account of the Guild of Corpus Christi, at Cambridge, in 1355. The play of "Robert and Marian," performed at Angers in 1392, is called by M. LE GRAND "Le *Jeu* du Berger et de la Bergère." About the same date we have "Le *Jeu* du Marriage," "Le *Jeu* de Pelerine," "Le *Jeu* d'Adam," "Le *Jeu* de St. Nicholas," et "Le *Jeu* de Personages;" this last is also found under the title "Ludus Personag." The miracle of Theophilus is alluded to under the description *Jeu*. How *Jeu* has been transformed into *Jeuet* in the text is not very obvious.—*See* WARTON'S *History of English Poetry*, vol. ii. p. 20, &c. The "*Clerke of Stories*," or "*Maister of Stories*," is mentioned by Piers Ploughman and Lydgate.

Hosted by Google

Bell-lane.

	s.	d.
Also of one tenement there, in Bell-lane, late purchased of Margaret Godyng for 100 shillings, this year at	8	0

Chapman-lane.

Also of one tenement lying at the West-end of Chapman-lane, with one other tenement lying on the North part of the said lane, the which William Gaunte holds by indenture for the term of 10 years, to pay at 2 terms in the year by even portions, that is to say, the first day of June, and at the feast of Saint Andrew the Apostle	23	4
Also of two other tenements lying there, the which William Belman late held; and it is vacant.		
Also for farm of one tenement there, lying beside the Bardyke, the which Thomas Crathorn late held by indenture, with the charge of reparation, for 4*s.* by year, this year letten to Alson	3	4
Also for the farm of one cottage there, the which William Roos holds by indenture for the term of ———, with the charge of reparation, the which late paid 8*s.*, now by year	0	20
Also for the farm of vacant ground lying in Beton-lane; beside Richard Benyngton Toure, late at 10*s.* by year, and some time at 20*s.*, and now it is vacant.		

Farm of the Tenements in Boston on the West side of the Water.

Also of one messuage called Barker-howses, lying on the West side of the Water, beside the 9 Rents of the Lord Cromwell, the which Maister Allyn Broune holds by indenture for the term of 3 years, with all charges of reparation and closyng, paying by year at the Feasts of Pasche and Saint Michael the Archangel, by even portions	10	0
Also for farm of one tenement called Strawstonhows, late by year 8*s.*, and now it is vacant.		
Also for the farm and one parcel of one tenement called Strawstonhows, lying beside Skyrbeke Goot, the [which] William Rochestere holds this year, at Pasche and Michaelmas by even portions	13	4
Also for the farm of one tenement, with one garden thereto lying, called Tolymonde Hows, lying beside the sign of the Bell, the which Henry Smyth holds by indenture [for] the term of 10 years, by year, at Pasche and at Michaelmas Archangel, by even portions	26	8
Also for the farm of one other tenement, and one parcel of Tolymond Hows, the which William ——— holds, late at 15*s.*, and now by year	12	0
Also for farm of one tenement, called Gryshows, beside the Furthende, the which John Botre holds by indenture for the term of 4 years, with all charges of reparation, by year	13	4
Also for farm of one messuage, with one garden thereto lying, called Newlande Place, in Lincoln Row, the which Richard Whyte holds, by year	16	8
Also farm of one little garden there, the which John Bulloke holds by year	0	8
Also for farm of the head Mansion of the Gildis, called Corpus Christi Place, the which John Barker [holds] by indenture for the term of 20 years, to pay by year at Pasche and Michaelmas by equal portions	53	4

Farm of Pastures in Boston.

Also for the farm of 20 acres pasture, called Christie, the which Dame Margarete Wylke holds by indenture for the term of 20 years, with all charges of reparation and closing, paying therefore by year at Lammas and at the Feast of the Purification of Our Lady, by even portions	16	0
Also for farm of 4 acres pasture, called Holsyke, with other 2 acres pasture, the which William Racy holds by indenture for the term of 20 years, with all charges and reparations, paying	20	0
Also for farm of 6 acres pasture, called Spycer Grene, with a *merche* thereto lying, the which that John Foston holds by indenture, with all charges of closing, for the term of 8 years, to pay at the Feasts of James and Candlemas, by even portions	16	0
Also for farm of 4 acres and 3 stong pasture lying in Butgate, the which John —— holds, some time at 26*s.* 8*d.* by year, now	21	0
Also for farm of 4 acres pasture lying there, the which John Strodbe holds, late at 24*s.*, and now by year	18	0

Hosted by Google

	s.	d.
Also for farm of 3 acres pasture lying there, the which Wakyn Chubbe [holds], late at 16*s.* 8*d.*, and now by year	14	0
Also for farm of 4 acres pasture lying there, called Remyngtoft, the which Felep, patten-maker, holds, paying therefore by year	20	0
Also for farm of 2 acres lying there, called Whyttofte the lesser, the which Pafe, brewer, holds	12	0
Also for farm of 4 acres pasture, called Whyttofte the moier, the which Richard Balyson holds this year, late at 28*s.*, and now by year at	20	0
Also for farm of 4 acres pasture, called Gaytgrene, the which the said Richard holds this year, some time at 26*s.* 8*d.*, and now at	18	0
Also for farm of one acre and one stong of pasture, called Pygotegrene the lesser, and other 2 acres and one stong lying there beside, the which Thomas Blande holds by indenture for the term of 10 years, to pay	16	8
Also for farm of 4 acres and 3 stong of pasture, called Emeretoft, the which John Roger holds by indenture for the term of 7 years, paying at the feast of Saint [Peter], called Lammas, and the feast of the purification of our Lady, by even portions	26	8
Also for farm of 2 acres of pasture lying within the pasture of Robert Willughby Knight, called Roosegrene, that Richard Cust holds, to pay by year	5	8
Also for farm of 8 acres, and one half pasture divided, lying in four places within the open field, the which John Benyson holds, late at 30*s.* by year, and now it pays at James and Candlemas, by even portions	23	4
Also for farm of 4 acres pasture lying there, the which Maister John Vynde holds this year, late at 26*s.* 8*d.*, by year, and now it is at	20	0
Also for farm of 2 acres pasture, within the pasture of the Lord Cromwell, the which John Botre holds this year, late by year at 8*s.*, and now at	6	0
Also for farm of one acre and one half of pasture lying there beside the land of Saint Peter Guild, the which John Pewderer holds, late at 8*s.*, and now it is at	7	6
Also for farm of 3 acres pasture, called Dameshower, abutting upon *Hamonde Bek*, the which Thomas West holds this year, late at 13*s.* 4*d.*, and now it is at	10	0

Farm of Pastures in Skyrbeke, on the East side of the Water.

Also for farm of one acre of land there beside the 9 acres, lying near the Hospital of Saint John of Jerusalem, the which John Robynson, husbandman, holds by year	2	0
Also for farm of one acre pasture, called Perche Acre, lying there, the which John Warwyke holds this year, late at 4*s.*, and now by year	3	6
Also for farm of 3 acres land, called Walpole land, the which the said John Warwyke holds this year, late at 7*s.*, now it is by year at	3	6
Also for farm of 3 stong pasture lying there, in the North Field, called Falkertofte or else Brode Enges, nothing paying in divers years past, saying it is Saint land: it is to be enquired on	0	0
Also for farm of 2 acres land, called Curson Rygg or else Palmer Rygg, the which Nicholas Phiport holds this year, paying therefore by year	5	0
Also for farm of 7 acres of pasture, called Steynforde Greene, the which William Chawney holds this year, late at 24*s.*, and now it pays by year	20	0
Also for farm of 3 acres of land there, called Jolyland, lying in Elderowe, the which William Fysher holds this year	6	0
Also for farm of 3 acres pasture, called Helcroft, lying beside Brodegate End, the [which] John Reid Brazier holds this year, late at 16*s.* 8*d.*, now by year	13	0
Also for farm of one acre of pasture, lying within the pasture of John Henny Mchand [Merchant], lying there beside the Hyghmylne, by year	3	4
Also for farm of one acre of pasture, called Sutton Grene, lying beside Multon Garthes, the which Stevyn Abraham holds, late 5*s.*, and now by year it pays	3	4
Also for farm of one acre of land, called Sutton Grene, lying in the Chekere beside Standales, the which John Robynson the younger holds, late at 20*d.*, and some time at 3*s.* 4*d.*, and now by year	0	20
Also for farm of 2 acres pasture, called Pyllet Pasture, and one acre pasture called Sutton Acre, lying beside Rygdyke, the which Richard Abraham holds, by year	12	0
Also for farm of 5 acres land and pasture lying there, called Evholme, the which John Robynson the younger holds, late by year 10*s.*, and now	8	0
Also for farm of 3 acres of pasture there, called Cragges, the which Richard Croder holds, late at 9*s.*, and now	6	0

Hosted by Google

Farm of Pastures in Skirbeke, on the West side of the Water. s. d.

Also for farm of 4 acres of pasture lying at Lychewell Hills, the which Roger Blysbury holds, late at 15*s.*, and now by year 13 4
Also for farm of 5 acres of pasture, called Perce Enges, in the tenure of Richard Spyryng 15 0
Also for farm of 2 acres of pasture, called Adecrofte, lying there, the which John Smyth holds this year, late at 8*s.*, and now by year 7 0
Also for farm of one acre and one half of pasture, called Coppyngle, lying beside Lychwell Gate, the which Richard Stekeney holds [this] year, and the year afore that in the hold of William ——, letten for 4*s.* 6*d.* by the year, and some time at 5*s.*, and now by year 4 6
Also for farm of 3 acres pasture, lying beside Tykel-lane, late in the tenure of Maldes Botulph, by year 12 0
Also for farm of 10 acres and one half of pasture, called Turncole, the which John Brown, gentleman, holds 24 0
Also for farm of 6 acres of pasture, lying beside Turncole, called Bungay Toft, the which Henry Jackson holds by indenture for the term of 12 years, paying therefore by year at James and at Candlemas, by even portions 15 0
Also for 6 acres and one stong, 13 perches, 4 fott and one half-fott pasture, called Thorndyke, the which the said Henry Jackson holds by indenture, paying at foresaid feasts by even portions 8 4
Also for farm of 2 acres pasture lying there in 2 places, the which Nicholace Virley holds to term of his life, paying therefore by year 4 0
Also for farm of 4 acres and one half of pasture lying in Le Hyrnes, the which the foresaid Henry Jackson holds by indenture the term and feasts above said, by even portions, by year 7 0
Also for farm of 2 acres of pasture, called Maidenlands, lying there in Le Hyrnes, the which the said Henry Jackson holds the foresaid terms and years, paying by year by even portions 7 0
Also for farm of 10 acres and 11 fott of pasture, called Balflete, the which William Parson holds this year, late at 40*s.*, and now by year 33 4
Also for farm of one acre and one stong of arable land, called Molflete, lying there, the which the foresaid Henry Jackson holds by indenture the years and the terms above said, paying by year 3 0
Also for farm of half one acre pasture, lying beside Balflette within the pasture of the Escheat of the Earls Richemonde, the which Aimes Couper holds by year 0 16

Farm of Pastures in Wyberton.

Also for farm of 2 acres of land lying beside Hargate, the which Robert Goston holds by year 6 0
Also for farm of one stong of land lying there in more, the which Nicholace Verley holds by the year 0 16
Also for farm of 16 acres of pasture, called Gocerdayle, with one sheepcott thereon *begytt*, with other 2 acres pasture lying there, the which Symon Jackson holds by indenture for the term of ——, paying at the feast of Saint Peter, called Lammas, and Candlemas, by even portions 48 4
Also for farm of one place of land, late at 4*s.* 8*d.* by year, with one acre pasture, called Coventre Land, the which John Cooke holds, paying therefore by year 10 0
Also for farm of 2 acres pasture, the which John Howson holds, late at 7*s.*, and now by year 5 0
Also for farm of one stong pasture there, the which Thomas Donyngton holds, by year 0 10
Also for farm of one rygg land, lying at Newland, the which Lambert —— holds, by year 0 6

Farm of Pastures in Kyrkton.

Also for farm of 5 stong of pasture in Kyrkton, beside the Mylnehyll of Thomas Meres, Esquire, by year (this year tenantless) 5 0
Also for farm of one half acre, lying there at Hylterlande-fielde, beside the lands of John Cony, by year (this year tenantless) 0 18
Also for farm of one acre and one stong pasture, lying within the pasture of the foresaid John, abutting upon Daylle Gate, by year 5 0

Hosted by Google

	s.	d.
Also for farm of 4 acres and one stong of land, divided there lying, the which the first piece is called Claypole-toft; another piece is called Cony-garthe, containing one acre and 3 stong; and two acres and one stong together yonder, lying in Hylderlande Field, beside the lands of Thomas Fowle, and one stong lying there in Ryskyngore Field, the which John Rowlote holds together for the term of 7 years, paying therefore by year	14	0
Also for farm of 5 acres of pasture, called Cragges, in Skeldyke Field, with other 3 stong of land called Orchortofts, the which Humphrey Greyfe holds by year, paying therefore	4	8
Also for farm of 2 acres pasture, lying in Wythorne-tofts, the which William Fysher holds by year	6	2
Also for farm of one stong of land lying in Algarkyke, the which the foresaid William Fysher holds by year	0	6

A proclamation was made in the reign of Richard II., 11 or 12 of his reign, by which the Sheriff of Lincolnshire was required to give notice to the

"Masters and keepers of all Guilds and fraternities to certify to the King and his council, before the next feast of the Purification, the mode and form of the foundation of all and every such Guild, and its rules and regulations from the commencement, the manner of living of the brethren and sisters, and the liberties, privileges, statutes, ordinances, uses and customs thereof. And also a full account of all lands and tenements, rents and possessions, and of all goods and chattels of every kind belonging to the said Guild, and the annual rent and produce of the lands, &c.; and the true value of the goods and chattels, under pain of forfeiture and loss of the said possessions."

To this Hugh de Tilney, alderman of the Guild, replied in writing. This certificate commences by reciting the patent granted to the Guild 24 Edward III., and no doubt goes on fully to meet the requisitions of the proclamation; but the document is so much defaced as to render the remainder illegible.[1]

In the reign of Edward VI. a jury of inquiry reported that the Guild of Corpus Christi in Boston held lands and possessions of the annual value of 114*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*; that it was a sufficient and perpetual corporation, sufficiently established and erected by divers and various grants of the King's progenitors; and that the Guilds[2] in Boston were founded with the intention that * * * * * chaplains should perform rites in the church for the souls of the founders and others publicly for ever; and that these chaplains should from time to time

"Do their utmost diligence in this divine service, that it may be administered in the church aforesaid at suitable and reasonable times, according to the rites and order used in the aforesaid church, and continued from ancient times; and hold the divers anniversaries or *obits* for the souls of the founders and others, in the said church annually and for ever; and that twelve poor persons of the borough or town, called Our Lady's beadmen, should be supported for ever out of the proceeds and profits of the lands and possessions of the said Guilds."

The report then recites the enactments of the charter 37 Henry VIII., respecting "the sea-banks, harbour, and defences of the town; and the increase of the blessing, quiet, and tranquillity of peace," &c. It notices that such grant or patent directs that

"No alderman of any Guild within the borough shall take away or diminish any of the observances, solemnities for the dead, charitable gifts, or other things whatever, established and appointed to be done by the last will of any person."

Every alderman of the said Guild is charged to maintain and guard the same, and the observances, &c. according to the tenor of such last wills, and agreeably to the laws, statutes, and ordinances in England made or to be made. It was

[1] *Records* in the Tower; *Miscellaneous Roll* 310.
[2] The Guilds enumerated are those of St. Mary, Corpus Christi, St. Peter, the Holy Trinity, and St. George.

Hosted by Google

also ordained, that the Mayor of the borough shall, from time to time, see and observe that the said Guild aldermen do maintain such ordinances according to the tenor of the said wills, and shall admonish such as shall depart therefrom. The aldermen of the Guilds were, in future, to be burgesses of the town, and resident therein. It was also then ordained, that the Mayor and burgesses of Boston may at any time acquire to themselves from the aldermen of any of these Guilds any manors, lordships, messuages, lands, possessions, and hereditaments whatsoever, as they shall be willing to give, sell, or bequeath to the said Mayor and burgesses; against which the statute of mortmain shall not be pleaded, and all other acts, statutes, and ordinances to the contrary notwithstanding. The jury also presented upon their oath that the aldermen, guardians, and masters, and brethren, and sisters of the different Guilds aforesaid, have given and granted to the Mayor and burgesses their lands, &c., upon condition that all the observances, charitable gifts, and other things whatsoever ordered and directed by the last wills of those who have given lands, &c., for the due performance of the same, shall be maintained and observed by the said Mayor and burgesses for ever. And it was further reported that

"The said Mayor and burgesses have maintained and observed the same according to the tenor and grants aforesaid, up to the feast of Easter last; and still maintain and observe them, in a certain proportion and disposal of the profits and proceeds of the lands and possessions."



Seal of the Guild of Corpus Christi.

STATEMENT of the EXPENDITURE of Corpus Christi Guild.[1]

	£	s.	d.
Stipends of seven chaplains, Robert Freeman, Robert Smith, Humphrey Spenceley, John Stowell, William Boothby, —— ——, and William Stevenson	39	13	4
Obits and anniversaries	15	17	2
Keeper of the choir	3	2	11

[1] Date not stated.

Hosted by Google

	£	s.	d.
Feast of Corpus Christi	3	17	4
Repairs of houses, and keeping the sea-dyke (bank), sewers, &c.	7	13	8
Fines and amerciaments	1	0	5
Repairs of farms	5	16	1
Purchase of stores	1	5	8
Purchases necessary for the chaplains	1	16	6
Extraordinary expenses and payments to the King	22	8	1¼
Bailiffs, auditors, and surveyors' fees	5	2	0
Payments	107	13	2¼
Receipts	114	16	8
Remains on hand	£7	3	5¾[1]

The Hall of this institution was in Corpus Christi Lane, Wide Bargate: there are not any remains of it now visible. The Guild of Corpus Christi paid six presbyters, or clerks, 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* each, for salaries and vestments at the dissolution. Its valuation is given by both SPEED and DUGDALE at 22*l.*[2]

The alderman of the Guild of Corpus Christi was assessed 1*l.* 10*s.* to the subsidy raised in 1554.[3] In the Corporation Records, under date 1640, mention is made of a place called—

"Corpus Christi Chantry, situated in a tanhouse-yard, near the lands of Sir Anthony Irby, on the west side of the water. This tanhouse-yard was occupied by him in 1680, when it is stated that two houses there were held by Robert Lavinge, and then used as one, late Sir Edward Carr's, called Barber's houses, once belonging to the Guild of Corpus Christi."[4]

The Guild of the BLESSED MARY appears to have ranked highest in commercial importance amongst the Boston Guilds. It was, undoubtedly, the GILDA MERCATORIA of Boston, although much of its constitution was of an ecclesiastical nature.

We find, by the reply made by Peter de Newland, guardian to this Guild in 1389, to the King's writ of inquiry relating to Guilds,[5] that the Guild of St. Mary at Boston was founded 1260, by Andrew de Gote, Walter Tumby, Galfrid de la Gotere, Robert Leland, and Hugh Spaynge, of St. Botolph's.[6] The MS. is much decayed; but we gather from it, that two priests were on the original foundation; the duty of one is not decipherable; the other was to celebrate daily, about nine o'clock in the morning, in the parish church of St. Botolph, for at least one hour. Then follows a long section directing the burning of wax-candles before the altar of the Blessed Virgin, and bearing torches at the funeral obsequies of the members; but the connexion is destroyed by nearly-obliterated passages. A thousand loaves of wheaten bread, costing 25*s.*, and a thousand herrings, are to be given annually to the poor, at the feast of the Purification. The last paragraph certifies that the Guild has not any lands, tenements, or goods, except the ornaments of the Church, nor does it hold any feastings or celebrations, excepting one annual at Whitsuntide, when the newly-elected guardian enters on his office.[7] A patent grant was issued for

[1] COTTON *MSS. Tiberius E*, No. III.
[2] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. p. 88.
[3] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[4] Corpus Christi day was a high festival of the Church of Rome, held annually on the Thursday after Trinity Sunday, in memory, as was supposed, of the miraculous confirmation of the doctrine of Transubstantiation under Pope Urban IV.—NARES' *Glossary*, p. 162.
[5] *See* Guild of *Corpus Christi* on a preceding page.
[6] The *Valor Ecclesiasticus* says its founders were "Hugh Wythom, Jacob Frere, and John Palmer," but does not fix any date. Our authority is the *Miscellaneous Roll*, No. 310, among the *Records* in the Tower.
[7] This document is dated at Boston, 20th January, 12th Richard II. (1389).

Hosted by Google

this Guild in 1393.[1] In this year also Margaret, wife of Frederick Tilney, held for the alderman and fraternity of the Blessed Mary of St. Botolph, a messuage on the eastern side of the water, of the honour of Richmond.[2] Another patent grant bears date 1445, and a third in 1447. In the same year, Henry VI. granted a license to "Richard Benynton and others, that they should give to the alderman of the Guild of the fraternity of the Blessed Mary of Boston, in the county of Lincoln, five messuages, thirty-one acres of land, and ten acres of pasture, in Boston and Skirbeck."[3] In 1448, Richard Bennynton, Thomas Flete, Robert Cokes, chaplain, and Jacob Lymond, had license to give to this Guild five messuages, thirty-one acres of arable land, and ten acres of pasture, in Boston and Skirbeck.[4]

Pope SIXTUS IV. granted sundry privileges to the brethren and sisters of this Guild in 1475, as appears by the following bull:—

"SIXTUS the Bishop, servant of the servants of God, sends greeting, and the apostolic benediction to his beloved sons and daughters, the brethren and sisters in Christ, all and every of them of the fraternity of the Guild, named in honour of the Blessed Mary, and instituted in the church of St. Botolph, of the town of Boston, in the diocese of Lincoln.

"In consequence of that spirit of true devotion with which you reverence us and the Apostolic See, it is manifestly good and expedient for us favourably to accede to your petition; and for you, with God's blessing, to obtain it for the peace of your consciences, and the health of your souls.

"This is the reason why we have lent an ear to your devout entreaties, because (as you assert) Nicolas V. of happy memory, and Pius II., Roman pontiffs, our predecessors, successively granted to you a certain power of choosing and electing under a certain manner and form, and to all and every the brethren and sisters who shall enter this your fraternity from henceforth for five years, to be computed from the date of these presents; and to each of you, both brethren and sisters too, to enable you and them to elect as your and their confessor, some fit and suitable priest, secular or regular, who having diligently heard your and their confessions, may bestow due absolution, and enjoin wholesome repentance upon you and them for sins committed. And this in cases reserved for the Roman See, once only; but in others as often as it may be convenient.

"And we, by the tenor of these presents, do grant to your and their devotedness, that the same or another confessor, whom you or they shall think proper to elect, may have power to grant in apostolic sincerity to you and them, in the article of death, a full remission of all your and their sins, for which you and they shall show a contrite heart, and which you and they shall have confessed with the tongue; that is, if you and they abide in the sincerity of the faith, in union with, and obedience to the holy Roman Church, and in devotion to us and our successors who canonically enter it. On such condition, however, that the same confessor, in cases where satisfaction is to be made to another, shall enjoin on you and them such satisfaction to be done by you or them, if you or they shall survive, or by others, if it then happen that you or they have gone out of this life; and this you or they are bounden to do as is aforesaid. And lest you or they (which God forbid), on account of this our grace, should become more inclined to commit unlawful acts, we will that, if you or they shall depart from the sincerity of the faith, from union with, and obedience to the Roman Church, and from devotion to us or our successors, Roman pontiffs, who canonically enter the same; or if you or they, presuming upon this same concession, shall perchance commit any sins, that then such remission and this present letter shall in no wise plead in your and their favour. And furthermore, we will that you and they shall fast, when there is no lawful impediment, every sixth day in the week, for one year, to be computed from the time when this our present grant shall have come to your and their knowledge. And if, on the aforesaid sixth day, you or they are bound, by command of the Church, to fast by regular observance, penitence enjoined by a vow or otherwise, then you and they shall fast on some other day of each week of the same year, on which day you or they are not obliged to fast. And if in the said year, or any part

[1] *Patent Rolls.*
[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 412.
[3] *Charter Rolls.*
[4] *Inquis. ad quod damnum.* John Perche, lately Rector of the Church of ST. MARY, occurs as a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1454. He was probably connected with the chantry of the Guild, or with the Chapel of Our Lady in St. Botolph's Church.

Hosted by Google

thereof, you or they shall be lawfully hindered, then in the following year, or otherwise, as soon as you or they shall be able, you and they shall be bound in similar manner to make up that fasting that is wanting. Moreover, if by any chance you or they cannot in any manner whatever fulfil conveniently the aforesaid fasting, in whole or in part, then the confessor aforesaid is empowered to commute the same fasting into other works of piety, just as he may think to be advantageous to the health of your and their souls; and these you and they in like manner ought to fulfil. Otherwise, this our present grant, so far as the plenary remission only is concerned, shall be of no force or weight.

"Be it, therefore, lawful for no mortal man whomsoever to infringe this our written grant, or to contravene it by any rash attempt. But if any shall have the presumption to attempt it, be assured that he shall incur the indignation of Almighty God, and of his blessed Apostles Peter and Paul.

"Given at Rome, at Saint Peter's, in the year of our Lord's Incarnation, one thousand four hundred and seventy-five, on the Ides of December, and in the fifth year of our Pontificate.

"JOHAN DE BURCABELLIS, "A. RAPEZUNTIUS.[1]
P. DE BONROY."

Another patent grant was issued in 1483. The Guild also held tenements in Boston, the gift of Thomas Thornburgh, Chaplain and others, in the same year, 22 Edward IV.[2] This Guild had a chapel, called "the Chapel of Our Lady," in the church of St. Botolph.

This Guild was fortunate enough to obtain other indulgences from the See of Rome, in the year 1510; these were granted by Pope Julius II., and we find the following curious account of them in Fox's *Acts and Monuments*:—

"It happened the same time that the towne of Boston thought good to send up to Rome for renewing of their two pardons, one called the great pardon, and the other the lesser pardon. Which thing, although it should stand them in great expenses of money (for the Pope's merchandise is alwaies deare ware), yet notwithstanding such sweetnesse they had felt thereof, and such gain to come to their towne by that Romish merchandize (as all superstition is commonly gainfull), that they, like good catholique merchants, and the Pope's good customers, thought to spare for no cost to have their leave againe of pardons renewed, whatsoever they paid for the fine; and yet was all this good religion then, such was the lamentable blindnesse of that time!

"This then being so determined and decreed among my countrimen of Boston, to have their pardons sued, repaired, and renewed from Rome, one Geffrey Chambers, with another champion, were sent for the messengers with writings and money, no small quantity, well furnished, and with all other things appointed, necessary for so chargeable and costly an exploit; who coming to Antwerp, and misdoubting to be too weak for the compassing of such a weighty peice of worke, conferred and persuaded with Thomas Cromwell to associate him in that legacy, and to assist him in the contriving thereof. Cromwell, although perceiving the enterprize to be of no small difficulty to traverse the Pope's court, for the unreasonable expences of those greedy cormorants, yet having some skill in the Italian tongue, and as yet not grounded in the judgment of religion in those his youthful daies, was at length obtained, and content to give the adventure, and so took his journey towards Rome.

"Cromwell, loth to spend much time, and more loth to spend his money, and again perceiving that the Pope's greedy humour must needs be served with some present or other (for without rewards there is no doing at Rome), began to cast with himself what thing best to devise, wherein he might best serve the Pope's devotion. At length, having knowledge that the Pope's holy tooth greatly delighted in new fangled strange delicates, and dainty dishes, it came into his minde to prepare certain fine dishes of gelly after the best fashion, made after our country manner here in England, which to them of Rome was not known or seen before. This done, Cromwell, observing his time accordingly, as the Pope was newly come from hunting into his pavillion, he, with his companions, approached with his English presents, brought in with a three man's song (as we call it), in the English tongue, and all after the English fashion. The Pope suddenly marvelling at the strangeness of the song, and understanding that they were Englishmen, and that they came not emptie-handed, willed them to be called in. Cromwell there shewing his obedience, and offering

[1] Translated *from the original* in Library at Lambeth, No. 644, 47.
[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 412.

Hosted by Google

his gelly junkets, such as kings and princes only, said he, in the realme of England vie to feed upon, desired the same to be accepted in benevolent part, which he and his companions, as poor suiters unto his Holinesse, had there brought and presented as novelties meet for his recreation, &c. Pope Julius, seeing the strangenesse of the dishes, commanded by and by his Cardinall to take the assay, who, in tasting thereof, liked it so well, and so likewise the Pope after him, that knowing of them what their sutes were, and requiring of them to make knowne the making of that meat, he incontinent, without any more adoe, stamped both their pardons, as well the greater as the lesser.

"And thus were the jolly pardons of the towne of Boston obtained, as you have heard, for the maintenance of their decayed port. The copies of which pardons (which I have in my hands), briefly comprehended, cometh to this effect:—That all the brethren and sisters of the Gilde of Our Lady in St. Botolph's church at Boston, should have free licence to chuse for their confessor, or ghostly father, whom they would, either secular priest, or religious person, to assoil them plenarily from all their sins, except only in cases reserved to the Pope. Also, should have licence to carry about with them an altar stone, whereby they might have a priest to say them masse, or other divine service, where they would, without prejudice to any church or chappell, though it were also before day, yea at three of the clock after midnight in the summer time. Furthermore, that all such brethren and sisters of the said Gilde, which should resort to the chappell of Our Lady in St. Botolph's church at the feast of Easter, Whitsuntide, Corpus Christi, Nativity or Assumption of Our Lady, or in the days of them, the feast of St. Michael, and first Sunday in Lent, should have pardon no lesse than if they themselves personally had visited the stations of Rome: provided, that every such person, man or woman, entering into the same Gilde, at his first entering should give to the finding of seven priests, twelve ministers, and thirteen beadmen, and to the lights of the same brotherhood, and a grammar-school, five shillings and eightpence, and for every yeare after, twelvepence. And these premises being before granted by Pope Innocentius and Pope Julius II., this Pope Clement also confirmed, granting, moreover, that whatsoever brother or sister of the same Gilde, through povertie, sicknesse, or any other let, could not resort personally to the said chappell, notwithstanding he should be dispensed withall, as well for that, as all other vowes, irregularities, censures canonical whatsoever, only the vow of going to the stations of Rome, and going to St. James of Compostella, excepted, &c.

"He also granted to them the power to receive full remission, *a pœna et culpa*, once in their life, or at the hour of death. *Item*, That having their altar stone, they might have masse said in any place, though it were unhallowed; and at the time of interdict, to have masse or any sacrament ministered; and also being departed, that they might be buried in Christian buriall, notwithstanding the interdict. Extending, moreover, his grant to all such brethren and sisters in resorting to the aforesaid chappell of Our Lady upon the Nativity or Assumption of Our Lady, giving supportation to the aforesaid chappell at every such festivall day, to have full remission of their sins; or if they for any impediment could not be present at the chappell aforesaid, yet if they came into their own parish church; and there said one *Paternoster* and *Ave Maria*, they should enjoy the same remission above specified; or whoever came every Friday to the same chappell should have as much remission as if he went into the chappell of Our Lady called Scala Cæli.[1] Furthermore, that whatsoever Christian people, of what estate or condition soever, whether spirituall or temporall, would aid and support the chamberlain or substitute of the aforesaid Gilde, should have five hundred years of pardon. *Item*, to all brothers and sisters of the same Gilde was granted free liberty to eate in the time of Lent, or other fast-days, eggs, milk, butter, cheese, and also flesh, by the counsell of their ghostly father and physician, without any scruple of conscience. *Item*, that all partakers of the same Gilde, and being supporters thereof, which once a quarter, or every Friday or Saturday, either in the said chappell or any other chappell of their devotion, shall say a *Paternoster*, *Ave Maria*, and *creed*, or shall say, or cause to be said, masses for souls departed in pains of purgatory, shall not only have the full remission due to them which visite the chappell of Scala Cæli, or of St. John Lateran; but also the souls in purgatory shall enjoy full remission and be released of all their paines. *Item*, that all the souls of the brothers and sisters of the said Gilde, also the souls of their fathers and mothers, shall be partakers of all the prayers, suffrages, alms, fastings, masses and mattens, pilgrimages, and all other good deedes of all the holy church militant for ever.

"These indulgences, pardons, grants, and relaxations, were given and granted by Pope Nicholas V., Pope Pius II., Pope Sixtus, and Pope Julius II., of which Pope Julius it seemeth that Cromwell obtained this pardon aforesaid, about the year of our Lord 1510, which

[1] There was a chapel of this name in the Church of St. Botolph. See the history of that church in a subsequent Division of this work.

Hosted by Google

pardon againe afterwards through the request of King Henry, anno 1526, was confirmed by Pope Clement VII. And thus much concerning the pardon of Boston, renewed by the means of Thomas Cromwell, of Pope Julius II."

This extract contains many particulars relative to the Guild of the Blessed Mary, which was evidently an institution of very considerable importance. It appears, at the time Pope Julius granted his Bull, to have maintained seven priests, twelve ministers, and thirteen beadsmen, and also to have supported a grammar-school. The seats or stalls on the south side of the chancel of the church were, no doubt, erected for the use of the master and brethren of this establishment.

The *Compoti*, or annual statements of the property held by the Guild, and of the receipts and disbursements, from 1514 to 1546, furnish many curious particulars relative to its affairs.[1] William Atwell was alderman, and Robert Chapman, and John Hutchinson, chamberlains, in 1514–1515. The Guild then held property in Wormgate, consisting of pasture land, gardens, and tenements, and near St. John's bridge, and in South End, Bargate, the market-place, and eight acres of land in Furth-ende, for which 20*s.* rent was paid. It also held the Fish Staythe and sundry cottages in Lincoln Row. The whole of the property in Boston rented for 35*l.* 12*s.* 4½*d.* It also held property in Wyberton, Skirbeck, Benington, Leake, Wrangle, Wigtoft, and the "Long Fenne." The annual value of all the property held in the hundred of Skirbeck of the honour of Richmond was 72*l.* 7*s.* 9½*d.* In another enumeration of the property, at about this date, Kele-house, "Raton Rowe," and "Garstone Rowe," in Boston, are mentioned, and an *hospicium*, called the "Red Lion;" also Olde Rowe, and the Bar-dyke in South End. In the disbursements this year are charged,—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Anniversary of the *obit* of the founder	1	0	0
Paid to the rode singers	1	10	5
200 lbs. of white wax for lights	4	12	0
Stipend of William Pynnell, waxmaker	1	6	8
Expenses of the common hall for recreation of the alderman and other confratres	4	16	5¼
Expenses of the feast of Corpus Christi in the Hall of St. Mary	21	14	5½
Salaries of Thomas Buckingham, sacristan, and nine dapifers of the Guild of St. Mary, and their expenses for wax, and *messel* bread, and wine	48	17	2
Fee to George Watson, master of the grammar-school, 9*l.*, and his vestments, 8*s.* 4*d.*	9	8	4
Stipends of Thomas Watson, chorister, and five other clerks administering at Boston, and other expenses attending services, commemorations, &c.	44	0	0
Fee to John Brooke, custodian of the vestments, &c., and other officers	3	5	4
Provisions and vestments for the choristers, &c.	18	13	2
„ „ for dapifers, &c.	14	14	0
Fees to other preachers, rectors, &c.	27	17	4
Total disbursements this year	374	2	8
The income of the Guild was returned as	425	12	9¾
The income of the next year is stated to be	456	7	9

This income arose from rents, legacies, and oblations. Estates in Holbeach and Donington are mentioned this year. The expenses in 1515–1516 were 303*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.* Much land was held for the Guild, under *amortization*, by John Robinson: this land was given by Leonard Dymoke and others.

The entire receipts for 1520 were 545*l.* 6*s.* 2½*d.*, of which only 162*l.* 8*s.* was

[1] These *Compoti* are in the *Archives* of the Corporation. They are very beautifully written, and in fine preservation; the vellum as fair, and the ink as black, as they probably were 300 years ago.

Hosted by Google

for rents. In 1521, the income was only 341*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.* In 1522, it was 320*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*: about this time John Hussey left the Guild much land in Leverton and Leake.

In 1524, the anniversary of our Lady Anne, queen of England, first founder of this Guild, is mentioned, and the expenses of its celebration charged as 13*s.* 4*d.* The same commemoration, and the same amount of expense at its celebration, are mentioned in 1526. In this year the anniversary of Corpus Christi cost 11*l.* 18*s.* 2¼*d.* and that of the benefactors, to the brothers and sisters of the Guild, 30*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* The stipends of the chaplains and other officers of the Guild amounted to 243*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* The entire income this year was 416*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.*

The *Compoti* furnish the names and dates of the following aldermen of this Guild:—

1514. William Atwell.
1515. William de Bolle.
1516. Leonard Pinchbeck.
1517. John Husee, knight.
1518. William Cony.
1519. Thomas Parrowe.
1520–1522. John Robynson.
1525–1526. Thomas Lund.
1527. Galfryd Estace.
1528. Peter, *alias* Paul Emery.
1529. Hugh Shaw.
1530. Thomas Robertson.
1531–1532. Robert Thomlynson.
1533–1534. Nicholas Robertson.
1537–1538. William Spynke.
1546. John Margery.

John Margery, as alderman of the Guild, surrendered to Nicholas Robertson, first Mayor of Boston, and the burgesses thereof, on the 15th of July, 1546, all the "houses, messuages, churches, chapels, and possessions of the Guild, and all the vestments, jewels, and ornaments of silver and gold, belonging to the same." This was confirmed to the Corporation 1st of May, 1554, in the house called Our Lady's Guild House.[1]

An inquisition was taken 23d September, 1554–5 (2 and 3 Philip and Mary), respecting certain estates, formerly the property of John Robynson of Boston, and more lately held "by the lately dissolved Guild of the Blessed Mary, in the town of Boston."[2] It was found, that John Robinson, by his will, dated 25th February, 1525, left all his real estate to the aldermen and brethren of the Guild of St. Mary; this estate is enumerated at great length, consisting of the manor of Rippingale, and land and tenements in Boston, Skirbeck, Toft, Benington, Walcot, Dowsby, and many other parishes; to receive the rents thereof, immediately after the death of Eleanor his wife, during the term of ninety years, and "to distribute to the same for the salary of a priest and clerk, and other charitable deeds." If the aldermen and brethren, or their successors, could, during the life of Eleanor, his widow, or within ninety years after her decease, "lawfully procure the said manor, &c., to be assigned to them for ever, then the same were to be held by them for ever, without any payment to his heirs for the same." If this title could not be so procured, then, at the end of the ninety years, "the alderman of the Guild was to sell the land for as much money as could be procured for it, the money received for it to be employed in providing for the salaries of the priest and clerk, and other charitable deeds as before mentioned." The jury found, that after the death of John Robinson (1st March, 1526), the feoffees to whom he had enfeoffed his property, for the purpose of carrying out his will, conveyed the same to certain persons to hold the same in trust for the use and intentions of his will. The property was

[1] *Documents in the Corporation Archives.*

[2] The writ for this inquisition was issued from the Exchequer, and addressed to John Copeldyke, knight, John Beaumont, Esq., and Ralph Agard, who summoned a jury of sixteen to inquire into the business.

Hosted by Google

so held by them until the death of the widow in January 1530. After her death, the trustees conveyed the property to the Guild of St. Mary for ninety years. The jury further showed, that on the 15th July, 1546, the aldermen and brethren of the Guild of St. Mary conveyed this property to the Mayor and burgesses of Boston, who held it until Easter, 1547. In November, 1547, it was ordained at Westminster, that an account should be taken of all manors, lands, and goods belonging to the various Guilds and fraternities in England. Lastly, the jury showed that the Mayor and burgesses of Boston held the property to the uses expressed in the will of John Robinson, until the 15th August, 1552; and rendered an account to William Hunston, of Walpole, in the county of Norfolk, on the 20th August in that year; and that they continued to hold the same at the date of this inquisition. It appears, however, that the title of the Corporation to this property was disputed, since, in 1560,

"Master Sowthern and Master Foster were employed about the town's business in relation to John Robynson's lands, and Mr. Leonard Irby was requested to take the opinion of the most best and learned men, whether they have good title to the same to begin their suite against Mr. Hunston or not."[1] In 1561, "a committee was appointed to confer with Mr. Hunston about claims upon the hall and borough;"[1] and in 1562, "forms of agreement were made with William Hunston relative to John Robynson's land,"[1]

which are stated to be inserted on the next page of the Corporation Records; but both it and the succeeding ones are *blank*, with the exception of the following note at the foot of the second page:—

"Gifts by certain persons towards the payment of 90*l.* to Mr. Hunston,—

	£	s.	d.
Mr. Anthony Claymond	6	8	4
Mr. Kydd	10	0	0
Mr. Bell	40	0	0
John Stamper	10	0	0"[1]

On the 13th August,

"A bond for 300*l.* was sealed by the Corporation to Mr. Hunston to release to him all John Robynson's lands, except that which they (the Corporation) have in possession, also a deed to Mr. Hunston of a house and garden, late in the tenure of Alexander Kyme."[1]

On the same day,

"A deed was given to Mr. Hunston for a capital messuage, a garthing, and all the lands, tenements, meadows, and pasture, with the appurtenances in Walcot, called Stone Thynge, or Tolle Thynge."[1]

What part of the property the Corporation retained we cannot with certainty ascertain, nor do the Records afford us any exact information as to the terms made with Mr. Hunston, nor in what position, public or private, he stood in relation to John Robinson's property. So far the relation of the transactions between the Corporation and Mr. Hunston appear to be connected with the history of the Guild of St. Mary. Other transactions between the same parties will be noticed when treating upon the Erection Lands.

The will of Eleanor Robynson, widow of John Robynson (dated 1528), and in confirmation of his will, contains some very curious particulars of the manner in which *obits* were then celebrated. It is singular that, although the property was given to the Guild of St. Mary, the *obit* for the parents of John Robynson is directed to be held in the chapel of Corpus Christi, in the parish church of

[1] The portions of the above within inverted commas are extracted from the *Corporation Records*.

Hosted by Google

Boston. This *obit* was to be solemnised on the Feast of St. Dennis, and 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* annually spent in its celebration. The *obit*

"For the souls of John Robynson, his wife and children, was, by this will, to be observed annually in the chapel of the Blessed Lady in Boston on the 1st day of March, or thereabouts, during the term of ninety years, solemnly by note, both of quire and mass of requiem; at the which mass the alderman of the fraternity, if present at the said mass of requiem, shall take 8 pennies, or the alderman officiating in his stead shall take them, and every person present at the said mass who has been alderman, shall receive 4*d.* And at the said *obit*, there shall be expended yearly 40*s.*, to be given to the alderman, priests, and other persons attending such mass. The said alderman, chamberlains, and fraternity, to find yearly, with the profits of the land bequeathed to them by the said John Robynson, two honest and discreet priests, of good conversation, who can sufficiently sing their plain song, and say mass daily at the altar of Our Lady in the church of Boston. One of the said priests to say mass at the altar aforesaid at six of the clock in the morning daily, so that it be done before seven even. And the other priest to say mass at the same place, between eight and nine in the morning daily, so that it be done before nine, and the usual masses of the day be not *letted* by the said masses to be done for the said John Robynson. The said two priests to be named John Robynson's priests, merchant of the staple of Calais. And each of them to have for their annual stipend or wages eight marks and a gown, price the yard 3*s.* 4*d.* And the said two priests to be at commons up rising and down lying, within the chantry where Our Lady's priests be. And the said priests when they are at mass at their going to the first lavatory, shall turn them to the people, and with a loud voice, pray for the soul of John Robynson, with the prayer of *De profundis* and a collect. And one of the said priests, when they have said mass after Saint John's Gospel in their albes, shall go to the graves of the father and mother of the said John Robynson, and also to his grave, and say the *De profundis* and also the collect or to the people, and also cast holy water upon the said graves. All which *obits* shall be done and solemnised according as in the will is specified," &c. &c.

The wealth of the Guild of St. Mary will be sufficiently evident from a brief enumeration of the goods it possessed, as detailed in the inventory[1] which was taken of them 2d July, 1534 (26 Henry VIII.). This inventory is a parchment roll, nine feet in length, and closely written on both sides. Both the beginning and end are so much injured by damp as to have become illegible. The enumeration of the furniture, &c., of the CHANTRY comes first. The contents of the *Parlour*,[2] the *Buttrey*, and the *Hall* are given; then follow the *Kitchen* and the *Larder-house*.

"IN THE PARLOUR.

"Three *throwen* chairs. A hanging stained with birds and bestes. A short playne table, with three tressels to the same belonging.

"The text of the first part of *the Bybill* prynted; the gyfte of Sir Robert Wyte.

"A booke in prynt, called *Sermones*.

"An old *Antiphoner*.[3]

"A booke called *Legenda Sanctorum*, wrytten.

"A bigger *Antiphoner*.

"An old buffett stoole. A fyre-forke. A payre of tonges, and a fyre-*stommer*,[4] 3 *racons*,[5] with a payre of galows of yron.

"IN THE BUTTRE.

"A playne armory,[6] with three little chambers. A sprewce cheste. A dressynge-borde, with a pryck to hang clothes on. A brake to make *vergys*[7] withall. A lyttell forme, and a bynke to sett ale potts on. A salt of tyn with a cover. 2 bell candelstyks. A quantitye

[1] In the *Archives of the Corporation*.

[2] *Parlour, parlé;* so called in religious houses from the inmates meeting there to converse with one another, or with strangers, silence being imposed in other parts of the building.—RILEY'S *Note to* INGULPHUS.

[3] The *Antiphoner* contained the anthems, hymns, responses, and all other things pertaining to the chanting of the service.

[4] A fire-stirrer or poker.

[5] Pot-hooks and cross-bar. *Racon*, from *rack* and *hooks*, as they are yet called in Lincolnshire.

[6] *Armory, almonry*, or *aumbrey*, a cupboard for the cold and broken victuals, given in *alms* to the poor.

[7] Verjuice.

Hosted by Google

of tabill linen, marked with this letter M, crowned. 2 dozen trenchers. Pewter plates, dishes and sawcers, amounting in weight to 114¾ lbs.

"In the Hall.

"A hangynge at the *deyte* (?), 11 yards long, 2½ yards wide. A laver of laten[1] hangynge, with a chayne of yron. Another steyned hangynge, contaynyng, in lynth 9½ yardes, and in deepnes 2 yards and ½.

"In the Kechyn.

"A hen cage, with a shelfe withyn. 2 tubs. 2 sowes.[2] A great boll[3] & a lesser boll. A hogs-hed to put in salte. A market maunde (basket) with a coveringe. 12 brass pots, kettles, &c., weighynge together 167 lbs. A great yron spyt, weighynge 14 lbs. A payre of cobbards[4] of yron, weighynge 23 lbs. Other spytts, droppyng-pans, frynge-pans, brandreths,[5] &c. weighynge 86 lbs.

"In the Lardyr-house.

"A bultynge pype, covered with a yarde of canvesse. 2 bultynge cloths. A knedynge sheit of canvesse, conteynynge 3 elles. A knedynge tubbe with a coverynge. 2 vergys barrels. A skeppe."[6]

The Chambers.

The beds are described as "a peyre of bedstocks, with a bottom with boordis. Presses of waynscott, a bynke to lay in clothes, and formes," constitute the furniture; no mention whatever of any kind of bedclothes, or linen, or even of a bed.

"The Revestrye.[7]

"Fyrst there is a relike of part of the fynger of Saynt Ann, closed in a hande of sylver and gylt, the wiche hande of sylver with the foresayde pte of the fynger, is set in a sertin pece of sylver and gylte; to the lawde and prayse of Almyghtie God. Wiche hande with parte of the fynger aforesayde, and sylver and gold thereunto anexed, was of the gyfte of Thomas Awbre, and weighs in the wholl, 6 oz. and ¾ (⅓ ?).

"Another relike, honowred with sylver and gylt, with a certen bone of Saynt Crystine (?) with certen other relikes of the same bone inclused; of the gyfte of Robert Coke, prest, and weyinge 5 oz. and ½.

"A relike inclused in sylver and parcell gylt, that is to saye, a poynt of the fynger of Saynt Ann, with serten bones of the Innocents, weighynge in the whole, 5 oz. and a half.

"A case of sylver and parcel gylt, in the whyche is conteyned part of the stone of the Mount of Calvery, and parte of the stone from the whyche Cryste ascended into Heven, and parte of the stone of the sepulchre of Cryste, weighynge in the wholl, 4½ ounces.

"Another case of sylver and gilte, with the ymage of Our Lady standynge above, with her childe on her hande, of sylver and gylte; in the whyche is conteyned *parte of the mylke of Our Lady*, weynge in the whole, 4 ounces and a half.

"Jocalia (Jewels).

"A crosse of sylver and gylt, with 2 braunches and 2 ymages thereupon standynge; that is to saye, the ymage of our Blessed Ladye, and the ymage of St. John, gylt and enameled, weynge in the whole 184 ounces, with a sufferayne[8] of gold thereto nayled, and offered by John Rede.

"A shafte of sylver for the same crosse, with a roll gylte, and three knotts gylt, of the whyche knotts every one hath six roses enamelled with asure, the whyche shafte conteyneth in leynthe 2 yardes and a halfe, and is fylled with asshes, and weis in the whole, 146 ounces and ¾.

"The beste chalys of sylver and gylt, with a patten thereto belongynge of sylver and gylte, wyth a spone, of the gyfte of Thomas Awbrie, weynge 35 ounces and a quarter.

[1] Palgrave says the proper spelling is *laton*, and that it is composed of copper, zinc, and calamine, and of a pale yellow colour.—See *Wardrobe Accounts of Edward IV.*, p. 206.

[2] A large tub, now called a *so*.

[3] Bowl.

[4] *Cobbards*, the irons by which the spit was supported.—Halliwell.

[5] An iron tripod, on which a pot or kettle is placed on the fire.—Halliwell.

[6] A wicker basket, now called a scuttle. The bolting-pipe and clothes were used for dressing the flour before it was made into bread. The kneading-sheet enclosed the dough whilst it was being kneaded in the kneading-tub.

[7] Now called the *vestry*, where the vestments, &c., are kept, and where the priests *invest* themselves before, and *re-vest* themselves after the service.

[8] A gold coin current at 22*s.* 6*d.* in the early part of the reign of Henry VIII., but reduced in weight 34 Henry VIII., when they were current at 20*s.*—Cowell.

Hosted by Google

"Fyve other chalysys of sylver gylt, with the pattens to them belongynge, weighynge together 90 and a half ounces.

"Two crewetts, 2 paxys, and 2 basens of sylver gylt, the basens enameled; weynge 83¾ ounces.

"Two payres of censors sylver gylt, weynge together 102 ounces and a halfe.

"The beste candelstyk of sylver and parcel gylt, weynge 51 oz. and ¾.

"One great *mose*[1] (?) with a foote with the ymage of the ascension of our Lorde, of sylver gylte, of the gyfte of Harmon Staynforde, weighing in the wholl 43 oz. and ¼.

"A case for the Gospell Booke of sylver and gylte, with certen ymages thereon gravyn, of the gyfte of Mr. John Bevell of London, weynge 41 oz.

"One lyttell candelstyck of sylver, the gyfte of Sir John Crayne, one of the chaplains, weynge 5½ oz.

"A standynge maser,[2] with a cover and shelle, sylver gylt, the gyfte of John Robynson, Esq., weynge 26⅔ oz.

"Fourteen others varyous pices of sylver gylt, weynge together 205 oz.

"Total weight of the jewels, 1022¾ ounces."

Part of the following articles were in the chantry-house, and part in Our Lady's quire, in the church; we are not able to make a separation.

"A vestment of red *bawdkyn*,[3] with a blue crosse, sett full of steeres (stars), with albe[4] and amysse[5] to the same belonging.

"A corpus clothe, with the case of red and greene velvet, purled with golde of damask.

"An awter-cloth of dyap, containing three yards.

"A little missale, prynted on parchment, brought in by Gilbert Dale.

"2 vergys (wands) made for the chamberlains, harnessed at both ends with silver, gravyn at each end wit the letter M, contayning in length a yard and ¾.

"A huntynge horne, harnessed with sylver, with a bokyll and 18 barres, and a syntfoyle with a lyttel chayne, and a pendent of sylver, of the gyfte of David Wragby, sometyme bayly of Wragby, and one of the brethren of this Gylde.

"One payre of candlestycks of silver gilt, 96 ounces and ½.

"A lyttyll box of yvery, bounde with gymmes of sylver, and wythyn the same 33 small perlls, and a branche of sylver of the great mose, and a pece of the foot of the lyttell pax.

"A lyttyll longe boxe of yvery, with a ymage of Our Ladye of yvory therein ynclosed, wyth a coverynge thereto belongyng, ynclosed in a purse of neyld (needle) work.

"One great masar, wyth a singel bande, wyth a prynt in the botham, gylt, with a ymage of Almyghti God syttynge at the Jugement in the myddes of 4 evangelies. The gyfte of James Barber, weying 44 oz. and ½. 7 other masars of sylver gylte, with varyous devyces, and legens, and inscryptyons, weynge tothether, 67¼ oz.

"A great standynge cuppe of sylver and gylt, with a coverynge, standynge upon thre angells with a great knoppe above, enamyled with asure, weyinge togethyr 46½ oz.

"A drynkynge horne, ornate wyth sylvyr and gylte in thre partes of yt, wyth 2 feyt of sylvyr gylte, wyth a ston sett with sylvyr and gylt; weynge in the whole 14 oz. and ½.

"2 dozen of spoons, weighing altogether 23 oz."

Twelve of these spoons are said to have been delivered to the chaplain of the the Guild.[6]

"A piece of sylver gylt, with the prynt of the ymage of Our Ladye in the botham. The gyfte of Will^m. Aston of Castyr; weight, 7 ounces and ¾.

[1] Query, *Mosaic*.

[2] *Mazer*, a bowl. "A broad, flat, standing cup to drink in, often made of the wood of the maple."—BLOUNT. A wooden bowl or cup, made of the maple-tree.—TOONE.

"A mighty *mazer* bowl of wine was sette."
SPENCER.

[3] *Baudkyn*, a very rich kind of cloth made of silk and gold, and sometimes embroidered with peacock's feathers. The richest kind of stuff, the web being gold, and the woof silk, with embroidery.—DU CANGE, SPELMAN, NARES, &c.

Sir N. H. NICOLAS says *baudkyn* was a rich cloth, now called brocade. According to BLOUNT, the name was derived from *Baldæcus*, from Babylon, whence it was originally derived.—See *Wardrobe Accounts of Edward IV.* (1480), p. 236.

[4] *Albe*, the white dress of bishops and the superior clergy, "differing from a surplice in having regular sleeves, and being tied round the waist with a girdle or sash."—WHEATLEY.

[5] *Amisse*, properly a priest's robe, but used also for any vest or flowing garment.—NARES.

[6] Part of this plate was the property of the White Friars, and held by the Guild of St. Mary in pledge, or as a security.—*MS. Note on the Document.*

Hosted by Google

"Bookes.

"The pryncypall masse-booke, with 2 claspes of sylver and gylt, w^h 2 roses w^h pynnys (pins) of sylver gylt.

"A nother grete masse-booke, w^h claspes of sylver gylt.

"3 *cowthorys* (?) wyth sylver claspes, and 1 w^h claspes of laten.

"A little *portuas concred*,[1] w^h sylver clasps.

"A booke called a Manuale, a *Dirige* booke,[2] and a Buryall booke.

"A booke of lawe, called *Codex*, the gyfte of John Fleet. 4 prynted masse-bookes of large vellom, and 1 of papyr. 2 *portuas*, bounde w^h chayne lynge in the stawles, in Our Lady's quire.

"An Englyshe booke called '*Liber de divinis virtutibus*,' the gyfte of Dame Joan Grymescrofte, sometyme nonne of Staynfeyld.

"A Direge booke, lyinge bounde in cheynes on the south side of the quire.

"A booke called *Scholasticus Historica*, of the gyfte of Mr. John Fysher and Mr. Will^m. Mason, priest.

"A portuas, w^h Sir Otnell toke away.

"A booke called the *Constitutionis Provinciall*.

"A Psalter of parchment, with a cheyne.

"A booke unbounde, called *Breviarium super toto corpore decretis*.

"An old Manual bound. An old *Graile*.[3]

"A greate egyll of laten standynge on 3 lyons of laten, in the myddies of the quire.

"A greate lecterne of laten, standynge where masse and antems are songe, bought when Mr. John Robynson was alderman.

"14 candelstyks of laten, standyng at the altar ends, afore our Ladye, at the highe altar of our Ladye, and on the syde altars.

"A carpet, w^h two cosshyns of fustyan in napyle (?) to lye before the alderman.

"A chaplet of rede velvet for the alderman, with one grete *owthe*[4] on the fronte of the same, of pure golde, and upon the same is sett 3 great perles; and upon the same chaplet, 8 great *owthes* of pure golde, with 8 *balessers*[5] sett in the mydst of them, and garnished wyth 2 *chesseys*[6] of pearle abowte each of them, with also 10 *owthes* of sylver gylt, each conteynyng 5 stones, and also 16 smaller *owthes* of sylver gylt, with perles and stones.

"In the hindermost part of the said chaplet, one great owthe of sylver gylt, garnished wyth perles; the chaplet weynge in y^e hole, 8 ounces.

"A chaplet of blew velvet, poudered with steeres of gold, for the chamberlain."

Vestments.

These were very numerous and costly; the principal were,—

"A white vestyment for pryst, with decons and sub-decons, of white damask, w^t eygle of golde standynge on bookes, bearing scriptures on their heddes, and *orfrayes*[7] of the storie of Our Lady, with all other thyngs belongynge.

"A whole vestment of black velvet for pryst, decon, and sub-decons, with *orfrayes* of tent-work, w^t the scrypture wryten in them; with the names of John Cowell and Joan his wyfe, and of their gyfte."

Other vestments, of white damask, powdered with flowers of silk and gold; of tawny damask, embroidered with gold eagles and emblazoned arms; of green velvet, with roses of gold; of blue, with golden birds and angels; of white, violet, grey, and red, satin of Bruges; and copes[8] of white damask, all

[1] A manual or breviary.

[2] The offices for the dead, hence *dirge*.—Blount.

[3] A *graile* contained all the passages which related to the quire, at the singing of a high or solemn mass.

[4] *Owthe*, a compound jewel of precious stones and gold and silver.—Blount. *Owthe* or *owche*, an ornament of gold or jewels; a supposed corruption of *teu-neuosci*, a clasp or buckle, but which was afterwards extended to other ornaments of jewellery.

"Your brooches, pearls, and *owches*."
First Part Henry IV.

"And set it full of *owches* grete and small."
Chaucer's *Clerk's Tale.*

[5] *Balesser*, a ruby.—Toone.

[6] *Chessey*, a border.

[7] *Orfrayes*, gold embroidery.—Du Cange.

[8] *Cope* (*cæppe*, Saxon), a priest's vestment, fastened with a clasp before, and hanging down from the shoulders to the heels.—Bailey. A cloak.—Chaucer. This is still worn by the clergy officiating at coronations.—Dr. Hook's *Church Dictionary*.

The cope was a sort of robe often richly embroidered, worn by the priest over the alb, when he consecrated the elements.—Wheatley *on the Common Prayer*.

Hosted by Google

ornamented with gold and various devices. In the Lady's quire many other costly vestments are enumerated.

Ten rich altar-cloths are described, of white, tawny, black, and blue damask. One of tawny damask has eagles standing on books, and the letter M richly wrought, and was the gift of John Robinson, Esq., having his arms in the midst of it. One was of red silk, "powthered with flowers, called *Boston*" (?)

There were twelve cases for what were called the *corporalia*,[1] one of which was of blue velvet on the one side, with water-lilies of gold and silver, and knots and scriptures of gold; the other side was of green damask, and was the gift of Nicholas Castell, Esq. Another was of red velvet, "*hochered* aboute with 32 belles of sylver gylt," and was the gift of Elizabeth Aylande. A third was of cloth of gold, the gift of William Brassburne of London, for the soul of John Crosby, knight, alderman of the city of London. The others were nearly equally sumptuous.

A *mose* of needlework of cloth of gold, with the letter M crowned all of pearls, and other gorgeous decorations, and numerous splendid curtains, are also mentioned.

There were also seven tables with scriptures upon them, "to hange on the altares *in the time of the Jubilee*, and 16 banneres to change abowte the altars in the time of the Jubilee, whereof 14 of them bore the Pope's armes, and 2 the kinges." Numerous painted or stained cloths are mentioned with representations, events, and scenes, and "storys, and battailes, to hange abowte the quire of owre Ladi." Also a "mantell" of red and purple velvet, with the arms of England thereon,—"the gyft of Thomas Bennett, alias Clarencie, and bayly of this towne."

St. Mary's House, or Hall (the Guild-hall), contained a table of alabaster, two yards in length, with altar-cloths and vestments, pix, bells, candlesticks, &c. Also an image of Our Lady in wood, standing in a tabernacle, and a smaller image of Our Lady in alabaster. A printed mass-book is also mentioned with the "*Masse of Saynt Botulph* wrytten at the ende of ytt."

Six table-cloths are stated to have been renewed in the time of Mr. Tomlynson, alderman. A great quantity of other table-linen is mentioned in this part of the Roll: the table-cloths are of great length, six, seven, and even nine yards long. The furniture of the hall-kitchen is given; amongst which is a great brass pot weighing 100 lbs., another 95, and two others of 60 and 50 lbs. weight. The whole of the brass pots, pans, and kettles, weighed 1053 lbs. The pewter and laten ware weighed about 500 lbs. The three "greatt broches (spits) of yron" were each three and a half yards long. A beam of iron with four leaden weights are mentioned; these latter weighing 56, 28, 28, and 14 lbs. respectively.

In the hall are enumerated, "five candlestykes hyngynge like potts," whereof the highest had five branches, and each of the others three. A table covered with parchment, "noted with Antems of our Lady, with 3 collecs,"[2] and covered with linen cloth.

There were eight tables on the north side of the hall, joined and nailed to the tressels, and seven on the south side, similarly arranged, with twelve forms placed by the sides of the tables, and three tables and three forms in the chapel chamber. A "lower kitchen" contained similar articles to the principal one,

[1] *Corporalia.* Articles connected with the host and the holy elements.

[2] *Anthems* and *collects*, written in what was called "*prycke songe*;" that is, the music to which the choir sung these portions of the service.

Hosted by Google

and in addition a great vessel of lead, "a grete cage wherein to put pullen (poultry), a *sowe* (a large tub), 13 ale tubs, and 20 ale potts."

There is another roll in the Corporation Archives which enumerates—in parts where the principal or more ancient roll is decayed—the following articles:—

"Torch heads of wod gilte, with gilded shaftes for the same;" a hearse-cloth of red tissue, with "valense" of blue velvet, bordered with "Venys golde, and the ymage of the Resurrection; frynged with sylke, and lined with blue buckram." A cover of wood "for a maser, with knop of silver gilt." A "pomander"[1] enclosed in needle-work, and a string to hang by." A great flat candlestick, given by Mr. Williamson. "A cheste, carved wyth the twelve Apostells. A payre of organys."[2] A long, small chest, standing by Saint Anne's quire. Another cheste at the high quire door. "A lyttell wyth certyn thyngs supposed to be relics. A register of silver belonging to a *portas*,[3] with an *awen* at either end. In the quire, four plates of iron for the lecturer to set candles upon in the winter season."

In 1534, August 2d, St. Mary's Guild had a license granted to the fraternity to purchase lands.[4]

In the reign of Edward VI. (*circa* 1550), a jury of inquiry decided that the Guild of St. Mary in the town of St. Botolph was a sufficient and perpetual corporation, sufficiently erected, and established by divers licenses and grants of the King's progenitors; and held lands and possessions of 323*l.* annual value in Boston, Kirton, Donington, Quadring, Holbeach, Whaplode, and elsewhere. The same recital is given as is stated in the account of Corpus Christi Guild. The expenditure includes the following items:—rents remitted, and dilapidations and repairs, 37*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.*; fines, bailiff's fees, and annuities, 17*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*; repairs of houses, sea-dyke, and the estuary sewer, 53*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*; necessary allowances and expenses, 14*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*; obit of John Robinson, 2*l.* 4*s.*; inspections of disputed lands, 4*l.* 9*s.*; to the salaries of nine chaplains (one of whom celebrated divine service at the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem), 51*l.* 4*s.*; to seven other persons in the church for their services, 32*l.* 6*s.*; one of the chaplains (William Harrison) is called "Master of the Plaies;" Agnes Willerton for her annuity, 1*l.*; Joanna Vittule, "the old woman in the paupers' house," 6*s.* 8*d.*; the washerwoman, 10*s.* 10*d.*; the master of the mendicants, 5*s.* 4*d.*; the manciple of the chaplains, 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; the commons of the choristers, 11*l.* 15*s.*; barber for the poor, 13*s.*; * * *, 5*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*; feast of Corpus Christi, 5*l.* 1*s.* 9½*d.*; payments to the poor, 22*l.* 4*s.*; fees of the town-councillors, 13*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; to William Kidd, balance of preceding year's accounts, 26*l.* 14*s.* 6½*d.*; to the same as alderman of the Guild, two years, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; money lent to the same for matters relating to the town, 20*l.*; the exhibition to the choristers, 6*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*; cost of the chantry of the Blessed Mary, 6*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*; coals and charcoal for the chaplains and the poor, the king's subsidy, &c., 32*l.* 14*s.* 5*d.*; obits and anniversaries, besides John Robinson's, 12*l.* 1*s.* 10*d.* The whole disbursements, according to this statement, are 393*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*; exceeding the income 70*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.* The jury returned the deficiency as only 67*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.*[5]

In 1554, this Guild was assessed 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to the subsidy levied that year.[6]

[1] *Pomander*, a ball made of several fragrant perfumes to smell to, or hang about the wrist.—PHILLIPS.

A receipt for making pomander is given in the *Secrets of Master Alexis*, 1559; and in MARKHAM'S *English Housewife*, 1675.

It was used as a guard against infectious diseases, and carried in the pocket, or worn about the neck.—TOONE.

[2] An organ.

[3] A *portas* was a breviary of any kind, not merely applied to the mass or form of worship, but also as a breviary of the accounts, "the pawments of the Churche."—BALE'S *Kynge Johan*.

An *awen* was a pocket; the meaning of the register is unknown.

[4] *Patent Grants*.

[5] COTTON *MS. in the British Museum, Tiberius E.* iii.

[6] *Subsidy Rolls*.

Hosted by Google

At the dissolution this College, as it was then called, was valued at 24*l.*; and paid to four presbyters or chaplains for salaries and vestments 6*l.* each. John Robinson was alderman at this time.[1]

The Guild-hall of this establishment is still remaining, and will be described in a subsequent section.

The Bede-houses formerly attached to this Guild were situated in Beadsman's Lane, immediately south of the Guild-hall.



Seal of St. Mary's Guild.

GUILD OF ST. PETER AND ST. PAUL.

We find it stated in the certificate of Richard Stevenson, "guardian of the Fraternity of the Apostles Peter and Paul in the town of St. Botolph," made January 24th, 1389, 12th of Richard II., that this Guild was founded —but the date is not stated—by Fulco de Sutton, Thomas Edwards, Simon Lambard, John Hewett, Robert Edmons, John Norys, Robert de Fosdyke, William Cokhede, Simon de Barres, Richard Bokenale, Thomas de Marynge, John de Thorpland, and Luke Puyk, merchants of St. Botolph. These founders directed

"That there should be erected in the parish church of St. Botolph, on the north side near to the altar, two images of wood, duly executed and painted; one in the similitude of the blessed Peter, and the other in that of St. Paul, with a wooden perch or support of curious work, placed before the said images, in which should be placed 13 wax candles of 4 pounds weight, to be lighted in honour of the said Apostles every Sunday and festival at morning and evening mass."

It was also ordered that two chaplains should celebrate divine worship there, for the well-being and health of the king and queen, and the souls of all

[1] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. p. 88.

Hosted by Google

brethren, living or dead, who had been benefactors to this Guild. Twelve large torches (*tortecei*), to be carried in procession every year, at the feast of Corpus Christi, in honour of that holy and solemn festival. The same torches to be lighted every day in Easter week, and carried in procession, all the brethren attending. It was also ordained, that when any brother or sister shall die, the brothers and sisters of the Guild shall assemble at the house of the deceased, and shall from thence accompany the body, which shall not be carried by any persons but brothers of the Guild; and before it shall be borne twelve large lights to the church, where they shall be placed around it whilst the mass is performed and the burial services completed. And at the said mass each brother and sister shall offer an oblation of one farthing for the soul of the deceased. And if any brother or sister shall fall into such poverty that he or she shall not possess sufficient goods to meet the expense of a proper and suitable funeral, then such funeral shall be provided at the cost of the brothers and sisters of the Guild.[1]

"And if by the change of fortune, which often entirely subverts all earthly affairs, any brother or sister shall fall into such distress as that, without the aid of others, he or she shall not be able to live. Then from the alms of the other brothers and sisters he or she shall receive 14 pence weekly, so long as he or she shall suffer such calamity."

And it is declared that it is not, nor shall be, the intention of any brother or sister of this Guild to interfere with the right, or to hold or maintain any opinion, or to exercise any powers or privileges which be contrary to, or in derogation of, the dignity of the king.

The said guardian, Richard Stevenson, says:—

"That the aforesaid Guild does not hold any land, or tenements, or rents, or possessions, or goods, or chattels, besides the ornaments of the church. Nor does it congregate to hold any feastings (*convivia*), except once a-year, on the festival of the Apostles Peter and Paul, in the month of June. On which day the brothers and sisters assemble, newly clothed in appointed garments (*vestura*), at morning mass and evening vespers, and at the other religious celebrations of that great festival, and duly solemnize the same, and on the same day also dine together as ordered by the guardian elect, and the chaplains for the next year; and after dinner prayers are made, and wax tapers burnt for the dead, and alms of food and money are given to the Christian poor there assembling. Nothing is undertaken, nor oaths or engagements made, but in good faith, to the praise of God, and the honour of the holy Apostles Peter and Paul. Signed by the aforesaid Richard, with the unanimous assent of all the brothers and sisters present, at St. Botolph, 23d Jan., 12 Richard II. (1389)."[2]

A patent grant was issued in 1393 for this Guild;[3] and a second in 1448.[4] In 1525, William Sutton, of Boston, left to this Guild certain lands in Wainfleet—a house, and tenements, and garden, with a stable, and ten acres of pasture ground in Boston, and certain lands in Kirton, of the yearly value of 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, for the stipend of an able priest, who was to pray and sing for him in St. Peter's choir in the parish church of St. Botolph in Boston for forty-nine years after his decease, and to have yearly for his wages eight marks.

"And if the alderman of the said Guild can obtain the King's license to *amortize* the said lands, &c., then he and his successors shall have the same for ever, finding the said priest to sing and pray for me for ever."

If the King's license cannot be obtained, then the said lands, &c., to be sold by the said alderman and the chamberlains of the said Guild of St. Peter, and six of the most worshipful persons of the said town; and the money received for the same

[1] The MS. is very imperfect here, but we have no doubt this is the intention of this paragraph.
[2] *Records* in the Tower; *Miscellaneous Rolls* 310.
[3] *Patent Rolls*, Tower.
[4] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

disposed of in making highways, *priest-songs*, and other deeds of charity within the said town of Boston. "And if St. Peter's Guild will not have it," adds the donor, "and do not as aforesaid, then I will that Corpus Christi Guild have it upon the same terms, if it please them."[1] In 1540, the annual income of this Guild was 37*l.* 7*s.*; and it was reported by a jury of inquiry to be a good and sufficient Guild, sufficiently erected and established.

Its expenditure was:—obits, 9*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.*; keeper of the quire at the feast of Corpus Christi, 3*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.*; at the feast of St. Peter and St. Paul, 16*s.* 0¼*d.*; keeping of the sea-dyke, 3*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*; of the Grange Sewer, 15*s.* 9*d.*; of St. Peter's closes, 11*s.* 11*d.*; rents remitted, 1*l.* 8*s.* 10¼*d.*; repairs, 2*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*; payments to the king, 3*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.*; salary of two chaplains (Thomas Augustine and George Hanks), 11*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; bailiff's and auditors' fees, 2*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*; fines, 7*s.* 3*d.*; dilapidations of farms, 1*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.*; total, 41*l.* 6*s.* 9½*d.*; showing an excess of expenditure of 3*l.* 19*s.* 2½*d.*[2] In 1554, this Guild was assessed 10*s.* to the subsidy then levied.[3] It was called a college at the dissolution, and paid to two presbyters or chaplains, for salaries and vestments, 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* each.[4]



Seal of the Guild of St. Peter and St. Paul.

The Hall, Bede-houses, &c., of this Guild, were situated in St. Peter's Lane, Wide Bargate; not a vestige of them remains. The lane is first mentioned in the Corporation Records in 1680; and in 1697, there is an order for the Bede-houses to be repaired. In 1719, they were said to be ruinous, and ordered to be taken down. In 1640, there were "four cottages there, with gardens," the latter occupying the ground now called the Pen Yard. These were held by four poor men, rent free. In 1680, the names of the occupants were, Thomas Comer, Thomas Okerstone, Thomas Cooke, and Roger Clarke.[5]

[1] COTTON *MSS. Tiberius E.* iii. p. 11.
[2] *Ibid.*
[3] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[4] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. p. 88.
[5] *Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

GUILD OF THE HOLY TRINITY.

The first notice we find of this GUILD is in the certificate made in 1389 to the Royal Council, by the brethren and sisters of that institution. They represent that their Guild was merely a fraternity, which arose and was established in honour of the Holy Trinity, and to increase and promote the divine service and worship thereof. That they have no possessions, goods, or chattels, nor any income, excepting an annual subscription of 13*d.* from each brother and sister, and a chapel in which they worship for themselves and all Christians. That their religious observances consist in burning lights on their festival days, and at the funeral obsequies of any of their members, and to carry tapers in procession on Corpus Christi day, according to ancient custom, at the resurrection of Christ, and each morning in Easter. That they possess one festival vestment complete, and another common one, consisting of a *chesible, albe, amise, stole, and favoun;*[1] one missal, one chalice, and one portas, or breviary, and nothing more in common. "These are the objects and the usages, and the possessions of this Guild; and in this manner, and in no other, was it commenced and did arise."[2]

Patent grants were issued to this Guild in 1409 and 1411. William Baxter, merchant of Boston, granted, in 1468, to William Sparolke, chaplain and alderman of the Guild of the Holy Trinity, established in the parish-church of St. Botolph, and to John Fenne and William Chebendy, chamberlains of the same, a piece of ground with the buildings thereon, situated in Gascoyne Row,[3] on the east side of the water.

"The said brethren of the Holy Trinity and their successors to hold an *obit* annually for the souls of Robert Gedney and Catherine his wife, and for the soul of John Gedney, chaplain, their son; and for the souls of all the faithful dead, on the feast of St. Benedict, immediately after vespers, in the Guild of the Blessed Mary; and on the morrow of such *obit* at the altar of the Blessed Mary aforesaid, one *Mass de Regina*, with due obsequies. And at the aforesaid mass and obsequies, 8*s.* sterling were to be distributed in manner following:—Two chaplains of the parish, the chaplain of the procurator, the chaplain of the sacristan, five chaplains of the Guild of the Blessed Mary, six other chaplains, and the chaplains of the Holy Trinity Guild, of the Guild of St. George, and of St. Catherine's Guild, who shall perform the obsequies and mass of intercession, shall each have 3*d.*; the three parish clerks, 2*d.* each; the ringers of the bells,[4] 1*s.* 4*d.*; the alderman and chamberlains for the time being, 2*d.* each; for oblations to the mass. The *Remano* (crier of the parish), for publication and recitation of the names aforesaid about the town, 2*d.*; and the poor and infirm of the parish, 1*s.* in bread. If at any time the alderman and brethren of the Guild of the Holy Trinity neglect to perform this *obit* on the day appointed, and to disburse 8*s.* as directed, then the land left by William Baxter aforesaid was to be taken by the Guild of St. Mary upon the same conditions."[5]

It appears from documents in the archives of the Corporation, that Stephen Clerke, warden, and keeper of the fraternity of the Holy Trinity, in the town of St. Botolph, together with the brethren and sisters thereof, did surrender to Nicholas Robertson, Mayor, and the other burgesses of the *new* borough of Boston, all the estates, effects, and property of the said fraternity whatsoever, by deed under the common seal of their Guild, dated 22d July, in the 37th of Henry VIII. (1545). This surrender was formally made in a house, then

[1] Ancient priestly garments.
[2] *Records* in the Tower; *Miscellaneous Roll* 310, No. 153.
[3] *Gascoyne Row* was situated in Wormgate; its *exact* position is unknown.
[4] *Compulsatorium Campellanorum.*
[5] Original in the *Corporation Archives.*

Hosted by Google

called the Trinity Chamber; this was the Hall of the Guild, and was situated in Wormgate.[1] In the reign of Edward VI. (1547 to 1553), the Guild of the Holy Trinity held lands, tenements, and possessions, of the annual value of 20*l.* 3*s.* The expenditure for the year was,—founder's anniversary, 1*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*; keeping Corpus Christi feast, 10*s.* 11*d.*; Holy Trinity, 1*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*; repairs, 20*d.*; sea-dyke, 9*d.*; extraordinary expenses and payments to the king, 2*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.*; salary of John Gimlet, chaplain, 6*l.*; fees of collectors and auditors, 13*s.* 4*d.*; fines, 6*s.*; dilapidations of farms, 3*s.* 7*d.*; other charges (which are illegible), making a total amount of 16*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.*, and having a balance on hand of 3*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.*[2]

This Guild was taxed 6*s.* 8*d.* towards the subsidy levied in 1550.[3] The possessions of the Guild were confirmed to the Corporation by Philip and Mary, 1554.



Seal of the Holy Trinity.

In 1573, *Trinity Hall*, and a little garden adjoining the same in Wormgate, were sold by the Corporation to John Slater for 30*l.*[4]

The charter of Philip and Mary (1554) states, that eighteen presbyters, fifteen clerks, and twelve poor men, were maintained by the Guilds, which were dissolved in Boston in the reign of Edward VI., by which the support of the said presbyters, clerks, and poor men, was withdrawn. But wishing to

[1] *Corporation Records*, 26 October 1563. "John Brown, of Boston, sold to the Mayor and burgesses of Boston a messuage in Wormgate, called Trinity Guild."

[2] COTTON *MSS. Tiberius E.*, iii.

[3] *Subsidy Rolls.*

[4] *Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

provide for the maintenance of divine worship, the support of the poor, and the education of youth and children, as belonging to our royal office and "function," and upon the—

"Petition of the Mayor and burgesses of our borough of Boston, and in consideration of the great charges and expenses which the said Mayor and burgesses daily and continually sustain in the reparation of the bridge and the port, do give and grant to the said Mayor and burgesses, as follows:—

	Acres.	Houses.	Gardens.
The late Property of the Guild of St. Mary	118½	37	4
„ „ St. Peter's and St. Paul's . .	46½	12	7
„ „ Holy Trinity.	62	1	—
	227	50	11

These three Guilds became, at their dissolution, the property of William Marquis of Northampton, who being attainted of high treason, the property reverted to the Crown, and was then granted to the Corporation.

GUILD OF ST. GEORGE.

This Guild was established prior to 1403; for in that year a patent grant was issued, in confirmation of a license for the founding of this fraternity. In 1415, another patent was granted for keeping, or governing, the Guild of St. George, in the town of St. Botolph.[1]

In one account of this Guild, taken about 1550, we find its possessions stated to be worth, annually, 16*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*; in another only 11*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.* Although this fraternity is generally considered to have been a trading company, from its not being mentioned at the dissolution, yet it was, in some degree, an ecclesiastical one; for in the account of its expenditure, about A.D. 1550, we find 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* charged for *obits* kept, and a salary of 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* paid to William Ward as chaplain. The expenses of the Corpus Christi feast were 8*s.* 11*d.*, and those of the feast of St. George, 6*s.* 1½*d.*, and the expenses of the choir 6*s.* 11*d.* The whole annual expenditure is stated at 11*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.*, leaving a balance to the Guild—taking the income as 11*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*—of 2*s.* 7*d.*[2]

The Corporation Records contain the following notices of this Guild (1550, 5th June). The Mayor had before him Thomas Wybert, "for the foote of his account," for the late Guild of St. George; the amount he owed was 8*d.*: "he answered that he then had it not; and so daye was gyven, agaynst the next assemblie."

St. George's Hall is mentioned in 1568, and St. George's Row in 1585. St. George's Hall is again mentioned in 1615, 1640, and 1647. In this latter year, "a messuage, called St. George's Hall, with a garden and orchard, were held by William Leverington, formerly by John Rysinge, gentleman." In 1674, it was held by Thomas Lodowick. This Hall was standing as late as

[1] *Patent Grants.*
[2] COTTON *MSS. Tiberius E.*, iii.

Hosted by Google

1726, at the bottom of St. George's Lane, between lands formerly belonging to Sir Anthony Irby and Sir Thomas Middlecott.[1]



Seal of the Guild of St. George.

These five Guilds of CORPUS CHRISTI, ST. MARY, ST. PETER AND ST. PAUL, the TRINITY, and ST. GEORGE, are said to have been the only *incorporated* ones in Boston, and they probably were. There is a very imperfect MS. in the British Museum, which purposes to give the names of the incorporators of these Guilds, or—

"By whom they were incorporated, as it appeared to the Commissioners of the Lord King upon the inspection of certain letters patent of the progenitors of the Lord King that now is. This was taken in the reign of Edward VI. as follows below at the instance of Philip in the church of St. Botolph Anne Queen, his consort Incorporation in like manner by the grant of Henry the Sixth, bearing date the XXIII year (1455) in the name of the alderman of the fraternity of the *Blessed Mary* in Boston.

"Incorporation, by the grant of Edward the third, dated in the year of his reign at the instance of Gilbert Alilande and others, in the name of the alderman of *Corpus Christi* Guild.

"Incorporation, by the grant of Henry the fourth, dated in the year of his reign Master or keeper of the fraternity or Guild to the perpetual honour of *Trinity* in the town St. Botulph, and in the name of the brethren and sisters of the same.

"Incorporation by grant of Richard II., dated in the year of his reign, in the name of the master or keeper of the fraternity or Guild of *Saints Peter and* in the town of St. Botulph, and in the names of the brethren and sisters of the same But the existence (*corporatio*) of the same Guild was by no means made clear and certain to the same Commissioners; nevertheless, it was shown to them that by the license of King Henry V., in the fourth year of his reign, given to Richard Frere and others, that they were empowered to give, grant, and assign lands and tenements to the annual value of 20 marks, which were not held *in capite*, to the master or keeper of the fraternity or Guild of *St. George*, in the town of St. Botulph."

[1] In the *Corporation Records*, 2 June, 1552, the lands, &c. of St. George's Guild are said to have "purtayned to the Corporation."

Hosted by Google

The same MS. contains the following memorandum:—

"That ther be divers other grauntes, licences, and chartures, ... pardon made by the Kinges progenitors to the severall incorporacons of the said fyve Guilds, remaining in the custody of the sayd Maior and burgesses, who have received commaundement on the Kinge's Ma^ties^ behalfe, by the sayd Commissioners, to bring the same to London, redy to be showed, when they shall be demanded, which said grauntes and other wrytynges the said Commissioners, for shortnesse of tyme, were not able severally to examyn. The contentes whereof be not therefor certefied.

"The gyfts, chattels, and other ornaments belonging to each of the said Guilds, are particularly specified by the indented inventory remaining in the hands of the supervisor; besides six chalices, one pax, and one cover or lid for the Books of the Gospels, gilt. These pieces weigh 124 oz. and a quarter; and besides two chalices and three paxes of silver, partially gilt, weighing 45 oz. and a quarter. These stand valued at 81*l.*"[1]

SMALLER GUILDS.

We know very little about the ten smaller or unincorporated Guilds; and of five of them nothing but the names, as we find them recorded in the history of the Corpus Christi Guild; these are,—the *Apostles' Guild*, the *Postill Guild* (probably the same), the Guild of the *Fellowship of Heaven*, the Guild of the *Holy Rood*, and that of the *Seven Martyrs*. Of the remaining five,—those of the *Ascension*, *St. Catherine*, the *Cordwainers'*, *St. James'*, and *St. Simon and St. Jude*,—we have a few more particulars.

Of the Guild of the ASCENSION there is a certificate presented to the Royal Council in obedience to a proclamation by Richard II. (1389). This certificate states, that the Guild of the Ascension was founded for the sole purpose of "augmenting and increasing divine service." The Guild did not hold any common property or chattels of any kind; its sole income was derived from an annual payment of 13*d.* by each brother and sister of the Guild, with which to provide a chantry clerk, and candles and tapers to light at the funeral obsequies of brethren and sisters, and to carry in the procession of the Sacrament on the feast of Corpus Christi, according to usage long observed; and also to be used annually at the commemoration of the resurrection, and every morning during Easter, &c. &c.

The Guild of ST. CATHERINE is frequently mentioned in the history of that of Corpus Christi, and also in the *Compoti* of the Guild of St. Mary. This Guild also made a certificate to the Royal Council, under the proclamation of Richard II. (1389), by William Strug, guardian of the said Guild. The certificate states, that the Guild

"Was established as a small and common fraternity in the town of Boston, in the year 1349, in honour of the glorious Virgin St. Catherine, in form and manner following:—First, on festival days at matins and masse, to burn before the image of St. Catherine, in the parish church of St. Botolph, six wax tapers on a perch, provided by an annual payment of 6*d.* by each companion of the said Guild."

Also, from the same pension are provided twelve tapers to burn at the funerals of companions, male or female, and twelve tapers for the procession on Corpus Christi day, and on the Resurrection day, and on each morning in Easter. The Guild has no other ordinances or customs, nor any lands, tenements, goods, possessions, or chattels. Signed by the guardian, with the consent of the entire Guild, at Boston, 20th of January, 12 Richard II. (1389).

[1] COTTON *MSS.* This valuation makes the silver nearly 10*s.* the ounce. There is a mistake somewhere. We have correctly transcribed the MS.

Hosted by Google

The Guild, or Company of CORDWAINERS, was dedicated to ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST.

"The members of the Guild provide a chaplain, by the annual payment of 26*d.* from each brother. The Guild also possesses 2 suits of common vestments, viz. chisebles, albes, amices, stoles, and favones; and one missal, 1 chalice, a pair of pewter candlesticks, and two altar-cloths. It also burns before the altar 12 wax tapers on a perch on each festival day at mass, and 12 tapers at the funeral of each brother, and in the procession of the Sacrament through the town of Boston on Corpus Christi day, and on the Resurrection day, and at Easter. The Guild holds no lands, or possessions, or goods, beyond what is here stated."

Signed, with consent of the Guild, by ROBERT TYLTON, guardian, 20th day of January, 12 Richard II. (1389).

The Guild dedicated to ST. JAMES THE APOSTLE stated that it held

"No lands or goods whatever, and that its income was derived from an annual payment of 13*d.* from each brother and sister of the Guild, with which it provided a chaplain for the members and all Christians; and 12 candles on a stand or perch for each festival day, and 16 tapers for the funeral obsequies of the brethren and sisters, and to walk with, in the procession of the Sacrament, through the town of Boston, on Corpus Christi day, on the day of the Resurrection, Easter," &c.

The certificate of the Guild of ST. SIMON AND ST. JUDE states, that it was founded on the 28th of October, 1368, by Stephen de Holmenlyne, William de Kyme, and six other mariners of Boston, and ordained as a fraternity in the parish church of St. Botolph, in honour of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and the Apostles Simon and Jude, in manner following:—

"To have a holy priest to celebrate, and to pray for the benefactors to the Guild, for the members thereof, and for all who were in danger of the sea. It was also ordained, 12 wax tapers of four lbs. weight standing upon a perch in the chapel of the fraternity, to be lighted on Sundays and all festivals during divine service. It was also ordered, that when any brother of the Guild should die in the town of St. Botolph, all the brethren then there should assemble at the house of the deceased on the day of his sepulture, and bear his body to the church, with 12 torches borne in procession. Twelve torches were also to be carried in reverend procession at the festival of Corpus Christi."

It was also determined, that each member of the Guild should pay 6*s.* 8*d.* on his admission into the same, and 2*s.* 2*d.* each year afterwards, towards the special maintenance and support of these regulations.

This account of the five last-mentioned Guilds is principally derived from the manuscript before referred to.[1]

It is very probable, that ST. ANNE'S LANE, at the bottom of High Street, received its name from some religious establishment or Guild, situated thereabouts, dedicated to that saint; but there is nothing recorded respecting any such institution.

There is a tradition that a church dedicated to ST. ANNE formerly stood in that neighbourhood. St. Anne's Cross is mentioned in the Corporation Records in 1564, 1588, 1599, 1620, 1680, and 1712. In 1778, it is said, "a cross formerly stood at the foot of St. Anne's Lane." A row of houses on the east side of High Street, and immediately north of St. Anne's Lane, was formerly called the Hospital Houses; the origin of the name is unknown, but its former existence adds to the probability that a religious establishment once stood in this neighbourhood.

[1] *Records* in the Tower; *Miscellaneous Rolls*, No. 310.

Hosted by Google

CHANTRIES.

A chantry, according to TANNER,

"Was an endowment of lands or other revenues for the maintenance of one or more priests to say daily mass for the souls of the founder and his relations. Sometimes at a particular altar, and oftentimes in a little chapel added to cathedrals and parochial churches for that purpose."[1]

Excepting a vague mention in the Corporation Records (under the date of 1640) of a place called the *Chantry of* CORPUS CHRISTI, situated on the west side of the water, near the site of the ancient residence of the Irby family, we have no notice whatever of any chantry in Boston, excepting the one attached to the Guild of ST. MARY, to which reference has been made in the account of that institution.

In the deed of Philip and Mary, 1553–54, among the property belonging to St. Mary's Guild, is included "The Chantry House in South End," which is said to be occupied by George Hanks, chaplain. We find nothing further relative to this building until 1704, when the following entry occurs in the records of the Corporation,—

"At this assembly a grant, bargain, and sale of one messuage, yard, garden, and key, in the South End, called the *Charity*,[2] is granted to Anne Pettinger for 99 years, at 25*l.* fine, 1*s.* yearly rent, and 1 lb. of sugar."

The following entry occurs in the Corporation Lease-Book:—"Anne Pettinger, widow, holdeth a grant, bargain, and sale of one messuage or tenement in South End, called the Charity, Corporation Lands, from Lady day, 1694, for ninety-nine years;" terms as already stated. In 1705, the purchaser is called Edward Wilson. In 1726, there is mention made of a "piece of ground in the South End belonging to the Old Charity." On the 16th January, 1778, a committee of the Hall reported the above facts,[3] and added, that the house and property were then supposed to be in tenure of Mr. John Lowder.

This long account of the Boston Guilds has an appropriate termination in an extract from an account of the sale of their

"Ornamental plate and jewels. Those which belonged to the fraternities or Guilds, being only Guilds collective, frequented, maintained, and kept *without any Corporation*, admitted by the King's letters patent, but only by devotion and usage, within the parish church of the borough of Boston,"

had been ordered to be sold in July 1543: the sale, however, was not completed until March 1545. The sale of the ornamental plate and jewels of the *incorporated* Guilds was ordered to be made in April 1546. The document[4] states, that the sale was made to meet in part the obligations which the Corporation had given to the King for payment of 1547*l.* for the property of the religious houses, &c.; and for the

"Payment of other debts and money lent, and for the receiving and entertaining sundry surveyors sent hither by the King's council, to survey the property conveyed before its

[1] "A chantry," says the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, "is a private foundation for the commemoration of the dead."—*Preface*, p. 5.

The notices of chantries in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* fix the purposes and the era of those chapels which we find attached to many of the parish churches of England, injuring their symmetry, and obscuring the original design, but often presenting features of great architectural beauty, and of which the age may not unfrequently be determined by this record.

[2] A corruption of *chantry*.

[3] *Corporation Records*.

[4] In the *Corporation Archives*.

Hosted by Google

alienation ; and for the reward of divers and sundry councillors and learned men, the payment of sundry fees and salaries, for the '*exployte*' of sundry the common and necessary affairs of our new borough ; and having also an urgent necessity to have in readiness the money required for the present great charge of repairing, building, and amending many ruined and decayed houses, part of the purchase from the King. And forasmuch as unfeigned and true necessity requireth no secrecy, but abideth to be plainly beholden by all men ; we, the said Mayor and burgesses, have determined, judged, and decreed, that a schedule shall be annexed to these presents, containing an account of the weight, rate, and value of the said ornaments, plate, and jewels so sold, both of the collective or *petyte* Guilds, and also of the Guilds *corporate*, within the borough, and how and by whom, the sums of money arising therefrom have been dispensed and bestowed."

The account annexed is signed by John Windon, who was appointed to sell the plate.

According to the dates in John Windon's account, the plate of the unincorporated, or small Guilds, consisted of—

199	oz. of white plate.	
710½	„ party gilt.	
999¼	„ gilt plate.	
1908¾	in all, which produced	£428 16 8

The incorporated or principal Guilds had—

242	oz. of white plate.	
359½	„ party gilt.	
582¾	„ gilt plate.	
2½	„ base gold.	
1186¾[1]	in all, which produced	£250 10 9
3095½	oz. sold for	£679 7 5

The white plate sold for from 3*s.* 8*d.* to 3*s.* 11*d.* per oz.
„ party gilt „ 3*s.* 9*d.* „ 4*s.* 1*d.* „
„ gilt plate „ 4*s.* 2*d.* „ 4*s.* 5*d.* „
„ base gold at 33*s.* 4*d.* „

Mr. Windon states, that he paid 463*l.* 1*s.* 4½*d.*, part of the above amount, "about the affairs, charges, and suits of the purchasing of the new Corporation," and the remainder, 268*l.* 7*s.* 4*d.*, to Sir John Williams and other officers of the King; these amounts make 731*l.* 8*s.* 8½*d.*, considerably more than the amount of the produce of the sale.[2]

Several Companies of tradesmen, or artisans, existed in Boston in the sixteenth century. These Companies, as well as the smaller Guilds,

"Appear to have been friendly associations, made for mutual aid and contribution, to meet the pecuniary exigencies which were perpetually arising from burials, legal exactions, penal mulcts, and other payments or compensations."[3]

Nearly all the Boston ones, however, appear to have been established for the purpose of exercising and maintaining the rights and monopolising the privileges of a particular trade, which the Corporation at that period secured to the freemen of the borough. The *clergy* had at this time a Guild at Canterbury.[4]

[1] We think there is an error in this division of the quantity of plate between the two varieties of Guilds, for it will be remembered that the inventory of St. Mary's Guild stated the amount of plate in that Guild to be 1022 ounces.

[2] Mr. Windon was Mayor of Boston in 1548.—*See* his schedule in the *Corporation Archives*.

[3] TURNER'S *Anglo-Saxons*, vol. i. p. 144.

[4] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

We find the following particulars of these Companies in the Corporation Records:—

TAILORS' COMPANY.

"1552. Certain articles were read, concerning the occupation of taylours, which were deferred to further consideration.

"1562. April 7. A Corporation for the Company of Taylors in the town was sealed.

"1571. An agreement was made with the Company of Taylors, that when any of the borough shall need a taylor to work at his house, applications shall be made to the wardens of the Company, who shall appoint a sufficient workman to work in the house required.

"1575. The wardens of the Taylors' Company paid 6*s.* 8*d.* for the profits of the Corporation.

"1606. Several persons, who had been made free of the Taylors' Company, were admitted freemen of the borough upon paying 3*s.* 4*d.* each."

In 1629, new orders were granted to the Tailors' Company. In 1646, the Company was directed to commence suits in the name of the Corporation against such tailors as infringe upon the rules and regulations of the borough. In 1171, "the Society of Tailors applied for new regulations respecting their trade and calling. The application was referred to a committee."

CORDWAINERS' COMPANY.

1555, 26th October, a charter for the Cordwainers and Curriers was sealed. 1564, "Received of the guardians of the Shoemakers, 4*s.* 6*d.*" 1613, "The wardens of the Cordwainers' Company to pay quarterly all penalties incurred by their company." In 1776, the Cordwainers' Company refused to attend the Court of Pie Poudre.

The following concise abridgment of the charter of this Company may serve to show the nature and object of these institutions:—

"That there are to be elected on the Monday before the feast-day of St. Martin, by the said Company, two wardens, who shall chuse a person as beadle, to be an attendant on the said wardens.

"That the officers are to be presented before, and sworn in by the Mayor for the time being, on the feast-day of St. Andrew, to serve their respective offices for one whole year.

"That the said wardens shall have authority over all manner of persons that useth the occupation or mystery of cordwainer in the said borough of Boston.

"That no person or persons shall set up within the said borough as cordwainers, until such time as they can sufficiently cut and make a boot or shoe, to be adjudged by the said wardens, and are made free by the Mayor, aldermen, &c. of this said borough, upon pain of forfeiting three pounds, six shillings and eightpence, to be paid to the use of the Company, or to suffer imprisonment; this said fine and imprisonment to be levied so often as any person shall attempt the same.

"That if any foreigner, or person who did not serve his apprenticeship in the said borough, shall be admitted to his freedom by the Mayor, &c., that he shall then pay to the wardens three pounds, six shillings and eightpence, before he shall be admitted a fellow of the said Company.

"That no fellow of this Company, his journeyman or servant, shall work on the Sabbath-day, either in town or country.

"That the wardens of the said Company shall have power, once a month at least, or oftener if required, to search throughout the whole Company of Cordwainers and Curriers for unlawful wares or leathers."

Hosted by Google

BAKERS' COMPANY.

In 1569, the Bakers and Brewers had a license granted them "to be a commonaltie of themselves for their maintenance and good order."[1] 1635, the Bakers petitioned for a charter; the petition was not granted, since, in 1638, they "desired some order to be made by the house for the better ordering of the trade. The town-clerk and recorder were directed to prepare a draft of some fitting orders, which the house will consider." There is not any record of further proceedings.

GLOVERS' COMPANY.

The warden and fellowship of Glovers, and Whit Leather *Tawers*, are mentioned January 11th, 1569. A Glovers' Company was licensed in 1573. In 1570, it was ordered, that "no person, being a stranger, shall sell gloves or whit-leather wares on the market-days, to the injury of the Glovers, being freemen." This prohibition did not extend to fair-days, or during the mart. A charter was granted to the Glovers' Company in 1614.

SMITHS' AND BRAZIERS', &c. COMPANY.

It was agreed, 13th January, 1581, "that the Smyths, Armourers, Ferrors (farriers), Braziers, and Cutlers, and Saddlers, shall have a Corporation of themselves." In 1598, the Smiths, Farriers, Braziers, and Cutlers, had an ordinance granted to them, "allowing them to form a separate fellowship or company."

BUTCHERS' COMPANY.

This Company was established in 1606, but there is nothing further upon record respecting it.

In 1714, the CARPENTERS and JOINERS complained that certain persons who were not free, exercised their trade within the borough to the prejudice of their privilege; but it does not appear that any charter or ordinance was held by them. Also, in 1715, "the COBBLERS and TRANSLATORS"[2] petitioned that sundry shops occupied by persons not freemen, exercising their trade, be shut up; which was granted. This was done, however, in protection of the parties as freemen, not on account of any privileges which they possessed through exercising their particular trade.

[1] 1561. Richard Robynson was fined 20*s.* for selling light bread; "he, being one of the common council, for his courses was put out of the hall."—*Corporation Records.*

[2] BAILEY gives one of the definitions of *translator*, as "a new vamper of old shoes;" and HALLIWELL, in his *Archaic Dictionary*, says, "*Translator*, a *cobbler*." It is so given in the *Dictionary of the Craven Dialect.*

Hosted by Google

DIVISION V

The Church.

CHURCH OF ST. BOTOLPH.

IT has often been a subject of inquiry, both by the intelligent resident in the district, and the stranger travelling through it,—How was the money raised to build the magnificent churches in this neighbourhood, so very disproportioned in their size to the population residing there at the time of their erection? A respectable authority,[1] after stating the mode of raising the funds to build the cathedral of St. Magnus at Kirkwall in the Orkneys, in 1138, says,—

"If it was a practice in those ages for the feudal lord to impart to his vassals full hereditary rights to their lands in consideration of a payment which he laid out in pious uses, such as the building of churches, it is evident that the quality of the land, and value of the right ceded to the vassal, would have more to do, than the number of the inhabitants, in determining the size and number of their parish churches; and it is precisely in the rich alluvial lands gained from the rivers and fens, in which the feudal lord had a title to the new land found contiguous to his vassal's land, that the most of such parish churches as were evidently not erected with any reference to the population of the parish, are found. The land being gained gradually from the fen or marsh, could never have been cultivated so as to have employed a large resident population. The erection of so many churches in such a tract has, therefore, been probably connected with the grants of the land as it was gained from time to time from the water."

This is an ingenious, and not improbable mode of solving the difficulty in part. But we think one other circumstance, at least, had a share in it.

The foundation of the present steeple of Boston Church is said to have been laid in 1309, although the tower was not carried up until a considerable time afterwards. The nave and aisles, and part of the chancel,—

"Appear, from the style of the architecture, to have been built in the reign of Edward III., a period during which a great movement in the way of church-building seems to have taken

[1] LAING'S *Residence in Norway*, referring to the *Orkneyinga Saga*, p. 362.

Hosted by Google

place throughout this district, as nearly every church in the neighbourhood appears to have been, either wholly or in part, rebuilt at the same time."[1]

This was during the period when Boston was one of the ten shipping ports of the kingdom, and the principal one as to the extent of its shipments. At that time it had an immense trade in wool, leather, hides, &c.; and many merchants from Calais, Cologne, Ostend, Bruges, and other Continental towns, resided there. The merchants of the Hanseatic League had their guild or house there. It is traditionally said, that the foundations of Boston steeple were laid upon woolsacks, and this is, probably, figuratively correct; for it may be doubted whether those foundations would have been laid, had it not been for the woolsacks which then contributed so largely to the wealth of the town. Among the merchants who about that time resided in Boston and Skirbeck, were the families of Tilney, Spayne, Sibsey, Pescod, Derby, Emery, Robinson, Whiting, and Dutchfeldt. Merchants and other persons connected with the trading Guilds had their residences in all the villages in the hundred of Skirbeck; and, no doubt, by the liberality of these persons the erection of the other churches, as well as that of Boston, was materially assisted.[2]

The earliest notice we have found respecting a church at Boston, is the gift of the church of St. Botolph to the abbey of St. Maryat York, by Alan Rufus, Earl of Brittany, in the year 1090.[3] As has been already observed, it is impossible to determine whether this church was one dedicated to St. Botolph, or the parish church of St. Botolph's town; if the former, then there were two churches here, for St. John's is said by LELAND "to have been the mother church," and the one thus given to St. Mary's at York was an inferior one, standing on the site of the present church, and, as LELAND describes it, "a chapel of ease to St. John's." In the charters of the Earls of Brittany to the same abbey in the reign of Henry II., this grant is confirmed; with the additional clause, that the monks of the abbey of St. Mary "shall have leave to erect commodious booths on the outside of the churchyard of the aforesaid church, during the time of the fairs," &c. The church here alluded to was, no doubt, a smaller building upon the site of the present one.

In 1298, when the tenths of all ecclesiastical benefices were granted by the Pope to Edward I. for six years, towards defraying the expense of an expedition to the Holy Land, the taxation upon the full value of the church of St. Botolph, as taken by the King's precept, was 51*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*[4]

[1] *Report* for Repairing and Restoring Boston Church, by GEORGE GILBERT SCOTT, architect, 1843.

[2] The families of Paynell, Willoughby, De Fenne, Robinson, and Rochford, resided in Fishtoft; those of Peché, Poynton, Westland, and Coupledyke, in Freiston; that of Pinchbeck in Butterwick; those of Bell, Packharness, Bennington, Friskney, and Winceby, in Bennington; the Bohuns, Busseys, Fendykes, and Oldfields, in Leverton: the Leakes, Julians, Mosses, and Pedwardines, in Leake; and the Reeds and Friskneys in Wrangle.

[3] Undoubted remains of an ancient church were discovered during the repairs and restorations of the present church in 1851, &c. Mr. PLACE says, "The church of St. Botolph appears to have been (originally) of an ordinary description, possessing nothing remarkable either as to its size or the style of its architecture.

"During the late restoration I discovered considerable portions of the early church. It was very similar to the church at Sibsey. It appears to have consisted of a nave, with aisles, tower, and chancel; the style Anglo-Norman, not massive, but light, having tall columns and a lofty interior. When the workmen were digging to prepare for the new floors, it was found that the ancient level was four feet below the present one. From the singular manner in which one of the present piers is built upon an earlier one, it is most probable that the old church was allowed to stand whilst the new one was actually being built over it. No doubt the new church was some years in building, and during this time the old one was still in use."

Mr. PLACE calls this an Anglo-Norman church of about 1150 (but the church given by the Earl of Brittany to St. Mary's at York existed in 1090); and that its dimensions were,—the nave about 25 feet by 60, aisles 12 feet by 60, and tower 9 feet square. Several Norman stone coffins were found during the progress of the late restorations, one of which is now placed in an arched recess in the south aisle. Under the third pillar, on the south side of the nave, was found the base of a Norman pillar. The nave of old St. Botolph is said to have been almost identical with that of the church at Sibsey. Both churches were probably built by the same person,—certainly about the same time.

[4] *Taxatio Eccles.*, Pope Nicholas, p. 62.

Hosted by Google

The first stone of the steeple was laid in 1309, and STUKELEY gives the following particulars of the ceremony:—

"Anno 1309, in the 3d. yeare of King Edward ye. 2d. the foundation of Boston steeple, on the next Munday after Palm Sunday in that yeare, was begun to be digged by many miners, and so continued till Midsummer following; at which time they were deeper than the haven by 5 foot, and they found a bed of stone upon a spring of sand, and that laid upon a bed of clay, the thickness of which could not be known. Then upon the Munday next after the feast of St. John Baptist was laid the first stone by Dame Margery Tilney, and thereon laid shee five pound sterling: Sr. John Truesdale, then parson of Boston, gave also 5*l.*; and Richard Stephenson, a merchant in Boston, 5*l.* more. These were all ye. great guifts at that time."

In 1321, Roger Gernon had permission to grant to John Barrett, parson of the church of St. Botolph, three roods of land, to construct a house upon for himself and his successors in perpetuity.[1] In 1347, Saier de Rochford, knight, had license to give a piece of ground sixty feet in length, and twenty-one in breadth, near the churchyard in Boston, for the enlargement thereof;[2] and, in 1410, Roger de Welby, Richard Pinchbeck, and others, had license to give to Richard Flemyng, parson of the church of St. Botolph, and his successors, a messuage and an acre of land.[3]

In 1428, the King, on the petition of the Bishop of Lincoln, granted a license to the abbot and convent of St. Mary at York, to establish a college in the church of St. Botolph at Boston, under the title of the College of the Blessed Mary and St. Botolph, at the town of St. Botolph; the same to be under the patronage of the Bishop of Lincoln, and to consist of one deacon, one precentor, and a certain number of prebends and canons, according to his discretion; the said College to be endowed by the abbey of St. Mary, with lands and tenements of the annual value of 40*l.*[4] In 1478, the abbot and convent of St. Mary at York granted the advowson of the church of Boston to the King and his heirs for ever.[5] In consideration of this grant, Cardinal and Archbishop Bourchier and others, who were feoffees in trust for certain property of the duchy of Lancaster, released to the said abbot and convent 80 marks yearly, being part of a pension of 200 marks, which the abbey of St. Mary then paid to the duchy for the manor of Whitgift, and other lands in the county of York. The advowson of Boston was obtained from the King, in 1483, by the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, in exchange for certain lands in Leicestershire, called Beaumond's Lee.[6] The Knights of St. John petitioned for the rectory to be appropriated to their order, the better to enable them to support the heavy expenses they were burthened with, in keeping hospitality, repairing their conventual church and belfry, maintaining divers priests and clerks to celebrate the divine office, &c. This was granted to them, and they possessed the rectory until the dissolution of the religious houses, when the advowson was given to the Mayor and burgesses. The living was then formed into "a vicarage with an annual stipend of fifty marks; the vicar to have the rector's house near the church for his residence." The Mayor and burgesses held the patronage of the living until the passage of the Municipal Reform Bill, 5 & 6 William IV. (1835). This measure took from corporations all church patronage and right of presentation, vesting such as they then possessed in the Bishop of the diocese; but allowing the corporations to sell such advowsons under the

[1] *Inquis. ad quod damnum*, 14 Edward II. No. 71.
[2] *Ibid.* 20 Edward III. No. 36.
[3] *Ibid.* 11 Henry IV. No. 21.
[4] *Petitions in Parliament*, 6, 7 and 8 Henry VI. vol. iv. p. 363.
[5] *Close Rolls*, 20 Edward IV. m. 22 d.
[6] *Reliquiæ Galenæ*, p. 90; and *Parliamentary Rolls*, 1479 and 1483.

Hosted by Google

directions of the Act. The patronage of the vicarage of Boston was sold in 1853 to Herbert Ingram, Esq., for 1050*l.* Two vacancies, however, occurred between 1835 and 1853, which were supplied by the nomination of the Bishop of Lincoln. One of the purposes for which the large grant was made by Philip and Mary to the Corporation, in 1553, was for them to find two presbyters for the celebration of divine worship in the parish church; and the principal part of the present income of the vicar and lecturer is paid from the annual receipts of the property included in this royal grant.

We have next a series of notices respecting the church and vicarage, from the Records of the Corporation. In 1549,

"By the King's inquisition, every town was commanded to pay to the parson or proprietors, for the charity of the communion, every Sunday, such sums of money as before was accustomed to be bestowed on *holy bread*. It was, therefore, ordered by the Mayor and his brethren, that each inhabitant of the town who was returned worth 40*s.*, shall pay every Sunday 8*d.* when it shall come into his course at the receiving of the communion, and when he pays the 8*d.*, to give the clerk a penny."

In 1550, Goodlake Chapman, Christopher Hixe, and Thomas Warre, are the first churchwardens mentioned. In the same year directions were given respecting the "whytynge of the church and whytynge of the *hie quire* and St. Peter's."

There is in the British Museum a curious document entitled, "The inventory of all the goodes, juelles, plate, and ornaments perteynyng to y^e^ parishe churche of Boston, in the countie of Lyncoln." It bears date 17th August, 6 Edward VI. (1552), and was taken by the churchwardens by the command of the Mayor (Henry Wood) under the orders of the King. The inventory is succeeded by an account of the sale of the goods, &c. Among other articles enumerated are "a chalice sylver and gilte, with a paten weying xxiii ouncez, for the furniture of y^e^ communion." There is also

"A crismatorie of sylver and gylt, weighing xxxii ouncez, valued at iiii*s.* and viii the oz. argent; and a crismatorie or pixe of sylver weying 12 ounces. There are also fyve great belles in the steple there, and one *sanctus* belle, valued to the somme of one hundred markes, safely and surely to be kept to the Kynge's majestie use, until his highnes' plesure be further knowen."

In the sale of the vestments and ornaments are enumerated,

"An egle for a lectern," sold for 40*s.* "Two pelles to lay before the alter, 13*s.* 4*d.* Sixe altire clothes of sylke, sundrie colours, 40*s.* One vestmente for deacon and sub-deacon of blake worsted, with copes of the same, 20*s.* A sute of red *bawdekyn*, 13*s.* 4*d.* A sute of blewe silke and a blewe bawdekyn cope with unycorns, 23*s.* 4*d.* Another sute with half mones, 8*s.* A sute of satten of Bruges, and two copes with garters, 16*s.* One sute of barred sylke with pellycanes, 10*s.* Two copes of red velvett embrodered with egles, 30*s.* Three redde sylke vestmentes, with moun and sterres, 6*s.* 8*d.*"

A number of other vestments, altar-cloths, hangings for lecterns, "copes of white *bustion*," &c., are enumerated. The entire produce of the sale of vestments, &c., was 16*l.* 15*s.* The remainder of the plate and goods was sold by the Mayor and burgesses, and is probably included with the general sale of the goods of the other religious houses, as stated in a preceding page. Attached to this inventory is a petition to the King, from the Mayor and burgesses, representing that the money received for the plate and goods so sold, had been employed upon

"The Kynge's Majestie's affayres, and the great and importunate charges by them sus-

Hosted by Google

teneyde in the churche, brydge, and wharffes ther, for the preservation of the said towne," as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Repairs of the north side of the church, with lead	24	9	4
Covering the steeple with lead, in 1547	10	0	0
Repairing "the grounde work" of the church, and of the windows, and the walls, in 1549	14	0	0
Mending the south side of the church, 1550	13	8	0
"Expended in and about the settyng furth of sauldiers into Norfolk, to serve the Kyng under the Lord Willoughbie, in the tyme of the commocion ther, and for gunepowder and other municions for the warre, 1549[1]	14	0	0
Repairs of the brydge 1546, 1547, 1549, and 1550	58	16	0
Mendyng the churche staythe[2]	20	17	10

It was agreed, in 1577, to levy a double rate upon the inhabitants, "to repair the steeple now in decay." In 1578, the tithes were fixed by the Corporation at 3*d.* per acre for meadow-land; every seventh calf and every seventh lamb; for each calf under seven, 1*s.* 2*d.*, and for every lamb under seven, one halfpenny, and 2*d.* for each milch-cow. In 1582, it was ordered, that all persons having the great bell tolled for them "at their extremitie of sickness, shall pay 4*d.* for the same for the use of the church over the usual fee that is due to the clock-keeper." In 1602, the church was ordered to be repaired "with the lead which belonged to the Corporation, the churchwardens paying for the same." The chancel was also repaired in 1604, 1606, and 1608. In 1604, it was ordered that

"Whenever any alderman or common councilman should die, or the wife of either of them, within the borough, that the four junior of the common council, then being at home, and having no reasonable excuse of absence, shall attend at the ringing of the bell, to carry the deceased to the church, under a fine of 5*s.*"

Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, granted, in 1626, a license to the churchwardens to take down "the ruins of the church or chapel of St. John, and to employ or convert the same towards repairing the parish church of St. Botolph." The certificate of the Mayor and aldermen applying for this license, states,

"That the large, spacious, and magnificent church of St. Botolph is able and fit to contain all the whole people and congregation of Boston to hear divine service, &c.; that it was in so great need of repairs that the inhabitants were not able to supply the defect thereof."

And further, that "the late church or chapel of St. John had not been employed to any divine use for the space of 200 years or thereabouts." In 1627, the Corporation directed 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to be spent annually for the repairs of the chancel; further repairs were made in 1631 and 1635. It appears, that *two* parish clerks had been employed until 1643, at a salary of 3*l.* per annum each: it was this year ordered, that *one* clerk should perform all the duty, and receive 6*l.* yearly salary. Further repairs were made in 1648 and 1651. We do not understand the following entries, not finding any clue to their meaning in the history of the town or of the period. The Corporation Records state, that Mr. *Edward* Naylor[3] was appointed on the 6th August, 1648, to perform the

[1] This was the insurrection headed by KETT the tanner.

[2] The Church Quay was repaired by the town in 1754, and again in 1756, when a house standing thereon was ordered to be taken down. The quay was again repaired in 1789.—*Vestry Book.*

[3] We do not find this gentleman's name connected in any other way with the town. Dr. TUCKNEY was Vicar of Boston at this time. Mr. *John* NAYLOR was appointed "*Lecturer* or *Preacher*" in 1645. There is probably a mistake in the name.

Hosted by Google

ordinance of baptism within the borough for one year; this was continued in 1650, when Mr. *Edward* Naylor was also appointed to preach within the borough every third Thursday during the year, and to "have for his labour and pains one chaldron of coals; and a fitting room to be provided for the examination of such persons (parents) as have children to be baptized; the said money to be paid quarterly;" no amount is mentioned. In 1652, "Mr. Barrett, minister of Butterwick, was appointed to baptize the children (infants) in Boston for one year, his salary to be 20*l.*" Mr. Barrett did not agree to the arrangement, and the order was consequently cancelled. On the 5th March, 1652, Mr. Jeremiah Vasin, minister of Skirbeck, was applied to, to baptize children for 25*l.* per annum; whether he accepted the appointment or not is not recorded. In 1657, it is stated, that

"The churchyard was declared not large enough for the necessary purposes of the parish without danger of infection to the inhabitants, and further funerals were forbidden for the present. A piece of ground, called the Orchard, belonging to the friars, and the property of the Corporation, to be used for the present burial-place. Burials to take place in St. John's churchyard, upon paying 4*d.* for each grave. No person to be buried in the church or chancel, except 40*s.* be previously paid to the churchwardens."

Further repairs of the chancel were made in 1663, 1666, and 1674. The Records contain the following curious entry respecting funerals, under date January 6th, 1654:—

"Ordered, that from henceforth when there shall be any funerals within this borough to which the Mayor, aldermen, and common council, shall be invited, that the householders where such funeral shall happen to be, shall so order the same, that the corpse may not fail to be at the grave, or on the way there, within two hours next after the time appointed for the company to meet; and that this order may be the better observed, one of the officers is to set an hour-glass at the beginning of the said two hours; and when the hour-glass is out run, or sooner if the occasion be, they shall begin to serve the company. And whenever any room is once fully served, and the servers gone out of the room, they are not to return to it, to serve any one that may come afterwards, thereby prolonging the time. But when the second hour is ended, then forthwith the Mayor, aldermen, and common council then present, are to come away, that so the rest of the company may do the like. The officer aforesaid having given notice to them of the house to bring away the corpse, this order to be published throughout the town."

In 1708, a bill was brought into the House of Commons "to enable assessments to be made for repairing and keeping in repair the parish church of Boston." The preamble to this bill recites,

"By reason of the peculiar circumstances of the said parish, it appears that the legal method of laying such assessment (which has already obtained in England) is unfit to be followed; and other methods have, therefore, been long time used in the said parish; and there being diversity of opinions amongst the parishioners concerning the same, by reason whereof suits and controversies are likely to arise, and some have arisen in relation thereunto, and the said church is thereby in danger to become ruinous. For preventing whereof, and that a sufficient church assessment may every year be effectually laid and collected for the uses aforesaid, with as much equality and exactness as the nature of the thing will permit. Be it enacted," &c. &c.

The remedy proposed was the election annually by the parishioners, of a certain number of such parishioners, to be called *vestrymen*, who should make annual estimates of the necessary expenses for the repairs of the church, and should assess the same upon the inhabitants, &c. This bill was brought in, read a first and second time, committed, and amended, and ordered to be engrossed; it then appears to have been dropped, for there is no entry on the Journals of the House of its having been read a third time. The preamble to this bill is curious, showing that the general law respecting the reparation of

Hosted by Google

churches did not apply to the parish of Boston, and that, as respected church-rates, the town was at that time an exception to the general rule; what was the nature and ground of that exception we are not informed. The chancel was again repaired in 1712 and 1717.

On 25th February, 1713, it was agreed at a parish meeting, that the House of Commons should be petitioned to grant a duty upon coal imported into the port of Boston, not exceeding 4*d.* a chaldron, towards repairing the church and steeple. The history of this petition is unknown; if presented, the prayer was not granted.

In 1715, Henry Heron and William Wynn, Esqrs., the members for the borough, gave 50*l.* each towards whitening and cleaning the parish church and pillars. The Corporation subscribed 50*l.* towards the purchase of a new altarpiece in 1724. The old altar-piece was sold to the parish of Gedney, in 1740, for 20*l.* The chamberlain was directed to pave the quire of the church in a new and regular way in 1732; in 1740, the half-window on the north side of the quire was directed to be glazed, and the lead and work on the south side of the chancel was repaired in 1751. Repairs were ordered to be done to the stone-work of the steeple and the roof of the church in 1749, and the roof of the middle aisle repaired in 1750. In 1774, the churchyard was considerably enlarged, by the gift of Mr. John Parish, who gave a public-house, called the Ostrich, and several messuages and shops adjoining, for this purpose, upon the condition that the Corporation would give the old gaol and two shops, which then stood on the south side of the churchyard, for the same use. Behind these houses, there was a part of the churchyard, called the Half-Crown Hill, which had long been used as the burial-ground of the lower classes of the inhabitants, and where, in consequence, the ground had been raised, until it was level with the windows of the Ostrich looking into the churchyard. This hill was levelled, the houses taken down, and the iron gates and palisadoes next the Market-place erected; the plan was not completed, however, until 1781, when several other old buildings belonging to the Corporation were taken down, and the area of the churchyard thrown open as at present. The church was broken into during the night between the 28th and 29th November, 1775, and the whole of the communion-plate stolen; a reward of 50*l.* was offered by the churchwardens, but the perpetrators of this sacrilegious felony were not discovered. The plate stolen consisted of two[1] large silver flagons chased and gilt, one weighing fifty-eight ounces, the other fifty-five; a large silver dish, chased and gilt, and a large silver cup and cover, all presented to the church by Lord Coleraine; and two smaller silver cups; an ancient silver patine; a large silver dish, inscribed Elizabeth Woodland; and two smaller ones, inscribed Lenox Jackson. In August 1776, the parish replaced the necessary plate for the communion-service; and 100*l.* given by Mr. Amcotts, one of the members for the borough, was expended in the purchase of two silver flagons gilt, "as ornamental plate." In 1781, the roof of the chancel was repaired by Silvester Obbins. In 1783, the ceiling of the roof of the middle aisle was found to be greatly decayed, and was ordered, at a vestry meeting, to be thoroughly repaired. Dr. Bestoe gave 50*l.* towards the expense, which was not to exceed 250*l.*, for repairs and painting.

The roof of the church was discovered to be on fire about two o'clock in the afternoon of the 23d May, 1803, occasioned, as is conjectured, by the carelessness of some workmen who were employed in repairing it. Although the fire

[1] An entry in the Vestry Book, in 1754, leads to the inference that only one of the flagons was the gift of Lord Coleraine, and that the other was purchased by the churchwardens with the produce of some old plate sold at this time.

Hosted by Google

had spread itself over one-third of the length of the roof, before it was discovered, it was fortunately completely extinguished by the exertions of the inhabitants. The repairs rendered necessary by this fire amounted to about 500*l.*

In 1834, the town-clerk was directed to procure a translation of the original endowment of the church for the use of the Corporation. In 1836, the steeple was struck by lightning, but the damage done was not great.

In 1843, a subscription was commenced for the repairs of the church, which had for several years past suffered much from decay and neglect. The object of the subscription was not mere ordinary repairs only, but the general renovation of the entire edifice (the chancel excepted, the repairs of which were the duty of the Corporation as lay impropriators), in strict accordance with the age and style of the architecture of the church. An eminent architect[1] was consulted, from whose able report we gather the following particulars of the condition of the building. The roof timbers were much decayed, the ends of many had completely perished, "so much so, that, but for some rather clumsily-contrived precautions, which had from time to time been taken for their support, they could not have retained their position, but must have fallen in." The external stone-work was much decayed, particularly the smaller portions of the ornamental work, pinnacles, finials, &c. The stair-turrets, originally belonging to the nave (having existed before the tower was built), were in a very shattered condition. The windows in the clerestory were much out of repair, both in the mullions and the tracery. In the interior, the entire surface of the free-stone work needed cleansing of the yellow-wash and paint with which it had been disfigured. The ceilings wanted painting. The stone floor was much broken; the glazing of the windows in a very imperfect state, and much weakened by the removal of the upright iron stanchions, and the use of glass in squares instead of diamonds. In the tower, the western doorway was in a most dilapidated state. The pinnacles to the buttresses, some wholly lost, the others in a very shaken condition. The parapets and windows in the ringing-chamber story needed repairs; the same was the case in the belfry story, and the lower story of the lantern. Under the direction of Mr. Scott, the immediately

[1] George Gilbert Scott, Esq. His report, dated 25th September, 1843, is rarely to be procured. The following sentiments are so very just and important, that they cannot be too widely disseminated:—

"There is no subject on which an architect can be called upon to give an opinion which involves at once such deep interest and such serious responsibility as the restoration of an ancient church. When called upon to report upon the condition of an ordinary building, we treat it as a common matter of business, condemning without ceremony all that is defective, and suggesting any improvements of which it may appear to us that the design is capable; or, possibly, we recommend the whole to be taken down, and rebuilt on a more modern or economical plan. Indeed, without respect to the intentions of the original builder, we suggest what appears to be most convenient to the present occupant.

"This principle has, unfortunately, been in too many instances acted upon by those engaged in the repairs of our churches, without the thought ever occurring to them that these glorious monuments of the devotion and skill of our forefathers are to be handled with one whit more reverence or caution than a building of the most ordinary description, and for the most common-place purposes. They condemn *in toto* what appears defective, suggest modern modes of replacing it, and recommend fancied improvements of their own, with as little ceremony in the one case as in the other. The extent to which this spirit has been carried, and of the mischief it has caused, can only be appreciated by those who are constantly in the habit of visiting and examining ancient churches. The havoc it has made amongst the most valuable remnants of ancient art is truly deplorable; so much so, that a restoration carried on in the heartless and ignorant manner in which they have too generally been undertaken, is more to be dreaded, and has often been more fatal in its consequences, than centuries of spoliation and neglect.

"The object of every repair should be the faithful restoration of those features of the original building which yet remain, and their preservation from further injury or decay; and no alteration should be attempted which is not the renewal of some ancient feature which has been lost, or *absolutely necessary* for rendering the building suitable to the present wants of the parishioners; and this should be done in strict conformity with the character and intention of the building.

"The importance of acting upon correct principles is, in the present instance, greatly increased by the magnitude and splendid character of the building, which exceeds almost every other parish church in the kingdom. Its value, therefore, as a specimen of architecture, and as the great ornament of the town, gives it a double claim on the care and attention of the inhabitants, while it adds greatly to the interest which must be felt for its proper restoration."

Hosted by Google

necessary portions of the repairs were attended to, and also so much of the restorations which he suggested as the probable fund which could be raised would admit of. The roofs were thoroughly repaired and painted. The stair-turrets and staircases, and the exterior stonework of the church generally, were also repaired, and the pinnacles and finials restored. The plastering, &c., were removed from the interior; the stonework, thus covered, was found to be picked, to make it receive the plaster. This was tooled off, which still, however, left the walls very rough. "Indeed," says Mr. SCOTT, "they were so in most parts in the original building." A large portion of the clerestory walls was found to be faced internally with brick, which was cut away, and stone ashlaring substituted. The whole of the common square glazing of the windows was taken out, and new glazing, in diamond *quarries*, with new iron-work, introduced. The three lower windows of the tower were re-glazed, and their stone-work repaired. These, and other minor repairs, were executed during the years 1844 and 1845, at an expense of 3364*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*, which was raised by voluntary subscription. The Town Council also appropriated 460*l.* for the repairs of the chancel. The expense of the repairs being 467*l.* 9*s.* A glazed oak screen across the two arches opening from the vestry into the nave, was also erected, at an expense of 60*l.*, which was raised by a subscription by the ladies. The entire expense of these repairs and restorations being 3891*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*

In 1844, the vicar and lecturer were authorised to introduce gas in lighting the interior of the church.

Mr. SCOTT's able report had suggested many repairs and restorations, which it was not thought prudent to undertake until the more necessary ones, which we have recapitulated, were executed. These were, however, only deferred until a more convenient time. A meeting of the parishioners was convened on the 20th March, 1851, when it was agreed to enter into a subscription to carry out further restorations and repairs, and a committee was appointed to co-operate with the vicar and churchwardens in the management and execution of the work. As soon as a sufficient amount of subscriptions was guaranteed to warrant proceeding with the undertaking, it was placed under the management of G. G. PLACE, Esq., as architect, and G. G. SCOTT, Esq., consulting architect, and the work commenced. The plan now entered upon embraced the fitting up the entire nave with convenient seats, affording accommodation for 2000 persons; the removal of the organ and the gallery in which it stood, and placing the former in a building to be erected for its reception at the north-west corner of the chancel. The east window to be filled with coloured glass, and the mullions and tracery-work restored. The chancel stalls cleaned and refitted, and as many carved oak canopies erected as could be supplied by individual presentation. The ringing-floor removed, and the tower opened by the construction of a magnificent groined stone vaulting at the height of 156 feet from the pavement. The upper windows of the tower re-glazed. The floor lowered and relaid with concrete, and a hot-water apparatus introduced, sufficiently powerful to warm the whole interior of the building. These and many other works of a minor character will be more particularly attended to when describing the interior of the church. These repairs and improvements were executed at an expense of 7105*l.* 7*s.*, making, in all, the amount of 10,996*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* expended upon the church since the commencement of the works under Mr. SCOTT's directions in 1844. The restoration of the south-western Chapel,[1] and of the western doorway,[2] with some additional repairs to

[1] Provision is made for the repairs and restoration of this chapel.—*See* a subsequent page.

[2] The elegant arch and tracery of the western doorway, with its rich façade, originally decorated with statues, pinnacles, finials, &c., and part of the door itself, are evidently more ancient than any

Hosted by Google

the porch, all of which would not require more than 1000*l.* to accomplish, would place this noble building in as complete a state as its most enthusiastic admirer could desire.

The church was reopened after these extensive works of restoration and adaptation on the 12th of May, 1853, with highly interesting services. A congregation of nearly 3000 persons assembled in the morning; among whom were about 160 of the clergy of the town and county. The Bishop of Lincoln (the Right Reverend John Jackson, D.D.) preaching the sermon; the first, we believe, his lordship preached after his installation as Bishop of the diocese.

The want of a commodious and properly located public burial-ground, or cemetery, was long felt in Boston; and in May 1854, a meeting of the inhabitants agreed to expend 3500*l.* in the purchase of the necessary land for that purpose, the erection of chapels, &c.: this was afterwards increased to 5000*l.* to cover the *entire outlay*. The cemetery is situated on the west side of the road from Bargate Bridge to Cowbridge, about half a mile from the former. The location is very eligible, and the position of the land — twelve acres in extent—and the nature of its soil, well adapted for the uses to which it is appropriated. The first stone of the chapel for members of the Established Church was laid by the Mayor (Frederick Cooke, Esq.), on the 7th of November, 1854. The foundation of that for the use of persons of *all* religious creeds and opinions, was laid by that gentleman on the 20th of the same month. The chapel and land appropriated to the Established Church were consecrated by the Bishop of Lincoln on the 13th of August, and the whole of the cemetery and both chapels opened for funerals 15th of October, 1855.[1] The chapels were erected from the designs of Mr. J. P. Pritchett, of Darlington; they are exactly similar, and 200



Cemetery Chapel.

other part of the tower, and, no doubt, formed part of the church before the tower was erected. They, probably, originally occupied the same position under the west window of the nave as they now occupy beneath the west window of the tower, forming in both cases the western entrance into the church; and were removed from the former to the latter position when the tower was erected, and the west window of the nave cut down to form the present communication between the nave and the tower. We think it very probable that the present doorway arch was originally divided by a central column, as the base stone of such a column was found during the late restorations; and that two smaller arches were formed between this column and the sides of the present arch, and within each of these smaller arches one of the doors was suspended. An inspection of the present doors will, we think, justify this opinion, additional portions of quite a different character having been added to the florid work of the old doors, to adapt them to their present position.

[1] The burial of William Daulton was the first which occurred in the Cemetery grounds, that of Richard Sweet the second, both on the 15th of October, 1855.

Hosted by Google

feet apart. The style of their architecture is the "late decorated;" the walls are of white brick; the open parapets, pinnacles, and spires, of Ancaster stone. The chapels are thirty-six feet long and twenty feet broad, the towers and steeples seventy feet high. The interiors have groined ceilings, springing from carved corbels, and are fitted up with open seats, having carved ends and stone reading-desks: each chapel will seat sixty persons. The cost of each about 600*l.*

VICARS OR RECTORS OF BOSTON BEFORE THE REFORMATION.

1309. Sir John Truesdale, *parson.*

1321. John Barrett, rector of Boston church, Register of Corpus Christi Guild, 1346, and again mentioned as rector of St. Botolph in 1362.

1381. John Stransgill, rector of Boston, according to the Subsidy Roll of this year. He is called Strensall in the Register of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1385 and 1398. He was assessed in the Subsidy 51 Edward III., 1377, as a beneficed clerk, and was also a member of the Guild of the Holy Trinity in Boston, and died in 1408.

1409. Richard Flemyng, rector of Boston; his name is in the Corpus Christi Register of this year, and is mentioned, in 1415, by INGULPHUS, "as an excellent doctor of holy theology." He was appointed Bishop of Lincoln May 12th, 1420, and founded Lincoln College at Oxford in 1427; he died at Sleaford, 1431. He was in early life a warm supporter of the doctrines of John Wickliff, but was afterwards as strenuous an opponent of them. Baker says, "he wrote divers books, one 'Of the Etymology of England.'"

1424. John Ickworth, rector, and member of Corpus Christi Guild.

1431. Richard Layot, rector, and member of the same Guild.

1452. John Marshall, rector, and also member of the same Guild.

1462. Roger Cheschyre, rector, and, in 1469, alderman of the Guild of Corpus Christi.

1492. William Smyth, vicar of Boston, and alderman of Corpus Christi Guild in 1503. Died 13th April, 1505; he was prebendary of Hather.

1513. Robert Wilberfoss, vicar of Boston, and member of Corpus Christi Guild.

1518. John Tynmouth, *alias* Manelyn, vicar of St. Botolph and Bishop of Argolis,[1] alderman of Corpus Christi Guild in 1519. Under the name of JOHN of TYNMOUTH, he is supposed to have written a life of St. Botolph.

1531. Doctor John Mabledon, vicar of Boston, and member of Corpus Christi Guild. Salary in 1538, as vicar, 50 marks.

1545. Baron Sandford, vicar of Boston. Salary 23*l.* The Corporation Records, under date June 1552, order "communication to be had with Vicar Suneforthe (Sandford) for surrendering his benefice."[2]

[1] This *John Tynmouth* was a Franciscan at Lynn in Norfolk, and educated at the Franciscan Convent (now Sidney College) at Cambridge, and afterwards among the members of his fraternity at Oxford. He was appointed Vicar of Boston about 1515, and soon afterwards made a suffragan bishop. He died in 1524, and was buried in the churchyard at Boston. He bequeathed five pounds to each of the Franciscan houses at Lynn, Cambridge, and Oxford. — *See* WOOD'S *Ath. Oxon.* vol. i. p. 566; and DODD'S *Church History*, i. p. 187.

The Bishop of Argos was a suffragan of the Bishop of Lincoln, as were also the Bishops of Leyden and Mayo. There was another John of Tinmouth, who is described as a "Chronicler of the fourteenth century."—*See* CHURTON *on Early English Churches*, p. 229.

[2] The dates prefixed to these names are those at which we find the parties mentioned as *holding* office, and not those when they were respectively *appointed.*

Hosted by Google

OTHER CHAPLAINS, &c.

1404. John Edlynton, chaplain.
1412. Robert de Felde and Richard Orre, chaplains.
1491. Master John Odlyn, clericus de Boston.
1547. John Gymblet and William Harrison, clerks.
1547. Ralph Cockerell and John Bell, chaplains.

VICARS SINCE THE REFORMATION.

1554. ROBERT RICHARDSON, clerk; elected vicar by the Corporation.

1559. ROBERT SKARLYTT, *alias* FISKE, elected. In 1569, he "was said (see Corporation Records) to owe the Queen's Majesty 20*l.*, which the Corporation agreed to pay, and to deduct 30*s.* a quarter from his salary until it was repaid."

1571. HENRY HOLLAND, B.D., appointed; he was of the family of Holland of Estovening.

1584. JAMES WORSHOPPE, M.A.

1592. WILLIAM ARMSTEAD; he resigned 20th December, 1593.

1594. SAMUEL WRIGHT, B.D.

1599. THOMAS WOLLES, M.A.

1612. BENJAMIN ALEXANDER, elected; he did not accept.

1612. JOHN COTTON, M.A., see a subsequent page for a memoir of this gentleman; he resigned July 1633.

1633. ANTHONY TUCKNEY, D.D., was born at Kirton, near Boston, 1599, where his father was minister: he was appointed Mayor's chaplain, or preacher, at Boston, in 1629, and succeeded Mr. Cotton, as vicar, in 1633. He is said to have been a cousin of that gentleman. It is certain that their families corresponded many years after Mr. Cotton removed to America. Before Mr. Tuckney came to Boston, he resided for some time in the family of the Earl of Lincoln. When the Assembly of Divines was held at Westminster, he was one of the two representatives sent from Lincolnshire. He was appointed Master of Emanuel College, Cambridge, in 1644, and Master of Trinity in 1653; and Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Cambridge, in 1655. The duties of these offices probably interfered with his satisfactory discharge of those which his parishioners at Boston expected from him; since the Corporation Records show, that on the 8th of April, 1659, a letter was addressed to him, asking him to resign the office of vicar. This he did not do, however, until August 1660, when "OBADIAH HOWE of Gedney, clerk, was appointed to succeed him, if approved of by Mr. TUCKNEY. If he disapproved, then he was requested to provide a most fit man as vicar of the borough." Mr. Howe "was not *disapproved* of by Dr. Tuckney," and was consequently elected. Dr. Tuckney was one of the most learned and eminent divines of his day. He was the author of several sermons, &c. The time of his death is not stated. Mr. Tuckney's salary, as vicar in 1639, was 100*l.*

1660. OBADIAH HOWE, D.D.; he was the son of the Rev. William Howe, minister of Tattershall (*see* "Magna Britannia," Lincolnshire, p. 1444); he was minister of Stickney at the time of the battle of Winceby (1643), and is said to have entertained the leaders of the Parliamentary forces the day before the fight at that place. He was afterwards minister of Gedney, and then removed to Boston. Mr. GOODWIN says of him, though an opposer of his doctrines,—

"That he was a person of considerable parts and learning, but thought so most by him-

Hosted by Google

self. He wrote several treatises, viz. 'The Universalist Examined and Convicted,' &c.; in answer to a book entitled, 'The Universality of God's Free Grace in Christ.' 'The Pagan Preacher Silenced,' in answer to John Goodwin's book, called 'The Pagan's Debt and Dowry;' two sermons, entitled 'The Royal Sermon, preached on Isaiah, xvi. 13, at Boston, at the Archdeacon's Visitation;' and 'Elohim, or God and the Magistrate,' on Psalm lxxxii. 6. He was much respected for his learning in Lincolnshire, and dying, Feb. 27, 1682–3, was buried in his church at Boston."

1683. HENRY MORLAND, M.A., died April 1702.
1702. EDWARD KELSALL, M.A., died August 1719.
1719. SAMUEL CODDINGTON, M.A., died January 1732.
1732. JOHN RIGBY, M.A. Mr. Rigby was also Master of the Grammar-school, and published, in 1731, a pamphlet, called "Insolence Rebuked; or, an Answer to a Letter on the subject of Infallibility." He died March 1746, aged forty-five.
1746. JOHN CALTHROP, M.A., elected April 11th; salary as rector, of the tithes belonging to the parish, 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* As vicar, paid annually by the Corporation, 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* In 1751, the Corporation allowed Mr. Calthrop to take down the old Vicarage-house, and to build one according to a plan; he was allowed 130*l.*, and the use of the old materials, and was to spend 100*l.* in addition, in the rebuilding. He died in August 1785, and was buried at Gosberton; he was thirty-nine years vicar of Boston and forty of Kirton. He was also a prebendary of Lincoln.
1785. SAMUEL PARTRIDGE, M.A., F.S.A. The salary of the vicar was increased 100*l.* in 1803, and again 75*l.* in 1815.
1817. BARTHOLOMEW GOE, B.A.
1838. JOHN FURNESS OGLE, M.A. Salary, 300*l.*
1851. GEORGE BEATSON BLENKIN, M.A.

MAYORS' CHAPLAINS.

1567. JAMES KAY.
1572. WILLIAM HARRISON.
1578. JAMES WORSHIPPE, M.A., of Cambridge.[1]
1584. HENRY MARTIN.[2]
1588. Rev. Mr. VAUGHAN. He was appointed October 2, with a stipend of 10*l.*, his board at the Mayor's table, and a gown, and his chamber by the year. He probably did not accept the office, for, on the 25th October, in the same year, Mr. WILSON was sent for to occupy it, with a salary of 12*l.*, and the other perquisites.
1591. WILLIAM JEFFEREY, "a preaching minister. Allowed 10*l.* from Mr. Fox's land, 20*l.* from the Erection Lands, and 10*l.* from the Corporation."
1595. Rev. Mr. EASTON.
1595. JOHN JAMES.
1597. JEFFEREY GREEN.
1610. Mr. ALEXANDER. Salary, 40*l.*

[1] Mr. WORSHIPPE was to receive 20*l.* per annum "to serve in the Churche as minister, and preache there, and attend upon Mr. Mayor, when he is called." In 1580, it was ordered "that the 'Preacher of the Borough' shall, at the burial of any of the aldermen or common councilmen, or their wives, bestow a sermon, if no other be appointed to occupy his place. Also on every Friday in Lent, and on one Friday in every month, to bestow a sermon in consideration of his wages." 1582, Nov. 13, "Mr. Worshippe allowed 3*l.* in addition to his salary as Mayor's Chaplain."

[2] 1584, Mr. MARTIN, the Mayor's chaplain, to have a "*gown cloth* of 40*s.* price, and a chamber allowed him."

Hosted by Google

1618. Mr. EDWARD WRIGHT, chaplain. Salary, 40*l.* He died in 1629, when he was styled "the Preacher."

1629. ANTHONY TUCKNEY, B.D., Fellow of Emanuel College, Cambridge, was elected town preacher on the death of Mr. Wright, at the same stipend. Mr. Tuckney was appointed vicar in 1633, but did not surrender the office of Mayor's chaplain until 21st March, 1634; we do not find any successor appointed as Mayor's chaplain or preacher, until 1651.

1651. BANKES ANDERSON, who was paid 70*l.* per annnm. He was "preacher" in 1662, receiving the same salary.[1]

The Corporation Records do not supply any other names as Mayor's chaplains until 1851, when the Rev. WILLIAM SINGLETON was appointed to that office by the vicar. He was succeeded by the Rev. ABRAHAM DUNLIN PARKINSON in November 1852.

LECTURERS.

1645. JOHN NAYLOR, M.A., is the first person we find to whom the title of "Lecturer" is applied. He was appointed this year "one of the ministers of the town, at a yearly salary of 100*l.*"

1675. HENRY MORLAND, Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Salary, 70*l.* He was appointed vicar in 1683.

1683. WILLIAM GIBBS. Salary, 90*l.* He was buried 18th January, 1683.

1685. ISRAEL JACKSON, Fellow of Peter House, Cambridge.

1707. JOHN PIMLOW.

1729. JOHN THOMPSON, died 6th February, 1753, aged 49.

1753. JOHN LINTON, jun.

1773. WHARTON PARTRIDGE. Salary, 100*l.*

1795. JOHN WAYET. Salary raised in 1802 to 170*l.*

1834. MATTHEW ROBINSON, resigned 1843.

1843. JOHN HENRY OLDRID, B.A.

The following notices relative to the parsonage, rectory, and vicarage, are extracted from the Records of the Corporation:—

The parsonage or rectory was farmed for 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* in 1557, it had previously been rented for 17*l.* In 1560, Mr. Draper rented it for 60*l.* In this year there was a dispute with the parson of Coningsby whether Armtree Fen was a part of the parish of Coningsby or not. The tithes of Armtree Fen were at this time held by the Corporation of Boston as appertaining to the rectory, and were valued at 10*s.* per annum. The parsonage and priory of Boston are mentioned in 1578. In 1585, November 30th, a letter was read from "the Lord Treasurer concerning the parsonage, and it was agreed that the parsonage should go from mayor to mayor, the recorder to obtain the Lord Treasurer's consent thereto." In 1596, "the parsonage was leased for ten years at 60*l.* a-year and a hogshead of wine;" this was allotted to the Mayor as his annual fee. The

[1] Mr. ANDERSON died in September 1668; his second wife was Mary Whiting of Boston, to whom he was married in September 1645. He was a member of the Independent or Congregational party in the Church; and when, in 1658, the Protector Cromwell resolved upon calling a convention or synod of the Independent ministers to be held at the Savoy in September of that year, to draw up a declaration of faith; he was one of the "Elders" summoned to attend. His letter in reply is given in PECK'S *Desiderata Curiosa*, vol. ii. lib. xiii. p. 25. William Sheldrake of Wisbeach, and Edward Reyner of Lincoln, were two other ministers addressed in a similar manner, and their replies are also given by PECK.

Hosted by Google

hogshead of wine was valued at 5*l.* In 1600, the tenant of the rectory or glebe-lands, besides 50*l.* a-year rent, paid all charges belonging thereto, the repairs of the chancel excepted, and kept up the sea-banks belonging to the parsonage-grounds. In 1624, the parsonage, which had hitherto been allotted to the Mayor "towards his house-keeping," was appropriated to the general purposes of the Corporation, and 80*l.* a-year paid to the Mayor. From 1624 to 1650, the rent of the glebe-lands varied from 60*l.* per annum to 150*l.* In 1639, the vicarage was taxed 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* in aid of his Majesty's royal expedition to the north. In 1667, the glebe-lands rented for 140*l.* and two fat pigs. In 1674, the tithes and profits of the parsonage were as follows:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Tithe wool in kind, 121 stone	51	8	6
Composition for wool and lambs	40	1	1
Rent of glebe-lands	24	7	2
Corn and mills	4	18	0
Mortuaries and Easter offerings	15	14	11
Strangers for "*Arriage*" (?)	6	7	6
Marriages and churchings	2	10	0
Tithes for cows and calves	0	11	4
Tithe hemp	0	18	0
	£146	16	6

The parsonage rented from 1675 to 1715, for various sums varying from 90*l.* to 130*l.* and four fat pigs.

In 1717, the living of Boston, being under the value of 80*l.* per annum, claimed to be exempt from first-fruits and tenths, and a committee attended the commissioners at Sleaford to prefer such claim. From this time to the end of the eighteenth century, "the parsonage impropriate"[1] rented for from 90*l.* to 120*l.* and four "fat or sucking-pigs." The last rent recorded is in 1796, when the tithes (exclusive of the glebe-lands) were rented by Mr. Nightingale Kyme for 100*l.*, and 1*l.* or "four fat sucking-pigs." In 1813, on the inclosure of the Fens, the Corporation received an allotment of 364A. 3R. 29P. of land in the East Fen, and 36A. 0R. 26P. in the West Fen, in lieu of tithes. The advowson of the vicarage of Boston was stated to be worth, in 1851, 370*l.* per annum; of which 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* arose from the original ancient endowment of fifty marks per annum; 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* paid to the vicar as one of the presbyters under the charter of Philip and Mary, by the municipal trustees of Boston, out of the rents of the lands granted by such charter, which produce a gross rental exceeding 1400*l.* per annum; 21*l.* per annum arising from various rent-charges and benefactions, and the residue from surplice-fees. This is exclusive of the vicarage-house and garden. The lecturer, who is the other presbyter named in the charter of Philip and Mary, receives 250*l.* per annum out of the rents of the land comprised in that charter, and 10*l.* per annum from a bequest. The Mayor's chaplain receives 120*l.* a-year from lands bequeathed by Henry Fox for the support of such chaplain or curate. A full account of the arrangement of the charity-fund made in 1850 will be found in a subsequent section.

Having given a history of this magnificent building, from its first erection until the completion of the late extensive and judicious repairs and restoration, so far as we have met with materials enabling us to do so, and also a brief enumeration of its principal ministerial officers, we will proceed to a description of

[1] Impropriate, "*Impropriations, i. e. Lay*-impropriations. Appropriation being the proper term for any benefice given into clerical hands." *See* Mr. SINGER'S note to his edition of SELDEN'S *Table Talk*, p. 153.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google



ST. BOTOLPH'S CHURCH, S.E.

Hosted by Google

the church in its present restored state. The greater part of the following account of the exterior has been furnished by the able architect under whose directions the restoration of the interior was accomplished.

THE EXTERIOR.

The present plan of this very beautiful building consists of a nave, with north and south aisles, a spacious chancel, the great west tower, a south porch, and a chapel at the south-west angle of the south aisle.

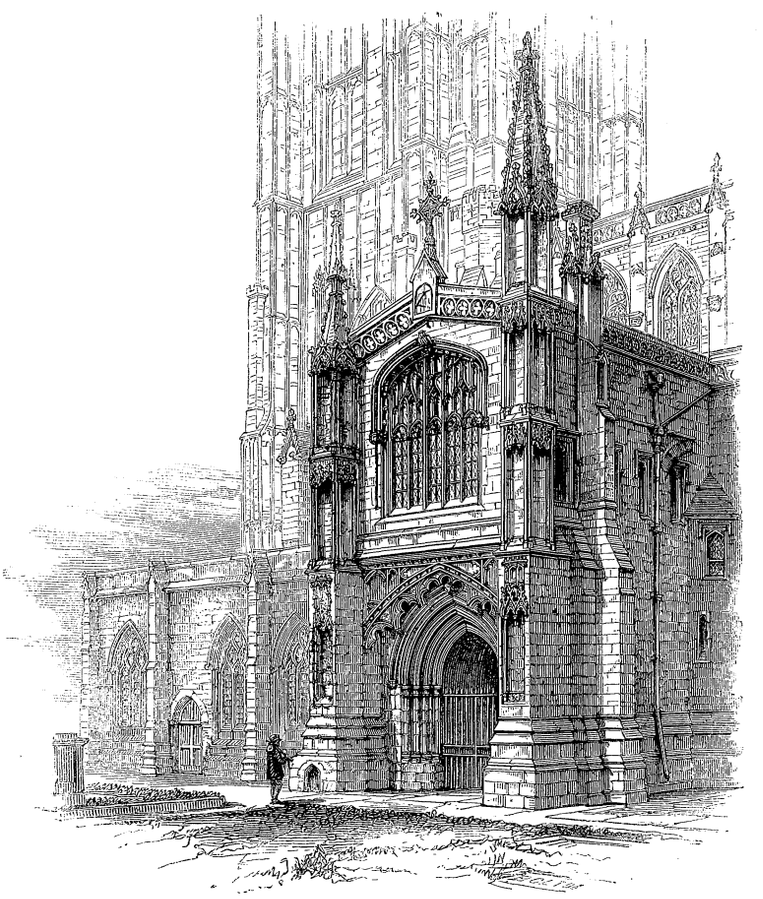
The east front of the chancel contains a well-proportioned window of seven lights, with flowing tracery in the arch, and highly moulded jambs and label. The buttresses which flank this window are plain decorated work below, whilst the upper portions are in the light perpendicular style. The gable coping of the cross is also perpendicular. Previous to the late restoration this east window was a very inferior one, the cill having been raised several feet, and the mullions and tracery very deformed and imperfect. The new tracery is studied from the existing decorated tracery in the church, but the old window did not originate the present design. When the chancel was lengthened two bays during the perpendicular period, the architect was careful to remove and reconstruct the decorated east wall; for the present east end of the chancel, except the pinnacles and the coping, is the decorated one, rebuilt in the perpendicular period, but on new foundations two bays farther east than where it formerly stood. The south side of the chancel exhibits five bays, each containing a four-light window. The three most westwardly bays show by the window tracery the extent of the original decorated chancel, and the other two as plainly indicate the perpendicular addition in the tracery of the windows. There is here done what was not often done; a decorative addition was made during the perpendicular period, with all the constructive details, except the window tracery, exactly similar to the decorated work. The parapet and pinnacles of the chancel are of perpendicular work, and have been pronounced too light. The priest's door is on this side; it was repaired and enlarged about a hundred years ago. The buttresses appear to have been altered, and shorn of some of their ornaments, and the pinnacles upon them are paneled, embattled, and crocketed. The cornice-moulding contains heads and bosses set alternately. The parapet of each bay is in six divisions, having alternately a square with a boss in the middle, and a square divided into three arched panels with trefoiled heads. In front of the two most western windows on the south side of the chancel formerly stood the vestry or sacristy, which was taken down about a century ago.[1] Against this vestry and the east end of the south aisle, formerly stood a building called Taylor's Hall; this was taken down by an an order of the vestry in 1725;[2] and the windows blocked up by this building were opened and glazed like the other windows in the south aisle. The east end of the south aisle has a window of five lights, with perpendicular tracery. The buttress is crowned by a square pinnacle of elaborate design, the sides of which are paneled, and contain niches with canopies for statues. The parapet of the gable is composed of quatre-foiled circles of open work. The south aisle contains five bays, the porch, and the chapel. The windows are of four lights each, varying alter-

[1] *Vestry Book*, 29th April, 1761, "a building on the south side of the Church, used as a vestry, but originally erected as an oratory or private chapel, directed by a license granted by the vicar-general to the churchwardens, to be taken down."

[2] *Vestry Book*, 1725. "Ordered that the building adjoining the church, known as Taylor's Hall, be pulled down by the churchwardens, and the materials thereof applied to the use of the said church; and that the window blocked up by the said building be opened and glazed as the other windows in the south aisle."

Hosted by Google

nately in the design of the tracery. There is a buttress between each two windows, the top canopy of which has boldly projecting gorgoyle figures. The buttress next to the porch contains a beautiful niche, with crocketed pediment and canopy; and it may be inquired whether the other buttresses had not formerly the same ornament. The south porch is two stories in height, and has an imposing effect. The lower story is of decorated work, the upper one



The Porch.

of perpendicular. Both the porch arch, and the doorway within it, are very excellent examples of decorated detail.[1] In the east wall and adjoining the

[1] There is a striking singularity attending this doorway. The spring of the external arch is nearly eighteen inches lower on the western side of the door than it is on the eastern side. No doubt good reasons existed for this irregularity, but they are not very obvious.

There is a plain cross cut in the stone on the eastern side of this doorway, which is, most probably, one of the twelve crosses marked by the bishop at the dedication and consecration of the church. "At the dedication and consecration of a church," (GAGE, *see Archæologia*, 1833, p. 240), "the bishop consecrated the altar stone, and afterwards the walls of the church, anointing the same with chrism, in the form of a cross, in various parts.

"The crosses cut in the external walls of some

Hosted by Google

aisle is a staircase which leads to the upper room. The mode of adding the perpendicular work of the upper story to the lower one is curious, especially in the south face, where the low arch with hanging tracery surmounts the pointed decorated one. It is shown by the arch in the interior of the church immediately over the south door, that the porch was originally constructed with a room over it; but, as first built, this room was no doubt partly in the high-pitched decorated roof.

The upper parts of the buttresses are simple and plain, but the lower stages contain very elaborate canopied niches, clearly showing where the new work is engrafted into the old. The buttress at the south-east angle of the porch was raised at the late restoration to its former height: it is hoped that the opposite buttress will soon receive its appropriate addition. The upper parts of the buttress pinnacles were probably cut down in 1663, when new battlements were erected to the porch. The upper room is chiefly lighted by a handsome south window of five lights. The east wall of the porch has undergone much alteration, and was, probably, formerly occupied by a chapel. There are now four small square-headed windows in the upper part of the eastern wall of the porch, and a roof of low pitch covers it.[1] The apex of the gable received the addition of a handsome large stone cross at the late restoration. Attached to the west wall of the porch is a large chapel of the same date as the decorated portion of the church, as is shown by the arches which connect it with the church. This chapel is three bays in length, and is lighted on the south by windows of three lights. The general details of the chapel are plainer than those of the church. The west end contains a well-proportioned window of four lights, having perpendicular tracery. The roof is also a good specimen of perpendicular paneled work.

The west end of the south aisle contains a window of five lights, with perpendicular tracery.

The south clerestory has twice the number of bays and windows as the aisle; and where the clerestory is not lofty, this is a pleasing and good arrangement. The windows are of two lights, and of two patterns of tracery, used alternately. The buttresses are of slight projection, and contain brackets and canopies for statues, although there are no niches for the figures. The effect of this arrangement of sculpture is very good, and it is to be lamented that so few of the very graceful and beautiful statues remain. The parapet is of very good detail. The carving of the brackets under the statues, and of the canopies of the buttresses, is very curious and remarkably well executed.

The great beauty of the tower of Boston Church consists in its magnificent and grand proportions, and in the true relations which it bears to the body of the church, to which it was an addition. It is divided in its height into four stories; the first being carried up as high as the ridge of the roof of the nave.

churches, as in the Cathedral at Salisbury, and the churches of Edenton in Wilts, Cannington in Somersetshire, and Brent Pelham in Hertfordshire, mark the spots anointed with chrism."—GAGE, *see Archæologia*, p. 243.

There is a Pontifical, printed at Rome in 1595, in the *British Museum*, which says, "the Bishop is enjoined to mark, with his thumb dipped in the chrism, *twelve* crosses on the walls of the church, and others on the doors, altars, &c." The Rubric requiring that these crosses shall be 10 palms (7 feet 5 inches English measure), above the floor. —*Ibid.* p. 277.

The cross in the porch of Boston Church is only (at present) four feet seven inches above the level of the floor, but the latter has evidently been considerably raised. The cross very much resembles the Maltese cross; no other similar mark has been discovered in the church. The outline of a hand-bell, of comparatively modern shape, is traced upon each of the two central pillars on the north side of the nave; the origin and purport are unknown.

[1] "In the west buttress of the south front of the porch is a grating with an arched entrance and stone stairs leading to the crypt below." This was formerly used as a rain-water cistern, and called "the Church Well;" it now contains the apparatus for heating the church, and is a room of about eighteen feet square.

Hosted by Google

It contains the great west window, and two others on the north and south sides, as well as the west door. The second story, or lower lantern, contains eight windows, two to each of the walls, and is a most magnificent feature of the design, both externally and internally. The third story consists of the bell chamber, and is lighted by four large windows; at the base of this story an external gallery is continued round the tower. The fourth story consists of the upper lantern, which makes a most elegant termination to this grand and majestic campanile.[1] The whole of the external surface, except the part immediately below the octagonal lantern, is covered with panel-work, and the arrangement and treatment of the buttresses are particularly pleasing. The series of base-mouldings are bold and well designed, whilst the shafted buttresses of the first story, with their statues, have a very good effect. The western door, though now much mutilated, contains some beautiful work. The lightness of the second story, with its double windows canopied, cannot be too highly praised. The pinnacles and battlements of the bell-chamber story are of excellent design. The octagonal lantern is exceedingly beautiful, whether considered in the elegance of its appearance or the lightness of its construction. Each face contains a two-light window, divided by transoms into three stages, and there is a marked similarity between these and the windows of the second story, both in the design and general treatment. The parapet, with its richly-ornamented gables of open tracery-work, along with the eight pinnacles, and the gilded vanes, have a very elegant and light appearance.

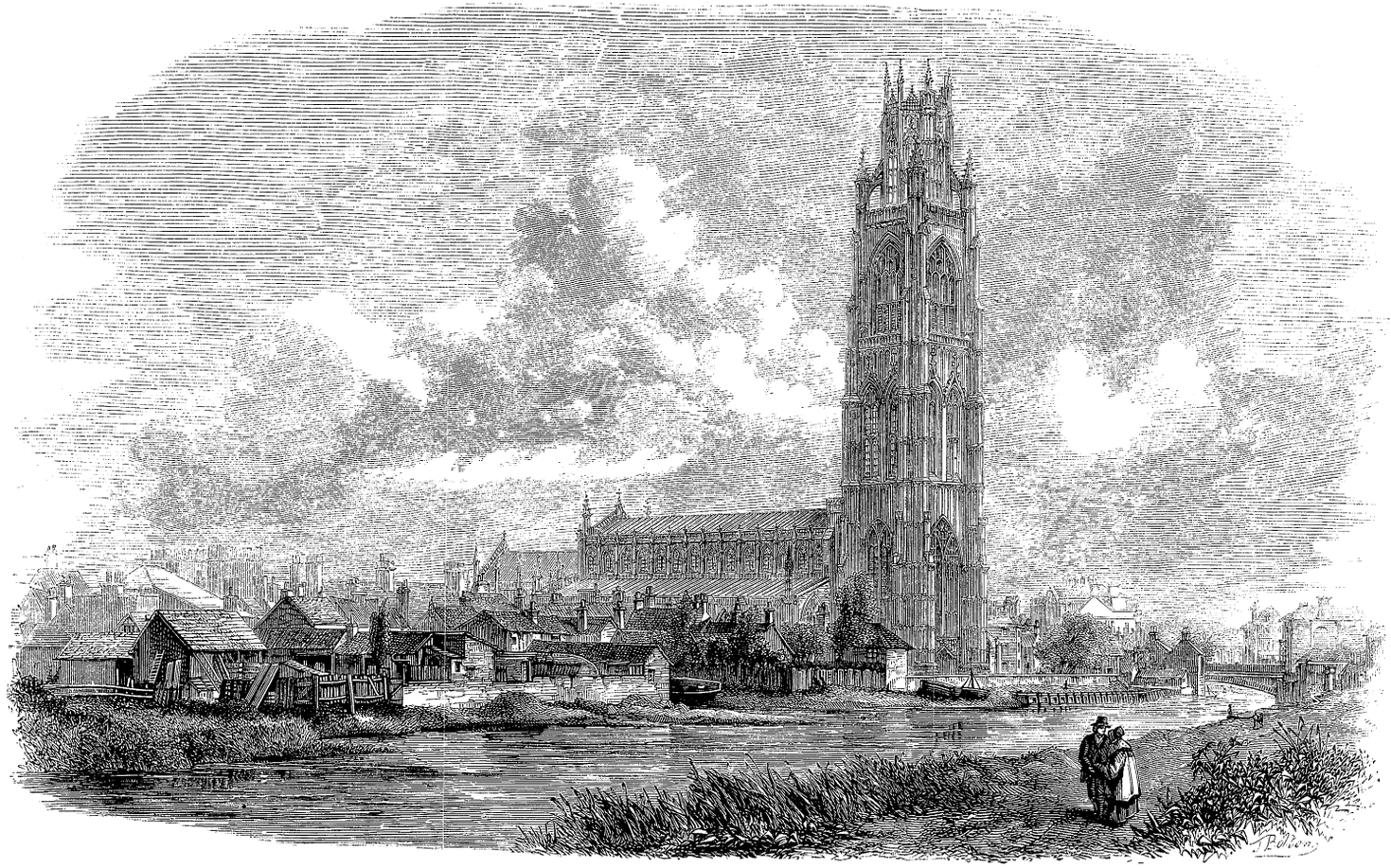
The west end of the north aisle is similar to that of the south, whilst the general details of this aisle are plainer than those of the south, as may be seen in the window-jambs and the base-moulding. The curved heads set in the tops of the window-arches are remarkable and uncommon. Here is a north door without a porch.[2] The parapet of the east end of this aisle is a piece of remarkably rich and delicate late perpendicular work,—indeed such as has,

[1] The editor of the *Lincolnshire Churches, in the Division of Holland*, justly says, "The lightness and elegance of this part of the church, its admirable proportions, the thinness of the stone work, and its rich decorations, are subjects of general encomiums," Mr. BRITTON says,—

"The base of the lantern is formed by arches turned diagonally over the angles of the tower, reducing the upper part to an octagon; so that four of its sides rest on these arches, and four on the main walls. The roof of the tower and the gutters round the lantern are formed of stone, very curiously contrived and put together. The whole structure of the lantern is admirably light and beautiful. It is pierced with eight windows, of nearly the same form as those of the clerestory, but having one pane more in height. The corners are supported by arch-buttresses, springing in pairs from the four great pinnacles of the tower; these rest against the slender buttresses at the angles, which rise into tall pinnacles. The summit is crowned by a lofty parapet of open tracery, which rises in the centre on each side into a carved gable, originally finished with a vane. All above the flat roof over the bells is now open to the sky; but it is plain that the lantern has been roofed, and divided into two floors; stone trusses for the beams, and doors from the staircase, which is carried up in one of the angles, still remaining. The masonry of this noble structure is worthy of the design, scarcely any crack or settlement being perceptible; the latter defect, indeed, was amply provided against by the immense foundation, the courses of which have been found to extend under the river. The architect has taken equal care that the tower should not depend for any support on the nave; for we find the buttresses contracted on that side, so as to make the elevations of the sides rather irregular. The lantern, no doubt, was intended to be lighted at night for a sea-mark. The church of All Saints at York has a lantern very much resembling this of Boston; 'and tradition tells us that anciently a large lamp hung in it, which was lighted in the night time, as a mark for travellers to aim at, in their passage over the immense forest of Galtree, to this city. There is still the hook of the pulley on which the lamp hung in the steeple.'—DRAKE'S *York*, p. 292. And STOW tells us that the steeple of Bow Church, in Cheapside, finished about 1516, had five lanterns; to wit, one at each corner, and one on the top, in the middle upon the arches. 'It seemeth that the lanterns on the top of this steeple were meant to have been glazed, and lights in them to have been placed nightly in the winter; whereby travellers to the city might have the better sight thereof, and not miss their way.'—*Survey*, p. 542."

[2] Near this north door there was formerly a charnel-house, which is shown in STENNETT'S View of the Church. It extended from the west end of the north aisle across the most westwardly bay of the aisle, and was about half as broad as it was long. It was originally erected as an oratory or private chapel, and was taken down in 1761.

Hosted by Google



ST. BOTOLPH'S CHURCH, BOSTON. (N.W. VIEW.)

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

probably, no superior, or even equal.[1] The pinnacle adjoining is of equal beauty. The north clerestory has more statues remaining than the south, though, in all other respects, it is similar. At the east end of the north aisle, and occupying the west bay of the chancel, is erected upon the foundations of a former building the new room for the organ.[2] The north side of the chancel is similar to that of the south.

Although the various writers upon the subject have expressed their opinions respecting the period when this church was erected in different words, we think when these opinions are compared with each other they will be found to coincide. The year 1309 is generally taken as the date when the *foundation* of the steeple was laid, but the building of this noble structure was not advanced above the foundation for probably more than a century after that date. The late Mr. BRAND thought no portion of the body of the church was built until about fifty years after that date; namely, about 1360. This would very probably be the case; we know that expensive buildings at that period went on very slowly, and we have seen that the first contributions were small. Mr. BRAND also thought that the lantern was not older than the middle of the fifteenth century, if so old,—that is, 100 years later than the nave. "The nave and aisles, and part of the chancel," says Mr. SCOTT, "appear to have been built in the reign of Edward III." (1327 to 1377), Mr. PLACE says, "The present nave and chancel formed the first design; about 100 years later the unrivalled west tower was added and the chancel lengthened." Mr. BRITTON says the nave and aisles were erected about the middle of the fourteenth century. The editor of the "Lincolnshire Churches, Division of Holland," says,—

"From the changes of architecture which are visible in the building, it took two hundred years in erecting, and was carried forward during the reigns of ten different sovereigns. How much longer it would have occupied, or what other additions or alterations it was intended to undergo, we have no means of ascertaining; but from the putlog-holes still remaining in the lantern, we are of opinion that it was never actually completed. This supposition is considerably strengthened by the fact that in the interior of the belfry there are stone springers, which show that it was originally intended to have had a roof of that material."

The construction of this roof formed a prominent part of the late restorations.

[1] "The parapet, which is of a late perpendicular period, of the time of Henry VIII., is divided into three unequal compartments by square turrets. These compartments are again subdivided into square panels, having net-like tracery of a very minute and delicate design, exceedingly well sculptured. This tracery has been compared to that of Henry the Seventh's Chapel at Westminster, which it certainly resembles in richness. The square turret at the north-east angle has canopies and niches, containing figures of knights, which have not escaped the visitation of the Puritans, who appear to have beheaded them. There is another turret at the angle of the west wall of the north aisle, with (originally) two tiers of statues. Several of these remain, and are admired for their minute yet perfect workmanship."—*Lincolnshire Churches*, p. 30.

At the apex of the parapet at the east end of the nave is an opening for the *sanctus* bell, over which rises a neat cross.—*Ibid.*

There was a bell of this description suspended here in 1553.—*See* page 163.

"Outside the roof of some churches, on the apex of the eastern gable of the nave, is a small open arch or turret, in which formerly a single bell was suspended; this was the *sanctus* or *sacringe* bell, thus placed, that, being near the altar, it might be the more readily rung when, in concluding the ordinary of the mass, the priest pronounced the *Ter-sanctus*, to draw attention to that more solemn office, the canon of the mass, which he was now about to commence. It was also rung at a subsequent part of the service, on the elevation and adoration of the host and chalice after consecration; but though the arch remains on the gable of the nave of many churches, the bell thus suspended is retained in few; generally, however, a small hand-bell was carried, and rung at the proper times in the service by the acolyte."—BLOXAM'S *Gothic Architecture*.

[2] In 1717, it was ordered that "the ruins of the old chapel adjoining upon the parish church, near to the staircase leading to the organ-loft, be taken down, and the materials applied to the parish use, and to repair the defects in the north wall occasioned by the taking down such ruins."

On the west side of the buttress, near the north door of the chancel, is the following inscription:—"Near this place (April 19th, 1680) was interred the body of Roger Grant, gentleman, father of Roger Grant, Esq., now oculist to the King, 1722."

Hosted by Google

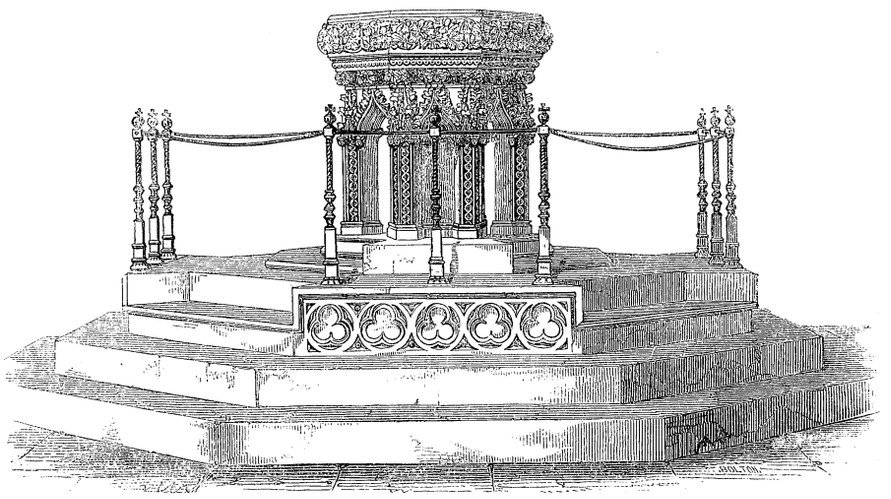
Mr. PLACE says,—

"The church of St. Botolph at Boston is the most magnificent parochial edifice in this kingdom. Its actual admeasurements exceed those of most other parish churches. Grantham, Coventry, Bristol, Newark, Louth,[1] &c., are far surpassed by the splendid proportions and the gigantic dimensions of St. Botolph's. Its nave is of greater width,[2] and its tower of more glorious architecture, than is to be found in any of the English cathedrals. Before the building of the tower the four great angles were adorned with turrets, as at King's College Chapel, Cambridge. The tower, the roofs, and some minor details, are of the perpendicular period, and the rest of the church is of remarkably fine decorated work.

"The nave, and the north and south walls of the aisles, are 'Decorated Gothic,' the prevailing style when the foundations were laid. As the body of the church gradually progressed towards completion, 'Perpendicular Gothic' was introduced in several places, until its predecessor being laid aside, the tower was raised in this style alone; however, in part of the parapet of the north aisle another change is perceptible, for here the rich 'Tudor Gothic'[3] of the time of Henry VII. and VIII. is engrafted."[4]

THE INTERIOR.

In the description of the interior of this magnificent building, we shall (with permission) adopt as our text that which is given in the "Lincolnshire Churches, in the Division of Holland," with the necessary alterations to adapt it to the present state of the church; information from other sources will be given in the notes.



The Font.

Entering by the porch, we find an object of attraction in the elaborate oak

[1] It is said that Boston and Louth churches were built by the same architect.

[2] Mr. GOUGH gives the following as the dimensions of the church. The height of the tower and lantern is 300 feet, the length 245 feet in the clear, and it is 98 feet broad. Mr. BRITTON says,—

"Church, width 99 feet; length of the whole, 282 feet 6 inches; viz. steeple, 40 feet 3 inches; nave or body, 155 feet 5 inches; chancel 86 feet 10 inches; height of the nave from the pavement to the ceiling, 61 feet; height of the steeple, 292 feet 9 inches."

[3] We believe, in modern architectural parlance, the "Decorated Gothic" style is called the "Middle Pointed," and the "Perpendicular Gothic" termed the "Third Pointed," and the "Tudor Gothic," held to be a somewhat "*debased* architecture."

[4] *Lincolnshire Churches*, p. 20. Boston.

Hosted by Google

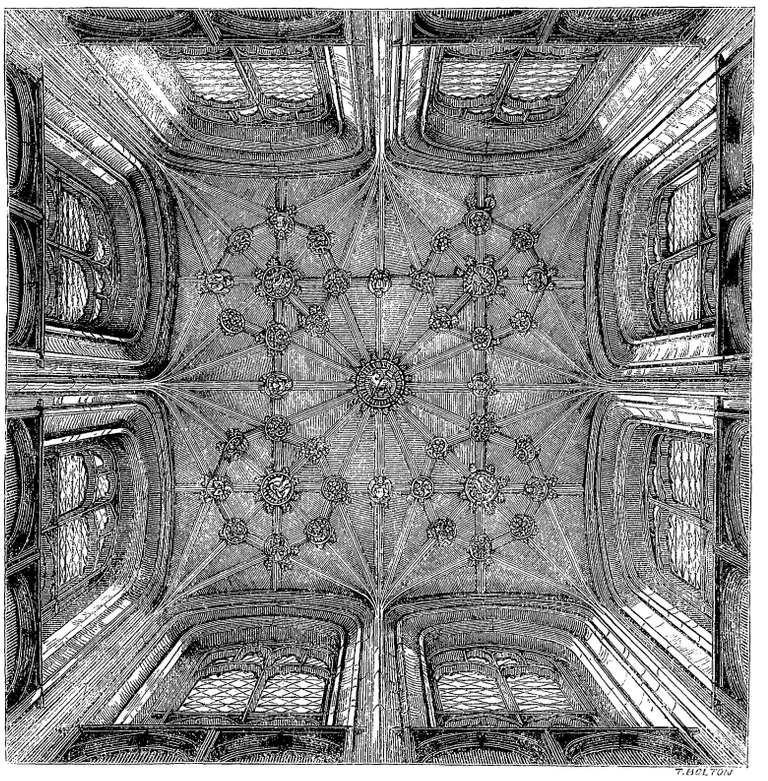
carving of the south door, of two different designs, in the decorated style, where the beautiful forms and ramifications of this era of Gothic architecture are displayed to unusual advantage. Passing this excellent specimen of ancient workmanship, we come to the font, the gift, in 1853, of A. J. BERESFORD HOPE, Esq. It is capacious in size and of elegant decorated work; the wreath of vine-leaves round the bowl being a beautiful specimen of carving.[1]

It stands on a basement of four courses, exactly between the north and south entrance-doors, and in the centre of the west end of the nave,—

"A situation originally selected by the fathers of the church, for the administration of the first sacrament of Christianity, as emblematical of the spiritual warfare on which the young aspirant for a celestial inheritance had then entered, who was required, in his progress through this life towards an everlasting habitation, to fight his way like a good soldier of Jesus Christ against the three great adversaries which were continually opposed to his success, the world, the flesh, and the devil. Thus, in pursuance of the same metaphorical imagery, the nave was termed the church militant, and the choir or chancel the church triumphant."

Over the font hangs a beautiful "corona," a choice specimen of modern metal work.[2]

The tower is roofed with a magnificent stone vaulting, at the height of 156 feet above the floor of the church, so that many spires would stand beneath the



The Groined Vaulting of the Tower.

[1] This font is made from a block of Ancaster stone, and has been more than once supposed to be Caen stone, or Alabaster.

[2] Whilst we admit that this object may be "beautiful in design, and of very exquisite workmanship," we are of opinion that it does not har-

Hosted by Google

sculptured bosses of this, in some respects, unequalled vaulting. The centre boss before it was carved weighed six tons, and bears the "Agnus Dei." The four other principal ones, the emblems of the Holy Evangelists, the next four exhibit angels bearing the words, "O Lamb of God." It has been observed that this roof must be seen before it can be appreciated.[1] Certainly, considering it as a work of bold construction in its elevated position, and, independent of position, as a work of art, it is entitled to great praise. The effect of this part of the church is very imposing, occasioned by its great height and the magnitude of the west window with its beautiful tracery. How grand and magnificent it appears when the setting sun pours his softened rays amongst the dim and gloomy, yet appropriate atmosphere of the interior, throwing a rich and mellow tint over the paneled surface of the surrounding walls! A modern writer has observed of Gothic architecture, that—

"If the highest display of elegant combination be not found in the ever-varying designs of its windows, in the diversified exuberance of its foliage, bosses, and crockets, of the cornices, ceilings, and pinnacles,—in the undulating forms of its mouldings,—in the clustered richness of the tall pillar, or the sweeping arch,—in the luxuriant tracery, or branching ribs of the vaulted ceilings,—or in the elaborate varieties of screen, niche, canopy, altar, and stall,—it is to be found nowhere. Nor is the excellence of this style less in the command which it has of the picturesque, in the external distribution of its masses, its shadowy or its flying buttresses, its dignified porches, its rising gables, its varying outlines of plan, broken only to enhance the interest, and its elegant and airy finishings of battlement, pinnacle, and tower, by which the eye is carried off into the clouds. But of all the combinations in which this great style displays its master-power, there is none so impressive as the effect of a well-composed interior."

In these it may be truly said the Gothic architects displayed their power. It was in these that art and science brought all their aid towards decorating the temple of religion; and they did it not in vain, for who that has entered one of our ancient cathedrals has not been impressed with feelings of devotion and awe,—who has not been amazed at the stupendous mass of stone which appears to have grown up by itself, so well does every part harmonise with the whole,—who has not admired the clustered pillars of giant height and massive strength, from which spring richly moulded arches, proportionate in height and span, and groined roofs winding in endless ramifications?

"Where light and shade repose, where music dwells,
Lingering—and wandering on as loth to die;
Like thoughts whose very sweetness yieldeth proof
That they were born for immortality."

The nave is separated from the aisles by seven pointed arches on clustered pillars, with plain moulded bases and caps; between the clerestory windows is a

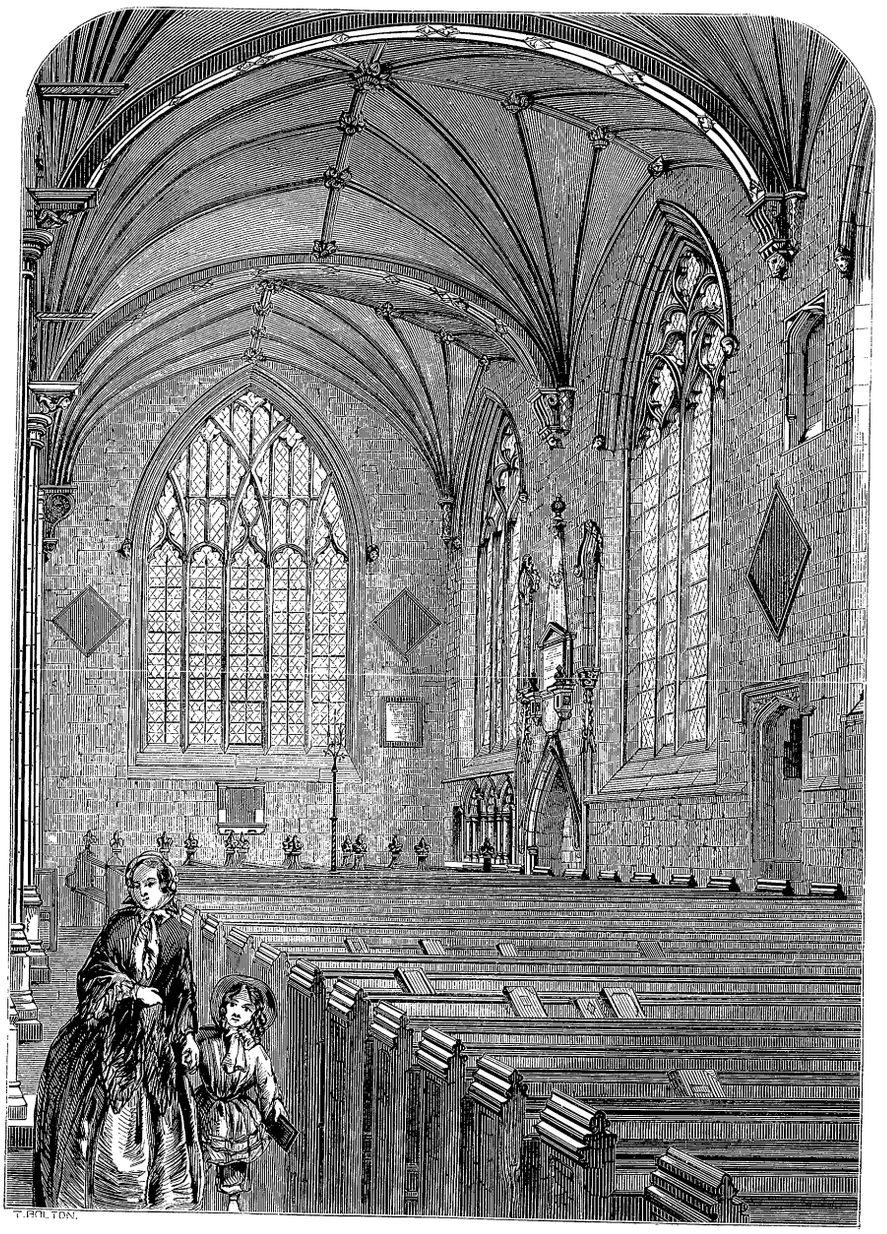
monise with what is around it, nor is it appropriate to the place.

We are supported in this opinion by the following very competent authority:—"I am not aware *where* the authority is to be found for introducing the quantity of coronas which are now hung up in modern antique churches in England. I never saw *one* in any Latin church, except at Aix-la-Chapelle; there are, I presume, others, but they certainly never were common or usual anywhere in Europe. *All those I know of are Greek, and belong to the Greek ceremonial rite.* I have never met with an ancient *Gothic* corona, and should be glad to know from whence those lately introduced into our parish churches have been copied."—Hon. Robert Curzon's *Armenia*, p. 7.

[1] This is, undoubtedly, correct; but, unfortunately, the difficulty of seeing it is so great, that we fear very few persons will have a chance of appreciating its excellencies. The vaulting can only be seen by those who *stand immediately below it;* and even from that point of view, the head must be thrown back so far as to cause great personal pain and inconvenience, to enable any one to get a view of the vaulted roof. The only way to see it with ease, would be *to lie on the back upon the floor.*

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google



OUR LADY'S CHAPEL, ST. BOTOLPH'S.

Hosted by Google

kind of impost, from which spring the arches of the groined ceiling, formed of oak, ornamented with ribs, and the intersections terminating in minutely carved bosses: the effect of this roof is slightly marred by the want of height, but it appears that this was an addition to the original design of the builders; for the nave, with the aisles and chancel, were formerly covered with flat paneled ceilings, filled in with paintings of various scriptural and historical subjects: part of one of these paintings still remains on a tie-beam of the nave roof; under these beams, on each wall, is a cornice of stone with bosses, which were anciently seen in the interior of the church.[1]

The whole of the nave is fitted up with open benches of oak, all facing east, with the exception of those in the easternmost bay, which face north and south, and have poppy-heads.

The pulpit is placed against the first pillar from the east end on the south side; it is made of dark coloured oak, with fluted columns of the Ionic order, and semicircular arches on pilasters. It is hexagonal, and is embossed with carving of the time of Queen Elizabeth.

In the south aisle, near the east end, are three stone stalls, with pointed arches cinque-foiled, on clustered pillars; the mouldings of the arches spring from corbel heads; east of them are a piscina[2] and credence-table. Near the sedilia[3] are two niches, with elaborately sculptured pedestals and canopies, and between them is a broad recess with a pointed arch. Here, before the Reformation, was probably a private chapel[4] or additional altar. In this and the opposite aisle[5] are several of these broad recesses; two of them in this aisle are occupied by altar-tombs, one a knight of alabaster in his harness, lying recumbent on the tomb,

[1] "In the nave of the magnificent church of St. Botolph, Boston, the wooden vault of the nave roof destroys the effect of the clerestory, and occupies twenty-two feet of height, which can ill be spared. It is quite certain that this roof was originally an open timber one, for painted shields still remain between the vault and the upper roof, which could not otherwise have been visible.

"It seems to me equally clear that the present *upper* roof is not the original open roof intended to be seen, for it is wholly without decoration, the timbers not even being moulded. It was, probably, set up at the same time with the present vault, and both were the result of necessary repairs. It would be a most happy event if the vault should be replaced by another open roof appropriately decorated."—Rev. J. AYLIFFE POOLE, *Lincoln Diocesan Architectural Society Reports*, p. 390, vol. ii. 1853.

[2] A piscina is a stone basin generally formed within a recess in a wall, with an orifice communicating with a drain. In this were placed such portions of the consecrated elements as were not used, to be carried off by the drain to prevent their pollution by irreverent hands.

[3] The ancient stone seats on which the priest, deacon, and sub-deacon sat, whilst the "Gloria in excelsis," and some other parts of the service, were chaunted at the celebration of mass. They are always placed near the altar on the south side of the chancel.

[4] This was, we have scarcely a doubt, the CHAPEL OF OUR LADY alluded to in the bull of Pope Julius II., which we have given at length in pages 135, 136. BLOMEFIELD says, "That which brought most profit to the Church of the Augustine Friars at Norwich was the Chapel of Our Lady *in that Church*, called *Scala Celi*, to which the people were continually coming in pilgrimage, and offering at the altar. Most people desiring to have masses sung for them there, or to be buried in the cloister of Scala Celi, that they might be partakers of the many pardons and indulgences granted by the Popes to this place, this being the only chapel (except that of the same name at Westminster, and that of *our Lady in St. Buttolph's Church at Boston*), that I find to have the same privileges and indulgencies as the Chapel of Scala Celi at Rome. These were so great as to make all the three places aforesaid so much frequented; it being so much easier for people to pay their devotions here, than to go so long a journey to Rome."—*History of Norfolk*, vol. iv. p. 60, 8vo. edition.

This chapel was, probably, separated from the rest of the church by a screen, the lower part of panel, the upper of open-work tracery of wood or stone; in fact, the pillars between it and the nave, as well as the south wall of the aisle, bear marks of having formerly sustained some erection of this kind.

This chapel appears to have occupied the two easternmost bays of the aisle. In the south wall, near the former western boundary of the chapel, is a doorway, now closed, which conducted by a spiral staircase within the wall to an opening into the aisle, which, no doubt, was formerly the entrance into the rood-loft, or singing gallery of the chapel. This loft extended across the west end of the chapel. Part of the iron-work by which it was supported yet remains.

[5] In the three recesses in the north aisle there were found, during the late restoration, stone cells built of small blocks of stone, each containing a perfect human skeleton.

Hosted by Google

which is also formed of alabaster, paneled in front, with angels bearing shields, under ogee canopies crocketed and finialed, and separated by buttresses in two



Altar Tomb of a Knight.

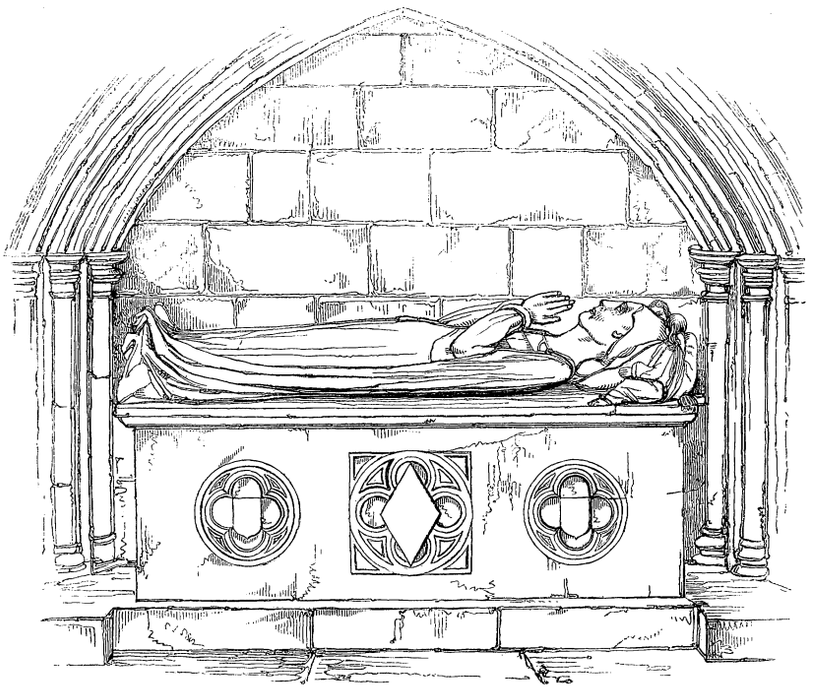
divisions; the other is an alabaster figure of a lady on a tomb of black marble, ornamented in front with quatrefoiled circles enclosing shields.[1] These aisles, as mentioned above, had formerly flat paneled ceilings; these were taken down in 1781, and the present groined roofs erected, which display considerable skill, although some of the details are rather faulty.

The chancel is ascended from the nave by a row of two steps, through the gates of an elaborate screen, the block part of which is only at present completed. The tracery of this screen is of brass, of beautiful design and workmanship.

[1] These tombs and figures were very artistically repaired and restored in 1850, by Mr. ABRAHAM KENT of Boston; we are not aware, however, of his having any authority to place the *Tilney* arms upon the tomb of the female. It is probable from the armour of the knight, and the dress of the female, that these figures were executed early in the fourteenth century. They were removed about ninety years ago from the eastern end of the north aisle; and tradition states that they were brought from St. John's Church when that building was taken down in 1626. Another account is, that they are the effigies of Dame Margery Tilney and Sir John Truesdale, two of the principal subscribers to the foundation of this church; but this is improbable, for LELAND, in his *Itin.* vol. vii. p. 204, says, that "Mawde Tilney, who layid the first stone of the goodly steple of the paroche chirch of Boston, lyith buried under it,"—from which it may be inferred that she was interred under the steeple. Sir John Truesdale was "*parson* of Boston," and the effigy in question has nothing about it indicative that the person for whom it was designed belonged to any religious class. There is, however, reason to suppose that the male figure represents a knight of Malta, since a Maltese cross is suspended from the neck. Our opinion is, that it is the memorial of a member of one of the ancient families of WESTON or DINELEY, both of which resided in Boston, and were connected with the order of St. John of Jerusalem. Several members of these families were knights of Malta. *See* page 197, note 1.

Hosted by Google

The ancient stalls still remain,[1] and have recently been restored and cleansed from the numerous coats of paint with which they had been covered. Nine of



Altar Tomb of a Lady.

the canopies have been restored by private subscription, and more are about to be added. It has been conjectured "that these were probably designed for the use of the masters and brethren of the religious Guilds formerly existing in Boston." It appears, also, that the chancel was before the Reformation divided by a screen into two parts, near the three steps which run across from the north and south doors. In the Corporation Records, mention is made of this circumstance, and they are called "Our Ladye's quere and St. Peter's quere," and HOLLES, in his manuscript notes, has the description of a brass which at that time existed, "In choro Sanctorum Petri et Pauli, ad boream."

[1] They are seventy-seven in number, and are ranged in two rows on each side, from the west end of the chancel to the north and south doors. In 1558, the *Corporation Records* state, that it was ordered, "the alderman shall sit with the Mayor in Our Lady's quire in the church, and the common council in St. Peter's quire on the north side thereof. None of the House to talk in the church, to the ill example of others." Most probably the brethren and sisters of the Guilds of the Blessed Mary, and of St. Peter and St. Paul, occupied these stalls during the ceremony of high mass and other portions of the Roman Catholic ritual. The stalls on the north side of the chancel are now occupied during divine service by the Mayor and town council, and those on the south side of the chancel by the members of the choir. The following orders respecting the seats of the Mayor, &c., are from the *Corporation Records*. In 1591, they were to sit "in the loft in the church." In 1601, "seats were ordered to be made in the church for the Mayor, &c. at the cost of the Corporation." In 1627, "a lock, and keys, and a bolt, were ordered to be provided for the seats belonging to the company in the church."

In 1656, the sum of 2*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* "was paid for cloth and mending the Mayor's seat, which was cut off and stolen away." In 1743, the Corporation seats were rebuilt at a cost of 75*l.* In 1756, "the chamberlain to line the seats in the church where the ladies of the aldermen and common-council sit." The aldermen's wives were called "alderesses."

Hosted by Google

The seats are placed in double rows on each side of the chancel.[1] The subsellæ, or small seats with which the stalls are furnished, move on a hinge, and when turned up, exhibit carvings in bold relief, and either refer to ancient legends of the saints, or the local history of the place, or display in symbol or caricature the pursuits or propensities of individuals.

The floor of the chancel is paved with Yorkshire stone, crossed at intervals with encaustic tiles.[2] The communion-table, of English oak, is large and massive, and is approached by a flight of eleven steps from the nave. The space within the enclosure is paved with rich encaustic tiles in patterns. The iron rails, erected in 1754, before the communion-table, have been painted blue and gold. Two large candelabra, twelve feet high, with seven lights each, stand between the rails and the communion-table. In the north and east walls are "aumbries,"[3] and in the south wall a piscina.

"The east chancel window is filled with elaborate painted glass,[4] designed with a view of combining the genealogy of our blessed Lord with his great and everlasting glory, and the artists have availed themselves of the architectural disposition of the openings to produce the best arrangement possible. There are seven main lights of large dimensions, and through the three central openings there is a treatment of 'The Jesse Branch.' The subject of the window commences at the base of the centre opening with the figure of Jesse, from whom issues the radix branch, enclosing above the figures of David and Joseph at each side of the Blessed Virgin, who is represented as holding the infant Jesus, to whom the Magi, or three Eastern Kings, are offering gifts. Immediately over this is our blessed Lord crucified; at each side of him are standing figures of the four Evangelists, the great recorders of the sacrifice and of the events relating to it. Above the Crucifixion is a grand figure of our blessed Lord seated in majesty upon his throne; he holds the orb and cross in one hand, whilst the other is raised in the typical act of benediction; at each side of this representation are two angels, gracefully grouped, bearing palms in their hands, and in attitudes of adoration. Full front figures of the Apostles standing under good early canopies in the four outer openings, form an appropriate finish to this part of the general design. All those figures are of large size, in proportion alike with the openings of the window and the very fine building they are placed in.

"The subject of the tracery (which is very rich and well filled with openings flowing and elegant) is a representation of 'The Heavenly Hierarchy,' founded on good ancient examples, consisting of the archangels Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael; seraphim, cherubim, and, over these, 'A choir of Angels,' with musical instruments. The combination of foliage and canopy work, an abundance of most carefully executed grisaille; great richness, purity, and peculiarity in the tints, show how much artistic effect may be produced with this difficult material in the style adopted. Ancient authorities from works of art in the county have been freely used; for the grisaille, from Lincoln Minster; for details and treatment of foliage in the Jesse branch, from Gedney, Lincolnshire; for border, from Pinchbeck, in the same county. The character of the drawing throughout is severe, without grotesqueness.

"The stone tracery of this window is entirely new, and harmonises well with the other windows in the church."

The large gallery which contained the organ,[5] and stood across the chancel-

[1] The small shelving stool which the seat of the stalls formed when turned up in its proper position, is called a '*miserere*.' On these the monks and canons of ancient times, with the assistance of their elbows on the upper parts of the stalls, half supported themselves during certain portions of their long offices, not to be obliged always to stand or kneel. This stool, however, is so contrived, that if the body became supine, it naturally fell down, and the person who rested upon it was thrown forward into the middle of the choir."—MILNER'S *Winchester*, vol. ii. p. 36.

[2] Mr. BRITTON says, "The choir was new roofed at the same time as the aisles, and by the same artist. It is arched across without groins, the sides spring from stone cornices of ancient work; it is decorated with carved bosses and ribs in a very good style."

[3] A closet wherein plate, &c., was kept; probably a contraction of almonry.

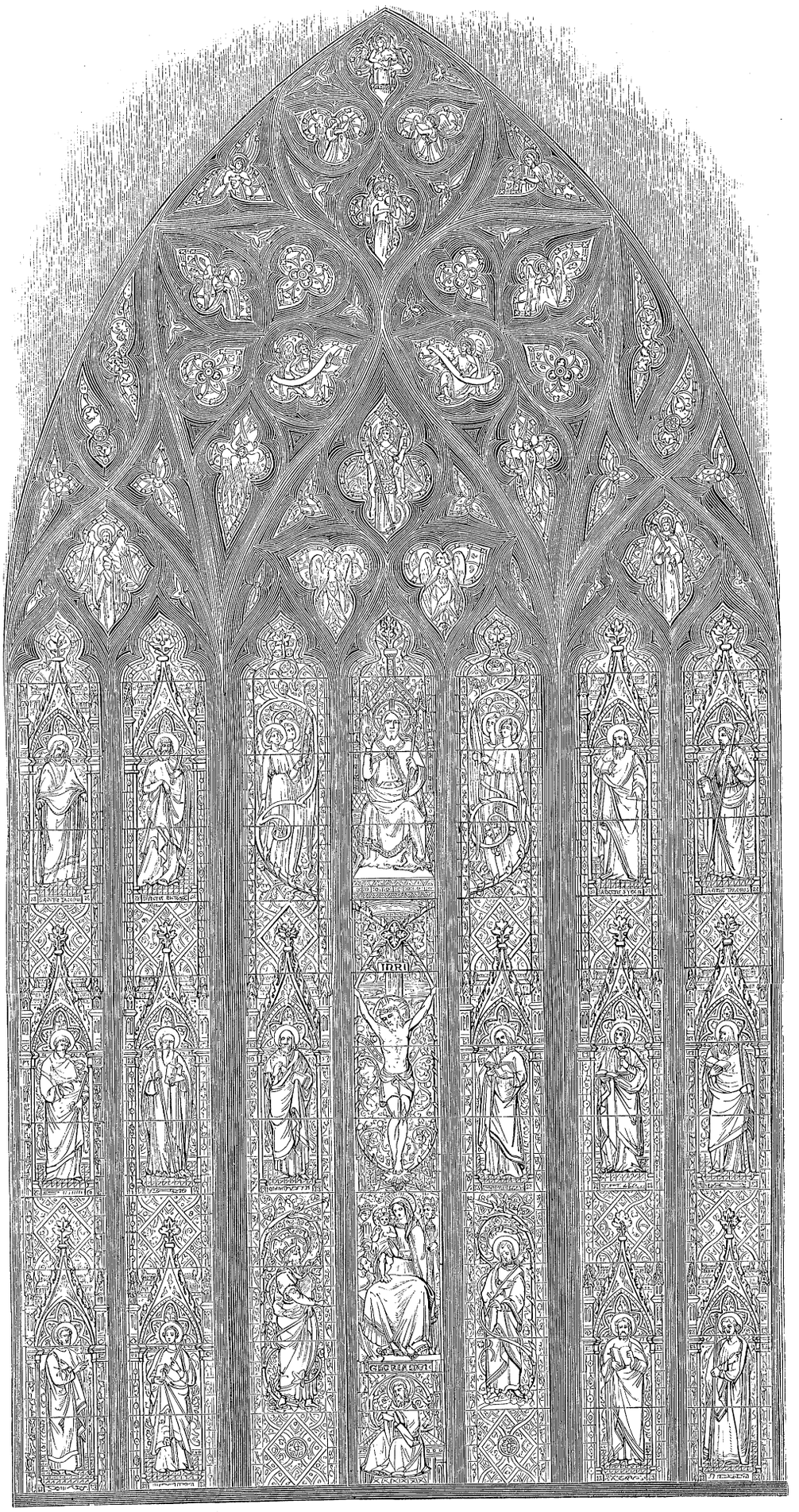
[4] Executed by Messrs. M. and A. O'CONNER, of London.

[5] The following notices, respecting the organ, organist, &c., are extracted from the *Corporation Records* and the *Vestry Books*:—January 6th, 1589. Ordered that "the orgayne-loft in the church above Mr. Mayor's quire shall not be removed or stirred, but remayne as it still doth."

"1590, February 23d. Ordered that the great orgaynes shall be sold for the benefit of the church."

"August 5th. A suit had been brought before the High Commissioners for ecclesiastical causes, against Mr. Erle, Mr. Hicks, and Mr. Parrowe, members of the Hall, and Mr. Worshippe, Vicar, for taking down the loft wherein the organ stood in the church, agreeably to an order of the Hall.

Hosted by Google



PAINTED WINDOW AT EAST END OF BOSTON CHURCH.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

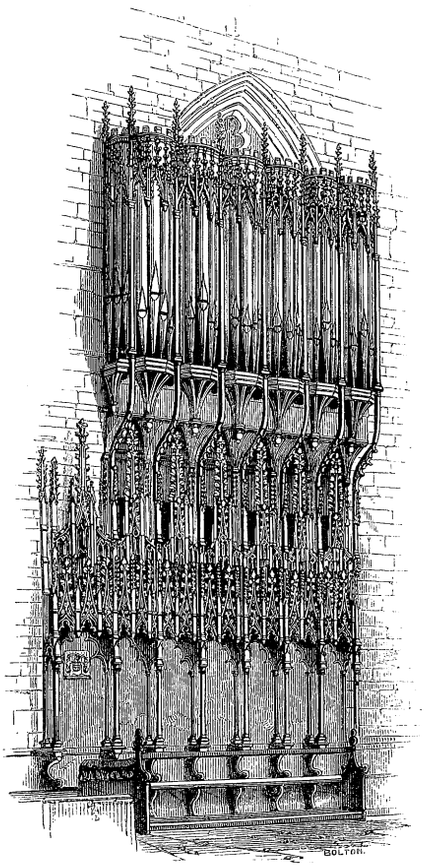
arch, was removed at the late restoration of the church, and the organ placed in a recess in a building prepared for it on the north side of the chancel, immediately over the first six stalls to the west on that side. The organ-case, executed under the directions of the architect, is very handsome, harmonising well with the stalls and canopies below.

The lessons from the Holy Scriptures are now read from a handsome brazen eagle lectern, which was placed in the centre aisle of the nave during the late restoration.[1]

The floor of the nave has been completely relaid upon a bed of concrete. It is almost entirely composed of ancient ledger stones, some of them of great interest, particularly the Pescod Brass in the north side of the nave.[2]

The room over the southern porch is said to have been used, previous to the establishment of the parish library, as a school-room "for the teaching of petty scholars." The first notice we find of this library is in 1635, when, upon the request of the Rev. Anthony Tuckney, vicar of Boston, it was ordained by the Archbishop of Canterbury, then on his metropolitan visitation at Boston,—

"That the roome over the porch of the saide church shall be repaired and decently fitted up to make a librarye to the end that, in case any well and charitably disposed person shall hereafter bestow any books to the use of the parish, they may be there safely preserved and kept."



The Organ.

Anthony Tuckney, the founder, contributed largely in books. Among the contributors to this library were, Sir William Massingbird, 50*l.*; Henry Heron,

Those parties agreed to set it up again in such convenient place as the Hall shall determine." There is not any subsequent mention of an organ until 1713, when a MS. in the possession of the Vicar states that Henry Heron and Richard Wynn, Esqs. M.P. for the borough, gave 100*l.* each towards building an organ; Henry Pacey, Esq., gave 50*l.*; Charles Wood, Esq., 50*l.*; and John Brown, Esq., 20*l.* This organ was repaired by Mr. Martin, 1724, and again repaired in 1739. In 1741, John Webber, organist, and other officers of the church, were indemnified by the Corporation from all legal proceeding, which may be commenced by Mr. Rigby, or any other person concerning playing the organ on Lady-day, and breaking open the door of the organ-loft in the parish church. Mr. Webber was the first organist appointed by the Corporation; his salary was 20*l.* a-year. He died in May 1741, and was succeeded by Mr. James Allen. In 1754, John Mitchell, Esq., gave 40*l.* for the regilding the organ-pipes. In 1811, the Corporation subscribed 50*l.* towards repairs of the organ. In 1819 and 1820, no less than 838*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* was spent upon repairs of the organ. The Corporation paid 400*l.* of this, 110*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* was raised by private subscription, 328*l.* paid out of the church-rate. At the late repairs 311*l.* 19*s.* was paid for a new swell, regilding the pipes, and removing and refixing the organ.

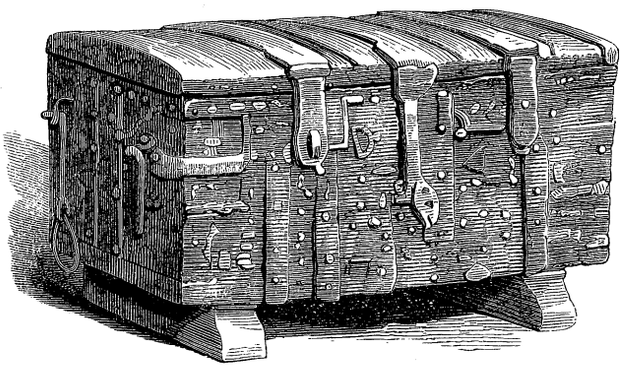
[1] The only other mention of a lectern connected with this church is in 1553, when, in the account of the sale of the vestments and ornaments of the church in that year, one item is, "*an egle for a lectern*, 40*s.*"

[2] The brasses, as enumerated in the "*Proceedings of the Lincolnshire Architectural Society*" for 1848, were the very fine one of Walter Pescod and his wife (her figure lost), date 1398; a large figure of a priest, clothed in a cope and stole, about 1410. Portions of figures of a civilian and two females, under a small triple canopy, about 1420, and a lady (no inscription), about 1460.

Hosted by Google

Esq., 50*l.*; Richard Ellis, Esq., 10*l.*; William Thornton, Esq., 10*l.* In 1720, the Corporation gave 50*l.* "towards the purchase of Mr. Kelsall's library to be appropriated to the parish, and kept in the library of the parish church;" and, in 1724, "a catalogue of the books of the parish library, towards the purchase of which the Corporation subscribed 50*l.*, was brought into the Hall." In 1766, "the lead and roof of the library were ordered to be repaired, the books thoroughly cleaned, and regularly *piled* up again." In June 1854, the number of books in the library was about 970,[1] principally consisting of classics and old divinity, with a few books of travels. Many books had the name of Dr. Tuckney written in them. Others were contributed by Sir Anthony Irby, Dr. Baron, G. Marshall, rector of Fishtoft, and —— Hervey, rector of Wyberton.[2]

A painting by P. Mequignon, from the celebrated work of Rubens, in the great church at Antwerp, was presented to this church by William Smith, Esq.; it is placed over the south door of the nave in the arch which connects the library with the nave of the church. This painting is in three compartments, and represents the Crucifixion, the Annunciation, and Presentation in the Temple; and before the late repairs and restoration it was placed at the east end of the chancel behind the communion-table. The chapel on the west side of the porch opens into the nave through two arches, the lower parts of which are fitted with a neat wooden screen, and are now used as a vestry and record-room: it is traditionally called the Founder's Chapel, we do not know upon what authority. It was formerly used for the teaching of the school founded by Mr. John Laughton, in 1707.[3] The vestry-books, &c., are now contained in a fine old oak-chest, which is here represented.



The Oak Chest.

[1] A catalogue of the books in this library was taken in July 1819, at the request of the Archdeacon of Lincoln (Dr. Goddard). This catalogue contains the titles of about 1500 different *works*,—of course the number of *volumes* was considerably more. The gentleman who made this catalogue has informed the author that "*he took down and examined every volume;*" there were, therefore, certainly not *fewer* than 1500 volumes in the library at that time. "The archdeacon threw out many books, which he denominated 'trash,' which were sold." It is not known that any list of these rejected books was taken, but the same authority informs us that "the number of volumes thrown out was from 150 to 200." If we suppose the number of volumes in the library, in 1819, to have been only 1500—the very *lowest* supposition—and the number thrown out by the archdeacon to have been 200—the *highest* number stated—there ought to be 1300 volumes in the library at the present time; but in June 1854 we found only 970 (the editor of the "Account of the Churches in the Division of Holland," published in 1842, estimated them at "about 800,")—the difference, 330 volumes, has to be accounted for. We are afraid the unexplained diminution since 1819 is, in fact, not very much short of 500 volumes!

[2] The oldest printed book is, probably, *Arrian de Ascensu*, 1535, from the library of Mr. Kelsall; and the most valuable, a copy of Edward VI.'s *Booke of the Common Prayer, and Administration of Sacraments*, &c., printed by Edmund Whitchurch, small folio, 1549. A copy of this book was sold in London, in July 1854, for 51*l.* 10*s.* There is also a curious copy of CHAUCER'S *Poems* in folio: no date. It contains the folio plate of the portrait, descent and tomb of Chaucer, and also that of the Kings and their consorts, from John of Gaunt to Henry VIII. There is also in this library a copy of CLEMENT COTTON'S *Concordance*, 2d edition, printed in London 1635, folio. This book Dr. STUKELEY attributed to John Cotton, vicar of Boston; and also one of the *Prælectiones Theologiæ*, by ANTHONY TUCKNEY, vicar of Boston, published in 4to. in 1679, by Stephen Swart of Amsterdam. These last two books are very scarce. The only MS. in the library is a copy, with illuminated capitals, of *St. Augustine upon Genesis*, written, apparently, about the commencement of the 15th century, in folio. This was the gift of Mr. William Skelton, M.A., rector of Coningsby. A copy of this MS. is mentioned among the books belonging to the Abbey of Glastonbury at the dissolution.

[3] This chapel is about to be completely repaired

Hosted by Google

At the west end of the nave are two spiral staircases leading to the roof and tower; on the door of one is a beautiful bronze handle: the ring, formed of two lizards, is held in the mouth of a lion, wrought in full relief.

"The bells are covered with a flat leaded roof, placed level with the transom of the windows of the upper story of the tower; on the west side is a low, broad door, opening into a gallery, which continues quite round the outside of the belfry: this door seems to have been intended for the occasional removal of the bells."[1]

The first mention of the bells is in 1553, when it is said there were "5 great bells in the steeple, and a *sanctus* bell." The Corporation Records state, that the bells were repaired in 1627. A sixth bell was added previous to 1709; for, in that year, a faculty or license was granted to recast the

"Immense old bell[2] hanging in the tower, which was of little use and imperfect sound, and publishing the holy hours imperfectly, and of the metal of the said bell to make three smaller ones. Two of these bells to be added to the six now in the tower, and the third bell to be for the clock to strike upon; and to tell the hour to the people loudly and clearly, and to place the same on the lantern or highest part of the tower, to place and suspend the same for the better and more audibly hearing of the sound thereof."

The large clock-bell, directed to be melted and recast, weighed above 4000 pounds. The new clock-bell, at that time cast from part of it, weighed only 533 pounds. The large clock-bell was of the kind called, from the shape, a *saucer* bell. It was suspended in the tower-lantern. The new clock-bell, cast in 1709, was suspended below the leaden roof of the belfry: this bell is said to have been cracked in 1754. In 1758, a new clock-bell was directed to be made, the weight of which was not to exceed 1000 lbs. It is upon this bell that the clock strikes at present.

The clock and chimes are first mentioned in the Corporation Records in 1614, when John Tomlinson was admitted a freeman *gratis*, "he agreeing that he will, during his life, keep the clock and chimes in order, and all the iron-work and wires belonging to the same, and to keep all the chambers and bell-lofts clean during his life." In 1732, new chimes were ordered, they struck upon the eight-peal bells. They became imperfect, and ceased to play in 1832. In 1825, the Corporation subscribed 100*l.* towards a new clock. This clock was fixed in the ringing chamber in 1827. The entire cost attending it being about 900*l.* It was refitted in 1853, and fixed in the bell-chamber; the cost of refitting and refixing being 85*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* The quarters strike upon the two bells cast out of the great bell in 1709. The old figures, called "*quarter-jacks*," were sold in 1853.

The second bell of the six in the tower, being cracked, was also recast in 1709, and the eight bells were first chimed in the steeple December 17th, 1710.

and restored. This very laudable design originated in the following circumstances:—Many citizens of the United States, particularly from Massachusetts, visit Boston, prompted, no doubt, in a considerable degree by the long connexion which subsisted between the Rev. JOHN COTTON and this town and church. Many of these visitors have expressed surprise that no memorial of Mr. Cotton is to be found in the church, and several intimated a desire to contribute towards the erection of one. It was suggested, in June 1854, that this chapel would be a very good locality in which to place a memorial of Mr. Cotton; and a correspondence was opened with Boston, Massachusetts, upon the subject, which has resulted in the very liberal subscription there of more than 400*l.* towards carrying out the object in view—many of the subscribers being descendants of Mr. COTTON in the female line. It is designed to restore the very handsome window at the west end of the chapel, and to fill it with appropriate stained glass. To place a handsome marble tablet on one of the walls, bearing a suitable inscription, in honour and remembrance of Mr. Cotton. To repair the other windows, level and relay the floor, scrape and clean the walls, restore the ceiling, and fit up the entire chapel as completely as all the other parts of the church have been. The work of reparation will commence early in 1856.

[1] Mr. BRITTON.

[2] This was the bell which, Dr. STUKELEY says, "could be heard six or seven miles round, with many old verses upon it, and which was knocked to pieces about 1710, without taking the inscription."

Hosted by Google

The sixth bell was recast, and the bells generally put in order in 1758, by Thomas Eyre, of Kettering. Mr. SCOTT says,

"The bells were originally rung from the little stone galleries, which run round the second story of the tower, on the level of the window-cills, the ropes passing through the heads of the windows, thence, for a considerable height, through the interior of the wall, and over blocks or pulleys set in openings of the walls of the belfry. The holes through which they passed, may yet be seen in each window-head, and also in the belfry above."[1]

The editor of the "Account of the Churches in the Division," says, the bells bear the following dates:—

First bell, 1785; second, 1785; third, 1772; fourth, 1710; fifth, "Glory be to God on high," G + O 1617; sixth, Thomas Eayre, Pyrotechnus de Kettering, fecit 1758; seventh, 1772; eighth,—

"All men that heare my mourniful sound,
Repent before you lie in ground."

G + O. 1617.

These dates show, that only two of the old bells are at present existing, and that all the others, with the exception of the fourth, were recast late in the last century.

The ringers now stand on the groined stone roof. The tenor bell of the present peal weighs 2400 lbs. The re-hanging of the bells in 1853 cost 85*l.* Until about fifteen years back a bell used to be rung about five o'clock in the morning; this originated, probably, in an intent to call labourers, and work-people, and servants, to their daily toil. The same bell was rung again at eight o'clock in the evening; this was, no doubt, the continuation of the ancient curfew-bell.[2] Now, although in this utilitarian age, the practice of continuing memorials of by-gone customs has become unfashionable, we think the tolling of these bells may be defended upon utilitarian principles. The morning-bell prepared those whose inheritance is labour for the commencement of that labour; whilst the evening bell marked the termination of the active period of another day in a salutary and impressive manner, and had a tendency to excite feelings and thoughts which every one would be made better by indulging in. There are many things of great utility which have very little to do with those harsh exponents of value,—*pounds*, *shillings*, and *pence;* and we think the customs to which we allude are of the number.

The recent removal of the floor of the nave, and excavating below it, have fully established the fact, that the present church occupies the site of a much smaller and far more ancient edifice. Several stone coffins were met with of an undoubted Norman date, one of which is placed in a recess in the south aisle. Others were found beneath the pillars of the present church, to which they had been used as foundations.

The base of a Norman pillar was found under the third pier from the west, on the south side of the nave, showing that the level of the floor of the old church was four feet below the present one. An arch, with a six-feet opening, was discovered under the first southern window in the chancel, a passage or

[1] *Report*, page 16.

[2] An old record tells us that ALFRED THE GREAT, not WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, established the curfew, for the former ordered a bell to be rung at Oxford every night, and ordained that all the inhabitants of the city on hearing it, should *cover up their fires* and go to bed. At the time of the Norman Conquest, our ancestors had learned to sit up later, and eschewed *enforced* obedience to the custom. So earnest was their opposition to this bell, that the popularity-seeking Henry I. repealed his father's enactment respecting it three years after he came to the crown. Henry I. abolished the curfew; for though it is mentioned in the English laws for a full century afterwards, it was rather as a known time of night, than to mark any particular custom.—THOMSON'S *Magna Charta*, p. 401. In the old play of *The Merry Devil of Edmonton*, written before 1600, a country sexton is made to say, "Well, 'tis *nine* o'clock, 'tis time to ring curfew."

Hosted by Google

drain has evidently formerly run directly across that part of the church. The smaller antiquities which were discovered were neither numerous nor of much interest. They consist of a long silver pin with a large gilt knob, covered with circles and studded with small knobs, probably of the earlier part of the fifteenth century.

A gold ring of the fifteenth century, of very simple and elegant design, with the legend, "*A vous piecer*," the last word scarcely decipherable.

Part of the clasp of a cope of silver-gilt, with the letter M on the square portion, and a double rose on the circular end.

The foot of a candlestick of laten, with two coats-of-arms, each repeated three times. 1st. Two dolphins haurient between three trefoils slipped. 2d. A double embattled bend. The foliage appears to be of the fourteenth century.

Two ancient knives were found below the floor of the chancel; one about seven inches, the other eight inches, in length; both had been highly ornamented with gold and silver. The lesser one was probably the knife formerly used to cut the sacramental bread; there are knives a good deal resembling it, which were applied to that purpose, yet remaining among the ancient sacramental utensils, &c., of some churches.

The following coins were found:—Six Nuremberg tokens; two coins with the legend, "*Ave Maria gracia plena;*" a half-groat of one of the Edwards; a groat of Henry VIII.; a copper token issued at Boston 1667; a Dansk skilling of Frederick III. 1659; a farthing of William and Mary; two other coins, legends illegible; a bone-bead, and some pieces of metal.

The church is warmed by heated air conveyed by flues laid under the pavement, and lighted with gas.[1] The gas-fittings are elegant in themselves, but it would be difficult, perhaps impossible, to make anything of the kind harmonise with the style and capacity of the building.

The following armorial bearings and monumental inscriptions existed in this church about the year 1640, according to the MS. collections of Mr. HOLLES:—

In Fenestra australi Cancelli.

Barry of 6 arg. and az. in chiefe 3 lozenges G. A mitre on the 2d bar. } Ricus Flemming epus Lincoln. quondam Rector istius ecclesiæ.

Sa. a crosse engrayled, or.——*Ufford.*

Quarterly. { G. 3 waterbougets, arg.——*Ros.* / Arg. a fesse betw. 2 bars gemells, G.——*Badlesmere.*

Quarterly. { Sa. a cross engrayled, or.——*Ufford.* / G. a crosse sarcely, arg.——*Beke.* } *Willughby.*

Quarterly. { Arg. a chiefe, az. over all a bend, G.——*Crumwell.* / Chequy, or, and G. a chiefe, ermine.——*Tateshale.*

In Fenestra boreali Cancelli.

Or, a lion rampant, double queve, sa.——*Welles.*

Empaled. { Welles, with a labell of 3, arg.——*Welles.* / Quarterly. { *Ufford.* / *Beke.* } ——*Willughby.*

In Fenestra occidentali ex dextra Campanilis.

Sa. a crescent, or, between 2 roses in cheife, and a mullet in base, arg.
Arg. a fesse, and a mullet in cheife, sa, bis.

[1] Before the introduction of gas, the church was lighted by brass chandeliers suspended in the middle aisle, each supporting a number of candles. Five of these chandeliers were given by Conradus Clawson, Mariner, Mr. Peter Bird, Mr. John Laughton, Mr. John Thorold, and Mrs. Falkner.

Hosted by Google

In Fenestris Campanilis.

Sa, a chevron between 3 bells, arg.

Plures Fenestræ Campanis circumductæ.

Sa, a crescent, or, between 2 roses in chief, and a mullet in base, arg.

Quarterly. { *Ufford.* / *Beke.* } —— *Willughby.* The crest a Saracen's head.

G. 3 waterbougets, arg. —— *Ros.*

Quarterly. { Arg. a chiefe, G. over all a bend, az.—*Crumwell.* / Chequy, or, and G. a chiefe, ermine.—*Tateshale.* }

Arg. a chevron betw. 3 rams' heads erased, G.

Tumulus Marmoreus Ære fixus.

Hic jacet Willus Smithe quondam Vicarius istius eccliæ, in decretis Baccalaureus, et Præbendarius Præbend. de Hather, Præbend. in cathedral. eccliá Linc. qui obiit 13° die Aprilis, Anno D̄ni 1505, cujus, &c.

Tumuli Marmorei in Terra.

Hic jacet Dnūs Willūs Bonde Baccalaureus Theologiæ, quondam Rector eccl̄iæ de Stekeney, qui obiit 15° die Decembris, Anno D̄ni 1485, cujus animæ, &c.

Hic jacet Dn̄us Willus Newton, Rector medietatis Eccliæ de Leverton, qui obiit 16° die Novembris, 1545.

In Choro Majori versus austrum.

Ricūs Bolle de Haugh filius R̄ici, & Mariannæ uxoris suæ filiæ J̄ohis Fitz-William de Mabberthorp, bis vicecomes comitatûs Lincolniæ, sæpe provinciam gerens in Scotia et Anglia, obiit 6° die Februarii Anno Dni 1591. Jana filia Will̄i Skipwith Militis prima uxor, per quam Carolus, Maria nupta Antonio Tourney de Cavenby, Anna Leonardo Cracroft, Gertruda Leonardo Kirkeman de Keale, et Ursula Johī Kirkeman desponsate. Anna, 2da. Uxor, per quam nullus exitus; Margareta, 3tia. Conjux, per quam Ricūs, J̄ohes et Johanna.

Robtus Townley, Contrarotulator Portûs et Aldermannus, Boston obiit 8° die Martii, Anno 1585. Johanna uxor ejus relicta Rici Skepper de East Kirkeby, sepulta jacet apud East Kirkeby.

Quarterly. { Arg. a fesse, in cheife, 3 mullets, sa. a crescent for difference. } *Townley.*[1] / Sa. 3 goates saliant, arg.—*Grateford.*

J̄ohes Nutting obiit in Crastino Nativitatis beatæ Mariæ, 1380, litera D̄nicalis G.

Agnes Uxor ejus obiit 26° die Novembris, Ān̄o. 1420.

The mortal corps, that lyeth here under stone,
Was of Roger Shaueloke the wife clepyd Jone;
Of London he was Citizen, on Pilgrimage he went
To Our Lady of Walsingham, with full good intent;
And so, reader, to their country, disporting in their life,
But cruell death, that spareth none, he tooke away the wife,
In the year of our Lord 1488, the day of ascention,
All good Christian people pray for hir of your devotion.

J̄ohes Leeke, Mercator de Boston, obiit ultimo die Februarii Ān̄o D̄ni 1527. Alicia et Johanna uxores ejus.

Hic jacet prostratus Ricardus Frere tumulatus,
Gildam delexit, quam munere sæpe provexit.
Anno milleno C. obiit quatuor et duodeno,
Bis Julii senoque die migravit amœno.

[1] Mr. HOLLES is decidedly wrong in his designation of these arms; those of the 1st and 4th quarters being *Dineley*. Those of the 2d and 3d, *Townley*. The brass plate containing these arms has been found, and a new one, bearing the inscription, supplied, and the entire memorial replaced.

Hosted by Google

Uxor et Alicia sepelitur juncta Johanna,
Spreverunt vitia, gustant cæli modo manna ;
Audit quique piæ missam cum voce Marie,
Alte cantatam per Gildæ vota locatam
Papa dies donat centum veniæque coronat
Nonus ei verè Bonifacius, hunc reverere.

Johes Dale, Mercator Stapulæ (Fenestrarum reparator), obiit 16° die Februarii, Ano Dni 1482.

A fesse and a crescent in chiefe.——*Dale.*

Ricus Brigges, Aldermannus Boston, erexit quatuor — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — — 23° die Martii, 1584.

In choro Scorum Petri et Pauli, ad Boream.

Ut referunt metra, Mercator olim vocitatus
Pescod sub petra Walterus hic est tumulatus,
Qui quinto Julii discescit ab orbe Kalendas
M. C. ter Octo cui nonageno mage-prendas,
Multa Petri Gildæ bona contulit ex pietate.

Vestis, et versus Pisis intertincta.

Requiescens in Dno Henricus Butler obiit 11° die Augusti, Anno 1601, ætatis suæ 30°.

Arg. on a chevron, az. 3 cups covered, or, betw. as many demy lyons passant guardant, G. an annulet for difference. To his crest, on a torcé, or and az. an horse's head erased quarterly, arg. et sa.——*Butler.*

Fenestra cum limbo Clavium, et Gladiorum a litera P. pendentium, viz.

Alanus filius Robti Lamkin, quondam Canonicus professus Monasterii beatæ Mariæ de Barlinges, obiit undecimo die Maii, Anno Domini 1498.

In Navi Eccliæ.

Thomas Gull obiit 7° die Decembris, Ano Dni 1420.

Thomas Robertson, Mercator Villæ Calisiæ, obiit — — — — — — — die Mensis — — — et Elizabetha uxor ejus, que obiit 25° die Aprilis Ano Dni 1495, et Maria uxor altera, quæ obiit 2° die Julii Ano Dni 1520.

Johes Robinson, Arm. Mercator Stapulæ Villæ Callisiæ (Anna, Elizabetha, et Alianora, uxores ejus), Fundavit duos Capellano in Gilda beatæ Mariæ Virginis in Eccliа Parochial. Sci Botulphi de Boston in perpetuum celebraturos pro animabus, &c. &c. obiit circa annum ætatis suæ 72, primo die mensis Martii, Anno Dni 1525.

A fesse dancettée betw. 3 falcons.

Athelardus Kate, Mercator Stapulæ, Aldermannus Gildæ Corpus Christi, obiit in vigilia Sci Matthiæ Ano Dni 1501, uxores ejus Anna, ac Dna Elena.

Hic jacet Willus Reade de Boston gen. qui obiit Ano 1400.

Quarterly. { A fesse between 3 griphons heads erased. / 2 chevrons with an annulet.

Robtus Trygge, Mercator de Boston, et Alicia uxor ejus. Obiit ille 25° die Augusti Ano 1436.

Ecce sub hoc lapide Thomas Flete sistit humatus,
Vi mortis rapidæ generosus semp. vocitatus ;
Hic quisquis steteris ipsum precibus memoreris,
Sponsam defunctam simul Aliciam sibi junctam.
M. C. quater quadringeno quoque deno,
Martia quarta dies exstat ei requies.

Here appears to have been a sumptuous monument of Dame Margery de Orryby, which was erected very shortly after the building of the church; no

Hosted by Google

traces of it are now visible. The following extract from BURTON'S *Monasticon Eboracense*, p. 366, relates to this monument:—

"Lady Ross of Orryby, by will, proved 29th August, 1394 (18 Richard II.) ordered her corpse to be laid by her husband, Sir John, in the monastery of Reival in Yorkshire; and ordered 100*l.* for a marble tomb, like that of Dame Margery de Orryby, her mother, in Boston church."

None of the monuments mentioned by Mr. HOLLES can now be identified, although the floors of the nave and aisles are filled with slabs on which were formerly figures and inscriptions. We have alluded to the few brasses or portions of them which at present remain.

The inscriptions on the principal monuments now existing are as follow:—

In Nave, on the Floor near the Font.

Ar. on a chevron gu. 3 escallops. CREST. A stork with an escallop in its bill.

Johannes Tooley Armiger,
Integer vitæ scelerisq; purus
Coniux fidessimus
Pater charissimus
Amicus certissimus
Comes svavissimus
Propinquorum delicium
Egenorum præsidium
Bonorum desiderium
Non eget Monumento ære perenniori
Bona Pietatis et Charitatis opera.
Beatam nominis memoriam
Æternitate consecrarunt
Obiit Julij 25
Anno Dom. 1686
Ætatis suæ 64.

Other memorials of John Tooley, son of the above, who died 20th February, 1718, aged seventy, and of Isabella his wife, who died 6th January, 1722, aged seventy-two, and of John Tooley, their son, who died 20th September, 1746, aged sixty. Also of Elizabeth, who was the wife of William Otter, Obadiah Howe, D.D., and John Tooley, who died February 26th, 1688, aged fifty-nine.

On Brass in the North Wall.

A fess between three wolves' heads.

Abdias Howe, S.S.T.P.
Ecclesiæ Bostoniensis Præpositus
In elucidandis Scripturis peritissimus
In adstrvenda pvra Evangelii
doctrina eximie pollens,
In revincendis Erroribvs solide acvtvs;
Hanc postqvam Ecclesiam
XXII annos salvtifero
Dei verbo fidissime parit
Vitæ probitate spectatissima ervdivit
Morvm gravitate, et avthoritate
colendissima Decoravit,
Summa deniq; prvdentia moderatvs est,
Morte tandem non opinata
sed nec immatvra ereptvs est;
In cœlestis Ecclesiæ sortem cooptatvs,

Hosted by Google

Lvctvosvm svi desiderivm
bonis omnibvs relinqvens
Et Relictvrvs
Desiit esse mortalis Feb. XXVII.
A.D. MDCLXXXII.
Ætat. svæ LXVII.
Hoc qvicqvid Monvmenti
dilectissimo suo conivgi
Vxor mœstissima posuit.

North Aisle—Tablets on the Wall.

Ar. two bars gemel, vert. In chief, an anchor between two birds of the second. In base, a lion passant gardant, gules.——*Fydell.*

Over all, an escutcheon of pretence. Ar. a chevron between three lions heads, sa.——*Hall.*

In the recess beneath are deposited the remains of Mrs. Elizabeth Fydell, the relict of Richard Fydell, Esq., with whom she lived in the happiest union forty-one years; and having for a short time survived him, she passed from this vale of mortality, 26th January, 1783, in the sixty-third year of her age.

Quarterly.
1 and 4. Arg. two bars; in chief, an anchor between two birds az.: in base, a lion passant gardant, gu.——*Fydell.*
2. Ar. a chevron between three lions' heads, sa.——*Hall.*
3. Ar. a fesse crenellée betw. three Catherine-wheels, sa.——*Cartwright.*

Over all an escutcheon of pretence. Ermine on a bend vert, three pheons or.——*Carleton.*

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Fydell, wife of Samuel Richard Fydell, Esq., eldest daughter of Thomas Carleton, Esq. and Elizabeth his wife, and one of the three coheiresses of Lough Carleton, Esq. She departed this life on the 29th of April, 1816, aged forty years.

Fydell, with a 'scutcheon of pretence, a chevron between three lions' heads erased.——*Hall.*

Sacred to the memory of Richard Fydell, Esq., who, with great natural abilities, improved by a liberal education and with unbiassed integrity, sustained and adorned the various and important characters of a British senator, a magistrate, a gentleman, and a merchant, and in whom (distinguished as he was by the purity and elegance of his manners, a man of sound piety and enlarged benevolence, happy in himself and delighting always to make others happy) the world saw and admired the fairest example of social and domestic virtue. He died, beloved and lamented, on the 11th day of April, 1780; in the 70th year of his age.

Quarterly.
1 and 4. Fydell.
2. Ar. a chevron sa. between three lions' heads, erased, sa.——*Hall.*
3. Or, a fesse crenellée between 3 Catherine-wheels, sa.——*Cartwright.*

Over all an escutcheon of pretence. Or, three garbs, gu.——*Preston.*

Thomas Fydell, Esq., thrice Mayor of this borough, and five times elected a member of parliament for the same, died April 6th, A.D. 1812, in 72d year of his age.

Mrs. Elizabeth Fydell, his relict, second daughter of Samuel Preston, Esq., and Susanna his wife, died November 10th, A.D. 1813, in the 74th year of her age; both of them deeply regretted by affectionate relatives and numerous friends.

Or, on a cross gu.: and azure, a lion passant in chief, two squirrels sejant in fesse, and an endless serpent in base, all of the first.——*Pacey.*

On an escutcheon of pretence Barry of six, ar. and sa. on a chief gules, a saltire, or.——*Hurst.*

Underneath are deposited the remains of Henry Butler Pacey, Esq., who departed this life 8th December, 1785, to the great grief of his family and friends. He was deputy-recorder of this borough, and an active magistrate for the division of Holland. Also, Hannah his wife, a daughter of William Hurst, Esq., of Carlton, in this county, who died 24th May, 1813.

Hosted by Google

In the floor are memorials of Henry Pacey, Esq., who died 10th December, 1729, aged 60; of Elizabeth, his wife, who died 3d April, A.D. 1716; and of their children Rosamund, Rosa, Arabella, Samuel, and Charles, who all died young. Also of Cassandra, his second wife, interred March 18th, 1730; and of their son Reginald, who died 1728, aged 12; also of Richard, son of Henry and Elizabeth, and of William their son, who is buried in St. Andrew's Church, London, and of John, their son, who died abroad.

There is also a memorial of Henry Butler Pacey, one of the Prothonotaries of the Court of Common Pleas, who died January 2d, 1754, aged forty-nine years, and of Margaret his wife, who died January 24th, 1785, aged seventy-seven years.

South Aisle—Tablets on the Wall.



MEMORIÆ SACRVM,
THOMAS LAWE,[1] SENATOR BOSTONIENSIS
POSTQVAM TER PRÆFECTVRAM HVJUS BVRGI ORNAVERAT
ET LXXI ANNOS IN VIVIS COMPLEVERAT NATURÆ VECTIGAL EXOLVIT
ANNO SALVTIS MDCLVII. 3° DIE OCTOBRIS
MORTALITATIS SVÆ SPOLIA, RESVRRECTIONIS ET
IMMORTALITATIS PIGNORA HIC DEPOSVIT
THOMAS LAWE, FILIVS EJVS NATV MAXIMVS AD HVC MÆRENS
HANC CEREAM PATERNO SEPVLCHRO ACCENDI CVRAVIT
A°. S^TIS. M.DCLIX. X°. DIE. AVG^STI.

At the east end of the south aisle are two hatchments with their coats.

Quarterly.
1. per bend indented or, and az. two crosses pattée counterchanged.——*Smith of Boston.*
2. Gu. a chevron betw. 9 crosslets, or.——*Kyme.*
3. Gu. on a cross, or; 5 mullets, sa.——*Carr.*
4. Ar. an eagle displayed sa.; on its breast a trefoil slipped, or.——*Stukeley.*

Quarterly.
1. As in the above.——*Smith of Boston.*
2. Ar. a bear rampant, sa. collared, muzzled and chained, or.
3. As in the above.——*Carr.*
4. Or, three bars sa.

[1] There is a tradition that this person was a Member of Parliament during the Protectorate of OLIVER CROMWELL, in which capacity he is said to have been a great opponent and annoyance to that personage. We do not, however, find the name of Lawe in the lists of the Parliaments held during the Protectorate; nor is the name mentioned in BURTON'S *Diary of the Proceedings of those Parliaments*. Mr. LAWE was elected an alderman of Boston in 1632, and filled the office of Mayor in 1635, 1645, and 1652. The *Corporation Records* make very little other mention of him.

Hosted by Google

Ar. a fesse, sa. in chief 3 mullets. *Motto*, Honora Patrem et Matrem.

GULIELMI DINLEII,[1] ex agro Lancastrensi Mariæq; lectissimæ conjugis, quicquid in cœlis non est sub hac terra coditur. Una in Domino requiescunt qui vitam totam duxerunt sine querulâ. Epitaphio non indigent: Resurgere mallent, quam nosci. Sed in eorum memoriam Joannes utriusque Fil. ad huc mæres ac tam pius genitoribus reddi cupiens hoc posuit parentavit. Anno post pa. obitum XX. post ma. XIV. Dominique nati MDCXXVI.

A handsome brass plate bearing the arms and motto of the Kyme family, and the following inscription, has lately been placed at the east end of this aisle:

Nightingale Kyme Armiger
ab antiquâ stirpe Baronum Kyme
de Kyme
in agri Lincolniensi longe ordine ortus
et (sic creditur) ultimus superstes hæres.
Ob. apud Boston, Mai XXV. MDCCCXIV.
Anno LXIV. natus.
Hujus Ecclesiæ extra muros sepultus jacet
Elizabetha uxor ejus
Ob. Sept. XXIII, MDCCCI. an: nat: LVI.
Hanc tabulam in memoriam
attavorum P. C. Carolus Wright
Aldermannus de Boston
MDCCCL.

Mr. HOLLES gives the inscription, which then existed, in Latin, as a memorial of Richard Bolles, Esq., of Haugh, but he does not notice a most brilliant coat-of-arms upon a brass plate, with real metals and tinctures enamelled, as old as the reign of Elizabeth. This has, probably, been renewed since Mr. HOLLES made his collections—the inscription in memory of Mr. Bolles being now in English, Mr. HOLLES gives it in Latin. The coat-of-arms contains sixteen quarterings, and is placed on the wall of the south aisle.[2]

The quarterings are as follows:—

Quarterly.
1. Sa. 3 lamps or, flame, ar.
2. Ar. 3 * * * sa.
3. Ar. a chevron between 10 cross crosslets, sa.——*Kyme.*
4. Sa. a chevron between 3 bells, or.

[1] The Dyneley or Dingley family was formerly of very great consequence in Boston.

Thomas Dingley, knight of St. John of Jerusalem, and son of John Dingley, Esq., and Mabel, daughter of Edmund Weston of Boston, and sister of Sir William Weston, grand prior of St. John of Jerusalem, throughout England, held the Commandery of Shengay in Cambridgeshire, and was at Malta in 1531. Sir John Dyneley held land on the west side of Wide Bargate, in 1640; and in the *Corporation Records*, under date May 18, 1686, the will of Sir John Dingley, knight of East Sheen, Richmond, dated 9th October, 1668, is inserted. The will recites that he was born at Boston, and that "he leaves 200*l.* to the Corporation to be expended in the reparation of the church, the market-cross, and the bridge, for ever."

[2] This RICHARD BOLLES was the grandfather of Sir John Bolles of Thorpe Hall, near Louth, the hero of the legend of the *Spanish Lady* (*See* PERCY'S *Reliques*, vol. iii. p. 234); he (Sir John) died November 3d, 1606, leaving three sons, viz., Sir Charles Bolles, who was slain at Winceby, whilst fighting as a Royalist, in October 1643; Colonel John Bolles, slain at Alton near Winchester, in the same cause, in 1643; and Edward, who died in London, but was buried at Louth, 1683. Elizabeth Bolles, the daughter of Sir Charles, married Thomas Elsey, and their grand-daughter, Sarah, married Richard Wright, the ancestor of the Rev. Thomas Bailey Wright, the present rector of Wrangle. Some of the presents made by *the Spanish Lady* to Sir John Bolles, on his leaving Cadiz, are yet in the possession of Mr. Wright's family.

There was a Richard Bolles, Esq., living in Boston in 1591; he paid 20*l.* towards a subsidy levied in that year. Richard Bolles was also assessed 40*l.* in 1603 to a county subsidy.

Hosted by Google

Quarterly.
1. Barry of 6 ar. and sa. in chie , 3 bezants.
2. A chevron between 3 escallops in chief, and a cross fitchée in base, sa.
3. Party per-pale dancettée, sa. and or.
4. Sa. a chevron ermine, between three wings, ar.

Quarterly.
1. Ar. 3 foxes passant, sa.
2. Chequé, or and sa. a chief ermine.
3. Fretty ar. and sable.
4. Ar. a chevron between 3 cross crosslets, sa. on a bordure of the second entoyer of bezants.

Quarterly.
1. Fretty sa. and ar. a canton of the last.
2. Ar. 3 chevronels sa. in chief a fleur-de-lis, or.
3. Sa. a chevron, between 3 crosslets, or, in chief a lion passant of the second.
4. Ar. two bars engrailed, sa.

CREST.—A demi-boar ar. armed and unguled or, vulned in the breast with a boar-spear ar. and imbrued.[1]

On the south wall, near the vestry door, is this hatchment,—

Vert, on a chevron ar. between 3 stars of 6 points ar. as many mullets gu. impaled with 8 quarterings.

1. Gu. a saltire erm.
2. Fretty ar. and gu. a canton erm.
3. Gu. a semée of ermine spots, or, over all a lion rampant.
4. Ar. four fusils in fess. gu.
5. Gu. a chief, ar.
6. Ar. a saltire engrailed, sa.
7. Erm. a chief sa.
8. Gu. a saltire erm.

For Richard Smith, who died A.D. 1626. Underneath is the following verse and legend, and a death's head with a heart in the mouth :—

My corps with kings and monarchs sleeps in bedd ;
My soule with sight of Christ in heaven is fedd :
This lump, that lamp shall meet and shine more bright
Than Phœbus when he streams his clearest light.

Omnes sic ibuit, sic imus, ibitis, ibunt.

Arg. a chevron between three bugles, sa. over a memorial to John Wayet, twice Mayor of the borough, who died 10th February, 1784, aged 84. Of Mary his wife, who died 3d May, 1780, aged 70 ; of John Wayet their son (twice Mayor), who died 17th November, 1813, aged 81 ; of Anne his wife, who died 29th June, 1796, aged 65 ; and of John Wayet, son of the Rev. John Wayet, and Elizabeth his wife, who died 2d May, 1825, aged 17.

The following memorials are in the vestry:—

Thomas Laughton, died February 19th, 1681 ; Mary his wife, interred July 2d, 1676 ; Caroline Gilbert, died April 28th, 1682 ; W. Pannel died February 20th, 1681.

The following notices refer to the churchyard. The Corporation Records state that in 1711 a lease was signed to Mr. James Whiting of a messuage or tenement, with the place called the *Shoemakers' Hall*, and chambers, and shops, and warehouses, together with the quay or wharf adjoining the same *in the churchyard*, for ten years at 5*l.* per annum.

In 1725, it was ordered that no graves be made near the walls of the church. The churchyard was much improved in 1854 and 1855 by the aid of voluntary subscriptions.

[1] *Lincolnshire Churches.* Division of Holland, Boston, p. 59 (1843).

Hosted by Google

DIVISION VI.

Walk through Boston.

BOSTON had evidently no existence as a separate parish or town when the Domesday Survey was taken. The exact time when it became one is unknown, but it had attained that distinction before the commencement of the thirteenth century, since, in 1204, it was a place of high commercial importance. However this may be, the original boundaries between Boston and the parish of Skirbeck, from which it was separated, may at this day be very accurately determined. These boundaries were, the natural drain or creek, then called Scirebeck, on the north-east and east, the river Witham and Old Hammond Beck on the south-east and south, and the Holland Fen on the west and north. These boundaries are very nearly those of the present day; for, although the ancient bed of the Scirebeck has now become dry land, the former course of that stream may yet be traced without any great difficulty.

The Scirebeck[1] originally rose near High Hills, thence it flowed along very nearly in the present line of Robin Hood's Walk, crossing the road from Maud Foster's Drain to the Grand Sluice, at the east end of Robin Hood's Walk; it then slanted across to the Cowbridge Road, which it reached near the site of the Catholic Chapel. It ran along the south side of this road until it reached the east corner of the row of houses which, on the west side of the Bargate Road, faces the south; it then crossed Bargate, and kept eastward, partly along the bed of the present Maud Foster's Drain, and partly on the west side of it, so that three or four pieces of land on the west side of the drain are in the parish of Skirbeck. It quitted the line of the drain near Mount Bridge, and

[1] From the *Anglo-Saxon* SCIR, pure, clear, bright, and the *Danish* BŒCK, a brook, or the *Teutonic* BEKE, a small rapid stream. *See* VERSTEGAN.—*Scir* also means a division, partition, &c. "At Haugham, near Louth, is a hill called *Skirbeck*, out of the side of which occasionally rushes a spring of water, sufficient to fill a tube of thirty inches in diameter. The stream continues to run for several weeks together from a place where, at other times, there is not the slightest appearance of a spring."—ALLEN'S *Lincolnshire*, vol. ii. p. 196.

Hosted by Google

crossed the Skirbeck Road near the end of the serpentine Lane,[1] bounding the Augustine Friars' Pasture, it entered the river by one outlet near the Gallows' Mills, and by another not far from the old Maud Foster's Gowt.[2] Scirebeck, where it crossed the road between the Cowbridge Road and the sluice, was passed by a bridge called Hallow or Hollow Bridge; and in a plan of the parish of Skirbeck, dated 1725, the inclosure to the north of Robin Hood's Walk is called *Hallow Bridge* Dale. This stream crossed Bargate at a place called Pedder's Bridge; in the neighbourhood of which, near to where Millhill is now situated, was a cross called Pedder's Cross, both of which are mentioned in the Corporation Records about the middle of the sixteenth century. Near to the end of Bargate the Butts were placed, and there is mention made of a building for "making of ropes being erected near the Butts at Bargate end," in 1619; work was "to be foreborne in this building on market-days, and the tenant was not to use any *tarring* about the same." These Butts were on the right side of the road between Pedder's Bridge and Maud Foster's Drain, although they existed long before that drain was made. Pedder's Bridge is called Peter's Cross Bridge in an ancient survey of the parish of Skirbeck, and that, most probably, was its proper name, derived from its proximity to the Guild of St. Peter and St. Paul.

The parish of Boston, as it is now constituted, is partly within the wapentake or hundred of Skirbeck, and partly in that of Kirton, the river forming the boundary between them. The latitude of the church is 53° 10′ North, the longitude 0° 25′ East. Boston is 116 miles North from London, and 36 miles S.S.E. from Lincoln. The town on the east side of the river principally consists of one long street, called Bargate, the market-place, and another street, called South Street, leading into South Place, and on the western side of the river, of a long street, called High Street, formerly Gowt Street, and a shorter one called West Street, formerly Ford-end Lane, branching from it at right angles.

A number of other less important streets, lanes, &c., are situated on both sides of the water, which will be noticed in the course of our survey.

We will begin this survey at Maud Foster's Bridge, although the boundary of the town, as determined by the old course of the Scirebeck, is a short distance south of that bridge. The present bridge, and the walls on both sides of it, were erected in 1807 and 1808. The first mention in the Corporation Records of Maud Foster's Drain occurs in 1568, when it is stated "the new cut to Cowbridge was made;" and it was ordered on the first of November in that year, "that the dykinge of the new cut (*dreyne*) to Cowbrygge shall be doon with such spede as may be convenientlie; and for the charge thereof it is agrede, that the Mayor shalle disbourse of the towne's money the sum of twentie marks, till further order be taken."

In 1569, "the surveyors of the high-waies" were ordered to attend to the completion of the "new dreyne" and the repairs of the highway adjoining. We have taken a good deal of trouble to ascertain how this noble canal received the name which it has long borne, but have not succeeded. Maud Foster herself,

[1] That this lane was the original boundary between Boston and Skirbeck, and that it was formerly a water-course, is evident from the *Corporation Records*, which state, both in 1640 and 1680, that a *selion* of land in the said pasture, which formerly belonged to another proprietor, abutted upon the *common sewer between* Boston and Skirbeck on the *East*.

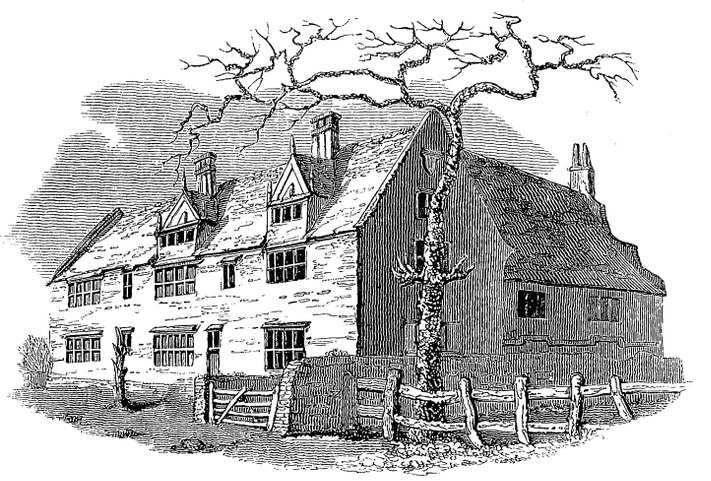
Cowell says a selion is a piece of ground of uncertain quantity—a ridge of land between two furrows. Both Coles and Halliwell agree with this definition, and Blount says nearly the same. A *selion* appears to have been what in a ploughed field is now called a *land*, or the space between two furrows.

[2] The common drain that leads to Maud Foster's Gowt is mentioned in the *Corporation Records* in 1640, and again in 1680; this was, undoubtedly, Maud Foster's Drain.

Hosted by Google

however, has ceased to be a *myth*, for we find frequent mention of her in the Corporation Records. But we cannot connect this person with the Drain, so as to discover any reason why it should bear her name.[1] Tradition asserts, that Maud Foster was the owner of land through which the new cut would pass, and that she gave consent to its passage upon very favourable conditions, one of which was, that it should bear her name. Our readers must take this tradition for what it is worth, we cannot strengthen it by any facts. In the earlier editions of CAMDEN'S "Britannia," the map of Lincolnshire does not contain any trace of Maud Foster's Drain, or of any other drain in that direction, which we wonder at, for we have seen that this drain was made in 1568; and CAMDEN'S first edition was published in 1586. DUGDALE, in his first edition (1662), calls Maud Foster's Gowt a work of Sir Anthony Thomas; this is wrong: it was part of Sir Anthony's plan to enlarge and deepen this drain, but it existed as MAUD FOSTER'S DRAIN when he commenced his operations in 1631, and it has uninterruptedly borne the same name to the present period. In CAMDEN'S earliest map of Lincolnshire, "the outfall from Cowbrigg is by New-gote," which is almost a proof that Maud Foster's Drain was not considered a *leading* work of drainage at that time. There was, probably, a natural drainage by the old Scirebeck in DUGDALE'S time, as he mentions Maud Foster's Gowt as a "*natural* outfall."

The building represented below formerly stood on the west side of the road



Heron's Hall.

leading to the sluice near the west end of North Street. It had evidently been

[1] The *Corporation Records* state, that it was agreed in 1568 (the year the new cut was ordered to be made), that MAUDE FOSTER "shall have two cellars and one cottage, and three acres of pasture, being the town's, during her life, for the yearly rent of 49*s.* 8*d.*, to be paid on the usual days. She to bear all reparations and charges. And, in consideration thereof, she has promised, with Richard Audley, her suretie, to be bound in obligation in the sum of xx. marks, on the condition to pay 10*l.* to the town's hall, within one month next after her decease." In 1570, it was ordered that "Maude Foster shall give an obligation, with sufficient suretie to the Mayor and burgesses, to pay 10*l.* to the Corporation immediately after her decease." In 1580, Maud Foster "was discharged of sundry tenements, a garth, and three acres of pasture in the Holms, and a house and cellar next the *Grete hedd* (?) if she will not repaire the same." The *Parish Registers* show that she was buried 10th November, 1581; and, in 1582, her land, &c., were rented to Gregory Hill. In 1590, a house and cellar belonging to Maud Foster's assignees paid 5*s.* fee-farm rent to the manor of Hall-garth; and in the same year a house in Fish Row is mentioned as once the property of Maud Foster.

Hosted by Google

a mansion of some consequence and considerable extent; it was generally called Heron's or Heronshaw[1] Hall, but why it was so called is not known. Tradition reports this building to have been erected with the stones taken from the church, &c. of St. John of Jerusalem; a stone in the northern gable of the house bore the date 1659, and the initials W.E.R.

Heron's Hall was taken down in 1811.

We know nothing either by record or tradition, respecting the origin of the name "*Robin Hood's Walk*," which is now given to a portion of the bed of the Scirebeck. We find it mentioned in the Corporation Records in the year 1633.

The chapel used by members of the Roman Catholic faith is situated at a short distance from Bargate Bridge by the side of Maud Foster's Drain. It is a neat brick building, and is dedicated to St. Mary; it was built at the sole expense of the Rev. BERNARD ADDIS, who was the first priest that officiated therein. It was opened in 1827, and will hold from 450 to 500 persons, but will not furnish that number with seats. The succession of officiating priests has been as follows:—

1827. Rev. Bernard Addis.
1829. Rev. Joseph Postlewhite.
Rev. Charles Lomax.
1838. Rev. John Scott.
1854. Rev. John Rigby.

The present minister is benevolently engaged in endeavouring to raise funds to provide for the education of the poor children (about 100) belonging to the congregation.

About half-a-mile from Bargate Bridge on the road to Spilsby, the road branches off to the eastward towards Wainfleet; and at the angle formed by the two roads, a large detached portion of the parish of Boston commences: this is bounded by the road to Spilsby on the west, by that to Wainfleet on the south, by that to Freiston Ings on the east, and by Boston Long Hedges to the north, where its boundary again meets the Spilsby Road at Hill Dyke Bridge. The area included in this circuit formed anciently the hundred of Fishtoft, and part of the hamlet of Fenne, as will be described hereafter. It now comprehends Boston Fen End, Willoughby Hills, and the Long Hedges. We find the "Long Fenne in the Fenn End" mentioned in 1515, when the Guild of St. Mary held property there. In 1524, "the Long Fenne" is said to be "in Toft, near Boston." In 1594, the Corporation had a farm there, which rented for 8*l.* There appears to have been a dispute about this time concerning the parochial appropriation of this district; for, in 1581, the Corporation agreed to hold the collectors of taxes *harmless* for having levied distress for taxes in the hundred of Toft. In 1625, the Fen Ends and Willoughby Hills are mentioned as parts of Boston. In 1680, the Fen Ends are said to be in the hundred of Fishtoft; and, in 1690, Long Hedges and Fen End are described as parts of Boston. Perhaps there is no incompatibility in these various statements, for these districts are nowhere said to be in the *parish* of Fishtoft. Their connexion with the hamlet of Fenne, and with Fenne Chapel, which was a chapel-of-ease to Fishtoft Church, will form a part of the account of Fishtoft.

The angle where the Spilsby and Wainfleet Roads separate is called *Burton* Corner. In 1611, the heirs of Richard Wyles held a mansion called

[1] The *Parish Register* contains the following entries relative to this family:—
Audrey, daughter of John and Dorothy Heronshaw, baptised 4th December, 1698.
Dorothy, wife of John Heronshaw, died 16th October, 1701. John Heronshaw and Mary Howsam married 15th April, 1702. Elizabeth Heronshaw, buried 17th August, 1705.
Mary, wife of John Heronshaw, died 1st January, 1730.

Hosted by Google

Barnham House, which is said to have been situated at a place called Broken Cross, at Boston-Long-Fenne-end; they paid a quit-rent to the lords of the manor of Poynton Hall, Freiston, of 10½*d.*, and half a pound of pepper. In 1650, this estate was held by Bridget Wyles; in 1661, by Andrew Burton; in 1676, by John Burton, who died in 1691, and was succeeded by his son of the same name, who paid the above quit-rent in 1692. It is probable that the house now standing near Burton Corner is the Barnham House above alluded to.



Burton Corner House.

In 1661, four messuages and land are described as situated at Boston-Long-Fenne-end, in the respective occupation of John Hobson, Thomas Brown, Anthony Kellett, and Andrew Burton, the latter property belonged to Thomas Baron. In 1680, Daniel Cabourne held a mansion at the Fenne End in the hundred of Fishtoft. The premises are described as consisting of a house, containing eight bays and two outshots; a barn, containing three bays and one outshot; and a stable at the end of the barn, an orchard, a garth, and one close of pasture-land lying underneath it, containing altogether eight acres. This property is said to have been purchased of Alvingham Abbey, and rented to John Orresby, of London, in 1640. The Vestry-Book of Boston contains an entry, under date 1768, stating that the boundary-post between Boston and Fishtoft was called *Jobson's Pound*, and was situated on the road leading from Burton Corner. Sir Arthur Ingram held land in Long Hedges and Willoughby Hills in 1611, and Sir Robert Addey was then a considerable proprietor in both places.

Returning to Bargate Bridge, we find, on the eastern side of the road, a cluster of houses called Mill Hill. The Corporation Records state that, in 1640, Nathaniel Malkinson held, in fee-farm, one piece of waste land in Bargate, whereupon was lately one windmill and tenement. Mill Hill in Bargate, and the waste land beyond it, are mentioned in 1676. The hill was occupied by William West in 1680, and is described as having then a messuage and several tenements upon it. In 1711, the Corporation leased part of Mill Hill to be built upon. On the east side of Bargate, nearly opposite Mill Hill, is St. Peter's

Hosted by Google

Lane, which now fronts an open space called the Pen Yard; this was formerly occupied by the Bede-houses and gardens belonging to St. Peter's Guild. The houses were taken down in 1719. The Hall, and other buildings belonging to the Guild, formerly stood in this neighbourhood; a public-house near it yet bears the sign of the Cross Keys, the usual badge of St. Peter. The open yard in front of St. Peter's Lane, called the Pen Yard, is used to pen or fold sheep in during the great cattle-markets. The whole of the large area of Wide Bargate is also appropriated to this purpose. It appears by the Corporation Records that sheep-pens were first erected here in 1623. These pens were then represented as sufficient to rent for 5*l.* per annum.

The progression of the Sheep and Cattle Market is stated below.[1] At present there is space and accommodation for 30,000 sheep, and the number brought to market annually is estimated as being 90,000. The space appropriated to the Sheep Market is occasionally found to be inconveniently small. At the May fair of 1855, pens were required for 32,000 sheep, and the requisite room was obtained with great difficulty. This was a larger number than had been shown in Boston at one time since 1827. About 15,000 sheep were penned in the market a fortnight afterwards. At this fair, one proprietor penned nearly 2000 sheep, and another about 1500. The horned cattle annually exhibited are about 6500, and the pigs 15,000. There is a fat stock-market—first established in 1847—held every Wednesday. There is no toll levied upon horned cattle or horses. The Town Council have at present (1856) the tolls in their own hands, which are collected by a person employed on their behalf. The trees round the Sheep Market were planted in 1822, and the cost (about 50*l.*) raised by subscription. The care and maintenance of these trees were undertaken by the Town Council in 1836.[2]

Proceeding along the eastern side of Bargate we reach Pen Street, which was commenced about the beginning of the present century. Pen Street opens into Grove Street, and a number of smaller streets, and at its southern extremity falls into Main Ridge. There was not a house upon all this space a little more than half a century ago, the site was then a garden; and the same may be said of the principal part of Main Ridge, and all the various lanes, &c., west of it.

[1] In 1676, the sheep-pens in Bargate were rented at 12*d.* each annually, and all pens previously erected by individuals ordered to be taken down. In 1720, the present Pen Yard was ordered to be fenced and let for a sheep-market; the number of pens to be 160, and the pennage of sheep fixed at 1*d.* each. A lease of the pens and pen-yard for ten years was granted to Henry Kinnersley, at the yearly rent of 51*l.* 10*s.*, and 5 lbs. of sugar, and to charge 1*d.* each and no more; this was equal, without any profit to the lessee, to the pennage of 12,400 sheep. In 1730, the pens were rented for 77*l.* and 7 lbs. of sugar, equal to the pennage of 18,550 sheep. In 1740, the rent was 73*l.* and 7 lbs. of sugar, and all parish rates and assessments. In 1742, complaints were made that William Cooke of Bardney, and James Hancock of Horncastle, infringed upon the rights of the lessees, by setting up a market in Skirbeck, where sheep were exposed for sale without being brought into the market at Boston. In 1750, the sheep-pens were rented for ten years for 90*l.* and 7 lbs. of sugar, equal to 21,600 sheep. In 1767, the rent was 138*l.*, equal to 32,200 sheep. In 1777, the rent was 160*l.*, equal to 38,650 sheep. In 1792, the rent was 180*l.*, equal to 43,200 sheep. In 1805, it was 230*l.*, equal to 55,200 sheep. In 1815, the pens were rented for three years at 350*l.* per annum, equal to the pennage of 84,000 sheep. The absolute number folded in 1816 was 99,160. In 1821, the existing pens were far from being sufficient for the number of sheep brought to the market.

In 1822, the pens were rented for 590*l.*, which would require the annual pennage of 141,600 sheep, but the lessee lost money by the contract. In 1824, the Corporation resolved to hire a pasture as near Bargate Drain as possible, for the cattle-market to be held in; but the tradesmen and property-holders in Strait and Wide Bargate petitioned against the measure, and the resolution was rescinded. In 1825, the lessee of the tolls petitioned for a reduction of his rent, stating that since the commencement of his lease, markets for sheep had been established at Bolingbroke, Tattershall, Donington, Croyland, and Long Sutton, to the injury of Boston market. He further stated that besides his rent of 590*l.*, he paid annual parish and other rates amounting to 75*l.*; this made his annual payments equal to the pennage of 159,600 sheep. In 1838, the pens were rented for ten years at 430*l.*, and in 1848 for 350*l.*, equal (without the town rates) to 103,200, and 84,000 sheep respectively.

[2] Mr. Christopher Blades originated and carried out this improvement.

Hosted by Google

In Grove Street, a chapel for the use of the CONGREGATIONALISTS or INDEPENDENTS was opened on the 7th of October, 1819. It is a plain, commodious building, and was built by voluntary contributions. It is believed to be the first chapel of this denomination established in the town.[1] It will hold a congregation of about 700 persons, and was erected at an expense of nearly 1600*l.* The succession of ministers has been as follows:—

Rev. Thomas Haynes, 1819 to 1836.
Rev. Isaac Watts, to 1850.
Rev. H. L. Holmes, to 1854.
Rev. John Keynes, present minister.

Sunday-school rooms have been erected in connexion with this chapel.

In Chapel Row, leading from Main Ridge, a small chapel was built, in 1804, for the use of the UNITARIANS, who continued to occupy it until 1819, when they removed to a larger and more commodious chapel in Spain Lane. The Rev. John Platts was minister of this chapel from 1804 to 1817; when he went to Doncaster, and was succeeded by the Rev. David W. Jones, who continued with the congregation after its removal into Spain Lane. The chapel in Chapel Row has, since the Unitarians left it, been successively occupied by the Quakers and Particular Baptists, and is at present used by the Radical or Reformed Methodists.

Returning to Bargate, and passing along the eastern side of that street, we come to CORPUS CHRISTI Lane, which derived its name from the Guild so called, formerly in Boston; there are at present no ancient buildings within it.



Remains of Pescod House.

[1] The *Parish Registers* record the burials of many persons called "*Independents*" during the eighteenth century—say from 1750 to 1771. "The wife of —— Watts, an Independent minister," is recorded as having been buried 14th May, 1763. So far back as 1709, it is stated that there were "131 Presbyterians and Independents in Boston;" and, in 1784, "Anabaptists and Independents" are frequently mentioned.

Hosted by Google

This lane is also called Water Lane, from one of the water-houses already mentioned having been formerly situated there.

A narrow lane called Silver Street, but formerly known as Thieves' Lane, diverges from Wide Bargate near the entrance into Bargate, and ends in Pump Square and Main Ridge. Thieves' Lane is mentioned in 1564. There were some capital messuages in this lane in 1640. Mitre Lane, called Petticoat Lane in 1741, another ancient avenue of the town, runs in the same direction as Silver Street, and enters the Pumps by means of Pescod Lane. The remains of Pescod House, the residence of the family of Pescod, are at the upper end of this latter-mentioned lane. What remains of this ancient house is represented in the engraving in the previous page.

In 1581, Mitre Lane was known as Pescod Lane, the latter name being now appropriated only to the southern portion of this communication. There formerly was a large orchard in this lane, which, in 1640, belonged to Alice Akerley; it and two tenements belonged, in 1581, to the Draper family, and in this year Mr. Draper had permission "to put up a pair of gates in Pescod Lane, in Bargate, for the cleanly keeping of the same; the gates to be kept in repairs by him and his heirs. The passage through the said lane to the *Town's Grounds* (?) to be had without disturbance or hindrance." The Carr family (baronets) had also property in this lane; and, in 1680, a person named Scroope Snowden held houses in it.

We will now return to the north end of Bargate, and begin a survey of the western side. A large public-house called the Bell stood very near the end of the street on the west side in 1564, when it was held of Halltoft Manor. In 1674, it was occupied by widow Baker. The Pig Market was placed in its present position in 1799, and 1*d.* each fixed as the charge for foldage. The Earl of Lincoln held a house, and two acres of land, and two gardens, on this side of Bargate in 1598, when he had

"License given him to add to his Lordship's pales before his house so much as shall make up 71 yards in length, and bearing the same breadth from his Lordship's manor-house that the old pales at present do stand; a footway to be left for passengers from one end of the pales to the other, paying yearly to the burgesses 4*d.*"

Samuel Cust, Esq., held this property in 1640. Sir John Dyneley also held land in Bargate in 1640. This was situated south of the Earl of Lincoln's property, and probably near the site of Dr. Bestoe's house. The Dyneley family held this property in 1594. There was also a large public-house, called the Ram, situated hereabouts in 1564; it was held of the Manor of Hallgarth. The Monastery of Kyme held a house and ground in Bargate in 1564; and the Priory of Nun Ormsby formerly held a house and grounds in this street. In 1601, the Corporation is stated to have held four acres of land in Bargate. The Corporation, in 1622, directed the causeway to be repaired in Bargate from Barbridge to the drain (Scirebeck), on *this* side Pedder's Cross. It had been previously repaired in 1596. In 1640, Bargate is called in the Corporation Records Barbridge Street. A horse-pit is also mentioned in Bargate in 1554.[1] A pound for stray cattle stood in Bargate near the north end of the sheep-pens in 1741. Proceeding up the west side of Wide Bargate, and immediately adjoining Bargate, is an opening to a yard[2] now filled with stables, &c., in which, about thirty years ago, were many buildings of considerable antiquity, as were also the houses at the entrance from Bargate; these have all been removed. A plan of Boston,

[1] In 1554, "the Horse-pit in Bargate is directed to be dyked and scoured;" this is repeated in 1570, when it is called the "pit at Bargate end." In 1619, it was again cleaned, costing 6*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* This cleansing and repairing was repeated in 1657. —*Corporation Records.*

[2] Formerly called the Deal-yard.

Hosted by Google

published in 1762, mentions a chapel belonging to the Baptists then situated in this place.

The Bar Ditch, or fosse of the town, crosses Bargate at its junction with Wide Bargate; and here, for reasons already stated, we think there was formerly a gate or barrier across the street. If it ever were so, all traces of it have been long removed. That there was formerly a bridge here across the ditch is proved by numerous entries in the Corporation Records. There is at this time "a stone tunnel of large dimensions about fifteen feet in length, with the stones dressed at each end, which has undoubtedly been a bridge."[1] In 1659, there is mention of an acre of ground near the *turnpost* on Barbridge; in another place the turnstile is mentioned; this was most probably a protection for a side road across the bridge for foot-passengers; but where the acre of land could be placed we cannot imagine. Having mentioned the Bar Ditch, we will place below in the form of notes what the Corporation Records state respecting it.[2]

We are now in Bargate proper, on the west side of which we find the RED LION Tavern. This is recorded in the Compotus of St. Mary's Guild for 1515 as "the Hospitium of the Red Lion in Bargate." It then belonged to that Guild, to which it paid 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* annual rent; and the same in 1524. In 1586 and 1590, it was licensed by the Corporation to sell "Lincoln and other beer brewed *out* of the borough." The Red Lion is mentioned in 1640 as having formerly belonged to the Sibsey family: it was sold by Ralph Poole to Richard Sibsey and Johan his wife in the reign of Elizabeth. The FALCON was also, probably, an inn of great importance prior to and during the sixteenth century; it had, in 1611, a frontage and gateway on Bargate, very near to, if not adjoining, the Red Lion. It was then the property of John Orresby, whose executors sold it to Matthew Foxley in that year for 160*l.* The Corporation purchased it in 1617 for 120*l.*; and used it, or part of it, as a granary in which to lay up corn to be sold without profit to the poor. In 1622, the great chamber at the "Fawcon" was used as a wool-chamber. The house was ordered to be repaired in this year. In 1624,

"The chamber over the great cellar of the Falcon was rented to Sir Thomas Middlecott, and so much ground belonging to the said Falcon as the Mayor and three of the aldermen shall think meet and convenient, with the aforesaid great chamber, shall be granted to him and his heirs for ever, upon condition that he shall build an hospital upon the said ground for the relief of ten poor people of Boston for ever."

It was afterwards thought that "Sir Thomas's building will darken and shadow the mansion-house called the Falcon too much." The bargain, however, was confirmed, but the buildings were never erected, probably owing to the death of Sir Thomas Middlecott in 1626. In 1635, the "message called the *Phalcon*" was sold to Robert Harle for 140*l.* In 1640, there were two shops

[1] Respecting the Bar-bridge the *Records* state,—1562, a tenement mentioned as being near Barbridge. 1572, Barbridge alluded to, and again in 1639, and again in 1655. 1664, "a shop lately built over Bardyke, near Barbridge, rented."

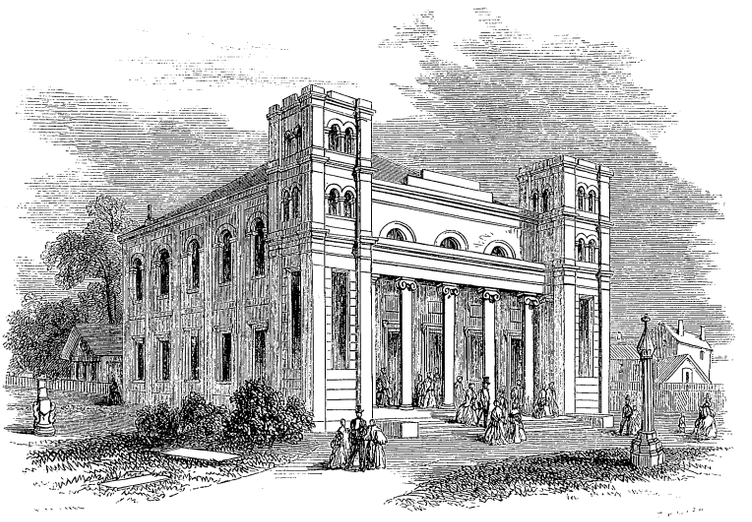
[2] 1561, a committee appointed to view the Bardyke, and to see how it may be made to run "*ebbe and fludde.*" 1567, the Barditch ordered to be cleaned out before Trinity Sunday. Every frontage on the said ditch being cleared by its owner; he on one side scouring or casting out, he on the other carting away: penalty of 1*s.* per foot for neglect. 1569, again ordered to be cleaned by frontages, "from St. John's Brygge to Simon Turpyn's corner, and thence to the great pit at Wormgate end, at the cost of the borough." 1570, "Edmund Paynter to receive 10*s.* annually for taking charge of the two Clowes at the ends of Bardyke, to keep them open or shut as occasion may arise, for the course of the water to wash and scour the Bardyke." 1585, the Bardyke to be scoured out from St. John's Bridge to Dipple Gote (Wormgate), by the frontages. 1652, repairs of the Bardyke wall, 1*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.* For mending Bardyke, 6*l.* 18*s.* 1676, persons who have caused obstructions or nuisances over Bardyke, to be reported to the house. 1693, March 20. The chamberlain directed to pay to John Bourne of West Keal 10*l.* "for his damages and charges sustained by breaking his thigh, through falling into Bardyke last December." 1723, leave given to Mr. Cheyney *to arch over a part of the Bardyke;* this is a proof that other parts were then open. In 1801, the Bardyke, in the neighbourhood of the Red Lion pastures, arched over.

Hosted by Google

over the Falcon gateway, and the principal part of the building stood back from the street. The gateway and shops were rented in 1680 by William Turner, and were the property of Robert Harle. The house was again in the hands of the Corporation in 1718, when the chamberlain was ordered to support the building over the Falcon gate. This gateway was standing within the memory of people of the last generation. Although we have called this house an inn, there is nothing in the notices which we have quoted which mentions it as being used as one. Yet, we think, from its name, and the circumstance of an inn called the Falcon now standing very near the ground which it occupied, that if it was not so used in 1611 or subsequently, its original appropriation was in that capacity.

New Street branches off from about the middle of the western side of Bargate, and leads into several other new streets connecting with Fountain Lane and Wormgate.

The first stone of the Wesleyan Methodists' Centenary Chapel, in Red Lion Street, was laid September 27th, 1839; and the chapel was opened for service October 1st, 1840.



The Wesleyan Centenary Chapel.

This building is admitted to be the most spacious and handsome chapel in the county, and has not many rivals in the kingdom. The front presents an Ionic colonnade of four massive pillars with antæ; winged by two square towers, which stand several feet forward, and screen the body of the chapel. Within these towers are the principal staircases to the gallery, and above them several class-rooms. The interior combines great neatness with elegance, and contains a capacious gallery, a large organ, an oak pulpit, and oak framed pew work next the aisles. The ceiling is formed of doubly sunk panels, with ventilating bosses; the cornice is blocked and supported by pilasters between the windows. The organ is placed at the east end of the gallery behind the pulpit, and is one of the largest in the kingdom, combining great power with fine tone and sweetness. The choir organ was, when erected, the largest in the country. The general plan of the instrument is similar to those of the great organs at Haarlem, Frankfort, and others on the Continent. The total number

Hosted by Google

of stops is forty-nine. The dimensions of the instrument are twenty-six feet high, twenty-three feet wide, and eighteen feet deep. It contains 2490 pipes. The largest metal pipe being nearly eighteen feet long, and nearly three feet in circumference, and weighs about three hundredweight. The dimensions of the building are,—extreme length, 115 feet, width of front, including the towers, eighty-nine feet, of the body, seventy-five feet. Length within, 100 feet, breadth seventy feet, height from floor to ceiling, forty-three feet. The chapel will seat 2300 persons; there are 500 free sittings. The chapel ground is more than an acre in extent; the north-western portion was used as a cemetery until 1856. The chapel stands back seventy-five feet from the street. The entire cost was upwards of 11,000*l.* The Wesleyan day-school, with class-rooms, and a detached house for the master, were erected in 1849, behind the chapel, for the education of children of parents of all religious denominations on the Glasgow system; the children being required to attend some place of religious worship on the Sunday. The course of instruction embraces all the branches of a good English education, including vocal music upon Hullah's system. There is also an infant-school, in which each child pays 2*d.* per week, the other scholars paying 4*d.* per week; this includes the use of books, maps, apparatus, &c. The schools are subjected to Government inspection and examination; the cost of their erection was upwards of 1500*l.*, which was raised by voluntary contributions, aided by a grant from Government. Mr. Thomas Vent left a legacy of 19*l.* 19*s.* to this school in 1852.

The chapel originally used by the Methodists was situated in Wormgate, and was erected about 1764; but being found inadequate to the purposes of the congregation,—as it would seat only 170 persons,—a new chapel was built by subscription, and opened in 1808: this chapel was situated in Red Lion Street. Although it would seat 770 persons, it was found to be too small, and an addition was made to it in 1818, which increased its capacity to the extent of seating 1100 persons; this chapel also became insufficient for the increasing congregation, and the present spacious edifice was erected.[1]

The CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH in Red Lion Street was opened November 21st, 1850, by the Rev. Dr. Thomas Raffles, of Liverpool. The church was erected from the designs of Mr. Stephen Lewin, and occupies the site of the theatre, which was purchased by the trustees, and the materials thereof re-used where suitable in the new building.

The plan consists of a tower and spire at the north-west angle, schools for 400 boys and girls on the ground-floor, and the church above the same having a semicircular apse at the end. The church is approached by a flight of seventeen steps, sixteen feet long, and the tower contains a staircase for the accommodation of the schools. The main entrance is under a semicircular-headed doorway, the jambs of which are recessed with moulded brickwork. On each side of the entrance are blank recesses; and above, a moulded cornice with the gable perforated by a large rose window, divided by turned columns, with caps and bases, into sixteen lights. The side walls of the church are divided by buttresses of three divisions (which belong, by the way, to a later style) into five bays, having a square-headed window in the lower part to light the schools, and above, a moulded cornice, with a semicircular-headed window lighting the church.

The semicircular apse is pierced by three windows on the ground-floor, and above are seven windows in the church. The tower, with the exception of the

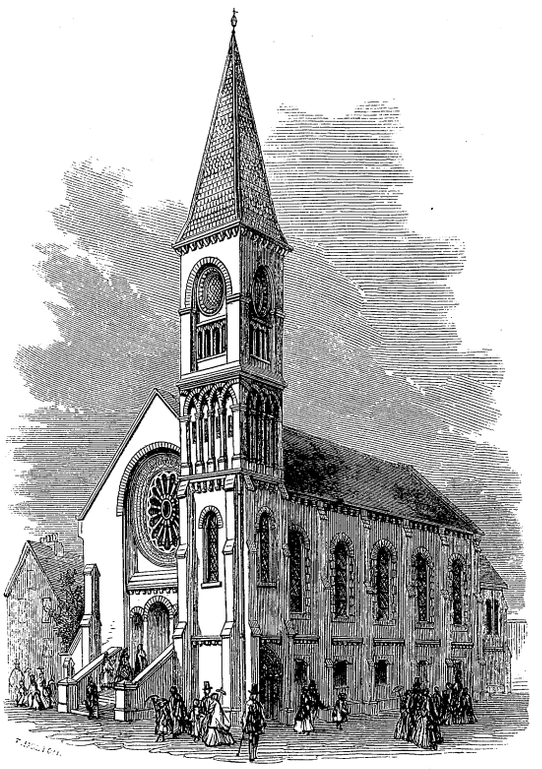
[1] The Methodists are first mentioned in the records of Boston in 1768, when it is stated that there were four persons of that denomination in the town.

Hosted by Google

sills to the windows, is entirely constructed of brick, of a tint approaching that of stone. The whole of the columns, caps, bases, cornices, arches, buttresses, &c., are of brick, moulded and burnt for the purpose. The lower part of the tower has a deeply-recessed doorway, forming an entrance to the schools and church-staircase.

The last story of the tower has square piers at the angles with moulded caps and bases, above which are turned semicircular arches: the whole is crowned with a corbelled cornice, from which rises the spire, finished with an ornamental vane.

The interior of the church is divided by two aisles into three divisions of seats, the whole of the centre seats on a level, the side tiers rising above one another with semi-circular seats at end: the pulpit is placed slightly within the apse, with seats round the same; the whole of the seats are without doors: the church is spanned by an open roof without a tie-beam; it is divided by trusses into five compartments, with segmental straining pieces under each purlin: the trusses have semi-circular ribs, or laminated arches, formed by ten thicknesses of inch deal, eight inches wide, with wall pieces, hammer beams, and principal rafters in proportion.



The Congregational Church.

The exterior length of the church is 62 feet, the width 37 feet 6 inches, the internal length 56 feet 8 inches, the width 32 feet; the height of side walls from pavement, 31 feet; the height of gables, 46 feet; the tower height, 62 feet; the spire and vane, 48 feet, or a total of 110 feet.[1]

The Rev. Isaac Watts was the first, and is the present minister of this church.

Being now on the site of the latest existing theatre in Boston, we will give the best history we can of the dramatic performances and establishments connected with the town.

The earliest notice relative to the subject occurs in 1567, when "14*s.* were paid to the schoolmaster for the charges of his play; and 10*s.* to the wates of Cambridge." This play was acted in the old grammar-school, and the expenses paid by the Corporation. In 1578, it was ordered "that there shall be no more

[1] This account is abridged from the *Builder* of November 9th, 1850.

Hosted by Google

plaies nor interludes in the Church, nor in the Chancel, nor in the Hall, nor in the Scole House."[1] In 1579, this order was cancelled "at the request of divers of the borough; and it was agreed that the play of *the Passion of Christ* shall be suffered to be played in the Hall yearly, at Easter or Whitsunday, when they shall be most meet and prepared for the same." This license was continued, at least until 1587, for in that year "the play of the *Passion* was acted in the Hall-garth (the present grammar-school yard), at Easter." In 1614, 40*s.* were paid by the Hall to the "Queen's players."[2] In 1620, "money was given to the players to rid them out of the town;" and in 1624 "money was paid to the players:" the amount is not stated in either case[3]

It does not appear that any regular theatre existed in Boston prior to 1777, although a company of comedians used to perform in a building in the Red Lion yard so long since as 1740. A granary near the Pack House Quay was afterwards adapted and used for this purpose. The theatre built in 1777[4] was erected at the expense of the Corporation, and was very neatly fitted up. A respectable company of comedians used to perform there for about six weeks every year, until 1806, when the late theatre was opened. This was a plain, substantial building, with nothing attractive in its external appearance; but its internal arrangement was judicious, and well adapted for scenic representations. The part appropriated to the audience was calculated to contain 1079 persons; and the amount of the whole admission at full price was 106*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* The external dimensions were 80 feet by 45. Theatrical affairs were tolerably flourishing for a few years after the erection of this building;[5] they had very much declined, however, in 1819, and continued to be gradually further depressed until 1850, when the theatre was sold and taken down, as already stated. The only remnant of this once polite and intellectual recreation in Boston, in which many of the best and wisest of its inhabitants had taken pleasure, is now to be found in a large temporary wooden building erected in the Pen Yard in Wide Bargate, where the degraded drama of the day is annually exhibited for a few weeks.

The Blue-Coat School, a very useful and well-conducted charitable institution, is held in a building in Red Lion Street, erected for that purpose in 1805.[6] From Red Lion Street we enter the northern extremity of Wormgate; and, turning to the right, arrive at a row of handsome and pleasantly-situated houses called Witham Place; behind which, and farther north, are a number of smaller streets and houses, all erected within the last sixty years. Opposite the north end of Witham Place, the Bar-ditch enters the Witham by a gowt, or clowe, called Depul-gowt, or *Dipple*-gowt. This was erected in 1569, when an order of the Corporation directed that "a clowe should be set at Wormgate End, against the great pit there, at the cost of the Borough." In the Compotus of St. Mary's Guild, 1516, Dipple Gate is mentioned; probably the whole of Wormgate was then called Dipple, or De Pul Gate (Deep Pool Gate), as a house in *Depul Gate* is then mentioned as Willan's house. This seems to be confirmed by the Compotus for 1523, where we find "De-pul Gate *or* Wormgate." There was a bridge over the Bar-ditch, where it crossed the road to fall into the river, which was widened to ten feet in 1764, in order to allow waggons to pass. The Broad Marsh at Wormgate End is mentioned as containing sixteen

[1] In 1575, the players were expelled the limits of the City of London by the Lord Mayor and aldermen.

[2] The plays acted at this period were called mysteries, and were either representations of stories from Holy Writ, or founded upon the legends of the monks.

[3] The above notices are principally from the *Corporation Records*.

[4] The receipts of the theatre during this season were 372*l.* 8*s.*

[5] The entire receipts for 1806 exceeded 1100*l.*

[6] A full account of this excellent institution is given in a subsequent page, under the head of Charities.

Hosted by Google

acres in 1583, when it was leased for 8*l.* annually. In 1633, it is called the Great Marsh. It is mentioned again in 1672 as the Broad Marsh, and said to contain sixteen acres.[1] We find also the following notices respecting Wormgate. In 1591, there was a windmill in Wormgate, which was leased in 1642 together with five acres of land there. In 1705, "Mill Hill" in Wormgate was ordered to be removed. In 1600, an acre of land in Wormgate is said to belong to the parsonage. The turnstile in Wormgate is mentioned in 1720. In 1758, a lease was granted of five acres of land, called the Limekiln Pasture. This was called Harrison's Marsh in 1763, when a large portion of it was sold to the Commissioners of Navigation. (For an account of the Grand Sluice see the history of the Witham in a subsequent page.) Returning to the northern end of what is now called Wormgate,[2] we reach the sites of some of the ancient buildings mentioned in the following extracts from the Corporation Records; but no trace or tradition of their exact locality now exists. The Priory of Bridlington formerly held a cottage and garth in Wormgate.[3] The Priory of Durham held a tenement with a stable and yard near the Trinity Hall in Wormgate. Fountains Abbey held a house in Wormgate called the Sword, and a windmill and six acres of pasture, with a cottage on it, and fifteen other tenements and lands in Wormgate. Kyme Monastery held, in 1564, five houses in Wormgate, one of them near the Sword, and a piece of ground called School-house Green. The Priory of Stainfield held seven cottages called "Woolwynders, or the woolwynders' houses." The Earl of DEVONSHIRE had a house in Wormgate prior to 1674. A house called "Greenpoles," with an orchard and garden, was held in 1674 in Wormgate by Thomas Lawton. The Sword Inn mentioned above is noticed several times afterwards in the Corporation Records. In 1586, it was licensed to sell "Lincoln and other beer brewed out of the town;" and again in 1590. In 1603, it is called a mansion, with a yard, garthstead, and stable; and was leased, with other property belonging to the Corporation, to Thomas Wardell. It is called the *Hanging* Sword in 1628 and 1635. A messuage



Old Building in Archer Lane.

[1] *Corporation Records.*

[2] In 1281, the river Witham was called the *Wyme*, probably originally a contraction. The street now called Wormgate runs parallel to the river, and opens to it at its northern end; hence it was first called, we think, *Witham* gate, then *Wyme* gate, and now *Worm* gate. *See Placita de quo Warranto*, p. 427.

[3] This priory also owned in Boston a house in tenure of the "*Merchant Staplers*," and a piece of land "wheron a mill formerly stood:" their situation is not known.

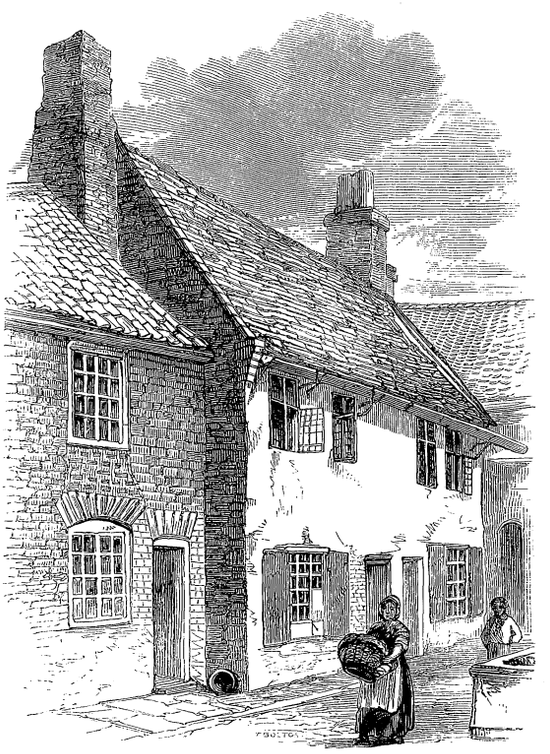
Hosted by Google

at "Wormgate End, called Wayne House," is mentioned in 1571, 1590, and 1600. In this latter year "it was taken down and set up at the Fen End." A wayne house was said to be in Thieves' Lane in 1564; and in 1639, 1640, and 1661, "Waine-House Close in Wormgate," containing seven acres of land, is noticed. We think all these were accommodations for the waggoners (their horses and waggons) coming into Boston with corn, wool, &c., from the northward. We have lately heard a very old person say that the Little Peacock public-house in Wormgate was "formerly a great waggoners' house;" and that the Dog and Duck public-house, also in Wormgate, was the resort of the boatmen from Dogdyke.[1]

All that is recorded about the Hall of the Guild of the Holy Trinity has been stated in a former chapter. It stood in Gascoyne Row, Wormgate. The only unappropriated vestige of antiquity which we can find in Wormgate is the old building in Archer Lane; we do not presume to give it a name.

The General Dispensary, which was formerly kept in Wormgate, will be noticed among the charitable institutions of the town. LAUGHTON'S Charity School, which for a long time was held at the old Church-house at the south-east corner of Wormgate, is still kept in Wormgate. A full account of it will be given among the Charities.

In Philip and Mary's grant to the Corporation (A.D. 1554–5), there is mention of "one house in which the Grammar-school is held;"[2] this was situated at Wormgate End, "with a certain piece of ground near the same, within the same." This house is frequently mentioned in the Corporation Records. In 1570, it is said that Mr. Bonner purchased this house, paying 8*l.* for the fee simple thereof. The property, however, proved to be copyhold; and in December, 1572, a lease for ninety-nine years was granted him, renewable (no fine mentioned), he paying 1*d.* annual rent. In 1640, John Whiting, gentleman, held by lease, and used for a "mault-house," the house "sometime a grammar-school," at the further end of Wormgate, for 1*d.* rent. In 1680, it is called the "Old School House, corner of Wormgate, held by Mrs. Susan Sumpter."



The Old Grammar School.

[1] Can the term *Dogdyke* house have gradually changed to *Dog and Duck* house?
[2] It is there called "*Scola Litteratoria* in Wormgate."

Hosted by Google

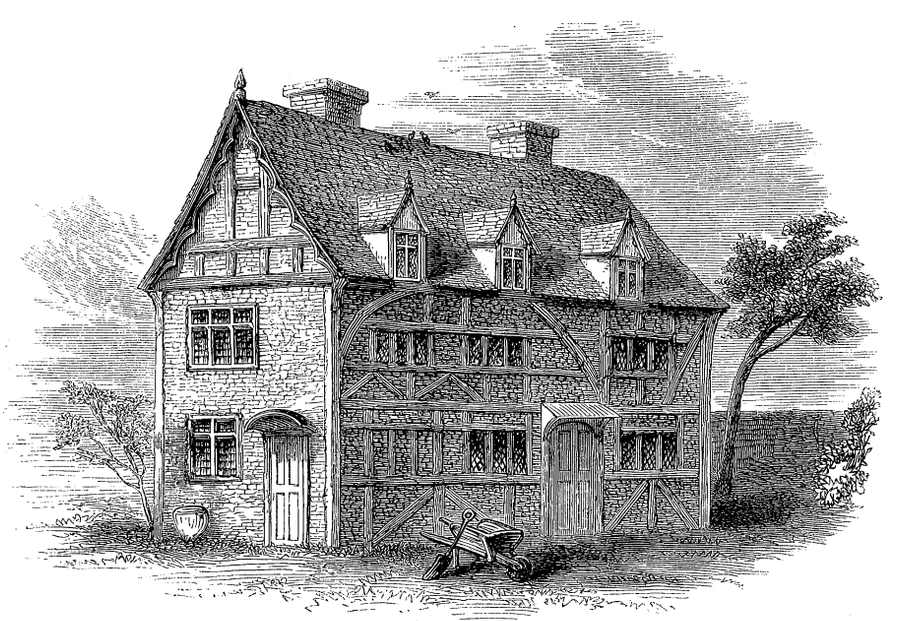
When a Committee of the Corporation reported in 1778 respecting the old leases granted by the Corporation, they stated that the house then in tenure of widow Stanwell was "the old School House." This house is yet standing, and is represented in the preceding page.

This house formerly stood open to the churchyard, all the buildings between it and the churchyard being comparatively modern. It is now reached by a narrow alley leading from near the south end of Wormgate on the west side, and is the property of John Goodbarne's heirs. We find the following entries in the roll of the Guild of Corpus Christi:—

1368. Magister Scolarum Boston, a member of the Guild.
1400. Matilda Marfute, mistress of the school in Boston; a sister of the Guild.
1445. Jacob Wake, lately master of the Grammar-school in Boston; a member of the Guild.

We do not know with what institution these persons were connected; but they afford evidence of the existence of a grammar-school in Boston at a very early period.

The ancient house here represented was called the Old Vicarage, and regarded



The Old Vicarage.

as having been the dwelling-house of the Rev. John Cotton, whilst he was vicar of this town. It stood a little east of the south end of Wormgate, and was latterly reached by a narrow court. It had formerly, no doubt, an entrance from the churchyard. It was taken down in 1850.

It is not known when this house ceased to be inhabited as the vicarage. A house on the site of the present vicarage was afterwards occupied for that purpose. The vicarage house was much in need of repairs in 1680 and 1732,

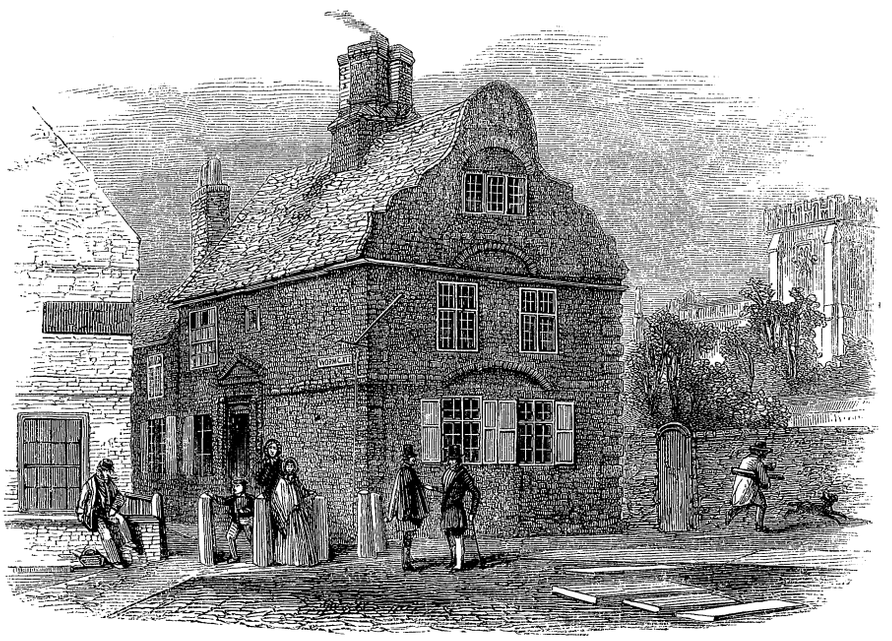
Hosted by Google

since the incumbents at those periods asked the Corporation to repair it. Mr. Calthrop made the same request in 1751, when the house then occupied was taken down and the present one erected.

"Before the Reformation there were no poor's-rates, the charitable doles given at religious houses, church ales, &c. in every parish, supplied their place. There was a church-house in every parish, to which belonged spits, pots, &c., and every necessary article for cooking provisions. Here the housekeepers met, were merry, and gave their charity. The young people came there too, and had dancing, bowling, shooting at butts," &c.[1]

And here, at stated times, the poor and needy came, to receive an apportionment of what had been given in money, or a division of the doles of bread, meat, ale, &c., which had been left for distribution. These church-houses were nearly the only alms-houses before the time of Henry VIII.[2] There was a poor man's box in every church, and one also at each principal inn; these alms were distributed at the church-house, which was always near the church. The Church House at Boston is mentioned twice, and both times after its original functions had ceased; that is, after poor's rates were established; first in 1578, when the "Church House was ordered to be appointed and made mete for a house of correction, according to the statute then lately made;" and again in 1582, when the Church House was ordered to be repaired. It was now put in order and intended to be occupied by the master of the Grammar-school, then established in South End; and Mr. Woodruffe, the master, was "directed to take his house at the North Church Stile, in Wormgate." In 1639, it is called "the house in the churchyard, commonly called the Schoolmaster's house, belonging to the Corporation."

Tradition asserts that the old house at the south-east corner of Wormgate, where Laughton's School was taught for many years, was the *old Church House,*



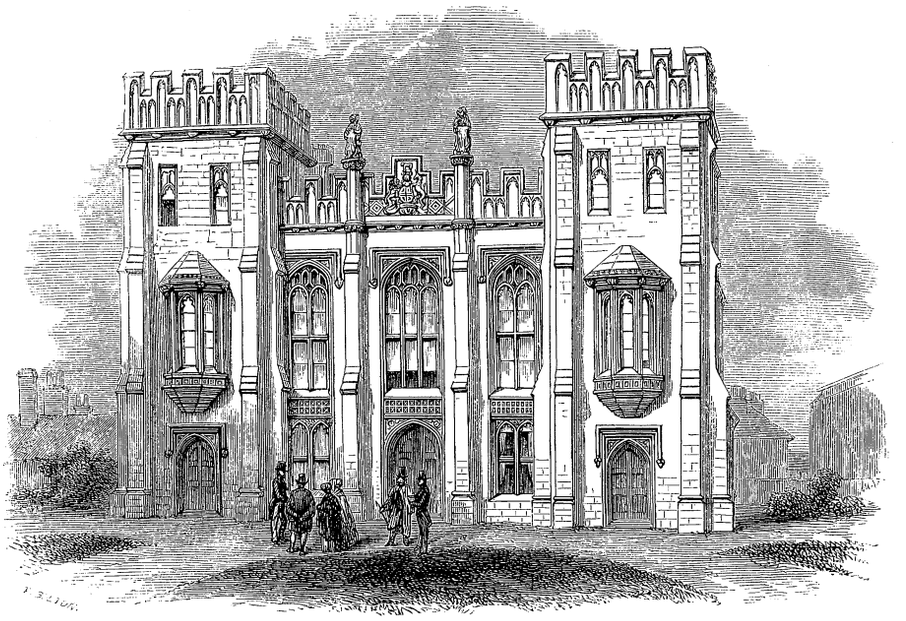
The Church House.

[1] AUBREY'S *Collections, Antiquarian Repository*, vol. i. p. 72.
[2] MR. ATWOOD, on the authority of AUBREY.

Hosted by Google

and afterwards the *Schoolmaster's House;* and there is much probability that it was so. It formed part of the bequest of Philip and Mary, and remained in the possession of the Corporation and the Town Council until 1853.

The present vicarage house is situated on the north side of the churchyard; it is a substantial and comfortable house, but presents nothing particularly striking in its external appearance. The residence of the PACEY family, which adjoined it on the east, was a building of very considerable antiquity. It was thought to have been the remains of a religious house, and the general conjecture is, that it was the nunnery mentioned by BUSCHINGS. Over the entrance to this ancient house was an antique bust in a niche, of a man with his hand on his beard. The building formed a quadrangle, and, in spite of modern alterations, exhibited many marks of great antiquity. At the northern boundary of the garden is a narrow winding lane, called Fountain Lane, in which the large foundation stones of ancient buildings have been frequently dug up. This house was taken down in 1841, and upon its site was erected the Sessions House for the hundreds of Kirton and Skirbeck, represented below.



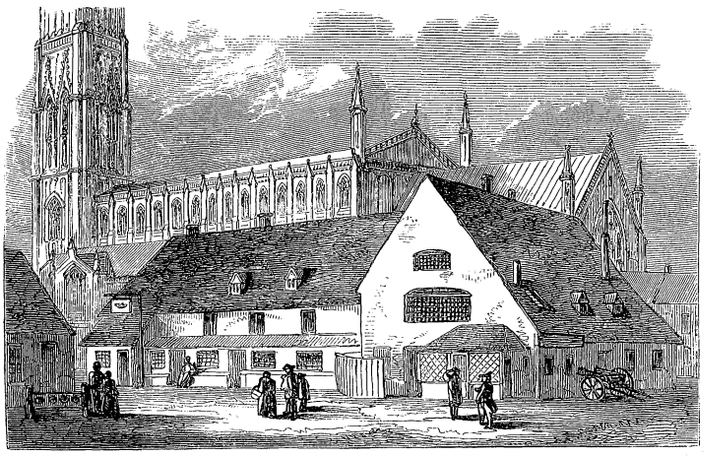
The Sessions House.

This building was erected under the superintendence, and according to the designs and plans, of the late Mr. William Kirk of Sleaford, at a cost of about 10,000*l.*, and is allowed to be well adapted to the purposes for which it is designed.[1] It was opened for public business 17th October, 1843. Adjoining the eastern entrance to the churchyard was until lately an old building, which is supposed to have been one of the water-houses we have alluded to. The site is now occupied by the reading-room, &c., of the PERMANENT LIBRARY. This institution was founded as a permanent library in 1799. The News-Room was added in 1805. The library is extensive and valuable; the present number of members is 100. The southern end of Fountain Lane is next to the

[1] The Quarter Sessions for the Division of North Holland, and the Petty Sessions for the same. The meetings of the County Court, and of the Commissioners of the Property and Income-tax, and of the Land and Assessed taxes, and other public business connected with the county, are held here.

Hosted by Google

Permanent Library. This lane is mentioned in the Corporation Records in 1562, and again in 1586, and the gardens near Fountain Lane in 1593. The inhabitants of Boston were indicted, in 1661, for not repairing this lane. Much of the property in Boston which belonged to Fountains Abbey is supposed to have stood in this lane towards its western end, next Wormgate, and it probably derived its name from that circumstance. This locality is mentioned again in 1640 and 1680. The accompanying engraving represents the Market-place



The Old Gaol and Market-Place.

adjoining the churchyard as it appeared in 1774, before the Ostrich public-house, the Gaol, &c., were taken down, and their site thrown to the burial-ground.

The Gaol represented in this engraving was first used as such between 1552 and 1572; for, in the former year, it was ordered that the "kitchens under the Town Hall, and the chamber over them, shall be prepared for a prison, and for a dwelling-house for one of the serjeants," and, in the latter year, "Robert Ward was appointed gaoler and keeper of the Queen's prison in the borough of Boston." The prison, or counter, in the Market-place, and four shops, are mentioned in 1600, and again in 1640, as having belonged to Alvingham priory, and to have rented, in 1564, for 6*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* No part of it was, therefore, used as a prison at that time.

In 1573, "the gaoler was appointed to order, dress, and make clean, all such arms, harness, and other *artilerye of arms*, belonging to the borough, as shall be delivered to him by direction of the Mayor, for which he was to be remitted 4*l.* of rent, and to have a chaldron of lime for repairs of his house, and to receive 40*s.* yearly and a linsey gown, such as the serjeants-at-arms wore," in which he was to attend upon the Mayor at Lady day and May day, and the fairs, marts, and sessions. This gaol was "made strong" in 1584. This prison was not, however, a very secure place of confinement in 1603, since in that year the Corporation Records state that,—

"Stephen Murryell, who was in the gaol of the borough, in *execution for a great sum of money*, was ordered to have *irons placed upon him for his more safe keeping;* and for the better security and indemnity of the Corporation, to have a man to watch and look to him, if the mayor and justices think fit."

Hosted by Google

This order was made 15th December. On the 6th June following this person was removed to London, where, we hope, in a more secure prison, he endured confinement with less personal degradation and suffering.

In 1635, the gaol and the prison therein, called *Little Ease*, were repaired. In 1665, a pair of stocks was ordered to be made for the place called "Little Ease" in the gaol, for the punishment of prisoners convicted whilst in prison, "*on the information of the gaoler*, of swearing, cursing, debauchery, drunkenness, or *other misdemeanours whatever*." This was placing a very vague and ill-defined power in the hands of the gaoler; but had the power been ever so well defined, it was one which he ought not to have possessed. In 1670, the gaoler brought in the following list of articles belonging to the gaol:—3 locks and keys for the windows and chimneys, 10 horse-locks, 4 pairs of cross fetters, 2 chains, one being long, 3 pairs of handcuffs, a pair of *pothooks* with two rivets and shackles, 5 pairs of iron fetters and shackles, and a "*brand to burn persons in the hand*." To this pleasant list of articles another "*burning iron* was added in 1703, and in 1722 a *pair of thumb-screws*." The burning irons and thumb-screws were omitted in the inventory of 1735; but "Little Ease, brands, and thumb-screws," appear again in 1739. These things are enumerated occasionally until 1765, after which they are not mentioned. In 1771, it was resolved, that in future no *woman* shall be appointed to either of the offices of Gaoler, or keeper of the House of Correction (this was a prison for minor offences), on any account whatever. In 1775, the gaol was ordered to be removed to the House of Correction—of which an account will be given in another place—and united therewith under one officer; and in 1776, the gaol was ordered to be taken down. The office of keeper of this gaol appears to have been held for a long time by one family, that of Thomlinson or *Tomlin*. Thomas Thomlinson, or *Tombling*, having been appointed in 1693, Richard Tomblinson in 1741, and Gamaliel Thomlinson keeper of the United Gaol and House of Correction in 1776, with a salary of 5*l*. He was removed, on account of his age, in 1800, and his son Charles Tomlinson elected in his place, with a salary of 15*l*.; he continued in office, however, only until 1801.

THE BUTCHERY

was situated near the north-west corner of the Market-place. We find the following notices connected with this building, and the trade of butchering in the town. *Fleshe* Rowe is mentioned in 1554. In 1562 (4 Eliz.), a committee was appointed "to search for all those who have offended in cutting or dressing any flesh contrary to the Queen's Majesty's proclamation in that behalf provided." Bochier's Row is mentioned in 1564. A house was licensed for the country butchers in 1608. In 1623, two rows of shambles were built. In 1624, the butchers' shambles were rented to W. Barnabie for 16*l*. per annum. In 1625, an allowance of 4*l*. 15*s*. was made in the rent of the shambles, on account of fast-days. The Butchery is described, in 1640, as containing twenty-two standings or stalls, with the chamber over them, in the Market-place, before the Gaol, abutting upon the Hemp Market, and the Skin Market, east; the way to church, west; and the Market-place towards the cross, south; the Market-place and the way to the Gaol, north; annual rent, 16*l*. In 1660, the butchers asked for a charter for the regulation of their trade. In 1665, a lease for ten years was granted of the Butchery at 20*l*. yearly rent, 70*l*. fine, and *a copy of the Statutes at Large* (the lessee was a bookseller). The shambles were rented for

Hosted by Google

ten years in 1706, at 52*l.* per annum. The Butchery was rebuilt in 1707. In 1711, the *freemen* butchers complained of an infringement of their rights by "foreign" (that is non-freemen), butchers; the complaint was referred to a committee. Profits of the Butchery this year, 79*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.* In 1748, the Corporation passed a law to compel the butchers to sell their meat within the Butchery. In 1751, a "counsillor's opinion" was taken whether the butchers could be compelled to sell their meat within the Butchery. It appears that this opinion was favourable to the Corporation, since in the next year the seal was affixed to the bye-law relating to the Butchery, and notice thereof given to the butchers. From this time until the Butchery was taken down in 1790, a perpetual war of litigation appears to have been carried on between the butchers and the Corporation. The removal of the Butchery closed the question, and the butchers have, since that time, disposed of their meat either in their own shops, or on moveable stalls in the Market-place, at their pleasure.

THE CORN-MARKET.

In 1568, the executors of William Kydd—late an alderman of the borough—had liberty to build a cross upon the common Corn Hill, on the east side of the Market-place; the said cross to be kept in repair by the Corporation. In 1640, the Mayor was requested to view a place on the west side of the water near the bridge for a Corn Market; this was intended for a flour (or meal) market, and is mentioned as existing in 1709, 1711, and 1735. This market on the west side of the water was replaced by shops in 1748. In 1783, the Corn Cross in the Market-place appears to have been appropriated to other purposes, since an order was made that it should not be used for horses,[1] or hanging out clothes, or any other nuisances. In 1790, the Corn Cross was taken down, the materials sold for 80*l.*, and the ground cleared. In 1611, a place near the Corn Cross, in the Market-place, was appointed for the sale of hemp and hemp-seed. In 1739, what is now called Petticoat Lane, at the north-east corner of the Market-place, was called Smock Alley, and a piece of waste ground near it is mentioned. The Skin Market was formerly held in this locality, and it is called Skin Hill in 1688; in 1731, it was ordered to be paved over. The Pillory and Pillory Pit are mentioned in 1564 and 1580 as being in this neighbourhood; in 1593, the hollow way from the Pillory Pit to the Corn Market was paved, and in 1593 the pit was scoured. In 1612, the Pillory Pit was walled round, with a mouth at the east end, made fit for horses to go into the same to be washed; a large dunghill near the pit was removed about this time, and the Pillory taken away to be erected afterwards where the Mayor directed. The pit is mentioned again in 1636, 1640, 1652, and 1655.

In 1655, it is ordered that a pillory be provided and "set in the usual place as the law directs." In 1720, the Corporation ordered that the Pillory Pit should be filled up and paved, "it being a common nuisance." Part of the Pillory is mentioned as being among the Corporation property in the storehouse in 1783, and in many subsequent years. The chamberlain was ordered "to provide a pair of stocks" in 1766. A poultry market was ordered to be kept near the Corn Cross in 1746.

The Corporation directed that a "ducking-stool for the punishment of

[1] *Horses* probably meant the wooden frames on which clothes are hung to dry, called clothes-*horses* in this district.

Hosted by Google

scolds" should be provided and set in the usual place (the Pillory Pit), "as the law directs," in 1665. Part of this ducking-stool is mentioned among the town stores until nearly the close of the last century. The *hurry cart*[1] was another part of the machinery of legal punishment formerly used here, and a portion of one is stated to have remained in the town stores so late as 1795.

A public-house, called the Green Dragon, was lately removed, and its site is now occupied by the Athenæum Rooms and the new Corn Exchange. The Green Dragon is supposed to have been the house mentioned as the "Green Hunde,"[2] or Hound, 1590, as one of the five houses licensed to sell ale or beer, brewed out of the town. It is mentioned under the same name in 1674. It is a curious coincidence that the Corn Exchange of 1855 should be situated so near the site of the Corn Cross of 1568.

The new Corn Exchange consists of a spacious hall, ninety-three feet long, forty-nine feet six inches wide, twenty-eight feet in height to the eaves, and forty-three to the crown of the roof. The building also contains a committee-room, two waiting-rooms, convenient offices, &c.; the whole being generally admitted to be well adapted for its intended purposes. The roof of the hall is glazed with strong plate-glass with a rough surface. The ornamental groins, pediments, cornices, &c., of the western front, are of fine Ancaster stone, and the entrance by a flight of nine steps of superior Yorkshire stone. There is an open area of eighty feet by forty in front of the building. The hall is well warmed and ventilated. It is said to be well adapted for musical entertainments, giving full effect both to the voice and the instrumental orchestra. On these occasions it is brilliantly illuminated with gas.

The BOSTON ATHENÆUM was established in 1851 by the amalgamation of the Public Library and the Mechanics' Institution: the former founded in 1830, the latter in 1837. The number of members of the Athenæum was, at its commencement, 270; it is now nearly 500. The Library contains about 2000 volumes. The leading object of the institution is the diffusion of useful knowledge among the mass of the people by means of a reading-room, a library, lectures on popular subjects, and classes for the pursuit of distinct branches of knowledge. The want of suitable rooms and accommodations has hitherto materially impeded the successful operation of some of these branches, but there is every prospect that the arrangements now being carried out will fully develope the great practical utility of the institution, and ensure its permanent success.

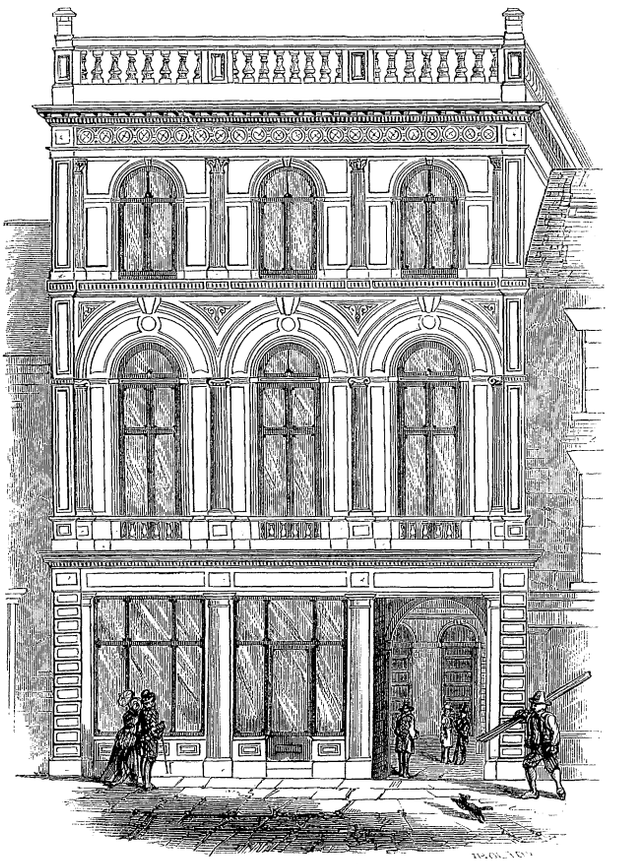
The Athenæum building is in front of the Corn Exchange, on a line with the eastern side of the Market-place, and occupies an area of sixty feet by thirty-six feet, with a height of fifty-three feet. Twenty-six feet of the ground-floor is occupied as a shop, and the remaining ten feet form an entrance or gateway, both to the Athenæum rooms and the Corn Exchange behind them. The first floor contains the reading-room, library, &c. The second floor, the lecture-room, apparatus, instruments, &c. The front of the first floor is ornamented with handsome Ionic columns; that of the second, with columns of the Cor-

[1] Offenders against the laws were formerly frequently sentenced to be "*whipped at the cart-tail*:" the "*hurry cart*" was the vehicle used on such occasions. The culprit was taken round the town, attached to this cart, and received a portion of his punishment at the door of every alderman. We have conversed with persons who had witnessed the ceremony.

[2] The *Grey*hound was formerly called the *Green* hound, with allusion to the kind of ground over which it generally ran, for the same reason that verdurers of forests were formerly called *Green* men.—DU FRESNE, *ad verbum*, and *Gentleman's Magazine*, September, 1790.

Hosted by Google

inthian order, supporting a decorated cornice with modillions, dentils, &c. The whole is stone, and forms a very handsome elevation.



The Front of the Athenæum.

Proceeding along the eastern side of the Market-place, the next lane arrived at was, in 1640, called LEAKE Lane, from the circumstance of the ancient family of Leake of Leake having formerly had much property in it, and the large house in the Market-place, at the south-west corner of the lane, also once belonged to this family, though in 1640 it belonged to the Whitings. This lane was called Hutter Lane in 1750. The house at the north-west corner was a public-house in 1756, and called the Joiners' Arms; it had formerly been called the Crooked *Billet*. There was a public-house on the east side of the Market-place in 1640; its site is not known.

The next lane on this side of the Market-place is Dolphin Lane, which is first mentioned in the Records under that title in 1721. We do not know its earlier designation. It, no doubt, was formerly one of the principal arteries of the town, for the use of foot passengers, opening, as it does, the most direct communication between the Market-place and the villages east of Boston. The public-house, now called the Indian Queen, was formerly known as the Three Kings of Cologne. At the east end of Dolphin Lane we come to an open space or square, called—

Hosted by Google

THE PUMPS, OR PUMP SQUARE.

In nearly the centre of this square are two subterranean rooms, or vaults, of neat workmanship, with arched roofs; one room is considerably larger than the other, and leads to the smaller one by a descent of two or three steps; these rooms are now used as a reservoir of water, and a pump communicates with them, furnishing the inhabitants of the neighbourhood with a supply of good water, which has seldom been known to fail. It is not known what was the original use of these rooms, but as upon digging at about six feet below the surface of the ground, the stone floors of several rooms communicating with each other have been discovered;[1] it is evident that a building of considerable magnitude was once situated in this place. It is not unlikely that this was the ancient prison of the town, and that the subterranean rooms were cells, in which the most incorrigible criminals were confined. It has been stated that a spring of water is continually flowing through the floor of the lower room, and that the business of the persons confined was to raise the water to the surface by pumps, for the use of the inhabitants. From this circumstance the place seems to have derived its name. It is mentioned as "the Pumps" in 1600, when much of the property in the neighbourhood belonged to the HILLTOFT family. A large pit hereabout is mentioned in 1564, under the name of the "*Coye Pitt*," and again in 1593, when it was ordered "to be repaired with a curb, as it was before. The inhabitants dwelling by the said pit, and taking benefit thereby, to be asked for their benevolence towards the said repairs, which, it is thought, indeed, they ought to make."[2] The pumps and pits, of which at this period there was a considerable number in various parts of the town, were, in 1567, the subject of an order, which prohibited any person from washing any clothes at them, or within twenty-four feet of them, on forfeit of 1*s.* for every offence.

In 1640, "John Tooley held a messuage, sometime Hilltofts, having a way leading to Main Ridge on the north, and a highway near Coypit west, and land of Mr. Tilson east, in tenure of Widow Pishey. In 1640 and 1680, the merchant staplers also held a house near the Coye Pit. There was a way leading from the Market-place to Staplers' Hall." This house was rented in 1674 by John Atkynn, gentleman.[3]

Pescod Lane opens on the north-west corner of Pump Square, and leads near to the remains of Pescod Hall, already mentioned. We have taken considerable pains to find some traces of the ancient family of Peascod or Pescod, but with very indifferent success. We have only once met with mention of the family, which was in 1333, when, according to the Subsidy Rolls, Richard Peascod resided at Leverton.[4]

The BOSTON NATIONAL SCHOOLS, which were originally held in buildings on the Skirbeck Road, South End, were removed in 1850 to more commodious and better situated rooms, erected at the south-east angle of Pump Square. These buildings cost 1917*l.* 6*s.*, and are every way adapted to their intended purpose, as well as ornamental in their appearance. A detailed account of this valuable institution will be given in the Section relating to the Charities. Main Ridge

[1] MS. collections of the late W. CHAPMAN, Esq.

[2] *Corporation Records.*

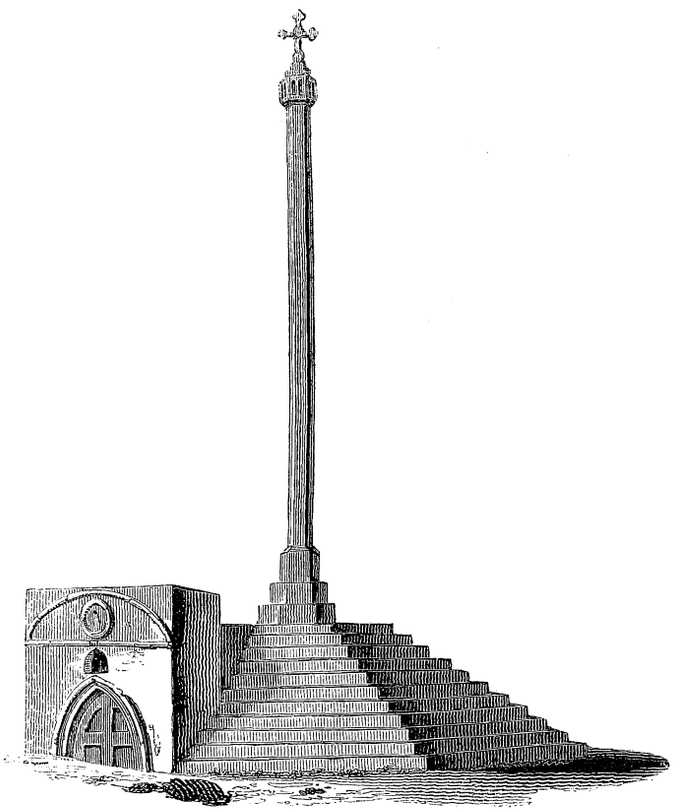
[3] *Ibid.* An old document dated 1600 says, this property formerly belonged to Swineshead Abbey, when it was called Tomlynson's place.

[4] In HATTON'S "*New View of London*," 1700; and, in an old map of London, *circa* 1720, the street, now called Great *Prescott* Street in Goodman's Fields, London, is called PESCOD *Street*. STOW also says, "Pescod *or* Prescott Street."

We thought it possible that as Pescod had slid into Prescott in the name of a street, it might have done the same in that of a family, and that we might possibly find the descendants of the *Pescods* of Boston in the *Prescotts* of Driby near Alford; but the arms respectively borne by the families, are too decidedly different to warrant any such conclusion. The only Pescods we find are those of Newton Valence, in Hampshire, but their pedigree does not ascend beyond 1530, leaving a chasm of two centuries between them and the latest Pescods in this neighbourhood. The name of *Peasgood* occurs in some parts of Lincolnshire. This may be a corruption of Pescod. "JOHN PRESCODI, gen." was one of the committee formed at Louth, in June 1643, on behalf of the King and Parliament against the King's army. The committee consisted of gentlemen of the parts of Lindsey.

Hosted by Google

commences at the north-east corner of Pump Square, and continues to Maud Foster Drain, which it crosses by an iron bridge for foot-passengers to Fishtoft, Freiston, &c. Returning to the Market-place, and proceeding up the east side, we come to a narrow alley which leads to Crown Court, wherein formerly stood an ancient inn called the Crown, which is mentioned in the Compotus of the Guild of St. Mary, A.D. 1516. It was occupied by Edward Lampage in 1522, and by —— Dochfield in 1524. The Crown was licensed to sell country beer in 1586 and 1590. It is called an inn in 1621 and 1640. "A dinner at the Crowne" is mentioned in 1654. "Crown Green, at the end of Maine Ridge," occurs in 1586. The structure here represented formerly stood in the Market-place, near the site of the present ornamental and very useful lamp.[1] It was used as a market cross, and is described by Dr. STUKELEY: it was taken down in 1730.



The Market Cross.

This cross is mentioned in 1639, 1645, and 1654, but there is no account of its erection. The Corporation appropriated 630*l.* for taking down the old cross, and building a new one to be used as a market for the sale of butter, cheese, &c.; the room above was the Assembly-room, and the place for transacting public business, and holding public meetings of various descriptions. It was completed in 1732. The turret and clock, with the wind dial, were added in 1745. This building is represented in the next page; it was taken down in

[1] This was presented to the town by HENRY ROGERS, Esq. formerly Town-clerk, in 1842; it was enlarged with four additional lights by the Lighting Commissioners in 1848.

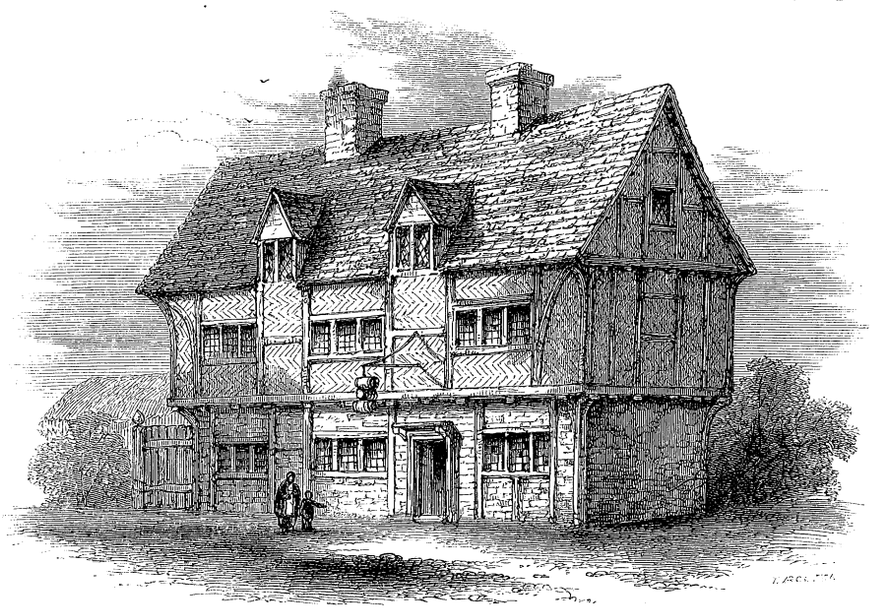
Hosted by Google

1822, and the extensive area of the Market-place thrown open, adding much to its beauty and convenience.



The Butter Cross.

We will now cross to the western side of the Market-place, and, commencing our survey near the church, we arrive at the site of the old building repre-



The Old Three Tuns.

Hosted by Google

sented in the engraving in the preceding page; it stood at the south-east corner of Church Lane.

In this house OLIVER CROMWELL slept the night before the battle of Winceby—at least so says tradition: we do not know whether it was a public-house at that time, but it was one in 1799, and had been so for many years, and known as the Three Tuns. It was taken down with a number of inferior houses adjoining, and the present more commodious and appropriate ones erected about 1820. In 1610, the Corporation determined to erect a new place of meeting for the Mayor and Justices in the Market-place; this was sometimes called the Council Chamber, and sometimes the House of Assembly; it was erected in 1611, at a cost of 40*l.*, and was used for the same purposes as the Cross Chamber afterwards was. When this latter was built, the Council Chamber, having fulfilled its public functions, was, in 1748, converted into three butchers' shops; but in 1763 it was ordered that they should not be any longer occupied by butchers; and the whole were sold, in 1772, for 140*l.*, to be rebuilt according to a plan, with a front to the Market-place. The Council House or Chamber had a public-house called the Peacock, west; the Market-place, east; a highway called the Peacock Lane, south; and lands of William Cooper, north. It evidently stood on the site of the houses now occupied by Mr. Beverley and the Angel Inn. The old Peacock was immediately behind the Council House, facing west the lane, afterwards the Angel Lane, but then called the Peacock Lane. The Council House had an inner room which, probably, was part of the Peacock.

This portion of the Market-place was at this period so different to what it is now, that we scarcely know how to make ourselves understood when attempting to describe it. The house now fronting the Market-place, and called the Bell, was then a private house, in a narrow lane, at what was then the north-west angle of Peacock Lane and the Butcher Row, and afterwards the same



John Fox's House.

Hosted by Google

angle of Angel Lane and Church Street. This is a house of great antiquity, since in it, in the year 1515, was born the celebrated JOHN FOX, *the Martyrologist*, an account of whose life we shall give in another place. This house, as it appeared in 1799, is represented in the preceding page.

The annexed view of this part of the Market-place will give a correct idea of its appearance prior to 1710. Next the river, but not close upon it, extending southwardly from near the foot of the old bridge, was a row of mean houses called Mercer's Row in 1564, and Barber's Row in 1590; these were taken down before 1772; opposite to Barber's Row stood a line of houses fronting the Market-place, called (we think) Cooper's Row, at the south end of which, and extending beyond the present Peacock Inn, the Fish Market of the day, then called the Fish Stones,[1] was placed; and between Barber's Row and Cooper's Row was a narrow street called Bridge Street. The only mode at that time of getting to the bridge from the eastward was by entering this Bridge Street, nearly at the entrance of South Street, and passing along it to the bridge foot. A street, called Coney Street, is mentioned in 1534, 1562, and again in 1640, as being "near to a lane leading to the old bridge:" we do not know the position of this street. It appears from the Corporation Records that the Market-place



Market Place, Fish-Stones, &c.

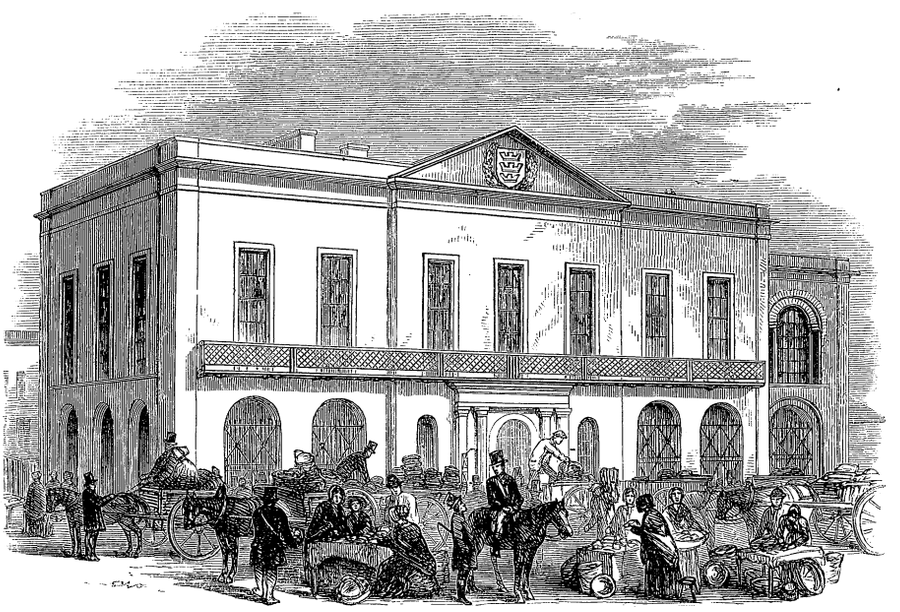
[1] These Fish-stones, or stalls, are mentioned in 1636, 1671, and 1676. In 1709, they are said to have been "hitherto regarded as private property;" but by a report to the Corporation made at that time, they were considered "as part of the profit of the market, and the property of the Corporation, as owners of the market." In 1710, the chamberlain was directed to take down these fish-stalls, and to provide accommodations for the sale of fish near the same place, receiving a reasonable toll for the same. In 1711, these new stalls were rented for 5*l.* to Benjamin Parkins, "he taking 1*d.* toll for a small lot of fish, and 1½*d.* for others, and keeping the shambles clean." This very indefinite mode of levying the toll made the lessees' bargain an unproductive one, and his rent was lowered first to 3*l.*, then to 1*l.* 10*s.*, and finally to 20*s.* In 1726, a new cover was placed over the fish shambles, and in 1772, they and the adjoining houses were removed.

Hosted by Google

was very inadequately paved towards the close of the sixteenth century; since, in 1580, it was directed that the causeway on the east side of the cross in the Market-place, *should be made with coggles*, and also the high causeway against the Pillory. In 1769, the attention of the Corporation was turned to the improvement of this part of the Market-place; and between this date and 1772, the old Fish Stalls, and Barber's, and Cooper's Rows, were removed, and the approach to the old bridge made clear and direct. All the buildings represented in the preceding engraving, excepting the two at the right hand, were cleared away, and the excellent row of houses, the centre of which is the present Police Office, erected. The remainder of the houses between the bridge foot and Angel Lane were taken down in 1812; and this improvement swept away every portion of the annexed view, excepting the house at the extreme right, and that has long since been replaced by the present Angel Inn.

In the wall of one of these last-mentioned houses, was a stone with an antique head upon it, and the inscription "Antiquarian Coffee-house." This place was formerly occupied by a person of whom Mr. Johnson of Spalding, when, writing to Mr. Gale, under date the 3d April, 1741, respecting a copper coin of Otho, says, "it belongs to poor Charles Little of Boston, an illiterate coffee-house keeper, who has begged and bought up as strange a farrago of a collection as ever was beheld."[1]

The New Assembly-rooms and Market-house were opened on the 1st of April, 1822. Their exterior appearance is handsome, and their interior arrangement



The New Assembly Rooms.

is well adapted to the uses for which they are intended. The only subject which remains to be noticed on this side of the Market-place is, we think, the Gully-mouth, which is the name given to the entrance into the river, of what

[1] *Reliquiæ Galeanæ.*

Hosted by Google

was once a natural *gully*, or creek running into it. It is now converted into a sewer and drain, and arched over to the river, the tide-water of which is kept out by a pair of doors, although open to that tide until the middle of the sixteenth century, to which period it is probable that the boats of the fishermen landed their cargoes near to the ancient Fish-stones. This Gully-mouth now enters the river a little south of the bridge, although several houses and shops stood between the Gully-mouth and the old bridge. The house represented below was standing near the Gully-mouth in 1750, when it was rented to John Ashley, stone-cutter, and was directed to be taken down and rebuilt, and the tenant had leave "to build chambers over the Gully-mouth, to be joined to the messuage lately rented to him;" and also to contract the present passage into the Gully-mouth, "so as to leave it 8 feet in breadth, and the gates the same height that they now are."[1]



Old House, Gully-mouth (taken down in 1750).

[1] The following notices of the Gully-mouth are from the *Corporation Records*. The first mention is in 1562, when the "*Gresyng*" there is alluded to. "A *gresyng*" was a flight of steps. Hence an old poem says,—

"For truly one to suppose himselfe wyse,
Is unto folysshenes the very fyrste *gryce*,"

that is, the first step. In 1607, a shop near the Gully-mouth is alluded to, and again in 1625, when it is called *Dandy's* shop. In 1645, the house near the Gully-mouth (probably the one represented above) was rented for 40*s*. the year, and a pound of sugar, and a fine of 6*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*. In 1647, a lease was granted of all the shops and houses between the Gully-mouth and the bridge. In 1660, these houses were ordered to be rebuilt. In 1640, seven shops and other houses stood "between the Gully going down to the haven south, the highway leading to the bridge north, the highway east, and the haven west." Edward Britton then held the stone-house (the one represented), by fee-farm rent of the manor of Hallgarth, and Britton Jeary, or *Jer ry*, in 1680.

The *Records* also state that there was in 1640 a staythe running from *Parker's* staythe (now called the Packhouse, or Packhorse, quay), to the Gully-mouth; and in 1680, *Jerry's* house near the Gully-mouth, is mentioned in connexion with Parker's quay; this shows that there was then an open staythe, or quay, from the Gully-mouth to the Packhouse quay. The houses and shops near Gully-mouth are mentioned again in 1720, 1742, and 1750. In 1772, the Corporation covered the Gully-mouth with the new buildings, and the erection of the Iron bridge in 1807 brought it in close proximity with that elegant structure.

Hosted by Google

We will now cross to the east side of the Market-place, which we left at Crown Court. The next opening was, until late years, called Cockburn Lane, but is now named Cornhill Lane; it opens by a covered passage into Dolphin Lane, near the eastern extremities of both.[1] South of Cockburn Lane is what is now called Still Lane, we do not know its ancient name; in Hall's Map of Boston, published in 1741, it is called Still Lane. The next lane coming south is now called Grant's Lane. In 1564, it was called Gaunt's Lane, and also in 1584, 1660, and 1674. Richard Jeffereys resided in this lane when he was elected Mayor in 1584, and "had liberty to build a permanent *porch* to his house, in consideration of his strait rooms." In 1640, the families of Tilson, Whiting, Leake of Leake, and the heirs of William Coney, and Andrew Baron, held property in this lane. Craythorne Lane took its name from the family of Craythorne, who resided at the south-west corner of it, near the Market-place, for many generations. Of this family, Nicholas Crathorne was connected with St. Mary's Guild in 1522; Alexander Craythorne was a member of the same Guild in 1534; and Robert Craythorne is mentioned in the Subsidy Roll of 1547: he was buried 17th February, 1564. The arms borne by this family were argent, on a saltire gules, five crosses flory, or. The Craythorne property was held of Hallgarth Manor. In 1640, it belonged to John Oresby of Hadley. The property adjoining this immediately north of Sibsey Lane, belonged to the Tilson family in 1640. Opposite Craythorne Lane, on the west side of the Market-place, the BOSTON SAVINGS' BANK is kept. This well-managed institution has been in operation since 1817. The number of depositors, on the 20th November, 1854, was 2937; and the amount of their deposits, 69,026*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* The POST OFFICE adjoins the Savings Bank.

The next lane is Sibsey Lane, so called from the ancient family of SIBSEY, which is first mentioned in connexion with Boston in 1338, when Richard de Cybecy was assessed to a subsidy. John Sypcy was chamberlain of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1458. His name previously occurs in a writ, *Inquis. ad quod damnum*, in 1448. George Sibsay was chamberlain of the Guild of Corpus Christi in 1461; and William Sibsay, merchant, was a member in 1465, and alderman of the Guild in 1492; George Sibsey, of Boston, gentleman, was a member of this Guild in 1533. Amya Sibsey is mentioned in a Subsidy Roll, dated 1547. Many of this family resided in Boston during the seventeenth century. The arms of the Sibsey family are argent, on a bend azure five crosses formee, or. Crest, a griffin's head erased, gules. A survey of the town in 1640 says, "A messuage, a garden, and a great orchard under it, once SIBSEY'S; this was on the north side of Sibsey Lane, and was surrounded by Edward Tilson's orchard and gardens (late Hilltofts), and the Staplers' orchards and gardens on the north; and the orchard of Mr. Thorold (late Gannock's) on the east; and the Staplers' and Mr. Tilson's warehouse on the west." This description of the Sibseys' residence is more full than perspicuous, but the account of the dwellings of the ancient merchants of Boston, from Pump Square to Spain Lane, leads to the inference, that about the middle of the seventeenth century the entire space was a succession of highly respectable mansions, surrounded by gardens and orchards. "Sibsey Place" is mentioned in 1564, as paying rent of assise to Hallgarth Manor.

An old building on the south side of this lane, and which was supposed to

[1] This lane is not mentioned in the *Corporation Records*. The Priory of Kirkstead held tenements and a garth in *Cockber's* Lane; a place called *Cocklers* is mentioned in 1597; but it was on the west side of the river, near the bridge. The name "Cockburn Lane" has been very lately restored.

Hosted by Google

have been part of the Dominican Friary, but which, we think, was an ancient warehouse, was fitted up in 1595, at the expense of the Corporation, as a *Jersey School* for "twenty poor boys and twenty poor maidens to be taught spinning of Jersey work, the said poor people to be kept by the Corporation." This Jersey School is mentioned again in 1618. In 1619, the following entry occurs in the Records: "The Jersey School and House of Correction, said to be much neglected by the default of the principal man employed there; by which means the poor, who are fit to be employed, wander abroad, and idle and unruly people do grow more insolent and dissolute. It is, therefore, thought fit and agreed upon, that the same should be forthwith set on foot again." It was then determined that the House of Correction should be supported at the charge of the wapentakes of Skirbeck and Kirton and the Corporation of Boston. In the same year, "the Jersey man" (master of the Jersey School) "to deliver unto the overseers of the towns that will resort to him, wool and yarn to set the poor at work, and to give them such wages as he doth to the poor of Boston. The said overseers securing the Jersey man of the wool and yarn delivered to them from time to time." In 1620, a master was provided to instruct the poor children in knitting and spinning. Thomas Gaynor is mentioned as keeper of the Jersey School in 1620, and John Brown in 1654. In this year a considerable expense was incurred in the purchase of additional wool-wheels, &c. This institution appears to have been at first designed to teach children to spin "jersey or worsted," and soon afterwards to have been a place of confinement, where petty offenders were kept to hard labour.

In 1668, in an enumeration of the articles belonging to the "House of Correction," are mentioned "four hemping-wheels, two long blocks (to beat hemp upon), a pair of stocks, a whipping-post, a clog and two locks." The "Gaol was removed to the House of Correction in 1776;" but this building was soon afterwards regarded as inadequate to discharge both functions; since, in February 1779, the Mayor reported that the Gaol was not sufficient for the safety of the prisoners, and "Mr. Preston was requested to state what he would take for his estate in Meeting-House (Spain) Lane." This estate consisted of a portion of the old warehouses, and "a yard adjoining the Guild Hall, between fifty and sixty feet square." The building had been used as a meeting-house for the Baptists; it is said, "and the walls of the old Meeting-house were between two and three feet thick, and sound." The Mayor recommended the purchase, but the Hall thought the price asked (1500*l.*) too much. The surveyor, however, reported a plan for converting the property into a gaol, and the expenses which would attend the alteration, but nothing further was done. In 1784, 2*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.* was paid to Mr. Matthew Ives for *femble* for the use of the Jersey School.[1] The building in Sibsey Lane continued to be occupied as a gaol until 1818, when the gaol in St. John's Row (taken down in 1853) was erected.

The old prison in Sibsey Lane received very considerable repairs in 1712, at which time it is very probable that the northern wall was built; the interior, at least the ground-floor, appeared to remain in nearly its original state.

On returning into South Street, we pass the ancient house represented in the next page. We have not even any tradition respecting the former occupants or proprietors of this very ancient building; and, turning down Shod Friars' Lane, arrive at the

[1] *Femble* is female, or seed bearing hemp (hemp, *Cannabis sativa*, being a diœcious plant), having a stronger fibre than the *Carl*, or male hemp. *Fimmel* (GERMAN), female hemp.

Hosted by Google

PUBLIC SCHOOL,

which was established in 1815, upon the plan of the British and Foreign School Society, for the gratuitous education of poor children of every religious denomination. This valuable institution will be noticed at length under the head of Charities.



Old House, South Street.

The residence of the Tooley family was formerly in this neighbourhood. YORKE says, the arms borne by this family were argent, a chevron engrailed sable; three escallops, or.[1] The family of Tooley was numerous in Wyberton towards the close of the sixteenth century, and in Frampton and Wrangle about the middle of the seventeenth. The family is first mentioned in Boston in 1640. Thomas Tooley is mentioned in the Subsidy Roll for Skirbeck, in 1642; and Samuel Tooley was rector of Wyberton 1683. The Tooleys of Boston intermarried with the families of Whiting, Martindale, Truesdale, and Bestoe.

A portion of the exterior of the Dominican Friary yet remains, and may be seen from the yard of the London Tavern. A little beyond Shod-Friars' Lane, towards South End, are the remains of what is supposed to have been the gate-house of the Friary. The front of this building was taken down and modernised in 1820; but the interior yet contains many interesting architectural portions of the old building, in arches, and columns, and parts of the old walls: these are probably the only remains of the ancient monastic establishments of the town.

[1] This does not agree with a shield of arms in the east side of the London Tavern, at the head of the lane, which has been supposed to represent the Tooley arms, and to indicate that their mansion formerly stood near this ground. The arms on this escutcheon are, a bend-encotised, charged with three escallops, three escallops in chief, and three in base. Another shield bears the letters and date, T E T 1662.

Hosted by Google

Immediately adjoining is the CUSTOM-HOUSE for the port. The building used as a Custom-house in 1590 stood at the south-west corner of the Mart-yard, probably on the site of the house of the schoolmaster of the Grammar-school. It remained in this locality in 1640, but was removed from thence before 1662, when "all the chambers near the Mart-yard, *formerly* used as a Custom-house," are mentioned. A building on the site of the present Custom-house was purchased about this time by Colonel Thomas Thorpe for the King, of William Foxley, a merchant of Boston. This building was in a ruinous state in 1725, when it was taken down and rebuilt at an expense of about 365*l.* The present building is plain and substantial, and well adapted, we believe, to its purposes. It was broken into on the night of the 14th December, 1764, and about 100*l.* in money taken away; and narrowly escaped destruction by a fire which occurred in the neighbourhood in 1844. Opposite to the Custom-house is the Packhouse, or Packhorse Quay, the principal place for the delivery of goods from vessels in the river.[1] This quay received very extensive repairs and alterations in 1814 and 1815, when the wall fronting the river was built, the surface considerably raised, &c. The large warehouse on the quay, in the northern end of which are the pilots' and wharfingers' offices, was erected in 1817. Opposite the southern extremity of the quay is Spain Lane,[2] which is supposed to have derived its name from the family of De Spayne. This family was very early connected with the trading Guilds in Boston. In 1314, the name of Hugo de Spayne, of Boston, occurs in a writ of *Inquis. ad quod damnum.* Thomas de Spayne is named in the Subsidy Roll of 1333. William de Spayne was a member of Corpus Christi Guild in 1335, and Robert in 1346. DUGDALE mentions Robert de Spaigne as a "commissioner for the south side of the Witham to a place called the *Shuff*" in 1354 (28 Edward III.). William is mentioned in 1360; and was alderman of the Guild in 1376, and sheriff of the county in 1378. Sir William de Spayne is named in 1385 and 1411. A William is also mentioned in an *Inquis. ad quod damnum* in 1448. Another William is called a canon of the order of St. Gilbert in 1456; and William Spayne, knight, occurs in 1468. We do not find the name again until 1711 to 1720, when a family called Spain, of which Monmouth Spain was the head, resided in Skirbeck. In 1720, he is called "a servant to Mr. Love." The residence of the Spayne family appears to have passed into the possession of the Earls of Richmond, since, in 1500, Spayne's Place, in Boston, is mentioned as the property of the Countess of Richmond, mother to Henry VII. The arms borne by this family were,

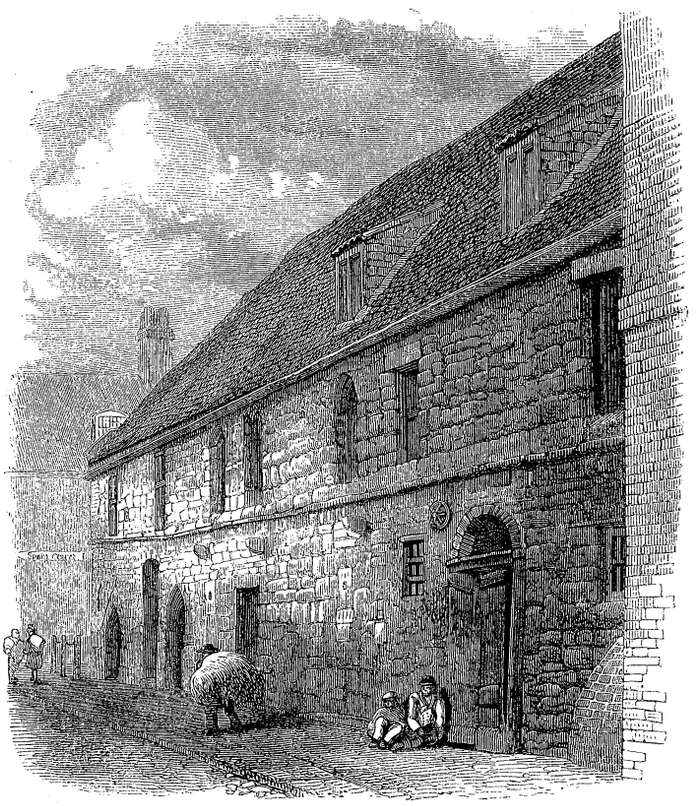
[1] This quay is called, in the *Corporation Records*, *Parker's* Stayth in 1579, 1601, and 1607. In 1610, it is called *Packer's* Stayth; in 1628 and 1637, *Parker's* Stayth; in 1657 and 1666, *Packharth's Key*, when it was repaired at an expense of 168*l.* 10*s.* 1½*d.* In 1704, it is called *Packhearth's* Key. In 1707, *Packhouse* Key; in 1717, *Packhorse* Key; in 1725, *Packer's* Key; and since then *Packhouse* Key. We find the following notices of other staythes or quays, at localities where nothing of the kind now remains.

1578, the new staythe to the Gully-mouth, before the Angel door, to be repaired. 1584 and 1612, the staythe at the back of the Nine Rents mentioned. In 1590, a survey was directed to be made of all "bankes, sellers, *staythes*, and houses, that are in ruin." In 1631, the repairs of the stayth near Rodman's Place, cost 85*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* In 1633, there was a long staythe, or rather a succession of staythes, at the south side of the west end of the bridge. In 1641, the Dyer's Staythe, near the bridge, is mentioned. In 1667, "One Christiana, a Dutchman, and engineer, living near Wisbeach, is desired to come to this borough, to be advised with concerning the reparation of the staiths or banks adjoining the Butcher's Row."

[2] We find the following notices of Spain Lane in the *Corporation Records*:—In 1564, the Corporation held four cellars, a yard, and a store-house, in Spain Lane, called *Castell Lands*, having been purchased of Leonard Castell. In 1590, the great cellars in Spain Lane were pulled down towards building shops in the Hall-Garth (the Mart Yard). In 1609, the cellars in Spain Lane were to be rented only to Freemen. In 1640, an oil-mill stood at the east end of Spain Lane. In this year, also, the Corporation held two cellars in Spain Lane, formerly belonging to Kirkstead Abbey. We have before stated that this lane was called Meeting-house Lane in 1779. Spain Lane is mentioned in the Records of St. Mary's Guild as early as 1522.

Hosted by Google

argent, a fesse dancetté between three Talbots' heads erased, sable. Although much of Spain Lane is at present composed of buildings of great antiquity (see the following engraving), yet there is nothing which resembles the remains of a dwelling-house of any importance. These buildings, as well as those which



Old Buildings, Spain Lane.

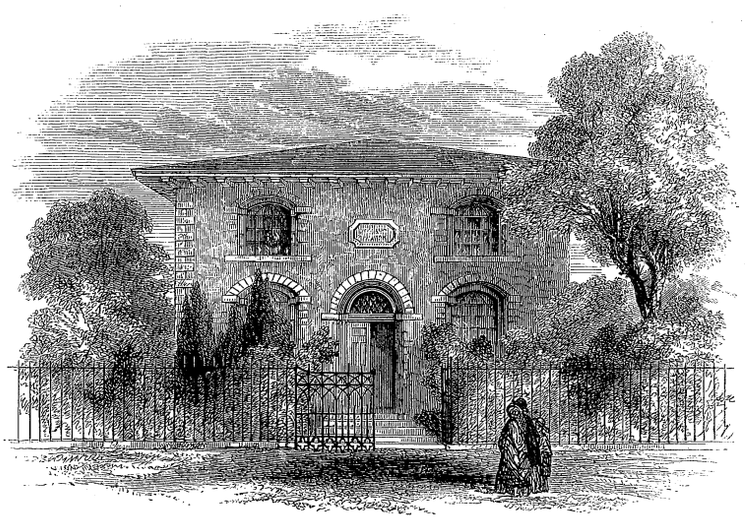
lately stood at the upper end of the northern side, were doubtless the warehouses of the Guild merchants. On the southern side of Spain Lane is an opening called Spain Court; and in the wall of one of the houses therein is inserted the monumental stone which is mentioned at page 112, as having been dug up on the site of the Franciscan Friary. Nearly opposite to Spain Court is the Unitarian Chapel, represented in the next page.

This chapel was erected, in 1819, at a cost, including the site and burial-ground, of 1655*l*. Its dimensions are 42 feet by 32 feet within, and will accommodate a congregation of about 500 persons. It was built by private subscription, and opened 21st June, 1820, with services conducted by the Rev. Thomas Madge, then of Norwich. The following is a list of the officiating ministers since the establishment of Unitarian worship in Boston:—

Rev. John Platts officiated in the chapel in Chapel Row from its opening in 1804 until 1817, when he removed to Doncaster. There was then no regularly

Hosted by Google

appointed minister until 1818, when the Rev. D. W. Jones entered upon that



The Unitarian Chapel.

office. He removed with the congregation in 1820, and continued their minister until 1826. Since then,

1826, Rev. George Lee,
1830, Rev. Griffiths Roberts,
1837, Rev. John Jenkyns,
1839, Rev. James Malcolm,
1851, Rev. Abraham Lunn,
1854, Rev. Peter William Clayden.

On returning again to South Street,[1] and passing along its eastern side, we come to the ancient Hall of the Guild of the Blessed Mary, the western front of which is represented in the engraving in the following page.

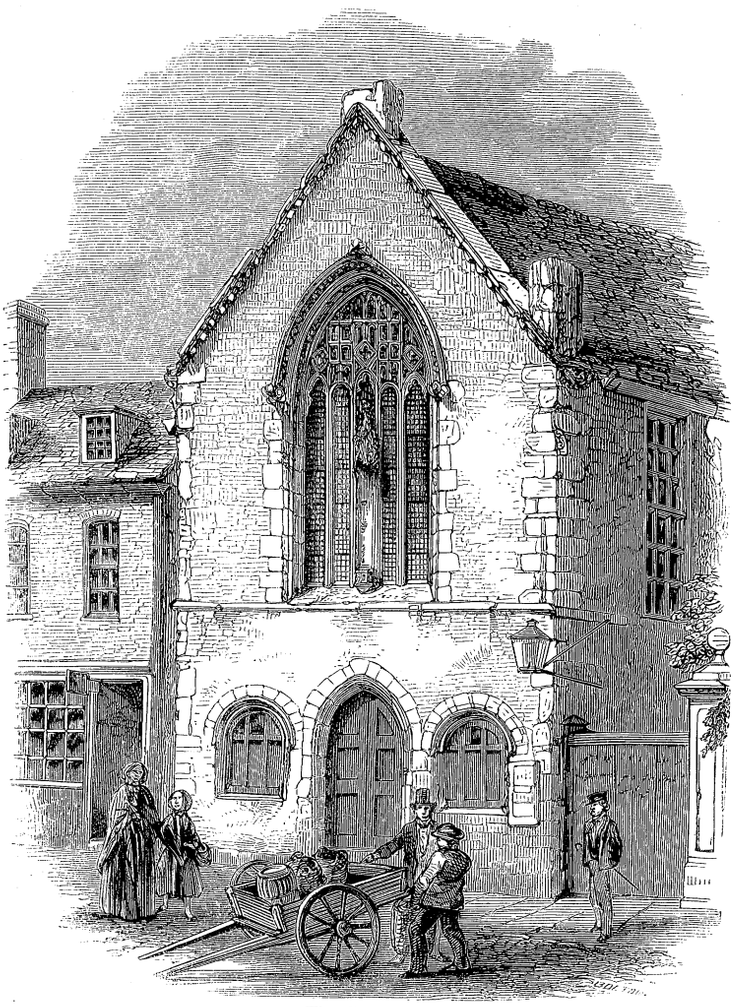
We have given the ancient history of this building so far as it can be ascertained in our account of the Guild of St. Mary. It, with the other possessions of that Guild, became the property of the Corporation, in trust for certain purposes, by the grant of Philip and Mary. This Hall was used by the Corporation as their place of assembly for public business from the date of the royal grant until the passage of the Municipal Reform Bill in 1835. The Quarter Sessions for the borough were also held in it; and also those for the hundreds of Kirton and Skirbeck since 1660, when, at a common-hall, "it was resolved that the justices of peace for the parts of Holland in the county of Lincoln, should have free license and liberty, whensoever they should please, to hold the general quarter-sessions of the peace for the wapentakes of Kirton and Skirbeck at the Guildhall; and that the serjeant-at-mace within the borough should forbear to arrest any person resorting to the said sessions for any business there to be done,

[1] Near this locality, certainly between it and South End, the *Corporation Records* mention the following houses—we know not whether they were all public-houses, as it was the custom two centuries ago to designate private houses by what we should now call a sign,—the Angel, 1578; the Dragon's Head, 1564; the Great Head, 1568; and the Globe, 1674.

Hosted by Google

during the time of his necessary abode, and being within the said borough, for the causes and ends aforesaid."

The dinners and balls given by the members of Parliament for the borough, and the civic entertainments of the Corporation, used also to be held here.[1] It



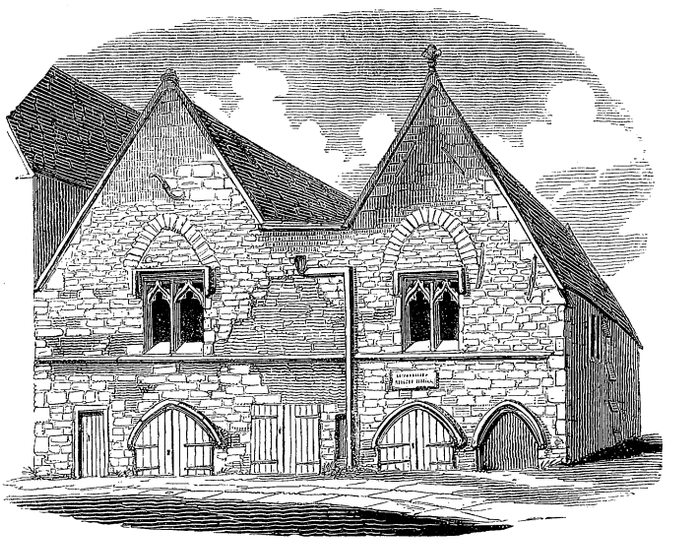
The Guildhall.

[1] In 1552, it was ordered that the kitchens under the Town Hall and the chambers over them should be prepared for a prison, and a dwelling-house for one of the serjeants. In 1583, the inner chamber of the Town Hall was repaired and made strong for a Council House. In 1665, the use of the Town Hall allowed to Samuel Rhodes (the Mayor elect), for the entertainment of the company (the Corporation), and such others as he shall please to invite to his table, on Monday next. In 1667, both the outer and the inner rooms to be used for the next May-day dinner. In 1717, a new chimney made and other work done, to make the Town Hall convenient for the entertainment of the Corporation. In 1720, "Convenient stairs made to the chambers, and the Low Room paved with Holland pavings." In 1722, "Sash-windows to be put in the Hall." In 1723, the Town Hall to be made fit for completely cooking the May-day dinner; linen tablecloths provided for that occasion, and for the entertainments at the Mayor's own house. In 1724, it was ordered that the spits in the chimney of the Town Hall should be lengthened, and made to be turned on the outside of the wall. In 1738 and 1739, there was a great dispute in the hall about the payment for *two smoke-jacks* which the Mayor had ordered.

Hosted by Google

was also used to hold public meetings in, and charitable and other assemblies, &c. It is now, under the direction of the Charity Trustees, used for meetings of the Town Council, for public meetings of the inhabitants, for lectures, &c. The great west window of the hall is filled with tracery of the early perpendicular period, and many remnants of ancient stained glass. The centre of the lower division of this window has, no doubt, contained a statue of the patron saint; a handsome canopy and pediment yet remain. The paneled parapet on the south side of the gable is also in nearly a perfect state; that on the north side entirely destroyed. Massy pinnacles formerly decorated the sides as well as the centre of the gable; these are now too much dilapidated to furnish any idea of their original construction. The side pinnacles rested upon heavy gurgoyle corbels. The whole of this front exhibits marks of its original elaborate decoration. The interior of the building is so completely modernised, that nothing of the original but the construction of the roof is visible, and this does not present anything peculiar. Immediately south of the Guildhall is Beadsman's Lane; on the south of which were the Beadsmen's houses and gardens. There is nothing upon record respecting the houses; the garden formed part of the grant of Philip and Mary to the Corporation.[1] Between the east end of Beadsman's Lane and Spain Lane there was formerly a mansion house of the Westland family, which was afterwards owned and occupied by Dr. Peter Baron and his son Andrew. In 1680, it was held by Andrew Slee. Its site cannot now be traced.

South Street leads into South Square, a very pleasant, open, and airy part of the town, although the increasing corn-trade of the place has, within the last half century, a good deal changed the character of the locality, by causing the sites of many of the private residences to be occupied with granaries. The building represented below formerly stood at the north-western corner of the square.



Gysors' Hall.

[1] *See* the succeeding Section on the Charities, &c. In 1550, it was agreed that the Beadsmen's garth. or garden, should be let out to farm. In 1660 and 1689, a garden near the Town Hall is mentioned as having been leased with the Peacock Inn. In 1706, a piece of ground in the Town Hall Lane, South End, was rented by William Jugg, and sold to Mr. Israel Jackson (lecturer), for 20*l.* and 12*d.* per annum, rent, doing suit of court to the courts baron, holden for the three manors.—*Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

This building was, no doubt, the remains of the house which John de Gysor held of the honour of Richmond in 1282, for which he paid a yearly tribute of one pair of hose and one pair of gilt spurs.[1] Simon Gysors held the same in 1298, of Robert de Tateshall, the then representative of the Richmond family. William Gysors, his son, was living in 1309. The following ancient proceedings, relative to this place, are so very curious, and throw so much light upon the history of Boston, that we venture to state them at considerable length. In 1372, John of Gaunt, King of Castile and Leon, and Duke of Lancaster, upon whom his father, Edward III., had conferred the Richmond estates, petitioned that he might cause the tronage and pesage (Custom duties so called), which had formerly been levied at the mansion of the Manor of Boston,[2] to be removed unto another place, belonging to the said King of Castile, called Gisors' Hall; a *Jury de Inquirendo* decided that such removal would not be to the injury of any one, and the petition was therefore granted. In 1427, upon the death of Thomas Duke of Exeter, who held, under the Duke of Bedford, holder of the honour of Richmond of the King *in capite*, the King's Escheator was directed to inquire what property the said deceased Duke of Exeter so held. He was found, among other property, to hold a messuage, called "Gisours' Hall," in Boston, with the customs and franchises thereto belonging; and a certain office, called the "Office of Tronage and Pesage" in the said town of Boston, and the profits thereof.[3] In 1546, an inquisition was made of the lands lately held by Margaret Countess of Richmond (grandmother to the King); and the amount of the profits "in rents and farms and profits of courts, and other casualties of the manor of Boston (Hallgarth), was found to be 44*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.*, and those of Jeser Hall 1*l.* 2*s.* 11¼*d.*" These the King had vested in the Mayor and burgesses of Boston, by letters patent, dated 28th May, 1545; holding the same of the King in fealty, only in free burgage, and not *in capite*, and paying yearly to the King 21*l.* 12*s.* at the feast of St. Michael.[4] In 1564 and 1587, this building is

[1] John Gysors was Mayor of London in 1245. Simon Gissors is mentioned in 1275. In 1311 Sir John Gysors was Mayor of London, and Constable of the Tower in 1326; and in 1329 William Gisors was Sheriff of London. Many others of this family are mentioned by STOW, the last of whom was John Gisors, in 1386. The family of Gisors held Gisors' Hall (since corrupted into Gerrard's Hall), Bread Street, London.—STOW's *London*. The Gysor family was, no doubt, connected with the ancient merchant Guilds of Boston, and probably came originally from Gisors, a town fourteen leagues from Neufchatel in Normandy, a place of considerable importance during the siege of Rouen, *circa* 1591.—CAMDEN *Miscellany*, vol. i. p. 79.

[2] The Manor of Hallgarth.

[3] *Escheat Rolls*.

[4] Minister's account of the possessions of the late Countess of Richmond at Boston, 37 Henry VIII. The following account is given from an old document in the Archives of the Corporation, of the duties received at Jesar's Hall in 1534.

The bailiff of the honour of Richmond stated the following as the receipts and disbursements on account of Jesar's Hall, for 1534:—

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Rent of 2 cellars	1	10	0			
Of 3 chambers	0	10	0			
For the farm of one tenement on the west side of the water, called Dare's House	2	0	0			
For a cellar rented to Humphrey Claymond	1	0	0			
				5	0	0
A small house occupied by the lord for placing and keeping the measures.						
Issues of the Beam (the Steelyards)				0	1	8
,, of tronage of 236 sacks and ½ of wool weighed in the manor of Hallgarth, at 2½*d.* per sack, half to Hallgarth manor, and half to Jesar's Hall account				1	4	7¼
Receipts				£6	6	3¼
Disbursements,—						
Rent *resolute* to Lord Cromwell	£0	13	4			
Decay of rent	1	16	8			
(The Crane Chamber in hands of the lord.)						
Thomas Benolke's salary as bailiff, Clarencieux, &c.	1	10	0			
The clerk for making this account	0	1	0			
Payment to James Morrice, receiver for the lord	2	5	3¼			
				£6	6	3¼

Pesage of petty wares generally received at Jesar's Hall, as of the price of butter, cheese, wool, and hemp,—weight for every barrel 1*d.*, and for all wares weighed, each sack 1¼*d.* of old custom, as is contained in preceding accounts; nothing was received in 1534, because the said place called Jesar Hall was unrepaired during that year, but lately was 20*s.* yearly.—*Accounts of Margaret, Countess of Richmond*, 1534.

Hosted by Google

called Jezar's Hall; in 1589, "John Jessard's Hall;" in 1602, in a deed from William Gannocke to the Mayor and burgesses, it is called the *Staple-House Cellar*, and was then occupied by William Gannocke. In 1640, it is called a Storehouse for the Corporation. In 1650, Jesar's Hall. In 1670, and 1686, and 1707, the same. It was repaired in 1672, 1714, 1767, 1786, and 1788, and sold, in 1791, to Mr. Fydell for 400*l.*, and an annual rent of one shilling.

Jesar's Hall was taken down in 1810, and its site covered with a granary, part of the stones of the old building being used in the erection of the new one.

Proceeding along the east side of South Square, we find immediately south of the house occupied by Mr. Yeatman (in HALL'S map of Boston, published in 1741), a lane called Berry Lane; and in Duckfield Lane we find a short passage to the left, conducting to the continuation of Berry Lane, which formerly opened at its west end into South Square, between Mr. Yeatman's house and office. Duckfield Lane was called Dutchfield Lane in 1600, and Duchefielde Lane in 1564; from the family of Duchefielde, formerly residing there. Bernard Duchefield was bailiff and collector of St. Mary's Guild in 1516, and Reginald Duchefielde is mentioned in 1534. Tilney Lane is stated to be in South End in 1534, and 1564. White Cross Lane is mentioned in 1564, and, in 1657, a messuage and garden near the White Cross are alluded to. In this year it was ordered, that "the Joiners, Coopers, Basket-makers, and all who sell wooden ware at fairs and marts, do henceforth carry such ware to the White Cross, in South End, to make sale thereof; being the place anciently appointed for that purpose." The lane leading to the Grammar School was formerly called the Grey Friars' Lane, and led directly to the Grey Friars' House. This establishment stood nearly north of the present Grammar School, a little more east. The Earl of Lincoln had formerly a house with a long garden in South End, which were held by Samuel Gannocke in 1640. In 1590, the Earl of Lincoln occupied a large cellar in Spain Lane, which was then ordered to be taken down, but cellarage was to be provided convenient for him, in which to place his goods and merchandise brought to the town. This probably implies, that the Earl had large quantities of goods and merchandise frequently deposited in Boston, for the use of his establishments in the county. The mansion-house of Hallgarth Manor was situated, according to an old survey of the Corporation property, between Bardyke on the east, the site of the present Grammar School on the west, the Grey Friars on the north, and the heirs of Christopher Cheyney on the south: it was standing in 1640, and rented for 40*s.* It appears to have been in a dilapidated condition as early as 1334, when it was stated to be worth nothing, except the two shops which were standing near the gate of the said messuage (the old entrance into the Mart Yard), which were rented during the fair time. The manor of Boston Hallgarth, and the mansion, are mentioned as a parcel of the honour of Richmond, in 1564. The Manor House was ordered to be repaired in 1624, when it was leased to Mr. J. Cammack.[1] The Manor House of Hallgarth is again mentioned in 1665.

The Grammar School occupies part of the Hall-*garth*, standing immediately west of the old Manor House; the present building was erected in 1567 and 1568, at a cost of 195*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.* The early foundation of this school, with lists of the masters and ushers, will be given in the succeeding section. The present school-house is a plain substantial brick building on a stone foundation, with stone quoins at the angles; a large square-headed window of five lights, with stone mullions and label, at the north end; and five windows, of three lights each, on each side, with stone mullions and label. The centre window on the

[1] He was Mayor in 1623. His father, Leonard Cammack, was Mayor in 1602, 1614, and 1624.

Hosted by Google

west side being larger than the others, and contained in a rectangular projection from the main building, with an embatteled parapet. Over the door of the entrance porch, which was erected in 1850, is the following inscription:—

Hanc Scholam, primi et secundi Philippi et Mariæ chartâ dotatam, anno autem Elizabethæ nono conditam, Burgenses, quibus in tutelam venerant agri in pios usus Bostoniæ dicati, *Hoc Vestibulo* augendam et intus denuo instruendam curaverunt,

A.D. MDCCCL.

Georgio Edvino Pattenden, A.M., Archididascalo.

Johannes Rawson, *Maior.*	Jacobus Reynolds.	Thomas Small.
Johannes Caister.	Johannes Noble.	Ricardus H. Dawson.
Thomas Smith.	Johannes Hobson.	Samuel Veall.
Carolus Wright.	Johannes H. Thomas.	Simpson G. Pape.

Over the entrance into the school-room is the following inscription:—

Aº 1567.—Reginæ Elizabethæ nono, Maior et Burgenses Bostoniæ, uno et eodem consensu puerorum institutionis gratiâ in piis litteris hanc ædificaverunt Scholam Gulielmo Ganocke stapulæ mercatore et tunc Maiore existenti.



The Grammar School.

The school-room is spacious, airy, and lofty. The windows were formerly ornamented with stained glass, and contained the following arms:—

Empaled. { G. 2 lions passant or, a border arg. / Or, a chevron G.——*Stafford.*

Arg. a fesse, and 3 martlets in chief, sa.

Or, on a chevron G. 3 martlets arg. between 3 fleurs de lis vert.[1]

[1] HOLLES' *Notes.*

Hosted by Google

The number of scholars at present (1855) is ninety-seven, who are educated under the regulations stated in the section on Schools, &c. There are many curious entries in the Corporation Records respecting this school, some of which will be found below.[1]

The enclosure in which the Grammar School is situated was called the Mart Yard, and the great annual fair or mart was formerly, and for a very long period, held here. The history of this fair properly belongs to the Commerce of the town, and will be found in the section dedicated to that subject. The Gate House to the Mart Yard was formerly situated near the site of the house now occupied by the master of the Grammar School; it was taken down in 1726, and in the succeeding year it was ordered, that "the Mart Yard should be enclosed in front with a handsome brick wall, having a pair of handsome gates in the centre, with a wicket-gate in one of them." The last shops were taken down in 1758, and with them vanished the sole remaining memorial of the ancient purposes and uses of this enclosure. In 1767, it was ordered, "that the Mart Yard should not be rented to any person whatever;" and, in 1773, "that no soldiers should be allowed to exercise in the Mart Yard," it having been latterly used as the drill-ground for such soldiers as were quartered in the town. The front wall of the yard was removed when the house for the master of the Grammar School was erected in 1827. The town arms, at present placed over the entrance into the school-yard, were formerly attached to the centre of the screen in the church, which separated the part of the nave that contained the pews from the open portion at its west end. The "old chambers" used as a custom-house, about the end of the sixteenth century, formed part of a tenement which stood at the south-west corner of the Mart Yard. The Chantry House attached to the Guild of St. Mary, of which a full account has been given in a preceding section, formerly occupied the site of the house immediately south of that now occupied by the schoolmaster. An old plan of the town shows, that a lane formerly led from South End to Hussey Tower; it was situated near the north side of the enclosure now used as a bonding-yard for timber.

In 1581, this piece of ground was called *Cold Harbour*,[2] and was said to con-

[1] In 1578, it was agreed "that a Dictionarye shall be bought for the Scollers of the Free Scoole; and the same boke to be *tyed in a cheyne*, and set upon a deske in the scoole, whereunto any scoller may have accesse as occasion shall serve." In 1590, "convenient seats for the schoolmaster and the scholars to be placed in the church." In 1601, the Corporation purchased two dictionaries, one Greek, the other Latin, for the school. The schoolmaster to keep the same for the use of the scholars. In 1640, the school is said to stand in the Hallgarth, with twenty-four shops, the Grey Friars' land, north, the Hallgarth Manor-house, east, and the High Street, west. In 1642, the master had a house of 4*l.* per annum, rent-free. In 1662, the master received the following books for the use of the school. "A folio English Bible, a Scapula Lexicon, a large Calepinus Dictionary, Holyoak's English Dictionary, large quarto, Homer's Iliad, and Tully's Six Orations. In 1680, the Grammar School and twenty-five shops are mentioned as being in the Mart Yard. In 1681, Mr. Edmund Boulter, citizen of London, presented the school with the following books:—Scapula's Lexicon, Cooper's Phrases, Erasmus' Adagies, Goldman's Dictionary, Coxford's Epithets in Introduction to the Grammar, Screvelius' Lexicon, Greek and Latin. In 1707, the Chamberlain was directed to provide a large bible for the use of the school.

[2] There is much uncertainty as to the origin of this name. Parts of the parishes of Benington, Freiston, and Wrangle, are so called; there is a town of this name near Grantham, and one in Cambridgeshire, and one also at the foot of Leith Hill, in Surrey. There was also a house in London belonging to Bishop Tunstall, in the reign of Henry VIII., which was called "*Coal*," or "*Cold Harbour*." This house *afterwards* had the privilege of being a *sanctuary*, or protection, to people in debt. "Hence," says HEALEY, in his *Discovery of a New World*, "Coal-harbour bears the name of the *Prodigal's Promentorie*, and being as a *sanctuary for banquerapt* detters." Bishop HALL says in his *Satires* (circa 1640):—

"Within the *cold Coal-harbour sanctuary*."

HALLIWELL merely says, "*Coal Harbour*, a corruption of *Cold Harbour*, an ancient mansion in Dowgate Ward." In TOONE'S *Glossary*, 1834, it is called a "place of sanctuary," and he quotes from the old drama in proof that it was so, deriving that privilege from having been an episcopal residence. To show the caprices of etymologists, it may be mentioned that a writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, September 1853, p. 258, says, "*Cole Harbour* is a name which always indicates a *Roman site* of some kind or other;" another correspondent at p. 290 of the same number, says, "a place

Hosted by Google

sist of "three *tongs*[1] of land," and was then sold to Richard Stevenson, except a "right of way with carts, carriage, drift, drove, and highway, as have been used to Hussey Tower." The southern extremity of the Bar Ditch falls into the river at the angle where the road to Skirbeck turns to the eastward. Before the ditch was arched over, it was crossed at this place by a bridge, called ST. JOHN'S BRIDGE. It was so called in 1567, when it was ordered that a *clow* should be placed there. It is again called so in 1569 and in 1717.

ST. JOHN'S ROW is mentioned in 1635 and 1640; in the latter year it contained eleven tenements, "formerly used as pest-houses, and four acres and three roods of land adjoining, belonging to the parsonage." There were sixteen houses in St. JOHN'S Row in 1680. It is mentioned in 1690; and, lastly, in 1711, when it was directed that the "alms-houses there should be repaired."

There is very little on record respecting ST. JOHN'S CHURCH. The first notice we find of it is in 1281, when, according to the *Assise Rolls*, a jury found, that "Robert de Sudbury had taken sanctuary in this church." The following names in connexion with this church occur in the Subsidy and Guild Rolls:—

1381. William ——, chaplain in chapel of St. John.
1453. Another William, chaplain of St. John.
1462. Richard Malton, chaplain.

Nothing is known respecting this building, either as relates to the date of its erection, its size, its form, or the character of its architecture. LELAND says, it was the chief parish church, St. Botolph's being only a chapel-of-ease to it, and that it was in existence when he wrote, which was about 1530 or 1540; though St. Botolph's, he says, "is so risen and adournid, that it is the chiefest of the towne." Several of the Witham family — among others a Sir John Witham — were buried in St. John's Church. This family was very numerous in Boston in the fifteenth, and early part of the sixteenth century.[2] The arms of the Withams were:—Sable, two roses in chief argent; in base, a crescent, or; crest, out of a ducal coronet, or; a demi-peacock, azure.

The Corporation Records furnish the following notices:—

In 1571, an order was given to inspect St. John's Church, "and to cause it to be mended where necessary." 1575, "agreed that the Church of St. John, in the south end of Boston, shall be repaired and amended with all convenient

called *Cold Harbour*, where there are remains and traditions of unrecorded *Glass-works*." Again, Professor LEO, of Halle, in his *Nomenclature of the Anglo-Saxons*, says, places called Cold Harbour are generally in sheltered situations, and called so ironically; and that in Germany such places are called "Kalle-herburgs." Lastly, Mr. F. CROSSLEY, in that useful miscellany, *Notes and Queries*, vol. xii. p. 293, says, "I am of opinion that the right etymology of Cold-harbour is *Cul-arbhar*, pronounced *Col-arvar*, *i.e. a place of safety for grain*. It is probable that the ancient Britons had appointed places all over the country for stowing grain. On digging on a piece of ground called *Cold Harbour*, at Arundel, in Sussex, a massive foundation composed of blocks of white chalk was discovered, and traces of a well-formed trench, which had at one time surrounded the *Cul-arbhar*, which was in the form of a square of considerable dimensions." We incline to this last opinion, for it appears that the house in London bore the name of Cold Harbour *before* it became a sanctuary to persons in debt.

[1] HALLIWELL says, "Stang (of which tang or tong is a corruption) is a term of measurement, and means a rood of land." Vol. ii. p. 797.

[2] We find the following names:—
1401. Hugh Witham, Member of Corpus Christi Guild, and Alderman, 1404; Joan his wife, a member in 1402.
1413. William Wytham de Boston.
1411. William Wytham; 1418, Matilda his wife.
1414. Hugh, son of Hugh Witham; 1426, Margaret his wife.
1430. Hugh, son of Hugh, Jun., Alderman of Corpus Christi.
1430. William Wytham, one of the founders of St. Mary's Guild.
1445. John Witham, who had a dispute with the Abbot of Croyland.—*See* INGULPHUS, p. 414.
1453. Sir Hugh Witham.—*See* DUGDALE.
1517. Hugh Witham, and Bettina his wife.
1520. Heirs of Sir Hugh Witham had land in Skirbeck.
1524. Hugh Witham, Knight, and Catherine his wife.

Hosted by Google

speed, and that there shall be weekly service there done by a minister, commonly called the Mayor's Chaplain; that is to say, on the Sunday, the Wednesday, and the Friday in every week, and that there shall be a common assessment made amongst the inhabitants of the borough for the charge of the same." About this time the churchyard was rented for 10s. per annum. This repair could not have been made, since nine years afterwards (in 1584) it was agreed that the body of St. John's Church should be taken down to the chancel door, and that the chancel should be repaired with the produce of the materials of the part taken down, and that if that should be found insufficient, the Corporation would defray the remainder. The lead taken from the part "plucked downe" weighed six fodder and a half, and it "was laid up in the revestry of the Church of St. Botolph."

In 1585, "the chancel was finished, as it had been begun, with the proceeds of the timber, stone," &c.

In 1588, the churchyard is said to contain two acres of land, and to be part of the parsonage ground.

In 1607, the churchyard was leased for ten years, rent not stated. In 1623, the Mayor petitioned for leave "to take down the decayed chancel of St. John's Church, and appropriate the materials in the repairs of the great church (St. Botolph's), and the church-stayth." This leave was obtained in 1626. The license from the Bishop of Lincoln states, "There is in the parish of Boston a church or chapel called St. John's, the body whereof is utterly destroyed, and only part of the chancel standing, but very ruinous, and ready to fall; no manner of people nor maintenance belonging thereto, nor means to rectify, repair, or support the same." After reciting that St. Botolph's is in great want of repairs, and that the Mayor, aldermen, and parishioners, have requested a license to take down the ruins of St. John's Church or Chapel, and to employ the materials in the repairs of St. Botolph, and that the said ruin had been viewed by a commission appointed by the Bishop, who reported that the church or chapel of St. John "had not been employed for any divine use for the space of 200 years, then last past, or thereabouts," leave and license was granted to take the ruins down, and use the materials as requested. The Corporation Records mention "two long pieces of wood in the floor and roofs of St. John's, to be used in the repairs of the bridge." Nothing further is recorded until 1827, excepting several rentings of the churchyard. In 1827, an acre of land was taken from the Augustine Friars' Pasture, and added to the burial-ground of St. John.

The church stood on the northern side of the churchyard. In digging graves there, a pebbled pavement was discovered, leading, as has been conjectured, from the road to the north door of the church. A black marble slab was also found at the depth of three feet, which, from its situation, seems to have been within the walls of the church.

On the west side of the churchyard, the foundations of buildings are found, which are conjectured to have belonged to the old Poor-house.[1]

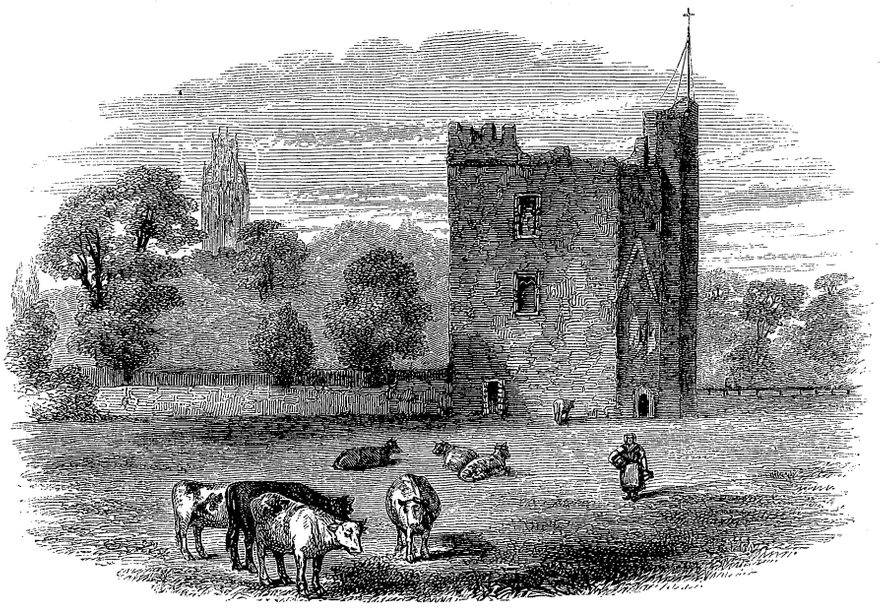
All that remains of the residence of the HUSSEY family in Boston is the brick Tower represented in the next page. It stands immediately north of St. John's churchyard, and east of South End, in an enclosure in which may be traced many ancient foundations. The wall of the enclosure is ancient.

The Corporation—to whom the estate of Lord HUSSEY in Boston was, not long after his attainder, granted by Henry VIII.,—sold the Court-house belonging to the estate to John Wylkynson, *alias* Jackson, for 104 marks: this was in

[1] MS. Collections of the late WILLIAM CHAPMAN, Esq.

Hosted by Google

1562. Hussey Tower is called "*Benyngton*" Tower[1] in 1564, when the Tower and the pasture under it were rented for 5*l.* per annum. The fore-house, called



Hussey Tower.

the Gate-house, was taken down in 1565,—this fronted, we think, on South End,—and the remainder of the residence was repaired by the Corporation. In 1656, a committee was appointed to survey the Tower and adjoining grounds, when it was found that "they were much prejudiced by salt water, which had overflowed the same, spoiled the pits, and injured the ground;" many repairs were stated to be necessary: the yearly value of the whole was 33*l.*; it was then rented by Joseph Whiting.[2] In 1702, the "brew-house" was declared ruinous, and it and the "mill-house" were directed to be sold and taken down, and a good and substantial gable ordered to be built at the end of the house left standing. In 1725, the house and building adjoining Hussey Tower were ordered "to be sold and removed to the ground;" there was after this nothing attached to or near the Tower except a stable. The buildings removed sold for 75*l.* HUSSEY HALL, which stood adjoining the road leading to Skirbeck, almost immediately at its junction with South End at this time, is represented in the engraving in the following page.

In 1728, the lead and timber of the Tower were taken for the use of the Corporation. In 1773, part of the premises was leased to a sail-maker; and, in 1779, a survey was made of the Tower[3] (most probably the old hall), with a

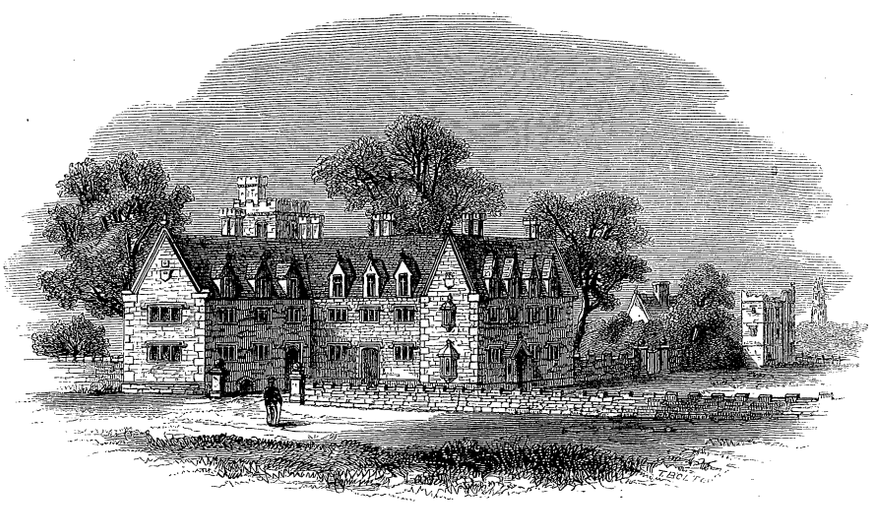
[1] In the rental of the Guild of Corpus Christi (1489), "*Richard Benyngton Toure*" is mentioned, and stated to be near "vacant ground in *Beton Lane*."

[2] The Whiting family occupied this property from 1627 to 1668, except for a short period, when John Tooley rented the Tower and part of the land. Mr. Butler rented it in 1671 for 10*l.* fine, 13*l.* annual rent, and a collar of brawn of 14lbs. weight. John Brown, beer-brewer, rented it in 1683; and Mr. William Hart was tenant of the Tower, and five acres of pasture, in 1715, the rent being 14*l.* and 7lbs. of brawn per annum. The first year's rent was allowed for repairs.

[3] Lord COLERAINE, in 1730, informed the *Gentleman's Society at Spalding*, of which he was a member, that "he had in his possession a gold ring formerly enamelled, with the Blessed Virgin and Child, between another holy lady and St. Michael, supposed to have belonged to a nun, and found in the old brick tower of Boston."—*Spalding Society's Minutes.*

Hosted by Google

view of converting it into a gaol. In 1792, the enclosure in which the Tower stands was exchanged for other lands with Mr. Fydell; "the Tower and all the manorial rights of the Manor of Hussey Tower being retained by the Corporation, and Mr. Fydell engaging to keep the Tower in its present form as a ruin."



Hussey Hall.

It is impossible to trace either the form or the extent of Hussey Hall when inhabited by Lord Hussey; the Tower and the Hall were most probably at that time united; nor have we any record of the removal of the Hall, or of its gradual change and dilapidation, since the first half of the eighteenth century. A very considerable mass of building remained in 1741; and there must have been a large portion of it remaining in 1773, when it was rented to a sail-maker. A large house, or part of a house, was taken down about 1780, and another building, which had been latterly used as a sacking manufactory, was removed about the commencement of the present century.

There was a workhouse for the poor in St. John's Row in 1655. In the Mayor's accounts for that year, 14*s.* is charged for six wheels for the workhouse. In 1723, the Poor-house in St. John's Row was ordered to be repaired. This appears, however, to have been insufficient, since at a public meeting of the inhabitants held on the 11th April, 1726, it was unanimously resolved, "that a workhouse for the maintenance and better supplying the poor of this parish, be built in the pasture lying near St. John's Row, which is allowed by the Corporation to be built upon; and that the materials of St. John's Row be used towards the building of the same. And that such workhouse be built according to a plan which shall be agreed upon by the managers, so as not to cost more than 600*l.*"

If this resolution was carried out, the building did not cost the parish anything, for the Hon. Albemarle Bertie and Sir Richard Ellis, Bart. subscribed 600*l.* towards the expense of it. This building was used as the parish poor-house until 1837, when, upon the new Poor-Law system coming into operation, and

Hosted by Google

the building of the Union Workhouse, this house was taken down, and the materials and site sold.

The workhouse for the Boston Union was opened in 1837.[1] It is erected upon a portion of the Augustine Friars' Pasture, two acres of which were purchased of the Corporation for this purpose, and for the necessary yards, &c. &c.



View near the Union Workhouse.

The house is calculated to accommodate comfortably 450 persons. The board-room and chapel are on either side of the entrance; the rooms are well ventilated, and the classification as perfect, and the dietary as good and sufficient, as are generally found in the best-regulated houses of this description. The average number of pupils in the girls' school is about sixty, in the boys' school about seventy.[2] The routine of education for the children, and of employment for the more adult, appears to be exceedingly well adapted to promote those objects. The greatest number of inmates at one time, in each year since the establishment of the house, was as follows:—

1837 225	1843 338	1849 351
1838 289	1844 317	1850 389
1839 236	1845 352	1851 421
1840 210	1846 380	1852 394
1841 225	1847 390	1853 338
1842 320	1848 344	1854 333

[1] The Boston Union contains the following parishes:—Boston, Skirbeck, Skirbeck Quarter, Fishtoft, Freiston, Butterwick, Benington, Leverton, Leake, Wrangle, Carrington, Frithville, Langrickville, Thornton-le-Ville, Westville, Swineshead, Bicker, Wigtoft, Brothertoft, Dogdyke, Wyberton, Frampton, Kirton, Sutterton, Algarkirk, Fosdyke, and Sibsey, and the hamlet of Hart's Grounds; containing an agregate of 97,250 square acres, and a population, in 1851, of 38,312 persons, dwelling in 7831 houses; there were also 319 uninhabited houses, and forty-three houses building. The total receipts of the Union in 1853 were 19,712*l.* 11*s.*, the expenditure, 19,406*l.* 8*s.*

[2] An infant-school was added in 1856; it contains about thirty pupils.

Hosted by Google

In August 1853 the House contained 221 paupers, under the following classification:—

MEN.		WOMEN.	
Temporarily disabled	5	Temporarily disabled	10
Old and Infirm	44	Old and Infirm	24
Able-bodied	—	Able-bodied	5
Youths from 9 to 16	42	Girls, 9 to 16	19
Boys from 2 to 9	34	„ 2 to 9	31

Infants under two years of age 7.

RECEIPTS and EXPENDITURE on account of the Poor for the Year 1853, for the Town of Boston and the Hundred of Skirbeck.

	Boston.			The Hundred of Skirbeck.		
RECEIPTS:	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
From poor-rates	7543	14	0	4841	3	0
„ Receipts in aid	126	5	0	90	9	0
	£7669	19	0	£4931	12	0
Entire Receipts	£12,601 11s.					
EXPENDITURE:						
Maintenance in the House	573	7	0	402	0	0
Out-relief	3468	7	0	2046	12	0
Workhouse loan repaid	181	15	0	122	19	0
Salaries of officers	492	4	0	283	2	0
Other expenses	574	17	0	400	6	0
Total Expenditure connected with Relief	£5290	10	0	£3254	19	0
Law expenses	94	5	0	40	3	0
Constables	75	8	0	130	18	0
Vaccination	10	12	0	15	2	0
Registrar's fees	57	4	0	31	13	0
County, borough, and police rates	1752	10	0	1190	3	0
Municipal and Parliamentary registration	60	3	0	52	19	0
Other charges	191	1	0	50	16	0
	£7531	13	0	£4766	13	0
Total Expenditure[1]	£12,298 6s.					

[1] The town of Boston and the hundred of Skirbeck, including the Fen allotments, contained together 38,491 square acres, and a population (in 1851) of 24,582 persons, living in 5083 houses. There were also 201 uninhabited houses and thirty-three houses then building. This does not include the new townships of Carrington, Frithville, Langrickville, Thornton-le-ville, and Westville, containing together 10,420 square acres, and a population of 1132 people, living in 192 houses. The receipts of these five townships in the year 1853, in connexion with the Poor's Union, were 638*l.* 6*s.*, their expenditure, 613*l.* 14*s.*

Hosted by Google

The remainder of the Augustine Friars' Pasture is occupied by the Guardians of the Union for purposes connected with that establishment.

Passing along the road to Skirbeck, on the north side of that road, and near the west bank of Maud Foster's Drain, we find a range of twelve neat small residences, which was erected in 1845. These are called the MERCHANT SEAMEN'S, or MUSTER ROLL HOUSES, having been built at a cost of 2000*l.*, from a fund raised under the directions of an Act of Parliament, and called the Merchant Seamen's Fund. To this fund all seamen belonging to the port contributed monthly, the fund being managed by a Board of Commissioners. As vacancies occur, those seamen who have contributed the longest to the fund, or their widows, are appointed to the occupation of these houses rent-free. Returning to the extremity of South End, and passing on southwardly, we find a row of pleasantly situated houses called ST. JOHN'S TERRACE. A bowling-green, which formerly occupied part of the site of this terrace, is first mentioned in the Corporation Records in 1705. The ancient Steel-yard or Custom-house, first mentioned in 1585, formerly stood near this place; an acre of land "at the Steelyards," is mentioned in 1601. In 1660, the reversion of a messuage called the Steelyards, and "four acres of Hempland, called Steelyards' Green," were purchased by the Corporation of Mr. Earl for 260*l.* In 1663, the Steelyards and cellars, orchard, garden, and an acre of land, were rented for 20*l.* In 1674, "two jetties were put down at the Steelyards," and in 1693, "the materials of the Steelyards building were sold to Francis Ayscough for 120*l.*" This building is mentioned by LELAND as standing in his time, but it was "little occupied."

A new gaol for the use of the borough, and of the hundreds of Skirbeck and Kirton, was erected on the Steelyards' Green in 1818, at a cost of about 3000*l.*

The Quarter Sessions for the borough continued to be held in Boston until 1836, when they ceased as a separate court. In 1837, the Corporation resolved to close the gaol as a prison for the borough, it having become unnecessary in conseqence of the cessation of the Quarter Sessions; but the correctness of this decision was doubted, and it continued to be occupied as a prison. In 1842, the Council petitioned to have liberty to hold a separate Quarter Sessions, but the request was not granted. The same result attended a petition, in 1848, to have the Sessions restored. In 1848, also, the division magistrates refused to hold the gaol in joint occupancy with the borough magistrates; and in July 1848, the Inspector of Prisons reported, that the gaol was not large enough for a prison for both the division of Holland and the borough; and that it was not in such a condition for the purposes of the borough alone as would warrant a grant of Quarter Sessions. The gaol ceased to be occupied as a prison in 1851, and was taken down in 1853, the materials having been sold for 398*l.* in November of that year.

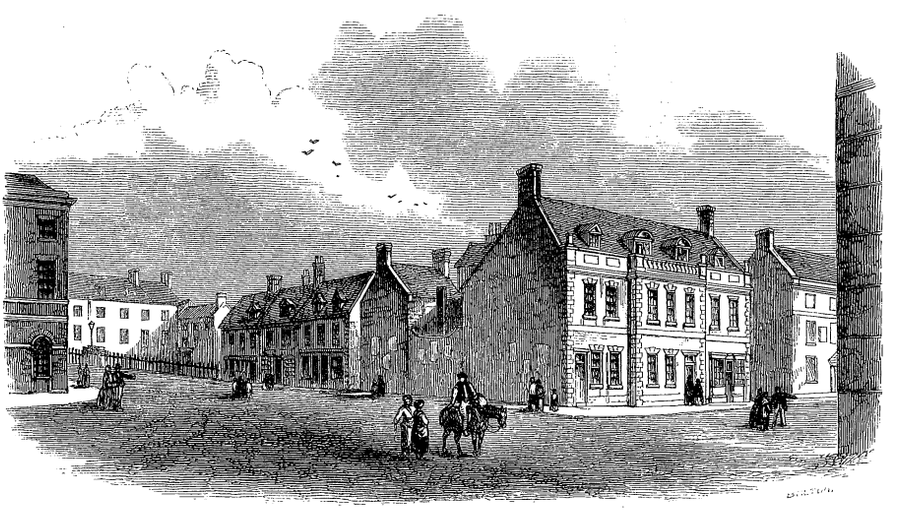
The enclosure beyond the Steelyards' Green, or, as it is now called, the Gaol Pasture, was in 1562 called the HOLMS, but in 1564 it was called the DOCK'S PASTURE, from docks which ran up towards it from the river, across what was then open marsh, and is now the site of the Bath Gardens. These docks, however, were not of much value, since one of them rented in 1602 for 2*s.* 6*d.* annual rent; they were, probably, nothing more than creeks up which small vessels could be taken for repairs. In 1640, "two ship docks in South End" rented for 6*s.* 8*d.* annually. In 1566, the Dock's Pasture was again called the Holms, and the point where the river bends to the south-east, was called *Holms Point*, and is called so as late as 1730. The Holms is stated to be held of the manor of Hallgarth in 1566; the rent paid for it at that time was 14*l.* 6*s.* In 1582, the Holms is said to contain seven acres, and was rented to the Mayor for the time being for 5*l.* per annum, and to the succeeding mayors at the same rent, at the pleasure of the house. In 1824, this enclosure was again called the Dock's Pasture, and rented for 60*l.* per annum.

Hosted by Google

Near the entrance to the Bath Gardens, on the left hand, may yet be seen a slight circular elevation. This elevation, then more considerable, and called Mill-hill, was the site of a mill in the fifteenth century. According to the Compotus of St. Mary's Guild, the mill "had fallen to the ground" in 1534. The hill is mentioned in 1601, when it rented for 10*s.*, and probably a mill was then standing upon it, or it would not have rented for so much. A mill is mentioned in 1651 and 1657 in this locality; and again in 1680. The last mill was removed from this hill about thirty years since.

The promenade garden, in which the Public Baths are situated, was formed in 1832, by the enclosure (with the consent of the Corporation) of the marsh between the river and the Holms, or Dock's Pasture. This was done by the erection of a bank, commencing near the Mill-hill and terminating at Holms' Point. Space was left for two pieces of water, into which the tide flows at every flood, the depth being regulated by sluices; one of these is used as a public bathing-place. The remainder of the ground has been planted with ornamental shrubs and trees, and laid out with grass borders and gravel walks, and forms a very pleasant promenade, particularly at the time of high water. Private baths for warm and cold bathing have also been erected, and the whole establishment is a great public convenience and ornament to the town. The cost was defrayed by a stock raised in shares of 10*l.* each. The Garden and Baths were opened in August 1834. Proceeding along the bank of the river, we come to two windmills, known as the "Gallows' Mills." There is an old deed of sale in the archives of the Corporation of a piece of land near *Galtre-head*, dated 1554. The description of the boundaries of this land clearly identifies Galtre-head with the neighbourhood of these mills, and leads to the inference that a gallows (*Gallows-tree*) formerly occupied their site, or very close neighbourhood. We have seen that some of the early lords of the various manors in Boston held from the Crown the privileges "*ad furcam, fossam, et tumbrellam*," and the place of execution was probably in this locality, being near the ancient boundary between Boston and Skirbeck. A little further on the river bank, we come to the outfall of Maud Foster's Drain, the present boundary of Boston in this direction.

Having completed the survey of the town on the east side of the river, we will return to the bridge. The following engraving shows the approach to the bridge from the Market-place as it existed from 1772 to 1812.



Hosted by Google

Previous to crossing the bridge, we will examine into its history.

Alan de Croun is said to have defrayed the expense of building a great sluice, or flood-gate ("*magnam exclusam sive catteractam*"), in the middle of the river Witham, in the 7th of King Stephen (1142). "This pier was erected where the hundreds of Kirton and Skirbeck meet within the town of Boston." The general supposition respecting the site of this sluice is, that it stood about 120 yards above the present iron bridge. There is not any mention of a bridge having been erected over this sluice. The motives for erecting this sluice were, "for the increasing the force of the waters where the haven is issued, which, by the quantity of rubbish and sand brought up and cast in by the daily flowing of the sea, was nearly stopped and lost; and to the end that the channel might be thereby made deeper, that the waters from the marshes of Lindsey, Kesteven, and Holland, and the lands of all the country, might descend more easily to the sea." It is not very evident how these effects were to be produced by the erecting of a pier or pile in the *middle* of the river, and therefore it appears a fair inference that the structure erected by Sir Alan was literally a sluice *across* the river.

The first mention we find of a bridge at Boston is in a petition of John de Brittany, earl of Richmond, 33 Edward I. (1305), for pontage to be granted him for the repairing a bridge at St. Botolph's across the river, between the lands of the said Earl and those of William de Ros and the heirs of Robert de Tatershall. The petition was granted, and he was allowed to levy certain tolls upon saleable articles passing over the said bridge, and under the same, for three years from the 18th March, 1305.[1] On the 22d May in the same year, a similar privilege was granted to William de Ros of Hamlake for the same purposes for five years.[2] The tariff of customs to be levied was identically the same, and it was not intended that there should be any conflict between the grants. The intention seems to have been, that William de Ros should take the duties upon goods passing from the west to the east, his land being on the west side; and the Earl of Brittany receive the customs payable upon goods passing from the east, where his land was, to the west. Each to repair the side of the bridge joining upon his estate. We suppose that no material difficulty arose, since several other grants of tolls with a concurrent operation occur afterwards.

The articles included in the schedule of customs granted to the Earl of Brittany and William de Ros, are, in many instances, the same as those included in that granted in 1285, for the repairs of the walls of the town, as mentioned in Division III. under that date; the rate of duty is, however, much higher in the schedules now alluded to. Among the additional articles in these latter schedules are the following:—

"Duty on lamb, goat, and rabbit skins per 100, one halfpenny. For every *timber*[3] of catskins, one-halfpenny. For every 100 woolfels, 1*d.* Woad per quarter, one halfpenny. Ale per ton for exportation, 1*d.* Oak boards coming from beyond sea, one halfpenny per 100. Deal boards per 100 from beyond sea, 2*d.* Every horse-load of linen serges, grey cloths, and linen cloths, 1*d.* Canvas from beyond sea, one halfpenny per 100 ells. Pottery, 1*d.* per hundredweight. Cloth of Flanders dyed, 2*d.* per piece. Cloth passing through for exportation beyond sea, 6*d.* English dyed and russet cloth, 1*d.* per piece. Scarlet cloth, 4*d.* each piece. Summer cloth, coming from Stamford, Northampton, or any other place in England, one halfpenny each piece. Wool, 2*d.* per sack. Sea-coal, 2*d.* each ship. Turves, 1*d.* each load. Hay, 2*d.* per skiff. Wheat, one farthing the quarter. Barley, *mixtel*, beans and pease, one farthing per quarter. Oats, one farthing for four horseloads. Each horse of the price of 40*s.* one penny; below that value, one halfpenny. Oxen and cows, one half-

[1] *Patent Rolls.* [2] *Ibid.*
[3] A *timber* of skins consisted of forty skins.—HOWELL'S *Law Dictionary.*

Hosted by Google

penny each. One halfpenny for every 10 sheep. Every cartload of fish, 1*d.* Salt salmon, 1*d.* per dozen. Mullets, one halfpenny for 25. Haddocks (salted), one halfpenny per 100. Herrings, one farthing per 1000. Salt lampreys, one halfpenny per dozen. Salt eels, one halfpenny per 1000. Sturgeon, 1*d.* for every 100 pieces. Stockfish, one farthing per 100. Onions, one farthing per seam. Garlic, one farthing per seam. All other merchandise, one halfpenny for every 20*s.* worth."

Another grant of pontage for the repairs of the bridge and the pavement of the town was made to the Earl of Brittany in 1308, to continue five years;[1] and one to William de Ros, in 1312, for five years.[2]

John de Brittany had also a grant of pontage in 1312 for five years.

The sluice erected by Alan de Croun appears to have fallen into a dangerous state of decay in 1316, when presentments were made of its ruinous condition and the consequent danger to which the country was exposed. These presentments state, that "many posts are wanting, and 500 stakes, of which number the pile was constructed; there are also wanting foreign workmen to make joints and joists of beams of timber." The same presentment adds, "that the great sluice or pyle in the river Witham, within the town of Boston, is in decay, on the presentment of the whole county, lest the dykes (banks) be destroyed above and below the pyle aforesaid, whereby quickly all the marshes in the parts of Lindsey and Kesteven would be suddenly drowned, and much other damage be brought upon all the country by the force of the salt waters rushing in."

Pontage, and a schedule of duties and tolls for the repairs of the bridge and pavements, were granted to William de Ros de Hamlake, for five years, in 1319; another grant of the same kind was made to him for three years in 1328, when the bridge is spoken of as being broken up, and dangerous to pass over. This grant was renewed for three years in 1331. Among the articles upon which duty is now directed to be paid, are horse and ox-hides, "flesh-meat," fresh salmon, squirrel-skins, diaper and *baudekyn* cloth, and cloth of silk and gold, alum, copperas, and verdigrease; mill-stones, billet-wood, horse-shoes, and cleet-nails for carts; brass, copper, and steel; hemp, stock-fish, and *Aberdeen* (salt cod-fish).[3] John Earl of Richmond had a grant of pontage tolls, in 1337, for five years, when the bridge was declared to be "ruinous and broken up." Oil, and an article called "*Tan*," are now introduced among others to pay duty for either passing over the bridge or along the river under it. The Earl of Richmond had another grant of pontage duties for five years in 1358, in aid of newly erecting and supporting the bridge, and paving the town.[4] The bridge now erected appears to have been a stable construction, for nothing is recorded about its needing repairs until 1500, when HAKE built the sluice across the Witham, very near the site of the present bridge.[5] The old sluice, built by Alan de Croun, is not mentioned in any of the documents which we have quoted; it is, therefore, very probable that the flood-gates, and that structure generally, were, and had been for some time, so much in ruin as to permit the tide to flow up to the river.

The massy pier upon which the wooden bridge rested, and which was removed when the present iron one was erected, was part of the construction of May Hake in 1500. In the 34th Henry VIII. (1543) this sluice, under the bridge, was in a very bad state, and an order was made by the Commissioners of Sewers that it should be repaired at the charges of the wapentakes of Kirton and

[1] *Patent Rolls.* [2] *Ibid.*

[3] Aberdeen was then famous for the curing of cod-fish.—*See* HALL'S *Satires.*

[4] The recital of all these grants is made from translations of the original *Patent Rolls*, excepting the Presentment in 1316, which is taken from a document in the Court of Sewers.

[5] See History of the Witham in a subsequent Division.

Hosted by Google

Skirbeck for the one half, and the wapentake of Elloe and the town of Boston for the other half.[1] All previous repairs of the bridge and sluice appear to have been executed at the cost of the Countess of Richmond. Between 1546 and 1550, the Corporation spent 48*l.* 16*s.* in the repairs of this bridge; and in 1550 it was viewed, and orders given for its repairs. It was evidently in a very bad state in 1553, when Queen Mary made her grant of the Erection Lands to the Corporation, one of the purposes of this grant being, to enable the Corporation to support the bridge, which then "needed *daily* reparation." This bridge (according to the Corporation Records) fell on Sunday, 22d March, 1556. A toll had been received at this bridge from 1549 to the time of its fall. A new bridge was commenced in 1557. Gates were erected on this bridge in 1562, to facilitate the collection of toll. The right to take toll appears to have been questioned so early as 1583, and the Corporation Records show that evidence was taken in defence of the practice during that year; but it only proved that Lord Ros had collected toll at the west end of the bridge; but this he did in virtue of the grants which we have recorded, and which were only for a limited time. It was also proved that the Corporation collected toll at the east end of the bridge *circa* 1550, but without exhibiting any authority for doing so. The bridge was repaired in 1567, 1584, and 1588. In 1626, "the bridge was in great decay," and the Chamberlain was directed to repair it, but not to meddle with the repairs of the sluice, "because such repairs belong to the lords, landholders, and commoners in Lindsey, Kesteven, and Holland."

St. John's Church was taken down during the year these extensive repairs were in hand, and it appears that some of the materials of that church were employed in the repairs of the bridge; for when the eastern abutment of the old bridge was taken up in 1815, various fragments of pillars, and carved remains of arches, were discovered.

The bridge being in a very ruinous state, and in danger of falling, was taken down in 1629, and a new one erected. During the building of this new bridge, the passengers were ferried across the river by a boat, furnished at the expense of the Corporation. This bridge had a stone gateway standing across it, and it is probable from this circumstance, that the lane called Stanbow Lane, which would be very near the western extremity of the bridge, has derived its name.

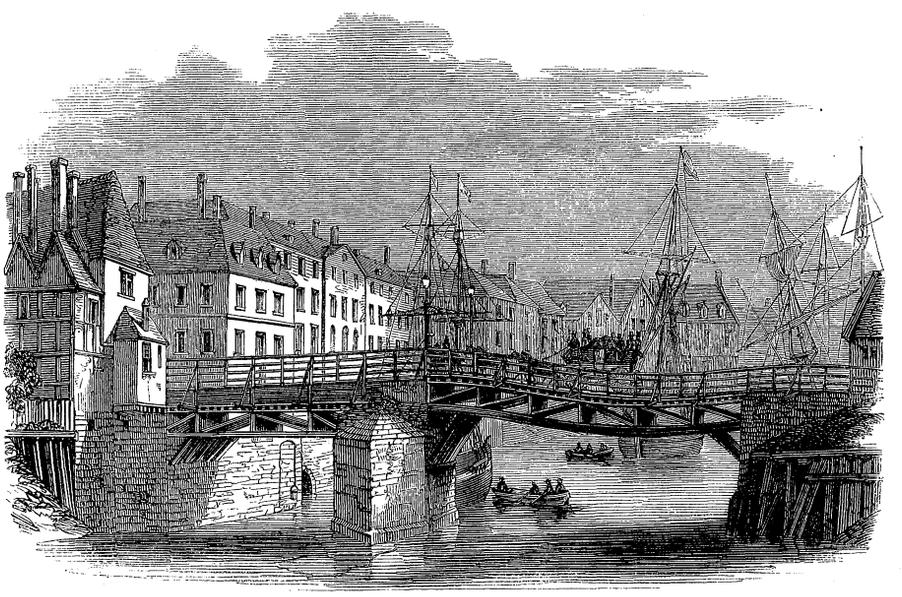
The new bridge was opened in 1631. There was a house standing, in 1640, upon the pier in the river,[2] on the south side of the centre of the bridge, which rented for 13*s.* 4*d.* This house was in 1680 rented by the farmer of the tolls.

In 1642, the bridge was again in a bad state, the pier and sluice were also very much decayed; the whole was directed to be repaired, the expense of which was in part borne by the Corporation. The Corporation Records mention the repairs of the *draw*-bridge in 1652. Large repairs were made in 1654, when the Corporation spent 100*l.* upon the stone-work of the bridge. It was also repaired in 1661, 1669, 1670, 1674, and 1681. The centre pier was repaired in 1696, and the bridge *new planked* in 1702, and again in 1711. In 1736, "the crown of the arch of the bridge was lowered to prevent its falling." In 1741, Mr. William Jackson made a proposal to the Corporation to rebuild the bridge for 360*l.*, which was accepted; and Mr. William Stennet was appointed surveyor of the work on the part of the Corporation. The taking down the old bridge was commenced on the 10th June, 1642. During the building of the new bridge passengers were ferried across for a halfpenny each. The total cost of the new bridge was 396*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.*, Mr. Jackson having been allowed 36*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* for an alteration in the plan made by the Corporation. The bridge now erected

[1] DUGDALE on *Embankment*, p. 204.
[2] The pier of May Hake's sluice.

Hosted by Google

was of wood, and rested upon the massy pier of Hake's sluice, which stood at about two-thirds of the breadth of the river from the west side; the crooks upon which the doors of this sluice were suspended were remaining in the stone-work a very few years before the old bridge was taken down. This bridge certainly had no just pretensions to either elegance or commodiousness, although the description of it in Gazetteers, &c., would lead a stranger to suppose that it possessed both these attributes in a pre-eminent degree.



The Old Bridge.

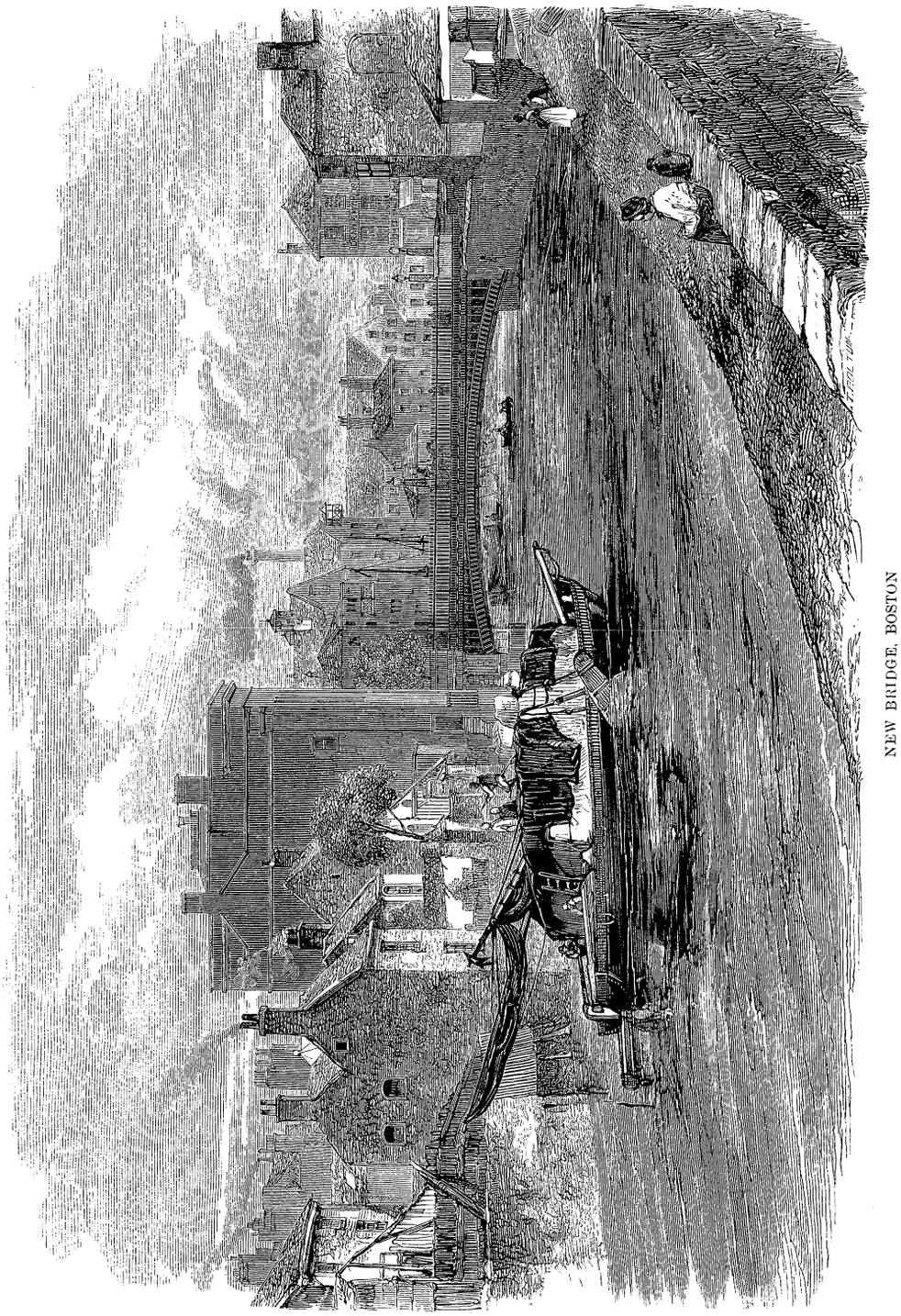
In 1757, a proposition was made by the proprietors of land on the east side of the Witham to the Corporation of Boston, to "set down sea-doors at the bridge to stop the tide." This the Corporation acceded to, upon condition that the passage of boats through such proposed sluice should be provided for, and a proper depth of water secured in dry seasons. Mr. Langley Edwards, of Lynn, was the engineer consulted by the Corporation, and he stated that both these objects might be attained. No further proceedings upon the subject are mentioned.

The bridge was reported to be in a dangerous state in 1771. In 1772, great improvements were made in the approach to the bridge from the Market-place. After many expensive repairs, the last of which, in 1795, cost about 500*l.*, it was agreed, in 1800, to take the bridge down, and to replace it with a more commodious structure. In August 1800, the Corporation determined the new bridge should be of iron, and the building thereof commenced in 1802; the site of it is a little south of the old one, which remained standing until the new one was completed. The abutments of the new bridge were founded four feet below the deepest part of the bed of the Witham, and every precaution was taken to render the foundations and the superstructure secure.

The new bridge, which was opened for carriages 2d of May, 1807, consists of one arch of cast-iron. The arch, which is the small segment of a circle, is

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google



NEW BRIDGE, BOSTON

Hosted by Google

eighty-six feet six inches in span; and the breadth of the bridge, including the cornice on each side, is thirty-nine feet. The whole is exceedingly commodious and elegant; and although a greater degree of the latter quality might, probably, have been obtained, by placing the abutments of the arch higher, this could only have been accomplished by sacrificing the greater part of the former. As it is, the abutments are placed so low, that the convexity of the arch scarcely offers any obstacle to the passage over the bridge, which is carried across in very nearly a horizontal direction.[1]

The expense of erecting this bridge, including the purchasing the site for the abutments, and the buildings to be removed for approaches, was nearly 22,000*l.*[2]

Much difficulty was experienced in taking up the foundation of the pier of the old bridge; this undertaking, however, after several unsuccessful attempts, was accomplished; and the last of the piles forming the foundation was drawn up in the summer of 1818.

Crossing the bridge, we find Stanbow Lane a little to the right of its western extremity. This lane is mentioned in 1577; it turns almost immediately at right angles to the north. There are several ancient brick houses near the angle; among others one which belonged to the Robinson family, formerly of great distinction and influence in this place and at Fishtoft. An immense open fireplace, and other marks of antiquity, yet remain in a room at the back of this house.

The Robinson family is said to have descended from *Riseus Price*, who was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1346, and whose memory is preserved in the parish of Fishtoft by the name of *Rise ap Rise* attached to a farm there, upon which formerly stood a mansion of some consequence. Part of this family lived at Alderchurch; Nicholas Robertson,[3] merchant of the Staple of Calais, died there in 1498; he and John Robertson were members of the Corpus Christi Guild in Boston in 1466. Thomas Robertson was a merchant of the Staple of Boston in 1518. John Robynson is mentioned in the Subsidy Roll in 1523; and Nicholas Robertson in 1544: he was the first Mayor of Boston; and held that office in 1545: he was assessed to the subsidy in 1547, when his goods were valued at 240 marks. Anthony Robertson, of Boston, was also assessed to the same subsidy. The Robertson family were connected with the Guild of St. Mary, and several of them were aldermen of that institution. John Robertson left much land to this Guild, which afterwards became the property of the Corporation. There was a good deal of dispute and litigation about this land, the particulars of which are stated in the account of St. Mary's Guild, and in the Section relating to the Charities.

There is a pedigree of this family in the British Museum,[4] which goes back to the year 1208, and makes John Robinson of Donington, who married the daughter of Thomas Paul, its founder. The arms of the Robinsons, and many particulars more immediately connected with Fishtoft, will be given in the account of that parish. The manor-house of the Roos or Ros family, which was purchased by the Corporation of the Earl of Rutland, in 1556, was situated somewhere in this neighbourhood; traces of its name may be found in Rose-garth Lane and Rose-garth Pasture, most probably originally Roos-

[1] The weight of cast-iron in the bridge is 208 tons 6 cwt. 1 qr. and 3 lbs.; that of wrought-iron 3 tons 3 cwt. 1 qr. and 25 lbs.; the total expense of the iron-work was 4155*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*

[2] The whole of this was paid out of funds in the hands of the Corporation, viz. half out of the Chamberlain's account, the other out of that of the Erection Bailiff.—See Charities in a subsequent Section of this Division.

[3] The name is variously spelt.

[4] *Harleian MSS.*, No. 1550, folio 172.

Hosted by Google

garth. The property is described as Roos Hall Court-house, with the manor of Roos Hall, alias Ros Manor in Boston, with all its lands, tenements, &c., fines, woods, and fisheries, court-leet, and view of frankpledge, &c., in Boston, Wyberton, and Skirbeck. The Corporation paid 300*l.* for this property. In 1561, a piece of ground, part of this estate, is described as "lying beside the Town House." Ros Hall and Ros Garth are mentioned in 1563.

In 1564, Allyland Place, Newland Place, St. George's Hall, a house called the Brew-house, the Court-house, and a house called the George, are stated to be held of this manor. In 1661, "Roos Garth" is said to contain three acres of pasture, abutting on "Further-end Lane" on the south. We cannot fix the exact locality of any portion of this property. Lawrence Lane and Pipemaker's Lane contain nothing of interest. In Pinfold Lane, a pound, attached to the manor of Roos, was formerly situated. On the north side of Pinfold Lane, in what is now called St. George's Court, is an ancient house, called Lodowick House, but said, by tradition, to have been St. George's Manor-house, or more probably Hall, for we have not any account of a manor being attached to the Guild. A stone shield in the front of this house bears the Lodowick arms; a fesse bordered, three martlets, two in chief, one in base. The letters T. L. and R. L. at the base of the shield denote Thomas and Rachel Lodowick. An old deed states that the house was built in the reign of Henry VIII. The first mention of the Lodowick family is in 1569, when Hercules Lodowick held a messuage of the Corporation on the west side of the Haven; he died in October 1588, Edmund and William Lodowick died in 1593. Thomas Lodowick "held the fold-green in *Forden* Lane," and owned property in Lincoln Row in 1640: he died in 1657. In 1661, his son Thomas held an acre of land called "*St. John of Jerusalem*," abutting upon the Haven Bank, and owned forty acres of land on the west side of the river. He was one of the Common Council in 1665, and was Chamberlain in 1673; he held St. George's Hall in 1674; he died in 1687, and is the last of the family recorded, either in the Corporation Records or the Parish Register. A sluice, called Lodowick's Sluice, is frequently alluded to in the Records, the last time in 1750, in which year St. George's Lane is called Lodowick's Lane. St. George's Hall is mentioned as standing in St. George's Lane in 1568, 1615, 1640, and 1645: this it might do, and yet have a front on Pinfold Lane.

In 1640, the Hall, with a garden and orchard, were held by William Leverington, formerly by John Rysinge, gentleman, and was situated between lands of Sir Thomas Middlecott and Sir Anthony Irby. A house called Bell's House is mentioned as being in St. George's Lane in 1645. In 1647, the Corporation sold to Thomas Holderness seven cottages, and an old house called the *Town's-work House*, situated in St. George's Lane. Lincoln Lane is the most northwardly lane on this side of the river. Lincoln Row, and the lane leading to it, are mentioned in 1554, and also in 1640. Alvingham Priory had property in Lincoln Row in 1564.

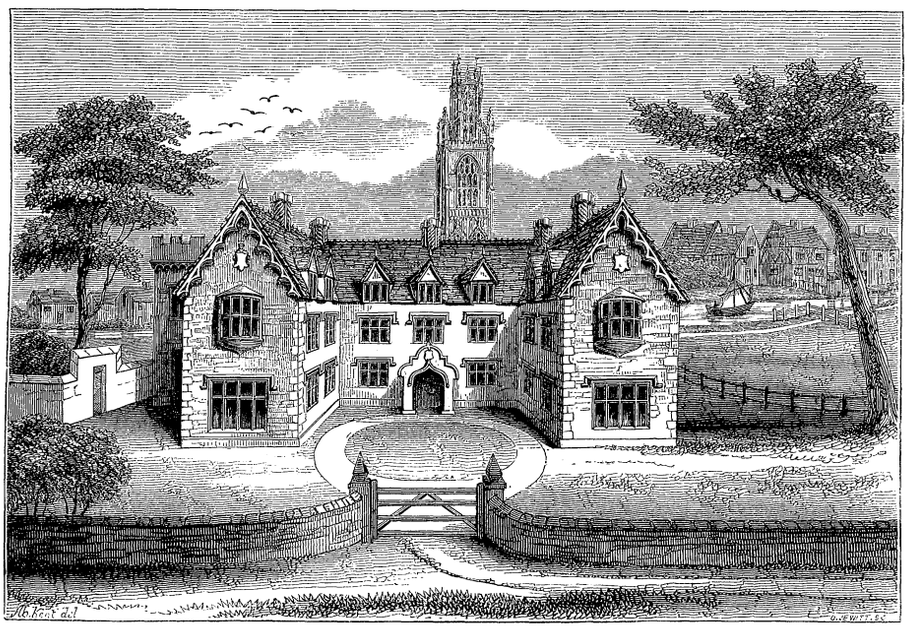
A large brick building, known as Cripple Hall, stood on the south side of the west end of Lincoln Lane, at the beginning of the present century. It is said to have been the residence of Dr. Stukely, when he was an inhabitant of Boston, and to have been built by a member of the Irby family. It was at some period used as an infirmary, whence it obtained the name of Cripple Hall. In the south gable there was a shattered stone shield, fretty. Cripple Hall has been taken down several years. It was occupied by Mr. Benjamin Kent as a manufactory of coarse woollen or stuff goods from 1763 to 1775. This was a business formerly carried on to a considerable extent in Boston. Mr. Kent was,

Hosted by Google

we believe, nearly the last person in Boston in the occupation.[1] A small building at the end of Lincoln Lane was formerly, and for a long time, used as a meeting-house by the Society of Friends: it is now converted into two tenements.[2]

IRBY HALL, the residence of the family of that name, which was for many generations most honourably connected with, and highly respected in, this town, was situated nearly opposite to the west end of the church, in an enclosure adjoining the river at the extremity of Stanbow Lane; marks of the foundations of buildings are yet visible; nothing now remains of the edifice, or its appendages, but part of the garden walls. This mansion is said to have been a very extensive one, and to have had "a gallery with a fretwork ceiling, and on painted glass in the windows were several coats-of-arms of the Irbys; some impaled, others quartered with those of other families in this and the adjacent counties, with whom they intermarried." Sir Edward Irby resided in this house in the early part of the last century, and was the last of the family who lived there; the house was afterwards let for several years. There were scarcely any remains of it, excepting a chimney, in 1776. It is said that some of the glass with the arms is in a window of one of the churches at Stamford.

Irby Hall, as it appeared in 1770, is represented below.



Sir Anthony Irby's garden is mentioned in 1633, as having been "anciently called *Pond Garth.*" It was so called in 1564.[3] The house, "lately Sir A.

[1] He declined business in 1791. The goods he manufactured were of the description called Camlets, Shags, and Plushes. He used a large hot-press for figuring the goods.

[2] This Society had a burying-ground about half-a-mile north of the Grand Sluice, and near the "Hop-house" on the west side of the river. The Parish Registers contain records of many burials there, between 1703 and 1780.

[3] The pond yet remains.

Hosted by Google

Irby's," occurs in the Records 1690. It is stated to be at the north end of Lincoln Row. Sir Anthony Irby held a piece of land on which stood a house called Newman's or Newland's House, and which an inquest, held in 1640, describes as situated between the lands of Sir Anthony on the north and south, and also on the east and west. This piece of land, the jurors say, was eaten away by the haven. It is not easy to perceive how this could be done, if, as they state, it was *surrounded* by Sir Anthony Irby's land. There is nothing known respecting the locality of this house and land.[1]

The Grand Sluice will be described in the account of the Witham.

Near the Grand Sluice are situated the works of the Boston Gas-light and Coke Company.

The first meeting of the inhabitants respecting lighting the town with gas was held 24th June, 1824, and the Company was established in 1825. The original capital stock of the Company was 8000*l.*, in shares of 50*l.* each. The increase of the town rendering an extension of the works necessary, an Act was applied for in 1856, authorising the Company to increase its capital to 20,000*l.* The gas, at the first establishment of the works, was sold at 12*s.* 6*d.* per 1000 feet; the present price is 4*s.* The gasholders are capable of storing 115,000 cubic feet of gas; and the coal and coke stores, of holding 2500 tons of those articles. The consumption of coal at the works was (1855) 2500 tons.

Returning to the western extremity of the bridge, we reach the upper end of High Street, or Gowt Street, as it was called in the Records in 1690, and as it continued to be called within the last seventy years. At the south-western corner of the old bridge, and very nearly upon the opening of the present bridge into High Street, formerly stood an open shed-like building, called the Meal Cross; to which place the millers used to bring their flour, &c., to sell, there being at that time no regular shops in the town for retailing these articles. This building, and five small shops adjoining, were burnt down in 1748.

Nearly opposite the bridge is Emery Lane. In 1600, Thomas Alderchurche held lands in Emery Lane, "nigh the *Forde-ende Gate*" (Furthend Lane), which formerly belonged to Thorneholm Priory; and, in 1640, a house near the *Buttery Pit*, which, in 1564, is said to be near the bridge end, belonged to this priory. Emery Lane took its name from the family of Emery, which resided here early in the fourteenth century. Roger Emery of Boston occurs in the Subsidy Roll in 1333. Thomas Emery was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1364, and Walter Emery in 1384 and 1393. John and Thomas Emery are mentioned as of Boston in an *Inquisitio post mortem*, 17 Richard II. (1393). Peter Emery was a member of Corpus Christi Guild in 1525, and Chamberlain of the same 1534, and Alderman in 1543, and Alderman of St. Mary's Guild in 1528. Ralph Emery died in 1602, and Jacob Emery in 1611. It is probable that the ancient brick house near the east end of the lane, now inhabited by Mr. Hobson, was the residence of the Emery family. Bridge Street, which connects High Street with West Street, occupies the site of a large inn and its appendages (the White Hart), which was taken down about the commencement of the present century. Some ancient building of considerable extent appears to have formerly stood here; for upon opening the ground for the formation of the present street, great quantities of stone foundations of buildings were taken up.

The offices of the Witham Commissioners were erected in Bridge Street in

[1] Sir Anthony Irby held in 1640 a piece or garth of land which formerly belonged to Haverholm Abbey; it laid near his property on the west side of the river.—*Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

1817. The White Hart Inn, which formerly stood at the High Street end of Bridge Street, is mentioned, in 1564, as then held of the manor of Hussey Tower. In 1594, it belonged to the Willoughby family; and in 1640, to John Ryseinge, gentleman. A Sessions' dinner is mentioned as being held there in 1652; in 1674, it was the property of Thomas Richmond. The Saracen's Head is mentioned as an inn in 1564, as held of the manor of Hussey. In 1586, it was licensed to sell "beer brewed out of Boston." It was again licensed, in 1590, as the *Sarson's* Head, as one of five houses to be a "*tipler*," or "*seller* of ale and beer brewed out of the borough." It belonged to Francis Empson, formerly Doughty, in 1640; and is then described as being situated between the White Hart and Furthend Lane end, consequently must have been very near to the White Hart. In 1674, it is called the *Serjeant's* Head, and was then owned by Peter Bird, who also at that time occupied the White Hart.

Nearly opposite to the east end of Bridge Street, on the east side of High Street, is a narrow alley leading to the river; there was formerly a quay or wharf, leading from the bridge-foot to this alley, which, in a plan of the town published nearly two hundred years ago, was a tolerably wide lane leading from High Street to the river. The house on the south side of this alley is of considerable antiquity.

West Street was called Forde-end Lane in 1575 and 1590; Forthe End in 1582 and 1600; Fourth End in 1622; Forth-end Way in 1640; Furden Lane, 1707; Furth-end Lane in 1714; Farthing Lane in 1739; Fourth-end Lane in 1763, and Fir Dale Lane in 1773. We are inclined to believe that *Ford-end* Lane was the original name of this locality. There is a tradition—and the ancient state of the country gives it an air of probability—that the Fen water used to flow near to the end of this street, and that in wet seasons it extended to very near the site of the present White Horse Inn. Of course, this water was shallow, and *forded* by horses and carriages.

When Swineshead Abbey was in "its high and palmy state," it is said that the abbot used to be rowed from the abbey in his barge to the ford at the entrance into Boston. The abbey owned a "house and garden near the windmill in the *Forde* End."[1] There was a rout or stray-green of an acre in extent, in this lane, in 1575. In 1600, directions were given for paving the lane from the street (High Street) to the pit, which was then a little beyond the White Horse. In 1622, there was a causeway from the Furth End to the Fen Cross. The Cross is mentioned again in 1655. The *Shuftes*[2] near Furthend Lane are mentioned in 1625. In 1626, the Causeway leading to the Fen was repaired; and the walls of the Buttery Pit railed about, to prevent accidents. A windmill is mentioned as being in this lane in 1629, which was taken down in 1632.

In 1658, it was directed that the Buttery Pit should be filled up, and the Common Pound for the west side (then removed from Pinfold Lane) to be set thereon. There was, however, still a horse-pit in this neighbourhood, which is mentioned as early as 1594; it was cleaned out in 1714, and is mentioned again in 1763; it was filled up in 1767, at an expense of 8*l.* 16*s.* Part of the buildings belonging to the Carmelite Friary once occupied the southern side of this street, but not a vestige of them now remains. No part of Boston has so

[1] It also owned a house called Tomblynson's Place, which was held "by the Mayor and company of Staplers in 1600." The position of this property is not known.

[2] We have consulted many dictionaries, both of provincialisms and archaisms, but cannot find this word in any of them.

Hosted by Google

much improved during the last century as this entrance into it, and the adjacent country affords a striking proof of what can be done by the united efforts of human skill and industry. Butt Lane,[1] near the West Street toll-gate, is the ancient boundary of the Fen. There is mention of Fish Pasture, containing seven acres, on the west side of the river, having a common way called the Eight Hundred, on the west side thereof, in 1571. This is called, in 1582, Fish-house Green; in 1633, it is called Fish Green. This enclosure is immediately to the south, on passing through West Street Bar; on the south side of this enclosure the road to Swineshead, &c., passed in 1633. The present road, commencing at the Bar, was taken from Fish Green, and has diminished its contents to four acres. The establishment of the Station of the Great Northern Railway upon this street has added much to its stir and business-like appearance. The first allusion to railways in connexion with Boston occurs in the Corporation Records in 1844; and on the 17th October, 1848, railway travelling commenced from Boston to Peterborough, to Lincoln, and to Grimsby, opening direct communication with the north and the south of the kingdom, and indirectly and more circuitously with the west.

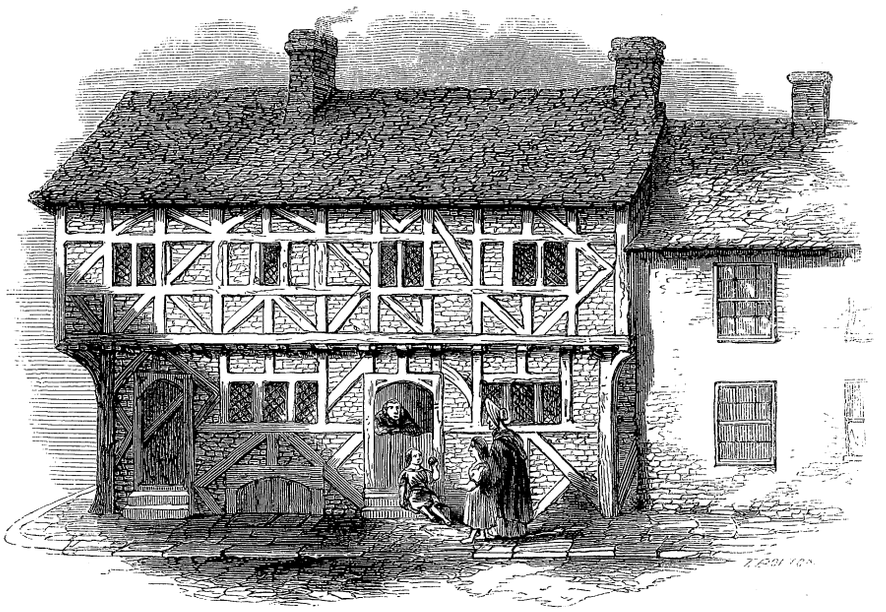
A chapel for Dissenters of the "Methodist New Connexion," was erected in West Street in 1828. It was called Zion Chapel. The first minister was the Rev. W. Hughes. There was an annual change of ministers until 1841, then three terms of two years each, then one of three years, then two more of two years each. The Rev. W. Pacey succeeded in 1854, and is the present minister. The chapel will accommodate a congregation of about 800 persons. Mr. Thomas Vent left a legacy of 19*l.* 19*s.* to the school attached to this chapel in 1852.

Returning to, and proceeding along High Street, we come to an opening upon the river called Doughty's Quay, now generally called *Duty* Quay. The family of Doughty resided in the house (or on its site), now the property and residence of the Misses Gee, in 1574, and this quay took its name from that family. It is mentioned as the "common staith at Mr. Doughty's door" in 1579, and again called "Doughty's Quay" in 1674. The buildings of the Carmelite Friary formerly commenced nearly opposite this quay, and extended considerably to the south, but there is reason to believe that no part of this institution, unless it was the gateway, stood immediately upon the front; all that is now known about it has been stated on a preceding page. Not a single vestige of it remains. The gateway was, probably, immediately south of the premises of Mr. Charles Wright. A little beyond Doughty Quay, and on the same side of the street, is White Horse Lane, so called from an ancient public-house of that name formerly standing at the south side of its termination in High Street. This house is mentioned as "the sign of the White Horse" in 1564, and as held of Hussey Manor in 1576. It was in tenure of William Worth in 1590. In 1630, the "town-staythe at the end of White Horse Lane" is mentioned. The White Horse public-house had belonged to John Whiting, but in 1640 it was held by Edmund Adlard. It had ceased to be occupied as a public-house in 1680, when the license had been removed to "Furthend Lane;" the house in the latter place being then held by the heirs of John Miller at a fee farm-rent of 2*s.* per annum. In 1632, "the fellmongers were allowed to make a

[1] The *butts* were temporary mounds of earth thrown up in every parish by the command of EDWARD IV. towards the end of the fifteenth century. They were generally erected on the borders of the Parish—hence the connexion of "*butts and bounds.*" In the centre of the mound a target was placed, towards which the archers shot their arrows at the distance of 320 yards. The English are said to have owed their successes at Cressy and Poictiers to their bowmen; and these butts were designed to continue their skill and superiority.

Hosted by Google

stayth to the haven at the bottom of White Horse Lane, and to wash their skins there; and twelve large stones, from the Corporation stone-yard, were allowed



The Old White Horse.

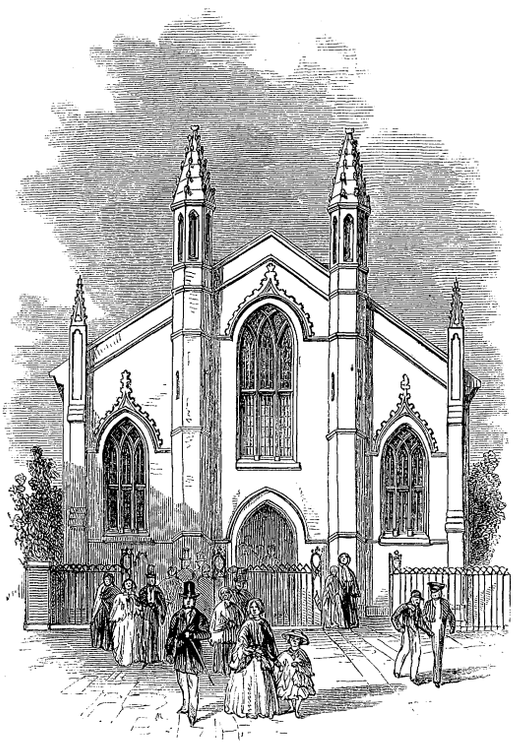
them towards the same." In 1674, James Cook held the house called the Old White Horse in High Street, and paid one pound of cummin seed rent of assise for it to Hussey Hall. In 1773, White Horse Lane was called the First Oil Mills Lane, from buildings of that description having been established there. The Protestant Dissenters' burial-ground is in White Horse Lane; it was first occupied for that purpose about 1763, and was closed in 1847, except for families having vaults; it was closed entirely January 1st, 1856, on the opening of the New General Cemetery.

Opposite to White Horse Lane is the comparatively new street called LIQUOR POND STREET, which we will notice on our return. A little below White Horse Lane, on the same side of the High Street, is a narrow entrance called HESLAM'S ALLEY, which leads to a small chapel, founded before 1727, by the INDEPENDENT BAPTISTS. The present building was erected in 1742, on land which was the property of William Heslam, from whom the place has its name. An encroachment appears to have been made upon the entrance to the Alley; for the original deed, which vested the property in trustees, describes the width of the alley as being six feet; it is now scarcely half so wide. This chapel was purchased in 1844, by the General Baptists for a school-room. Mr. Coats, a Universalist, was at one time the minister of this chapel; and at a later period, Mr. Melsham.[1] Proceeding southward, we come to PULVERTOFT LANE, which has been called the Second Oil Mills Lane, from buildings of that description once in operation there. In 1640, PULVERTOFT PLACE, in Pulvertoft Lane, was held by James Whynells, and before him by Humphrey Smith, alderman of London.

[1] Afterwards for some time by Mr. Platts, Unitarian, and by Calvinist ministers, alternately.

Hosted by Google

It is mentioned in 1564, and also in 1590, as being held at those dates of the manor of Hussey Hall. John Pulvertoft, gentleman, was Chamberlain of Corpus Christi Guild in 1510, 1511, and 1517, and Robert Pulvertoft in 1572 and 1573. Agnes Pulvertoft of Boston, widow, was a member of this Guild in 1524. Robert Pulvertoft was alderman in 1528. Thomas and Robert Pulvertoft of Boston are mentioned in the Subsidy Rolls in 1547. Robert Pulvertoft lived in Pulvertoft Place, Boston, 1564. Thomas Pulvertoft, yeoman, died at Wyberton in 1596. The arms of this family are variously given. YORKE says the Pulvertofts of Spalding bore (1641) or, a mullet pierced, gules, an orle of fleurs-de-luce, azure. HOLLES found them in Whaplode Church, and describes them as argent, three maces sable; and BURKE gives them as azure, a mullet between eight fleurs-de-lis, gules.



The Chapel of Ease.

The CHAPEL OF EASE, on the opposite side of High Street, was erected by the consent of the Corporation as patrons of the vicarage, and endowed with an income of 100*l.* per annum. The first stone was laid June 23d, 1820, and after having been consecrated by the Bishop of Lincoln, the chapel was opened for divine service in February 1822. The east front of this building is here represented.

It is a plain neat building, erected by subscription, well adapted for its purposes, and will contain about 1200 persons. One-third of the seats are free.

The Rev. Richard Conington was the first minister of the chapel; he was succeeded in 1848 by the Rev. Philip Alpe, who, in 1851, purchased the advowson of the perpetual curacy of the chapel of the Corporation. Mr. Thomas Vent left a legacy of 19*l.* 19*s.* to the school attached to the Chapel of Ease in 1852.

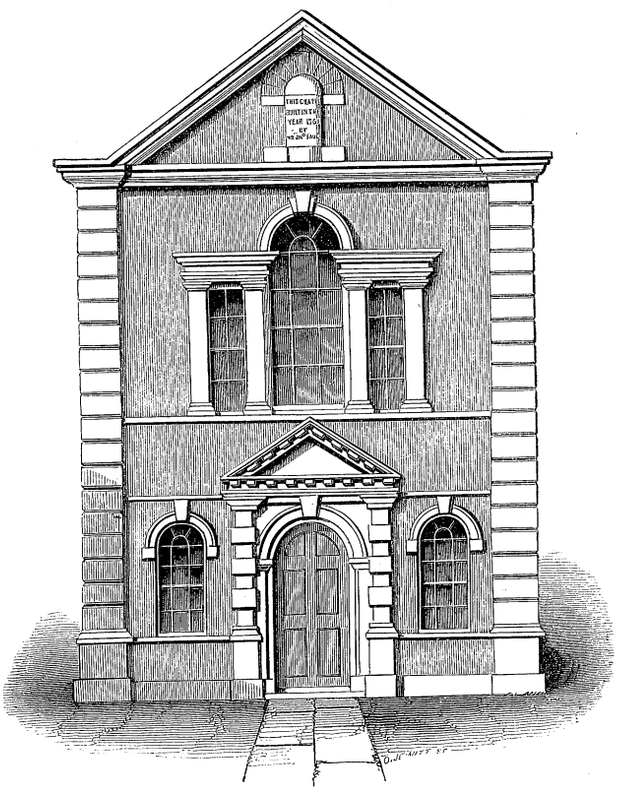
The GENERAL BAPTISTS' Chapel on the east side of the street is occupied by the oldest community of Dissenters in this town; the society, indeed, ranks high in antiquity among the Nonconformists of England.

The date of its origin is not precisely known. It, no doubt, had its birth during very troubled and hazardous times for Dissenters, and its early records are lost. This church, however, certainly existed before 1653; for in that year its two elders or pastors, Richard Craford or Crawford, and Edward Cock, are mentioned, and THOMAS GRANTHAM was baptised and united to the church. He was a man of education and energy, and laid the foundation of at least fourteen Baptist churches in this part of the country. A brief memoir of the life and labours of this excellent man will be given in a subsequent Di-

Hosted by Google

vision. Mr. Grantham was ordained minister of the church in Boston *circa* 1656.

The place where this congregation met for worship previous to 1739, cannot be satisfactorily ascertained. It is probable that it first assembled in Spain Lane, which, in 1779, was called *Meeting House Lane*, and the *Old Meeting House* there is mentioned in the Records of the Corporation of that year, without, however, any particular designation or mention of the religious body who *had* occupied it; for it certainly was not used at that time as a chapel. It is also clear that this building had not been occupied as a merely temporary place of meeting, but had been so used during a considerable period, for the locality had changed its name from the circumstance. This meeting-house was situated at the eastern end of the old warehouses in Spain Lane; probably on the ground on which the western side of Spain Court is now erected. We know of no body of Christian Nonconformists in the town who could have occupied this locality as a meeting-house except the General Baptists, and the absence of all trace of their place of assembly until about 1739, raises a probability that this was their original meeting-house. How long, if this were the case, it continued to be so occupied, cannot even be surmised.



General Baptists' Chapel, taken down 1837.

In HALL'S *Map of Boston* (published in 1741), a "Baptist Meeting House" is placed at the north-east corner of the Deal Yard in Wide Bargate, and there are several other isolated notices of this chapel, none, however, which state that it was at that time occupied as a place of worship. The congregation moved, we think, from Spain Lane to the Deal Yard—the period of removal unknown—it had, however, certainly gone from the latter place before 1739, for at that date the meetings were held in Skirbeck quarter, in premises belonging to Mr. John Saul, on the immediate south side of the Old Hammond-beck.[1] Here the society continued to assemble until 1764, when they removed to a new chapel built for them in High Street, "at the sole expense of Mr. John Saul, according

[1] Some memorials of the dead are said to be yet remaining a little beneath the lower floor of this building.

Hosted by Google

to the desire of his father, Mr. Thomas Saul, who laid the foundation of it."[1] The building cost 500*l.* Mr. John Saul also gave the ground in White Horse Lane for a cemetery.[2] The chapel in High Street was opened 24th June, 1764, under the ministry of Mr. William Thompson, who removed from Hull in 1762.

The church in Boston united itself with the New Connexion of General Baptists, at its formation in London in 1770, and the congregation so increased that it was necessary to enlarge the chapel in 1777, at an expense of 274*l.*, of which 100*l.* was presented by Robert Barlow, Esq. This enlarged building becoming insufficient for the congregation, a new chapel (the present one), was erected in 1837; this will seat 800 persons. Additional galleries were constructed in 1841 and 1853. The congregation built a school-room in Witham Green, near the Grand Sluice, in 1842, which will be noticed in the section on Charities.



General Baptists' Chapel.

This church forms a connecting link between the Old and the New Connexion of General Baptists; being the only one of the ancient churches that has continued regularly united with the New Connexion from its formation in 1770.

The congregation owns land (vested in trustees) in Boston, Boston West, Skirbeck Quarter, and Wyberton.

The succession of its pastors, as far as can be ascertained, is as follows:—

1651. Richard Craford and Edward Cock.
Afterwards Thomas Grantham.
Then William Roberts.
1715. Ebenezer Hall, M.D.
1722. John Wiley.
1729. John Hursthouse.
1738. John Goode.
1751. Samuel Durance.
1762. William Thompson.
1795. William Taylor.
1830. John Underwood.
1835. William Nicholson.
1836. John Baxter Pike.
1839. Thomas Wright Mathews.

[1] Mr. Saul died June 13th, 1763.

[2] The first burial in this ground, which is recorded in the Parish Register, is that of "*Nimrod Hallgarth*, buried at the Baptists' burying-ground, 23d July, 1767." This cemetery was generally called the "*Anabaptists*' burying-ground," in the Parish Register, until 1788. In 1789, and afterwards, it is styled in that document "the *Dissenters*' burying-ground."

Hosted by Google

The first notice of a PRESBYTERIAN place of worship in Boston is in 1738, when a lease was granted of a piece of ground in High Street, on which to erect a chapel for the use of that body of Christians. This chapel was built on the west side of the street, about half-way between Pulvertoft and St. Anne's Lanes. This was a small and very unpretending building, and would not contain more than sixty people. In the enumeration of the population of Boston, taken in 1709 by the vicar, Mr. KELSALL, it is stated that the whole population of the town at that time was 3008, of which 131 were Presbyterians and Independents. In 1778, the number of Presbyterians was only thirteen. It is well known that great looseness of description and designation formerly prevailed in classing Dissenters, particularly at the earliest of these dates. It is quite evident from what has been stated, that a large portion of the Dissenters in 1709 were General Baptists, although that denomination is not mentioned in Mr. KELSALL'S enumeration.

The first minister of whom we find any record at the Presbyterian Chapel in Boston is the celebrated Dr. ANDREW KIPPIS, who accepted the appointment in 1746, and continued at Boston four years, when he removed to Dorking, and afterwards to London. The Rev. EBENEZER RADCLIFFE succeeded, and remained until 1759, when he went to Walthamstow. Dr. CLAYTON was the next minister; he continued at Boston until 1763, and then removed to Liverpool. The name of WILLIAM WRIGHT then occurs as Presbyterian minister at Boston; he died in September 1787, and was interred at Oundle.[1] The Rev. LEVI UNDERHILL succeeded, who continued minister until the extinction of the Presbyterian congregation in Boston in the early part of the present century; the chapel was taken down about 1825. A notice of the KIPPIS family, which was long connected with Boston, will be found in the biographical section.

St. Anne's Lane is on the eastern side, and the last lane in the street. The cross, which formerly stood at its entrance, is mentioned in 1564, and at various intermediate times, until 1680; it is said to have remained in part in 1740. In 1590, a house at St. Anne's Cross is mentioned, and a lease of a piece of waste land near it was granted in 1620, upon which "a tyled house, 20 feet long, next the street, was to be set;" this land was parcel of the manor of Roos Hall. It is stated, in 1728, that the site of St. Anne's Cross, "from which the cross had been removed by the Corporation," was a triangular piece of ground at the foot of St. Anne's Lane, which the Corporation had caused to be paved: that there was a grate near the site of the said cross, and a tunnel through St. Anne's Lane, to convey the water from the street into the haven.

The HOSPITAL, near St. Anne's Lane, is alluded to in ancient writings.

At a short distance beyond St. Anne's Lane, the hamlet of SKIRBECK QUARTER commences; respecting which the following early notices occur. In 1288, Thomas de Hanwille was attached, to respond to the plea of the King, inquiring by what warrant he claimed and took lastage on various things sold, and merchandise exposed for sale, at Skirbeck, near St. Botolph's, against the right and custom of lastage, and according to the law of merchants.[2] This toll escheated to the King in 1302.[3] In 1334, a messuage, and a certain custom called lastage, belonging to Robert de Walkeface, are mentioned among the escheats.[4] John de Willoughby held this messuage and toll, as parcel of the manor of Hacconby, 18 and 23 Edward III.[5] In 1348, an inquisition was held, by command of the King, to inquire into the extent of the lands and tenements in Skirbeck on the western side of the town of St. Botolph.[6] In 1370, John de Willoughby held a

[1] *Parish Register* of Boston.
[2] *Abbrev. Placita*, vol. i. p. 280.
[3] *Calend. Inquis. post mortem*, vol. i. p. 175.
[4] *Calend. Inquis. post mortem*, vol. ii. p. 59.
[5] *Ibid.* p. 85.
[6] *Ibid.* 148.

Hosted by Google

tenement and certain profits called lastage in Skirbeck.[1] Robert de Willoughby and Elizabeth his wife, the heiress of William Latimer, held these in 1396.[2] William Willoughby, knight, Lord of Eresby, held a tenement in Skirbeck, with the profits of the transit by water called lastage in 1410.[3] Robert Willoughby, *Miles*, held these in 1452.[4] Joan, formerly Lady Willoughby, afterwards married to Richard, son of Leon, Lord Welles, held them in 1461.[5] Richard and Robert Welles, who were attainted for treason, 12 Edward IV. (1472), held the custom of lastage in Skirbeck.[6]

The termination of Old Hammond-beck is on the right hand, at the entrance of Skirbeck Quarter. This stream was a natural drain of the country, and formed the boundary between Boston and Skirbeck, when the former was separated from the latter. The waters of Hammond-beck used to flow into the Witham by a sluice, and were formerly very considerable in quantity, and the drain of much greater capacity than it was afterwards. The cutting of the South Forty-foot intersected many side natural streams which until then had conveyed the upland water to Hammond-beck, and the importance of this drain was consequently much reduced. The diminished stream afterwards entered the river by the Red Stone Gowt, and still later by the Forty-foot at the old outfall, and at this time by the present one. The upper part of the Hammond-beck still retains much of its natural tortuous course; it has its rise near the River Glen, and is stated in old records to have been 925 rods and one gad in length; its present length is estimated at about seventeen miles. The smaller natural streams, which formerly carried their waters into Hammond-beck, give evidence, by their names, of their great antiquity, reaching to the period of Saxon and Danish history.[7]

Hammond-beck is mentioned in ancient records as early as the reign of Henry I. (1100 to 1135). Its communication with the river had been interrupted for a long time previous to 1835, when the ancient outfall was discovered. Within the memory of many persons now living, the inhabitants of Holland Fen used to bring their dairy and other produce down the Hammond-beck to market, landing at this place; and small boats, laden with corn, used to deliver their lading here, at what was then called the Basin, the bed of which is now filled up and planted with trees.

In 1336,—

"It was presented, that the sewer called Hammond-beck on the south side of Boston was obstructed by the inhabitants of the town on the west side of the bridge, and by the inhabitants of Skirbeck; and that it ought to be repaired, cleansed, and maintained by the said inhabitants of Boston and Skirbeck. In consideration whereof, the said men of Boston living at the west end (side) of the bridge ought to common in the marsh of the Eight Hundred (Holland Fen), and the said sewer ought to run at all times of the year."[8]

Previous notices of the same kind had been issued in 1295, when this sewer or drain, under the name of *Encluse*,[9] was said to be stopped every winter by the inhabitants of Boston on the west part of the bridge, and that it ought to be kept three feet in depth. The town was amerced, and the drain ordered to be

[1] *Calend. Inquis. post mortem*, vol. ii. p. 323.
[2] *Inquis. post mortem*, vol. iii. p. 209.
[3] *Ibid.* vol. iii. 329.
[4] Vol. iv. p. 252.
[5] *Ibid.* p. 311.
[6] *Ibid.* p. 373.
[7] Among them are found *Brand-syke*, the *Skirth*, *Horn-dyke*, *Gill-dyke*, &c. No satisfactory derivation of the appellation "*Hammond-beck*" presents itself. The termination *Beck* is undoubtedly Danish. One of the Danish chieftains at the battle of Threckingham was named *Hamond*. *Amond* occurs at the same date, *Hemming* in 1048, and *Humine* in *Domesday Survey*, all enumerated as influential men in this part of Lincolnshire, and all names of Danish or Danish-English origin.
[8] DUGDALE *on Embankment*, p. 200. DUGDALE mentions again, in 1543, the right of the inhabitants of Skirbeck Quarter to common in Holland Fen. p. 204.
[9] *Encleuse*, to make clean, to cleanse. *See* the old poem called the "Festyvall."

Hosted by Google

opened every winter, at the expense of the town.[1] This was again ordered in 1316.[2] How long these orders were attended to, and the drain or sewer of Hammond-beck kept open, is unknown. The Corporation Records, under date 1593, state, that the inhabitants of the west side of the water were charged 12*l.* 11*s.* for the repairs of Skirbeck Gowt.[3] A new gowt was directed to be made in 1597, and the inhabitants on the east side were assessed 9*l.* towards making it.[4] We think the two following entries in the Records have reference to this outfall. In 1620, a clow was directed to be made at Skirbeck Gowt, "for the taking of *fresh* water out of Kyme Eau." This would be done by a stream called the Skirth, which fell into the Hammond-beck near Swineshead High Bridge, and communicated with Kyme Eau by means of Horn Dyke and Holland Fen Dyke.[5] This arrangement was not made for any purpose of drainage, but probably to furnish this part of the town with a supply of water. In 1623, there was "much trouble about Skirbeck Sluice, and 400*l.* was proposed to be given to the Corporation if they would undertake the present and future repairs of the sluice, which was refused."[6] Thus the last mention which we find of an outfall in the river by means of the Old Hammond-beck, was in 1620; how soon afterwards this outfall was lost we cannot determine; but it had not existed within the memory of man until September 1835, when the opening of a tunnel with stone sides and arch, about six feet wide and six feet high, was discovered, about twelve feet from the fence on the side of the river, and near the middle of the present street. This archway appeared, by the wing-wall on the north side of it—which extended to within ten feet of Mr. Ingoldby's house, and the top of which was one foot below the surface—and the wall on the south of the arch, to have been the ancient artificial outfall of Old Hammond-beck, after its natural outfall had been impeded; it was most probably the gowt erected in 1597. The original stone-work of the north wing was much decayed, and had been cased with bricks. The archway was closed by pointed doors, 11 feet 6 inches below the surface, each door being 3 feet wide, and 5½ feet high. An addition of 40 feet was made to the tunnel at the end next the river, and the present gowt or staunch erected by the Paving Commissioners. The old tunnel did not extend quite so far as the basin wall, and the Commissioners continued it about 8 feet within the basin, where it fell into the then open part of the drain. This new gowt was opened before the end of 1835. A row of ancient jetties was also discovered about four feet behind the north wing of the tunnel, and fourteen feet below the surface. These probably existed before the erection of the stone gowt, and clearly denoted that the boundary of the river had been at some very remote period in that position. There were also indications that the outfall had consisted of more tunnels than the one described above, which entered the river south of it, in about a south-west direction; but no further search was made, as the object desired had been attained. At the same time that the gowt in Skirbeck Quarter was opened, another was constructed at the east end of Lincoln Lane, by which the tidal water was admitted, and conveyed through the sewers under Lincoln Lane, Rose-Garth Lane, West Street, George Street, &c., to the Old Hammond-beck, and thence, through the restored Skirbeck Quarter Gowt, into the river again. The drainage of the town on the west side of the river was in a very bad state before this

[1] DUGDALE, p. 226. [2] *Ibid.* p. 200.

[3] Towards these repairs, a boat-load of coggles cost 43*s.*; horses and carriage, 50*s.* 8*d.*; a boat-load of "*Gerry-gaunte*" (probably a boat hired of Jerry Gaunt), and loading, 50*s.*; a labourer four days and a half (8*d.* per day), 3*s.*; paving five score yards, 33*s.* 4*d.*; a labourer, nine days, 6*s.*

[4] *Corporation Records.*

[5] *See* GRUNDY'S *Plan of the River Witham.*

[6] This might have reference to Red Stone Gowt, which was erected about 1601.

Hosted by Google

arrangement was completed; for it would not pass through Red Stone Gowt, because the inland water over-rode it. This caused the offensive sewerage to accumulate in the Old Hammond-beck, between the Red Stone Gowt drain and the Old Basin, which is now completely remedied by the passage of the tidal water, in a westward circuit, from nearly the most northward part of this section of the town, to the southern extremity of it. The Paving Commissioners have, since 1835, continued the tunnel along the bed of the Old Hammond-beck, to the outfall of the sewer from the north, so that the whole of this sewer for the west side of the town is now covered.

Immediately adjoining the southern side of the Old Hammond-beck is a building now used as a granary, but formerly occupied as a chapel by the General Baptists; beneath the floor of this building are several remains of memorials of the dead. The public-house called the Ship, a little lower down the street, is mentioned as being held of Hallgarth Manor in 1564, and the Bull public-house, closely adjacent, is described as being held on lease by John Brassey in 1680; the present house is a building of considerable antiquity. In 1853, a pebble pavement, about four feet wide, was found on the centre of the road, near the front of these public-houses, and between three and four feet below the present surface. In several places, where the turnpike-road has been opened, the same kind of pebble road has been found; and persons, well acquainted with the facts, believe that such a pavement extends from the southern extremity of High Street to Sutterton. This is the causeway alluded to at page 40.[1]

Previous to 1601, Old Hammond-beck had been improved as a drain, by a new and straight cut of about three miles in length, which was called the New Hammond-beck. Although the passage of the water was thus shortened by having to travel a direct course instead of a very winding one, yet the work was imperfect so long as the outfall was unimproved. A new outfall was, therefore, determined upon; and in 1601 the Red Stone Gowt was constructed, and a new cut, called the Red Stone Gowt drain,[2] made from that outfall to Hammond-beck, which it joined at Litchfield Bridge,[3] at the south end of Broadfield Lane. The execution of these works was ordered at a Court of Sewers held at Boston, 16th March, 1601. In 1673, Red Stone Gowt was presented to be rebuilt and enlarged on the south side, where the old Gowt stood; and in 1674, it was represented to be "in a lost and ruined state, and would cost 1000*l.* to rebuild it." The jury of Kesteven objected to the expense, and the work was deferred until 1695, when the Gowt was rebuilt at a cost of 1200*l.*, which was paid in equal portions by Kesteven and West Holland. In 1765, Hammond-beck was directed to be scoured; and the Red Stone Gowt, as rebuilt in 1695, was said to be the principal outfall, and called "the course of the waters from the Fens;" and in 1845, Boston West is stated to have been drained by the Old Hammond-beck through the Old Gowt. The toll-gate now

[1] This causeway is, probably, the one alluded to in an old terrier of the parish of Wyberton, as the "*West* Causeway;" it is there described as commencing at Swineshead-North-end, proceeding through Swineshead and parts of the parishes of Wigtoft, Sutterton, Algarkirk, Fosdyke, Kirton, Frampton, and Wyberton, and into Skirbeck Quarter.

[2] It was also called the "Adventurers' Cut."

[3] *Litchfield Bridge* and *Litchfield Hills* in Skirbeck Quarter, are mentioned in the *Corporation Records* in 1640.—CORPUS CHRISTI GUILD held lands in this neighbourhood, in 1489, when "*Lychewell Hills*," and "*Lychewell Gate*" (road or lane), are mentioned. "*Lyche*well" and "*Litchfield*" probably relate to the same locality. A foot-bridge called "*Lytchfield* Bridge" over "the great drain called "*Hamon Beck*" is mentioned as existing in 1677, in a MS. book relating to the hamlet of Skirbeck Quarter, in the possession of Henry Clarke, Esq. This bridge was rebuilt in 1707, and stood near where the bridge (called the short white bridge) now crosses the Red Stone Gowt drain. The names *Lychewell* and *Litchfield*, and the close neighbourhood of the locality to which they apply, to the old fort, lead to an inference, that some sanguinary conflict has occurred there. *Liche* or *Lyche* signifying a dead body, and *Liche-feld*, the field of dead bodies, in the Anglo-Saxon language.

Hosted by Google

between Red Stone Gowt and the Black Sluice was removed to its present position from its original one further south, when the Black Sluice was enlarged subsequent to the Act of Parliament passed in 1846. The gate, in its first situation, was erected in 1758. The Black Sluice was originally erected about 1638 as the outfall of a drain, which was made about that time by Robert Earl of Lindsey, for the drainage of the district, and which followed nearly the same course as the South Forty-Foot now does, but only extended to Swineshead. We do not find anything respecting the noble canal and drain, now called the South Forty-Foot until 1765,[1] when an Act was passed for its construction for purposes of drainage between Bourne and Boston, and its extension from Swineshead to the extremity of the level at Bourne Fen, near the bank of the river Glen. The Old Black Sluice, the outfall of the Earl of Lindsey's cut,[2] was then stated to have gone to decay, and a new sluice was ordered to be built on the foundations of the old one. This South Forty-Foot drain is twenty miles in length; great advantages immediately resulted from these works, and about 60,000 acres of land found a vent for the downfall waters and the hill-floods with which they had been long saturated. When the present South Forty-Foot Drain was cut, the waters of Hammond-beck were turned into it, at the western extremity of the new part of that drain, and the lower part of that ancient stream gradually filled up. In 1845, an Act of Parliament was passed for improving the Black Sluice and the South Forty-Foot Drain.[3]

The South Forty-Foot Drain is a very noble canal; it is the principal outlet of the Holland Fen waters, and, as we have stated, of a large tract of the surrounding level. Great part of the produce of the country through which it flows is brought down it by boats to Boston. At a short distance from the southern bank of this drain, and a few hundred yards from its outfall, are the earthworks described and represented at page 17, as the remains of a Roman fort.

A little beyond the Black Sluice, a building was erected in 1809, and considerably enlarged in 1817, as the House of Correction for the Hundreds of Kirton and Skirbeck. This was taken down to make room for the opening of the New Black Sluice into the Haven, and the present building erected; which,

[1] In 1764, the Corporation of Boston subscribed 40*l.* "towards procuring an Act of Parliament for opening the Black Sluice for purposes of drainage."

[2] In 1741, this drain is called the "Old Drain."

[3] The progress of drainage and navigation by the Black Sluice has been as follows:—the Act of Parliament which constituted the Black Sluice Drainage Trust, was obtained in 1765. The level to which it relates comprises about forty parishes and extra-parochial places between Boston and Bourn. Another Act of Parliament was obtained in 1770; this act authorised further improvements, declared the South Forty-foot, the Hammond-beck, and some of the minor side drains, navigable, and fixed the tolls to be paid. The system of drainage was, however, still very imperfect; it being estimated that one crop in seven was lost through that cause. Money was borrowed by the Commissioners from time to time for further improvements, and the debt amounted, in 1844, to 62,000*l.* The interest upon this debt so far exhausted the income of the Trust, that scarcely sufficient was left to defray the ordinary management and repairs of the works. Any important improvement was therefore entirely out of the question. A report upon the state of the drainage was made by Sir John Rennie in 1844–5. The scheme which he recommended was adopted, and application made to Parliament for power to carry it into execution. The proposed Bill was, however, opposed in the House of Commons, a counter project supported by a portion of the proprietors, and the Bill was lost. A plan of improvement recommended by Mr. (now Sir William) Cubitt, involving double the expenditure of Sir John Rennie's proposal, was then adopted; and an Act of Parliament was obtained in 1846 for carrying it into effect. An amendment to this Bill was obtained in 1849; and, under the power granted, improvements in the drainage and navigation have been effected, which have cost 110,000*l.* Sir W. Cubitt's report correctly stated that the chief drains were not deep enough, nor the outfall sufficiently low to carry off the water in wet seasons, with the necessary rapidity. These defects were remedied by the construction of a larger sluice, near the former one, which was now bricked up; the new sluice having three openings of twenty feet each, and with sills six feet lower than the old ones. The drains being deepened to correspond. The drainage is now certain and speedy. The entire debt of the Trust was raised by these works to 162,000*l.*, the annual income being 12,000*l.* A sinking fund is provided from the latter, for the gradual and final extinction of the debt.

Hosted by Google

since the cessation of Quarter Sessions for the borough of Boston, and the demolition of the gaol, has been used as a lock-up house for prisoners, until they can be removed to Spalding.

SIR THOMAS MIDDLECOTT'S CHARITY.

Sir Thomas Middlecott,[1] of Boston, by his will, dated 27th September, 1625, gave to the Mayor and burgesses of Boston the Spital House or Alms-house, in Skirbeck Quarter, and two acres of land, to be employed for the relief of poor and decrepid persons; and "that some honest man might be placed to dwell there for the better stay and relief of such poor and impotent persons as should there be placed." The Spital Close, on which the House of Correction has been erected, and which contains three acres, is the property belonging to this ancient endowment. There is also a piece of meadow-land near Cowbridge containing 4A. 3R. 2P., belonging to this charity. Several tenements have been erected on the site of the Spital House, in which poor persons reside rent-free; and the Commissioners decided, in 1837, that 24*l.* 7*s.* was payable annually out of the rents then received for the uses of this charity. Sir Thomas Middlecott also left property which is now represented by 9A. 2R. 25P. of land in Frampton Fen, and 1A. 1R. 3P. of land near Cowbridge, the annual rent of the whole being, in 1837, 24*l.*, for the repairs of the highways in Skirbeck Quarter "with stone and shingle."[2]

The following is a statement of the present (1854) condition of this charity. Since 1837, part of the pasture in which the Spital House alluded to by Sir Thomas stood, was sold to the Black Sluice Commissioners, and the money derived from the sale invested in the purchase of ten acres of land, which produces about 32*l.* 15*s.* annually. There are nine houses belonging to the charity, which are let at a nominal rent of 1*s.* per week, to poor people belonging to the hamlet; and the produce, together with the rent of the land, is annually distributed to the poor in coals immediately before Christmas. The entire income of the charity was 56*l.* 5*s.* in 1853. Great improvements have lately been made in the premises by removing nuisances, erecting out-houses, &c.; and the income has been much increased by the sale to the Black Sluice Commissioners, and the reinvestment of the produce of that sale. The Charity Houses are situated a short distance from the House of Correction, on the south side of the road leading to Spalding. A little beyond them the Great Northern Railroad to Spalding, Peterborough, and London, crosses this road, after having passed over the Red Stone Gowt Drain, and the South Forty-Foot, by commodious and well-constructed viaducts.

West Skirbeck House, the seat of Henry Clarke, Esq., is pleasantly situated in its surrounding grounds, about a quarter of a mile further on the north side of the road. This mansion was erected soon after the commencement of the present century; the rapidity with which the trees, ornamental shrubs, and

[1] This gentleman (as Thomas Middlecott) was Mayor of Boston in 1613 and 1620. He was also town-clerk in 1602 and 1614. In 1624, he established the Free School at Kirton, for the parishes of Kirton, Sutterton, Algarkirke, and Fosdyke; Frampton and Wyberton were afterwards added. A curious scale of entrance-fees was established by the founder,—"for a knight's son, 5*s.*; an esquire's, 3*s.*; a gentleman's, 2*s.*; a yeoman's, 1*s.* 6*d.*; a husbandman's, 1*s.*" The property belonging to this school rented in 1837 for 110*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* He was knighted previously to September 1625, when he is called "Sir Thomas Middlecott." In that year he established an hospital for a master and ten poor people at Fosdyke, the rents annually accruing to this charity amounted in 1837, to 171*l.*

[2] *Report of Charity Commissioners*, 1837.

Hosted by Google

hedge-rows, have grown to their present state, is a strong evidence of the richness of the soil in which they were planted. West Skirbeck House is a very delightful residence, and, with its handsome lodges and approaches, adds much to the general appearance of this entrance into Boston.

Windmill Hill, in Skirbeck Quarter, is mentioned in the Corporation Records in 1592; a mill was standing thereon in 1711, and also in 1741. In the latter year a building, called the Oil Engine, stood on the east side of the road at the point where the river bends towards Skirbeck Church.[1]

Skirbeck Quarter is a distinct hamlet, and rated separately. The gross rental, in 1853, was 3118*l.* 15*s.* The rateable value, 2816*l.* 15*s.* Annual poor-rate, about 2*s.* 6*d.* in the pound. The hamlet contains 457 acres; and in 1851 there were 111 inhabited houses, 2 untenanted, and 1 building. The population was 166 in 1801, 237 in 1811, 321 in 1831, 415 in 1841, and 457 in 1851, of which latter number 217 were males, and 240 females.

Returning up the western side of High Street, we come to what is now called Liquor Pond Street; a narrow passage, called Water Lane, used formerly to communicate here between High Street and the Walnut Tree Pastures; upon these enclosures Liquor Pond Street and the adjacent lanes opening from it to the south have been erected during the present century. In a plan of Boston, published about 1700, a row of large trees is represented nearly in the direction



Salem Chapel.

of the present street; these are, probably, the walnut-trees from which the locality derived its former name.[2] Salem Chapel, occupied by the Particular

[1] Dr. Stukeley is speaking of the Witham somewhere between the Black Sluice and Skirbeck Church, when he says, "Hard by is Frampton, probably, from the Anglo-Saxonic *Faran Trajacere*—for here they passed over the river on a ferry, before Boston Bridge was built."—*Itinerary*, p. 24. The Doctor does not state the authority upon which he makes this assertion. If a ferry did exist in ancient times across the Witham in this neighbourhood, it was most probably not far from the natural outfall of Old Hammond-beck; neither is his derivation of *Frampton* very evident.

Halliwell says, "*Frem* means *strange, foreign; Frem* folks strangers," *Frem*-ton, the *stranger's* town. Wilbraham says, "Frem'd, strange." A Scotch tale, published in 1854, calls stranger people *Frem'd folks*. We think it very probable that Frampton owed its origin to a settlement of Scandinavians, Danes, or Normans; and hence its inhabitants were called, by their neighbours, *Frem* people, and their residence Frem-town.

[2] It was probably part of the domain of the Carmelite Friary. Walnut-trees of a large size are frequently found near the sites of old religious

Hosted by Google

BAPTISTS, is situated in this street. This chapel was built, in 1801, by voluntary subscriptions, upon ground given by the late SAMUEL BARNARD, Esq. The school-room and vestry adjoining have been since erected. The chapel is a brick structure, capable of seating about 400 persons. It was opened on the 25th of June, 1801, since which time the following ministers have been pastors:—

Daniel Trotman	from 1801 to 1805.
John Stevens	„ 1805 to 1811.
Thomas Thonger	„ 1815 to 1821.
John Hinmers..	„ 1822 to 1827.
Abraham Perry, M.D. ..	„ 1829 to 1838.
Abraham Burdett	„ 1838 to 1839.
Thomas Harwood Morgan	„ 1839 to 1840.
John Paul Briscoe	„ 1840 to 1844.
Benjamin Farrington ..	„ 1845 to 1846.
Daniel Trotman	„ Sept. 1846 to Dec. 1846.
Stewart Wilson	„ 1847 to 1850.
John Ruff, appointed in 1850.	

A little farther down the street is a chapel called the EBENEZER CHAPEL, which is also occupied by the PARTICULAR BAPTISTS, who formerly occupied the chapel in Heslam Alley. The western extremity of Liquor Pond Street communicates with George Street, which joins the farther end of West Street, and finishes our circuit of the town. A small chapel in George Street is occupied by the PRIMITIVE METHODISTS, or Ranters.

We here terminate our walk through, and survey of, the town of Boston, believing that in its progress we have noticed every building, and institution of importance, and every ascertainable circumstance associated with the different localities. Several matters connected with the history, &c., of the town, and which could not be included in this survey, will be attended to in the succeeding section.

We find the following places mentioned in the Corporation Records, and other ancient documents; but cannot determine their positions. *Brand Field*, on the west side of the river, is mentioned in 1632. *Cockler's Lane* is alluded to in 1572, and again in 1576; and in 1597, "*Cockler's*, a place so called," is said to be on the west side, near the bridge. In 1640, three tenements and a garth near *Cockber Lane*, are said to have formerly belonged to Kirkstead Priory: and again in 1680. A messuage called *Goche House, or Merrycocke House*, was given to the Corporation by William Kydd in 1568. *Cutler's Place* is mentioned in 1564. John de Clifton held a messuage called the *Greengarth*, and a house called *Leadenhall*, in the 12th Richard II. (1388), and in the seventeenth of that reign (1393), Elizabeth, his widow, held a messuage so called, and certain tolls of wool, and two parts of the perquisites of court, and two parts of a house called *Leadenhall*, at 3*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.* rent.[1] *Goat's Green Stile*, and *Burgate*, on the west side of the water, are mentioned in 1661. Leicester Abbey is said to have held a messuage near the bridge end, which, in 1564, belonged to the Corporation. An old deed, dated 14th July, 1404 (5th of Henry IV.), recites, that a piece of land on the west side of the water called *Little Fen*, was on that day devised by John de Rochford, knight, of

houses. There was, about forty years ago, a short avenue of large walnut-trees near the site of the Priory at Freiston.

[1] *Inquis. post Mortem*, 17 Richard II. We think the house called Leadenhall was in Wormgate.

Hosted by Google

Boston, John de Meers, of Kirton, and others, to John Stevenson, son of Richard Stevenson, of Boston, merchant. The boundaries mentioned in the deed evidently place this land not far from what was called *Rose-Garth Pasture.* A house called *Lod's House* is mentioned in 1570.

In 1554, *The New Rents*, then lately built, were said to be in Bargate "near the Horse-pit." A stayth is mentioned in 1594, as being at the back of the *Nine Rents;* these buildings were stated to be in a very bad condition, and on the west side of the Fish-market, in 1546. In 1610, eleven tenements are mentioned as being called the *Nine Rents.* In 1630, "the new bridge to have its eastern termination on some part of the *Nine Rents,*" and in 1638, a cellar near the Market-place is called part of the *Nine Rents.* These various notices enable us to determine pretty nearly the locality of the Nine Rents; but so many different names are given in the Records to places in this vicinity, that it is difficult to find space for them all. In 1590, a house called *Parson's Green* is stated to be on the west side of the water. A piece of ground called the *Rose,* and John Mason's house, were ordered to be sold in 1554, for payment of 100*l.* to the King. The sign of *The Rose,* on the west side of the water, is mentioned in 1564. Spalding Abbey formerly held three tenements in Boston—their situation is not known. *Trinity Gowt,* on the west side of the water, is mentioned in 1625, 1629, and 1661. A messuage called *Tumbye Place* was held by John de la Warre in 1398. *Vau Die Priory* formerly held a garth on the west side of the water.

That part of Boston which is on the west side of the River, was, until 1607 assessed to the wapentake of Kirton; since that year it has been assessed with that of Skirbeck.

It is stated that of sixty Lincolnshire knights, whose names and arms are recorded in the reign of Henry III. (1216 to 1272), there are traces of only six or eight at the present day. A greater or more rapid change has taken place in Boston since 1800; for above eighty of the more respectable families then residing there had not a representative by name in the town in 1855.

Hosted by Google

GRANTS, GIFTS, AND BEQUESTS

TO THE

CORPORATION AND TOWN OF BOSTON,

FOR

RELIGIOUS, EDUCATIONAL, AND CHARITABLE PURPOSES.

THE property held in trust for these objects is large in amount, and various in description. Under the old *régime* of municipal institutions, when self-elected corporations acknowledged neither allegiance nor responsibility, nor submitted to accountability to an elective body, as the source of their power; it could not be expected that either good management or economy should exist in any very superabundant degree in their proceedings. We have no authority to assert that the Corporation of Boston during this period possessed more than an average amount of the excellent characteristics to which we have alluded, and we are equally without any authority, and entirely without any desire, to suppose that it possessed less. We believe that it stood, at least, on a level with its neighbours.

We shall give as full an account of these matters as our prescribed limits will allow, and shall make all our statements from official documents,[1] without either note or comment of our own, excepting such as may be necessary for explanation and elucidation.

PHILIP and MARY, by royal grant, dated 6th January, 1553–54, gave to the Corporation of Boston, subject to declared charitable uses, certain lands and tenements, which have been termed the "*Erection Lands.*" The following is the preamble to this grant:—

"PHILIP and MARY, by the grace of God King and Queen of England, &c., to all persons to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Whereas our borough of Boston, in our county of Lincoln, is an ancient borough. And whereas 18 presbyters, 15 clerks, and 12 poor men, have been lately maintained within the said borough, for the glory and honour of God, out of the issues and revenues of certain lands, tenements, possessions, and hereditaments of certain Guilds and fraternities, erected and founded within the said borough. And whereas, by virtue and under pretence of a certain act of parliament, made in the first year of the reign of our late most dear brother EDWARD the SIXTH, late King of England; amongst other things for the dissolution of divers chantries, colleges, Guilds, fraternities, free chapels, and other things; the said lands, tenements, possessions, and hereditaments, came to the hands of our said late brother, under pretence of which, divine worship, and relief and support of the poor inhabitants of the said borough, were withdrawn and taken away, to the extreme grief of all honest and catholic inhabitants there. Now we, thinking

[1] Abstract of "Returns of Charitable Donations for the benefit of Poor Persons, 26th George III. (1786), made by Ministers and Churchwardens;" and "Report of the Commissioners appointed to continue the Inquiries concerning Charities in England and Wales," dated 30th June, 1837, and published 1839.

Hosted by Google

upon the premises, and deeply considering that the reformation of the said enormities, and to provide for divine worship, and maintenance of the poor, and the pious and good education of the youth and children of this our kingdom, belongs to our royal office and function. In consideration of the premises, and at the humble petition of our faithful and beloved subjects the Mayor and burgesses of our said borough of Boston; and in consideration of the great charges and expences which the said Mayor and burgesses daily and continually sustain in and about the reparation of the bridge and our port there; and to the end that the said Mayor and burgesses may be the better enabled to support the charges and expenses of the repairs and maintenance of the said bridge and port; of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have given and granted, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, (as much as in us lies), do give and grant to the said Mayor and burgesses of our borough of Boston as follows."

The charter then enumerates the property granted to the Mayor and burgesses. We have arranged the same in tabular form, for the greater facility of reference.

Houses.	Gardens.	Land A.	Land R.	SITUATION.	In Tenure or Occupation of
		1	2	In Wormgate, in the county of Lincoln	
		2		In a close of land of Rose Taverner, in Boston	
		2		In Boston Field, in Boston	John Parrowe.
1				At the Horsepit, in Boston	Richard Pidder.
1				Near to the Churchyard, in Boston	Edmund Turner.
1				In Boston	John Johnson.
1				In Boston, a great Messuage or Tenement	Hugh Pyle.
		19		In Skirbeck, in the county of Lincoln	William Kyde.
1	1			In Bargate, in Boston	John Pynner.
1	1	5		In Skirbeck	William Field.
		1		In Boston, with all their appurtenances	
1				In Boston, at the Horsepit there	Thomas Thompson.
1				In Boston	Robert Butler.
1				In Boston, near to the Horsepit there	Henry Bell.
1				In Boston, near to the Horsepit there, newly built	
1		17		One Messuage, called Pygotte's Hall, and 17 acres of pasture and arable land, lying and being in Donyngton and Quadring, in the county of Lincoln	Thomas Rayner.
1				In Boston, in the Market-end there	Lawrence Merryall.
1	1	37		In Skirbeck	Peter Orkyn.
1				In Boston, in the Bargate there	William Nendyke.
		2		In Wibton, in the county of Lincoln, at Nunnes' Ferme	Nicholas Penny.
1				In Boston, in the Bargate there	Thomas Farebarne.
1				In Boston, in Bargate there	Edward Pynchebecke.
1				In Boston, in the Market-place there	Thomas Dytton.
1				In the Bargate, in Boston	John Cundall.
1				In Boston	Robert Ward.
1				In Boston, in the Market-place there	John Scott.
1				In Boston, in the Wormgate there	Agnes Dytton.
1				Called the Chauntery-house, in the South-ende in Boston	George Hank, chaplain.
1				In Boston, in the Fleshe-rowe there	John Johnson.
1				In Boston, in the Market-place, on the west side of the water there	Francis Colte.
		2		In Boston, in a close of Thomas Tylney	Robert Gye.
1				In Lincoln-rowe, in Boston	Margaret Savage.
1				In Boston	Edmund Parker.

Hosted by Google

Houses.	Gardens.	Land. A.	Land. R.	SITUATION.	In Tenure or Occupation of
1		15		In Wrangle, in the county of Lincoln..	John Rede, Gentleman.
1				In Boston, in the Market-place there ..	Robert Pawson.
1				In Boston	William Clarke.
1				In Boston, in the Market-place there ..	John Bell.
[1]2				And other houses, meadows, —— and pastures, and arable land, lying and being in Walcotte, in the county of Lincoln, which were lately the property of John Robynson	Robert Mollard.
1				In Boston, at Halibredale there	John Bennet.
1		2	2	Near to Bargate there	Richard Sybsey.
		6		Near to Chosell Hill and Harderfielde, in Wibton..	John Wilkynson.
		2	2	Ditto	
1		4		Messuage or cottage in Wibton	William Huchenson.
1				In Boston, on the west side of the Water there	William Maidenwell.
1	1			One House or Hall, called Our Ladies' Hall, and one Garden, on the south side of the said Hall, in Boston, in the South-ende there..	[Boston. Mayor and Burgesses of
		3		In Boston, in the Longe Fielde there..	John Powe.
1	1	27		In Skirbeck	Francis Hall.
		4		In Wibton	John Willson.
		4		Ditto	Ditto.
1				One House, in which a Grammar-school is held.	
		5	2	In Skirbecke	Peter Orkyn.
1	1			In Boston, in Bargate there	Agnes Huddlestone.
1	1			In Boston	William Faceby.
1	1			In Boston	John Waddesley.
1	1			In Boston	Agnes Carter.
1	1			In Boston	Emote Claxbye.
1	1			In Boston	Robert Butler.
1		3		In Gosberkirke, in the County of Lincoln	Bartholomew Davyd.
1				In Boston, in Prove Lane there	Richard Starre.
1				In Boston, a Cottage or Tenement ..	Henry Tuphey.
1				In Gawnt Lane, in Boston	Robert Drope.
		1		In Wormgate..	John Parrowe.
1		25		In Wrangle	John Rede, Gent.
			2	In Wrangle	Richard Goodricke.
		7		In Wrangle	Walter Willowe.
		5		In Wrangle	Thomas Dove.
		3	Rods.		
		2	5	In Wrangle	Richard Stephenson.
		7		In Wrangle	Thomas Knight.
		11		In Wrangle	William Skinne.
50	11	227	0 \| 5		

Total Messuages, 50; Gardens, 11; Lands, 227A. 0R. 5P., exclusive of the land in Walcotte.[2]

[1] These two houses were called *Stonethinge* and *Tolethinge* (?)

[2] This statement exactly agrees with that published in the Appendix to the *Collections*, &c., 1820. Of this the property which formerly belonged to the Guilds of

	Houses.	Gardens.	Acres.
St. Mary was..	37	4	118½
St. Peter's and St. Paul's	12	7	46½
Trinity	1	..	62
	50	11	227

Hosted by Google

The charter recites that the property here described

"Was parcel of the lands, possessions, and hereditaments of the late fraternity or Guild of the Blessed Mary in Boston, in our said county of Lincoln, now dissolved; of the late fraternity or Guild of St. Peter and St. Paul, in the said town or borough of Boston; and of the late dissolved fraternity or perpetual Guild erected and founded to the honour of the Holy Trinity in the town of Boston aforesaid."

The estates of these three Guilds or fraternities, had, at their suppression, become the property of Henry Earl of Northampton, by letters patent of Edward VI., and his successor, William Marquis of Northampton,[1] being attainted of high treason, the property reverted to the Crown, and was now granted to the Mayor and burgesses of Boston for the following purposes:—

"To the finding, maintaining, and establishing for ever a free grammar-school in Boston aforesaid, and a fit master to teach, instruct, and serve in the said school for the education and instruction of boys and youths in grammar: and also for the finding two presbyters for the celebration of divine service in the parish church of Boston aforesaid; and four poor inhabitants of the borough aforesaid, to pray there for ever for our good and prosperous state whilst we live, and after our decease, for the souls of us and our ancestors, to be held of us and of our heirs by fealty only in free socage, and not *in capite*, for all rents, services, exactions, and demands whatsoever."

This charter thus closes:—

"And we will and do order that the Mayor and burgesses aforesaid, and their successors, shall lay out, expend, and convert all the issues, rents, and profits from time to time coming from the messuages, cottages, lands, tenements, and possessions aforesaid, by these presents granted for the maintenance of a schoolmaster and *usher* of the school aforesaid, and of the chaplains and poor men aforesaid, and other necessary things; only touching and concerning the said borough school, chaplains, and poor men aforesaid, and the support and maintenance of the same, and not in any other manner, or to any other uses or intents."[2]

The property given to the Corporation is, in the Charter, stated to be "of the yearly value of 60*l.*"

The abstract of the returns made in 1786 says, when alluding to this grant, "Annual produce not discovered, but credibly informed 700*l.*, or thereabouts."[3] The annual amount paid to the "four beadsmen or poor inhabitants" was, in 1786, 29*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* The Report of 30th June, 1837, says,[4]—

"The members of the Corporation seem ever to have considered themselves as an irresponsible body, and to have acted entirely on that principle in the administration of the charities, misapplications of the trust funds, and application of charity balances to the *general* Corporation account, with every other abuse of which charity trusts are capable, are exemplified in every volume of the records. That such abuses are of long standing is evident from a minute made so far back as the 16th January, 1628, on complaint from the inhabitants of the perversion of the charity funds; by which minute it is ordered by the Mayor, aldermen, recorder, and common council of this borough, that all and every the rents of the Erection Lands, given to charitable uses within this borough, shall be disposed of to the same uses as be limited and expressed in the charters and grants of the same lands, and to none other use," &c.

[1] On the 21st June, 1552, the Mayor and burgesses released to the Marquis (Earl) of Northampton all their right and interest in these Guild lands, upon certain conditions, which are not clearly expressed. —*Corporation Records.*

[2] It will be observed that in this passage the *bridge and port* are not mentioned, and that the *usher* for the Grammar-school is for the first and only time alluded to.

[3] These returns were made by the ministers and churchwardens.

[4] Page 8.

Hosted by Google

The Report goes on to say:—

"Since the date of the above minute, the misapplications, so far from having decreased, appear to have increased with the amount of the fund. Numerous alienations have also been made; but these, with the exception of the following, cannot with certainty be identified as charitable property, owing to the obscure and defective state of the documents."

The following alienations of various parts of this property are then enumerated,—

"A capital messuage and garthing, with all the lands, &c., and appurtenances in Wallcotte, called Stone-thing or Toll-thing, were conveyed, on 13th August, 1562, to Mr. Hunston, who was the heir-at-law of Mr. Robinson, who granted them to St. Mary's Hall.

"The schoolhouse situate in Wormgate End, together with a piece of ground, was, on the 10th of August, 1572, demised to Robert Bonner[1] for a term of 99 years; and so from 99 years to 99 years for ever, in consideration of 8*l.*

"The Chantrey House (South End), with yardstead and quay, sold 14th August, 1705, to Edward Wilson and Anne his wife, for 25*l.*, and the yearly rent of 1*s.* and a pound of sugar.

"The garden on the south side of the Town Hall was, in 1706, sold to Mr. Israel Jackson[2] for 20*l.*, and 12*d.* yearly rent.

It further appears from this Report, that in the years 1605, 1608, and 1615, two stables and two messuages in Boston, and a cottage and yard in Bargate, called the Black Bull, and two acres of land near Cowbridge were sold to various persons. The aggregate amount received for this property is stated to have been, fee-farm rents, to the amount of 3*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* annually, and 2 lbs. of sugar. Of the fee-farm rents, 2*l.* 17*s.* have been redeemed at twenty-five years' purchase. Between 1630 and 1768, the Report states that 34A. 3R. 17P. of land, situated in the parishes of Bicker, Wyberton, Skirbeck, and Wrangle, were sold to various persons for the aggregate amount of 771*l.* 1*s.* A Corporation minute (28th April, 1732) ordered that 411*l.* 1*s.* (part of this amount) received for 20A. 1R. of land in Wyberton, sold to William Stephens of Wyberton, should be invested in the purchase of other lands, to be held upon the same trusts, but this was not done.[3]

The Report adds,

"The Corporation have also, ever since the royal grant, wrongfully possessed themselves of St. Mary's Hall, which is charity property, but which they have used as the Town Hall; and the cellarage of which has, time back, been let for the emolument of the Corporation."

In 1837 (the date of the Report), the property granted by Philip and Mary, with the several augmentations of Fox, Carre, and Briggs' bequest,—to be described hereafter, and the additions under the Inclosure Acts, amounted to 524A. 2R. 2P. of land in Boston East and West, Skirbeck, Fishtoft, Benington, Wrangle, Wyberton, Donington, Gosberton, and Algarkirke Fen, and nine houses in Boston, produced the annual rent of 2137*l.* 11*s.*[4] The property was rented chiefly under ten years' leases.

The annual salary paid to the master of the Grammar-school was originally 20*l.*, but the augmentations made from time to time, "during the pleasure of the Hall," had in 1837 raised it to 140*l.*, including 40*l.* in respect of house-rent, he having to pay 40*l.* per annum for the rent of the house erected in 1825. At

[1] Robert Bonner was Mayor of Boston, 1572.

[2] Israel Jackson was Mayor 1668, and again 1678; the Israel Jackson, to whom this garden was conveyed. was the Lecturer, and died in 1708.

[3] *Report*, p. 9. Jasper Hicks and Richard Draper were purchasers of parts of this property. The former was Mayor of Boston 1591 and 1605. The latter was Mayor in 1580 and 1588.

[4] *Report*, p. 11.

Hosted by Google

the same time (1837), 60*l.* per annum was allowed as the salary of the usher. The Corporation, from the nature of the royal grant, did not consider themselves authorised to pay an usher out of the chartered property; therefore the gift of Mr. Briggs (*vide post*) was appropriated to that purpose.

The rent of thirty acres of land, derived from Henry Fox's bequest (*vide post*), was appropriated to procure a minister, called the Mayor's Chaplain; and the land taken under the management of the Erection Bailiff. In a minute of the Corporation's proceedings, 9th June, 1592, it is ordered, that "Mr. Jeffrey should have 40*l.* per annum as a preaching minister, viz. 10*l.* out of Foxe's lands, 20*l.* out of the Charity lands, and 10*l.* out of the Corporation funds." But, on the 12th April, 1639, "it was ordered that the whole stipend should be paid out of the Charity funds." During the seventeenth century there were, for some years, two ministers in addition to the vicar; the one denominated the Preaching Minister, the other the Mayor's Chaplain; both were paid out of the general Charity fund, composed of the incomes of all the estates under the management of the Erection Bailiff. At that time there were two churches in Boston, but one having been pulled down in the same century, the duty of two ministers, in addition to the vicar, was no longer required, and the two appointments merged into one: such minister is now named the Lecturer; his salary is now (1837) 210*l.* per annum.[1]

During the first fifty years after the date of the royal grant, it does not appear that anything was paid to the vicar out of the Charity fund. In 1615, the Corporation paid him 5*l.* out of their own funds, "in regard," as the minute expresses it, "that the profits of the parsonage this year are not worth 80*l.*" The Corporation then paid the vicar an annual pension of 20*l.*; the remainder of his income was, no doubt, derived from small tythes and fees. Soon after this period, the Corporation paid to the vicar, out of the Charity funds, an augmented allowance, which, in 1661, amounted to 65*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and is now (1837) increased to 266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*[2]

Since 1822, the additional sum of 100*l.* per annum has been most unwarrantably paid out of the Charity property to a minister of a chapel-of-ease erected under Act of Parliament,[3] the Bishop of the diocese having refused to license it, unless such permanent endowment was settled upon the minister.

Bedemen. The incorporated Guilds of St. Mary, St. Peter and St. Paul, the Holy Trinity, and St. George—all in Boston—having been suppressed, Edward VI., by letters patent, granted their several possessions to Henry Earl of Northampton, who was thereby authorised to found an hospital in Boston for one master and four brethren for ever to continue, and that the said hospital should be a body corporate, capable of taking land, &c., and have a common seal; and that his lordship and his heirs might settle lands in *mortmain* upon the said establishment to the clear yearly value of 50*l.* This is supposed to have been the foundation of the grant to the bedemen. The persons supported out of the chartered property are denominated King's Bedemen, who have usually (if not always) been selected by the Corporation, from ten other bedemen, supposed to be on the several foundations of Fox, Carre, and Briggs (*vide post*). These bedemen have been allowed a small weekly sum, which has been increased from time to time according to the pleasure of the Corporation. The King's Bedemen are at present (1837) paid 5*s.* per week, and 16*s.* for a gown, and 1*s.* 4*d.* for beef at Christmas, and each of the other ten are paid 2*s.* 6*d.* weekly, with a like allow-

[1] *Report*, p. 12. [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

ance of 16*s.* each for a gown. This would make the annual expense of the bedemen as follows:—

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
4 King's bedemen, 5*s.* each per week	52	0	0			
Gowns, 4 at 16*s.*, 3*l.* 4*s.*; Beef, each 1*s.* 4*d.*, 5*s.* 4*d.*	3	9	4			
				55	9	4
10 other bedemen, at 2*s.* 6*d.* each per week	[1]58	10	0			
Gowns, 10 at 16*s.*	8	0	0			
				66	10	0
				£121	19	4[2]

BRIDGE.—The Corporation contend (1837), that the repairs of the Bridge was one of the trusts of the chartered endowment of Philip and Mary. But it would seem from the terms of the charter that the sum which had been *previously* expended by the Corporation upon the repairs of the Bridge was one of the *considerations* of the grant, and not one of the *purposes* to which the income was applicable. The acts of the Corporation show, that their view is of very recent date, inasmuch as no part whatever of the Charity revenues arising out of the chartered property was, from the reign of Philip and Mary, applied to that purpose, until the year 1793, nor was there any ground for so applying it, as the Corporation exacted a heavy toll upon all goods, &c., belonging to non-freemen passing over the bridge, the income of which was more than sufficient to defray the expenses of repairs. The present bridge was erected under an Act of Parliament obtained in the year 1802, by which the Corporation were empowered to take down the bridge then over the river Witham, and to erect a bridge over some other part of the said river Witham, and to make certain other improvements mentioned in the said Act. The Act recites, that the Corporation were subject and liable to the repairs of the existing bridge, and that they were willing and desirous, at their own cost and charge, to take down the said bridge, and to build and keep in repair a new one; and the Act provides, that they may receive such and the same tolls for passing over the new bridge as they had, time immemorially, taken for passing over the old one.

The expense of the new bridge and improvements was 24,000*l.*, which was borrowed by the Corporation on their bond, the payment of which was secured on their own corporate estates. Half of this amount, however, they charged upon the Charity fund, with interest at five per cent. 5000*l.* of this unauthorised charge has been repaid, with interest upon the whole 12,000*l.* The Charity fund has been charged, since 1793, with 23,707*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.* on account of bridge, and is now considered liable for 7000*l.* principal, and the annual interest of 350*l.*[3]

The Corporation Record Books contain entries of the audit of several years' accounts, stating merely the sum total of receipts and expenditure. The minutes are entered in most of the years intervening between 1567 and 1773; and show, that the Corporation, during that period, received of the Charity money

[1] This is copied from the Report, but there is an error in the calculation.

[2] In 1786, the annual payments to these bedemen were as follow:—

	£	s.	d.
4 King's bedemen, 2*s.* 6*d.* per week each	26	0	0
Gowns and Beef.....	3	9	4
	£29	9	4
10 other bedemen, each 1*s.* per week.....	26	0	0
10 Gowns at 16*s.* each	8	0	0
	£34	0	0

[3] *Report*, 12 and 13.

Hosted by Google

3844*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*, and paid 299*l.* 14*s.* 2½*d.*, leaving a balance of 3545*l.* 3*s.* 11½*d.* due to the Charity funds, which has never been repaid; and a much larger sum would appear to be due had the accounts been so kept as to afford the means of auditing them.[1]

In the administration of the trust-funds, balances, in many instances exceeding 2000*l.*, have been suffered to accumulate in the Erection Bailiff's hands, without any interest being paid; the retention of these large balances, and the misappropriation of the funds which would have been available to the purpose, compelled the Corporation (as trustees), in 1825, to borrow 1800*l.* for the erection of the house for the master of the Grammar School, and for which the Charity paid an annual interest of 81*l.* until the debt was discharged.

"The Charity Trustees appointed under the 'Municipal Corporation Act' will, no doubt, put an end to the abuses which formerly prevailed, as they act under a responsibility and control to which the Corporation was not subjected, and the abuse of which was the cause of the misapplication complained of."[2]

The respective bequests of Henry Fox in 1557, of Richard Briggs in 1558, of Agnes Fox in 1568, of Richard Briggs in 1583, and of Anne Carre in 1594, to the Mayor and burgesses of Boston, are all so blended with the management and the accounts of the trusts under the royal grant, and were so treated in the Report of 1837, that, although a little out of chronological order, it will be best to notice them here.

Henry Fox, an alderman of Boston, 16th August, 1557, gave twelve acres of land in Boston West, and eighteen acres of land in Wyberton, to the Mayor and burgesses of Boston in trust, "to employ the issues thereof to such persons and uses as they should from time to time appoint." The rent of this property was applied for many years to the salary of the Mayor's Chaplain. No special application of this charity has taken place for many years, the endowment having long been consolidated with the chartered property out of which the lecturer is paid 210*l.* annually. "There is reason to believe that the Corporation acquired much more property than the thirty acres above mentioned; but, from the absence of documents which the Corporation books state to be, and which ought to be, in the Town Hall, there is no existing evidence to confirm it."[3]

Richard Briggs, of Fishtoft, yeoman, by indenture dated 7th April, 1558, granted to the Mayor and burgesses of Boston, a messuage in Fishtoft, and thirty-two acres of land in Fishtoft, Boston, and Skirbeck, to be held for the use of the said Richard Briggs, and Adrianne his wife, for life, and afterwards to remain to the aforesaid Mayor and burgesses, and their successors for ever. On the 12th January, 1567, the Records of the Corporation state, that "it is ordered and agreed, that the messuage, lands, and tenements, that are given to the Mayor and burgesses by Richard Briggs after his death, and that of Adrianne his wife, shall be to the finding of an usher in the Grammar School of Boston for ever." Richard Briggs was, in 1567, "an alderman, and a leading member of the Corporation, and in order the better to carry this trust into execution," made formal conveyances of the property in question to the Corporation. The Corporation Records do not furnish any means of ascertaining whether this bequest was treated as corporate or as charity property.[4]

Agnes Fox, of Boston, widow, gave, by will, prior to 1568, her goods and chattels for the use of the poor of Boston. What was the value of her property does not appear; but her specialties alone amounted to 49*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Part of which (40*l.*) was invested in the purchase of six acres of land in Wyberton.

[1] *Report*, p. 13.
[2] These are the words of the *Report*; the meaning is obvious, although very awkwardly expressed.
[3] *Report*, p. 14.
[4] *Report of* 1837, p. 13.

Hosted by Google

In 1579, it was considered that this bequest was for the support of bedemen, and four are now considered to be on this foundation. In December, 1654, it was ordered by the Corporation, that this property should be put in the rental of the Charity lands, but whether it now forms part of them, or is taken as part of the Corporation property, or formed part of the property in Wyberton sold to Mr. Stephens (or Stevens) in 1732, cannot be ascertained.[1]

Richard Briggs, "formerly alderman of Boston," by will, dated 2d April, 1583, gave to the churchwardens of Boston for the time being, a farm in Skirbeck in the tenure of William Lawes, and nine other acres of land in Skirbeck, for the use and maintenance of four bedemen, "to behave themselves in celebrating divine service for ever, the profits whereof to be equally divided amongst them yearly for ever." There are no documents or minutes existing to designate either the situation of the farm or its extent; the property has become blended with the general mass. Four bedemen are considered to be paid out of Briggs's foundation.[2]

Mrs. Anne Carre, of Gosberton, by deed, dated 5th October, 1594, granted to the Mayor and burgesses a cottage and half an acre of land in Gosberton, and one tenement in Bargate, Boston, and a garden, the rent whereof to be annually distributed among the poor of Boston. The Corporation, at a very early period, applied the income of the house in Boston for the support of two bedemen. The land was placed under the management of the Erection Bailiff, and it, like the endowment of the other charities, was soon blended with the chartered property. The Corporation Records afford no clue to the lands at Gosberton. "During the progress of the investigation, it appeared that the house in Wide Bargate, then in tenure of John Brumby, was the property included in this grant, and the rent of it will in future be strictly applied to the purpose designated by the donor, as a distinct fund."[3]

BENEFACTIONS TO THE POOR.

Richard Briggs, alderman, by his will, dated 1583, gave to the churchwardens of Boston, Skirbeck, Fishtoft, and Benington, a house and five acres of land in Fishtoft, for the use of the poor of those parishes; and also to the poor of Boston, paying thereout 6*s.* 8*d.* to the poor of Skirbeck, all his property in Benington not before given. In consequence of this bequest, 5*l.* is annually paid out of the Erection Fund to the churchwardens for the poor of Boston.

Mrs. Carre, by deed, dated 1594, gave 20*s.* per annum to the poor of Boston.

Roger Manners, of Lincoln, in 1590, gave 3*l.* per annum, payable out of land in Freiston, to be distributed at Christmas to the poor of Boston. "No payment has been made in respect of this charity for upwards of a century."[4]

Thomas Margery, about 1600, gave 5*l.* per annum to be distributed among the poor in bread.

Henry Hubbard, in 1629, gave 35*l.*, the interest thereof to be annually distributed to the poor in bread.

Thomas Brown, alderman, in 1692, left 2*l.* per annum, payable of lands in Frampton, to be given in bread to the poor.

William Blaydwin, alderman, left by his will, dated 18th August, 1706, 12*s.* per annum, charged on land in Skirbeck, to be distributed in bread to the poor.

[1] *Report* of 1837, p. 14. [2] *Ibid.* p. 15. [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.* p. 16.

Hosted by Google

BENJAMIN BALLOW, alderman, about 1755, left 16*s.* per annum (interest at 4 per cent on 20*l.*, paid to the Corporation), to be paid to the poor in bread.

The distribution of these five last benefactions is regularly made.[1]

WILLIAM JENKINSON, alderman, gave by will, dated 18th October, 1642, and secured upon land in Boston, 5*l.* per annum, to be distributed annually to the poor of Boston in coal.

WILLIAM JEFFERY, alderman, previously to 1650, gave 3*l.* per annum, payable out of land in Fishtoft, to be distributed annually in coal to the poor of Boston.

PETER BIRD, alderman, left 40*l.* in 1697, and THOMAS MORLEY, of Boston, left 20*l.* in 1700: the interest to be distributed annually in coal to the poor. These sums were received by the Corporation.

ELIZABETH DOUGHTY, of Boston, left 20*l.* in 1754, and RICHARD CALTHORP, alderman, left 25*l.* in 1756, the interest to be paid annually in coal to the poor. These sums were also received by the Corporation.

These coal distributions are regularly made.

THOMAS TRESSE, junior, by will, 23d August, 1793, left a rent-charge of 2*l.* per annum on lands in Wyberton, to be distributed by the vicar and lecturer to the poor of Boston.

JOHN DICKINSON, of Swineshead, left, by will, dated 17th January, 1719, a rent-charge of 8*l.* per annum, payable out of land in Fleet, to the poor of Boston.

BEQUESTS TO POOR WIDOWS.

ELIZABETH BROWNE left by will (date unknown) 2*l.* 12*s.* per annum, as a rent-charge upon land in Skirbeck Quarter, to be divided amongst four poor widows, not receiving parochial relief.

THOMAS TRESSE, alderman, gave, in 1699, 8*l.* per annum, for the maintenance of two poor widows of this parish, being of the age of fifty years or upwards, each to receive 1*s.* 4*d.* per week, and the remainder to "buy them gowns at convenient seasons." The Mayor, vicar, and lecturer, to have the appointment of the said poor widows. Certain lands in Friskney are charged with the payment of this bequest.

JOHN BOULT, Esq., gave 20*l.* per annum, payable out of lands in Fishtoft, for the relief of six poor widows in Boston, to be appointed by his heirs. Mr. Boult died about 1702.

JOHN WOOD, Esq., left, by his will (1696), 5*l.* per annum to five poor widows; a pasture, called the Sixteen Acres, in Skirbeck, is chargeable with this bequest.

Mrs. REBECCA BARNABY, left, by her will, 200*l.* (which was laid out in the purchase of land in Benington in 1737), the annual produce to be divided amongst four poor widows, aged fifty years, not receiving parish collection, to be nominated by the heirs of S. Preston, Esq., and in default of such nomination for forty days after a vacancy, the same to be supplied by the Mayor, vicar, and lecturer, or any two of them.[2]

THOMAS BROWN left 300*l.* in 1742, the interest to be divided amongst four poor widows or house-keepers, on Christmas-day, yearly. The nomination to be made by his heirs, or in default by the Mayor, aldermen, and minister.

[1] *Report*, p. 17.

[2] This bequest is mentioned in the return made in 1786, but not in the *Report* of 1837.

Hosted by Google

Mrs. MARY FALKNER left 500*l.*, by her will, dated 1st June, 1775, the interest to be paid to five poor widows. Mrs. Falkner bequeathed this charity to take place after the death of Elizabeth and Lenox Close, but these latter (while living) vested the 500*l.* in the Mayor and burgesses, to be immediately applied to the purpose ultimately intended by Mrs. Falkner.

Interest is paid by the Corporation on these bequests at the rate of 4½ per cent per annum.

Mr. THOMAS VENT left, in 1852, 120*l.*, the interest whereof to be paid to poor widows and other poor persons in the parishes of Boston and Skirbeck.

POOR FREEMEN.

Mr. CLEMENT TOYNTON, alderman, gave 40*l.* to be lent out to poor tradesmen, freemen of this borough, without interest.

Mr. ISRAEL JACKSON, alderman, gave 20*l.* to be laid out in the same way.

DANIEL RHODES, Esq., in 1687, left 20*l.* for the same purpose.

The return made in 1786 says Mr. Jackson's gift was only 10*l.*

"This money, in sums of 10*l.*, has been lent out to poor freemen on bond, for terms not exceeding seven years, and in each case a surety has been required; but the town-clerk states that when the principal has been unable to pay the money, no proceedings have been instituted against the surety. This statement is substantiated by the record books; from which it appears that the Corporation have, from time to time, made up the deficiencies out of their own funds. The whole of the money is now outstanding. The most recent bond being dated as far back as 1828; and there appears but little probability that the loan will ever be repaid.

"The reason why the sureties were not proceeded against appears to have been, that they, as well as the principals, were partisans of the Corporation."[1]

POOR MARINERS.

THOMAS SANDERSON, mariner of Boston, gave to the vicar, churchwardens, and overseers of the poor of the parish of Boston, two pastures, containing 5A. 3R. 14P., situate in Boston; the rent thereof to be by them distributed yearly amongst poor seamen and mariners within the port of Boston, and to the widows of such seamen and mariners for ever.

The following is a statement of the different rents at which these two pastures have been let, and may serve as some criterion by which to judge of the variations in the value of land in this town.

	£	s.	d.	
In 1780 the rent was	8	0	0	per annum.
1791 .. „	8	10	0	„
1792 .. „	9	0	0	„
1793 .. „	11	17	0	„
1795 .. „	14	14	0	„
1804 .. „	19	19	0	„
1805 .. „	25	4	0	„
1814 .. „	33	6	9	„
1815 .. „	41	9	6[2]	„

[1] *Report* of 1837, p. 18.

[2] The *Report of* 1837 states the yearly rent to be 4*l.* 10*s.* per acre, amounting to 26*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.*, and says the pastures are situated in *Wormgate*. The rent of these pastures was in 1853 29*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*

Hosted by Google

LOST CHARITIES.

The Commissioner's Report says,—

"It appears from the record books that several persons, during the period intervening between the reign of Elizabeth and a comparative modern date, gave to the Corporation both land and money upon charitable trusts; but as, from a variety of circumstances, it is impossible in the bulk of the cases to fix the Corporation with the receipt of the endowment; and in the whole with an appropriation to purposes not charitable; and it being out of the question, from the vagueness of the description of landed property, where such was given, to identify it at the present day, I have not thought it worth while, especially as it could answer no practical purpose, to lengthen my report by a detailed account of them."[1]

RELINQUISHED OR SUSPENDED CHARITIES.

It appears from the Parliamentary Returns of 1786, that JAMES WHITING left by his will, dated 1755, the sum of 10*s.* per annum, to be given to the poor in bread on St. Thomas's day. This charge was paid until about 1827, out of the house in High Street opposite the Bridge, now the property of Mr. John Hobson, who expressed himself ready to resume the payment, if legally due; but having produced Mr. Whiting's will, which makes no mention of the charge, he submitted that he was justified in withholding it.[2]

Mrs. MARTHA CALVERLEY left, by will, 20*l.* for the benefit of the poor, and directed that the interest thereof should every seven years be employed in placing out one poor child of the said parish as an apprentice.

THOMAS CLARK bequeathed 20*l.* to the poor of Boston, the interest whereof to be annually distributed in bread on St. Thomas's day.

Mrs. MARY FIELD, by will, dated 10th May, 1683, gave to the minister, churchwardens, and overseers, 21*l.*, directing that 10*s.*, part of the interest thereof, should be annually paid to the vicar for preaching a sermon on St. Barnaby's day, and that the remaining interest should be distributed among the poor of the borough.

LEONARD RHODES, prior to 1686, gave 6*l.* on trust, to distribute the interest among the poor.

The several sums mentioned in these four bequests were received by the Corporation, and the interest was paid by them to the vicar and parochial officers to be applied by them to the specified purposes until the 29th April, 1715; when the principal was, by a resolution of the Hall, paid to the persons whose office it was to distribute and appropriate the interest. The Parish Books show, that this money was received from the Corporation, and applied in aid of the general church assessments, no separate account being kept of the application. Interest upon the whole was paid out of the church-rates down to 1833, between which date and 1837 no church-rate having been levied, the payment has been (1837) discontinued.[3] The Parliamentary Return for 1786 states, that JOHN BOULT, Esq., left, about 1702, 50*l.*, the interest thereof to be divided amongst the poor on St. Thomas's day. The Report of 1837 does not mention this bequest.

[1] *Report*, p.18. JAMES SEDGWICK, Esq., drew up the Report for Boston and the Hundred of Skirbeck.

[2] *Report*, p. 21.

[3] *Ibid.* 1837, p. 22.

Hosted by Google

SCHOOLS.

THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL. Part of the early history of this school has been given in a preceding page. The present Grammar School was endowed by Queen Mary, in the year 1554; but there appears to have been a grammar-school existing in Boston when she made her grant to the Corporation; for one article therein is, "one house in which is kept *a* grammar-school." This house, "with its appurtenances," had formed "part of the possessions of the then lately dissolved Guild of St. Peter and St. Paul;"[1] and was situated at a place then called "Wormgate End." "Pope Julius' pardon," obtained by Thomas Cromwell in 1510, mentions *a* grammar-school established by the brethren of the Guild of the Blessed Mary: this could not be the one alluded to in the charter of PHILIP and MARY. We think it probable that the greater part of the Guilds had educational institutions attached to them, which, when the Guilds were dissolved, were discontinued for want of support.

"The house which the master of the school, supported by the Guild of St. Peter and St. Paul, occupied,[2] was in Wormgate, adjoining the churchyard on the south, and the parsonage on the east, at a place called the 'North-church Stile.'"[3] "This could not have been the same house in which the school was kept; for that was alienated in 1572."[4] "But the house in which the schoolmaster resided was held by the Corporation in 1837, and rented by them to the trustees of Laughton's Charity."[5]

The present Grammar School was erected during the years 1567 and 1568, upon a portion of the Mart Yard, then called the Hall-garth: the expense of the building was 195*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.* There was not any house for the master until 1828,[6] when one was erected on another portion of the ancient Mart Yard, at an expense of 2007*l.* 12*s.*, which was defrayed out of the Charity Fund. The Corporation appointed the masters, until the establishment of the Charity Trustees in 1836, and, by a resolution passed in 1746, required him to resign all ecclesiastical preferment demanding his personal attendance. The original salary was 20*l.* per annum, and was raised by successive allowances to 100*l.* In 1837, it was raised to 140*l.*, but the master had to pay 40*l.* a-year rent for the new dwelling-house. In 1850, the master's salary was fixed at 200*l.* per annum, and the dwelling-house rent-free. The usher's salary arises from the rental of the property left by Mr. Briggs in 1558, which now amounts to 127*l.* annually. There is also an English master, appointed by the head master, who receives a salary of 100*l.* per annum.

All boys, being *bonâ fide* inhabitants of Boston, are admissible into the school, where the scholars are instructed in Greek, Latin, French, German, mathematics, and every branch of a sound English education, upon payment in advance of a capitation-fee of fifteen shillings per quarter, without any extra charges. Skirbeck boys are admissible whenever there are not enough appropriate applicants from the borough of Boston to fill up the vacancies in the school.

The under-master, or usher, is required to give instruction in the Scriptures and Catechism to the children of such parents as may desire it. The master and usher must be graduates of one of the Universities of Oxford, Cambridge,

[1] There is stronger evidence that it had belonged to the Guild of Corpus Christi.

[2] There is no proof that this house was ever occupied by the master of any of the Guild schools. It was fitted up for the masters of the present Grammar School in 1582; and from that circumstance, probably, receivedthe name of the School-masters' House.—*See* the preceding account of the Church House, at p. 215.

[3] *Report*, p. 9.

[4] *Ibid.* p. 8.

[5] *Ibid.* p. 9.

[6] The *Corporation Records* state, that, in 1628, the master dwelt in a house in the School Yard, which he rented of the Corporation.

Hosted by Google

or Durham, and members of the Established Church. The following is a list of the head masters from the foundation of the school to the present time:—

1567. Walter Woodroffe.
1585. Peter Lilley.
1588. Samuel Beadell, M.A.
1597. John Newall, A.B.
1609. John Blackborne, M.A.
1613. Barjona Done.
1616. John Skelton, M.A.
1618. John Ward, M.A.
1619. Thomas James.
1620. William Watson, M.A.[1]
1627. Samuel Winter.
1630. William Goodwin.
1631. George Atkinson.[2]
1639. Richard Cooper.
1642. William King, M.A.[3]
1648. M. Millington, LL.B.
1652. Eusebius Morton.
1652. —— Ashall.
1657. Richard Palfreyman.
1662. Jonathan Jepthcote, M.A.
1663. Philip Ormstone.[4]
1674. Thomas Palmer, M.A.
1679. Edward Emerson.[5]
1680. Thomas Bennett.
1687. Joseph Bell.
1693. William Speed.
1697. Edward Kelsall, M.A.[6]
1702. Samuel Coddington.
1719. Thomas Coleburn.
1726. John Rigby, M.A.[7]
1732. Joseph Smith.
1737. Matthew Robinson, M.A.[8]
1745. James Muscatt, M.A.[9]
1758. Thomas Bateman, A.B.
1769. W. S. Lewis.[10]
„ Obadiah Bell, A.B.[11]
1790. John Banks, B.D. F.S.A.
1825. Thomas Homer, D.D.
1850. G. E. Pattenden, M.A.

The title of usher appears to have been dropped at the date of this appointment, when the Rev. F. FIRMAN, B.A., was elected *second* master; and Mr. J. F. BAZLINTON, *third*, or *English* master.

The following is as correct a list of the ushers to the Grammar School as we can gather from the Corporation Records:—

1576. Mr. Pike.[12]
1586. James Harris, B.A.[13]
1592. William Harcastle.
1595. Anthony Brown.
1598. Thomas Pearson.
1604. Anthony Dixon.
1609. John Emneth.[14]
1612. Robert Brough.

[1] Mr. Watson resigned July 9, 1627, upon being appointed Minister of Horbling.

[2] There appears to have been some difficulty in finding a schoolmaster, as Mr. Westland was sent to Cambridge, and Mr. Coney to Lincoln, in search for one. In 1637, 5*l*. additional was given to Mr. Atkinson, on account of his perquisites having been diminished through the prevalence of the plague.

[3] Adam Orgenson, *Schoolmaster*, died 16th April, 1645. If he were *master* of the Grammar School, his appointment is not recorded; he was, probably, usher.

[4] Dr. BLOXAM, Principal of Magdalen College, Oxford, says:—

"I suspect this to have been a Philip Armstone, or Ormstone, or Ormston, or Ormstrong (for I find it spelt all these ways), who, being originally of Christ College, Cambridge, was brought to Oxford by the Puritanical Party in 1648, took his degree of B.A. at this college in 1649, and was made in the same year *Ostiarius* of our College School, which he resigned in 1651."

A "Philip Ormston (probably the same) succeeded Dr. Humphry Babington in his sequestered living of Keyworth, in Nottinghamshire. He conformed upon the King's return, and died possessed of the Rectory of Scremby, in Lincolnshire."—KENNET'S *Register*, p. 925.

A "Philip Ormston (probably the same) was also Vicar of Claxton, Co. Leicester, from 20th February, 1660, to 1665."—NICHOLS'S *Leicestershire*.

[5] Upon Mr. Palmer's resignation in 1679, it was resolved "that whoever hereafter is elected Schoolmaster shall, whilst he continues in that office, not accept of any parsonage, curacy, or employment whatever, or preach without license obtained from the Mayor."

[6] Mr. Kelsall was appointed vicar in 1702.

[7] In 1728, "Leave granted to Mr. Rigby to accept Leverton Rectory, upon his engaging to attend the School, and employ a curate at Leverton."

It was the custom during Mr. Rigby's superintendance of the school, for the scholars to perform a play at the breaking up for the Christmas holidays. The "*Silent Woman*" was performed in 1726, the "*Cautious Coxcomb*" in 1727, and "*Phædra and Hippolytus*" in 1731. Original Prologues and Epilogues, written by Mr. Rigby, used to be recited upon these occasions.—*Minutes of Spalding Gentlemen's Society.*

[8] Mr. Robinson was also Vicar of Kirton; he died at the early age of thirty-two, and was buried in Kirton Church.

[9] Mr. Muscatt was Rector of Little Staughton, in Bedfordshire, and was interred there.

[10] Mr. Lewis was elected June 30th, and resigned in September, 1769.

[11] Mr. Bell was also Vicar of Frampton.

[12] There was an usher appointed in 1567, but his name is not stated.

[13] Mr. Harris's stipend was fixed at 10*l*.

[14] In 1613, a committee, consisting of Dr. Baron, Rev. John Cotton, Mr. Ingoldeby, and Mr. Wooll, was appointed to examine Mr. Emnith, and report whether he be fit to exercise the office of usher in the school, and whether he will conform himself to

Hosted by Google

1617. Anthony Dixon.[1]
1626. Samuel Winter.
1627. —— Wallis.
„ John Rayner.
1629. Jeremy Vasin.[2]
1633. Samuel Kendall, B.A.
1635. Richard Cooper.
1640. Theophilus Wellfit.
„ Jeremy Collier.
1645. Christopher Pickard.
1646. William Folkingham.
1649. George Cragg.
1656. Leonard Palmer.
1657. Solomon Waters.
1679. —— Watson.
1689. Richard Edwards.
1691. Robert Wright.[3]
1734. Thomas Loynham.[4]
1752. Charles Myers.[5]

Having given this brief summary of the official reports, so far as they relate to the Erection Lands and Property, we will add such additional particulars respecting this estate as we find in the Corporation Records and Archives. There is a document among the latter which is endorsed, "The Erection Lands, as released by the Marquis of Northampton, 16th November, 1554." This purports to be "a conveyance of certain lands, by command of the Marquis of Northampton; and states, that Nicholas Throgmorton, William Thomas Raynes, and William Hunston, gentlemen, at the *request and appointment* of William Marquis of Northampton, give, transfer, infeoff, free, and by this writing fully confirm, to the Mayor and burgesses of Boston, and their successors," certain messuages, &c., enumerating 49 houses, 8 gardens, and 224 acres of land, all of which are included in the schedule of property, given by Philip and Mary to the Corporation, on the 6th of January in the same year, as has been already stated.[6]

It will be observed that the property included in the grant of Philip and Mary exceeds that which is mentioned in this conveyance of November 1554, by 1 house, 3 gardens, and 3 acres of land.

It appears that the property omitted in the conveyance of Throgmorton and others, was part of the property of John Robinson, which was given by him to

the rules established by Mr. Done, the master thereof. Mr. Emneth resigned on the 25th November of this year, on account of ill-health, and had a gratuity of 15*l.* granted him.

[1] Mr. Dixon resigned in 1626, "having grown aged, weak, and blind;" and, "having been very serviceable in the town, had an annuity of 4*l.* granted him."

[2] Mr. Vasin was afterwards rector of Skirbeck, and died January 7th, 1679.

[3] Mr. Wright retired in 1733; he had his salary of 30*l.* secured to him for life, on account of his long services; he died in 1735.

[4] Mr. Loynham was Vicar of Frampton, and died 1752, aged forty.

[5] After the death of Mr. Myers, the ushers appear to have been appointed by the masters, as there is no record of their election by the Corporation.

[6] It seems to be evident from this circumstance that the grant of Philip and Mary did not give a *full* title to the Corporation of the property to which it refers, and that it was necessary to have, besides this grant, a conveyance from the representatives of the attainted Marquis of Northampton. In corroboration of this opinion, we find that, in 1690, when Lord Carmarthen applied to Lord Willoughby for his assistance in procuring the reversal of the attainder of Sir Henry Vane, on behalf of his son, Mr. Christopher Vane; he urged, "that Mr. Vane saith, that nobody can have any objection against it, but your lordship and your son, the Lord Willoughby, by reason of your estate at Belleau, &c. And he doth not desire this without giving your lordship an ample security *by a confirmation of your title to the said estate*, which he conceives will be an *additional corroboration of your present title.*"—*From the original in the Grimsthorpe Papers.*

During the civil wars the Earl of Lindsey's property at Belleau was sequestrated and given to Sir Henry Vane; when the latter was attainted and executed, it reverted again to its former owner. Certainly if Lord Willoughby's title required confirmation by the son of the attainted Sir Henry Vane, the title of the Corporation of Boston to the property granted by Philip and Mary, would need a similar confirmation from the representatives of the attainted Marquis of Northampton. Take a much more ancient case in point. In 1341, the honour of Richmond was in the hands of the Crown, and was granted in 1342 by Edward III. to his son, John of Gaunt, then not three years old; this grant was confirmed by the King in 1353, "who, not content with that, in the 34th year of his reign (1360), had it confirmed to him once more by Parliament, and procured a *release of all claim to it from John IV. Duke of Brittany, the descendant of the ancient Earls of Richmond.*" Here the grant both of King and Parliament of a forfeited estate was not considered a sufficient title, without a release of all claim to it by the *descendant of the former possessor.* —See *Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 253.

Hosted by Google

the Guild of St. Mary, as has been already stated.[1] About 1560, a question was raised respecting the title of the Corporation to this property. William Hunston, one of the parties, on behalf of the Marquis of Northampton, to the deed of 16th November, 1554, being the objector. In what capacity he made the objection, we have not discovered. Some statements say he was the heir of John Robinson. His opposition, however, appears to have been so important, that the Corporation thought it best to come to terms with him, as we have stated in the history of the Guild of St. Mary. Mr. Hunston received from the Corporation 90*l.* in money, a bond for 300*l.* stipulating to release all John Robinson's land, excepting such parts as the Corporation had in possession (those mentioned in the grant of Philip and Mary, but omitted in the deed of November 1554), a house and garden, late in the possession of Anthony Kyme, and a deed for a capital messuage, a garthing, and all the lands and appurtenances in Walcot called Stone Thynge and Toll Thynge. The property given to Mr. Hunston was also part of the grant of Philip and Mary, so that the Corporation parted from one portion of the Erection Property in order to perfect their title to another portion. It appears, however, that Mr. Hunston did not continue satisfied with this arrangement, for, in 1586, he applied for a lease of the parsonage. Respecting this application, we find the following quaint entry in the Records, under date, January 7th, 1586:—

"Agreed, that as we cannot gratify Mr. Hunston with the lease of our parsonage, because of our necessities, and want of provision for our Mayor from time to time, according to the Lord Treasurer's request and the Earl of Rutland's proposition. For the better discharge of our duties to the said noblemen, whom Mr. Hunston has undertaken to satisfie with respect to our gratuity to him, and dutiful respects of their honours; and further, that he will make special suite to the Earle of Rutland for the *moderation of our great charge of gunpowder and match.* In consideration thereof, and for other good friendship and neighbourhood on his part offered to this Corporation, the said Mr. Hunston shall have, by the gifte of this house 40*l.*, and be respited his debt of 12*l.* and odd money until Michaelmas next."

In an old survey of the borough, dated 1600, there is an enumeration of the property "*bought* of Mr. Hunston," evidently alluding to these arrangements between him and the Corporation. This enumeration of property includes "the house called the Guild Hall of Boston, lately called Our Lady's Hall," and the "Beadsmen's Garden." A similar statement is made in another survey made in 1640.

We find, in the Corporation Records, at various times, the following accounts of the expenditure, in relation to the Erection Property:—

In 1586,—

	£.	s.	d.
Schoolmaster's fee and stipend	20	0	0
Usher's stipend	10	0	0
[2]Mr. Martin's board, 5*l.*; his gown, 40*s.*; his chamber, 20*s.*	8	0	0
[3]Mr. Wardale's stipend	6	0	0
Wendyke's (?)	1	0	0
4 beadsmen, 1*s.* per week	10	12	0[4]
Yearly out-rent and bailiff's fee	3	14	8
Chauntry clerk in the church	0	10	0
	£59	16	8

[1] See p. 139. [2] Mayor's chaplain. [3] Preacher.
[4] This is incorrect: the amount should be 10*l.* 8*s.*

Hosted by Google

In 1651,—

	£	s.	d.
[1] Mr. Naylor and Mr. Anderson	115	0	0
Schoolmaster, 30*l.*; usher, 15*l.*	45	0	0
12 Beadsmen, 10*d.* per week each	26	0	0
Gowns	13	6	8
Robert Starke (Briggs' Gift)	15	0	0
Poor (Mr. Margery's Gift)	5	0	0
„ of Benington, 10*s.*; Fishtoft, 10*s.*; Skirbeck, 16*s.* 8*d.* (Briggs' Gift)	1	16	8
Godfrey Jenkinson, clerk	6	0	0
	£227	3	4

In 1662,—

	£	s.	d.
Mr. Howe, as Vicar, received from the Erection Estate	66	6	8
Mr. Naylor, Lecturer	100	0	0
Mr. Anderson, Mayor's Chaplain	70	0	0

In 1669, it was reported "that 108*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.* is paid out of the Corporation lands to the ministers, schoolmasters, beadsmen, and poor of the borough, more than the rents of the Erection Lands amount to."

In 1789, the Erection and Corporation accounts are blended together, and it was stated that the Erection bailiff and chamberlain had, during the last seven years, spent considerably more than their income, owing to extraordinary appropriations for the benefit of the town; and it was ordered that no extra expenditure be incurred during a few years to come, and that as much saving as possible be made in the expenses of the Corporation.

The Board of Charity Trustees, under whose direction the management of the Erection Estates and other charity funds have been placed since the passage of the Municipal Reform bill, was nominated by a master in Chancery, and confirmed by the Lord Chancellor in 1836, and held its first meeting on the 11th of November in that year. It was not, however, until June 1850 that a plan for conducting these charities, more in unison with the desires and intentions of the donors, was finally arranged and brought into operation. The draft of this plan was agreed to by the trustees in 1849, and referred by the Lord Chancellor to a master in Chancery, who reported it with amendments, which were agreed to by the trustees; and the "scheme" so amended and adopted was confirmed by the Lord Chancellor, and brought into operation, as above stated, in June 1850.

This scheme recites that the income then received from the Erection Estate granted by Philip and Mary, and from other sources, amounted to 2011*l.* annually, and directed the following annual appropriations:—

[1] We do not understand this. In 1645, Mr. Naylor, lecturer or preacher, was appointed one of the ministers of the town, with a salary of 100*l.* per annum; and in 1651, Mr. Anderson's salary (Mayor's chaplain), as the other, was fixed at 70*l.* per annum.

Hosted by Google

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
To the Vicar of Boston, as first presbyter, under the grant of Philip and Mary	266	13	4			
To the Lecturer, as second presbyter	250	0	0			
To the Mayor's chaplain, on the foundation of Henry Fox	120	0	0			
				636	13	4
To the Master of the Grammar School, under the grant of Philip and Mary	200	0	0			
To the second master, on the foundation of R. Briggs	120	0	0			
To the English master, out of the Erection Funds	100	0	0			
Retiring pension to a former master	80	0	0			
				500	0	0
To four Queen's beadsmen, 10*s.* per week each, under the grant of Philip and Mary	104	0	0			
To four choral beadsmen, on the foundation of R. Briggs, 15*l.* each	60	0	0			
To ten common beadsmen, who receive at present 8*s.* per week each, on the foundations of Richard Briggs, Ann Carr, and Agnes Fox	208	0	0			
				372	0	0
Total Appropriations				£1508	13	4

There is also 5*l.* each paid annually to the poor of Boston, Skirbeck, Fishtoft, and Benyngton.

The amount of repairs, salaries, law-expenses, land-tax, insurance, out-rents, drainage-tax, &c., paid annually upon the entire estate, is about 500*l.*

The following summary of the annual receipts and expenditures of the Trust exhibits its affairs under another arrangement:—

	Income.			Appropriations.		
	£	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Grant of Philip and Mary	1440	0	0	1000	13	4
H. Fox's bequest (Mayor's chaplain)	121	0	0	120	0	0
Rd. Briggs' bequest (usher)	127	0	0	120	0	0
" " (poor of four parishes)	23	0	0	20	0	0
" " and Ann Carr's and Agnes Fox's, for beadsmen	300	0	0	268	0	0
	£2011	0	0	1528	13	4

The ten common beadsmen are to have their weekly stipend (now 8*s.*) raised to 10*s.* whenever the funds appropriated to their use will permit such an increase; their pay, however, is never to exceed that amount. Any surplus which may remain after paying the ten beadsmen 10*s.* per week each, is to be appropriated to the establishment of additional beadsmen at the same weekly stipend. After the death of the present retired master of the Grammar School, the pension which he receives (80*l.* per annum) is to be appropriated to the establishment of two exhibitions of 40*l.* a-year each, for two scholars of the Boston Grammar School,

Hosted by Google

at Cambridge, Oxford, or Durham; the trustees making selection from the scholars of at least two years' standing, who may be reported worthy such reward.

LAUGHTON'S CHARITY SCHOOL.

This school was founded by John Laughton, of Boston, gentleman. He left, by will dated the 27th November, 1707—which was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on the 31st January following—to William Falkner, of Boston, clerk, and Henry Pacey, of Boston, aforesaid, gentleman, and to their heirs, his lands in Skirbeck Quarter in the parish of Skirbeck, consisting of four enclosures (quantity of land not stated), upon trust for the following purposes:—

"That is to say, 10*l.*, part of the rents and profits thereof yearly, unto such person as the vicar and head master of the free school of Boston for the time being, and the said William Falkner and Henry Pacey, and their heirs and successors, should make choice of, to teach so many of the poorest freemen's sons of the borough of Boston to learn to read English, to write, and to cast up accounts, as they should think fit; and 30*s.* other part of the rents thereof, to be laid out yearly in buying of Bibles with the Common Prayer in them, and books called 'The Whole Duty of Man,' to be distributed yearly to such poor families as the before-mentioned persons and their heirs and successors should think fit. The said testator further directed that the residue of the rents and yearly profits thereof should be laid out yearly and every year, in putting out three such poor freemen's sons of the said borough, apprentices; first deducting 20*s.* to be spent by them, the said Vicar, William Falkner, and Henry Pacey, and their successors, in such a collation or treat as they should think fit. And the said persons (Falkner and Pacey) were respectively empowered to nominate and appoint their successors by their last will or otherwise."

This trust is vested in the Pacey and Hart families; the latter as the successors of the Rev. William Falkner.

The land is freehold and tithe-free; and produced, in 1837, the annual rent of 114*l.*[1] The total income of the Charity was, at that time, 129*l.* 15*s.* The rent is now (1853) 117*l.*; and the total income about 145*l.* This Charity has, since its foundation, received the following bequests:—

	£.	s.	d.
Samuel Obbinson	20	0	0
Edward Parish, alderman, 1765	25	0	0
French Flowers, about 1779	200	0	0
John Hill, alderman, 1797	50	0	0

The Rev. Henry Butler Pacey, D.D., one of the trustees of the Charity, gave 100*l.* towards the support of it, January 1835.

Mr. Thomas Vent, of Boston, left a legacy of nineteen guineas to the school in 1852.

The Commissioner's report of 1837 says:—

"It does not clearly appear when the charity first came into operation. The oldest account-book in the trustees' possession commences in the year 1735; from which it appears that the receipts for that year were 36*l.*; and that after paying the schoolmaster's salary of 10*l.* and other disbursements under the will, with incidental outgoings, there remained a surplus of 20*l.* 1*s.*, which was expended in apprenticing three poor freemen's sons."

[1] In 1786 the income was 48*l.* 8*s.*; quantity of land, 40A. 3R. 5P.

Hosted by Google

The master's salary continued at 10*l.* until 1795, when it was increased. In 1837 it was 28*l.* per annum. At present it is 40*l.* The remainder of the income is strictly appropriated agreeably to the will of the donor.

The school is kept in a house situated in Wormgate. The number of scholars is 30 on the foundation. The master is allowed to take "pay-boys." The number of apprentices put out annually varies from three to five.[1]

BLUE-COAT SCHOOL.

This school was established in Boston, in the year 1713, by the subscriptions and donations of the inhabitants and others. The first meeting of the subscribers was held in the vestry of the church on the 14th April, 1713, when the following resolutions were entered into with reference to this Charity:—

"That the town should be divided into six wards, and a trustee and collector annually appointed for each ward. The whole number of trustees to be nine, including the Mayor, vicar, and lecturer.

"The collectors to collect the subscriptions in their respective wards quarterly, and to pay them to another trustee, to be annually appointed as treasurer.

"That a salary of —— per annum be allowed unto some active, able, and stirring person, who shall be called a beadle, who shall take care to see that none of the children belonging to this school be negligent in going to school, *but shall force them to school;* and to observe that the children, when from school, shall behave themselves decently and reverently to all persons in the streets; and to give publick notice to all the trustees, collectors, and subscribers of all publick meetings."

The subscriptions towards this school appear to have been very considerable; for at this meeting it was stated that "they would surmount the salary that would be paid to the master, mistress, and beadle, the rent of the school-house, coals, and books for the children." It was ordered that the surplus should be expended in clothes for the children who should be educated at the school.

A second meeting was held May 28th, 1713, when the following officers were appointed: Henry Pacey, Esq., treasurer; Samuel Oldfield, Esq., Richard Whittingham, Esq., Mr. Alderman Fydell, Mr. Thomas Falkner, Mr. Hugh Brookesby, and Mr. John Barker, trustees; and Charles Wood, Esq., Dr. William Stukeley,[2] Mr. Samuel Abbot, Mr. John Arnall, Mr. John Gamble, collectors. Joseph Karfoot, of St. Mary's-le-Strand, London, and his wife, were appointed master and mistress, with a salary of 20*l.* a-year each, and a house to reside in. The school was first held in two rooms of a house belonging to Dr. Stukeley, for which 2*l.* annual rent was paid. The master and mistress's first residence was in a house in South End "known by the sign of the Globe." By a resolution of a meeting held May 30th, 1713, it was ordered that the children admitted into this school should not be less than six years of age, nor more than twelve. On the 5th June, 1713, twenty boys and twenty girls were admitted into the school, and thirty more of each at subsequent meetings in July.

[1] We find the following entry in the Churchwardens' Accounts, under date 1707–8, January 20th:—

"Ordered,—Upon a view of the parishioners, that two small rooms or apartments, adjoining to the great porch of the Church, on the west, be, for the future, used for the teaching of a school, founded by the late Mr. John Laughton, in and by his will; without any rent to be paid for the same."

[2] Dr. Stukeley appears to have attended the meetings of the subscribers on the 28th and 30th May, and 13th October, 1713; July 29th and November 4th, 1714. He was re-appointed a collector in 1714, and a trustee in 1715. On the 29th November, 1716, he gave notice of withdrawing his subscription to the school.

Hosted by Google

In a resolution of the subscribers at a meeting held July 21st, 1713, the clothing of the children is thus described: "The treasurer shall provide for each boy one coat, and one pair of breeches, of blue, half-thick kersey; also, one cap of the same colour, with a blue tuft, and one band. And for each girl, one gown and one petticoat of blue long ells, and one coif and band with a border." On the 3d of June, 1714, the directions for the clothing were the same as above, with the addition of waistcoats of the same colour and materials as the coats, and blue worsted stockings.

In 1727, the master was appointed collector under the direction of the trustees.

The finances of the school appear to have been in a bad state in 1730; it being then resolved that the number of boys in the school should be reduced to thirty, and that of the girls to twenty. The joint salary of the master and mistress was also reduced to 20*l.* per annum, and a house to reside in.

There is nothing mentioned in the proceedings of the subscribers as to what the children should be taught until the year 1734; when it was resolved, "that the boys should be taught reading, writing, and arithmetic; and the girls reading and writing, plain work, knitting, and marking."

In 1745, the salary of the master and mistress was raised to 25*l.* per annum.

The finances of the school were so much embarrassed in 1798, that it was resolved "no more children should be admitted until further orders;" and on the 30th November in the same year the Corporation were petitioned for an annual contribution, which they acceded to.

In 1800, a deficiency in the annual receipts was stated, and it was resolved, "that unless some steps were taken to increase the funds the charity must fall into decay."

On the 23d July, 1801, the salary of the master and mistress was advanced to 50*l.* per annum.

Much exertion appears about this time to have been made by the friends of this establishment to improve the state of its funds, and their labours seem not to have been in vain; for so favourable a change had taken place in the resources of the school, that the trustees were enabled to contract, in 1804, for the building of a new school-house, which was finished in 1805, and serves as a residence for the master and mistress. This building, which is situated in Red Lion Square, cost 420*l.*, and the estate is conveyed to the Corporation for the use of the school. The master's salary was during the same year raised to 42*l.* per annum, and the mistress's to 30*l.*

In 1813, the master's salary was raised to 60*l.* and the mistress's to 40*l.*, besides the house to reside in.

Benefactions.

		£.
Mrs. Dorothea Wallis	1724.	10[1]*
Mrs. Elizabeth Clarke	1725.	5
Benjamin Ballow, alderman	1741.	40
Henry Welby, M.A. Student in Physic, left 4*l.* per annum, payable out of lands in Fleet. This bequest was made before	1747.*	
Mrs. Elizabeth Horton		10
Samuel Obbinson	1765.	20
Edward Parish, alderman	1765.	25
[2]John Calthrop, alderman		21
John Parish, alderman	1775.	50*
Mrs. Mary Falkner	1775.	500
John Arnall, alderman	1778.	100

[1] The benefactions marked thus * are not mentioned in the Commissioner's *Report* of 1837, and there are some other variations.

[2] The *Reports* of 1785 and 1837 have *Richard* Calthorpe.

Hosted by Google

		£
Mrs. F. Falkner	1780.	10*
Rev. Mr. Welby	1796.	100
Mrs. Anne Preston	1802.	100
Mrs. Kingston	1803.	40
John Betts, Esq.	1804.	20
Mr. John Bernard	1808.	31*
Mr. William Blaydwin ..	1810.	100
Mrs. Frances Owen	1812.	10*
Mr. Robert Brelsford	1812.	20*
Mrs. Bott	1813.	100
Mrs. Elizabeth Hubbard, of Freiston	1815.	100
F. Thirkill, Esq.	1821.	21
John Westland, Esq.	1833.	100
Mr. Thomas Vent	1852.	19*l.* 19*s.*

The income of the school arises from the interest received from these bequests, from annual subscriptions and donations, from collections at half-yearly sermons, and from the proceeds of an annual ball.[1]

The number of scholars at present is 32 boys and 32 girls, who are educated and clothed for seven years free from all charge. Many children educated at this school have been very successful in after-life, and have acquired wealth, and obtained highly useful and honourable positions in society. The annual subscriptions to the school average about 100*l.* Subscribers of 1*l.* 1*s.* a-year have the privilege of nominating a boy or girl in rotation. The value of this excellent school is highly appreciated; and parents are very desirous to procure the benefits of it for their children.

BOSTON PUBLIC SCHOOL (established 1815).

The School was established for the instruction of the children of the poor of all religious persuasions, on the principles of the British and Foreign School Society. The school-rooms are in Shod Friars' Lane, and were erected by individual subscriptions.

The management of the institution is vested in a patron, president, vice-presidents, treasurer, secretary, and a committee of twenty-one subscribers, elected annually at the general meeting in June. Clergymen and other ministers who are subscribers, or who make public collections in their churches or chapels in aid of the funds, are also eligible to attend and vote at meetings of the Committee.

All the children are required to attend *twice* every Sunday at such places of divine worship as shall be named by the parents at the time of their being admitted into the school.

The reading lessons used in the school are selected from the Scriptures, and care is taken to introduce nothing of a sectarian or exclusive tendency; the grand object of this institution being to impart useful knowledge; and to inculcate sound morality in the lower classes of the community.

One penny per week is paid by the parents with each child: a select number pay 2*d.* and 3*d.* for being taught some of the higher branches.

This school is under Government inspection, and conducted by a certificated master and mistress, and nine pupil-teachers. The number of children on the books in June 1855 was, boys, 255; girls, 152; total, 407; of whom 72 attended

[1] We think it due to our native county to state that the *first* endowed school "for the education of the poor," was, according to the "Digest of Schools and Charities for Education," that founded in 1492, at Sutton St. Mary's, by ROBERT PHILLIPPS.

The total number of such endowed schools in England was, in 1837, according to the same authority, 2217, of which Lincolnshire contained twenty-six endowed grammar-schools, and 103 endowed schools, not classical.

There were also forty-five charities for education, not attached to endowed schools.

Hosted by Google

the Independent church; 56, the General Baptists; 88, the Established church; 152, the various Methodist chapels; 16, the Particular Baptists; 12, the Roman Catholic; 3, the Unitarian; and 8 were too young to attend anywhere.

The annual subscriptions and donations in support of this school during 1853, including a legacy of 19*l.* 19*s.* from Mr. Vent, amounted to 220*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.*; and the expenses, including 107*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* for repairs of the school-house, amounted to 222*l.* 19*s.*

THE NATIONAL SCHOOLS

were founded in 1815 for the education of the children of the poor on the national system as arranged by Dr. Bell, and according to the principles of the Established Church. The Corporation subscribed 200*l.* towards building the school-rooms; which were erected on a part of Hussey Tower pasture, a few paces from the corner of South End, on the road to Skirbeck Church. The school was removed from thence to the new school-rooms near Pump Square in 1850, where they are now held. These schools are under Government inspection, with a certificated master, and registered mistress, and five pupil-teachers. The amount of subscriptions and donations in 1853 (including Mr. Vent's legacy of 19*l.* 19*s.*), was 227*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* The amount of disbursements, 182*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* The boys on the books in January 1856 were 263; the girls, 154: total, 417.

SUNDAY-SCHOOLS.

The first Sunday-school in Boston was established about 1792. It consisted of about thirty boys, who were taught in a private house by a paid teacher. They attended alternately at the General Baptists' and Presbyterian chapels. This school was chiefly supported by Messrs. Garfit, Barnard, Hobson, &c.

The Sunday-school established at the parish church had, in March 1856, 518 scholars on the books. There is also a Sunday-school at the chapel-of-ease: and also one at (we believe) every chapel and place of worship in the town. Witham Green School was established by the General Baptist Congregation, in a locality comprising a population of about 1000, where there was previously no place of worship or Sunday-school. Commodious school-rooms have been since erected, in which about 100 children are gratuitously taught. The school is open to all denominations. Public worship is held there on Sunday evenings during the winter. The building is vested in trustees.

THE BOSTON MIDDLE GIRLS' SCHOOL.

This school was built entirely at the expense of the Misses Gee in 1851, and intended for female children whose parents are in the rank next above the actual poor. The school-house is situated near George Street. It is under Government inspection, with a certificated mistress and one pupil-teacher; and is supported entirely by the Misses Gee, aided by payments from the scholars, and gives great promise of usefulness. There were 44 scholars in March 1856.

Hosted by Google

INFANT-SCHOOLS.

The Boston East Infant School is situated in Botolph Street, and was built by subscription. It is not under Government inspection. It was enlarged by subscription in 1853, and will now contain 150 children. The number on the books, in March 1856, was 112.

The Boston West Infant School. This was built by the Misses GEE, and is situated in George Street, near West Street. It has a certificated mistress, and is under Government inspection. It will accommodate 150 children. The number on the books, in March 1856, was 204.

Mr. Vent left a legacy of 19*l.* 19*s.* to each of these infant-schools in 1852.

AUXILIARY BIBLE SOCIETY

Was established at a meeting held at the Town Hall on the 4th November, 1813. The report made at the fortieth anniversary of the Society showed that 33,075 copies of the Scriptures had been distributed through its agency. The amount of the receipts for the year was 91*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*

THE BOSTON PROVIDENT DISPENSARY

Was established in 1852 by re-modelling the rules and regulations of the GENERAL DISPENSARY, which was established in 1795. The leading distinction between the system upon which the old Dispensary was conducted and the present one being, that the former was *entirely* supported by charitable contributions, and the object of the present one is, to assist the working classes in obtaining for themselves and families efficient medical advice and medicine during sickness; to foster among them habits of reliance on their own industry; and enable them, by their own small periodical payments, aided by the contributions of the more opulent, to obtain medical assistance in the earliest stages of disease, and thus to guard against the evils always likely to arise from delay. The funds of the existing institution are, therefore, derived from the subscriptions and donations of the honorary members, and the payments of those who are to be immediately benefited by it. Qualified medical officers are elected annually; the number is fixed at eight. Each free member has the privilege of selecting the medical officer he wishes to attend him in sickness, but he may not change his attendant during that illness. Once a-year the amount of subscriptions, &c., after paying all expenses, is divided among the medical officers in proportion to the number of patients each has attended. The subscription required from the free members is very trifling. As a proof how properly this institution is estimated by those for whose benefit it is intended, the amount received from honorary members last year was 92*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*; whilst that received from the free ones was 102*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* The total receipts from all sources was 243*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*; the expenditure, 50*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.*; leaving 192*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* to be divided among the medical attendants. The institution is productive of much good.[1]

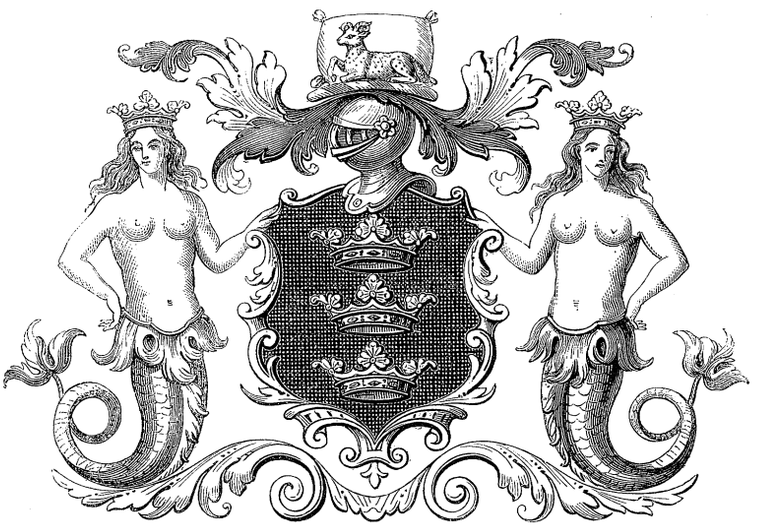
Mr. Vent's legacy of 19*l.* 19*s.* was received in 1853.

[1] The number of cases which received medical treatment from this institution, during the year which ended June 1855, was 1732, being a great increase over the preceding year. The funds had also increased, but not in proportion to the demands upon them.

Hosted by Google

MISCELLANEA.

ARMS OF THE CORPORATION.



SABLE.—Three ducal coronets in pale, or.
CREST.—On a woolpack, a ram couchant, or.
SUPPORTERS.—Two mermaids proper, ducally crowned, or.

These arms were allowed and confirmed by Robert Cook, Clarencieux, 1st December, 1568.[1]

The official insignia of the Corporation were, prior to the Municipal Reform in 1835, two maces and an oar of silver gilt, which used to be carried before the Mayor by the two Serjeants at Mace and the Marshal of the Admiralty.[2] These are represented in the engraving in the next page.

[1] 1634. The Mayor, to satisfy the Herald at Arms his fees.

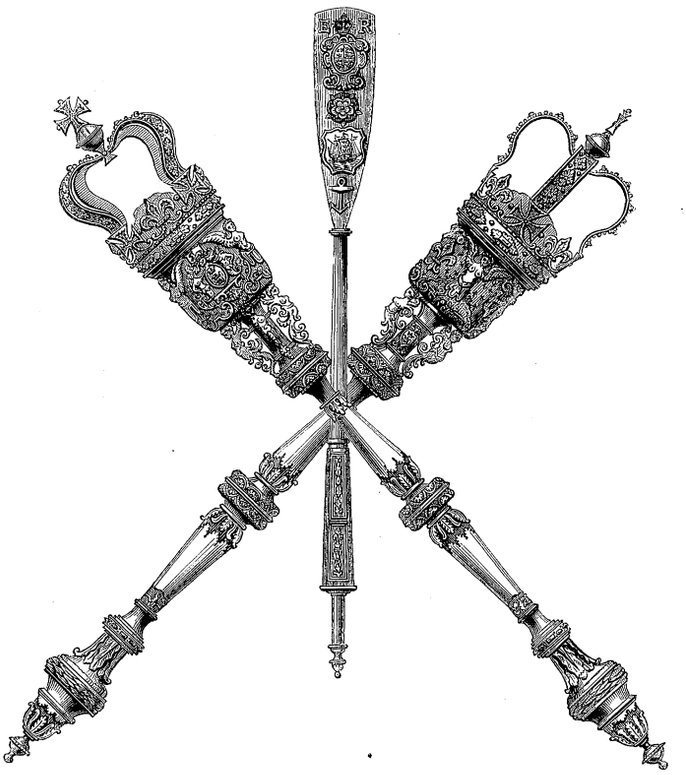
1634. The ancient arms of Boston on parchment, taken out by Mr. Wallett, to be copied and then brought in again, and 5*l.* 10*s.* paid to the heralds for recording the arms.—*Corporation Records.*

[2] 1601. "Two long pieces of gold taken out of the Treasury (worth 3*l.*) to repair the Maces. There is no account of the purchase of these maces.

1619. Two maces to be bought for the Corporation, "of an *assise*," or great ones, as they of Grantham have now lately had "made." The old maces bore "the Queen's arms."

1660. John Crosse, of Lincoln, goldsmith, to alter the great maces, "and to make them conformable to the King's arms and the Borough arms;" 25*l.* allowed for the expenses.

Hosted by Google



Corporation Regalia.

The seals of the Corporation are the Common Seal, which is also called the



The Common Seal.



The Admiralty Seal.

1696. The Admiral's *mace* mentioned.

1725. A new silver oar, gilt, was bought, "to be carried by the Serjeant-at-Mace of the Port," before the Admiralty, as an ensign of the Admiralty Jurisdiction, granted to the Corporation, instead of the iron oar now used. This silver oar cost 34*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and weighed 51 oz. 5 dwt.; it sold for 28*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.* in 1837.

In 1727, a new *mace-case* (to fix the maces in before the Mayor's seat in the church), to be set up, suitable to hold the new maces which were this year ordered, "about the size of the old ones, which were *worn out*." The old ones to be taken in part payment for the new ones. The cost of the new ones is not stated. They weighed 254 oz., and sold for 82*l.* 11*s.* The two small old maces weighed 29 oz. 3 dwt., and sold for 7*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*

Hosted by Google

Treasury Seal, which is attached to all the public acts of the Council, leases, &c. The Admiralty Seal, which used to be attached to the proceedings and orders of the Admiralty Court. And the Mayor's Seal used by him in his official capacity.



The Mayor's Seal.

The twelve coins represented on the annexed plate are fac-similes of Tradesmen's Tokens, which were issued at Boston about the middle of the seventeenth century. Similar tokens were issued at that time very generally throughout the country (more than 2400 varieties were issued in London and the vicinity, between 1648 and 1672), to remedy a deficiency of small coin. Nothing is known respecting the persons who issued these Boston tokens. It will be observed that one of them bears the Corporation crest. This was issued by orders of the Corporation, as appears by an entry in the Records, October 4, 1667. "Mathew Browne ordered to send for 20*l.* of brass or copper halfpence, to be made use of, and to be current in the borough."[1] The engravings of these tokens are of the exact size of the originals.

POOR SCHOLARS.

Several gratuities or exhibitions to "*poor scholars*," were granted by the Corporation in the seventeenth century. In 1616,

"Ralph Hearinge, wishing now forthwith to send his son to Cambridge (himself being unable to furnish him thither), asks to have 5*l.* lent him by this house *gratis* for one year, giving good security for the same, which is done." In the same year, "Agreed that Sydrach Sympson, being a poor scholar at Cambridge, and born at this town (not having therewith to maintain himself), shall have given him by this house 20*s.* quarterly for five years, provided he remains so long at Cambridge." 1619, "Given to Thomas Murfen, student at Peter House, Cambridge, an exhibition of 4*l.* per annum, at the pleasure of the Corporation." 1623, "Forty shillings a year to be paid for two years towards the maintenance of Thomas Jenkinson at the University, in regard that his father is a poor man, and not able to maintain him there." 1626, "presented 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to Thomas Murfen, towards his charge in becoming Master of Arts." 1638, "Richard Cooper, usher, had 5*l.* as a gratuity towards his commencing Master of Arts."

LITERARY SOCIETY.

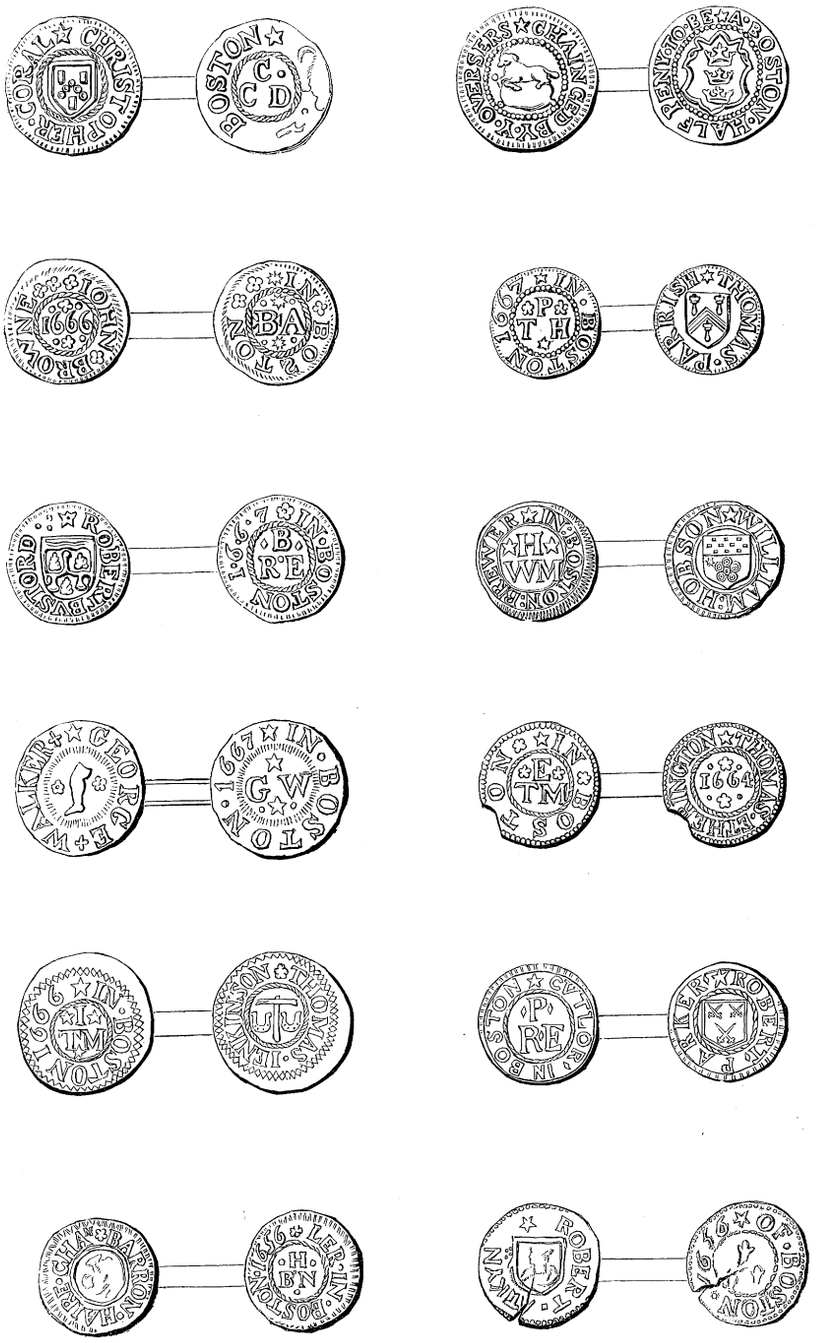
Mr. JOHNSON, in a letter to Mr. Neve, dated March 30th, 1750, says, "Here is a society forming on a literary design at Boston, different from a dividing book club they had here; wherein they bought pamphlets, dined together monthly, and divided the spoil at the end of the year, which might furnish them with waste paper until a new division came."[2] This literary society does not appear to have existed long, as nothing more is upon record respecting it.

Literature does not appear to have flourished in this neighbourhood at this

[1] A patent or monopoly for the coining of farthings was granted by JAMES I. to JOHN, Lord HARRINGTON of Exton, Rutland (he was tutor to the Princess Elizabeth). From this circumstance the coins were called *Harringtons*, and they are so called by several of the dramatists and other writers of the day. These coins were of very inadequate value, and their circulation excited a good deal of discontent. About the time of the decapitation of Charles I., *private* tokens began to be struck without restriction. These coins were of brass or copper, not of "lead or even of leather, as some of the patent ones were." EVELYN, in his *Numismata*, says, "The tokens which every tavern or tippling house in the days of late anarchy among us presumed to stamp, and utter for immediate exchange, may, happily, in after times come to exercise and busie the learned critic what they should signifie." The dates of the provincial tokens range from 1648 to 1672; their circulation, however, was checked as early as 1669, when the King's copper halfpence and farthings were issued. BROWNE WILLIS presented his collection of more than 1200 varieties to the University of Oxford, about 1745.

[2] *Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 432.

Hosted by Google



TRADESMEN'S TOKENS.

Hosted by Google

period, for Mr. Johnson, when writing to Mr. Neve in 1753, says, "We deplore the state of Stamford and Peterborough societies, sunk, as we hear, into mere tavern clubs." From this censure, however, we must exempt the Spalding Society,[1] which was established in 1709, and was in 1746 stated to be the oldest society of the kind in England out of London and the universities. The last communication on the minutes is dated in February 1753, and was made by G. Virtue, the engraver. The proceedings of the Society are contained in five volumes, and are of a very miscellaneous, but in a great many instances of a highly valuable and interesting description. "We deal," writes Mr. MAURICE JOHNSON, the founder, "in all arts and sciences, and exclude nothing from our conversation but politics, which would throw all into confusion and disorder." The Society, according to Dr. Stukeley, continued its weekly meetings in 1755.

The following *inhabitants of Boston* were *members of this Society*:—
Thomas Burton, Town Clerk, died 1766.
Charles Dymock, M.D.
George Ensor, admitted a member 1725, died 1740.[2]
Howson Hargrave, admitted a member 1742.
William Jackson, of the Custom House, died 1779, aged 61.[3]
Rev. James Muscatt, Schoolmaster, died 1758.
Rev. Mathew Robinson, Master of the Grammar School, died 1745.[4]
William Stennett.[5]
George Bolton, M.D., admitted 1720.

NEWSPAPERS.

A newspaper called the "Boston Weekly Journal," was published in Boston from 1731 to 1739, when it was discontinued. The "Boston Gazette," was commenced 3d July, 1810, and continued until the close of 1832. The "Boston Herald," at present published, was commenced when the "Boston Gazette" ceased. The "Boston Guardian" began in 1854, and is continued weekly.

MAIL-COACH.

The letters from Boston to London was first transmitted by coach, on the 5th July, 1807; before which time they were conveyed by a man on horseback to

[1] The title of this Society was "The Gentleman's Society at Spalding." It numbered among its members Sir Isaac Newton, Sir Hans Sloane, Sir John Clerk, Sir Richard Ellis, Sir John Evelyn; Drs. Jurin, Taylor, Birch, Stukeley, and Bentley, Bishops Pearce, Pococke, and Lyttleton; Mr. Pope, Mr. Gay, Roger and Samuel Gale, Browne Willis, Mr. Virtue, Mr. Pegge, Mr. Bowyer, the two Buckes, &c.

[2] Father, probably, of the poet Dyer's wife, the "Descendant of Shakespeare."—See *History of Hinckley*, p. 183.

[3] Mr. Jackson corresponded with the *Gentleman's Magazine*, under the signature of Philander, in 1746–7. There are many of his compositions exhibiting much humour and poetic talent in the Proceedings of the Society.

[4] B.A. Fellow of Brazen Nose College, Oxford, and Curate of Sutton St. Mary.

[5] "Mr. Stennett was a merchant at Boston, and a fine draughtsman. He drew the churches of Boston and Walpole, both engraved (the former 1715 and 1734). Others, with their monuments in Kesteven and North Holland, of which he had a good collection; the monuments at Tattershall, the burying-place of the Earls of Lincoln and their ancestors, lords of the place; those at Spilsby, of the Ancaster and Willoughby family; Bramston's monument at Wisbech, and others at Edenham and Melton Mowbray.—(*Spalding Society Minutes.*) His drawing of Kirton church was sent about thirty years ago to Dr. Stukeley, who gave it to the Society of Antiquaries, and an engraving was made of it. He died at Boston in 1760, aged seventy-two, and is buried within the steeple. He was dependent on the benevolence of his friends during the latter part of his life. His papers were dispersed at his death, and few or none are now to be met with."

Mr. Stennett was a member of the Society of Antiquaries, and communicated to DUNCOMBE'S *History of Reculver* (printed in NICHOLLS' *Bibl. Topogr. Britt.* No. XVIII.) some observations on certain Roman remains.

Hosted by Google

Stilton, from which place they were forwarded by one of the northern mails. The Boston coach first ran as a mail to Louth in 1818.

The mails are now conveyed by railway.

ANTIQUITIES.

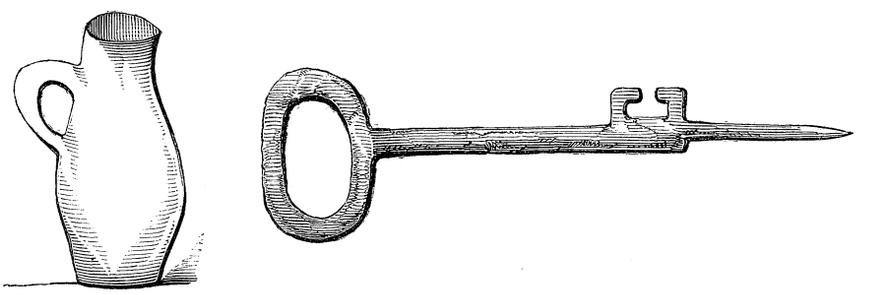
Dr. STUKELEY, who resided at Boston at the time, says, in a letter to the Secretary of the Gentleman's Society at Spalding, under date June 1715,—

"About three weeks ago Mr. Falkner, a merchant of Boston, raving up some old stone foundations behind the free schoolhouse, where is a wall which I had often taken for a Roman work, his men found a square vault about two feet over, secured on all sides by great hewn stones, and in it an urn about the bulk and shape of a quart decanter, without ears, filled with red earth (as they expressed it), which the workmen threw out in hopes of finding money. Mr. Falkner carried home the urn with an intent to give it me, but one of his maid-servants threw it into the river. Mr. Samuel Brown, of Lynn (but a native of Boston), told me since, in digging in his father's garden here, they found an urn full of ashes, covered all over with lead. These things are sufficient proof that it is many centuries since our country (Holland in Lincolnshire) was redeemed from the ocean."[1]

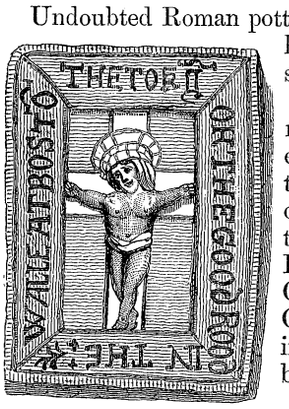
In a subsequent letter, the Doctor says,—

"Mr. Thomas Falkner's workmen that found the Roman urn, whose loss I so much regretted, found since a little earthen pot, about six inches high, of red clay, with a narrow mouth, which, for aught I know, may be one of their sacrificing vessels; and some more bits of pots, very deep; and an old key of iron seeming to have been overlaid with silver."[2]

This pot and key are delineated in the annexed engraving.



Undoubted Roman pottery was found in the Forty-Foot Drain, near Swineshead, High Bridge, about 1850, fifteen feet below the surface.



Token of the Good Rood.

The crucifix with the inscription around it, here represented, is copied from a piece of metal the exact size and shape of the engraving, found at Brothertoft about forty years since. There is no figure or inscription on the back of the metal. The inscription, "The Token of the Good Rood in the Walle at Boston," would seem to connect this object with the Guild of the HOLY ROOD, which the Register of the Corpus Christi Guild states to have formerly existed in Boston. It was probably a token which was distributed to pilgrims to this Rood.[3]

[1] *MS. Minutes of the Spalding Gentleman's Society*, vol. ii. p. 82.

[2] MS. letters of Dr. STUKELEY in the *Library of the Spalding Society*.

[3] ALBERT WAY, Esq., in a letter to the author, says, "This is probably a token which has been distributed to pilgrims to this Rood, but I know nothing precisely similar. It was so usual to pro-

Hosted by Google



The matrix of the seal here represented was found about the commencement of the present century, in making an excavation under an old house in Bargate.[1] The seal represents a man in mail armour attacking a lion; the man has on his left arm a shield, bearing a lion rampant, and in his right hand a sword, with which he is prepared to strike. A tree placed near the combatants indicates that the scene of action is a forest. The legend is in the old Norman-French language:—

"Or · a · gardez · bel · ami,
Trop · fort · bataille · i · a · ci."

"Now defend yourself, my good friend;
I have here a too strong contest for you."

These words are addressed to the lion by his opponent. The seal appears to be of the time of Richard I. (1189 to 1199). In the absence of any name, it is impossible to decide with certainty for whom the figure of the man is intended. It may, however, be remarked, that about this time Hugh de Nevil, of the Essex branch of that family, had a seal similar to the above. In the fourth year of Richard I. (1193), this Hugh was with the King in the Holy Land, where he performed the part of a stout soldier, and likewise slew a lion, whereupon it was said,—

"Viribus Hugonis vires periere leonis."[2]

Jollan de Nevil (temp. Henry III.), one of the successors of Hugh de Nevil, bore for his arms a lion rampant.[3]

Very probably this seal belonged to the Nevil family. Ralph Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland and Ruby, had the county and honour of Richmond given him for the term of his life, by Henry IV. in 1400, but without the title.[4] The Earls of Richmond had large possessions in this neighbourhood, and this seal was most likely lost during the residence of Ralph Nevil or some of his successors at Boston.

The engravings in the next page represent a seal which was found about sixteen inches below the surface, on the borders of the parish of Fishtoft, a short time since. The seal is of a mixed metal resembling bell-metal, about two inches in height, and the face a little more than an inch in diameter. The inscription round the edge of the face is:—"*Sigillum Com: Lincolni P. S.'vis,*" and across the centre, "*Flaxwell.*" This seal "was one of those which were made according

vide representations of any such objects of devotional veneration, and to give them to the visitors who frequented the places where they were displayed, that I am inclined to regard this as one of that class of 'Tokens' or *signacula*. It is very probable that this Good Rood of Boston had some connexion with the Guild of the Holy Rood there. We are yet very ignorant of the extent and character of these Guilds. Much may, probably, be known of these institutions from those in Flanders, whence, as I have always conceived, the great commercial communities of the Eastern Coasts derived many of their customs in these matters. I doubt not there must have been at Boston a Rood in especial veneration, and to which pilgrims resorted, as to Walsingham, Canterbury, and other places; when tokens of metal were presented to them, in return for more substantial offerings. I know many 'signs,' or *signacula*, usually of pewter, and I believe this to be of the same class of reliques, but it differs in form from any I know. It is probably of the sixteenth century, or even of the time of Mary, for its character seems hardly as old as the *Pre-Reformation* times."

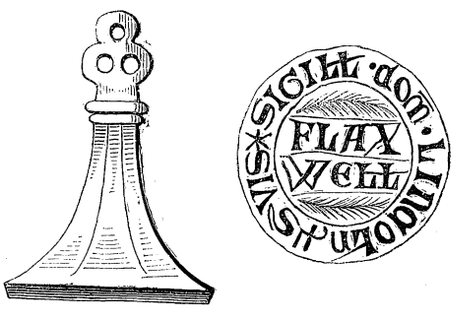
[1] This matrix is now in the possession of the Rev. John Tunnard, of Frampton, near Boston.

[2] Dugdale's *Baronage*, vol. i. p. 288, and Matthew Paris, p. 315. London, 1640.

[3] This statement is abridged from a letter upon the subject from Dr. T. Combe of the British Museum, to Sir Joseph Banks, dated December 6th, 1806.

[4] *Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 257.

Hosted by Google



to the Statute of Labourers, 12th of Richard II. (1388), and was used for authenticating passes for servants and labourers on their leaving their usual place of abode."

The statute directed that each hundred should have a seal with the name of the county round the edge, and that of the hundred "*ex transverso dicti sigilli.*" The inscription on the seal is to be read, "*Sigillum comitatus Lincolnie pro servis.*"[1]

THERE is in the vicarage-house the following escutcheon of arms finely carved on an oak panel. This was removed from the old vicarage-house, where it was seen by Dr. STUKELEY, and is mentioned in his "*Itinerary*," p. 29.



This escutcheon is the subject of a correspondence between Maurice Johnson, Esq., and Mr. Roger Gale, and very little more is known respecting it, than that correspondence alludes to.[2] The arms of Bardney Abbey have not yet, we believe, been authentically ascertained, and it seems very probable that the escutcheon here depicted contains those arms. The letters which Dr. Stukeley read as two I's are, we think, I and H. The supposition that these arms are those of Bardney Abbey is not founded on any known connexion between that Abbey and Boston Church or town, but, in great measure, upon the circumstance, that there is no other *mitred* abbey in this section of the country to which they can be assigned.

The Abbot of Bardney owned a fishery at Boston in 1539. He also held property there at the dissolution, which was sold by Henry VIII. to the Corporation of Boston in 1546. The river

[1] Extract from a letter from ALBERT WAY, Esq., of Reigate, who has for some time collected these Hundred seals. This one for *Flaxwell* Hundred is the sixth which has fallen under Mr. Way's notice; another is that of *Walshcroft* Hundred in Lincolnshire.

[2] Mr. Maurice Johnson, writing to Mr. Roger Gale (about 1740), says, "Our friend Dr. Stukeley thus describes a coat-of-arms on an oaken door and panel, over a chimney, in the vicarage-house at Boston: 'In the parsonage-house is a scutcheon with a pastoral staff behind it, bearing a fesse charged with a fish and two annulets, between three plates, each charged with a cross fitchee.' But he attributes it to no certain person, and omits the mitre, which is plain on both ('the door and the panel'), and the motto and two I's, which are on the carving within doors. Mr. Rigby, the learned vicar of Boston, and other curious gentlemen there, would willingly know to whom these arms belonged. LELAND'S *Collectanea*, FULLER, and the other few such books as I could have here to consult, would not resolve the doubt." Mr. Johnson then alludes to the gift of the advowson and parsonage-house of Boston to the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem and his successors, by Edward IV. in 1483, and supposes that "the two I's, one on each side of the escutcheon, may signify *Johannis Jerusalomitani*. Between 1483 and the dissolution," adds Mr. Johnson, "the following Lord Priors occur, one of whose arms or devices these probably were:—Sir John Weston, prior in 1483; Sir John Kendall, who succeeded in 1491; Sir Thomas Dockwray, in 1501; and Sir William Weston, who was prior at the dissolution." Mr. Gale, in reply, says, "The coat armour of the four Lord Priors of St. John's,

Hosted by Google

Witham, in which the Abbot of Bardney had a fishery, was and is yet famed for its pikes—hence the phrase, "*Witham pike, none like*," and the fish in the escutcheon is evidently intended to represent a pike.[1]

MISCELLANEOUS EXTRACTS FROM THE CORPORATION RECORDS.

ALDERMEN.—The first aldermen appointed (1st June, 1545) were Nicholas Field, John Tupholm, John Windon, John Taverner, William Spynke, William Kyd, Thomas Corsbie, Henry Fox, William Dolbys, John Margerye, William Yssott, and Henry Hood.

ALDERMEN'S WIDOWS.—In 1768, an ordinance was passed that the widows of aldermen and Common Council who are not possessed of 200*l.* in effects, or 15*l.* per annum, should be allowed "salaries." The amount is not stated.

ALE AND BEER.—In 1547, the brewers were ordered to sell good ale for 1¼*d.* the gallon, double beer 1½*d.* the gallon, and single beer 1*d.* the gallon. In 1552, small ale was sold at three gallons for a penny, "till malt rise in price;" and good ale 2*d.* the gallon. In 1558, the brewers were to sell double beer at 20*d.* the firkin, and single beer for 10*d.* In 1568, "no person who is appointed a *tipler* (a seller of ale), shall sell, in or out of his house, any country ale or beer other than suche as is appointed by the Corporation." 1571. Sundry persons appointed to sell country ale and beer, both in and out of their houses, and called *tiplers*. 1572. Thomas Wymbyshe, gentleman, appointed ale and beer viewer, and to decide, from time to time, what ale and beer, brewed out of towne, shall be sold there, and who shall sell it. 1575. Certain persons appointed to "*tiple*" country ale and beer; ale-tunners to taste the ale and beer before it is sold. "No *vyttaler* nor *tipler*, except those who are appointed, to sell any ale or beer brewed out of town," under a penalty of 1*s.* for every pot of ale so sold. Brewers, before they "tunne their ale and beer, to send for the ale-tunners to taste the same, to see that it is good wholesome drink:" prices to be regulated according to the price of malt. In 1577, five persons were appointed tipplers of Lincoln beer. In 1586, the Crown, the Red Lion, the Sword,[2] and Saracen's Head,[3] were licensed to sell beer brewed *out of* the town. In 1590, no ale or beer brewed at Lincoln, Lynn, or London, to be sold except at the Crown, the Red Lion, the Green Hound,[4] the Saracen's Head, and the Sword; and three individuals mentioned by name. Severe penalties levied upon all other persons tipling, selling, or drawing beer, brewed out of Boston. In 1651, all innkeepers required to purchase their freedom.

ARBOURS.—Ordered, in 1660, "that no arbour shall be built before the Mayor's door on May-day, *as the custom has been*, under the penalty of 5*l.*"

in the preceding letter, are very well known, and none of them bore the arms at the vicarage-house of Boston, to which I may add that the mitre and pastoral staff show they belonged to some bishop or mitred abbey; but as none of our bishopricks ever had such arms, nor any of our mitred abbeys, as appears by what is extant of them, I am apt to think they belonged to the mitred abbey of BARDNEY, not many miles distant from Boston. FULLER, in his *Church History*, tells us he could not discover what were the arms of Cirencester and Bardney, and has, therefore, left blank scutcheons for them . . . and as these arms at Boston, by the mitre and pastoral staff, must have belonged to a mitred abbey, where can we look for it more rationally than at the very next of them to Boston, whose Lord Abbot was probably such a benefactor to the building of the vicarage-house, that he might deserve very well to have his arms more than once placed upon it."—R. GALE.

[1] The fish in this coat-of-arms might have a reference to the *vesica* piscis, which is frequently found on the seals of bishops and monastic institutions. It is somewhere stated that the fish there represented very often resembled the pike.

[2] In Wormgate.

[3] On the west side of High Street, between Bridge Street and West Street.

[4] Afterwards the Green Dragon: *grey* hounds were then called *green* hounds.

Hosted by Google

Bag and Bullets, first mentioned in 1620, as being presented to the Mayor upon entering into office; the bullets were generally 32 in number, sometimes, however, only 30, sometimes 31, and 29 and 22. In 1758, the bag and 32 bullets, the key of the Grammar School, and a copy of Burn's "Justice," presented. In 1781, a bag and 32 bullets, and the key of the Grammar School. In 1801, a bag and 32 bullets, and a New Testament. A few years previous, the key of the *Theatre* (!) had been presented. The bag and 40 bullets presented in 1826 and 1834.

Candles.—The price fixed, in 1575, for candles with cotton wicks, 3½*d.* per lb.; with other wicks, per lb. 3*d.* The candles to be made with "good lawful stuffe."

Capons.—Fat capons first mentioned as part of an annual rent of Corporation land in 1601: "A fat capon to be given to the Mayor every Christmas-day." In the same year it was agreed, that in all future Corporation leases, it shall be provided that two fat capons shall be given to the Mayor every Christmas.

Carrier.—The Corporation appears to have been very desirous to establish a carrier between Boston and London. In 1613, they paid 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for a horse for a carrier. In 1617, Henry Akerley was admitted as a freeman without any fee; and 40*s.* given him "towards his beginning to be a carrier." In 1629, John Robson, the "carrier of this town, on account of his general service to this house, and the inhabitants of the town; and in respect of the great loss he has lately suffered in his horses dying, had 3*l.* given him."

Charters.—1554, the charter directed to be translated into English, in order that it might be read openly and known. In 1555, ordered to be read four times a-year. "Every member of the 12 and of the 18" (alderman and Common Council) to be present, or to be fined.

Check-Table.—1556. "Resolved, that neither any of the 12 or of the 18 shall touch the check-table under a fine of 12*d.* for each offence."[1]

Coal.—1549. No coal-laden ship to sell coal upon the water, out of the ship, above the price fixed by the Mayor. The coal may be taken out of the vessel, and laid up in a yard by any *freeman*, and sold at his will and pleasure. 1579. Eleven chaldrons of coal seized and ordered to be sold to the poor at 7*d.* a bushel. 1594. The Mayor to fix the price of coal, and no collier to be discharged within the liberties of the Corporation without license from the Mayor. 1613. It was complained, that notwithstanding the ordinances "*forbidding any strangers or foreigners, not free of the borough, to buy or sell of to any person not free of the borough, any goods whatsoever, in gross weight, except victuals; but only in times of the fairs;*" these ordinances were much infringed upon, especially as respects coal: it is ordered, that "whoever shall so infringe in future, without the license of the Mayor, shall be subject to severe penalties." 1651. In the Mayor's account this year, a chaldron of coals charged 19*s.* 1661. No coal-vessel to be unladen in Skirbeck Quarter without a license, under a penalty of 5*l.*

Common Seal.—A new one was purchased in 1623. The treasury chest is mentioned in 1573, where the common seal was kept, locked with four locks.

Corn.—In 1552, it was ordered that no corn should be offered for sale in the market before eight o'clock in the summer, and nine in the winter; and that no baker or brewer should buy corn in the market before ten o'clock. In 1573, barley and rye were bought for the poor in a time of scarcity, "merchantable, sweete, good, and drye graine, wholesome for man's body." The rye costing 16*s.* the quarter, the barley 13*s.* 4*d.* the quarter. In 1579, another year of scarcity, wheat was provided at 17*s.* the quarter. In 1615, rye was provided at 18*s.* 3*d.*

[1] What was this check-table?

Hosted by Google

Corporation Pewter.—In 1569, all the table furniture of the Corporation was of pewter, including plates, dishes, platters, pottingers, and saucers.[1] There were, it is true, twelve silver spoons. In 1698, the Corporation pewter weighed 8 cwt. 0 qrs. 11 lbs., and ten dozen pewter plates were purchased in addition in 1724.

Corporation Plate.—The first piece of plate possessed by the Corporation, except the above-mentioned spoons, was a present from Christopher Audley, costing 21*l.*, in 1580. This plate accumulated, by various presents and some purchases until 1837, when it was sold by order of the new Corporation. Its weight was then 970 oz. 15 dwt. (exclusive of the regalia), and produced 539*l.* 13*s.*

Defence of the Country.—The Corporation subscribed 200*l.* towards this object in 1794, and a like sum in 1798: it also found the arms for the Volunteer Association, and subscribed 200*l.* for the general purposes of the Association.

Dissatisfaction of the inhabitants arose in 1628, from a doubt respecting the right of the Mayor and Corporation to grant leases; and "trespass" was threatened upon some land lately leased. In 1629, this dissatisfaction appears to have increased, particularly as related to the Erection Lands, and the action of the Corporation respecting them.

Dogs.—In 1572, persons not assessed to the Queen's subsidies were not allowed "to keep any great dog called mastiff or great hound, or spaniel, except they were tied up in the night."

Entertainments.—The first entertainment recorded was in 1555. "All the company of the hall shall dyne together with the Mayor for the time being, when he shall appoint: and x*s.* be allowed by the Hall towards the expense—the charge of the *remanent* to be borne by the company." In 1605, Sir Julius Cæsar, his wife, children, and friends, were entertained, "he being a man that may stande the Corporation in greate steade." The Earl of Lincoln was entertained in 1609. The Bishop of Lincoln in 1611. The Earl of Rutland in 1614; and the Earl of Exeter and others in 1615. The Earl of Lindsey and fivescore others dined with the Mayor in 1634; for which his worship was allowed 30*l.* In fact, there is scarcely a year, during the first half of the seventeenth century, when some entertainment of the Corporation is not recorded. In 1652, sessions dinners at the White Hart and the Crown cost 13*l.* 4*s.*; and the Lady-day dinner, 7*l.* 19*s.* 1*d.* A spirit of economy seems afterwards to regulate the feastings of the Corporation; and, in 1707, the sessions dinners were limited to 5*l.* each. The Lady-day dinner was to cost only 14*l.* The Admiralty Court dinner, 20*s.*, and the court-leet dinners, 40*s.* "Upon any day of solemn rejoicing," only 40*s.* was to be spent; and the Mayor was allowed 5*l.* per annum for his extra expenses. During the eighteenth century, the usual entertainments took place at coronations, commemorations of victories, or the restoration of peace. In 1721, 50*l.* was first allowed for the May-day dinner, which, in 1767, was increased to 60*l.* Fire-works formed part of all the entertainments given at this period. In 1770, the ladies were first entertained with tea and coffee on the 25th of March, May-day, and the King's birthday. In 1813, 400*l.* per annum was allowed to the Mayor for dinners, &c.

Fire of London.—In 1666, the Corporation and town subscribed 100*l.* for the sufferers by this calamity.

Fish and Fisheries.—In 1555, a Scottish ship riding in the roads, laden with

[1] Archdeacon Nares, in his *Glossary*, p. 587, says, "Pewter was formerly considered as costly furniture," and quotes Shakespeare's *Taming of the Shrew*, Act II.; also, the *Northumberland Household Book*, from which it appears "that pewter was hired by the year, even in noble families."

Hosted by Google

herrings, was compelled to come into the borough to sell the same. "NICHOLSON (the coastman) and every other ship coming in alone to lay up their herrings in a shop, *and not to sell the same to any person but a freeman.*" 1558. No "*cyger*" (kidger probably) to buy any fish in the market before eight o'clock in the summer, or nine in the winter. 1561. Time altered to seven in the summer and eight in the winter. 1570. Richard Draper had a *lease of the fishing above the bridge*, belonging to the Mayor, &c., paying 25*s.* yearly rent for the same; "*yielding to the Mayor, at his pleasure, four fishing days annually,*" "with the commodity and profit of the fish he shall fortune to take on those four days. The said lessee aiding the said Mayor, with his nets, tackle, engines, and boats." In 1591, this fishery was leased for 13*s.* 4*d.* annually. In 1605, it was agreed, that "Allyn, warden of the Corporation of Tailors, shall have, during his life, the fishing of the haven to the extent of its liberties. Provided that he shall yearly give the Mayor a dish of the best fish he can procure, and pay 1*s.* yearly rent." This fishery was said to be decayed in 1640, and again in 1680. In 1662, the fishing in the haven, from the Bridge to the Gowt, rented for 13*s.* 4*d.* In 1739, means ordered to be taken to prevent "foreigners" fishing within the Admiralty jurisdiction of the borough without license. In 1813, the fishermen of the borough petitioned, that restrictions may be put upon the fishermen of Lynn, Sherrington, and Cromer, forbidding their fishing in the herring season in Boston Deeps. The Hall replied, "they had no power to do so, or to interfere in the matter."

FREEMEN.—It will have been seen by the preceding pages, that the freemen of the borough, during the early part of its incorporation, possessed many important privileges, which were very oppressive upon the rest of the inhabitants. It is true, admission to the rights of a freeman could be purchased. The Book of Admissions to Freedoms commences on the 2d November, 1559. Thomas Wright, an apprentice, was admitted on that day, and paid 3*s.* 4*d.* for his fees. Henry Clay was the first apprentice whose indentures were recorded, and Mr. Cracroft the first purchased freedom, for which he paid 20*s.* On the 10th, Ralph Pell paid 10*s.* for his freedom. The charge for admission to freedom varied from 6*s.* 8*d.* to 5*l.*, until 1604, when all persons, except apprentices, were charged 5*l.* fees. In 1570, a freeman was fined 40*s.* for having commenced suit against another freeman without license from the Mayor. In 1573, a freeman paid 1*s.* toll for every twenty quarters of grain shipped in a stranger ship, but no toll if shipped in his own: whilst a *non*-freeman paid 2*d.* for every quarter shipped. About this time, no one could rent a house, or shop, or garth, to any "*forener,*" or person living out of the borough, in which to sell wares of any kind, without license from the Mayor and magistrates; and when any stranger brought "goods or victuals" of any kind by ship for sale, the Mayor fixed the price at which the *freemen* should, for three days, purchase them for their own use, after which they and non-freemen purchased upon the best terms they could. In 1588, the prerogative of making a freeman was taken from the Mayor. In 1610, the laws against freemen letting shops or cellars to non-freemen were rigidly put in force. In 1634, the Earl of Lindsey, the Earl of Stamford, Lord Willoughby, Sir Peregrine Bertie, Sir Jervas Scroope, and forty-one other noblemen and gentlemen, among them the Master of the Robes, and a gentleman of the King's privy chamber, were admitted as freemen without any fee or charge. In 1640, the amount of "freedom-money" received by the Mayor was 50*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The chamberlain was directed, in 1682, "to set a watch at the door of Mr. Samuel Strawson's shop to prevent his public selling of goods, he not being a freeman." In 1707, every person, being a *tradesman*, was charged 10*l.* for admission as a freeman. During the same year, a black-

Hosted by Google

smith, who was not a freeman, had his shop-windows closed by the serjeants-at-arms, forbidden to work at his trade, and a fine of 30*s.* levied upon his goods. The same law was put in force against carpenters and shoemakers in 1714. In the next year, non-freemen were prohibited from working at any trade, or from buying or selling any wares, within the borough, *which had not been made by freemen.* In 1719, the fee for admission to freedom of persons who were candidates for election to Parliament was raised to 50*l.* In 1720, non-freemen, following the various trades of apothecary, barber, blacksmith, carpenter, and joiner, were fined for doing so. All goods, wares, and merchandise, in which a freeman had any share, or were bought of a freeman, were exempted from toll in 1724. The last instance on the Records of a prosecution for a non-freeman "exercising a trade or mystery," or keeping open shop for the sale of goods, was in 1736. In 1757, the freedom of the borough was voted in gold boxes of 52*l.* 10*s.* value to Mr. PITT and Mr. LEGGE, "as a public testimony of regard for their uncorrupt and honest conduct during their very short, but truly honourable administration." The replies of these gentlemen are inserted on the Journals on the 4th of July. In 1771, the freedom of the borough was voted to Sir JOSEPH BANKS and Dr. SOLANDER, "for their generous and disinterested pursuits towards the increase of natural knowledge and for the discovery of new countries, so beneficial to the commercial interests of these kingdoms." In 1790, about eighty freemen represented to the Corporation, that if persons claiming freedom by purchase were entitled to vote for members of Parliament, as it was then reported they were, that the 20*l.* fine, which was then paid for such purchased freedom, was not an equivalent to seven years' servitude as an apprentice; and requested, that the price of such purchased freedom should be advanced. The price was advanced to 40*l.* Candidates for Parliament to pay 100*l.* In 1800, the fine for purchased freedoms was advanced to 50*l.*, and for candidates for Parliament to 125*l.*

JESUITS AND SEMINARIES.—August 27, 1586. "Letters received from Sir Anthony Thorold and Sir Edward Dymoke, touching Jesuits and Seminaries, and loud seditious talk in inns and ale-houses; and, further, the Mayor declared, that the said lieutenants notified musters to be drawn, and that a further provision of gunpowder must be made."

KING'S ARMS.—9th May, 1625. The chamberlain was directed to have the King's arms fairly drawn and hung up in a frame in the Hall.

LAND PURCHASED.—The Corporation purchased land, &c., in Skirbeck Quarter, Fosdyke, and Algarkirk, and Skirbeck and Boston, between 1618 and 1834, for which 1153*l.* 9*s.* was paid.

LOAN.—1562. Agreed, that a letter should be directed to Mr. * * * *, "to have his favour to helpe us to a lycense of 100*l.* or 100 marks in mortmayne, at the Queen's Magisty's hands; and to give him 20*l.* for his goodnesse therein."

LOAN TO THE KING.—1627. Agreed, that "in case Mr. Mayor, at the meeting at Lincoln, to be held there upon the 30th instant, before the Commissioners for a loan to his Majesty, *be asked and pressed* on the behalf of this Corporation, respecting the said loan, that he shall *yield and assent to* the same in such behalf."

MAYOR.—1576. Allowed 55*l.* for his annual charges. 1583. "Every Mayor, at the expiration of his mayoralty, to pay over the ballance of his account, or be committed to prison until it is paid." In 1587, in consequence of the great dearth and hard year, the Mayor-elect was allowed three quarters of wheat by the Corporation. The Mayor not to be subject to a charge "for any *feastynges or dyet*," at the four sessions for the peace, but only for the recorder, the four

Hosted by Google

justices, and the town-clerk. 1590. "The Mayor allowed a hogshead of wine for his better provision of house-keepynge." In 1591, he received "a hogsheade of claret wine, three chaldron of lime, and three quarters of wheat, in consideration of the dear year." He received the same in 1592, and 40*l.* for his fee. In 1593, he received the same, and the profits of the rectory and parsonage and glebe-lands. In 1601, "the parsonage to go from year to year, from Mayor to Mayor; the Mayor having the rent thereof and 10*l.* from the Corporation." Sack, claret, and other wine, given to the Mayor, in 1603, 1604, and 1610. In 1611, "Mr. John Mason (Mayor of this borough in 1607) being now sore decayed and indigent, allowed 3*s.* 4*d.* per week, at the pleasure of the house." Wine allowed the Mayor in 1614, 1615, 1616, 1618, 1620, 1621, 1622, and 1624. A tierce of claret cost 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, a tierce of sack 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* In 1624, the parsonage was applied to general purposes, and the Mayor allowed 80*l.* per annum, "besides the ordinarie allowance of *wine, sugar, capons, and weathers.*" In 1629, the salary reduced to 50*l.*, with capons, and sugar-rents, and weathers. The "Mayor to be *tyed* to make the feast at May-day only, to which he shall invite the aldermen, common council, the recorder, and town-clerk, and all their wives." In 1641, the Mayor was allowed 30*l.* for a May-day dinner. A charge of 1*s.* in the Mayor's accounts (1657) "for whipping three men." In 1727, the Mayor allowed 30*l.* for a Christmas feast.

Mayor's Cook.—1602. "Thomas Tailour chosen the Mayor's cook: he to have the Corporation livery and a fee of 40*s.* the year." In 1618, Thomas Fullalove appointed "the towne's cook." In 1619, Fullalove was dismissed for "his absence and neglect, to the great damage of the Mayor; and Richard Hewson, at the request and desire of Sir Thomas Grantham and Edward Skipwith, Esq., appointed town's cook." In 1625, the cook's salary was raised to 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (this was equal to the salary the recorder received). The office of cook was abolished in 1629.

Mandelions.[1]—1593. "Ten mandelions to be made at the expense of the Corporation for the attendants to wear at the fairs and marts. The said coats to be delivered to the Mayor for the time being, who shall place them upon such persons as shall be fit and able to do service." The town's arms, in "*yellow sarsaeye*, to be placed upon such coats." The coats cost 10*s.* each.

Oaths.—1664, May 1st. Andrew Slee, being elected Mayor, made the following declaration, in addition to the usual oaths, "There is no obligation upon me or any other person, from the oath commonly called the Solemn League and Covenant, the same being an unlawful oath imposed upon the subjects of the realme, against the known laws and liberties of the kingdom."

Officers.—1604, March 12th. A letter was received from Lord Robert Cecil, recommending the Corporation to take more care in the election of its officers.

Porters.—1594. The twelve merchant porters to attend on May-day yearly upon the Mayor and his company, in the "warder's livery with halberts;" and the four constables, not being of this company, shall likewise attend for good order and the preservation of the peace.

Presents.—We have already noticed some of these. The following are a few more from the very long list which the Corporation Records supply: 1586. "One ox and ten fat weathers presented to the Earl of Rutland, towards the keeping of his house, on account of his friendship to the borough." 1591. The lord treasurer to be presented with either "two principal oxen, or twenty principal weathers, to be delivered at his house at Tybbald's." 1597. To be sent to the lord treasurer as a present, "1 dozen *godwights*, 5 dozen *knots*, and

[1] Mandelion, a kind of military garment, a loose cassock.—Philip's *World of Words*, 1678.

Hosted by Google

1 dozen of *puets*, at the Corporation's charge." 1599. A present of fowls and fish to the value of 30*s.*, sent to Lord Willoughby, governor of Berwick. 1601. Ordered, "that there be given to Sir Thomas Monson, knight, for the redeeming of his love and friendship to this Corporation, 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; *because it cannot be otherwise gotten or obtained*, though many means by friends hathe heretofore been used for the same." A chaldron of wheat was the same year given to Sir Edward Dymoke, knight, "in respect of the great loss he has lately suffered by fire, and in consideration of the favour formerly received at his hands by this Corporation." 1607. A present of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, given to Mr. Irby for his great attention to the business of this Corporation, in neglect of his own affairs. A present of "fowl, fish, or sack," was annually sent to the recorder. A *keg of sturgeon* often formed part of the present. 1612. "Mr. John Bedingfield, now feodary of this county, and an officer of the Exchequer, may stand this house in stead." An annuity of 40*s.* a-year was given him during the pleasure of the house. 1613. The Mayor and aldermen to visit "my Lorde of Rutland, and doe theyre duties to him on behalf of this house, and to carry with them some oysters and fish to present my lorde withall." 1617. A hogshead of claret, and two loaves of sugar, "weighing at least 20 lbs., to be given Lord Willoughby d'Eresby, for his labours formerly done to this Corporation." 1618. "To be disposed upon the Lord Admiral for the grant of the Admiralty, 20 fat weathers and one couple of fat oxen; if the messengers cannot otherwise deal therein." The grant was obtained, and in the next year 40*l.* was sent to the Lord Admiral as a gratuity, on account of it. 1635. Two rundlets of Malaga wine; also sack and sturgeon were sent to the Earl of Lindsey, and two hogsheads of wine to the Sheriffs. 1636. Ten *very* fat weathers were sent to the Lord Keeper, as recorder of the borough. 1638. A hogshead of wine was voted to Sir Anthony Irby, which was changed afterwards to ten fat weathers, as being "a more fit and meet present." 1639. "Agreed, that 20*l.* shall be given by the house to the Lieutenant-Colonel and his officers at the discretion of the Mayor; for his kindness and favour in admitting supplies in the room and place of all the trained men of the town." After the Restoration, the following occur:—1663. Sir Geoffry Palmer, Attorney-General and Recorder of Boston, presented with two tierces of claret wine. 1664. A tierce of claret, a cag of sturgeon, a couple of "*West Failey*" hams, and six loaves of the best double-refined sugar, sent as a present to the Earl of Lindsey, at Grimsthorpe. 1733. The chamberlain to send six bottles of sack, one dozen of white wine, and one dozen of claret to the vicar, towards the entertaining of the bishop. The last present on the Records is in 1820, when the Corporation presented the freedom of the borough, and a piece of plate, value 105*l.*, to Benjamin Handley, Esq., the deputy-recorder.

Rayments.—1546, 11th June. It was determined and agreed, that the *rayments*[1] should not go in procession for that year.

Records.—Two leaves, containing the whole of the proceedings of the year 1553, when Robert Dobbs was Mayor, are wanting; part of the proceedings of 1554, when Lawrence Palmer was Mayor, is also wanting. 1621, 30th April. An entry was made, which is now erased, and a note, dated 1st May, 1631, "this was eraysid out" by the assent of the then assembly.

Revenue of the Corporation for the two years 1564 and 1565, was 703*l.* 16*s.* 10½*d.*, or 351*l.* 18*s.* 5¼*d.* per annum. In 1640, it was 385*l.* 9*s.* 6½*d.* In 1848, it was 3714*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* In 1848, the land and other property belonging to the Corporation (or Town Council), was valued at 95,844*l.*

[1] We do not know the meaning of this word, or anything about the procession.

Hosted by Google

RIDING TO LONDON.—1550. Agreed, that Thomas Sorsby, Mayor, shall *ride to London* for the affairs of the town, and to have Simon Melsonby with him, to aid him in his business.

SALT.—1580. The Mayor fixed the price of salt; and no salt could be discharged at Skirbeck Gowt, or elsewhere, within the port, without a license from the Mayor, under a penalty of 5*l.* This law existed in 1665. In 1565, a license to sell salt cost 13*s.* 4*d.*

SERJEANTS-AT-MACE were first elected in 1545, when their office was to wait upon the Mayor, and collect the tolls. In 1647, they were furnished with horses and liveries, and waited upon the sheriffs of the county at the assizes.

SUGAR RENTS were literally taken in sugar when they were first adopted in 1601. In 1721, they first were received in money, at the rate of 1*s.* for each pound of sugar. Since 1843 the sugar-rents arising from the Charity Lands, amounting to about 18*l.*, have been divided equally between the National and Public Schools, as the subscription of the Charity Trustees.

SWEARING.—1557. Ordered, "that if any alderman swear, either 'by the masse,' or any other part or member of God, in the Hall, or any other place, he shall pay for every othe so taken, ii*d.*; and lykewyse every one of the Common Council shall paye for every lyke defaute, i*d.*"

TAX *paid by the town to the Government.*—In 1582, a petition was presented to Parliament for the removal of the tax of 15*l.* levied upon this borough. The reason for presenting the same "as sett downe by some of the *sagiste* of the Corporation, whye soe greate a taxe was assest upon the Corporation at firste, was by reson of the greate welthe that there was then in the towne; and to showe the greate povertie at this daye, and other greate charge in the same; being greate cause to have the saide towne to be discharged of the saide greate taxe." In 1584, suit was again made to Parliament for the remission of this tax. It was repealed in 1588.

VENISON FEAST.—1552. The Hall would not allow Mr. Fox, the late Mayor, "24*s.* 8*d.* charged in his account for the *eatynge of venyson.*" 1620. The "Erle of Rutland's secretary was paid for bryngyng the bucke." 1657. Spent at the Red Lion at the "eating of the buck sent to the Corporation by Sir Anthony Irby, 8*l.* 18*s.*" 1712. A present of venison sent from the recorder. 1768. The Mayor paid 10*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* for expenses of the venison feast. 1803. The Corporation declined to accept a buck from Sir Gilbert Heathcote. In 1809, Lord Gwydir's offer of a brace of bucks refused; and a brace ordered to be purchased; but Sir Joseph Banks offered a brace, which were accepted. In 1822, the venison cost 21*l.* 5*s.* 7*d.* In 1826, 29*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.* In 1827, 17*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*; and, in 1828, 26*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*

WELLKYN.[1]—1580. "Lord Clynton to borrow the wellkyn of brasse of this Corporation for his necessarie, according to his desire." 1657. "A great brasse welkyn belonging to the borough, being now no longer useful to this borough, to be sold." 1694. 10*l.* paid to John Sherlock to buy a wilking with at Nottingham. This was sold in 1757.

[1] We have sought much for, and have made many inquiries respecting, the meaning of this word. One answer we have received is, that it was a large *brass horn or trumpet*, "to make the welkin ring," to be used to rouse people to labour, or in processions to aid the state and dignity of the Corporation, or to proclaim meetings, fairs, &c., or to give alarm in case of fires, tumults, &c. Another explanation is, that it was a tripod pot to place on a previously heated hearth, for baking cakes, &c., or to bake the maslin bread in; but this last would not apply to any purposes, either of the Corporation or Lord Clinton. Nor would either a brass trumpet or a brass pot cost 10*l.* in 1694. Whatever the wellkyn of 1580 was, we think the wilking of 1694 was an apparatus for driving piles, in which, the weight being drawn up to a considerable height, and then let fall on the head of the pile, was called the *wilkin*. It was so designated when such an apparatus was used in driving the piles for the iron bridge in 1804.

Hosted by Google

DIVISION VII.

Richmond Fee or Honour.



LAN, Earl of Brittany, and nephew to the Conqueror, commanded the rear of the army in the battle of Hastings, and was rewarded with all the lands of Earl Edwin, eldest son of Algar, Earl of Mercia, and grandson of Leofric, Duke of Mercia, in Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, &c. Alan possessed four hundred and forty-two manors, of which one hundred and one were in the county of Lincoln. His title was, Alan Rufus, Earl of Brittany and Richmond. The Earl of Brittany and Richmond was the first subject in the kingdom of England, and next in rank to the royal family.

Alan Rufus was the founder of the Richmond Honour.[1] STUKELEY says that

"The head of this honour was Drayton (now an obscure village), and that the Earl had a seat there. That part of the honour of Richmond which was in Lincolnshire, afterwards became the soke of Kirton, and was begged of Queen Elizabeth by the great Burleigh."[2]

According to the Domesday Survey, Earl Alan had land in Skirbeck, Fishtoft, Benington, Leverton, Leake, and Wrangle.

Alan Rufus, the first Earl of Richmond, dying without issue in 1089, his immense possessions became vested in his brother Alan Niger, who died 1093, and afterwards in his brother Stephen. Stephen was a great benefactor to Swineshead Abbey, and died 1137–8.

The estates then descended to Conan, who died in 1148, and, on his decease, to his son Conan, who was a principal benefactor to Kirkstall Abbey, Yorkshire. This Conan died in 1171.

[1] "The title *Honour* means a more noble sort of Lordship, on which other inferior estates depend, by performance of certain service to the superior chief, whose seigniory is frequently termed an *honour*, not a *manor*, particularly if it has ever belonged to the King, or to an ancient feudal baron. To constitute an *honour*, however, it was essential that it should be holden of the King, for though the King might grant it *to* a subject, it could not be holden *of* a subject, if the King assigned it to another." —THOMSON *on Magna Charta*, p. 236.

[2] STUKELEY'S *Itinerary*.

Hosted by Google

Geoffrey, the next in descent from Conan, was killed by a fall from his horse, at a tournament the 19th August, 1186, he left a widow named Constance, who was married to Ranulph, Earl of Chester, by command of Henry II. Ranulph, upon his marriage, took the title of Dux Britanniæ, Comes Cestriæ et Richmondiæ.

Alexander de Pointon and Osbert Giffard were directed, in the second of John (1200–1201) to take an account of the lands of the Countess of Richmond, then in the hands of the Crown; and this account states the rent of assize of these lands within the soke of Holland to be 64*l.* 16*s.*; that of the town of St. Botolph, 8*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.*; the rent of the stalls in that town, 24*s.* 6*d.*; the issues of the fair of St. Botolph for the previous year, 54*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.*, and this year 71*l.* The rent of the farm of Richmond, 14*l.*[1] In the reign of Henry III. these lands were seized by the King, who bestowed them, in 1229, upon Peter of Savoy, the uncle of Queen Eleanor.[2] He was, according to some writers, created Earl of Richmond in 1231, but this is denied by others. In 1241, the King granted to him and to his heirs for ever, the town of Boston, with the sokes and fairs,[3] which had been in the hands of the Crown since the death of Conan in 1171. When the *Testa de Neville* (Inquisition of Knights' fees[4]) was taken in the latter part of the reign of Henry III.: it was stated, that Peter de Sabaudia (Savoy)

"Holds two knights' fees and a half, a third of one fee, and a seventh of one fee, and an eleventh of a fee in the wapentake of Kirton, of which Hugh de Wigtoft holds one half of a fee in the village of Wyberton and elsewhere.

"Lambert of Muleton holds the third part of one fee in the village of Frampton and Kyrketon.

"Margaret, who was the wife of Alan de Multon, holds the third part of one fee in the same.

"Robert de Cuppeldich holds the seventh part of the same.

"Warimus de Munchenesy holds in the villages of Byker, Donington, and elsewhere, the third part of one fee.

"Ralph, son of Ralph, holds half one fee, and the eleventh part of one fee, in Byker and Wygetoft, and elsewhere.

"Warimus Engayne holds the seventh part of one fee in Kyrketon.

"Thomas Karon and his participants hold the eleventh part of one fee in the village of Leverton.

"Ralph de Fenne holds the third part of one fee in Benington.

"Warimus Engayne holds one fee in the same village and elsewhere.

"The same Warimus, and Ralph of Quappelad, hold the seventh part of one fee in Benington.

"Simon, the son of Phillip, and Alan de Seldich, hold of the same the twenty-first part of one fee in Benington.

"Ralph de Fenne holds the fourth part of one fee in Toft.

[1] *Pipe Rolls*, 2 John, Roll 6.

[2] OLDFIELD'S *Wainfleet*, p. 87.

[3] *Charter Rolls*, *Tower*.

[4] The original value of a knight's fee in the reign of the Conqueror was probably 20*l.* per annum, and a certain number of these fees were requisite to make up a barony. He who held a knight's fee was bound to attend his lord to the wars for forty days in every year, if called upon; he who held half a fee, was only bound to attend twenty days, and so in proportion.—BLACKSTONE, vol. ii.

SELDEN says these knights' fees were not all of the same value, but some greater, some less, according to the beneficence of the King, or those who held of him *in capite*.

HOLINGSHEAD says, "Eight hides, or 800 acres of land, were a knight's fee; if so, land was worth only 6*d.* an acre annual rent at that period."—*See* KELHAM'S *Domesday Illustrated*, p. 272.

CAMDEN says, "A knight's fee is so much inheritance as is sufficient yearly to maintain a knight with convenient revenue, which, in Henry III.'s days, was 15*l.*" Sir THOMAS SMITH rates it at 40*l.*

STOWE says, "There were found in England, at the time of the Conquest, 60,211 knights' fees, of which the religious houses possessed 28,015."—*Annals*, p. 285.

COWELL says, "A knight's fee contained twelve *plow lands*, or 600 acres of land."—*Law Dictionary*.

Mr. MADOX does not decide respecting the number of knight's fees created by William I., but says, "We must be careful to distinguish between the number of fees and that of knights."—*Baronia Anglica*, p. 31.

Hosted by Google

"The same Ralph holds in the same village, and in the wapentake of Kyrketon, the tenth part of one fee.

"John de Edlington holds in Toft the sixteenth part."

The above is all that was held in the division of Holland.[1]

The same authority says,—

"The soke in Holland, originally of this honour, is in small parcels; and the men of St. Botolph's hold seventy-three carucates[2] of land and a sixth part, one bovate[3] of land and a fifth part, one bovate of land and a tenth part, one bovate of land, for which they render to the King annually 75*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.*; besides the fair of Holland, with its appurtenances, which is in the hands of the King."[4]

In 1243, the Duke of Brittany unsuccessfully sought restitution of the Richmond lands and title: in 1245, however, he obtained a grant of 2000 marks a-year in lieu of them. PETER OF SAVOY held the honour of Richmond, but Mr. GALE denies that he ever took the title of Earl of Richmond,[5] although DUGDALE says he did in the 50 Henry III.[6] (A.D. 1266). In 1259, the Duke of Brittany renewed his application for the restitution of the honour of Richmond to his family; he was again unsuccessful, but obtained a grant of 1200*l.* sterling, and a free gift of 200 marks more per annum, for the value of it. In 1266, the Duke of Brittany obtained his desire; Peter de Savoy receiving the honour and rape of Hastings in Sussex in exchange for the honour of Richmond, which was restored to its ancient possessors, the Earls (or Dukes) of Brittany.[7]

In 1274 (2 Edward I.), the tenants of the fee of the honour of Richmond owed 40*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.*, on account of the aid to the sister of the King (Henry III.) on her marriage. This debt had not been much reduced in 1281, when it was said to be 35*l.* 1*s.* 1*d.*[8]

At this time, the Earls of Richmond held manors in Benington, Leverton, Leake, Wrangle, Skirbeck, *Fenne*, *Stefeninge*, and twenty-six other places in Lincolnshire.[9]

In the 8th Edward I. (A.D. 1280), the annual value of the honour of Richmond was,—

	£.	s.	d.
In Lincolnshire	1464	17	8¾
Yorkshire	658	13	10¼
Cambridgeshire	371	4	0
Nottinghamshire	130	5	4
Hertfordshire	86	11	10¼
Sussex	51	8	6¼
Norfolk	80	0	0
	£ 2843	1	3½[10]

[1] *Testa de Nevill*, pp. 302 and 303.

[2] There is much uncertainty as to the extent of a carucate of land. THORNTON says, carucates and hides are the same, and THOROTON says, "In Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, and Derbyshire, a carucate is of the same contents as a hide."

KELHAM says the hide was the measure of land in the Confessor's reign, the carucate was that to which it was *reduced* in that of the Conqueror; and that the "carucate was as much land as may be tilled and laboured with one plough and the beasts belonging to it in one year, having meadow, pasture, and houses for the people and cattle belonging to it."—*Illustrations of Domesday*, p. 168.

"It must be various according to the nature of the soil and custom of husbandry in every county."—SELDEN, p. 622.

Carucates are generally considered to have contained (all together) 100 acres of land, six score to the hundred.

[3] "Bovate, or oxgang, was an uncertain quantity of land, varying from twelve to twenty-five acres of land, according to the nature of the soil."—KELHAM, p. 164.

"But the acres also varied in size in different parts of the kingdom, according to the soil, some having 16, and others 18 and 20 feet to the perch."—KELHAM, p. 148.

COWELL says, "An oxgate of land should always contain 13 acres, and that four oxgates extend to a pound land."—*Law Dictionary*.

[4] *Testa de Nevill.*

[5] *Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 243.

[6] *Baronage*, vol. i.

[7] *Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 244.

[8] *Pipe Rolls*, 1274, &c.

[9] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 41.

[10] *Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 258, and *Patent Rolls*, 50 Henry III. 17.

Hosted by Google

In 1283 (11 Edward I.), the King granted to John de Brittany, Earl of Richmond, the liberty of the honour of Richmond, with all things pertaining thereto, such as a view of frankpledge, wrecks, and all other liberties to the said honour belonging; in the counties of Lincoln and Nottingham; he paying to the King 20*l.* per annum.[1]

The extent and value of the property of the honour of Richmond, in Holland, in Lincolnshire, at this time, was,—

In Boston.

	£.	s.	d.
One capital messuage, containing, in buildings and in gardens, 2 acres, worth by the year	1	0	0
206 acres of arable land held in demesne; they are measured by the perch of 20 feet, worth by the acre 12*d.*, and let for	10	6	0
42½ acres of meadow, worth per acre 3*s.*, and let for	6	7	6
13 acres late pasture, now ploughed, worth per acre 20*d.*, let for	1	2	6
33½ acres of pasture, worth per acre 20*d.*, let for	2	15	10
A windmill, let for	2	10	0
Six salt pans, let for	3	0	0
Six stalls, in Donington market, let for	0	12	0
12 acres of arable land, with half a bovate of common in Drayton, Holland Fen, let for	0	13	4
The customary tenants occupy 25½ bovates of arable land, which is 255 acres, and they pay	7	1	9¾
Their labour is worth	7	9	8
They pay a customary tax called *Haergavel* (?)	1	0	0
Some of these customary tenants hold beside 27½ acres of land, and pay	1	3	3
Their labour is worth	0	0	10
The cottagers pay	0	11	0
One of them pays Haergavel	0	1	4
They pay besides 60 fowls, worth	0	5	0
There are 8 acres subject to two escheats, worth	0	8	6
The free tenants pay	5	6	2
Profits of court	8	0	0

In Frampton.

Another capital messuage, worth by the year	0	14	4
161 acres of arable land in demesne, worth an acre 1*s.* 3*d.*, in all	10	1	3
39 acres of meadow, worth an acre 2*s.* 6*d.*, in all	4	17	6
A pasture containing 40 acres, worth an acre 1*s.* 6*d.*, in all	3	0	0
Another pasture in Cotetoft Cheltilhom and the sea marsh, of 18½ acres	0	18	6
A pasture called the Holms in the town of Boston, parcel of the manor of Frampton, containing 18 acres, worth 3*s.* 6*d.* an acre; the whole	3	3	0
A windmill	2	0	0
The customary tenants occupy 9 bovates of land, being 316 acres of arable and pasture; they pay by the year	2	13	8
Their customary labour is worth	4	9	9
Several cottagers who hold 41 acres of arable and pasture, and pay	1	16	8
Their customary labour is worth	0	2	9
Also 12 fowls, worth	0	1	0
In Fraunch hundred are 10½ bovates of land, belonging to the manor of Frampton, which consist of 133 acres of arable, meadow, and pasture, which pay a year	3	8	10
The customary labour there is worth	0	4	9
Also 28 fowls, worth	0	2	4
Also 5 bushels of salt, containing, by London measure, 1 quarter 2 bushels, worth	0	1	3
The annual customary aid			
The free tenants (sock-men) pay	0	18	2

[1] *Rot. Orig. Abbrev.* vol. i. p. 44.

Hosted by Google

	£.	s.	d.
And one pound of cummin, worth	0	0	1
The routs in the marsh	2	10	0
The perquisites of courts	3	0	0
In the town of Gosberkyrk are two carucates and two bovates of land, which render yearly	2	5	10½
In Donyngton 2 carucates and 1⅛ bovates, let for	2	2	10¾
In Bicker 2½ carucates, let for	2	10	1¼
In Wyketoft 3 carucates and 7 bovates, let for	3	17	8
In Sutterton 5½ carucates, let for	5	10	2¾
In Algerkyrk 6 carucates and 7 bovates, let for	6	18	8
In Kyrkton 12 carucates and 5 bovates, let for	13	12	5
In the same town 1 carucate and 6½ bovates, held by Coterell tenure,[1] and pay	1	7	0½
In Wyberton, Frampton, and Skyrbek, are 9 carucates and the fourth part of a bovate, which pay	9	0	11
In Leak 10 carucates, which pay	10	0	0
In Leverton 5 carucates, which pay	5	0	0
In Donyngton 2 carucates, which pay	2	0	0
In Skyrbeck 2 carucates and 2 bovates, which pay	2	6	1
In the same town 1 carucate, held by Rodolphus de Rochefort, which pays	0	19	10
All the above free tenants pay in common for mast for swine every leap year (that is every fourth year), 29*s.* 9¾*d.* by the year	0	7	3¾
In Byker is an escheat, worth a year	0	16	0
In Skyrbeck an escheat, worth a year	0	3	0
In Leverton two escheats, worth a year	0	13	6
In Algerkyrk one escheat, worth a year	0	3	0
In Sutterton one escheat, worth a year	0	9	0
Profits of court, worth a year	18	0	0

Valuation of the Borough of Boston.

Profits of the assise of bread, beer, &c.	8	14	3½
Rent of houses, let from the time the mart ceases till the next mart time	20	11	8½
Rent for land held by John de Wormeley	1	10	0
Profits of the town court	7	0	0
Profits of the market court	6	4	0
Rent of houses, called during the mart, front houses	7	10	10
„ 20 stalls at the mart	11	14	2
„ certain houses called the King's booths	28	13	4
„ houses let to the merchants of Ipres	20	0	0
„ „ let to merchants of Cologne	25	10	0
„ „ let to merchants of Caen and Ostend	11	0	0
„ „ let to merchants of Arras	13	6	8
„ a house, late William de Gaunt	1	15	0
„ „ late —— Falencis	4	0	0
„ stalls and places not engaged by the year	89	10	0
A custom called lastage of ships	0	10	0
Peter of Savoy had, when he conveyed his property to the Queen (the King's mother), perquisites of the court of Robert of Tateshele and John de Vallibus, held during the mart, on the west part of the town of Boston, which belongs to the said Robert and John	5	0	0
Due from the commonalty of Lincoln, for licence to trade during the mart, on the property of the said Robert and John	10	0	0
Rent of a house, in tenure of William de Durham, citizen of London	4	0	0
„ in tenure of Ingeram de Beton	4	0	0
„ in tenure of William de Beton	2	0	0
„ in tenure of Robert de Melburne	4	10	0
Composition for a pair of boots and gilt spurs, due out of the house of John de Gysor	0	6	8
Customs upon boards and green timber	0	6	8

[1] Or of the fee of Coterell or *servile tenure*.

Hosted by Google

	£.	s.	d.
Rent of a house, held by Robert de Grimescroft	0	16	0
„ „ late William de Gaunte	1	2	0
„ a cottage in Whassynburn, held by the nuns of Stikeswold ..	0	2	0
Receipt for tronage	4	0	0
Perquisites of the court during the mart	40	0	0

(The end of Boston.[1])

To return to the succession of the Earls of Richmond. John, Earl of Richmond, son of the Earl John, to whom Peter de Savoy released the honour of Richmond, obtained license to go to the Holy Land about 1281, and borrowed 2000 marks upon some of his lands towards defraying his expenses. He married a daughter of Henry III. After his return from the Holy Land he was, in 1294, general of the English forces in France, in the war with Philip the Fair of France; but in 1296 he went over to the side of the French king, and was created a peer of France.[2] The lands of the Richmond Honour were then seized by Edward I., but were restored to the Earl by Edward III. on the peace with France in 1334. He did not, however, long enjoy these restored honours; for he died on the 14th of November in that year, being crushed by the fall of a wall at Lyons at the coronation of Pope Benedict XI. or XII., whose horse he had the honour, and as it happened the misfortune, to lead at that ceremony.[3] His son John succeeded to the earldom of Richmond, and possessed the lands and title until his death, which occurred 30th of April, 1341.[4] This Earl dying without issue, a contest ensued among his relations for the property of the honour of Richmond; which was terminated by Edward III. bestowing it upon his fourth son, John of Gaunt, who was declared Earl of Richmond "*per cincturam gladii*," 20th September, 1342, when he was not quite three years of age.[5]

This grant to John of Gaunt was confirmed in 1354; and in 1361 it was also confirmed by the Parliament, and by a release from all claim to the honour of Richmond by the Dukes of Brittany.[6] In 1372, John of Gaunt, then King of Castile and Duke of Lancaster, restored the honour of Richmond to John Duke of Brittany, who entered into closer engagements with Edward III. than were agreeable to the King of France, who in consequence dispossessed him of his Duchy of Brittany. The dispossessed Duke came to England in 1374, where he resided until the death of Edward III. in 1377, living upon the revenues of his Richmond estates. He was reconciled, however, to the King of France in 1381, and was restored to the Duchy of Brittany. The last notices we find of the Brittany and Richmond families in connexion with this neighbourhood are, in 1308, when John of Brittany had a grant for a market in Boston; in 1322, when John of Brittany, Count of Richmond, had a grant of return of briefs in *his* town of St. Botolph; and in 1359, when a grant was made of a toll to John Count of Richmond for the paving of the town. Mr. GALE observes:—

[1] *Registrum Honoris de Richmond*, p. 37. Appendix; and *Chancery Rolls*, 9 Edward I.

[2] *Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 245.

[3] *Ibid.* p. 247.

An *Inquis. post Mortem* was taken on the death of this earl in relation to his property in Boston. In this *inquisition* the Capital Messuage in the Hallgarth is alluded to. The houses and shops rented out during the mart are valued at 100*l.* per annum, and no more, "because foreigners came not there as they were wont to do. The rents of assize from freeholders in Boston are valued at 7*l.* 10*s.*; those from free tenants in the sokes of Kirton and Skirbeck at 60*l.* This inquisition was the last taken on the death of any Earl of Brittany and Richmond." —*Inquis. post Mortem*, 8 Edward III. No. 70.

The clear value of the property held in Boston, perquisites of fair, &c., are stated to be 183*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* —*Records of the Court of Chancery*, 8 Edward III.

[4] *Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 251.

[5] *Ibid.* 252.

[6] *Ibid.* 253.

Hosted by Google

"So unhappy is the situation of a weak prince when it places him between two others, that are each of them too strong for him, and an equal match one for the other, that he must ever be dependent on one of them and undergo the other's resentment. This was always the case of the Dukes of Brittany betwixt the Kings of England and France."[1]

The possessor of this title in the present instance offended the English king, Richard II.; and in 1385, the honour of Richmond was declared to be again confiscated; and was granted by the King to Anne his Queen for her life. In 1387, however, the King was reconciled to the Duke of Brittany, and the Richmond Honour was restored to him by a new grant. It was seized again by the crown in 1398, and granted (Mr. GALE thinks with the Duke's consent) to Joanna, wife of Ralph Bassett of Drayton, and sister to the Duke of Brittany. Henry IV. in the first year of his reign, A.D. 1400, bestowed the honour without the title, upon Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland, who held it until his death, 4th of Henry VI. (A.D. 1426), when it was given to John Duke of BEDFORD.[2] This property was never afterwards restored to the ducal family of Brittany, but they used the title until "Anne, the heiress of the family married Charles VII. King of France (*circa* 1430), when the duchy was united to the French crown; after which time the title of Earl of Richmond was not assumed by any foreigner."[3]

We find, however, in the public records a different account of the ownership of that part of the property of the honour of Richmond with which we are more immediately concerned. This statement is, that

"The greater manor of Boston—that on the east side of the water—belonged to John Earl of Richmond and his descendants, till the attainder of John de Dreux, Duke of Brittany and Earl of Richmond, in the eighth year of Richard II. (1385), for his adherence to the French king; and his possessions were adjudged by Parliament, 14 Richard II. (1391), to be therefore forfeited to the crown. The earldom of Richmond was successively conferred on Ralph de Neville, lord Raby, for life; then on John Plantagenet, Duke of Bedford; afterwards on Edmund, son of Owen Tudor, by Queen Catherine, widow of Henry V. On the overthrow of the Lancastrians, it was conferred by Edward IV. on his brother, Richard Duke of Gloucester; but Henry Tudor, son and heir of Edmund by Margaret his wife, daughter and heiress of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, continued to bear the title of Earl of Richmond; and upon his coming to the throne as Henry VII. this honour became merged in the crown: until Henry VIII. granted the same to his natural son, Henry, Duke of Somerset and Richmond, who died under age without issue; when the earldom, and the property in and near to Boston, as a member thereof, reverted again to the crown, and continued therein until the 37th Henry VIII., when the Boston property was granted to the Corporation of Boston,"[4]

as has been already stated.

This will, probably, be a proper place to introduce some notice of that celebrated lady, MARGARET Countess of RICHMOND, the mother of Henry VII., one of the most illustrious women of her own or of any age of the world. We have, however, to discourage the idea that she ever resided in Boston or its immediate neighbourhood.

The high birth and regal relationship of "the Ladye Margarette" form the least part of her claim to the admiration of posterity; though scarcely any one ever boasted a more illustrious descent. She was the daughter of John de Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, and great-granddaughter of John of Gaunt. She had for her husbands Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, Sir Henry Stafford,

[1] *Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 255.
[2] *Ibid.* pp. 256, 257.
[3] *Ibid.* p. 259.
[4] *Rot. Parliamentaria*, 14 Richard II. No. 14, and *Records of the Court of Chancery*.

Hosted by Google

son of Humphrey, the great Duke of Buckingham, and Thomas Lord Stanley, first Earl of Derby of his name. She was the mother of Henry VII., and sister by marriage to Henry VI. She was jealously watched by Edward IV. as the mother of the exiled Tudor; and she was patronised by Richard III. as the consort of the powerful Stanley. From her have descended all the sovereigns of England who have reigned since Henry VII.; and all the sovereigns of Great Britain since the death of Elizabeth, by the marriage of Margaret, daughter of Henry VII., with James IV. of Scotland, the grandfather of James I. of England. She has been commemorated by Shakespeare, and her virtues recorded by Erasmus; she needs no superb tomb, no pompous record, to keep her remembrance in the minds of succeeding generations. She was the earliest[1] of English female authors, and one of the most distinguished of noble Englishwomen. She was born at Bletsoe, near Higham Ferrars, in 1441, and died at Westminster 29th June, 1509, about two months after the death of her son Henry VII.[2] To have had such a woman in any way connected with this district must be regarded as a high honour. The roll of the Guild of Corpus Christi in Boston informs us that she was admitted a sister of that institution in 1502, under the name and title of "the excellent Princess Margaret, Countess of Richmond and Derby, mother of the most noble Prince Henry VII., King of England and France." The only other instance we have found which associates Margaret's name with Boston is, that a rate was laid in her time for the repairs of Boston Sluice.[3] This sluice was intimately connected with the drainage of the country; and Margaret being then the possessor of Tattershall Castle—which had been granted her by Henry VII. on its forfeiture by Sir Thomas Neville, a Yorkist, who was killed at the battle of Wakefield Bridge—her interest in the drainage of her estate there would be a sufficient inducement for her to attend to the condition of the sluice at Boston without her being particularly connected with that town. We do not find that this lady ever resided nearer Boston than Collyweston, in Northamptonshire, which was a favourite residence of hers, and where she had a stately mansion, in which she was living so late in her life as 1501. She inherited the title of Countess of Richmond from her first husband. She was deprived of it and the property attached to it by Edward IV. The attainder was removed, and the title and property restored by her son Henry VII. in 1485 or 1486. This was, however, entirely independent of the Richmond Fee or Honour, which we have seen was more than once possessed by persons[4] entirely unconnected with the title and the baronage of Richmond.

Ranulph Earl of Richmond is said to have built a castle at Boston in 1220.[5] We know that a town called *Richmonton* is found in old maps of this district; but we think this is an error for Richmond-tor, or Richmond Tower, which was probably situated in the enclosures adjacent to the present tower, where many considerable foundations may yet be traced.[6] It is very likely also that the still more ancient castle of the Earls of Mercia was in this locality at the time of the Conquest.

[1] So says Miss HALSTED; but this is incorrect. JULIANA BARNES' work upon *Hawking, Hunting, &c.*, was published in 1481, several years before anything from the pen of the Countess of Richmond appeared. The latter lady was, probably, "the *second* English female author." Her contemporary, as a literary lady, was Margery Kempe, of Lynn.

[2] See *Life of Margaret Beaufort*, by Miss CAROLINE A. HALSTED, published 1839.

[3] See History of the Bridge and Sluice at Boston, at page 251.

[4] Peter of Savoy, in reign of Henry III., and Ralph Neville, and the Duke of Bedford, in those of Richard II. and Henry VI.

[5] This, we think, was nothing more than the Mansion House, called Hall-toft Manor in South End.

[6] SPELMAN, in his *Villare Anglicum*, says, "RICHMONTON, *Linc. Skirbeck wap. Holand divis.;*" but he may have been misled by the old maps.

Hosted by Google

In Domesday Book it is said, "In Riche is soke of Drayton ten carucates of land to be taxed, land to ten ploughs, thirty-five sokemen, and twenty-eight bordars, have there seven ploughs, and twelve acres of meadow."

We know that Richmond and Richmonton have been considered as indicated in this paragraph; we see no reason to think so, excepting the mere similarity of names. It is quite clear that the honour of Richmond and the title of Count or Earl of Richmond did not derive their distinctive appellations from any place in this neighbourhood, the head of the barony being at Richmond in Yorkshire; and it would be singular indeed if the possessions of the Earl of Mercia in Lincolnshire contained a locality identical in name with the head of the barony of his Norman successor in Yorkshire. It is barely possible to have been so; but in the absence of any very strong testimony to place in opposition to the improbability, we are of opinion that the Richmond Fee or Honour took its name from the title of its possessor, and not from that of the locality of the seat of that possessor near Boston.

The family of ROCHFORD,[1] whose name is closely connected with this subject, inasmuch as the present building—near the supposed site of the ancient Richmond Tower—is generally known as Rochford Tower, was resident in this neighbourhood at a very remote period. The first notice we find of this family is, that Ralph de Rochford is mentioned in connexion with the hundred of Skirbeck in 1274;[2] and he also held land of the honour of Richmond when the *Testa de Neville* was taken; and was summoned under the general writ to perform military service, and to join the king with men and arms at Berwick-upon-Tweed, as having lands worth 40*s.* per annum and upwards.[3] Roger, brother of Ralph, claimed to have assise of bread and beer, and rights and profits of court, &c., within a portion of the wapentake of Skirbeck in 1274.[4] Walter de Rochford also held land in Skirbeck, and Fenne at this time. "Raimond de Rochford de Fenne in Hoyland" held property in Boston in 1293.[5]

Sir John de Rochford lived in this neighbourhood in the reigns of Edward II. and III. His daughter Margaret was married to Sir Frederic Tilney of Boston. This lady is supposed to be the "Maude Tilney" who laid the first stone of the steeple at Boston.

Sir Saier de Rochford was a commissioner of sewers and seabanks in Lincolnshire, 16 Edward III. (1342), and was an eminent soldier in the wars in France. In the 33d Edward III. he undertook to keep safely the King of France, then a prisoner in England, at Somerton Castle in Lincolnshire, and was to be allowed two shillings per day.[6] Sir Saier de Rochford was high sheriff of Lincolnshire 1349 to 1355, both inclusive. He was one of the followers of Roger de Mortimer, but escaped punishment. He was again a subject of royal clemency in 1322, being pardoned for having adhered to the Earl of Lancaster, and the barons upon paying a fine of 200 marks. He is mentioned in the *Inquis. ad quod damnum* in 1342, 1347, 1352, and 1354.

Ralph Rochford was a member of the Guild of Corpus Christi in Boston in 1350. Sir John de Rochford was M.P. for the county in 1376, 1391, and 1399, and is mentioned by DUGDALE in various years from 1375 to 1411. He was admitted a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1381; and is, probably, the Master John Rochford who was summoned to a council at

[1] Some authorities say this family took its name from a town in Essex, others that it originated at Stoke Rochford, near Grantham.
[2] *Rot. Hund.*, vol. i. p. 349, and p. 385.
[3] *Parliamentary Writs.*
[4] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 348.
[5] *Escheat Rolls.*
[6] RYMER'S *Fœdera*, vol. vi. 131.

Hosted by Google

Westminster by Henry IV. in 1402. He is mentioned as of Boston in 1404 and 1408.

Sir Ralph Rochford was living at Rochford Tower near Boston, 1390. Sir Ralph together with Sir Robert de Leek, Sir Philip de Tilney, and Sir John Rochford, knights, had a patent from Richard II. in 1401, "to proclaim and take care that the graziers in Holland and Kesteven presumed not to sell any of their cattle at a higher price than was customary."[1] Sir Ralph was sheriff of the county 1407. A Sir Ralph Rochford is mentioned by DUGDALE in 1426 and 1431.

Sir John Rochford was famous for his high birth, long travels through France and Italy, and his translation of "Josephus, his Antiquities," "Polychronicon," &c.[2] He was one of the knights of the shire 14 Richard II., and sheriff of Lincolnshire 1392, 1401, and 1409. His name also occurs as a commissioner of sewers 1377, 1393, 1410, and 1421.

In the Codrington Library, All Saints' College, Oxford, are copies of the following works by John Rochford, knight, in MSS. :—

"Flores Historicum per Matt. Westmonast': una cum tabula facta Joh: Rochfort militem; cujus libri, prima pars continet res gestas a princip. mundi ad nativitatem Christi. Secunda, ab adventu Christi usq: ad adventum Normannorum. Tertia, ab adventu Normannorum usq' ad an: Christi 1307." "Notabilia extracta per John de Rochford, de XXI. lib: Fl: Josephi, anno Regis Henrici IV." 8vo.

Sir Henry Rochford, son of Sir Ralph, was a commissioner of sewers 1423.[3]

A John Rochford occurs as an inhabitant of Boston in 1534.

The arms of the Rochfords were, quarterly or and gules, a border sable bezanty. HOLLES mentions them as occurring in Freiston Church in connexion with those of the Leakes.

The Rochfords were not connected in any other way with the Richmond family than by holding land of them in Skirbeck, Fishtoft, Boston, and Fenne: and this they did at a very early period; probably as early as 1201, when the farm of Richmond was returned as paying 14*l.* yearly rent. The property now called the Rocheford or Kyme-town-farm, was granted whilst in the hands of the crown by Henry VII. (*circa* 1504), to the abbot and church of Westminster;[4] and from thence it descended to the dean and chapter of Westminster, who are the present proprietors. It is probable that the present tower was built at the time when the property was granted to the abbot of Westminster, and that the estate was then held by the Rochford family, and that it thus received its name of Rochford Tower. The property is mentioned in 1563 as "the Manor of Rocheforthe Tower, held by the dean and chapter of Westminster;" and land was held under them in socage by fealty in Benington, the tenants being bound to attend the Lord's Court.[5] The property probably continued to be held by the Rochford family until near 1600; but in 1640 it was held by Nightingale Kyme, Esq.; and it continued to be held by that family, and the descendants thereof in the female line, until the year 1816. We shall give a genealogical and biographical sketch of this ancient family in another place; but the fact that this estate was occupied for them for nearly 200 years,

[1] TURNOR'S *Grantham*.

[2] FULLER'S *Worthies*.

[3] The Rochfords had a manor called Rochford Manor, at Walpole, St. Peter's, where some of the family resided in 1350, 1369, 1403, 1423, and 1446. They intermarried into the Walpole family, and held their manor of Walpole until 1500.—WATSON'S *Wisbeach*.

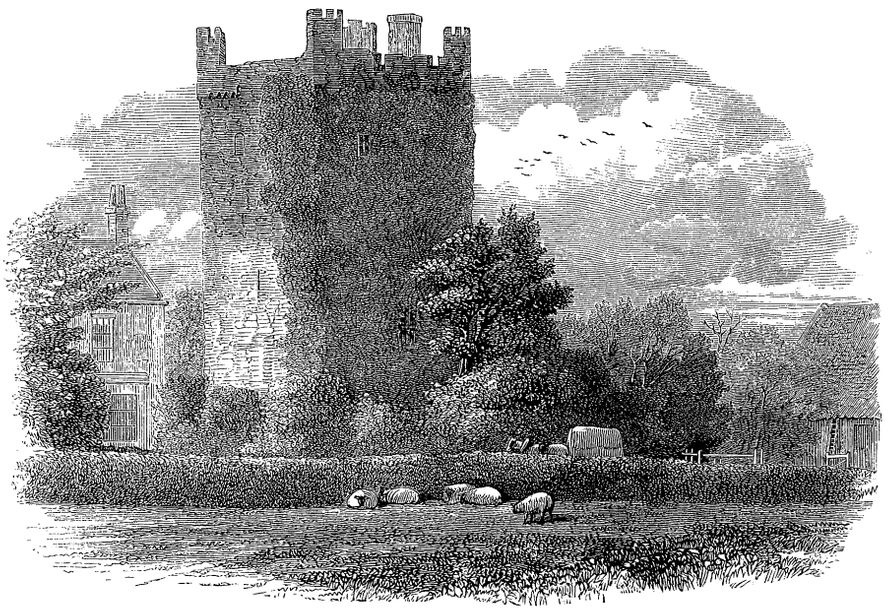
[4] It is mentioned in the *Compotus of St. Mary's Guild* as the property of the Abbot of Westminster, before 1516.

[5] *Bibl. Harl.* 413.

Hosted by Google

justifies this brief mention of them in connexion with the history of this part of the ancient honour of Richmond, and very satisfactorily accounts for the present tower being now generally known as Kyme Tower.

The following engraving accurately represents all that remains of the residence of the Rochfords and the Kymes in this neighbourhood. It was, probably, erected in the reign of Henry VII., when the property passed to the Abbey of Westminster. The old house, which formerly adjoined the Tower, was evidently of about that period; it was taken down in 1807. The Tower is nearly two miles east from Boston Church. It and about two acres of land adjoining it, are in the parish of Boston; the remainder of the land in Fishtoft.



This tower is of brick and quadrangular, having an octagonal turret on its south-east angle, which contains a flight of about seventy steps communicating with the upper apartments, of which there are three; the top is covered with lead, and enclosed with an embattled parapet; the other three angles are terminated with neat embattled turrets. The ground-floor is secured by strong groined vaultings, and is not connected with the flight of steps. It was probably used as a dungeon.

In the old house to which we have alluded there were several old portraits, said to have been of the Kyme family; there were also three coats-of-arms, with different bearings, but with this same motto, "*In cruce nostra salus.*" A fine avenue of trees which stood in the front of the Tower, in a line between it and Boston Church, was cut down about fifty years ago. The Tower was formerly moated round, and the remains of the moat may yet be traced.

At the distance of about a quarter of a mile from each angle of the Tower was

Hosted by Google

formerly a considerable mound or eminence; two of these are now remaining, those from the south-east and north-east angles having been levelled. For what purpose these were thrown up is not known.[1]

[1] The mound opposite the south-western angle is known by the name of Toot Hill, and the lane on the west side of the hill is called Toot Lane. *Toot* is an old English word signifying to pry curiously or impertinently. *Toten* used to mean "look out." CHAUCER has *toteth* for looketh.

"A tote hill is an eminence from which there is a good look-out."—*See* WILBRAHAM'S *Cheshire Glossary*, p. 86. "*Tooting* and prying."—TAYLOR'S *Works* (1630), vol. i. p. 119. From hence, probably, *touter*, a looker out.

Tothill, near Alford, is said to derive its name from an artificial hill in the village, still called *Toot hill*. Hence, probably, the eminences in question were merely mounds thrown up in the grounds adjoining the Tower for the purpose of obtaining a more extensive prospect; a desirable advantage in this level country.

Hosted by Google

DIVISION VIII.

Commerce of Boston.

IN the uncertainty respecting Boston having been a Roman station, there is great difficulty in coming to any conclusion relative to its early commercial importance; but it is clear that the establishment of a Roman station at Boston would also ensure to it a considerable quantity of trade. Lincoln was a principal city of the Romans, and, no doubt, derived some of its importance from its situation on a navigable river. Boston, at the outfall of that river, could not fail to be benefited by its position. The whole that can be said upon the subject, however, is only surmise, since no data exist upon which to establish anything relative to the trade of Boston during either the Roman or the Saxon rule in England.

There are many passages in Mr. WORSAAE's late publication which suggest a probability that Boston and its neighbourhood were visited by the Scandinavians for trading purposes; for it is certain that *all* the Northmen who landed in England were not marauding Vi-kings bent only on rapine and plunder; they were often peaceful merchants.[1]

The first record we meet with relative to the commerce of BOSTON, is in the reign of King John, when it is stated that at the commencement of his reign the wool of this country was not generally manufactured at home, but dyed, sent abroad, and reimported in the web. A desire to encourage domestic manufactures led to the prohibition of the importation of woollen cloth dyed or undyed. This prohibition, although palatable to the weavers, was the reverse to the towns where the dyeing of foreign fabrics had been carried on. But in the reign of King John, when any privilege could be obtained for money, many towns purchased permission to buy and sell woollen cloths, as in the time of

[1] WORSAAE's *Danes, &c. in England*, pp. 99, 100, 1, 2, &c.

Hosted by Google

Henry I. The relative importance of the trade in the several towns may be in some measure estimated by the amount which they respectively paid for this privilege.

	£	s.	d.
Lincoln paid	26	13	4
Newcastle	16	13	4
Northampton	10	6	0
Gloucester	6	13	4
Worcester	5	0	0
Norwich	5	0	0
Nottingham	3	6	8[1]

London, York, and other places, among which was Boston, where Weavers' Guilds had been established, do not occur in this list, as the restriction was in their favour.

We have already alluded to the amount of the tax called the *Quinzeme*, which was levied upon Boston in the early part of King John's reign. An account was rendered into the Exchequer, A.D. 1205, of the amount received between the 20th July, 4th John (1203), and the 30th November, 6th John (1205), being the produce of *two* years.[2] The return made by WILLIAM DE WROTEHAM and his companions,[3] amounted to 4958*l.* 7*s.* 3½*d.* towards which

	£	s.	d.
London paid	836	12	10
Boston	780	15	3
Southampton	712	3	7½
Lincoln[4]	656	12	2
Lynn	651	11	11
Hull	344	14	4½
York	175	8	10
Newcastle	158	5	11
Grimsby	91	15	0½
Barton	33	11	9
Immingham	18	15	10½
Selby	17	16	8
Whitby	0	4	0

We have stated that this tax was the fifteenth part of the *moveable* goods of all merchants, whether native or foreign, in the kingdom.[5] Boston paid for the two years 780*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*, or 390*l.* 7*s.* 7½*d.* annually, or the fifteenth part of 5855*l.* 11*s.* 4½*d.*, which latter amount represents the value of the *moveable* goods, or the stock in trade of the merchants of Boston, exclusive of ships and warehouses, in the money of the early part of the thirteenth century. At that time a pound in *tale*, or a *money* pound, was equal to a pound in *weight*, and the pound in money equal in *value* to a pound troy of silver. The pound of silver was in John's reign divided into twenty shillings, each shilling consisting of twelve pennies, and each penny weighing the "pennyweight" of twenty-four grains; the ounce of silver was therefore represented in value by twenty pence,

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1852.

[2] Owing to, what Mr. FROST considers, an error of the press, in MADOX'S *History of the Exchequer*, Mr. MACPHERSON was misled to represent the total receipts to have been the produce of *one* year instead of *two*.—FROST'S *Hull*, p. 95.

[3] This return included all the ports from Newcastle to the Land's End, exclusive of the County Palatine of Durham. "No account is extant of the amount collected at the ports on the *western* coast, which, indeed, with the exception of Bristol, and, perhaps, Chester, would be of trifling consideration."—*Gentleman's Magazine*, 1852.

[4] This was independent of Boston or the Witham; the course of trade being by the Fossdyke, which was constructed by Henry I., anno 1121. Towards the close of the reign of Henry III. (*circa* 1270), the number of vessels which passed annually through the Fossdyke, from Lincoln to Durham, was about 160, as the toll was a halfpenny for each vessel, and its annual produce about half a mark.—FROST'S *Hull*, p. 96.

[5] Merchant was, at that time, an appellation given to every person who bought and sold, however trifling his dealings might be.—ANDERSON'S *History of Commerce*, vol. i. p. 372.

Hosted by Google

or 1*s.* 8*d.* The pound of silver is now (omitting fractions) coined into sixty shillings, and therefore the ounce of silver is worth five shillings, or three times what it was worth when the *quinzeme* was paid. So that the tax paid by the merchants of Boston, estimated in money of the present day, was 1171*l.* 2*s.* 10½*d.*, and the capital upon which it was paid, 17,566*l.* 14*s.* 1½*d.*[1] To perfect this inquiry, we should ascertain the value of money at the commencement of the thirteenth century, when compared with that which it bears at present. Upon this point there exists a great difference of opinion, varying from five to twenty times the present value. We agree with those who adopt the lowest rate, because we find, upon making a comparison between the prices of many of the principal articles of consumption at the two periods, that during the early part of the thirteenth century, twenty pounds would purchase as much wheat, barley, or oats, or as many sheep, oxen, or horses, as 100*l.* would at the present day, on an average of ten years. We, therefore, think that the money of the former period was worth five times that of the latter. If this calculation be correct, and it certainly is low enough, then the stock of goods upon which the merchants of Boston paid the *quinzeme* in the reign of King John would be fairly represented at this day by 87,833*l.* 10*s.* 7½*d.*[2]

The annual fairs, which were very early established in different towns, were the seasons when the greatest part of the traffic of the kingdom was transacted. They were held both by prescription and royal charter, and yielded considerable profit to the lords or proprietors, who had jurisdiction in all matters of dispute, and administered justice at courts of *Pie Poudre*, which were appurtenant to every fair. An annual stock of clothing, groceries, and everything which the neighbourhood did not produce, was laid in at these fairs, where every article of use or consumption was retailed by the merchants who attended them.[3]

It is not known when the great annual mart or fair was first held at Boston; but it was evidently established considerably before the middle of the thirteenth century. In 1235, Alexander Bacun was directed by the King to give safe conduct to all merchants coming to or returning from the fair of St. Botolph, and also protection whilst remaining there.[4]

In 1252, the Prior of Spalding was pardoned for having sheltered a homicide (Ralph de Champenys), who had slain certain men at Boston fair;[5] and in the same year, Robert de Dacre (purchaser of wine for the King's use) gave a certificate to the King's stewards that he had bought for the King at the fair of St. Botolph one hundred tuns of wine of various merchants there; for twenty of which he had paid 38*s.* the tun, and for eighty, 36*s.* the tun. He stated the amount due to each merchant, and directed it to be paid to them.[6] The duty called the lastage of corn in Boston, lapsed to the Crown in 1253, by the death of Henry Hannil, and remained in the King's hands in 1255.[7]

In 1255,—

"The goods belonging to the freemen of Norwich were arrested and stopped (for the debts of others that were not free) at Boston fair, as they had formerly been; but the city stood a trial, and got it, by producing their charter, which they had lately obtained for this purpose."[8]

The meaning of this extract is not altogether clear, but it may be understood

[1] *See* FLEETWOOD'S *Chronicum Preciosum*, MADOX'S *History of the Exchequer*, FOLKES *on Coins*, &c. &c.

[2] *See* Lord LYTTELTON'S *History of Henry II.*, vol. i. pp. 401-11.

[3] Henry III. (10 Jan. 1218) wrote a letter to the city of Lincoln respecting the custody of the markets of Holland.—*Rotuli Literarum Patentum*, p. 85.

[4] *Patent Rolls.*

[5] *Ibid.*

[6] *Records in the Tower.*

[7] *Inquis. post mortem*, vol. i. pp. 12 and 14.

[8] BLOMEFIELD'S *Norfolk*, vol. iii. p. 51.

Hosted by Google

as implying, that the goods of the men of Norwich had been "arrested and stopped" before, when they were not possessed of the same rights which they then enjoyed. However, it establishes two points, one, that the fair at Boston was frequented at that early period by persons from a considerable distance: the other, that freemen then possessed peculiar privileges; for the passage shows that the Norwich men recovered their goods by means of a charter which they had lately obtained, and which had probably placed them in the situation of freemen.

The Hanseatic merchants, or merchants of the Steelyard, had a house in Boston very soon after their recognition and grant of privileges, by Henry III. (1259).[1] These merchants dealt largely in corn, exporting or importing according to circumstances. About the middle of the thirteenth century, the Cistercian Monks derived nearly their entire support from the sale of wool. They were great dealers in that article, and made large exportations.[2] The Abbeys of Revesby and Swineshead belonged to this order of religious professors. The former was founded in 1142, the latter in 1134 or 1148.

Although the Cistercians had not any religious house in Boston, the Carmelite, or White Friars—who may be regarded as a cognate order of Religious—had a monastery, which was founded in 1301. Boston would, of course, be the port from which the Cistercians of Revesby and Swineshead would ship their wool to the Continent. The Cistercians are accused of taking more interest in their farms than in their religious services. Traffic of every kind was forbidden by their rule; yet they were accused, besides their large dealings in wool, of exercising prohibited and unjust trades, and of "being guilty of illicit and fraudulent practices, and of being more like farmers than monks."[3]

The Records of the Cloth Guild at LEICESTER, furnish the following information:—

"It was agreed by the Guild in 1261, that, on all future occasions, this custom should be held firm in the market of St. BOTOLPH (*i. e.* the fair of Boston), and all other markets where *seldage* (dues payable on sheds and shops) was paid; namely, that all cloths brought to the said markets, whether in fardels or not, should be free from seldage." "In the same year it was provided, that in the market of St. Botolph none of the commonalty should show their cloth beyond the locality (*rengeam*[4]) in which the Leicester merchants were accustomed to sell their merchandise. And if any one should contravene that provision, he should remain in debt to the commonalty a tun of ale. But if any one should have a lodging beyond the locality (out of the Row), and wish to have his cloth with him at night in his said lodging for security, it would be permitted him to do so; but he was not to sell it, or exhibit it for sale in his lodging beyond the Row. The clothiers were to occupy the southern part of the Row, and the wool-dealers the northern part. No one who had anything to pay for *seldage* was to be allowed to depart until he had satisfied the claims made upon him. Offenders against this law were to be fined to the extent of a tun of ale."[5]

In 47 Henry III. (1263), the citizens of Lincoln stated that,—

[1] STOW'S *Survey of London* (THOM'S *Edition*, p. 87).

There are certain extensive premises still existing in the City of London, between Thames Street and the river, flanked towards the west by Cosin's Lane, and towards the east by All-Hallows Lane, well known under the name of the *Steelyard*. This is the place where some centuries ago the *Easterlinges*, or, as they were also called, *merchants of Almaigne*, and the members of the *Hanseatic Guild*, used to reside, surrounded by their goods and merchandise. This property in Thames Street is still in the hands of the senates of the cities of Hamburg, Bremen, and Lubeck; it has been rented for many years back in separate warehouses for various purposes. In the Utrecht treaty of 1474, the place was called *Staelhof*, or Stylyard, which is explained to signify the spot where the great public beam and balance stood, by which all goods were weighed on landing, in order to ascertain and secure the King's toll.

[2] FROST'S *Hull*, p. 92.

[3] FOSBROOKE'S *Monachism*, p. 70.

[4] The ROW or range of booths. The common English word was *Row*; thus Paternoster Row, and thence St. John's Row in Boston, on the very ground of the Mart Yard where the fair was kept.

[5] THOMPSON'S *History of Leicester*, pp. 76, 77, and 79.

Hosted by Google

It was well known that they had been used for time immemorial to pay to the lords of the manor of St. Botulph half a mark annually for tronage[1] of the market of that town. But that Peter of Savoy and John de Vallibus, the present lords, had, for the last seven years, charged 10*l.* annually for the said tronage, which was held to be an extortionate charge."

The King appointed Gilbert de Preston and William de Engilby to inquire by what right the charge for tronage had been so raised. Andrew Arketel and Alexander Lucas deposed upon oath,—

"That the citizens of Lincoln were used to pay Guy de Creon, lord of the eastern part of the town of St. Botolph, half a mark annually for the said tronage. The same payment was continued by William de Longo Campo, the successor of the said Guy; and that the said William and Petronilla his wife confirmed the said tronage to the citizens of Lincoln, and received it during their lives. But during the six last years the bailiffs of Peter of Savoy have, in some years, demanded and taken ten marks; and in others 10*l.* for the said annual tronage; and that the tronage exacted for that part of the town with which Petronilla had enfeoffed her son John de Vallibus,[2]—30*s.* annual tronage—had been exacted by force and compulsion, and not paid voluntarily for the last two years."

The reason why it has been so exacted was not known to the witnesses. The result of this inquiry is not stated.[3]

During the wars between Henry III. and the Countess of Flanders (*circa* 1270), an unlawful exportation of wool was carried on to a very large extent, particularly from Hull, Boston, Lynn, and other sea-ports on the eastern coast, with the connivance, in many instances, of the lords of the place where the shipments were made. The amount of wool illegally shipped was estimated at 15,860 sacks. Facilities were said to be afforded by the officers of the customs and others, to merchants to evade the prohibitory mandates, the exportation of wool having been strictly prohibited.

A special Commission of Inquiry was issued 11th October, 1274.[4] We find many accounts of illegal shipments of wool about this time. A boat, containing sixty sheets and one bag of wool, belonging to a merchant named Robert de la Laund, proceeding along the Witham, from Lincoln to Boston, for exportation to Flanders; one hundred sheets of wool belonging to Mariota, the widow of Bandes de Wasiers; and forty sheets belonging to Ralph Fitz John, sent along the Witham for exportation at the same port, and many other instances, are recorded.[5] Robert de Tattershall claimed, in 1274, to have a market in "Villa Sci Botulph," with right of gallows and pit, assise of bread and beer, &c.[6] He claimed, also, to have the tronage of lead and wool, on the west side of the water, and the right to "three-sevenths of the seventh, which is called the plea of the market."[7] John of Brittany, Count of Richmond, claimed to have a market right of gallows and ducking-stool,[8] assise of bread and beer, and waifs and wrecks from *Salteney* (?) to Wrangle by the sea-shore on the east side of the river. The burgesses of London claimed tronage of lead and wool, and all the other rights of weighing at St. Botolph's, in the fee of the Count of Richmond; and Simon, son of Simon. In this same year (1274) it was found that twenty-seven men had suffered damage to the amount of 20*l.* from being compelled by the Sheriff of Lincoln (Walter Shelfhanger), under a false writ, to go from Lincoln to London, at the Feast of the Nativity of John the Baptist, whereby they lost the fair of St. Botolph.[9] In the same year we find notice of the ships

[1] Tronage was the toll taken for weighing wool.—COWELL.
[2] John de Vallibus, or de Vaux, was the son of Petronilla and her third husband, Oliver de Vaux.
[3] *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, vol. i. p. 154.
[4] FROST'S *Hull*, p. 100.
[5] OLIVER'S *Religious Houses on the Witham*, and the *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. pp. 386 and 388.
[6] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. pp. 313, 348, and 350.
[7] *Ibid.* 385.
[8] *Tumbrellum.*
[9] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 348.

Hosted by Google

of Norway trading with St. Botolph. Richard de Grosse was keeper of the Market at the time.[1] Again we find it noticed that many foreign merchants from Lubeck, &c., as well as many persons of distinction at home, among others the Count of Richmond, were concerned in the illegal transportation of wool.[2]

In 1275, Edward I. ordered the following duties to be levied:—On every sack of wool, half a mark.[3] On every 300 woolfels[4] (equal to a sack of wool), half a mark; afterwards (38 Edward III.), 240 woolfels were estimated as a sack of wool; and on every last of leather,[5] a mark. About 1294, a new imposition of 40*s.* for every sack was laid upon wool, "which, being styled 'nova customa,' the former duties from that time took the name of 'antiqua customa,' an appellation which they retained after the abolition of the new duties by the statute of 25 Edward I. (1297), entitled 'Confirmatio Cartarum.'"[6]

About the year 1276, it was found that William, the son of Egidius, the Mayor of Lincoln, and his brother Jordan, had, fourteen years before, executed a grant to Peter of Savoy, Lord of the fair at Boston, of an annual sum of 10*l.*, without consulting the Corporation (of Lincoln, we suppose). Jordan stated before the community at Lincoln that "he would rather pay 10*l.* a-year out of his own pocket, than lose his fair of St. Botolph."[7]

In 1278 (6 Edward I.), an inquisition was held at Boston, respecting the goods of certain merchants of Ipres, Duaco, Poping, and Dixemouth, in Flanders.

A reference to the valuation of the property belonging to the honour of Richmond, which was taken in 1279, will furnish many curious particulars as to the annual fair at that period.

The following extracts from the original returns[8] (*Compoti*) to the treasury, of the amount of the new duties upon wool for several successive years, will show the importance of Boston as a mercantile town at that early period.

The whole amount of customs duties paid on wool, leather, and woolfels, in 1279 (7 Edward I.), was 8108*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.*, of which Boston paid for 7654 sacks, 2 stone of wool 15 lasts, and 11 hides of leather; and 10,794 woolfels, 2574*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.*

The customs paid 1280 (8 Edward I.), amounted to 8688*l.* 19*s.* 3½*d.*; of which Boston paid for 10,146 sacks, 8 stone of wool; 17 lasts, 7 dacres, and 3 skins of leather; and 11,904 woolfels, 3406*l.* 18*s.* 0*d.*

The entire amount of customs for 1281, was 8411*l.* 19*s.* 11½*d.*; of which Boston paid 3599*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*

The customs paid on these articles in 1282, were 8604*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.*; of which Boston paid 3115*l.* 13*s.* 8½*d.*

Those paid in 1283 were 10,273*l.* 13*s.* 3½*d.*, Boston paying 3746*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.*

In 1284, the duties amounted to 9098*l.* 7*s.*, of which Boston paid 3227*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* In 1285, Boston paid 2936*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* out of 8094*l.* 13*s.* 6½*d.* In 1286, 3049*l.* 14*s.* 1½*d.* out of 8023*l.* 6*s.* 10¾*d.* In 1287, Boston paid 3129*l.* 10*s.* 3½*d.* out of 8960*l.* 3*s.* 10¼*d.*; and in 1288, paid 3203*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* out of 9976*l.* 6*s.* 1¾*d.*

These are the only years in which the returns are complete; and it will be observed that in these ten years the whole amount of duties paid was

[1] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 316.

[2] *Ibid.* vol. i. p. 386, &c.

[3] A sack of wool was twenty-six stones of 14lbs. weight each.—THOMSON'S *Magna Charta*, p. 389, COWELL'S *Law Dictionary*, &c.

[4] Undressed sheep-skins.—THOMSON'S *Magna Charta*, 389.

[5] A last of leather was 20 dacres (afterwards called dickers), each dacre was ten hides.—COWELL.

[6] FROST'S *Hull*, pp. 91, 92, and THOMSON'S *Magna Charta*, p. 389. These are high authorities; but, in opposition to them, we find that the Compotus of 1280, and those of 1281, 1282, 1283, and 1284, as given in the original *Pipe Rolls*, call the duties *then levied* '*nova* customa.'

[7] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 320, and FROST'S *Hull*, p. 18.

This explains what was called the exaction of the Lords of the fair at Boston in the preceding page.

[8] *Pipe Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

88,241*l.* 2*s.* 7¾*d.*, of which Boston paid 31,988*l.* 10*s.* 11½*d.*, or about 36 per cent. The returns for London, Boston, Hull, Lynn, Yarmouth, Ipswich, and Southampton, are given for those years, and Boston always ranked considerably the highest, as is shown in the following note.[1]

In 1289, Boston paid 3361*l.* 7*s.* 9¾*d.* duty upon 9978 sacks, 25 stone of wool; 19 lasts, 15 dacres, and 8 hides of leather; and 19,771 woolfels. This is the last year in which the return of the quantity of goods is given, but the total amount of duty paid is not stated. In 1295, 1296, and 1297, the total amounts of duties paid are stated as having been 12,202*l.* 3*s.* 9½*d.*, 7983*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, and 11,729*l.* 10*s.* 6½*d.* respectively, but the particular amounts paid by each place are not stated. There is not any return for 1298. In 1299, Boston paid 1297*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.* for a portion of the year; in 1300, 2778*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* for the year. In 1301, 3247*l.* 19*s.* 6½*d.* In 1302, 1513*l.* 2*s.* 11½*d.*; and in 1303, 2544*l.* 4*s.* 0½*d.* The returns for Lynn, Yarmouth, and Southampton (the only other places given), show a corresponding falling off in the last two years.[2]

The devastating fire which destroyed the greater part of Boston in 1281, the inundation in 1286, and Chamberlain's riot in 1287 or 1288, which have been noticed in a preceding section, must have had a very injurious effect upon the general condition and prosperity of Boston; but the preceding statements show that these combined disasters did not affect the shipment of wool, leather, and sheepskins from that port.

The Pipe Rolls, from 1274 to 1285, give abundant evidence that a very considerable trade in wine was then carried on at Boston. Wine was bought there in large quantities by the King's butler and others for the King's use, and conveyed thence to Lincoln, Chester, Northampton, Rockingham, *Sylveston* (?), Nottingham, *Clippeston* (?), the *New Place in Sherwood Forest*, Acton Burnell, Macclesfield, &c. During the above-mentioned years, no less than 393 (Dolii[3]) pipes or tons of wine were removed, by the King's writ or precept, addressed to the Sheriff of the county, to the King's cellars at the above-mentioned places.[4]

In 1277, the receivers of duties on wine in Boston estimated that there was due to the King 168*l.* for his duty called *prisage*, upon 74 pipes of wine sold at Boston.[5] The "custom-duty upon wine called *gauge*," upon the wine sold in

[1] In 1279, Boston paid 2574*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.*, London 1963*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.*, Southampton 1468*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*, Hull 707*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.*, Lynn 367*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*, Yarmouth 51*l.* 2*s.*, and Ipswich 168*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*

In 1280, Boston paid 3406*l.* 18*s.*, London 1823*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*, Southampton 1249*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.*, Hull 1019*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*, Lynn 306*l.* 10*s.* 4½*d.*, Yarmouth 42*l.* 16*s.* 7½*d.*, and Ipswich 149*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.*

In 1281, Boston paid 3599*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*, London 1602*l.* 16*s.* 6½*d.*, Southampton 1019*l.* 11*s.*, Hull 1086*l.* 10*s.* 8½*d.*, Lynn 371*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.*, Yarmouth 9*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.*, Ipswich 116*l.* 3*s.* 0½*d.*, and Newcastle 323*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.*

In 1282, Boston paid 3115*l.* 13*s.* 8½*d.*, London 2087*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.*, Southampton 895*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*, Hull 1226*l.* 4*s.* 11½*d.*, Lynn 594*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.*, Yarmouth 46*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.*, and Ipswich 109*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*

In 1283, Boston paid 3746*l.* 7*s.* 5*d.*, London 2790*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*, Southampton 930*l.* 10*s.* 1¼*d.*, Hull 1252*l.* 2*s.* 7½*d.*, Lynn 572*l.* 10*s.* 0½*d.*, Yarmouth 83*l.* 2*s.* 1¾*d.*, and Ipswich 171*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.*

In 1284, Boston paid 3227*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*, London 2109*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.*, Southampton 943*l.* 9*s.* 1¾*d.*, Hull 1251*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.*, Lynn 492*l.* 16*s.* 5¾*d.*, Yarmouth 53*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, and Ipswich 142*l.* 3*s.* 4½*d.*

In 1285, Boston paid 2936*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*, London 2030*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*, Southampton 922*l.* 12*s.* 1½*d.*, Hull 957*l.* 12*s.* 9½*d.*, Lynn 442*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.*, Yarmouth 36*l.* 15*l.*, and Ipswich 75*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*

In 1286, Boston paid 3049*l.* 14*s.* 1½*d.*, London 2304*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*, Hull 951*l.* 4*s.* 8¼*d.*, Southampton 696*l.* 7*s.* 7¾*d.*, Lynn 338*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*, Yarmouth 38*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.*, and Ipswich 88*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*

In 1287, Boston paid 3129*l.* 10*s.* 3½*d.*, London 2703*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.*, Hull 1222*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*, Southampton 663*l.* 4*s.* 7½*d.*, Lynn 513*l.* 10*s.* 4½*d.*, and Yarmouth 37*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*

In 1288, Boston paid 3203*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.*, London 3026*l.* 16*s.* 1½*d.*, Hull 1520*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*, Southampton 837*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.*, Lynn 576*l.* 11*s.* 5¼*d.*, and Yarmouth 28*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*—*Pipe Rolls.*

[2] The trade of Boston was at this time under the management of a merchant Guild, supposed to be the same as that afterwards known as the Guild of the Blessed Mary, of which the earliest notice we have met with is in 1393.

[3] COWELL does not give this word; but it is variously interpreted, pipe, tun, hogshead, and sometimes merely a great vessel.

[4] *Pipe Rolls* for the various years.

[5] "Prisage of wine," says COWELL, "is a custom whereby the Prince challengeth out of every

Hosted by Google

Boston in 1277, was 13*l.*; and 3*l.* was paid for the rent of the King's cellar at Boston, also half a mark for cooperage and repairs of the King's wine-casks. The same year 4*l.* was paid for two pipes of wine bought *ad oleagium vinorum Regis.*[1] The prisage of wine for the years 1278, 1279, and 1280, was assessed in the latter year upon 198 pipes of wine: the amount is not stated. The customs called gauge was charged at 47*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* for the same time.[2] Large quantities of fish appear also to have been purchased in Boston, in 1284, for the King's use, and conveyed by his precept to Chester. There is an account of 16,724 fish (*piscium*), and 60 barrels of sturgeon, and a further entry of 2471 *piscium de Aberden*, and 100 barrels of sturgeon, and various small things belonging to the King's consort, being conveyed, during that year, from Boston to Chester by the King's writ or precept.[3]

Mr. WHITAKER says,—

"It must be observed that in these times there were few or no shops; private families, therefore, as well as the religious, constantly attended the great annual fairs, where the necessaries of life, not produced within their own domains, were purchased. The Canons of Bridlington regularly attended the fair at Boston, every year between 1290 and 1325. In the Compotus of the Priory at Bridlington is a yearly account of wine, cloth, groceries, &c., bought 'apud Sanctum Botolphum.' Distant as Boston was, our canons certainly resorted to the great annual fair held at that place, from whence the necessaries purchased by them might easily be conveyed by water as far as York."[4]

In another place Mr. WHITAKER says,—

"One practice of the canons was good-natured and accommodating. Resorting annually to St. Botolph's fair, they purchased articles of dress of a superior quality, such as could not be had at home, for the gentlemen, and even for the ladies of Craven."

The fair at Boston was also attended by the Abbot of Melsa (about three miles from Hull), who was charged with having sold there to foreign merchants, during the discord with Flanders, 129 sacks of wool.[5] The canons of Bolton Abbey, also, made yearly purchases there to a considerable amount, of wine, cloth, and other articles.[6]

"In those times," says WHITAKER, "there were few or no shops. The necessaries of life were purchased at the great annual fairs. The business of these fairs was conducted principally upon stalls, for which a duty was paid to the lord of the fair, and accounted for under the name of *stallage*."

There were shops, however, both in Stamford and Hull, as early as 1294.[7] Whether the shops afterwards erected in the Mart Yard at Boston were allowed to be used at any other time than during the fair, and, perhaps, on market-days, may be doubted, as the statute of 2 Edward III. c. 15, directed, that every lord, at the commencement of the fair, should make proclamation how long it was to continue; and a later statute (5 Edward III. c. 5) commanded that, after that time the merchants attending the fair "should shut up their *shops* and stalls, and should put no kind of wares or merchandizes there for sale."

bark laden with wine, containing less than forty tuns, two tun of wine—the one *before*, the other *behind* the mast—at his own price, which is twenty shillings the tun. Yet this varies according to the custom of the place, for, at *Boston*, every bark laden with ten tuns of wine, or above, pays prisage." In the above case the King did not take the wine, but received the value of the quantity which he might have taken.

[1] *Pipe Rolls*, 1277. [2] *Ibid.* 1280.

[3] *Pipe Rolls*, 1284. In another place mention is made of "*Habberdyn* fish;" which was the name given in the north to barrelled cod-fish, so called from Aberdeen, which was anciently famed for curing it.—*Antiquarian Repository*, vol. iv. p. 313.

[4] *History of Craven.*

[5] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 105.

[6] WHITAKER'S *Craven*, p. 326.

[7] FROST'S *Hull*, pp. 18, 19.

Hosted by Google

We have a curious proof, in the year 1297, of the mode in which the monarch of the day (Edward I.) used to raise money for his pleasures, or to pay his debts, or to make war. An ordinance was made, 30th July, by the King and Council, for the *purchase* of eight thousand sacks of wool, to be sold again on the King's account, to enable him to make good his engagements with the King of Almain and the Duke of Brabant, and also to pay the expenses of the war, and the charges of his household. Certain merchants were appointed by name to make these *purchases*. The mode of payment was by a *tally* (the Exchequer-bill of the day), which entitled the holder to be paid the money which it represented, out of the grant made to the King for the renewal of the charters. Thus the wool was literally taken from the owners at the King's price, to be paid for at an indefinite time, shipped for a cash sale to the Continent, and the King realised the value of it. It was directed to be shipped from various ports, —for Yorkshire, from Hull; and for the counties of Derby, Leicester, Lincoln, Northampton, Nottingham, Rutland, and Warwick, from St. Botolph's.

The great native commodity of England at this time was wool; which in former days, and particularly in the reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., was converted into cloth in this country. During the intestine wars in the reigns of John and Henry III., this manufacture was, in a great measure, lost, and our wools were transported in their raw state to other countries, where they were made into cloth.[1] The quantity of wool produced in England in the reign of Edward I. was so large, that the nobles of England represented to that monarch (1297) that in their opinion *one half* of the wealth of the kingdom consisted of wool.[2] DANIEL, the historian, is probably nearer the truth when he states that, according to the representation of these nobles, the wool of England was equal to a fifth part of the produce thereof.[3] Such being the importance of the wool-trade at this time, the extent of business then done at Boston may be estimated by the fact that Boston was, in 1297, one of the nine places in the kingdom from which alone the commodities of the country might be legally exported. We find that in this year, when the duty of 6*s.* 8*d.* per sack was restored, special letters were despatched on the 24th November, to the collectors of the *nova customa* at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Hull, BOSTON, Yarmouth, Ipswich, London, Sandwich, Southampton, and Bristol, commanding them to take only the old duty; and shortly afterwards writs were issued to the sheriffs of counties, requiring them to make proclamation that merchants were to take their wool and leather to these places for exportation.[4] In 1298 (26 Edward I.), the merchants of the society of Friscobaldi[5] in Florence, in consequence of their being considerable creditors of the Crown, had a grant made to them of the customs of wool, woolfels, and leather, within the ports of London, BOSTON, Hull, Lynn, and Ipswich.[6] This society of merchants had previously made advances to the Crown, in 1294: they made additional ones in 1311, and again in 1313, and for these advances they held grants made in various years,—the last of which is dated 1317,—of the export duties of London, Lynn, Ipswich, BOSTON, Hull, Sandwich, Southampton, Yarmouth, and Newcastle.[7] The advances made, and for which these grants were accorded in payment, amounted

[1] FROST'S *Hull*, p. 89, on the authority of Lord HALE. Kings Henry II. and III. granted charters and a guild to the weavers of London, in which, among other things, it was ordered that, "if it be found that any one makes for sale any cloth, or pieces of cloth, of *Spanish* wool mixt with English wool, in deceipt of the King's people, the cloth so made to be condemned to be burnt." These regulations were confirmed by Edward I. and II.—MADOX'S *Firma Burgi*, p. 199.

[2] *Reliquiæ Spelmanii*, p. 152 (Edition 1698).

[3] *History of England*, p. 165, and FROST'S *Hull*, p. 90.

[4] MADOX'S *History of the Exchequer*, chap. 18, Section 5, and FROST, p. 116.

[5] The Bardis were bankers in Lombard Street, London, so late as 1339.

[6] *Orig. Excheq.* [7] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

to 3906*l.* 19*s.* 9*d.*[1] This wealthy association did not, however, always maintain the best character for honourable dealing; they were fined 1000*l.* by Henry III. for using false weights. They were always inveterate smugglers, and were accused by Edward I. of robbing his Exchequer to the amount of 100,000*l.* sterling.[2] The monks of Bardney imported their wine from the Elbe and the Rhine, at this time, in their own ships by the port of Boston.[3]

In 1281, the Abbot of St. Mary of York claimed to have the assise of ale at St. Botolph's.[4]

A curious dispute appears to have existed at this time between William Faulkner, Thomas de Bolingbroke, and others, on the one side, and John de Gisors of London, Philip Taylor, Peter de Skirbeck, and Michael, their bailiff, on the other side. It appears, that the latter held the right of weighing wool and other merchandise (*tronage et pesagium*) in the market at Boston, and that they used to discharge the duty of weighing by estimation, and apparent weight in the hand (*ponderacionem manus*), and that the usual mode of buying and selling bread, butter, and cheese in the market, was according to such uncertain manner of weighing. The first-named parties resisted this loose manner of doing business; to which the defendants replied, that such had been the practice since and before 56 Henry III. (1272) to that time (1281), and that they considered such mode of weighing just, and not otherwise. The result is not stated.[5] The same John de Gisors was summoned to show by what warrant he claimed to have the said *tronage et pesagium* in the town of Boston, without license or leave of the King. He proved that he held half of the said *tronage et pesagium* by the warrant of John of Britanny; and that the other half was held by John, son of Nicol.[6]

The said John, son of Nicol, was summoned to show on what warrant he claimed to have tronage and pesagium[7] for the whole fee of the Earl of Richmond in Holland, without license of the King. He replied, that he claimed to possess those privileges for half the town of St. Botolph by virtue of a charter from Count Conan, and that his predecessors had held the said privileges for nearly 200 years. The charter which he held bore the name of the said Conan, and gave, granted, and confirmed to Richard, son of Remur of London, the predecessor of the said John, the whole of the tronage and pesagium, with all that belonged thereto, within the Richmond fee.[8] A jury of twelve persons found that the rights claimed had been possessed by the claimant and his predecessors for more than 120 years, and confirmed the same. This charter, as quoted by the claimant, gives the boundary of the exercise of the privilege claimed, as being

> "The town of Boston, on the east side towards the sea, unto a certain place called the *Norman* Deeps, and another part of the said town of Boston, on the banks of the river, which is called *Wyme* (a contraction probably for Witham), to a place called Dockdyke, and within the town of Boston as well on the land as on the water."

This was the extent of the jurisdiction of the town of Boston on the Witham, at that time.

In 1282, the town of Boston and the fairs to the full extent of the fee held by Peter of Savoy, escheated to the King.[9] John de Gisors pleaded his warrant

[1] Frost's *Hull*, p. 113.
[2] Rymer's *Fœdera*, vol. ii. p. 50, and the *Hundred Rolls*.
[3] *Magna Rotuli*, 9 Edward I., &c.
[4] *Placita de quo Warranto*, 9 Edward I.
[5] *Ibid.* p. 413.
[6] *Ibid.* p. 425.
[7] *Pesagium* appears to mean the right to weigh and to demand a toll for weighing small articles (Tronage applying only to wool); thus bread, butter, and cheese, no doubt, fell under the custom called *pesagium*.
[8] *Placita de quo Warranto*, p. 427.
[9] *Calend. Inquis. post mortem*, vol. i. p. 76.

Hosted by Google

to have tronage and pesagium in St. Botolph (1286), stating that King Henry gave it him.[1]

Robert de Venour, late Sheriff of Lincoln, agreed, in 1289, to convey 1400*l.* of the new customs of the King, from Boston to Westminster, for 10*l.*; and a further sum of 1750*l.* of the said customs, to Westminster, for 8*l.*; and to convey and conduct 3888*l.* of the new customs of the King to London, by three modes or ways, for twelve marks; all under the King's writ.[2] In 1303, Edward I. gave to his consort, Margaret, the manor of St. Botolph, with tronage duties, and the perquisites of the Court, which were previously held by Robert of Tateshall, and sold by him to Henry de Percy and John de Nevill.[3] In 1306, however, the tronage, at least, had reverted back to the Tateshall family, for it is then stated to be the property of Robert, son and heir of Robert de Tateshalle, and worth 12*l.* per annum.[4] New and additional customs upon wine were granted by the merchant vintners of Aquitaine, 1 Edward II. (1308).

A writ was addressed, in 1308, to the bailiffs of John de Brittany for the town of St. Botolph. It recites, that a complaint had been preferred to the King by John Aleyn of Great Yarmouth, stating, that the bailiffs of the towns of Bruges, Sluys, &c., had forcibly seized a ship belonging to the said John, called the Great Cogge of St. Mary of Yarmouth, being in the port of Swyn, and freighted with goods for Southampton; of which they took possession, and detained to the great damage of the said John, to the amount of 110*l.* Both the late and the present King had, by special letters, often requested the Count of Flanders to do justice to the said John, which he had hitherto neglected to do. The bailiffs of Boston were, therefore, commanded to cause the goods of the said towns of Bruges, Sluys, &c., to be seized to the amount of 110*l.*, or until the said John shall receive compensation for his losses.[5]

An order was issued, 5th December, 1308, directing that 2*s.* per tun of wine should be levied upon such English merchants as were willing to pay the same in lieu of prisage. The collector to take the King's prisage from those who object to pay the above duty. All the duties collected to be paid to Henricus de Say, the King's butler.[6]

In 1309, the collectors of the port of Boston were directed to pay all the duties collected, both upon the old and the new customs upon wool, hides, and woolfels, to Emerick de Fricobaldus and his associates, for money due to them.[7] A similar order was given (20th August, 1309) respecting the duties paid upon wines and woollens. Writs were also addressed to the collectors of the new customs, by which the King, at the request of the *communitas* of the kingdom, directs that the "collection of such customs imposed upon cloth and avoirdupois belonging to the merchant strangers, shall cease, until further directions." The same were ordered with respect to the customs upon wine.[8] The duties were recommenced, however, 2d August, 1310, when it was stated, that

"In the Parliament which was held at Stamford, on the 20th August, 3 Edward II. (1309), the King, at the request of the Communitas of England, ordained that the *prestations* and duties upon wine, broad-cloths, and avoirdupois, should cease, in order that it might be ascertained what advantages would result to the King and his people; in consequence of which the King had ordered the collectors to stay the collection of the customs until further orders."

And it being now evident, that no advantages had ensued either to the King or people,—the prices of such merchandises not having become lower after the

[1] *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, vol. i. p. 210.
[2] *Pipe Rolls*, 1299.
[3] *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* vol. i. p. 132.
[4] *Calend. Inquis. post mortem*, vol. i. p. 209.
[5] *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. ii. p. 21.
[6] *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 214.
[7] *Rot. Orig. Abbreviatio*, vol. i. p. 165.
[8] *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. ii. p. 30.

Hosted by Google

cessation of the duties, the collectors are commanded to resume the collection of the duties; and to answer for the receipts to Walterus de Waldeshef, the King's butler.[1]

Writs were addressed to the collectors of the new customs upon wool, woolfels, hides, and other merchandise (9th October, 1311), commanding them to desist from the collection thereof, and ordering that all customs levied since the coronation of Edward I. should be abolished, except the following:—Half a mark upon each sack of wool, half a mark upon every 300 woolfels, and one mark upon each last of hides.[2]

In 1312, the King, being indebted to certain wine-merchants—for 135 casks of wine of Gascony, and 30 casks of Vernach, bought of them—to the amount of 607*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, "and wishing, as is just, to pay for the same, assigned to the said merchants, in satisfaction of their debt, the customs of leather, wool, and skins, until the same is paid.[3]

In 1314, the collectors were ordered to pay the collected duties to Anthony Pissayne de Janua.[4]

In 1317, the collectors at the various ports were directed to collect the following duties, which were levied on amount of the ordinary revenue and grants, by the clergy and community of the kingdom, being insufficient to meet the expenses of the war against the Scots. The following duties being over and above the previously existing ones:—

	s.	*d.*
Each piece of dyed and woollen cloth, worth 60*s.* and upwards . .	6	8
Each piece of the same, worth 40*s.* to 60*s.*	4	0
Each piece of scarlet cloth	13	4
On each pipe of wine	5	0
Merchandise of avoirdupoise, mercury, spices, *battery* (?), wax, peltry, lead, pewter, cordowane, thread, iron, steel, and other merchandise, for every 20*s.* value	2	0

An explanatory note was issued, 13th September, 1317, declaring that the above new duties did not extend to corn, codfish, salt, stockfish, or any article of imported food.[5] It was shown, in 1317 (10 Edward II.), that certain purveyors of wine for the King's use, through Stephen de Abyndon (butler), had money owing to them, there was assigned to them all the produce of the duties on wool, &c., in the port of St. Botolph in discharge thereof.[6]

In an inquisition held at Bishop's Lynn, in the county of Norfolk, before the King's escheator, 30th of March, 12 Edward II. (1319), Thomas de Hamill claimed the custom called lastage in Bishop's Lynn, Yarmouth, and Boston, by grand serjeantry, namely, by the service of guarding one of the King's falcons.[7]

In 1325, John of Stickneye, and John de la Gotere, received an appointment from the King "to buy and provide in the market of St. Botolph ten thousand stock-fish and stey-fish."[8]

In 1326, letters were addressed to the bailiffs, &c., of the towns included in the staple, directing them to cause "two of their most wealthy and respectable burgesses engaged in the wool, leather, or tin trade, to appear at London at the

[1] *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. ii. p. 48.
[2] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. ii. p. 73.
[3] *Orig. Excheq.*, vol. i. p. 182.
[4] *Rot. Orig. Abbrev.* vol. i. p. 218.
[5] *Parliamentary Rolls*. vol. ii. pp. 197 and 200.
[6] *Rot. Orig. Abbreviatio*, vol. i. p. 237.
[7] *Inquis. ad quod damnum.*
[8] Stock-fish had been a considerable article of commerce for some time; for, in 1300, when the army was in Scotland, it was supplied therewith from Newcastle and London; 1000 stockfish having been sent to Stirling Castle from the former place, and 14,312 from London, by the clerk of the King's kitchen. A cargo of "*durus pisces*" (stockfish) was sent from London to Berwick-upon-Tweed.—See *Wardrobe Account*, 28 Edward I. (1300).

The description of fish called *stey*-fish is not known. It is called strei-fish in another place.

Hosted by Google

house of the Preaching Friars, on the 12th June, to elect a mayor of the staple." It appears, from a subsequent entry, that John de Chirleton, citizen of London, was elected mayor.[1]

Richard de la Pole, of Kingston-upon-Hull, had a grant of a thousand marks out of the customs of Hull and BOSTON, 21st December, 1329 (3 Edward III.); he was called the King's butler.

In 1329, the old and new customs at all the ports in England were farmed by the Bardi Company, at a rent of 20*l.* a-day, which in the following year was raised to 1000 marks a-month.[2]

An inquisition was issued in 1331 (5 Edward III.) to inquire respecting the fair held there.[3]

It was ordered (6 Edward III.) 1332, *that no new customs could be levied, nor the ancient ones increased, without the authority of Parliament, because it would be against the enactments of Magna Charta.*[4]

William de la Pole, a burgess of Hull, had a grant of the old and new customs at BOSTON and Hull, in 1336, in consideration of 4000*l.* lent to Edward III. He was collector of customs at both places, and Warden of the Exchange of England in 1337, when he was deputed to prepare tables of exchange for Dover, London, Yarmouth, Boston, and Hull.[5] In the same year, he advanced 18,500*l.* as a loan to Edward III.: he styled himself *Mercator Regis* in 1341.[6]

Boston was evidently a place of high commercial importance in 1336, when a patent grant of protection was issued for a great number of German merchants, and fourteen ships coming to the fair of St. Botolph; and in this year two members were sent from Boston to the grand council sitting at Westminster.[7] This town also sent members to the grand councils which were held in 1352 and 1353, the 26 and 27 Edward III. According to Mr. PRYNNE, the object of these two latter councils was to settle the staple; and he observes, that writs were not directed to petty boroughs, but only to the chief cities, towns, and ports of trade in the kingdom.[8]

We find the following names of persons who were connected with the customs and duties at Boston, as "customers," "receivers," or "collectors:"—

1274. Richard de Harrington, receiver.[9]

1275. Richard Lucas de Lucca held a patent to collect the new customs on wool, &c. He appointed Henry de Lucca for Boston.[10]

1277. Poncius de Mora and Gregory de Rikele, receivers of duties on wine.[11]

1279. Bournutil, Walter et Henricus de Podio, for themselves and their associates, merchants of Lucca, were receivers of the new duty on wool, skins, and leather in Boston.[12]

1280. The same persons.

1281. Richard de Vydicion and his associate merchants of Lucca, were receivers of the new duties.[13]

1282. Richard Gwydechun[14] and his associate merchants of Lucca were receivers of the new duties, and continued to be so until 1290.[15]

[1] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. ii. pp. 444 and 447.
[2] MACPHERSON'S *Annals of Commerce*, vol. i. p. 503.
[3] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. ii. p. 47.
[4] THOMSON'S *Essay on Magna Charta*, p. 233.
[5] *Rotul. Orig. Abbrev.*, vol. ii. p. 97.
[6] FROST'S *Hull*, p. 31.
[7] PRYNNE'S *Writs*, p. 4.
[8] *Ibid.* p. 102.
[9] *Pipe Rolls*, 2 Edward I.
[10] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 381; of the twelve sub-collectors appointed, four were merchants of Lucca.
[11] *Pipe Rolls*, 5 Edward I.
[12] *Ibid.* 7 Edward I.
[13] *Ibid.* 9 Edward I.
[14] This is, very probably, only another way of spelling Vydicion, the name of the former receiver.
[15] *Pipe Rolls*, 10 to 18 Edward I.

Hosted by Google

1298. Peter of St. Paul appointed receiver, and a scale ordered to be made for the weighing of wool, &c.[1]

1300. William de Lawrence appointed.[2]

1308. Michael de Moliar and William de Thornton appointed collectors of the new duties on wine.[3]

1308. John, the son of Thomas de Sancto Botolpho, and Thomas de Gysors, appointed collectors of the new customs upon wool, &c., at St. Botolph's, and all places on the sea-coast from thence to Lynn. 10th July,[4] these appear to have been only temporary arrangements, for, on the 8th November, Thomas de Gysors and Thomas le Cuppere were appointed collectors of the duties on wool, and John de Sutton and Andrew de la Gotere collectors of those upon wine.[5]

1309. Michael de Moliar and Thomas le Cuppere were appointed collectors of the duty upon wool.[6]

1310. Galfrid de Sutton and Alexander de la Gotere, collectors of the duty on wine.[7] John de Tumby and Andrew de la Gotere to collect the duties on wool at Boston.[8]

1311. Methi de Moliar and Thomas de Cuppere were re-appointed collectors of duty levied upon the goods of foreign merchants at Boston, and as far as Lynn.[9]

1311. Peter Arnold de Fosse[10] and Gerard de Cannent were collectors of the export duties on wool, &c.[11]

1314. Mithi de Moliar and Thomas de Cuppere were appointed scrutators of money in Boston.[12]

1315. John of Tumby and Andrew de la Gotere were appointed collectors and receivers of the customs in wool, &c., in the port of St. Botolph.[13]

1316. Galfin de Sutton and Jacob, his son, appointed.[14]

1316. Michael de Moliar appointed collector of customs on wool in the place of John Tumby.[15]

1317. Nicholas de Moliar appointed to collect the duty on wool.[16]

1319. The King, on account of the good services rendered by Maurice Dragheswerde, assigned to him the office of gauger of wines in the ports of London, Bristol, Hull, and St. Botolph's, for his life.[17]

1319. Alan de Hudelstone was appointed to this office for St. Botolph's; according to another account.[18]

1319. Robert Hamill was appointed, by the Bishop of Norwich, receiver of the customs called lastage at the port of St. Botolph.[19]

1320. Richard de Frampton and Galfridus de Sutton were appointed collectors of the customs upon wool, &c., for St. Botolph's. Commission dated 22d November.[20]

1322. Robert But and Galfridus de Sutton appointed (16th June) collectors of the "new increment upon wool, which had been granted for one year."[21]

1322. John de Tumby and Galfrid de Sutton were appointed for the "new

[1] *Originalia Exchequer.* Peter of St. Paul was removed to Lynn.
[2] *Rot. Origin. Abbrev.*, vol. i. p. 111.
[3] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 8.
[4] *Ibid.* p. 21. [5] *Ibid.* p. 24.
[6] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 48.
[7] *Ibid.* same page.
[8] *Abbrev. Rotul. Orig.* vol. i. p. 218.
[9] *Charter Rolls* and *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 173.
[10] This person is called in another place Peter Arnold de *Tofte.*
[11] *Charter Rolls.*
[12] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 175.
[13] *Charter Rolls* and *Rot. Orig. Abbrev.*, vol. i. p. 218.
[14] *Charter Rolls*, and *Rot. Orig. Abbrev.*, vol. i. p. 227.
[15] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 184.
[16] *Rot. Orig. Abbrev.*, vol. i. p. 232.
[17] *Ibid.* p. 242.
[18] *Charter Rolls.* [19] *Ibid.*
[20] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. 253.
[21] *Ibid.* 307.

Hosted by Google

increment, granted by the merchant strangers, of which the collection had been intermitted, pursuant to the ordinance, but which will now be resumed."[1]

1323. Galfrid de Sutton and Simon Gildea appointed collectors of the customs of 2*s.* per tun on wine, granted by the merchant strangers, 7th April.[2]

1323. Richard de Frampton and Jacob de Sutton, jun., were appointed collectors of the customs upon wool.[3]

1323. Galfrid de Sutton, Jacob de Sutton, and Reginald de Massingham, appointed collectors of the 2*s.* duty upon wine, 6th June.[4]

1327. John Tumby and Robert But appointed receivers of revenue in Boston.[5]

1332. Robert But and John de Tumby were appointed customers of wool for Boston, and all places as far as Lynn.[6]

1333. John Pellison and Robert But appointed.[7]

1334. Robert But and John de Stickney were appointed customers of wool for Boston.[8]

1335. Robert de Graville appointed receiver for Boston.[9]

1336. William de la Pole held both the old and new customs of duties for Hull and Boston.[10]

Although the various subsidies which were levied during the period through which we have endeavoured to trace the commerce of Boston, often pressed heavily upon the people, yet they can scarcely be said to have affected the commercial prosperity of this district. The Subsidy Rolls contain much valuable historical and topographical, as well as genealogical and personal information; we have, therefore, arranged their contents in chronological order in another section. There is, however, a short grant made by the Parliament 15 Edward III. (1341), which, so far as it went, had a direct bearing upon the commerce of the country. With a design to encourage the wool trade, the Parliament allowed 30,000 sacks of that article to be exported duty free. The proportion which fell to the hundred of Skirbeck is thus stated:—

	Sacks.	Stone.	Lbs.
St. Botolph's	15	3	$3\frac{1}{2}$
Skirbeck	2	7	—
Toft	2	1	$8\frac{3}{4}$
Freiston	2	11	—
Butterwick	1	6	$2\frac{1}{2}$
Benington	2	23	1
Leverton	7	19	7
Leake	4	8	$9\frac{1}{4}$
Wrangle	3	7	$2\frac{3}{4}$
Total	41	9	$6\frac{3}{4}^{11}$

This is certainly a very small part of 30,000 sacks to be furnished by the hundred of Skirbeck, but when we go back only forty-four years, and examine

[1] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. ii. p. 325.
[2] *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 351.
[3] *Ibid.* p. 352.
[4] *Ibid.* p. 355.
[5] *Rot. Orig. Abbrev.* vol. i. p. 253.
[6] *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 39.
[7] *Ibid.* p. 56.
[8] *Ibid.* p. 55.
[9] *Ibid.* p. 88.
[10] *Rot. Orig. Abbrev.* vol. iii. p. 11.
[11] *Subsidy Rolls*, 1341, 15 Edward III. There is some error in the transcript of the particulars, for the original states the *Summa* to be only 36 sacks, 10 stone, $6\frac{3}{4}$ lbs.

Hosted by Google

the taxation of the district to the subsidy raised 25 Edward I. (1297), we find, that there were at that time only ninety-five sheep in the nine parishes which constitute the hundred. This flock must have increased twenty-fold in the forty-four intervening years to produce the quantity of wool which was, in 1341, allowed to be exported duty-free.

The Staple of wool was ordered by Edward I. to be held at Westminster.[1] Lincoln, however, had its Mayor of the Staple, and the returns of its market for wool were second only to those of Westminster.[2] In 1352, Edward III. appointed the Staple of wool to be kept only at Canterbury for the honour of St. Thomas. In 1354, the Staple of wool, before kept at Bruges in Flanders,[3] was appointed to be held at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, York, Lincoln, Norwich, Westminster, Canterbury, Chichester, Winchester, Exeter, and Bristol. The staple commodities named were wool, leather, woolfels, and lead.[4]

Edward III., in 1360, directed Roger de Meres and William de Spayne, of St. Botolph, to allow Lamkin Borkyn and his associates, merchants of Almain, to ship a great quantity of cloths, sent from various parts of the kingdom to Boston, for that purpose, paying a duty of 4*d.* upon each piece. Each piece to be sealed, upon payment of the said duty, and not to be shipped before it was sealed. A jury, composed of half natives and half aliens, to inquire upon oath respecting such cloths as have paid the subsidy of 4*d.* each piece at the places where they were purchased, and to allow such payment; and to diligently examine all the cloths, and to see that they were such as they were represented to be. Which duties were performed, and the said Lamkin Borkyn and his associates reported to have acted truly, and in good faith, in all things relating thereto.[5]

To the Staple established at these different places, it was directed that wool, &c., should be brought and weighed by the standard; and every sack of wool so weighed to be sealed under the seal of the Mayor of the Staple; it was then to be forwarded to the following ports, viz., from York to Hull, from Lincoln to Boston, from Norwich to Yarmouth, from Westminster to London, from Canterbury to Sandwich, and from Winchester to Southampton; and there the wool was again to be weighed by the customers assigned to the said ports. In 1369, the Staple for wool was ordered to be held at Newcastle, Kingston-upon-Hull, St. Botolph's, Yarmouth, Queensborough, Westminster, Chichester, Winchester, Exeter, and Bristol; York, Lincoln, Norwich, and Canterbury, were not included in this appointment. The counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, Leicester, and Derby, in the year 1376 petitioned that the Staple might be held at Lincoln, as in the ordinance of 27th Edward III., and not at St. Botolph's. To this it was answered that it should continue at St. Botolph's during the King's pleasure.

WEAVER defines a Staple town "to be a place to which, by authority and privilege, wool, hides, wine, corn, and other foreign merchandise, are conveyed to be sold; or, it is a town or city whither the merchants of England, by common order or commandment, did carry their wool, lead, tin, or other home produce for sale to foreign merchants."[6] Boston probably combined both these characteristics of a Staple, being at once the place of deposit for the goods which the foreign merchants trading with Boston had to dispose of; and also of those which the English merchants had to offer in exchange for the foreign articles of convenience and luxury which their own country could not supply them with.

[1] STOW'S *Chronicle of London*, p. 168.
[2] BROOKE'S *Lincoln*, p. iii.
[3] STOW, p. 168.
[4] By the statute called *Ordinacio Stapularium*, lead was first held to be a staple "commodity."—FROST'S *Hull*, p. 90.
[5] *Inquis. ad quod damnum*, 34 Edward III.
[6] WEAVER'S *Funeral Monuments*.

Hosted by Google

The foreign merchants trading with Boston were those known by the title of Merchants of the Steelyard. This body of traders is said to have existed in the time of the Anglo-Saxons: they were originally Germans residing in London; and it is recorded of them that they then paid annually to the king for his protection two pieces of grey cloth, and one piece of brown cloth, ten pounds of pepper, five pairs of gloves, and two casks of wine.[1] They derived their title as Merchants of the Steelyard from the circumstance of their trading almost entirely by weight, and using the steelyard as their weighing apparatus. The ancient custom-house at Boston was called the "Stylyard's House," probably from the weighing of goods there by means of a steelyard in order to ascertain the duties payable on them.

Many merchants from Calais, Cologne, Ostend, and other places, resided in Boston from the time of Edward I.; but it was not until a few years before the removal of the Staple to Boston, that any company or association of merchants was formed there. CAMDEN calls the merchants who settled here after the establishment of the Staple the merchants of the *Hanseatic League*, and says they founded their Guild or house here. A mistake seems to have arisen respecting the seal represented below: it has been generally called the seal of the Guild, but it was evidently the seal of the Staple; in other words, the Custom-house seal, wherewith the Mayor of the Staple stamped all goods weighed at the Steelyard, conformably to the direction of the ordinance by which Boston was erected into a Staple town.



In 1366, William Harcourt had a patent grant for life of the tronage and prisage[2] of wool at Boston.

LELAND says that "the *Esterlinges* kept a great house and course of merchandise at Boston, ontylle such tyme that one Humphrey Littlebyrie, merchant

[1] WILKINS' *Leges Saxon.*, p. 125.

[2] These terms have been already explained. The prisage of wool was, previous to 31 Edward I., an arbitrary exaction, taken in the name of the King, but then abandoned for a small fixed payment.—COWELL.

Hosted by Google

of Boston, did kill one of the Esterlinges there, about Edward the 4th's days; whereupon rose much controversie, so that at last the Esterlinges left their course of merchandise to Boston, and syns the towne sore decayed."[1]

The "merchants of the Hanseatic League" mentioned by CAMDEN, and the "Esterlinges" of LELAND, are no doubt the same persons.

In 1367, the manufacture of broad cloths was brought to such perfection in England, that an act was passed prohibiting any foreign cloths from being brought into the country.[2]

On the accession of Henry IV., a complaint was made by the Commons of England, that by the non-residence of the collectors and comptrollers in the ports of Southampton, BOSTON, Hull, and other places, and by the transaction of their business being left to clerks, the King suffered a loss of upwards of 10,000 marks annually. Whereupon it was strictly enjoined that those officers should reside on the spot, and discharge their duties in person.[3]

We find very little recorded respecting the commerce of Boston during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. CAMDEN says, the establishment of the Staple at Boston "brought in great wealth;" and the town was, most probably, flourishing, until the unfortunate transaction alluded to by LELAND took place. In 1517, constables to the Staple were appointed at Boston.

When LELAND wrote (about 1530), he says, "The staple and the stiliard houses yet there remayne, but the stiliard is little or nothing at all occupied." This is a convincing proof of the decay of the trade at that time; and the dissolution of the religious houses and the mercantile Guilds shortly after, would tend to destroy the little that remained. LELAND mentions "Panelle as customer of Boston" when he wrote.

In 1565, the Corporation appear to have exercised a control over the price of consumable articles in the market, since it was directed during this year that,—

"Ships or vessels belongyng to strangers or foreners coming to this town, with any sort of victuals, as *coals*, salt, fish, corn, fruits, &c., shall bring *assaye* of the sayd things to the Mayor, when they shall come for their price, by such measure as shall be appointed by the clerk of the market."[4]

In 1571, the Mayor and burgesses were, by the direction of the Lord Admiral, and the consent of the master and wardens of Trinity House,

"To have the order for the safe passage of ships to the borough of Boston, in laying of buoys, and setting up of sea-marks within the haven and its limits. The rate of beaconage was fixed in 1577 as follows:—'For every stranger ship beside Scots, 5*s.*; for every Scots' ship, 4*s.*; for every ship laden with wool, 3*s.* 4*d.*; for every other English ship, 1*s.* 8*d.*; for every coal-ship under 30 chaldron, 8*d.*; for all above, 12*d.*; for every keel or lighter from Hull or Lynn, or other places, 8*d.*; for every ship that shall arrive within the liberties and not discharge, 1*s.*'"[5]

The following notices occur during the sixteenth century in relation to wine. In 1571, "Peter Paintree was licensed to sell wine according to the statute." In 1572, William Wadsworth, of Boston, was licensed to land two tuns of Gascony wine, brought from France in a vessel belonging to Kircaldy in Scotland, without paying the forfeit for the same, as the statute provides; the said vessel not being owned or even manned by the Queen's subjects. The fine was remitted on account of the poverty of W. Wadsworth.

[1] LELAND'S *Itinerary*, vol. vii. p. 152.
[2] THOMSON'S *Essay on Magna Charta*, p. 217.
[3] *Rot. Parl.*, vol. iii. p. 439, and FROST'S *Hull*, p. 91.
[4] *Corporation Records.*
[5] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

In 1585, "only three hogsheds taken out of four tuns of the best wine, belonging to Cornelius the Fleming, forfeit to the Corporation for being brought in a strange ship."[1]

In 1572, we find a record of the first of the long series of licenses to export grain, which were granted to the Corporation by the crown for the advantage of the town. This license was for the purchase and shipment of 20,000 quarters of any description of grain except wheat, and the re-shipment of the same upon the payment of 8*d.* per quarter duty. A part of this license was resold to Leven Vandersett, as has been stated. Another portion (6000 quarters) was sold to Sir Thomas Clinton, who paid the Corporation 360*l.* for this privilege; being 1*s.* the quarter, reckoning, as was then the custom, six scores to the hundred. Anthony Kyme and Henry Skinner were Sir Thomas Clinton's agents in this business. It appears, however, the course the Corporation pursued did not please the Lord Treasurer, who wrote as follows to the Mayor:—

"I commend unto you that of late I was a means unto the Queen's Majestie, for the benefyte of your towne, that you myghte have lycense to transporte yerely a certen quantytye of corne; and I am given to understande, and yt planely appereth, that your immoderate use of the said lycens, hathe caused the prices of graine abowte you to increase in suche sorte, as upon certificates of the sayd increase, and the dearthe which is lyke to ensue, I have been necessarily moved to directe my letters to all the portes within that countie, for the restraynynge of transportation of all manner of grayne until further order shall be by me given therein. Lyke as I find also done in other counties upon the lyke certificate, the coppie of which my letter shall be delivered unto you. These are particularly to require you not only to obey the contents of the sayd letters of restrainte, butt also hereafter, when the cause of the restrainte shall cease, to use more discretion and moderacion in your lycens, to the ende you may enjoye the same, and I have no cause to repente the procurynge thereof to serve you with.

"From Westminster the seconde of Maye, 1573.

"Your lovynge frend,
"W. Burley."[2]

The restraint was, however, soon removed, for large portions of the license were disposed of in 1575 and 1576, and the whole was sold in 1578; since in that year Mr. Anthony Kyme was appointed to solicit the Lord Treasurer for a renewal to the Corporation of a license to transport corn over the sea. On the 4th of June in this year the Mayor and aldermen waited upon the Lord Treasurer at Burleigh, "to thank him for his services in furthering the suit of the Corporation, and for obtaining a license of transportation of 40,000 quarters of grain, within twenty years, at the rate of 8*d.* per quarter custom." The deputation was directed to "carry his Honour one yoke of oxen, twenty fat weathers, and a dish of fish for his kitchen." His lordship was also remitted a debt of 270*l.* due from him to the Corporation.[3] This license was disposed of at various prices by the Corporation; the last portion was sold to Mr. Gannocke in 1593.

In 1586, the Mayor was directed to petition the Privy Council for a license to *convert* 1000 or 2000 quarters of malt into beer, and to transport the same into the Low Countries, instead of so much malt, for which a license had been obtained. The Records do not mention the result of this application. In 1604, a license was applied for to purchase and transport 2000 stones of wool; and in 1613, "the Corporation sought a license to buy wool;" with what success is not stated. The Corporation does not appear to have been very punctual in their payments to the Government; for the Records state, that in 1620, "there is yet to be discharged at the Pipe Office 74*l.* 16*s.* 10*d.*, for custom of corn transported by the license 44th of Elizabeth; for which some course must be taken."[4] George Fayrfax and Thomas Bennett were collectors, and Robert Townley

[1] *Corporation Records.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

comptroller in 1583. About the same time the Corporation porters were sworn to make return to the Mayor of all corn carried from the port by every ship.[1]

In 1579, a wharfage rate of 2*d.* per ton was levied "upon all wares unladen out of the ships, and by strangers taken away at Parker's Stayth, and the common stayth at Mr. Doughty's door."[2] Coal paid 2*d.* the chaldron; and salt 2*d.* the wey.[3] In 1583, the Corporation directed that "all trading by charter-party should be void; and that no freeman should deal by charter-party for salt, coal, or fish. * * * When vessels with merchandise come into the borough, the Mayor shall fix the price at which half of the said merchandise shall be sold to the inhabitants; the other half to be sold by the merchant so as to make his commodity thereon."[4]

The collector of the customs, Mr. Alexander Skinner, stated to Lord Burghley, in a letter without date, but written about 1590, that, through want of shipping in the port of Boston, the inhabitants had been lately supplied with north-sea fish, herrings, and white salt, brought in by Scotch merchants at cheap prices; who were allowed by the Lord Treasurer's warrant, directed to the officers of the port, to take back the value of their goods brought in in barley, beans, and peas. But in consequence of that warrant now being withheld, these Scotch merchants have discontinued visiting Boston, "and the country is nothing so well victualled as heretofore it had been." His lordship is requested to renew his warrant, "so that the trade may be restored; and that when cloth, lead, and other investments cannot be had, the said merchants may purchase barley, beans, and peas, to an amount not exceeding 600 quarters by the year; to the relief of the country, the encouragement of tillage, and the increase of Her Majesty's customs."[5]

About this time the queen granted to Sir Francis Walsingham, knight, "in consideration of the great advancement to be made to Her Majesty by the said Sir Francis, and the yearly rent of * * *, all the customs, subsidies, and other duties, &c., for all manner of goods, wares, and merchandise, as well inwards as outwards, (except subsidies of wine, &c., and all things forfeited,) receivable for six years within the ports of Poole, Bridgewater, Bristol, Gloucester, Milford, Cardiff, Chester, Berwick, Newcastle, Hull, Boston, Lynn, and Yarmouth, with the creeks thereunto belonging." The abstract of the agreement is very long, comprising twenty-seven articles; and vests the whole authority and power of collecting the duties in Sir Francis as fully as Her Majesty herself possessed them. The yearly rent to be paid is nowhere stated, nor is the amount or nature of the "great advancement" which he was to make. Probably all the duties and customs of the kingdom were then farmed out in a similar manner. Ports are mentioned as demised to Thomas Smith.[6]

We think the following extract from Bishop Hall's *Satires*, written about 1597, is evidence that a manufactory of coarse earthenware formerly was carried on in this town: this ware was probably similar to that which is now called Bolingbroke ware. Speaking of the extravagant manner in which the superior ecclesiastics of his day regaled themselves, and of the parsimony with which they provided for their dependants, he makes one of these latter say,—

> "What though he quaffe pure amber in his bowle
> Of March brewed wheat; yet slakes my thirsty soul
> With palish oat frothing in Boston Clay."[7]

[1] *Corporation Records.*
[2] Now called *Packhouse* Quay and *Doughty* Quay.
[3] *Corporation Records.*
[4] *Ibid.*
[5] *Lansdown MSS.*, 110, Article 25.
[6] *Ibid.* 110, Article 37.
[7] Mr. Singer, in a note upon this passage, says, "Wheat was used in brewing the ale of our ancestors, and *oats* even were sometimes used instead of malt. It appears that the small beer brewed from oats was not in great repute. *Clay*, and even *lime*, were used by fraudulent brewers to

Hosted by Google

The "palish oat" was the small ale made at that time from oats.

In 1600, a crane was purchased "wherewith to unlade the ships of butts, hogsheds of wine, and other barrelled wares, to the weight of a ton and a half." The crane cost 10*l.*, and was rented to the porters for 40*s.* per annum, who were to keep the same in repairs, and charge 4*d.* per ton for all goods "craned-up."[1] In 1611, "a new patentship of the gaugership of this port, and the creeks thereunto belonging, was procured." The patent cost 32*l.* 10*s.*, and was rented for thirty years at 12*s.* 6*d.* per annum.[2] In 1614, a license or patent was granted for the purchase of 1000 tods of wool; the terms are not stated. In 1639, the "*profits of the wool-pockets lying in the Freres*" were rented with the tolls due to the Corporation. Wool-spinning was carried on to a considerable extent in Boston at this time; and we find entries of the freedom of the borough granted to individuals called *wool-spinners* in 1640.

The profit arising from ballasting of ships was claimed by the Corporation; and in 1640, it was rented for 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*[3] In 1673, a present of a tierce of wine each was made to the Earl of Lindsey and Sir Robert Carre, for their procuring "the William, a dogger of eight guns, commanded by Captain Smith," for the protection of the trade of the port.[4] The Corporation leased the duties payable by ships in ballast "coming into the Norman Deeps" for ten years, from 1708, for 30*s.* per annum. In 1719, the Commissioner of Customs was requested not to allow any ships coming within the liberties of the port to unload before they come to the licensed quay or wharf. This order was given in consequence of the Commissioner having allowed "two ships of raff, belonging to the merchants of Spalding, to unload in the deeps or roads belonging to this port, to the damage of the merchants of this borough dealing in raff, and contrary to the charters granted to this borough for tolls and other dues payable to this Corporation."[5] The Corporation determined, in 1725, that "raff ships should in future pay 5*s.* for quayage; and coal ships 2*s.* 6*d.* and no wharfage. Vessels belonging to Holland and London, and other places, to pay wharfage and no quayage, according to the ancient custom used in such cases."[6] Many subsequent entries in the Corporation Records, although they have a bearing upon the commerce and trade of the town, have a yet closer connexion with the harbour and the river, and will be noticed in the appropriate section.

Boston appears to have sunk very low in the reign of Elizabeth, and means were then taken to improve the port, which have been already detailed in the general history of the town at that period, and more particulars will be stated in the history of the river Witham. In fact, the trade and commercial prosperity would so entirely depend upon the state of the harbour, that a tolerably correct idea of the former may be gathered from a perusal of the history of the latter.

The fees and salaries of the officers of Customs in 1647, were as follow:—

	£	s.	d.	
The Customers' fee	30	0	0	per annum
Reward	26	13	4	
One Clerk	5	0	0	
Comptroller's fee	9	2	6	
Reward	3	6	8[7]	

give a head to their beer." We think if this was the meaning of the passage quoted, the author would have said, "frothing *with* Boston clay," not "*in* Boston clay."

[1] *Corporation Records.* In 1639, a new crane was purchased for the "*Packer's Key;*" it cost 25*l.*, and in 1678, "a new crane built, cost 114*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.*"

[2] *Ibid.*

[3] The rent in 1680 was 11*l.*; in 1689, 14*l.* and 4 lbs. of sugar; in 1734, the anchorage, ballastage, and beaconage were rented for 42*l.* and 6 lbs. of sugar.

[4] *Corporation Records.*

[5] *Ibid.*

[6] *Ibid.*

[7] *Charges of the Realm*, by Capt. LAZARUS HANSARD. These salaries and fees were the same

Hosted by Google

The inclosure of the Holland Fen in the latter part of the last century, and that of the East, West, and Wildmore Fens in the beginning of the present, have tended most materially to increase the commerce of Boston, by causing an immense quantity of grain to be brought into the market, and the consequent shipment of this grain to London and other places, has given employment to an increased amount of capital, shipping, &c. Boston, instead of being surrounded, as it was a century ago, with a dreary expanse of profitless and unhealthy fens, is now the centre of one of the richest agricultural districts in the kingdom; and the improvement in the condition of Boston has been proportionally great.

The annual fair, or mart, to which so many allusions have been made in preceding pages, was, in the earlier ages of the town, so closely connected with its prosperity, and added so much to its commercial importance, that we consider this the proper place for its history, so far as we can deduce it from the Corporation Records. There is some uncertainty respecting the period of the year when the mart was anciently held. In 1218, it is stated[1] that the King extended the fair of St. Botolph to eight days, from the day of *St. John the Baptist*, and directed the Sheriff of Lincoln so to proclaim it. The Roman Church Calendar contains several days dedicated to this saint; but none of them near to the season at which it has now been held for several centuries.[2] Another ancient document[3] states that *all* the fairs in Boston were held between the Feast of St. Botolph (June 17th), and that of St. Michael (September 29), this record is dated 8th Edward III. (1334). The third account agrees with present usage, it states that the mart began on St. Andrew's day (30th November), corresponding with the present 11th December.

The earliest record we have of the profits of the mart, as related to the renting of shops, stalls, &c., is in 1282, when the rent and stallage amounted to 91*l.* 10*s.*, and the pleas and perquisites of the court, during fair time, to 40*l.* In 1334, the shops and stalls produced more than 100*l.*, and at this date we are told, "foreigners came not there as they were wont to do."[4] The earliest mention of the mart in the Corporation Records is in 1570, when the profits of "the marts and fair were rented to Thomas Bolbye and John Danby for 23*l.*" In 1574, four commissioners were appointed "to fix at the mart, where every man shall stand with his cattle, wares, and fish, in manner and form decently."[5] In 1576, it was directed that the mart should be kept for that and two succeeding years on the west side of the water, and that all merchants and artificers attending shall take shops to put their wares in, and shall not set up any booths so long as shops or warehouses can be hired for "reasonable money." In the same year it was ordered that all persons coming to any of the fairs should be free from arrest, by warrant issuing out of the court of the borough, except such as shall issue from the Court of *Pie Poudre*, for anything occurring during such mart or fair. It was also ordered, "that every inhabitant of the town, dwelling either on the highe streets or in all other bak laines," shall every night during the mart hang up on his house, so that it may give the best light, "a lantern with a candle alight therein, to give light to the passers-by, from six to nine o'clock in the evening," under a fine of 1*s.* for every omission. The Mayor and

in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. The amount being 74*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* Those of Bristol were 60*l.*, of Hull, 76*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; of Lynn, 33*l.* 10*s.*; of Yarmouth, 43*l.*; of Newcastle, 61*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; of Plymouth, 43*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*—PECK'S *Desiderata Curiosa*, vol. i. lib. ii. p. 4.

[1] *Patent Rolls*, 2 Henry III., part 1, membrane 3.

[2] Nativity of St. John the Baptist, June 24th. Sanctification, July 2. Decollation, August 29th.—NICOLAS' *Chronology of History*, p. 155.

[3] *Inquis. post mortem*, No. 70.

[4] *Ibid.*

[5] *Corporation Records.* The order was, that "the mart should be kept in Bargate for horses, beast, sheep, and other cattle; and from Barbridge to the *Corner Staithe* for merchandize; and fyshe and herrings to be kept at the *Gaite.*" The localities of these last two places are not known.

Hosted by Google

justices were also directed to attend continually during the mart for the preservation of peace, "accompanied with persons with harneis and halberts." In 1579, the freedom from arrest was cancelled. In 1582, the mart was ordered to be kept on the east side of the river; and in 1585, it was directed that it should be kept in South End, "to begin at the sign of the Great-head, and thence towards the Steelyards, on both sides of the street." At this time, every person letting any house, shop, or standing at the mart, paid a penny out of every shilling of the rent which he received as a toll to the Corporation; nor could any "shop, booth, or penthouse be erected" on the part appropriated for the mart without the license of the Mayor. In 1586, the toll was raised to the third penny, or fourpence in the shilling; the mart to begin from the Angel southward.[1] In 1588, all persons were ordered to take shops, and not stand in the streets, nor against any wall. All goods exhibited out of the appointed place to be forfeited. "All strangers frequenting the mart to be imprisoned at the discretion of the Mayor." This, of course, means all offenders. In 1590, among the property in possession of the Mayor seized at the mart, are mentioned, "one bundle of leather gloves, two bundles of pins, and twelve pairs of gloves, and 7000 pins, the property of one of Stamford." In the same year, shops were ordered to be erected in the Hall-garth,—subsequently called the Mart-yard,—which were to be used as the only place for merchandise during the mart; the rents to accrue for the benefit of the Corporation until the money expended shall be fully repaid. In 1595, no house or shop to be rented during the mart to any but a freeman.[2] The mart was not held in 1603 on account of the plague,[3] and in 1625, it was held under certain precautions for the same cause. In 1664, the Mayor had power to grant licenses for the sale of goods during the mart, out of the Mart-yard. The mart was omitted in 1665 on account of the plague. In the proclamation for omitting the mart, which is dated at Oxford, 10th November, the mart is called "a fair of note, whereto there is usually extraordinary resort out of several parts of the kingdom." The mart rapidly declined from about 1680, but the shops in the Mart-yard were

[1] The Angel public-house was then near the Packhouse Quay.

[2] This was, probably, enacted to increase the profits of the Corporation, by compelling merchants and others attending the mart to purchase their freedoms.

[3] The following correspondence took place on this occasion:—

"After my very harty comendations, I have, accordinge to your desires, procured his Majesty's letters unto you, for the better approbation of the care you have of your towne, for the forbearinge at this time your usuall marte; at this time especially, when by the keepinge of it, your whole towne might have been endangered, as like examples have been of diverse other townes, which through the want of like providence have ruinated themselves; besides this your providence hath given unto the Kinge an opinion of the good government of your towne and of the magistrates. And soe havinge no other thinge to write unto you, but only to assure you, that you shall always find me ready to advance anythinge that my poor credit can stand you in stead, both to the public good of your towne, and the particular of any of you there; committing you to the government of the Allmightye. From Burghley, this 7th day of November, 1603.

"Your very lovinge friend,
"THOMAS BURGHLEY."

"To my very lovinge friends the Maior and alderman of the towne of Boston."

THE KING'S LETTER.

"Truste and well-beloved, we greete you well. Whereas you have now shortly a marte to be holden according to the priviledge heretofore granted unto you, unto which marte there is greate resorte from London and many places of the realme, whereby infection might be brought into the towne and countrye thereabout; and on the other syde, if it hold not, you doubt the forfeiture of that priviledge, without dispensation from us. Wee have therefore thought good to signifye unto you that our pleasure is, in regard of the danger of infection, that you put off the marte for this time; and for the doing thereof, we doe hereby authorize you, and doe withall dispense with any words, clauses, or intendment of your said chartre, whereby you might incurre any danger of forfeiture, for not holding of it at this time.

"Wee have heard soe well of the good government used by you in the towne, for prevention of that infection which hath much increased by disorder in other places, as wee cannot but commend the same, nothinge beinge more displeasinge to us, than when wee heare that our lovinge subjects have perished by any negligence. Given under our signett, at Wilton, the third day of November, 1603, in the first year of our reigne of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the seaven and thirtyth.

"To our trustee and well-beloved, the Maior of our towne of Boston, in our countye of Lincoln, and to the rest of the aldermen, his brethren."

Hosted by Google

partially rented until 1742. The last shops were taken down in 1758. The mart continued to be held in this place until 1742, to which period great quantities of goods were brought into the town on pack-horses, and the inhabitants of Boston and its neighbourhood used to furnish themselves with a sufficiency of many articles, particularly of clothing, until the next mart. At this period it is said there was only one shop in the town with glass windows, and trade appears to have been carried on in a very different manner to what it is at present; the greater part of the retail shops then being supplied with goods from the stores which were annually brought into the town by the strangers frequenting it. The facility of intercourse with London and the manufacturing districts, by enabling the tradesmen to go to markets for their goods, has given business a new direction; and the mart has since then been merely a fair for the sale of cattle.

The average rents received for the shops in the Mart-yard, from the time of their erection to the last year when rents were received, were as follows:—

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
1591 to 1600, average	59	0	2	1681 to 1690, average	51	16	4
1601 to 1610 „	67	18	10	1691 to 1700 „	43	11	4
1611 to 1620 „	61	14	4	1701 to 1710 „	42	2	0
1621 to 1630 „	54	10	9	1711 to 1720 „	35	10	0
1631 to 1640 „	63	8	4	1721 to 1730 „	27	9	0
1641 to 1650 „	57	7	6	1731 to 1740 „	11	10	6
1651 to 1660 „	72	13	0	„ 1741 „	5	13	6
1661 to 1670 „	66	7	0	„ 1742 „	5	17	0
1671 to 1680 „	63	17	8				

The fair for horned cattle, now held on the 11th of December annually, and called the Beast-mart, is the remains of the great annual mart formerly held here. The horse-fair, held annually on the 18th November and two or three successive days, and generally of very little consequence, now represents the other mart.

St. George's Fair, formerly held on the 23d April, is now, by the change of style, held on the 4th of May for the sale of sheep, and on the 5th for that of horned cattle.[1] Another cattle fair, but much smaller, is held on the 5th of August; this was called St. James' Fair, being originally held on the festival of that saint, the 25th of July. These two fairs were granted by the Charter of the 37th Henry VIII., which enacts that the former shall be held on St. George's and the two following days, and the latter on St. James's and the two following days. In 1565, all the aldermen and common council were directed to attend upon the Mayor on St. James' day and on St. George's day, accompanying him first to the Cross, and so into the Beast-market, until the proclamation be made, and thence to the Guildhall, there to remain until the Court (of Pie Poudre) be closed and dissolved. The aldermen to pay in default 3*s.* 4*d.*; the common council, 20*d.*

A common market was held at Wormgate End in 1558;[2] it is probable that this was the continuation of the market granted by charter, in 1308, to John of Brittany, Count of Richmond;[3] and renewed by charter of 37th Henry VIII. to the town and Corporation. This was the Saturday market. We believe there is no record of the Wednesday market previous to the charter of Henry VIII. in 1545; which also enacted that no market should be held within seven miles round the borough. In 1613, "advice was taken respecting the inhibition of a market then lately erected at Swineshead as being in opposi-

[1] Until about 1800, this fair was held only on one day, the 4th. The two fairs yielded 19*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* to the Corporation in 1638.

[2] *Corporation Records.*

[3] *Patent Rolls, Tower.*

Hosted by Google

tion to this charter;" and in 1673, "a bill of revival was filed against Bartholomew Garwell, and Alice his wife, late Alice Baty, for keeping a market in Skirbeck Quarter."[1] The principal market is now held on Wednesday, and at certain times of the year a great number of sheep, &c., are sold therein; as is more fully stated in a preceding Section. The Saturday market is principally for provisions.

It is easy, we think, to ascertain the circumstances which raised Boston from its extreme insignificance, in a commercial point of view, at the date of the Norman Conquest, to its high importance as a shipping port and place of business in 1205; which increased its trade until it paid twice as much duty upon the great articles of export of the time (1281) as London did, and more than a third of the entire duty paid upon those articles by the whole kingdom during the ten years between 1279 and 1288 inclusive; and which sustained the town as a great, wealthy, and prosperous commercial emporium, until nearly the end of the fourteenth century.

Almost equally obvious are the circumstances which led to the commencement of its decline at the beginning of the fifteenth century, and which continued that decline through that and the succeeding one, until, at the beginning of the seventeenth century, it was declared to be "a decayed and ruined port;" and the Corporation of the town petitioned Parliament "that their borough might be put among the decayed towns."[2]

Boston most certainly owed its early commercial importance to its geographical position, and to its river and haven. It must be recollected, that at this time all the trade of England was to the *eastward*, and that Holland, Flanders, and France, were the only countries with which England had any commerce worth notice. Whoever will mentally construct a map of England for the period we are speaking of will perceive, that for a port of transit to Holland and Flanders, and the north of France, no locality on the eastern coast of England combined so many facilities for receiving goods and produce from the interior for exportation, and, of course, for receiving articles from the Continent for sale, and distribution into the interior, as Boston did. This was a period when scarcely any roads existed, except the few great arteries of transit constructed by the Romans; and when canals, except in some few instances for purposes of drainage, were nearly unknown. BOSTON was situated at the mouth of a river navigable to Lincoln for boats of considerable size, and from thence, by the Fossdyke, communicating with the Trent and its numerous tributary streams.

It may be said that Boston was the outlet into which the surplus produce of sixteen or eighteen of the counties of England would naturally flow, and where the foreign articles consumed by the inhabitants of those counties would as naturally arrive for sale and distribution.[3] More need not be said to account for its early and long-continued commercial importance; especially when it is added, that it was the residence of numerous wealthy foreign merchants; that it enjoyed the protection of the Crown, and many immunities and privileges; and that its commercial arrangements were under the direction of an experienced, wealthy, and prudent Merchant Guild.

That these were the causes which led to the early commercial importance of Boston, appears obvious from the fact, that its prosperity waned as those circumstances ceased to operate. The discovery of a passage round the Cape of Good Hope in 1486, and of the Western Continent and Islands in 1492, threw

[1] *Corporation Records.*
[2] *Ibid.* 13 Jan. 1607.
[3] We have seen that the immediate neighbourhood of Boston furnished little or nothing of the produce that was shipped; and, consequently consumed scarcely any of the goods which were imported into that port.

Hosted by Google

much of the commerce of England into new directions, and the increased importance of Hull, Whitby, and Newcastle to the north; and of Lynn, Yarmouth, and Harwich to the south, of Boston, divided the trade to the eastward, which Boston had hitherto principally enjoyed. The gradual decay of navigation by the Witham, and the imperfections of its haven and outfall, tended most materially to the destruction of the trade of the town; and the dissolution of the Religious Houses, and the breaking up of the Merchant Guilds, completed it. In the early part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, Boston was sunk so low as to render it necessary to take means "to prevent its utter ruin," by improving the navigation and outfall of the Witham. This, no doubt, stayed its downward progress; but we have no proof that it received any material upward tendency, until attention was turned to the drainage and inclosure of the large body of fen, and hitherto almost unproductive land, with which it was nearly surrounded. The bringing into profitable cultivation this naturally rich district, commenced during the latter part of the last century, and was completed in the early part of the present one, and has given Boston a rapid rise from its long state of mercantile depression. Boston now owes its prosperity to the rich country which immediately surrounds it, and to the intelligence and industry of its inhabitants. It is now self-reliant and self-supported. Its present prosperity does not depend upon such varying and adventitious causes as did its early high commercial importance. Instead of being surrounded by fens and morasses, it is now belted by one of the richest agricultural districts in the world; in a state of high cultivation, and covered with fields and meadows, whose produce is scarcely equalled either in quantity or quality, and with pastures filled with oxen and sheep proverbial for their size and excellence. Instead of being reached, and that only at stated times, by strings of pack-horses, proceeding slowly along a narrow causeway, the town is now connected with every part of the kingdom by railways, bringing and conveying news, commodities, and persons, with a speed, a regularity, and a frequency, which the most romantic imagination could not have anticipated at the commencement of the present century. Where one man dwelt 300 years ago, five dwell at the present day; and it is gratifying to reflect, that of these not one is a slave, a bondman, or a serf, as many were during the days of Boston's early commercial prosperity.

The only important manufacturing establishments in Boston or its immediate neighbourhood, are the PHŒNIX FOUNDRY, near the Grand Sluice, which was commenced in 1803 by Mr. WILLIAM HOWDEN (a fellow-apprentice of John Rennie, Esq., C.E.), and for many years conducted by Howden and Son; and the BOSTON AND SKIRBECK IRON-WORKS, near Skirbeck Church. The latter were established about thirty years ago by Mr. WILLIAM WEDD TUXFORD, and are now carried on by him and his sons. We believe the first movable steam thrashing-machine ever made was constructed at the Phœnix Foundry in 1841. This business is now conducted by Messrs. HOWDEN, Jun., WILKINSON, and BUTTON.

Messrs. TUXFORD and SONS' works are upon an extensive scale; they have a large home trade, and a considerable colonial and foreign demand for their products. The first movable *combined* thrashing and dressing-machine by steam-power, was constructed by them. They also manufacture patent slip-ways for ship-yards, iron bridges, fixed steam-engines; wind, water, and steam flour-mills; draining-engines, sluice-works, elaborate and powerful steam pile-driving machinery, &c. Messrs. Tuxford's agricultural machines, of every description, have a very high character. One of their movable steam-engines obtained a prize medal at the Great Exhibition of 1851; and the machinery at the Paris Exhibition of 1855 was driven by a portable engine constructed at their works.

Hosted by Google

The following tables will give a correct view of many matters connected with the trade of this town:—

Tonnage of Coal and Sundry Goods, Inwards and Outwards, in the following Years, viz.:—

Years.	Chaldrons of Coal.	Tons of Goods, &c.	Total.
1799			57,595 [1]
1800	24,530	28,168	52,698
1801	20,035	30,353	50,388
1802	25,787	38,487	64,274
1803	25,736	39,919	65,655
1804	25,832	31,808	57,640
1805	21,878	41,102	62,980
1806	24,005	44,878	68,883
1807	20,202	45,229	65,431
1808	21,584	41,258	62,842
1809	19,549	41,179	60,728
1810	24,437	61,819	86,256
1811	21,736	65,209	86,945
1812	22,328	56,821	79,149
1813	18,883	52,101	70,984
1814	21,756	44,465	66,221
1815	20,687	46,099	66,786
1816	20,452	50,546	70,988
1817	15,381	50,958	66,339
1818	19,962	42,266	62,228
—	—	—	—[2]
1834	23,612	43,966	67,578
1835	25,882	43,504	69,386
1836	31,808	39,375	71,183
1837	32,048	43,654	75,702
1838	27,114	39,576	66,690
1839	24,212	31,546	55,758
1840	25,947	35,407	61,354
1841	23,371	36,142	59,513
1842	21,866	33,643	55,509
1843	24,412	36,985	61,397
1844	18,611	43,442	62,053
1845	23,504	49,909	73,413
1846	19,366	43,631	62,997
1847	23,805	48,630	72,435
1848	29,985	64,075	94,060
1849	26,920	29,890	56,810
1850	23,543	31,567	55,110
1851	19,606	28,928	48,534
1852	17,956	33,368	51,324
1853	21,954	25,771	47,725
1854	18,285	18,467	36,752

A very considerable trade is carried on with the interior of the kingdom by means of the Witham, and the various navigable canals with which it communicates. Great quantities of inland coal were formerly brought down the Witham to Boston. In the year 1811, 12,722¾ chaldrons of coals passed through the grand Sluice; in 1812, 14,929¾ chaldrons. In 1830, the quantity had increased to 30,324 tons. The duty being taken off sea coal in 1830, the consumption of

[1] The tonnage inwards was 33,640; outwards, 23,955.

[2] The book which contained the returns from 1818 to 1833 inclusive was lost at the fire in the neighbourhood of the Custom House in 1844.

Hosted by Google

inland coal was very much diminished, and the quantity of the latter brought down the Witham to Boston was only 19,344 tons in 1831, and 11,388 tons in 1834: this was the lowest point. It increased in 1835, and continued annually to increase, with one or two exceptions, until 1845, when it amounted to 24,958 tons, the quantity declined to 17,495 tons in 1846, and advanced again to 19,535 tons in 1847. The Great Northern Railway opened its communication with Boston in 1848, and caused a great falling off in the quantity of coal brought to Boston by the Witham. This railway has, since 1848, chiefly carried the coal which was formerly conveyed by the river. The latter was reduced, in 1848, to 13,784 tons; in 1850, to 9715 tons; in 1852, to 4655 tons; and in 1854, to 3780 tons.

Number of Registered Vessels, including Barges, and other small Craft belonging to the Port of Boston, their aggregate Tonnage, and Number of Men employed.

Years.	Number of Vessels.	Tonnage.	Men.	Years.	Number of Vessels.	Tonnage.	Men.
1803	..	8,204	502	1815	139	8,229	465
1804	..	7,878	480	1816	125	7,917	447
1805	..	7,976	475	1817	128	8,133	455
1806	..	8,086	473	1818	121	7,751	428
1807	..	8,309	486	—	—	—	—[2]
1808	..	8,981	518	1839	166	7,068	515
1809	..	9,394	546	1840	169	7,279	533
1810	..	9,652	563	1842	181	7,812	566
1811	165	10,848	626[1]	1845	172	7,874	567
1812	177	11,848	678	1848	187	8,776	611
1813	171	11,521	657	1850	179	8,273	580
1814	162	10,476	597	1854	152	7,169	495

Abstract of the Total Quantity of the several sorts of Corn, or of Malt, Meal, or Flour, shipped in the Port of Boston, and carried Coastwise.

Years.	Wheat.	Wheat Flour.	Rye.	Barley.	Malt.	Oats.
	qrs.	qrs.	qrs.	qrs.	qrs.	qrs.
1803	5,190	62	135	924	124	191,048
1804	7,676	181	152	455	380	179,553
1805	2,513	34	..	369	5	201,898
1806	3,505	..	..	1,499	74	257,864
1807	6,212	10	2	771	196	242,599
1808	7,574	258	122	495	667	253,413
1809	3,559	36	..	125	76	263,082
1810	1,811	31	10	537	432	356,040
1811	32,638	1550	725	570	373	360,699[3]
1812	45,238	850	475	140	525	251,504
1813	43,985	760	30	784	335	239,063
1814	15,105	137	295	..	119	254,916
1815	22,275	50	10	183	75	246,160
1816	49,551	581	80	678	183	236,224
1817	28,349	255	384	13,325	414	223,693
1818	20,539	384	499	1,564	370	185,709

[1] Many of these vessels were built in Boston, and some of them were of very considerable tonnage. The *Meaburn*, registering 250 tons; the *Sir Joseph Banks*, 340; and the *Lady Banks*, 414 tons; were launched in Boston in 1804, 1808, and 1810 respectively.

[2] We have no returns from 1820 to 1830; owing, probably, to the circumstance already stated.

[3] In the years 1811 and 1812, the whole quantity of oats shipped coastwise and received in the port of London, was in round numbers, 900,000 and 600,000 quarters respectively. The above table shows that considerably more than one-third of the whole amount was shipped from Boston.

Hosted by Google

Quantity of Wheat, and of all other descriptions of Grain, shipped in Boston and carried Coastwise.

Years.	Wheat.	All other Grain.
	qrs.	qrs.
1820	42,237	205,298 [1]
1830	34,871	114,838
1840	36,614	105,145
1850	64,648	49,751
1854	49,980	5,636

Gross Amount of Duties paid at the Custom-House, Boston, on Foreign Imports, Warehoused Goods, Coal, &c. in the following Years.

Years.	Foreign Imports.[2]			Warehoused Goods.			Coal.			Total.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1803	..	..		..	..		..	..		23,746	7	10
1804	..	..		..	..		..	..		19,895	10	5
1805	..	..		..	..		..	..		25,470	15	8
1806	..	..		..	..		..	..		22,877	4	7
1807	11,417	1	8	..	..		12,090	6	0	23,507	7	8
1808	..	..		..	..		..	..		14,520	13	4[3]
1809	..	..		..	..		..	..		14,239	9	10
1810	..	..		..	..		..	..		22,926	18	9
1811	..	..		..	..		..	..		22,018	11	7
1812	..	..		..	..		..	..		22,312	14	7
1813	..	..		..	..		..	..		28,134	1	8
1814	..	..		..	..		..	..		20,213	17	8
1815	..	..		..	..		..	..		17,889	8	11
1816	..	..		..	..		..	..		11,758	16	8
1817	..	..		..	..		..	..		12,974	12	2
1818	..	..		..	..		..	..		18,950	6	11
1830	9,382	15	8	..	..		8,039	9	6	17,422	5	2
1831	12,001	2	4	17	6	10	482	5	0[4]	12,500	14	2
1835	10,308	0	7	..	..		..	..		10,308	0	7
1840	2,392	7	6	29,615	10	7	..	..		32,007	18	1
1845	1,463	16	4	38,634	5	10	..	..		40,098	2	2
1850	761	10	1	28,014	3	5	..	..		28,775	13	6[5]
1854	283	3	7	25,408	12	4	..	..		25,691	15	11

The above statements include the business done, and duties paid at Spalding and Wainfleet, which are branches of the port of Boston. The general proportions between Boston and Spalding were, in 1807, estimated as follows:—Coast business outward, Boston six-sevenths, Spalding one-seventh of the whole. The coast business inwards, in nearly the same ratio. In 1850, the wheat shipped at Spalding amounted to 19,499 quarters; the amount of other grain, &c. was wheat flour, 1891 quarters; barley, 200; malt, 172; oats, 1472; and beans, 2164; being a total amount of 25,398 quarters of all descriptions of cereal produce. In 1854, the total amount of all descriptions shipped was only 2210

[1] The quantity of each description not known.

[2] Foreign imports mean the amount of duties paid direct on importation. Warehoused goods, those upon which duties were paid when they were taken out of bond.

[3] In the years 1808 and 1809 the imports were trifling, the trade from the Baltic and Norway being obstructed: hence the failure of duties in those years.

[4] The duty on coal ceased this year.

[5] The decrease in 1850 and 1854, compared with previous years, arises from reduction of duties and not decrease of trade. The duties having been reduced about one-half, there is actually an increase of trade.

Hosted by Google

quarters. The decrease has arisen from the quantity sent by the railroad. This also affects the quantity shipped at Boston. The trade at Wainfleet, so far as it affects these statements, is very small. In relation to the corn-trade generally of Boston, it may be mentioned, that during the week which ended 13th October, 1855, the amount of grain sold in Boston was 8160 quarters. The market there is now considered the largest in England for corn sold by the growers; Lincoln ranks second, and Wisbeach third.

The amount of tonnage and lastage rates received by the Boston Harbour Trustees for the support and improvement of the port, and the tonnage of the vessels upon which those rates have been levied, were as follows:—

Years.	Tonnage.	Duties.
		£. s. d.
1820	91,994	2216 10 10
1825	90,280	2096 17 4
1830	76,411	2406 7 9
1835	107,844	3580 10 11
1840	112,463	3300 1 2
1845	84,185	2639 17 3
1850	61,168	1866 5 0
1854	37,794	1302 17 7

Hosted by Google

DIVISION IX.

History of the River Witham, &c.

DR. STUKELEY conjectures, that the ancient name of the Witham was CAVATA, "whence," he says,—

"That part of the country that is watered by it assumed the name of Kesteven, importing the river Cavata; Cavacet avon; as Lindsey from Lindum. The present name Witham, or Ganthavon, signifying the separating river, as it principally divides these two."[1]

Another antiquary derives the name of Witham from Witheham, the village amongst the willows; *Withe*, a willow, and *Ham*, a village.

STUKELEY thinks it probable that the Witham had, in very early times, particularly during great floods, another and a different channel from what it has at present,

"Which ran across the East Fenn, along that natural declivity full east into the sea, as in the map of Richard of Cirencester. This channel might pass out of the present river Witham, a little below Coningsby, where the river Bane falls into it at Dockdyke, and Youldale, by the waters of Hobridge, north of Hundlehouse, so running below Middleholme to Blacksike, it took the present division between the two wapentakes, all along the south side of the deeps of the East Fen, and so by Blackgote to Wainfleet, the Vainona of the Romans."[2]

[1] *Itinerary*, p. 85. According to Dr. OLIVER, *Grant Avon* means both the *dividing* and the *divine* stream. At page 31 of his *Account of the Religious Houses on the Witham*, he says, "He has no doubt that the Ancient Britons paid divine honours to the GRANT AVON, or *dividing* stream, subsequently denominated the Witham." At p. 170 he says, "The honours of the Witham may be inferred, not only from the consecrated spots and temples which adorn its banks, but from its very names. It was called GRANT AVON, the *divine* stream; and CWAITHKET (Romanised by STUKELEY into *Cava-cit*), the work or river of Ceridwen; and was worshipped as the image of the deified patriarch and his supposed consort. The sacred places on its banks were more numerous, perhaps, than those of any other river in Britain within the same compass." "These latter were entirely independent of the old Druidical superstitions commemorated in its vicinity. Twelve Christian religious houses were erected within twenty miles on the banks of the Witham: viz., Monk's-house, Barlings, Bardney, Tupholme, Stixwold, Kirkstead, and Tattershall, on the eastern side; and Kyme, Catley, Mere, Nocton, and Haverholm on the western."—*Witham Monasteries*, p. 31.

[2] STUKELEY'S *Richard of Cirencester*, pp. 27 and 28.

Hosted by Google

LELAND thus describes this river,—

"Witham, so called from the town of Witham, where it rises eight miles beyond Grantham, with a small spring, and when it reaches Grantham, its channel is neither wide nor deep; but before it reaches Lincoln, it is increased by many streams, and is navigated by the boats of the fishermen. But near to Lincoln it changes its name, and is called Eya; and in that place where it changes its name, it opens its arms, so that it surrounds the lower part of the city, and having run over one or two miles, it again joins into one stream. Hence, probably, it is called the Eye, because it makes the lower part of the city an island. I do not, however, at the same time forget that there are those who take Eye to be a general name for water. Some persons call the river Witham the Rhee; but that is a name for rivers in general." [1]

In another place LELAND calls this river "the Aye or Rhee, alias Lindis;" and says, that "it ebbeth and floweth within a little of Dogdyke Ferry." [2]

Again he thus describes the river,—

"The ause (course) of Lindis Ryver, from Lincoln to Boston, a 50 miles be water as the crekes go, and 24 miles from Lincoln to Boston, to take way by ferry.

"There be no bridge on Lindis Ryver, from Lincoln to Boston but Thorn brid, a little beneath High bridge.

"High bridge hath but one great arch, and over a pece of it, is a chapelle of St. George.

"Here be 4 commune places, namid as ferys, upon the water of Lindis, betwixt Lincoln and Boston. The which feris leade to divers places.

"To Short Fery, V. miles.
To Tatershal Fery, VIII. miles.
To Dogdike Fery, I mile.
To Langrick Fery, V. miles.
To Boston, V. miles." [3]

The following is Sir WILLIAM DUGDALE'S account of this river:—

"Witham having its head at South Witham in Kesteven, and received into it divers petty rivulets as it runneth on towards Boston, taketh on, at Anthony Gote and New-Gote, the water from the drowned grounds of the Wildmore, West Fen, and part of East Fen, together with a streamlet falling from the Castle of Bolingbroke; and lastly at Boston (by Trinitie Gote, and through Hammon Beck, and Skirbeck Gote) divers rills and downfalls out of Kesteven, between Heckington burne and the river of Glen; and then, passing from Boston by Wilberton rode, doth run into the Norman deep, and so to the sea, after at least LXVI. miles progress. Which river of Witham, bringing with it the springs and downfalls of a great part of Kesteven and Lindsey, whereby in the winter it cannot be contained within its banks, overflowth a large proportion of the fenny grounds lying in Holland, Kesteven and Lindsey." [4]

Again, speaking of the Witham, he says,—

"On the south side of this province (Lincolnshire) lieth the river of Witham, extending itself from the suburb of Lincolne to Boston, by which stream great vessels have anciently come up from Boston to that city, as the inhabitants thereof do, by tradition, affirm: and as may seem by large ribs of them, which, within memory, have been there digged up. But the descent of this stream from the said city to the sea is so little, that the water, having a slow passage, cannot keep it wide and deep enough, either for navigation, or draining of the adjacent marshes, without the frequent helps of digging and clearing the same; the mud and weeds increasing so much therein." [5]

The late WM. CHAPMAN, Esq., who had paid very great attention to the subject, thought that,

"In its original state, the Witham was, probably, entitled to rank among the secondary rivers of Great Britain; but, like all tide rivers flowing through a flat country, it had lost much of its former size." [6]

[1] *Collectanea*, vol. iv. p. 33.

[2] *Itinerary*, vol. vii. p. 41. Mr. BROOKE quotes a MS. of Mr. SYMPSON'S, in which that learned antiquary says: "That the Witham was ever called Lindis is refuted by CAMDEN, who proves that it bore its present name of Witham 500 years before he wrote."—BROOKE'S *Lincoln*, 1848, p. 7.

[3] LELAND'S *Itinerary*, vol. i.

[4] DUGDALE *on Embankment*, p. 176 and 177.

[5] *Ibid.* p. 168.

[6] *Facts and Remarks relative to the Witham, &c.* p. 17.

Hosted by Google

The following is a modern, and very correct description of the course of this river:—

"The Witham is properly and completely a river of this county. It may be said to derive its source near South Witham, a village about ten miles north of Stamford; and thence flows almost duly north, by North Witham, Colsterworth, through the Park of Easton, and to great Ponton, where another stream joins it from Stoke Rochford. At little Ponton, it receives a small brook, and there proceeds on the eastern side of the town of Grantham; whence it flows by Easton Park and Syston, and then turns westwardly to Long Bennington. Here it binds again to the north, and after flowing by Claypole and Beckingham, it proceeds through a wide sandy valley to Lincoln. It now flows almost directly east for some distance, when it turns to the south-east, and continues in this direction to Boston, and unites its waters with the sea, at a place called Boston Deeps. From its source to Beckingham, its banks are diversified with rising grounds and ornamental objects. Among the latter are the elegant spire of Grantham church, the fine woods at Belton Park, Syston Park, and Little Ponton. In its course to Lincoln, the contiguous country is diversified by high ground, valleys, and woods. After passing the city, it leaves the high lands, and continues through a level tract of country to the sea."[1]

"There is reason for believing that formerly, perhaps when the Romans had a station at Lincoln, the Witham admitted ships of considerable size to sail thither. Such an opinion receives support from the discovery of a large anchor, which was found there, at a considerable depth, and also from the following circumstance. On digging for a foundation to build a house (late Mr. Morris'), at the upper end of the main street in Lincoln, a boat was discovered, which by a chain and lock was fastened to a post. This spot being many yards higher than the middle of that valley through which the Witham runs, such a discovery in such a situation was little to be expected. If, however, it be admitted (and why should it not), that this boat had been moored at the side of the river, and sunk and silted there, the channel must have been both broad and deep."[2]

One proof of the ancient importance of the Witham is, that, in the reign of William the Conqueror, Lincoln was one of the most populous cities of England, and had a market to which men flocked by land and by water.[3] In the reign of Henry I. Lincoln is said to have possessed a very large share of the import and export trade of the kingdom.[4] If this were the case, Lincoln could have possessed this trade only by means of the Witham; and the people frequenting the market there by water, must have been furnished by the river with that mode of conveyance. For, although the Fossdyke was cleansed out during the reign of Henry I., and a certain portion of trade and commerce would of course reach Lincoln through that canal, yet no considerable degree of foreign traffic could ever be carried on by the limited navigation which it afforded; and of course, the river Witham must have been the principal inlet to the city, and the source whence it derived its commercial importance.

Walter de Gaunt, in the year 1115, gave to the Abbey of Bardney one-half of the fisheries of the river Witham; these fisheries were then known by the following names,—Goshilgarth, Maydengarth, Chaumbleingarth, Horslaygarth, Feregarth, Southgarth, Higgarth, Theaghladegote, Pettingergarth, Bosligarth, and Browningarth.[5] A fishery on the Witham, near Dogdyke, was given to the monks of Kirkstead, by Philip de Kyme, in 1162.[6] In the reign of Henry III., probably about the year 1240, it was agreed, that Haute Huntre Fen should be divided into townships, which is a proof of good drainage in this neighbourhood, and that the Witham was then in an efficient state; in 1248 or 1250, this distribution was probably no longer adhered to, as there appears to have been a great inundation of the sea, and much of Kesteven and Holland was drowned, owing to a neglect of the banks and other public works. A repair of the banks, &c., was directed in 1258, by letters patent of Henry III.

[1] *Beauties of England and Wales*, vol. ix. p. 561.
[2] CHAPMAN'S *Facts and Remarks*, p. 18.
[3] LELAND'S *Collectanea*, vol. iii. p. 268.
[4] *Beauties of England and Wales*, vol. ix. p. 605.
[5] DUGDALE'S *Monasticon*, p. 142.
[6] *Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, Introduction, p. xxiii.

Hosted by Google

"It has been asserted," says Dr. OLIVER, "that Henry III., by charter, gave to Tupholm Abbey a canal from the Witham, so wide and deep that ships might pass up it, and discharge their cargoes beneath the abbey walls."[1]

In 1265 (49 Henry III.), "toll and other duties were taken at Dogge-dock, these belonging to the ferme of the town of Lincoln, as the bailiffs of Lincoln alledged."[2]

In 1281, Holland Fen was inundated; and in 1288, the greater part of Boston was drowned.

The "Holy Nuns of Stixwold" were accused, in the reign of Edward I., of making an encroachment on the river, which operated to the serious injury of the country. It appears, however, to have been a mere temporary obstruction by faggots and turf, which was soon remedied. It is stated that, at this time, the river was broad, deep, and rapid, and admitted ships of large burden to navigate it, freely from Boston to Lincoln. It is even asserted that the tide ran quite up to the city, and raised the water at the Swan Pool two or three feet.

In 1316, Kesteven and Holland were in a very bad state, as appears from the commissioners of sewers there making 21 presentments of different places and persons. In 1322, forty thousand acres were drowned in the Fens of Holland. Great inconvenience appears to have arisen from the obstruction of the Witham waters in the beginning of Edward III.'s time; for in 1333, Henry de Clinton, William de Dysney, and Thomas de Sibthorp, were constituted the King's commissioners for surveying the Witham, between the town of Beckingham and the city of Lincoln. In consequence of the report of the persons, various impediments to the free passage of the water were removed.

In 1342 (16th Edward III.), Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Angos, petitioned the King, stating that the "Ea of Kyme, betwixt Dockdyke[3] and Brent Fen, was so obstructed by mud, &c., that ships laden with wine, wool, and other merchandise, could not pass as they used to do." Presentments of other encroachments upon the channel of the Witham, and neglect of works of drainage, were made 37th and 39th of Edward III. (1363 and 1365).

Towards the latter end of this reign the river was cleansed and widened by royal patent.[4]

That the Witham was navigated by great ships in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries will not be doubted, when it is considered that Boston then carried on an extensive commerce, chiefly with Flanders, in the export of wool and woollen goods, and in the import of the produce and manufactures of foreign countries.

"In 1474, the Hans, or Steelyard merchants, formed an establishment in Boston, a proof that the place and river were suitable for their purpose."[5]

In consequence of various surveys and presentments of the river Witham in different reigns, many regulations were made for restraining the waters within due bounds, and delivering the land-floods speedily to the sea. But more effectual measures were thought necessary to be adopted for furthering the design,

[1] *Religious Houses on the Witham*, p. 60. The Doctor adds, "The existence of this canal is, however, somewhat doubtful."—P. 72.

[2] MADOX'S *Ferma Burgi*, p. 252.

[3] *Dockdyke Haven* is mentioned as early as the reign of Edward I. OLIVER'S *Religious Houses*, p. 92.

There was formerly a "Chauntry priest at Dockdyke."—CREASEY'S *Sleaford*, p. 159. In the church at Billinghay, Mr. HOLLES found the following inscription:—

"Of y^r charity pray for the sawle of S^r William Tupholme, Parson of Waydingham, and Chauntry Priest of Dockdike, w^ch departed this life y^e 7^th day of January, 1530."

"So that," as Mr. CREASEY says, "although we have no documents to give description of a church or chapel at Dockdyke, this memorial of Sir (or the Reverend) William Tupholme, leaves no room to doubt that a public place of worship had existed here in former times."—*Sleaford*, p. 170.

In a plan of the River Witham, from a survey by JOHN PITCHFORD in 1733, the *Chantry Grounds* are laid down on the south side of the old river, and directly south of Dockdyke Ferry. The new cut would (we think) pass through these grounds.

[4] *Patent Rolls*.

[5] CHAPMAN'S *Facts and Remarks*, p. 21, &c.

Hosted by Google

and recourse was had to Flanders to procure an able engineer to execute it. The following particulars relating to this subject are derived from a series of documents preserved among the archives of the Corporation of Boston.

A council was held the 15th of King Henry VII. (1500), to deliberate on the best means to be adopted on this occasion. The principal persons who formed it were "my Lord of Duresme, my Lord of St. John, Sir John Finneux, Sir Richard Gilford, Sir Ranold Gray, and Sir Thomas Lovell." They concluded that a sluice should be made at Boston,

"After the mind of May Hake; that an agreement be made with him for performing the same, and rewarding him and his men. For this purpose an assessment to be made, and the sum of 1000*l.* borrowed of the King, lords, and great pensioners, till it could be levied by the commissioners of sewers, according to the law of Romney Marche, whence a bailiff, juratts, and levellers, were to be obtained. The bailiff to have, for himself and servant, per diem, 2*s.* 4*d.*, every of the said juratts, 1*s.* 4*d.*, and each leveller, 1*s.*"

New commissioners were chosen, consisting of the above-named council and others, who were instructed to ascertain the number of acres; order statute-duty to be performed till the work was finished; levy contributions; send ships to Calais for Hake and his companions skilled in embanking and draining, and for materials for the work; appoint proper officers for directing and expediting the same; and whatever else might fall under the necessary management of the concern.[1]

By a deed of agreement drawn up by the order of His Majesty in council, the 19th of February, in the fifteenth year of his reign, between Sir John Husse, knight, and John Robinson of the one part, and Mayhave Hake, of Graveling, "in the parts" of Flanders, on the other part, the said Hake covenanted to bring with him from Flanders fourteen masons and four labourers, to make a proper sluice and dam near the town of Boston, sufficient for its future safeguard. The said Mayhave Hake and his companions to be remunerated for their labour by the following wages:—

"Mayhave Hake to have for himself and man, holy day as well as common day, per diem, 4*s.* The masons and stone-hewers, per week, 5*s.* The labourers per week, 4*s.* The said Mayhave Hake, after the work was fully completed, to receive an additional reward of 50*l.* Should any more workmen be necessary during the progress of the work, they should be provided at the expense of the inhabitants of Boston, and the level of Holland and Kesteven."

The engineer agreed to make "sure purveyance" at Calais of iron work, and all other stuff or materials necessary for the accomplishment of the sluice, &c. The cost and charges of the whole to be borne by the inhabitants of Boston and the level aforesaid. And by a writ issued the 8th day of March to the Mayor, sheriffs, bailiffs, constables, &c., the contracting parties were allowed "to take and retain, at competent wages, such and as many workmen, labourers, and artificers, and also as much timber, stone, and other things, together with carts and carriages for the same, at price reasonable, as they shall think necessary and behoveful for the speedy performance of such works as be requisite to be done in the said partes." And the king's officers were required to aid and assist in procuring such necessary articles from time to time, under pain of meeting the king's displeasure. In "the remembrance of divers articles," when examination was to be made respecting the sluice at Boston, dated the 13th of May, fifteenth year of Henry VII., are the following particulars:—

"Item, that it is determined, that forthwith they, the masons, &c., shall begin and labour upon the making the said sluce.

[1] The MS. says, "Stone and all other stuff to be provided against the coming of May Hake. The stuff and stone to be conveyed into the churchyard at Boston, to the Jersars' Hall Garth, or to John Hussey's place."

Hosted by Google

and recourse was had to Flanders to procure an able engineer to execute it. The following particulars relating to this subject are derived from a series of documents preserved among the archives of the Corporation of Boston.

A council was held the 15th of King Henry VII. (1500), to deliberate on the best means to be adopted on this occasion. The principal persons who formed it were "my Lord of Duresme, my Lord of St. John, Sir John Finneux, Sir Richard Gilford, Sir Ranold Gray, and Sir Thomas Lovell." They concluded that a sluice should be made at Boston,

"After the mind of May Hake; that an agreement be made with him for performing the same, and rewarding him and his men. For this purpose an assessment to be made, and the sum of 1000*l.* borrowed of the King, lords, and great pensioners, till it could be levied by the commissioners of sewers, according to the law of Romney Marche, whence a bailiff, juratts, and levellers, were to be obtained. The bailiff to have, for himself and servant, per diem, 2*s.* 4*d.*, every of the said juratts, 1*s.* 4*d.*, and each leveller, 1*s.*"

New commissioners were chosen, consisting of the above-named council and others, who were instructed to ascertain the number of acres; order statute-duty to be performed till the work was finished; levy contributions; send ships to Calais for Hake and his companions skilled in embanking and draining, and for materials for the work; appoint proper officers for directing and expediting the same; and whatever else might fall under the necessary management of the concern.[1]

By a deed of agreement drawn up by the order of His Majesty in council, the 19th of February, in the fifteenth year of his reign, between Sir John Husse, knight, and John Robinson of the one part, and Mayhave Hake, of Graveling, "in the parts" of Flanders, on the other part, the said Hake covenanted to bring with him from Flanders fourteen masons and four labourers, to make a proper sluice and dam near the town of Boston, sufficient for its future safeguard. The said Mayhave Hake and his companions to be remunerated for their labour by the following wages:—

"Mayhave Hake to have for himself and man, holy day as well as common day, per diem, 4*s.* The masons and stone-hewers, per week, 5*s.* The labourers per week, 4*s.* The said Mayhave Hake, after the work was fully completed, to receive an additional reward of 50*l.* Should any more workmen be necessary during the progress of the work, they should be provided at the expense of the inhabitants of Boston, and the level of Holland and Kesteven."

The engineer agreed to make "sure purveyance" at Calais of iron work, and all other stuff or materials necessary for the accomplishment of the sluice, &c. The cost and charges of the whole to be borne by the inhabitants of Boston and the level aforesaid. And by a writ issued the 8th day of March to the Mayor, sheriffs, bailiffs, constables, &c., the contracting parties were allowed "to take and retain, at competent wages, such and as many workmen, labourers, and artificers, and also as much timber, stone, and other things, together with carts and carriages for the same, at price reasonable, as they shall think necessary and behoveful for the speedy performance of such works as be requisite to be done in the said partes." And the king's officers were required to aid and assist in procuring such necessary articles from time to time, under pain of meeting the king's displeasure. In "the remembrance of divers articles," when examination was to be made respecting the sluice at Boston, dated the 13th of May, fifteenth year of Henry VII., are the following particulars:—

"Item, that it is determined, that forthwith they, the masons, &c., shall begin and labour upon the making the said sluce.

[1] The MS. says, "Stone and all other stuff to be provided against the coming of May Hake. The stuff and stone to be conveyed into the churchyard at Boston, to the Jersars' Hall Garth, or to John Hussey's place."

Hosted by Google

"Item, that provision be made for stuffe in all goodlye haste for the making the said sluce.

"Item, that all such broke and oulde houseinge, as be within the town of Boston, be had and taken at a reasonable price, for the making of the said sluce.

"Item, it is agreed, that Mayhave Hake shall have with him William Robinson and his man; and the said William shall have for him his servant and horse, for the costs at such time as they shall be desired to ride about the making of the said sluce, every weeke, 10*s.*, and likewise at whome when they ride not.

"Item, it is ordeined, that every mann, as expenditors, and other by them to be assigned, with two horses, being on business for the making of the said sluce, shall have, by the day, 1*s.* 8*d.* and a man with one horse, 1*s.*

"Item, that the said expenditors shall have a clerk of sewers for the work, such as my Ladyes Grace shall appoint, which shall weekeley have, for him and his servant, 8*s.*

"Item, that provision of all manner of stuffe concerning the said sluice, be made and provided by the said expenditors, and the workmen to the same.

"Item, that Mathew, or Mayhave Hake, be contented of his wages for him and his masons, according to the indenture made between my Lady's Grace and the said Mathew."

These items allude to an indenture made (subsequently to that in which Sir John Husse, knight, was a party), between the "high and mighty Princess Margaret, mother to the King, Countesse of Richmond and Darby, on the one part, and Mathew Hake on the other." Wherein it was stipulated, that he and his masons should have no further allowance than was made in the indenture, bearing date the 19th of February preceding; and

"Alsoe other masons and workmen, taken for the said workes, to have such wages as the expenditors, and the clerk of sewers over the workes, shall agree with them for. And for reward and in recompence of fourteen masons, and twenty-four workmen, and other demands, he shall abide the order and rules of the said Princess and the King's Counsaile. Dated May 13th, fifteenth of Henry the Seventh."

One of the documents above alluded to contains a list of the principal articles that were to be provided for the necessary conducting of the work, and the places are pointed out whence they ought to be procured. The iron, especially, was to be purchased in that part of France which then belonged to the crown of England. The following are the charges for "iron made and bought at Calais for Boston sluice, 1500."[1]

	£	*s.*	*d.*
"First paid to James Locker, for 4012 lbs. iron, pryce the lb. 2*d.*	33	8	8
Item, paid to May Hake	0	18	0
Item, paid pro two doz. of great maunds	0	5	0
Item, paid for two dozen of pannes	0	14	0
Item, paid for five mortar troughs	0	4	2
Item, paid for two doz. of little maunds	0	2	8
Item, for two dozen of water scoopes	0	7	6
Item, two dozen of base rope	0	6	0
Item, paid for the carriage of said stuff	0	1	0
	£36	7	0"

For defraying the expenditure, a rate was made on the lands lying in the contiguous wapentakes, according to the allotment of the commissioners. But while the assessment was making, and preparing to be levied, an order of council was issued, "that such as had lands within the said level should advance money by way of prest."[2] The sum of 10*l.* was levied on the inhabitants of Boston,—

[1] The iron consisted of bars, small cramps, long cramps, rings with cramps, great chains, hoops, pynns, hooks, great bands, bolts for locks and keys, and great scherys.

[2] This prest, or, as such orders were sometimes called, "letters of love," was levied "for the security of Boston and the adjacent country. John Still, servant to my lady, the King's Mother, received of W. Goodrick, merchant of Boston, 5*l.* part of said 10*l.*" The remaining 5*l.* were raised by the other proprietors.

Hosted by Google

"A moyety to be paid immediately, and the other moyety to be surely sent and delivered at the town of Boston, in the following May. And in case that after levying of the scot,[1] after the usage of the marches, any persons' part extended not fully to the sum advanced by way of prest, the remainder was to be repaid."

This order was signed at the king's manor of Greenwich, the 21st day of February, the 15th of Henry VII.

By a rate made in the time of Margaret, Countess of Richmond, for the repair of Boston sluice, the first assessment amounted to the sum of 367*l.* 1*s.* 9½*d.* on the different townships subject to the levy.[2] From another account written by Dr. BROWNE,[3] it appears that much benefit accrued from the work:—

"Afore the sluce was made, at a full spring in winter, when the flood and fresh water did meet together at Dockdyke, the salt water and fresh water strove soe together, that the water ran soe over the banks of both sides the haven, that it drowned all the common fen; soe that the men might have coome with boates from Garwick to Boston towne; and likewise from Boston to Kirkeby land side. And that the sea bankes and fen bankes were at double more charge than they be now."

Again, the Doctor says,—

"If the salt waters should have had their course, they would have drowned the town and country. When the sluice was made, no water came through it but the Witham water; for Wainfleet haven and Symonds' gowt then drained the East Fen; but since that, Wainfleet haven and Symonds' gowt ran not, all the East Fen waters came into Boston haven, and doth issue by the sluice."

The erection of this sluice, however, does not appear to have been productive of all the advantages that were expected; for towards the end of the sixteenth century, the state of the Witham appears to have been deplorably bad. This, however, might in some degree have arisen from the decline of the commercial importance of Boston, and a consequent neglect of works essential to the preservation of the river.

It appears from a paper of Dr. BROWNE'S, written probably about 1560, "that the sluice was not built according to the first meaning and determination." How it was constructed is not known; but the Doctor says:—

"The sluice should have been made with a pair of fludd-gates, that the fludd should have no further course than the bridge, but so to have returned back again; and the fresh water

[1] Scot, an old word for assessment, or charge. *See* BLOUNT, COWELL, &c.

[2] A copy of this rate was taken by Sir Thomas Middlecott and Mr. Thomas Coney about 1610 from the original, and placed in the archives of the Corporation. It is headed, "First Collection for Sluice at Boston." There is no date. It includes the parishes in the Hundreds of Kirton and Elloe, as follows:—

KIRTON.	£	s.	d.
Quadring	10	2	5
Alderchurch and Sutterton	25	17	8½
Surfleet	0	0	0
Gosberton	18	1	10
Kirton	24	9	0
Swineshead and Wigtoft	23	13	4
Frampton	15	2	9¾
Bicker	6	7	2¾
Wyberton	10	5	1½
Boston, West	2	7	3¾
Skirbeck Quarter	3	13	0
Donington	10	1	4
	£150	1	1

ELLOE.	£	s.	d.
Tydd St. Mary's	11	4	8¾
Sutton	26	3	10
Gedney	23	3	1½
Fleet	20	2	4
Spalding	14	8	10½
Holbeach	25	11	8¼
Whaploud	31	15	3½
Moulton	32	13	4¾
Weston	13	14	1¾
Crowland	0	7	0
Pinchbeck	17	6	9
	£216	11	2

These two assessments make only 366*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*, the entire amount being 367*l.* 1*s.* 9½*d.* Each parish appears to have been assessed, not *pro rata*, according to its extent, but according to the advantage it received from the sluice. We cannot perceive, however, why Crowland should be assessed so little, and Surfleet nothing.

[3] Dr. BROWNE was a learned civilian, and judge of the Admiralty Court at Boston at this time.

Hosted by Google

following the salt water, which should continue fresh water above the bridge, to have had at all times fresh water for the commodity of the town during the time of the fludd. And also for to have scoured the haven daily both above the sluice and to the seaward."

There was evidently no impediment to the sea-water when LELAND wrote his "Itinerary;" for he says, "The river Lindis ebbeth and floweth within a little of Dogdike ferry."

A new sluice of four flood-gates was directed to be set up at Langrake, 34 Henry VIII., 1543.[1] In 1564, the Corporation appeared very desirous to protect the haven from any injury, by forbidding anything being cast into it, either above or below the bridge, under a penalty of 3*s.* 4*d.*, and three days' imprisonment to the offender. In 1567, all persons offending against the order were to be set in the stocks or cage.[2]

The liberties of the borough and haven extended in 1579 as far as Fosdyke.[3] Considerable exertions were made in 1601 to bring the waters of South Holland into the Witham; and for that purpose a new sluice was built at Langare,[4] and another at the end of Hammond-beck in Skirbeck Quarter. DUGDALE gives the following account of the erection of these sluices:—

"In 43 and 44 Elizabeth, there arose a great controversy about the erecting of two new gotes at Skirbeck and Langare for drayning the waters out of South Holland and the Fens into Boston Haven; which work Sir Edward Dimock, knight, did by himself and his friends further what he could. But it was opposed by the country of Kesteven: and the very exception taken thereto was that the commissioners of sewers could not, by the power of their commission, make a law for the erecting of those new gotes where never any stood before. Whereupon the decision of the point coming at length before the then two Chief Justices, viz., Popham and Anderson, they delivered their opinions, that the said new gotes, if they were found to be good and profitable for the safety and advantage of the country, might be erected by the power of the statute of the 23d of Henry the Eighth." [5]

The erection of these gowts would certainly prove advantageous to the Witham.

From a paper in the "Philosophical Transactions," No. 223, it appears that at Boston, about the year 1700, the rapidity of the tides and force of the *hygre*[6] injured the banks and quays, and endangered the town itself. A few years after this the channel of the Witham is said to have been in a declining state.

From the journals and reports of the House of Commons, 1735 and 1736, it appears that at that time the channel of the Witham was, in most places between Lincoln and Bardney, from sixty to one hundred feet broad, and four feet and a half deep; that at Chappel Hill, the channel for several miles towards Boston was not more than twenty feet wide; that the banks were down, and the low grounds overflowed.

In 1751 it was stated,—

"Boston Haven is worse than it was ever known to be; for, whereas 30 years ago (1721), a ship of 250 tons could get up to Boston town; now, even a small sloop of but 40 or 50 tons, and which draws but 6 feet water, cannot sail to or from the town but at a spring-tide." [7]

[1] DUGDALE, p. 203.

[2] *Corporation Records.*

[3] *Ibid.*

[4] "Langare or Langrick (now called Gill Syke), is probably a corruption of Long Creek, as it was the largest and longest creek in the Fen. Its direction was nearly east and west; and its waters were discharged into the Witham, about a mile above old Langrick Ferry, so called perhaps from its proximity to the creek.

"Langare Gowt consisted of four brick tuns or arches, with doors towards the haven, into which the waters frequently rushed with such impetuosity, that their roaring might be heard more than a mile."—CHAPMAN'S *Facts and Remarks*, p. 25.

[5] DUGDALE *on Embankments*, p. 243.

[6] *Hygre*, *Ager*, or *Eagre*. The first wave of the flowing tide; called by one or other of these names in the Trent, Ouse, and Witham; and is said to be a corruption of the name of the northern god of the sea. ÆGIR applied, like NEPTUNE, to the sea itself; and in this instance to the tide.—SIR C. ANDERSON'S *Eight Weeks in Norway.*

[7] KINDERLEY'S *Report*, printed 1751.

Dr. STUKELEY, when writing to Mr. Johnson of Spalding, in June 1750, says, "I grieve very much for the loss of Boston; owing to great stupidity in letting the water of Lincoln river run by a cut below the bridge instead of coming through the town."—*MS. Letter in the Library of the Spalding Gentleman's Society.*

Hosted by Google

This decay of Boston Haven, and of the Witham above Boston, is attributed to the diversion of the waters of the East and West Fen from their ancient entrance into the Witham to their new direction by Maud Foster's Drain, and to the construction of the North Forty-Foot Drain.

"By this latter drain, which was made about 1720, vast quantities of water were discharged at its outfall into the haven just above Boston, which used to enter through the gowt at Langare, and in its course assist in scouring away the sediment brought up by every tide."[1]

So completely was the Witham lost, that, according to the report of Mr. Edwards and others in 1761, there appeared no remedy but to cut a canal, and to build a sluice where this canal united with the Witham. An Act of Parliament for these purposes was obtained in 1762, although the owners of rights in Holland Fen petitioned against it. And on the supposition that the enactment of this Act would be injurious to the navigation by the Fossdyke, it was petitioned against by the city of Lincoln, and by the towns of Gainsborough, Rotherham, and Rochdale. The towns of Nottingham and Derby petitioned in favour of the Bill.

Opinion appears to have been divided respecting the place most proper for the erection of this sluice; and hence arose a strong contest between the country interest and the Corporation of Boston.

"It was the rational opinion of the latter that the drainage would be equally perfect, and the navigation less impeded, if a sluice should be erected in the place of Boston bridge. On the other hand, this spot was objected to, under a mistaken notion, that the Corporation had some local and sinister views to promote, and to which the country interest would be sacrificed. The country interest prevailed, and the sluice was erected at a short distance above the bridge."[2]

The foundation-stone of the Grand Sluice was laid by Charles Amcotts, Esq., on the 26th of March, 1764. The Sluice was opened on the 3d of October, 1766, by Mr. Langley Edwards, the engineer. Several of the nobility and gentry from different parts of the kingdom were assembled at Boston on this occasion; and the number of spectators present is said to have been not less than 10,000.[3]

This sluice consists of four arches, each about twenty-one feet wide. Three of these are appropriated to the drainage; the fourth has a lock attached to it for the convenience of navigation, but is also used for drainage when necessary.

There is nothing peculiar in the construction of this sluice, so as to render a particular description of it necessary. It received a very general repair in 1817 and 1818. It was again repaired in 1853, and very much improved in its eastern approach, so as to render it easy of transit by loaded vehicles.[4]

By the Act of Parliament obtained in 1762, the commissioners were directed to make a new cut from the Grand Sluice to Anthony's Gowt, from thence to

[1] CHAPMAN'S *Facts and Remarks*, p. 29.

[2] *Ibid.* p. 30.

[3] According to a MS. plan of the new river Witham, by LANGLEY EDWARDS, very beautifully executed on parchment by W. ROWER, of Boston, the Grand Sluice was erected "in a close near Boston Bridge, called Robinson's four acres."

[4] ELSTOB, in his *History of the Bedford Level*, says, "And as to that great sluice lately erected at Boston, at the mouth of a fine, and what might otherwise be a very beneficial new river, a little above the town, for keeping out the tides; I am so far from expecting any advantage from it, that I am fully of opinion, if it be kept constantly in use, and under the same regulations for damming up the water above as at the first, that in the course of a few years, the channel, instead of being improved, will be greatly injured, and the outfall prejudiced thereby. And had that expense been saved, and the tides had free admission into the said new river, there is great reason to believe that the channel and outfall would have, in a short time, been improved by the weight and force of the returning ebbs; and the freshes, descending with the rapidity which the continuation of the indraught up the said river after the turn of the tide at the outfall would occasion, been scoured out so deep, that vessels of twelve or thirteen feet water or more might, upon any ordinary tide, come up to the quays and wharffs at the town much better than they used to do before the late decay of that river."—ELSTOB'S *History*, p. 230.

Hosted by Google

Langrick Ferry, and from thence to Chapel Hill, and to embank the same; and also to "cleanse out, widen, deepen, and embank the river from Chapel Hill to Stamp End near Lincoln." A new sluice was also directed to be made at Anthony's Gowt.

The cleansing out of the Witham from Lincoln to Chapel Hill was completed on the 8th of August, 1788. Several rich and curious swords, spear-heads, and other pieces of antiquity, were found in the bed of the river.[1]

The general commissioners for drainage by the Witham expended 53,650*l.* in carrying the provisions of this Act into execution; the commissioners for navigation also expended 6800*l.* The former of these sums was borrowed on the credit of the rates and taxes levied by the Act on the lands draining by the Witham: the latter on the credit of the tolls and duties of the navigation.

In 1808, another Act of Parliament was obtained for improving the drainage by, and the navigation of, the Witham. This Act recited, that the authorities vested in the commissioners by the former Act were not sufficient to enable them to execute the works which that Act contemplated, and that several works of drainage and navigation were then unexecuted. That in consequence thereof, much land in certain districts was liable to injury from floods, and the commerce of the country materially interrupted.

This Act directed the cleansing, deepening, and embanking the river, the erection of a new lock and sluices at Washingborough, and the taking up the locks at Barlings, Kirkstead, and Stamp End; a new cut was directed to be made in a straight line from Horsley Deeps to the parish of Fiskerton. By the provisions of this Act, greater facilities were afforded to the waters of the Witham west of Lincoln. No part of this Act was carried into execution, on account of the insufficiency of the means which were provided for the performance of the works.

A third Act was obtained in 1812, which recited the inadequacy of the former Acts, and enacted that the one passed in 1808 should be repealed.

It had long been admitted that the drainage by, and the navigation of, the Witham, interfered, to a certain degree, with each other; for if the water in the Witham was kept up by locks for the purposes of navigation, the drainage was prevented; and if the water was run off, in order to assist the drainage, the navigation was impeded. To remove this interference of interests was the intention of the new Witham Act. It directed that a new cut should be made from Horsley Deeps to Washingborough, to embank and improve the river the whole length, to erect a new lock near Horsley Deeps, and to remove the old locks at Barlings and Kirkstead. A delph, or soak-dyke, was ordered to be cut from Lincoln, and communicating with the Witham above that city, to run along the back of the south bank of the Witham, and to fall into that river below the new lock at Horsley Deeps; and another delph was also to be cut along the back of the north bank of the river, and also to fall into the Witham below the new sluice at Horsley Deeps.

In the prosecution of these works, many discoveries were made, elucidatory of the ancient state of the district.

"An ancient canoe was found in April, 1816, at a depth of eight feet under the surface, in cutting a drain parallel with the river Witham, about two miles east of Lincoln, between that city and Horsley deeps. It had been hollowed out of an oak-tree, and was thirty feet eight inches long, and measured three feet in the widest part. The thickness of the bottom was between seven and eight inches. Another canoe was discovered two years ago, in cutting a drain near Horsley deeps, which was unfortunately destroyed by the workmen

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1788, p. 926.

Hosted by Google

before it was ascertained what it was. Its length was nearly the same as that of the former, but it was four feet and a half wide. Two more canoes were discovered in cutting a drain through the Fens below Lincoln. One of these is deposited in the British Museum. All these canoes are remarkable for the free grain of the oak timber, so that the millwrights and carpenters who examined it, declared that in their opinion it was of a foreign growth, and the produce of a warmer country. This, perhaps, shows that the growth of our timber has become less rapid and luxuriant, in consequence of the destruction of forests, which has rendered the country more exposed, and its climate less mild."[1]

Having brought down the general history of the Witham to the present time, the following observations apply only to that part of the river which constitutes the haven of Boston.

According to Dr. STUKELEY, Boston Deeps, the Washes, &c., were known to the Romans by the names of "Metaris æstuarium" and "Sinus metaris."[2] That this great bay is considerably less than in former times appears evident from a slight survey of its coasts.

"On every side are seen marshes of considerable extent, and particularly at the head of the bay, between the Welland and Nene, and between this and the Ouse; where from the first imbankment by the Romans, to that made in consequence of an Act passed in 1792, many thousands of acres have been gained from the sea. Perhaps the surface of the bay may at present be estimated at not less than 300 square miles, over which the tides yet flow; and the enclosed marshes at nearly 100 square miles. Upon this supposition the bay has, since its first embankment, lost about one-fourth of its original size. This increase of surface is certainly in a great degree a consequence of local circumstances, and not the result of a general law of nature. The sand brought in by the tide, and the soil carried down by the four great rivers of this bay, may account for the formation of the great sand-beds that almost fill it."[3]

"Among the many reasons which have been assigned for the decay of the outfalls, it has been supposed, that after the country was abandoned by the Romans, the banks and small drains were neglected during the tumultuary time which succeeded: that the land-floods, overflowing the level, stagnated or ran off in small streams, whereby the regular outfalls being deprived of a considerable portion of the freshes, the tides so far got the ascendancy as to lodge at, and near the mouths of these rivers, vast quantities of sand, which all the contrivances of subsequent ages have not been able to remove. But by whatever cause or causes the outfalls have been injured, whether by neglect of necessary works, by inundations, by imbanking marshes, or otherwise, it is certain, from the history of the various works which have been executed, that when the outfall by one of the rivers has been found bad, the plans that have been frequently adopted were better calculated to increase than to remove the evil."[4]

"But though works of art have frequently proved ruinous, yet by means of them, from a state of almost general inundation, a great part of the fens are once more become firm and certain land, into which state, it is supposed by many, they were at first brought by the exertions of the Romans, after the embankment of the marshes by that people."[5]

Another writer on this subject says,—

"The great bay or estuary into which the different rivers passing through the fens are disembogued, is very shallow and full of shifting sands and silt. The rivers which are constantly loaded with mud, particularly in times of flood, are met by the tide, equally loaded with silt, which obstructs their entrance, and at a certain distance from the mouths of the rivers, the force of the land and tide waters becomes equal; and a stagnation takes place, during which the silt is deposited, and banks are formed. The situation of these banks is nearer to, or further from, the river's mouth, in proportion as the strength of the river water is greater or less; that is, as it is sooner or later overcome by the tide."[6]

It has been conjectured, that the bottom of the river was formerly much lower than it is at present; and of course, that the indraught of the tides was

[1] Letter from Sir Joseph Banks, to the editor of the *Journal of Science and Arts*, No. II., p. 244.

[2] *Mentaris*, as corrected by Mr. BAXTER.

[3] CHAPMAN'S *Facts and Remarks*, p. 2.

[4] *Ibid.* p. 5.

[5] *Ibid.*

[6] *Beauties of England and Wales*, vol. ix. p. 565.

Hosted by Google

greater, and that the water rose many feet even at Lincoln. At this time, the outfall was broad and deep, and the back-water would move through Boston, as LELAND says, "with the swiftness of an arrow." Such a sweeping torrent would not suffer the formation or existence of much marsh land within its banks; and it is probable, that this was not formed in any great degree, before the fenny state of the country took place. There is reason for believing, that formerly, perhaps when the Romans had a station at Lincoln, this river admitted ships of considerable size to sail there; there are several corroborative circumstances in favour of this opinion.

"The old jetties lately discovered near the Market-place, and the high ridge that runs through a great part of it, and which was probably once the bank of the river, indicate its former width in that part; a little lower down are jetties, which, but 80 years ago, supported the banks of the river, and are now buried in the marshes 50 yards from its brink." [1]

This river was, with every other in the kingdom, whose existence depends upon artificial banks, liable to suffer during the wasteful periods of intestine war which disgrace our history. At such times, the banks being neglected and broken, afforded a free passage to the tides and upland waters to cover the fens, and there remaining stagnant, instead of passing by the channel to sea, the tides acquired an ascendancy, and deposited silt faster than the remaining quantity of ebbs and freshes could scour it away. The river and port were evidently in a good state when the town was made a staple town, in the year 1369; and the Witham continued to be navigated by great ships, during the remainder of the fourteenth, the whole of the fifteenth, and the greater part of the sixteenth century,[2] for Boston, during that period, carried on an extensive commerce, chiefly with Flanders, in the export of wool and woollen goods, and in the import of the produce and the manufactures of foreign countries. In Queen Elizabeth's reign, the haven and the river below Boston appear to have been much decayed, and a charter of Admiralty was granted to the Mayor and burgesses, to enable them to repair and maintain the sea-marks, and to facilitate the navigation of the Deeps. A want of sufficient back-water appears to have been the leading cause of this decay in the river; this was remedied by bringing the waters of South Holland into the Witham, as has been stated in the preceding part of the history of this river. The haven of Boston, and the outfall of the Witham, derived very material improvement from this measure. About the year 1710, it is asserted, that "at the distance of five or six miles above Boston, the spring-tides rose nearly ten feet, although at that time there were breaches in the banks, through which the water ran into and out of the fens: at this time the channel was declining."[3] In 1721, "a ship of 250 tons could get up to Boston town," but in 1751, "Boston haven was worse than it was ever known to be, and a small sloop

[1] CHAPMAN'S *Facts and Remarks*, p. 19.

[2] Towards the latter part of this century (1571) the Corporation obtained leave from the Lord Admiral and the Master of Trinity House "to take order for laying of *buoys* and setting up of *sea-marks* within the haven, and the limits of the same." In 1577 the rate of beaconage was fixed. An annual survey of the buoys and beacons, by the Mayor, aldermen, and sundry master mariners, took place on 8th August, 1580. The positions of the beacons at that time were as follows:—The first, nearest to Boston, was at *Westward-hurne;* the second, at *South Beacon;* the third, at *Scelp Hurne;* the fourth, between *Scelp Hurne* and the *Elbow Beacon* at *Storie Hawe*. The *Elbow Beacon* (the fifth) was directed to be made of a greater and longer tree, and kept with a greater bush at the top. The sixth was the *South Clay* beacon; the seventh, the *North Clay;* the eighth was midway between the *North Clay* and *High Hurn;* the ninth, at *High Hurn;* the tenth, on the *Main*, between Boston and Benington, "for the safety of passengers at *Scull Rig*." The eleventh and last, on the *Long Sand* at *South Sand*.

In 1593 the precincts of Boston Deeps, and the jurisdiction of the Mayor, were to extend to *Salteney Gates*. The sails of any vessel offending against this jurisdiction were to be seized. In 1665, no vessel coming within the above precincts, with goods of any kind, to sell or discharge any of such goods in any creek or place not within such precincts. Boston Deeps are frequently called the *Norman* (Northmen) *Deeps*. The word *Deeps* is derived from the *Danish* DYB or DYP.

[3] CHAPMAN'S *Facts and Remarks*, p. 27.

Hosted by Google

of but 40 or 50 tons, and which draws but 6 feet water, cannot sail to or from the town, but at a spring-tide."[1]

Until the New River was opened, in 1766, the haven appears to have continued in the same state as in 1751; but in a few years after this, a considerable amendment became visible, and vessels of from 6 to 8 feet water passed freely with every tide, whilst at the spring-tides there was found a flow of 12 to 15 feet at the town.[2] To the canal, or new river Witham, to embankment, and the general improvement of the upper country, is to be ascribed the favourable change which has taken, and is yet taking place, in the haven below Boston. The channel is gradually becoming more direct, and the power of the ebbs and freshes is so great in scouring away the marshes, "that the period is perhaps not very far distant when the whole will be swept away, and that, instead of the waters taking a circuitous course, as at present, they will open a channel not very remote from a direct line between Skirbeck Church and Fishtoft."[3]

An Act of Parliament was obtained in 1796 for the regulation of the rates of pilotage, &c. Previously to the passing of this Act, and when every fisherman undertook to pilot vessels to and from Boston, it was usual, when a vessel was going from the port, and it was not convenient to row the pilot to shore, to take him to a beacon, which was a slender pole of about 25 feet in length. Here he had frequently to remain two or three hours, sitting upon a cross bar of about three feet in length, which, for that purpose, was fastened to the beacon. At some times the pilot was taken from his perch by a fishing-boat; but he was more frequently compelled to remain upon the pole until the tide had so far fallen that he could descend and walk to the shore.[4]

In the year 1812, an Act of Parliament was obtained for the improvement of the harbour of Boston. The purposes of this Act were the removal of projections and encroachments upon the river, and the confining within narrower limits certain parts of the channel, where, on account of the width, the water had not sufficient power to scour away the sand. This Act repealed the old tonnage, lastage, and wharfage duties, and granted others in lieu thereof; enacting, that the money raised thereby should be expended in the improvement of the harbour from the Grand Sluice to Maud Foster's Gowt, in the maintaining the buoys, beacons, and sea-marks, and in the erection and keeping in repair the necessary quays, cranes, warehouses, haling-paths, &c. The new wall, built along the eastern side of the river, from the south end of the Packhouse Quay to the Bridge, and from thence to the new Fish-market, and the large warehouse erected on the Packhouse Quay, are part of the improvements which

[1] KINDERLEY'S *Pamphlet*, p. 51.

Messrs. GRUNDY and SON'S large map of the Witham, taken before 1743, was more than 6 feet long and 2 feet broad, and was (in 1743) "lodged in the town-hall at Boston." It contained more than 540 stations. We extract the following particulars from it. Rise of the largest spring-tide at Fishtoft Gowt, 18 feet; of neap-tides, 8 to 9. The largest spring-tide at Boston Bridge, 15 feet; the neap-tides, about 5. At Chapel Hill, near the mouth of the Bane, the spring-tides rose $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet. The fall between Lincoln, High Bridge, and Fishtoft Gowt, at low water-mark, was 22 feet 9 inches; from which, deducting 4 feet $3\frac{7}{10}$ inches (the depth of low water at Fishtoft Gowt), 18 feet $5\frac{3}{10}$ inches is left for the fall between the two points.

[2] CHAPMAN'S *Facts and Remarks*, p. 33.

[3] *Ibid.* p. 37.

[4] The breadth of the river at low water, in October 1799, was, near the church, 82 feet; below the bridge, 86 feet; Packhouse Quay, 108 feet; St. John's Gowt, 90 feet; Maud Foster's Gowt, 306 feet; Mr. Sheath's Marsh, 270 feet; Wyberton Roads, 429 feet; Hob Hole, 330 feet.

Fall between		ft.	in.
Anton's Gowt and Maud Foster (4 miles)		3	3
,, Maud Foster and Hob Hole (4 miles)		6	1
,, Hob Hole and Clay Hole	..	3	4

The estimate of the expense of a cut from Skirbeck Church to Clay Hole, 200 feet at top at Skirbeck Church, and 250 at Clay Hole, was made this year, and amounted to 139,700*l.*

The SCALP was described at this time as beginning at the south end of Hob Hole, and as being "a hard bank of sand, clay, gravel, &c., nearly a mile and a half long, lying south by east."—*Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

have been already executed under the directions and by the provisions of this Act.

In the summer of 1815, the haven of Boston was in a worse state than it had been for many previous years; but this arose entirely from a temporary cause. This was the stoppage of the back water through the Grand Sluice, in consequence of the works then carrying on above Chapel Hill. The haven was so filled up with sand, that on the 22d of October, people walked across the bed of the river in Skirbeck Quarter without getting wet. The sluice was reopened the latter end of October, and these obstructions were very soon removed.

The Act of Parliament of 1812 limited the improvements to be effected in the river, by the expenditure of the annual income raised by the new lastage and wharfage duties which it enacted,—to the portion of it between the Grand Sluice and Maud Foster's Gowt. It was subsequently found necessary to obtain more extended powers, in order to prevent the river from becoming shallower and more circuitous, through the operation of the continually shifting beds of sand, composed of the *débris* of the banks and marshes, washed down by the action of the currents.

In 1825, Sir JOHN RENNIE'S opinion was taken, and he proposed to straighten the channel of the river, by a cut 260 feet in width, through Burton's Marsh in Fishtoft; and to shut out the old channel by forming a bank across it in continuation of the west side of the cut, which would shorten the distance into deep water one mile and a half, by cutting off the great bend at Wyberton Roads. In 1827, an Act was obtained to extend and enlarge the powers of the Act of 1812, and enable the Corporation to carry the improvements in the haven as far as Hob Hole. Messrs. JOLIFFE and BANKS undertook to execute Sir JOHN RENNIE'S scheme, under his superintendence, for 24,000*l.*; and the work was completed without any serious difficulty, and opened in 1829. This, although a very great improvement, was found to form only a part of what was necessary to be done, in order to secure a shorter channel with a greater depth of water; so that vessels might be enabled to move up and down at any tide with tolerable certainty, and not incur, as was then the case, the risk of a week's, and sometimes a fortnight's delay.

The Municipal Bill, regulating Corporations, was passed in 1835, and brought into the Town Council many persons engaged in mercantile pursuits, who, consequently, considered an improved navigation of the greatest importance to the welfare of the town. Their attention being turned to the subject, they perceived the necessity for contracting the channel in all places where its breadth exceeded that of the new cut. To accomplish this, fascines were used, embedded in clay; these formed banks, which have directed and confined the ebbs and floods in one channel. Since this was done, the deposit of the floating warp has accumulated so much as to form a soil of from 12 to 14 feet in thickness, and a surface of 500 to 600 acres of valuable land has been reclaimed through this process. In 1842, another Act of Parliament was passed, enacting the payment of a tonnage duty by all vessels passing either way through the port.

The shortening and straightening the channel to deep water has been greatly serviceable to both navigation and drainage. It has helped navigation by producing an increased depth of water, enabling vessels, with the assistance of steam-tugs, to move at all times; and lights having been fixed on both sides of the river, the transit is made by night with perfect safety and certainty. The drainage has been improved by the increased fall and diminished distance, as is evident from the highly cultivated state of the surrounding districts, which principally consist of low land and fens, lying below the level of high water.

Hosted by Google

As the trustees of the river Welland had been for some time previous using means to straighten the channel of that river by fascine work through Fosdyke Wash to its junction with the Witham, a further Act of Parliament was obtained in 1842, in conjunction with the Welland trustees, for the purpose of improving the joint channel of the two rivers to the sea. Should the project of the Lincolnshire Estuary Company, under the provisions of the Act of 1850–51, be carried into execution, the channel of the Witham will be continued to Clay Hole, where it will be joined by that of the Welland, and both proceed through Boston Deeps to the German Ocean. At the same time about 30,000 acres of land will be reclaimed from the sea, between the parish of Wrangle on the western side of the bay, to those of Gedney and Long Sutton on the south and east.

It frequently occurs that when a great public good is accomplished in one direction, an evil, although seldom equal in extent and importance to the opposing good, is experienced in another. Thus, it appears that the introduction of railway communication into Boston has, to a considerable extent, diminished the shipping trade of the port, and, consequently, reduced the amount received for harbour-dues, and applicable to the improvement of the river and outfall.[1] Both the navigation and drainage by the Witham may suffer through this diminution of expenditure. There is, however, a guarantee in the wealth and sound judgment of the landed, as well as the mercantile interests in the neighbourhood, that this temporary deficiency in funds will not be allowed to cause any important inconvenience or injury.

A singular circumstance has long been noticed respecting certain tides in the Witham and the Welland, called "*Bird Tides.*" These occur annually about midsummer, and are almost always much lower than any others throughout the year; leaving the green marshes on the borders of these rivers free from any visitation of the tidal waters, although they are mostly more or less covered by the spring-tides at all other seasons. The occurrence of these low tides about the time when the numerous sea and land birds that frequent these marshes are hatching their eggs there, thus giving them time to perfect that operation without the destructive intervention of the salt water, has caused the country people to say, that "*the tides are lower at that season in order that the birds may hatch and raise their young.*" No doubt the success of the latter operation is secured by the smallness of these tides; and, perhaps, an adequate cause for their usual regular occurrence may be found in the almost entire absence of high winds, and a prevalence of calm sultry weather at the annual period of the Bird Tides. These small tides are noticeable, we believe, very generally throughout the borders of the estuary.

The following extract from DRAYTON'S "Polyolbion" appears to form an appropriate conclusion to the sketch of the history of this river. Drayton personifies the Witham, and introduces her thus speaking of herself:—

> "'Ye easy ambling streams, which way soe'er you run,
> Or tow'rds the pleasant rise, or tow'rds the mid-day sun;
> By which (as some suppose, by use that have them try'd)
> Your waters in their course are neatly purify'd,
> Be what you are, or can, I not your beauties fear,
> When Neptune shall command the Naiades t' appear.

[1] *See* the tables at the conclusions of the third and eighth Divisions of this volume.

Hosted by Google

In river what is found, in me that is not rare:
Yet for my well-fed pikes, I am without compare.
"'From Wytham, mine own town, first water'd with my source,
As to the eastern sea, I hasten on my course,
Who sees so pleasant plains, or is of fairer seen,
Whose swains in shepherds' gray, and girls in Lincoln green?
Whilst some the ring of bells, and some the bagpipes ply,
Dance many a merry round, and many a hydegy.
I envy any brook should in my pleasure share,
Yet for my dainty pikes, I am without compare.
"'No land floods can me force to overproud a height;
Nor am I in my course too crooked, or too streight;
My depths fall by descents too long, nor yet too broad,
My fords with pebbles, clear as orient pearls, are strow'd;
My gentle winding banks, with sundry flowers are dress'd,
The higher rising heaths hold distance with my breast,
Thus to her proper song, the burthen still she bare;
Yet for my dainty pikes, I am without compare.'
"By this to Lincoln come, upon whose lofty site,
Whilst wistly Witham looks with wonderful delight,
Enamour'd of the state, and beauty of the place,
That her of all the rest, especially doth grace.
Leaving her former course, in which she first set forth,
Which seemed to have been directly to the north.
She runs her silver front into the muddy fen,
Which lies into the east, in the deep journey, when
Clear Bane a pretty brook from Lindsey coming down,
Delicious Wytham leads to holy Botulph's town;
Where proudly she puts in amongst the great resort,
That their appearance make, in Neptune's wat'ry court."[1]

[1] *Polyolbion*, Song XXV.

Hosted by Google

DIVISION X.

Biography.

ST. BOTOLPH.[1]



T. BOTULPH and his brother, ST. ADULPH,[2] flourished about the middle of the seventh century of the Christian era. They were of a noble family, of German descent, and were sent when very young into "Belgic France," where, according to the testimony of BEDE, our ancestors in those days usually sent their children to be instructed. The brothers, Botulph and Adulph, having been initiated in the discipline and austerity of a monastic life, took the religious habit, and became famous for their learning, zeal, and spiritual labours. The fame of St. Adulph having reached the French king, he was, by that monarch, exalted to the government of the church of Maestricht, in Belgium; the duties of which station he fulfilled with so much watchfulness, ability, and prudence, as to attract the particular notice, and receive the most unqualified eulogies, of the writers of his time.

St. Botolph is thus mentioned by CAPGRAVE:[3]—

"St. Botulph being well exercised in virtue and holiness, resolved to return to England. Now there was in the same monastery where he made his abode, two sisters of Ethelmund, a prince among the East Angles, who had been sent thither to be instructed in monastical disciplines. They hearing that the blessed man had a purpose to return to his country, gave him commissions to be delivered to their brother. Having, therefore, passed the sea, St. Botulph was honourably received by the said prince, who having heard his sisters' petitions, and accepted them, granted to the holy man a place for building a monastery. Now St. Botulph did not desire that for his sake any one should be driven out of his hereditary possessions, but rather that some place unpossessed and uncultivated should be assigned him, that there he might build a church, and congregate brethren to serve God,

[1] CAMDEN supposes that the name is derived from the noun *Boat*, and the Anglo-Saxon *Ulph* (help), because he was the tutelar saint of mariners; again, "Botulph (Saxon) *helpship*."—BLOUNT'S *Glossographia*, p. 89.

VERSTEGAN says Botolph is derived from Bote, Boot, *satisfaction* or *amends;* and Ulph, *help* or *mediator*. P. 277.

[2] *Vide* CRESSY'S *Church History of Brittany*, p. 374 *et seq.;* and LELAND'S *Coll.*, vol. iii. p. 166.

[3] *In Vita Botulphi.*

Hosted by Google

by whose pious lives and prayers his principality might be established in this world, and an eternal kingdom prepared for him in the world to come. This request the prince willingly granted, whereupon the venerable father chose a certain untilled place where none dwelt, named Ikanho.

"Where this place called Ikanho was seated, is now uncertain. The Centuriators of Magdeburg, from Leland and Bale, place it not far from the city of Lincoln. And indeed in that province where the river Witham enters the sea, there is a town called Boston, but more truly Botulph's town, for, saith Camden, it being formerly by Bede called Icanhoe, took a new name from Botulph, a most holy Saxon."[1]

The remainder of CAPGRAVE's narrative is almost a literal translation from JOHN OF TYNEMOUTH'S[2] account of ST. BOTOLPH, a copy of which, so far as it is possible to decipher the manuscript, is appended to this brief memoir.

St. Botolph is said to have died A.D. 680;[3] he was buried in the monastery[4] which he had built.[5] When the Danes ravaged the island, "and wasted all holy places with fire and sword," the remains of ST. BOTOLPH were removed, part to the monastery of Ely, and part to that of Thorney,[6] and part, it appears from the following legend of John of Tynemouth, to St. Peter's at Westminster.[7]

SOME ACCOUNT OF ST. BOTULPH, ABBOT AND CONFESSOR, FROM JOHN OF TYNEMOUTH.

"Before the Christian religion was widely spread in Britain, the fathers Botulph and Adulph, of venerable life, born of noble parents, of the same country by birth, and united together by the bond of charity, entered upon the celestial studies. They were born of the Saxon race which had gained possession of Britain by their warlike valour, and had learned the Christian faith through many teachers. But being as yet imperfectly taught, they had not attained to the perfection of the heavenly writings and of the higher life of grace. Therefore the nobles direct their offspring to Saxony, the ancient country of their race, to learn the glory of our holy faith and the discipline of a holy conversation. For this reason the fathers, BOTULPH and ADULPH, passing over the sea, seek out the fraternities of the saints, express their desire to converse with them and study their writings. Having been imbued with monastic rules and instructed in the discipline of the severer life, they put on the monastic habit, and obtained by the grace of God not only the capacity of learning, but also of teaching among the more perfect.

"The fame of the holy Adulph having reached the Church of Maestricht, the King raised

[1] It is stated in a note to DODSLEY'S edition of JOHN HEYWOOD'S (the second English dramatic writer known) curious old play, *The four P's; being a Palmer, a Pardoner, a Poticary, and a Pedlar*, printed about 1533, that "ST. BOTULPH is said to have been born in Cornwall, and was eminent for working miracles about the time of Lucius. He was buried at Boston in Lincolnshire." Another note says, "*Our Lady of Boston*, or Botolph's Town, in Lincolnshire." DRAYTON says,—

"Delicious Wytham leads to *holy Botolph's* town."
Polyolbion, Song XXV.

[2] This JOHN OF TYNEMOUTH, alias Manelyn, was Rector of St. Botulph's Church, Boston, in 1518, and alderman of the Guild of Corpus Christi in 1519 (*see* p. 121). The John of *Tinmouth* mentioned by CHURTON (*see* p. 170), was a John of *Teignmouth;* the Vicar or Rector of Boston was John of *Tynemouth*. The Chronicles of the former related to Cornwall and Devonshire; the latter, so far as we know, was connected with the eastern counties of England.

[3] LELAND says he died 15 Cal. June.—*Itin.* vol. viii. p. 71.

[4] STUKELEY, in his *Itin.* (p. 32), says, "On the south side of the churchyard was, some few years ago, a curious monument (as they say) of one of the builders of the church, in stone, of arched work, but now entirely demolished." And adds, in a note, "That monument in the churchyard was probably that of St. Botolphus, who was buried in this town, and famous for miracles both before and after death."

[5] In LELAND'S *Collect.* vol. iii. p. 156, it is said he was buried by his brethren in Ikanno, 15 Cal. Jul.

[6] WILLIAM OF MALMSBURY says, p.137, that St. Botulph's body lay in St. Edmund's Monastery at Bury; and WEEVER, in his *Funeral Mon.* p. 724, says, "It was usual with the Monks of Bury, when they wanted rain, to carry about in procession a coffin with the bones of St. Botulph inclosed."

[7] LELAND, at p. 217, vol. i. of his *Collect.*, states, that "Ethelwoldus Ventanus episcopus constructor monaster: â rege Edgaro impetravit, ut Sanctorum corpora, quæ in destructis locis jacebant in negligentia, transferre sibi liceret in ea quæ construxerat monasteria. Inter quæ corpus S. Botolphi, fratris Sanctæ Pegiæ, fecit â monaster: Ikanno, quod S. Botulphus in vita sua construxerat, et postea per interfectores S. Edmundi destructum fuerat, transferri, et super hoc regiæ excellentiæ intimavit. Rex censuit corpus trifariam dividendum: caput annuit Heliensi cœnobio, medietatem corporis reliquit Thornensi monasterio, reliqua sibi servavit, quæ postea Edwardus 3, confessor eccles. S. Petri Westmonaster contulit." We have lately seen it stated that the learned alchemist, "Sir George Ripley, wrote a life of St. Botolph."

Hosted by Google

him to the episcopate. For he was vigilant in following the precepts of the Lord ; keeping watch over his flocks with unremitting solicitude, lest the insidious wolf should injure the sheep committed to his charge. He is instant in works of mercy, in feeding the poor, in clothing the naked, in correcting the wandering, in consoling those that mourn, that he might obtain the rewards of piety from the Lord as he promises in the gospel. 'Blessed are the merciful,' says He, 'for they shall obtain mercy.' He was assiduous in watchings, fastings, and prayers ; in performance anticipating precept, in all things living a holy life.

"But the blessed father Botulph, now trained in holy manners, was disposed to return to Britain. Now there were in the same monastery in which he was staying, two sisters of Ethelmund, King of the East Angles (having been sent thither for the sake of the monastic discipline), who understanding that the blessed man was wishing to return to his own country, impose upon him certain commands to be carried to the king their brother. Having passed over the sea, he is honourably received by the king, who having heard the pious petitions of his own sisters that he would grant Botulph a piece of ground to build a monastery for the love of the divine reward, he gave his kind assent. For the holy man simply asks, not that he would drive any one by royal violence from his own hereditary right for his sake, but rather that he would grant him, out of his lands uncultivated, or without a possessor, as much as to enable him to build a church to the honour of God and to establish a fraternity living in obedience to the divine laws, and by whose godly conversation and devout interposition, his kingdom might be established in this world, and he eternally rewarded in the everlasting heavens. The king piously assenting to his request, the venerable father chose a certain uncultivated place deserted by man, called Ykanho.

"Now that region was as much forsaken by man as it was possessed by demons, whose fantastic illusion by the coming of the holy man was to be immediately put to flight and the pious conversation of the faithful substituted in its place, so that where up to that time the deceit of the devil had abounded, the grace of our beneficent founder should more abound. Upon the entry therefore of the blessed Botulph, the blackest smoke arises, and the enemy, knowing that his own flight was at hand, cries out with horrid clamour, saying, 'This place which we have inhabited for a long time, we thought to inhabit for ever, why, oh, Botulph ! most cruel stranger, dost thou violently drive us from these seats ? In nothing have we offended thee, in nothing have we disturbed your right, what do you seek in our expulsion ? What do you wish to establish in this region of ours ? and after being driven out of every corner of the world, do you expel us wretched even out of this solitude ?' But the blessed Botulph, having made the sign of the cross, put all his enemies to flight, and by the powerful virtue of words,—a virtue conceded to him from heaven,—he forbids them that region.

"Now having built his monastery like a good shepherd, he collects his sheep, teaches them to avoid sin, and instructs them, by the example of his own most holy life, to hasten forward to the joys that shall last for ever. For, observing himself with unremitting diligence the apostolic doctrine, and the institutes of the holy fathers, he instructs and encourages those under him by example.

"He inured those under him to what he had learned on the other side of the water concerning the stricter life and regular custom of the monks by daily teaching with his usual gentleness. He was beloved by all, in nothing arrogant, in nothing showing himself passionate or excessive, but at all times mild and humble ; he was distinguished for his sweetness of disposition and affability. His life was resplendent with many signs and wonders, and by means of the spirit of prophecy, he was illustrious as a prophet that spoke the truth ; sometimes by divine instruction he enunciated future events as if they had already taken place. With the utmost patience he persisted in giving thanks to God like blessed Job. He was always speaking of what might benefit souls, and the praise of the joy of everlasting happiness was always sounding in his mouth. In such instructions as these he ended his days, in such as these the angelic father arrived at an honourable old age. Though his end was at hand and his disease gathering strength, there was no failure in his pious intentions ; but he impresses by earnest words the dear children whom he had begotten to Christ by the divine teaching, and used frequently to repeat what was sweet and delightful about the observance of the monastic rules which he had obtained abroad. Thus the indefatigable soldier of Christ adorned by a lengthened study of virtue, even when harassed by long sickness, in the midst of his brethren was a glorious old man. At last when God called, he was delivered from the prison of the body on the 15th of the Kalends of June (A.D. 680), and is buried in the same monastery which he had erected.[1]

"In the time of Edgar (A.D. 959–975), St. Ethelwold, the repairer of monasteries, asked and obtained leave of the king to transfer the bodies of the saints from the places and monasteries destroyed by the Pagans, to the monasteries erected in his own time.

[1] It perished under Edmund (941-6), so says John of Tynemouth ; but he quotes no authority for the statement, and he is no authority himself for any *historical* date. All the other testimonies we have seen concur in fixing the destruction of the monastery at Ikanno in 870.—(*See* page 22.)

Hosted by Google

"Now the monastery of Ykanho had been left destitute as an abode of monks, and destroyed by the persecutors of St. Edmund the King; but it was by no means deserted by the devotion of all the faithful. The place known to the inhabitants was held in great reverence, but it was served in the divine offices by a single priest.

"Now when a certain monk, Ulfkitelus by name, with many others at the command of St. Ethelwold, had come to the tomb of St. Botulph, and had collected his precious bones and wrapped them in fine linen, and having raised them on their shoulders, were endeavouring to carry them away, they are fixed with so great a weight, that by no effort can they move a step. Besides the cloisters of the altar resound with a loud noise, as if to intimate that their work was unfinished. They are stupified with amazement; but at last by the teaching of God's grace, the monk aforesaid recollects of the things he has heard, that the blessed Adulph the bishop was buried with his brother, and having raised his body out of the earth, they carried it with them to St. Ethelwold rejoicing.

"He assigned the head of St. Botulph to the monastery of Ely, but reserved for himself and his cabinet of royal relics, a portion of the rest of his body, and what was left he conceded to the Church of Thorney, together with the body of the blessed Adulph.

"In the register of the Church of St. Botulph in Aldergate, London, it is said that part of the body of St. Botulph was collated to the Church of St. Peter, Westminster, by King Edward of glorious memory. I have found it written in several places that at the same time also there were translated to the monastery of Thorney, the bones of Benedict, the venerable abbot of Weremouth, the nourisher of the Presbyter Bede. Now St. Ethelword built not far from the monastery of Thorney, in the place where the Blessed Virgin of Christ, Thora, had been confined, a small vaulted church of stone, dedicated to the worship of Almighty God, with most beautiful little chancels, and three small altars of double area. It was surrounded on all sides up to the very walls by trees of different kinds. He intended this place for himself for a hermitage if God had permitted."

* * * * * *

What follows in the MS. is so contracted and illegible, that it is impossible to translate it.

The following engraving of the Seal of St. Botolph's Priory at Colchester,[1] is taken from the original in the Chapter House, Westminster, and, probably, is the only mediæval figure of St. Botolph in existence.



[1] This priory was also founded by St. Botolph.—*See* Brayley and Britton's *Essex*, p. 315.

Hosted by Google

THE TILNEY FAMILY.

The family of TILNEY is of Norman origin, but derives its name from the town of Tilney, in the county of Norfolk; and was one of the most ancient of knights' degree in England.

FRODO, the first of the family, came into England in the reign of Edward the Confessor, and held many lordships in Suffolk and Norfolk at the time of the Norman survey; he gave divers lands to Bury Abbey, which were confirmed by William the Conqueror.

Baldwin, the brother of Frodo, was a monk of St. Denys in France; he was afterwards the third abbot of Bury St. Edmund's: during his abbacy, which continued thirty-two years, he rebuilt the Abbey Church with stone. From what the poet LIDGATE says of Baldwin in the following lines, it appears that he was well versed in medicine:

"To Seynt Edward he was phesecion,
To many sickness he did remedye,
In nyne and twentye wynters ye my seen,
A new cherche hee dyde edifye,
Ston brought from Kane out of Normandye,
By the se, and set up on the strande
At Ratlysdene, and carried forth be lande."

Both Edward the Confessor and William the Conqueror granted Abbot Baldwin the liberty of coinage; he died in 1097.

The eldest son of Frodo was Alan de Tilney, who lived in the reign of Stephen; Alan's heir was Adam de Tilney, who had large possessions in Marshland in Norfolk, in the reign of Henry II.; his eldest son was Baldwin de Tilney, from whom descended the Tilneys of Marshland. Adam de Tilney's second son was Sir Frederick Tilney, who was a man of more than ordinary strength and stature, and had his chief residence in Boston. He attended King Richard I., anno 1190, into the Holy Land, was with him at the siege of Acon, where he is said to have performed prodigies of valour, and was there knighted for his services. Returning home, he spent the remainder of his life at Terrington in Norfolk, where he was buried. Sixteen knights of his name, it is said, succeeded him in lineal succession, who all had their residence in Boston; but, according to the annexed pedigree, there could not have been so many. Of the successors of Sir Frederick Tilney, little more is known than is supplied by this pedigree. His grandson, of the same name, lived in Boston in the reigns of Edward II. and III., and married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Rochforde. This lady is conjectured to be the Maude Tilney[1] who was a principal contributor to the building of the church. A Sir Philip Tilney was one of the knights, who, on the marriage of the Princess Mary, sister to Henry VIII., accompanied her out of England. He was also one of the persons appointed, in 1520, to meet the French king at Guisnes.

Thomas Howard, the second Duke of Norfolk, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Frederick Tilney of Ashwell Thorpe,[2] whose first husband

[1] LELAND says, "Maude Tilney layid the first stone of the Stepille."—*Itin.* vol. vi. p. 153.

[2] The following document relates to this lady and her times, and is interesting for mentioning the names of several places then in Boston whose position is now unknown:—

"Variances having arisen between John Bourchier Knyght, Lord Berners, Humfrey Bourgchier Squiere and Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Frary Tylney Squyer, of the one part, and Robert Tilney Squyere and Hugh Tylney, uncles to the said Elizabeth of the other part, concerning the manors and lands, late of Philip Tilney, deceased, in the county of Lincoln and elsewhere; Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, and John Prysotte, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, were appointed arbitrators, and by their award, dated the 3d November, 35 Henry VI. (1456), awarded that a messuage called *Scolemaister's Place*, in Boston, be sold according to the will of the said Philip, and that the said Robert and his heirs shall have the principal messuage in Boston late of the said Philip, with all the lands

Hosted by Google

was Sir Humphrey Bourchier, son of John Lord Berners, by whom she had a son named John, who succeeded to his grandfather's title and estate, and a daughter Anne, who married Thomas Lord Dacre, and is the "Ladie Anne Dakers of the Southe," celebrated by the poet SKELTON.[1] Elizabeth Tilney's eldest daughter, by her second marriage, was Elizabeth, afterwards married to Sir Thomas Boleyn, and mother to Anne Boleyn, the mother of Queen Elizabeth. The Duke of Norfolk had for his second wife another lady of the Tilney family; Agnes, daughter of Sir Hugh de Tilney of Boston, sister of Sir Philip Tilney of Shelley in Suffolk, and cousin to his first wife. The third daughter by this marriage was "the Ladie Elizabeth Howarde," also celebrated by SKELTON.[2] Again, "Mrs. Margaret Tilney," of whom the same poet says,—

> "I have to write of Margarite,
> Perle orient, lode starre of light,"[3]

was the wife of the before-mentioned Sir Philip Tilney of Shelley. Once more, "the Ladie Mirriell Howarde," who is addressed by SKELTON as

> "My little ladie, I may not leave behind,
> Benign, courteous, of gentle heart and mind,"[4]

was the grandchild of the Duke of Norfolk, and his second wife, Agnes Tilney.

It is the greatest possible honour paid to the Tilney family, that, of the eleven English ladies celebrated by the poet in this poem, for their virtue, beauty, and accomplishments, four should have been immediately and closely connected with and related to it; three of them, by direct descent, and the fourth by marriage, as the wife of the head of the family at the time.

Philip de Tilney was one of the members of Parliament for the county of Lincoln in 1385; and John de Tilney in 1389. Philip de Tilney of Boston was also sheriff for the county in 1387, and his descendant, Philip Tilney of Boston was sheriff in 1438.[5] Sir Philip de Tilney, knight, occurs as a commissioner of sewers, 1394.

The Subsidy Rolls mention John de Tilney of Boston in 1333. Frederick de Tilney, of Boston, merchant, was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1349 and 1364; Henry (clerk) in 1378; Dame Margery in 1379; Hugh and John de Tilney (chaplains) in 1381; and other members of the family at various periods until 1534. Philip Tilney, clerk, was a canon of Lincoln and alderman of Corpus Christi Guild in 1448; he is called, by FULLER, in 1437, one of the gentry of the county.

Tilney Lane, South End, is mentioned in the Corporation Records in 1534 and 1564; and the Tilney Lands in Skirbeck Quarter are mentioned in 1640 in connexion with Litchfield Bridge and Litchfield Hills.[6]

and tenements, rentes and services, there in *Tylney Lane and Herwodlane*, and a pasture named *Tylekylnergrene* in the same town. They awarded also that the said Hugh and his heirs should have a pasture lying in the east part of the *Frères Austeynes* in Boston aforesaid, and the reversion of a messuage called *Cowbrige*, and all lands, &c. in Skirbeck, Boston, Toft, Freston, Butterwyk, and Benington, which . . . Richard Tylney holds for the term of his life, according to the said will, except a messuage in Boston called *Scolemaister Place*, and another messuage there called *Swarstones Place*, with divers rents and houses in *Tumby Lane*, in Boston aforesaid."—*Close Roll*, 12 Edward IV. (1472), m. 27 d.

[1] *See* SKELTON'S *Garlande of Laurell*, p. 397, vol. i. of the new edition of his works, edited by Rev. A. Dyce, 1843.

[2] SKELTON'S *Works*, vol. i. p. 397.

[3] *Ibid.* p. 399. A note to the new edition of *Pierce Plowman's Vision*, vol. ii. p. 535, says, "A margarite pearl, perle marguerite." The Latin name for a pearl seems to be origin of this expression; the dairy was also called marguerite.

[4] *Ibid.* 397. SKELTON was Poet Laureate to Henry VII.; he died 1529.

[5] He died 31st October, 1453; his monument in Lincoln Cathedral formerly bore an inscription, stating his wife was daughter of Sir Edward Thorpe.

[6] LELAND says "there remanith at Boston a manor-place of the TILNEYS, by their name."—*Itin.* vol. vi. folio 59. There is not even a *tradition* where this house stood.

Hosted by Google

The arms of the Tilneys were, Argent, a chevron between three griffins' heads erased, gules; crest, a griffin's head erased, gules.

HOLLANDS OF ESTOVENING.

This family, although not immediately connected with Boston, is, by intermarriages with the principal families in the neighbourhood, and by its extensive influence and long residence at Swineshead, the seat of its head manor, intimately associated with the history of the district. The Holland family reverses the usual circumstances attending biographical and genealogical history. Instead of offering increasing difficulties as we ascend into earlier times, those which attend our researches into the history of this family increase as we descend to comparatively recent dates.

BLOMEFIELD, in his "History of Norfolk," mentions having seen an ancient pedigree of the Hollands of Lincolnshire, which he states to have been collected by George Holland in 1563, and continued since to 1601; the title to which he gives in the following words:—

"Estoving Hall. Here ensueth the pedigree of the Hollands of the house of Estoving Hall, in the parts of Holland, in the countie of Lincolne, and do dwell there without alteration or change eyther of house or name by XIII. descent before the Conquest." [1]

Many of the earlier statements in this pedigree being corroborated by the Harleian MSS., in the British Museum, and by the pedigrees drawn up by RALPH BROOKE, COOKE, &c., we shall freely make use of it in the following narrative. BLOMEFIELD says,—

"This honourable family flourished in the time of the Confessor, and took its name, either from Holand in West Derby Hundred, Lancaster, or from Holand in Lincolnshire; both of which were the ancient possessions of this house."

Sir Otho de Holland lived considerably before the Conquest. His son, Sir Stephen, succeeded him in the time of Edward the Confessor, and is called

"Lord of Stevington, in county of Lincoln;[2] he had issue, Sir Ralph, who succeeded him in 1016, and who, after the Conquest (1066), had a *Rededysse* (*sic*) from William the Conqueror, of all his lands in the realm of England.[3] Sir Ralph, his son, married Cecely or Sybell, the daughter of William de Well, and sister of Sir John Welles;" [4]

and was succeeded by his son, Sir John Holland, knight, who was alive in 1169. Sir John had two sons; Thomas, who died without issue, and Sir John, who succeeded his father, and lived in Henry II.'s time (1180); a third Sir John succeeded in the reign of John, and a fourth, who is mentioned by COOKE in 1209. Ralph, the son of the fourth John, is mentioned in BROOKE's pedigree, in 1272.[5] He had a brother, Henry, from whom BROOKE says, the Hollands,

[1] *See Gentleman's Magazine*, Feb. 1817, p. 124.

[2] *Harleian MS.* 1550, p. 70.

[3] BROOKE says "he was buried in the Abbey of Swineshead;" but this could not be, as the earliest date fixed for the foundation of that institution is 1134.—TANNER.

[4] BROOKE'S *Pedigree. Harl. MSS.* No. 1484, p. 32.

[5] He held property in Holbeach in 1274, and also in Bicker, about the same time.—*Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 275.

A John de Holland held half a knight's fee, and the eleventh part of a knight's fee in *Stennething* and *Wybton*, of John Earl of Richmond, in 1274.—*Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 305.

John de Holland was also connected with Moulton, and gave lands to the Abbey of Tupholm in 1266.—*Ibid.* p. 308.

He is also recorded in the *Chancery Proceedings*, 9 Edward I. (1280), as holding land in *Steving*, of the Honour of Richmond, for which he rendered 5*s.* yearly.

Hosted by Google

Dukes of Exeter and Earls of Kent, descended; and also the Hollands of Denton in Lancashire. Henry's son was Ingeramus Holland, who, according to COOKE, had two sons, John and Henry; John's heir was Robert Holland of Swineshead, of whom more hereafter; Henry's son was Richard Holland, whose daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, married Richard Bell of Benington.[1] BROOKE gives a different account of the connexion of the Hollands and the Bells.[2] He makes Robert Holland, of Swineshead, to be the son of Ingeramus, and grandson of Henry, the second son of Sir Ralph, and continues that line no further. Taking up the line of descent from John,[3] the elder son of Sir Ralph, he states that this John and his wife, Margaret ——, had one son, John, and two daughters, Cicely and Margaret; John had two sons, Thomas and Henry; and BROOKE says, that Elizabeth, who was married to Richard Bell, was the grand-daughter of the second brother, Henry. Sir Thomas, the elder son, had two sons, John and Roger. John was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas, *temp.* Henry IV. (1400 to 1413). To this Sir Thomas succeeded eight other knights of the same name, the last of whom was living in 1562.[4] The fifth of these married the daughter of —— Tempest; the sixth Sir Thomas had two brothers, John and Ralph; Ralph married Joan, daughter of —— Tomlyns, of Ely, and was the founder of the Ely branch of the family, which did not continue in male descent beyond 1619.[5] The seventh Sir Thomas married the daughter of —— Sutton, of Burton in Lincolnshire. The eighth Sir Thomas married, *first*, Jane, daughter of William Harvey of Evedon, and by her had Thomas Holland, his heir, who lived, as before stated, at Stevening in 1562, and George, his second son, who lived at Croyland in the same year.[6] The eighth Sir Thomas married, *secondly*, Jane, daughter of Henry Smith of Walpole, county of Norfolk, and by her had three sons, Henry, James, and Christopher. The ninth Sir Thomas married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Smith of Norfolk, the sister to his father's second wife, and had three sons, Ralph, George, and Thomas, and three daughters, Dorothy, Jane, and Florence.[7]

The MSS. and pedigrees in the Harleian Collection do not furnish any later or other information respecting this family.

[1] Robert and Gilbert de Holland of Benington occur in 1333.—*Subsidy Rolls.*

[2] The *Harleian MS.*, 1097, p. 60, gives the same account as BROOKE.

[3] This John responded to the King in 1281, respecting his claim of assise of bread, ale, &c., in the town of Swineshead, but his claim was rejected. —*Placita quo warranto*, 9 Edward I. In 1290, he was one of the first persons returned to Parliament from Lincolnshire; he sate in the Parliament, which was summoned at Westminster, 18 Edward I. (1290), and was returned again in 1294.—*Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. i. p. ix.

The *Manucapti* to the first return were John de Langholm, and Lambert his brother, of Stevening, John de Graunt, Alan Balle, and Richard Wale, and Ralph Manning of Kymerby. The other knight returned was John Dyne.

[4] In the interim we find Nicholas Holland, who was at the battle of Agincourt, in 1415. In 1426, Robert Holland, Prior of Spalding, occurs; and in 1427 Thomas Holland of Boston, and 1500, Ralph Holland of Boston are mentioned in the *Corporation Records.*

In 1509, Thomas Holland, Esq., was Chamberlain of the Corpus Christi Guild in Boston; in 1513, Thomas Holland of Swineshead was a member of the same Guild. Thomas Holland of Boston is mentioned 1517 and 1566. Blase Holland, gentleman, was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1531, and Chamberlain of the same in 1535 and 1536, and in 1553 we find Nicholas Holland of Wyberton.

[5] COLE'S *Collection*, vol. ii. p. 9.

[6] The will of George Holland of Croyland was proved 12th October, 1568; he died at the age of fifty-two. It mentions his brother Thomas and his nephew *Ralph*, and his sister, Mrs. Hunston of Boston, and her children Henry, Edward, and Jane. He had the "hermitage of Swynsham given him by his late master, the Duke of Norfolk;" he also mentions his nephews, *Thomas* and *Richard* Holland, his cousin William Hunston, and his brother *Henry* Holland, and his nieces *Dorothy* and *Jane* Holland. It will be observed that these names do not agree with those of the families of either the 7th or the 8th Sir Thomas; some agreeing with one, and some with the other, and the remainder with neither.

[7] Another pedigree (*Harleian MSS.* 1097, p. 60), makes the 2d Sir Thomas have two other sons, besides Sir Thomas his heir, and John and Leonard, and states that the ninth Sir Thomas had a fourth son named Richard. Another, *Harleian MS.*, No. 1550, states that the 8th Sir Thomas had also a daughter by his first wife, Dorothy, who married William Hunston of Walpole, Norfolk, and that the ninth Sir Thomas had a fourth son named Richard; and so states the *Harleian MS.* No. 1090, being the visitation by Cooke in 1562.

Hosted by Google

BLOMEFIELD takes up the pedigree with Robert Holland of Swineshead, who was a baron in Parliament, 8 Edward II. (1314),[1] and married Maud, daughter and co-heiress to Allan, Lord Zouch of Ashby, by whom he had a numerous offspring. His eldest son, Robert, was a baron in Parliament *temp.* Edward III.; he died without male issue, leaving a daughter, Maud, who married John, afterwards Lord Lovell of Tichmarsh. The second son, Sir Otho, does not appear to have left any issue.[2] The third son, Sir Thomas,[3] was summoned to Parliament as a baron 27 Edward III. (1353); he married Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent, daughter of Margaret, sister of Thomas Lord Wake.[4] John, the fourth son of the first-named Sir Robert, married the daughter of Sir Andrew de Medestede, and was the ancestor of the Hollands of Weare in Devonshire. William, the fifth son, lived at Denton in Lancashire, in 1375; he was the ancestor of the Hollands of Sutton and Clifton, and of the Hollands of Norfolk; it being with John of the sixth generation from William, that BLOMEFIELD commences his pedigree of that branch of the family.

The pedigree of the family of Holland of Estovening is constructed by George Holland (one of the family) in 1563. It commences with Ralph, the son of the fourth Sir John Holland, and the descendant, in the sixth generation, from the Sir Ralph, who received his lands, by free grant, from William the Conqueror. Ralph, the founder of the Estovening branch, was, according to this account, buried at Swineshead Abbey in 1262.[5] Sir John Holland, his great-grandson,[6] was buried in the parish church of Swineshead. Thomas, grandson[7] of this John, married Elizabeth,[8] the daughter of Sir Piers Tempest. His son, Sir Thomas, lived about 1457, and was buried at St. Nicholas's Church, Lynn; he was succeeded by another Sir Thomas, who was buried at Bourne Abbey. A fourth Sir Thomas succeeded; he had three[9] wives; by the first, Jane, daughter of William Harvey, of Evedon, Lincolnshire, he had George Holland, the writer of the pedigree to 1562, and who resided at Croyland, and Hammond.[10] By his second wife, whose name is not given, Thomas, who succeeded him, and was living at Stevening in 1562. By the third (second according to the Harleian pedigrees) Jane, daughter of Henry Smythe, of Norfolk, he had Henry Holland, who was B.D. of Gonville Hall, Cambridge; he was appointed vicar of Boston in 1571, and died in 1584. The register of his burial is 20th April of

[1] He founded "the Priory of Holand, a place of Blake Munks at Latham in Lancashire; and was buried in the Grey Freres College in the north-west side of the town of Preston."—LELAND'S *Itin.* George Holland says, this Robert "was in great favour and reputation with Robert, Earl of Leicester, in 1321;" LELAND says he accused Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, of treason.—*See* page 376.

[2] Otho was at the siege of Calais, where he was taken prisoner.

[3] He was also at the siege of Calais, "attended by four esquires and four archers on horseback." He was Earl of Kent and Baron Wake of Liddel; from him descended the Earls of Kent, and Dukes of Surrey and Exeter, and Earls of Huntingdon and Montaigne. This branch expired in its male line 9 Edward IV. (1470).

[4] Sir Thomas Holland was the second husband of Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent; her first husband was William Montacute, earl of Salisbury; her third husband, Edward the Black Prince. Joan was sister and heir of John Plantagenet, Earl of Kent. STUKELEY calls this Sir Thomas Holland "one of the founders of the Order of the Garter."—*See* also DUGDALE'S *Baronage*, vol. ii. pp. 73–83.

This differs from BROOKE'S account (*ante*), who gives a different descent to the Earls of Kent.

[5] This varies from BROOKE'S account, which says, "he lived in Edward I.'s time" (1272); and also from the *Hundred Rolls*, which represent him as holding property in Moulton and Bicker in 1274.

[6] Here is another discrepancy; BROOKE makes him to be the *great*-great-grandson of Sir Ralph.

[7] Son, according to BROOKE.

[8] George Holland calls her "*the Devilish Dame*," and says that her husband, Sir Thomas, "spent his life in the Holy Land, and came home but every seventh year."

[9] BROOKE, and the other *Harleian* Pedigrees, say only two; he lived successively at Croyland, Boston, and Lynn. BROOKE also says that George and Thomas were both children of the first wife. George Holland, however, is most likely to be correct, seeing that he is writing concerning his own parents. George died without issue.

[10] This Hammond, according to his brother George, was first apprenticed in London, and after, "by great conjecture, was thought to be in great authority under the High Turk."

Hosted by Google

that year.[1] Christopher, his brother, was a student in Pembroke Hall;[2] Christopher's son, Edward Holland, was also a student in Cambridge in 1601. The fourth Sir Thomas Holland was "comptroller to the household, and afterwards treasurer, to the Duke of Richmond's good grace." George Holland mentions five Sir Thomas's descendants from John who were buried at Swineshead. BROOKE has eight. Thomas Holland, who was living at Stenynge in 1562, is no further alluded to by George. BROOKE says he was succeeded by his son Ralph. The pedigree was continued to 1601, by Edward Holland, son of Christopher, the youngest son of the fourth Sir Thomas (according to George Holland) by his third wife: Anthony Holland was living at Swineshead in 1618.[3] Thomas, son of Thomas Holland, of Swineshead, was buried at Boston in 1658. John Holland, Esq., of Swineshead, died before 1689, without issue. The manor of Estovening was, in that year, the property of Thomas Holland of Silk Willoughby, near Sleaford, gentleman (brother of John, who died at Swineshead), who conveyed it during that year to George Fairfax, of Newton Kyme, Yorkshire (a descendant of General Fairfax's). It remained in the Fairfax family until 1841, when the trustees of Thomas Loddington Fairfax conveyed it to Thomas Cooper, of Swineshead, and it is now (1854) in the possession of his son, John Cooper, of that village.

Thomas Holland, gentleman, who conveyed the Estovening estate to the Fairfax family, was buried at Swineshead March 15th, 1691. There was a Sara Holland married at Swineshead to Thomas Cook, in 1698; and John, son of Thomas and Sara Holland, was baptised there January 7, 1710. There is no proof, or any reasonable ground, to suppose, that the ancient family had any representative in this neighbourhood after Thomas Holland, who died in 1691. He was probably the last male representative of the ancient family of Hollands of Estovening.

George Holland, in a note to his pedigree of the family, says, after giving an account of the manner in which his ancestors retained their property at the Norman Conquest,—

"The manor or lordship of Estovening, never went from the Hollands since, and now my brother Thomas Hollande is heir and enjoyeth it. The same lordship hath by special charter very great privileges and liberties, viz.: free chase and free warren, waiff, stray, felons' goods, and ought to pay no manner of tolle, nor pays no rente, but 5*s.* to Castle Ward, and a mark for his liberties, whereby he may keep sessions within the lordship, as Sir Thomas Holland my grandfather did; who executed two felons at Drayton, within his lordship, arraigned and condemned at the said sessions.

"Edward Holland, Earl of Kent, who was killed beyond sea, was brought home and buried at Bourn Abbey, about 10 miles from Estovening Hall, where I saw him lie entombed in the midst of the quire, with five or six of my ancestors entombed round about him; and there did my grandfather in his latter days keep house, and lies buried hard by. The said earl, also, part of his time, kept house there, and was either founder or a great benefactor to the priory of St. James at Deeping. None of the Hollands are buried in Swineshead Church, but only Sir John, who lies flat in the Hollandes' quire there; the scripture of his burial being in French. The date worn out. He married Margaret ——, but further appears not. Most of the Hollands are buried in abbies or friars' houses. I have seen them lie in great numbers at Bourne, Swyneshed, Barking (Barlings), Bardeney, Sempring (Sempringham), Grysted (Kirkstead), Stickswold, Spalding, Crowland, and the friars at Boston and Stamford, now being the Dukes of Suffolk. My father lies in Spaldynge

[1] Alice Holland was buried at Boston, 24th March, 1584. The will of Ralph Holland of Ely was proved in 1586. He mentions his wife Joan, his son John, his brother Richard, and his brother Henry's children; a Henry Holland was married to —— Fox at Boston in 1585.

[2] BROOKE mentions another son, James.

[3] *Corporation Records*, 13th January, 1618.

Hosted by Google

Church, to which houses of religion my said ancestors, to my knowledge, have been too great benefactors. My mother lies buried in the Hollands' quiere at Swineshead, and my uncle Blaise at Boston."[1]

George Holland says of himself, that he was secretary to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and served him in that calling, and as Clerk of the Council in the wars in France, England, and Scotland; and when he was committed to the Tower, and his son, the Earl of Surrey beheaded, in the last year of Henry VIII.; he served the Duke after his liberation till his death.[2]

"At the dissolusion of the Abbaye of Swineshead," he adds, "I myselfe, with my elder brother, and divers other gentlemen being there, saw the body of Sir Ralf Holland, our ancestor, entombed there, in the right hand of the quire by the high altar, as the chief founder of the house, who was buried there 1262, lye as wholly to the sight of the eyes as might be; till being touched with a little stone falling from the brincke of the tombe, that wholly dissolved to duste. Cuthbert Tunstall, late Bishop of Durham, in his youth, near two years, was brought up in my great-grandfather's kitchen unknown; till being knowne, he was sent home to Sir Richard Tunstall, his father, and so kept at school, as he himself declared unto me."

In another note George Holland says,—

"Sir Robert Holland was had in great favour and reputation with Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, in 1321, as my poor father was the like with the Duke of Richmond, afterwards Henry the Seventh."

Blomefield, commenting upon this passage, says,—"George Holland died without issue, leaving much to John Holland, gentleman, of Wortwell."

"My grandfather, the third Sir Thomas," says George in another place, "lies buried at Bourne Abbey; he had seven sons, and made them all religious, viz.: Davy and Lawrence to Ramsey, Daniel and George to Crowland, where I (George) dwelt next to the abbey, Richard to Walsyngham, John to Barkynge (Barlings), after that to Newbowe, Nicholas, parson of Thurlby, and Sir Anthony of Turyne.[3] John was twyne brother to Sir Anthony; he was afterwards parson of Feltville in Norfolk. Doctor Mackarell, Abbot of Barkyng (Barlings), who headed the commotion in Lincolnshire at that period, and was called Captain Cobler, killed him in person."[4]

The arms of the Holland family, borne by the different branches, and at successive periods, have been very various. Brooke gives the earliest coat as "Per-pale, indented or, and gules." Another early coat was "Azure semée of fleurs-de-lis argent, a lion or leopard rampant, argent." A third coat (Harl. MS. 1550, p. 70), quarters these two, with a sinister wing, or, for crest. George Holland says the ancient arms of the Hollands were "party per-pale, indented of six, or, and gules." He adds, "Sir Otho de Holland, who was at the siege of Calais, bore a cross patee gules." A MS. in the British Museum[5] states the

[1] There are two Blase Hollands mentioned in the pedigrees; one is Blase, already noticed as a member of Corpus Christi Guild, Boston, who married Christiana, daughter of Robert Reed of Wrangle, and was buried at Boston; the other, his son Blase, who resided at Swineshead, and married Alice, daughter of Giles Hussey; he died 12th January, 1553.

[2] Blomefield's *Norfolk*, vol. i. pp. 231-33.

[3] It will be observed that this list contains eight names, and that it does not include the son and heir, the fourth Sir Thomas the father of George, and the writer of the pedigree, who is the only one of the third Sir Thomas', and his wife the daughter of Sutton of Burton children, mentioned by Brooke and others.

[4] We have endeavoured to make this account of the family of Holland of Estovening as intelligible as possible; but it has been derived from so many different sources, and sometimes from rather contradictory materials, and contains unavoidably occasional repetitions interrupting the course of the narrative, that we fear the stream of family descent is not so clear as it ought to be. We believe, however, that an uninterrupted line of the Holland family, as owners of Estovening manor, and persons of great consideration in this neighbourhood, may be traced from the days of the Confessor to the latter part of the 17th century, when it passed to the Fairfax family.

[5] *Bib. Cott. Caligula*, A. 18.

Hosted by Google

arms borne by Sir Robert de Hoyland in 1322, to have been "Azure fleurette d'argent, a leopard rampant argent." In a short pedigree of the Hollands of Ely, the arms are said to be "Azure, a lion rampant guardant, argent, charged on the shoulder with a mullet. An orle of fleurs-de-lis, and within a bordure of the second."[1]

Not a remnant of the mansion-house of the Hollands of Estovening marks its site: its very locality is becoming a matter of tradition. It is generally supposed to have stood about half a mile from the parish church, in the direction of Bicker, in a field with a very uneven surface, and in which a moat may be very evidently traced. An old manor-house is known to have stood in this enclosure. There is also an old farm-house in the neighbourhood called the *Stenning;* this had, probably, some connexion with the property of the Hollands. An old parish book, in describing the field first mentioned, says, "*East Evoning*, formerly a mansion, stood on the land. A pack-horse road goes across it."

The following notices of this family, and their manor of Estovening, occur in the Public Records, and in various authors. Stukeley speaks of the marsh of *Stevening* in 1241. John de Baicis held land in *Stevington* 33 Henry III. (1249),[2] and Philip D'Arcy in 1264.[3] John de Hoyland held a bank or barrier on his property in the marsh at *Stevening* in 1274, and did not allow it to be open for any one to pass except by his permission: he had held the same for forty years, but by what warrant was not known.[4] Richard de Holland was an adherent of the Earl of Lancaster, 12 Edward II. (1318), and a follower of John de Mowbray in 1321. He was in arms against the King at the battle of Boroughbridge, in 1322, for which he was pardoned, but offended again in 1323. He was summoned to perform military service in Guyenne, and obtained pardon a second time in 1325, upon condition of serving the King.[5] John de Holland was taken in arms against the King (11th July, 1322), but was released upon finding four "*manucaptors*" for his good behaviour, under a penalty of 40*l.*[6] The lands of Robert de Holland in Lincolnshire, and eleven other counties, were seized by the respective sheriffs by directions of the King in this year (1322).[7] This was, probably, for disobeying the King's orders, dated 4th March, in the same year, which directed him to join the King with horses and arms, and march against the rebels and opponents of the King as soon as possible. Concurrent letters of safe conduct were issued to enable him "to join the King, and proceed against the rebellious magnates."[8]

In 1327, Joan, the widow of William de Swyneshed, held as her dower common pasturage over the whole marsh of *Stevenage* and Holdefreth in Swineshead.[9] Thomas Bond, of Swineshead, held land in Drayton, 8 Edward III. (1334);[10] and Robert de Holand held the *manor of Holand* for the *prior and convent* of Holand, 1366.[11] In 1386, John de Holand (called a rebel) was escheated of the manors of Oreby and De Alrewas.[12] Ralph Earl of Westmoreland, held land in Steveninge, 4 Henry VI. (1426).[13] Thomas Hoyland, Esq., resided at Swineshead in 1535, and was sub-seneschal of the abbey there; John Husse was seneschal at that time.[14]

In the "*Calend. Inquis. post mortem*," in the reign of Henry III., in a list of the property of the Earl of Brittany and Richmond, which then escheated to the Crown, the manor of *Stifynge* is included; if this meant Stevening, it shows that

[1] Cole's *Collections*, vol. ii. p. 9.
[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 7.
[3] *Ibid.* p. 26.
[4] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 305.
[5] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. ii.
[6] *Ibid.*
[7] *Abbreviatio Rot. Orig.* vol. i. p. 265.
[8] *Parliamentary Rolls*, vol. ii. p. 283.
[9] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 436.
[10] *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 64.
[11] *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 272.
[12] *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 79.
[13] *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 103.
[14] *Liber Valor Ecclesiasticus.*

Hosted by Google

the Hollands held this manor under that of Richmond, and not of the King *in capite*.[1]

An Act of Parliament was passed in 1705, for the "sale of the manor of Eastovening, and other lands and hereditaments in Swineshead, in Lincolnshire, late the property of Christopher Fairfax, gentleman, secured in payment of his debts, and for the benefit of his children." This was, probably, a private bill relating to some other property belonging to the Fairfax family, although the manor is expressly mentioned. However, it is certain that no sale of the manor took place in consequence of it.

KYME FAMILY.

The family of KYME is one of the oldest in Lincolnshire, having resided there before the Conquest. Its representative successfully resisted WILLIAM the CONQUEROR, and made terms with that monarch for the retention of his patrimonial estate.[2] The chief seat of the family was at Kyme,[3] near Sleaford, in this county, where the descendants resided during many generations after the Conquest. The first name which we find recorded is that of William de Kyme (*circa* 1100), whose son, Simon de Kyme, founded Bolington Priory, A.D. 1136; his wife was Rose, daughter of Robert ——, steward of Gilbert de Gaunt. He was succeeded by Philip de Kyme, who was Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1168 and 1169; Philip was steward to Gilbert de Gaunt, and gave the monks of Kirkstead a fishery on the Witham, near Dogdyke; he married Haweis, daughter and heiress of Sir Ralph Fitz-wye, who is said to have held the manor of Kyme of the Crown, through Gilbert de Gaunt, to whom it was granted by the Conqueror, according to some statements; but there is reason to believe that it was not taken from the Kyme family at the Conquest. However, if it were, this marriage restored it to its ancient possessors. Philip's son, Simon de Kyme, succeeded him, and married Rose, daughter of —— de Benington. He appears to have been engaged in mercantile affairs at Boston, for he is represented (8 Richard I., 1197) to owe the King 1000 marks for foreign ships and merchandise at Boston. He was Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1195, 1196, and 1197. Simon, and Rose his wife, are mentioned in connexion with Thornton Abbey.[4] He was excommunicated by the Pope for siding with the Barons against King John, and his property was given to Geoffrey Neville, but the estates were restored to his son. He died 4 Henry III. A.D. 1220. His son, Philip de Kyme, married Alice, or Agnes, daughter of —— Welles. He gave the Abbot of Bardney 20 sextages of salt yearly, from his salt-works at Croft,[5] and died 27 Henry III. A.D. 1242. He was succeeded by his son William, called Lord of Kyme in Lincolnshire, who married Rose, daughter of Sir Giles Tamworth. He is enumerated in a list of the nobility of England of that period, among the "Contes et grans S^{eors}," and bore for his arms GULES, *Cruselle d'Or, un chevron d'Or*.[6] He died 43 Henry III., 1259. His son Philip succeeded him, and married Joan, daughter of —— Pygott, or Bigod. He was summoned to meet the King (Edward I.) at Worcester in 1294, to advise with him respecting the Welsh rebels; and was again summoned in council in 1298, 1304, 1306, and 1307.[7] He joined Edward I. with arms and men in 1300, at the siege of

[1] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 41, year uncertain.
[2] BLOMEFIELD'S *Norfolk*, vol. i. p. 231, &c.
[3] "Kyme, or Kym, signifies prince or lord."—OLIVER'S *Monasteries on the Witham*, p. 164.
[4] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 360.
[5] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. vi. p. 117.
[6] *Antiquarian Repertory*, vol. i. p. 103.
[7] *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i. p. 21 and 79.

Hosted by Google

Carlaverock;[1] and rendered military service by himself and Thomas de Breton in 1282, 1294, and 1299,[2] and is mentioned in connexion with all great public affairs relating to Lincolnshire from 1277 to 1307. He was appointed a conservator of the peace for Lincolnshire in 1308:[3] he held a manor in Croft at the time of his death, which occurred in 1323.[4] He was succeeded by his son William, who married Joan ——. He had "the right of bathing upon the shore of the manor of Croft given him."[5] He was appointed, in 1323, one of the custodes to "guard and defend, and arm and array," the forces for the county of Lincoln, to be ready to march against the enemy at three days' notice.[6] He was also appointed one of the custodes in 1324, to defend the coast of Lincolnshire against a threatened invasion by Charles King of France and Navarre.[7] He died without issue 1337. His widow, Joan de Kyme, held an estate in Croft as part of the honour of Bolingbroke, she also held the manor of Thorpe of the same honour at the time of her death in 1362.[8] Her second husband was Nicholas de Cantilupe. On the death of William de Kyme in 1337, the estates passed to his sister Lucy, as heiress of the family. Lucy married Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus. Their son Gilbert died in 1421; and his son, Sir Robert Umfraville, died without issue 15 Henry VI. A.D. 1436. The property and title then passed, by heirs female, to the Burdons and Talboys; and again, by the female line and division, among the heirs general in 1530, when the head of the barony (Kyme) came to Sir Edward Dymoke of Scrivelsby.[9] The barony of Kyme is now in abeyance, between the heirs general of the Dymoke line, and the representatives of the other sisters and co-heiresses of Sir Gilbert Talboys, who died in 1530.[10]

The arms borne by the Kyme family, are gules, a chevron between ten cross crosslets, or.

STUKELEY endeavours to connect the famous Robin Hood, and the almost equally famous Robin of Redesdale, with this elder branch of the Kyme family.[11]

We have drawn our materials for this account of the elder branch of the Kyme family, principally from a visitation of Lincolnshire, dated 1564, as then made by Robert Cooke, Chester herald, and continued and enlarged by the visitation made in 1592.[12] The same MS. furnishes us with some materials for continuing the descent of the Kyme family, through a younger brother of William de Kyme, the son of Philip Kyme and Agnes Welles, who died, as we have stated, in 1259. This younger brother, SIMON DE KYME, married Maude, the third daughter of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, by Sybilla, daughter of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke. This Simon de Kyme held, when the *Testa de Nevill* was taken, in Croft, Winthorpe, Friskney, and Burgh, one knight's fee of Gilbert de Gaunt, and he of the King *in capite*.[13] He also held one knight's fee of the Earl of Ferrers, and the said Earl of the King *in capite*, in Friskney, Wainfleet, Bratoft, Skegness, and Winthorpe.[14] Simon also held land in the neighbourhood directly of the King in chief.[15] It may be remarked

[1] *Antiquarian Repertory*, vol. iv. p. 471. The writer of an heraldic poem of the period says, "I may name in the fifth place a great and much-honoured lord, Philip Lord of Kyme, who bore gules, a chevron surmounted with crosslets of gold."

[2] *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i. p. 233 and 333.

[3] *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 21.

[4] *Escheat Rolls*, 16 Edward III. r. 67.

[5] *Inquis. ad quod damnum*, 5 Edward III. A.D. 1331.

[6] *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. ii. p. 349.

[7] *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 389.

[8] *Escheat Rolls*, 36 Edward III.

[9] CREASEY'S *Sleaford*, p. 277, and BANKS' *House of Marmion*, 126.

[10] OLIVER'S *Sleaford Guild*, pp. 17, 18.

[11] *Palæographia, Brit.* vol. ii. p. 115.

[12] *Harleian MS.* 1550. The account has also been collated with a MS. in the Heralds' College.

[13] *Testa de Nevill*, p. 329.

[14] *Ibid.*

[15] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

here, that although in the reign of Edward I., Philip de Kyme possessed fourteen knights' fees in Wainfleet, Friskney, Irby, and Bratoft, which property passed, on the death of his son William in 1337 without issue, to the Umfravilles, and was sequestered at the attainder of Walter Talboys, with the other Kyme estates, in 1461; yet, when the estates at Kyme were restored to the descendants in 1473, the land at Croft, Thorpe, and some neighbouring towns, did not accompany this remission of confiscation, it having been granted by Edward IV. immediately on the attainder of Walter Talbois, to Thomas de Burgh and his heirs male.[1]

To return, however, to the younger branch of the Kyme family, as represented by SIMON KYME at Friskney.[2] We find that Hugh de Friskney held land under him, at Friskney, in 1236; and that he died in 1248, 32 Henry III., leaving, according to the pedigree which we have adopted, a son named William, who was living in 1280, and had married ——, daughter of —— Littlebury. Three separate statements, however, assert that Simon de Kyme died without heirs; if so, then this whole branch is apocryphal; we do not think, however, that these statements, either separately or collectively, establish the fact which they are adduced to prove.

In the *first* place, a pedigree[3] is referred to which asserts it, but it is an anonymous and unauthenticated document, and of no authority when opposed to the pedigree to which we have alluded.

In the *second* place, reference is made to the *Rotulorum Originalium Abbreviatio*, for proof that Simon died without issue, and that his brother William succeeded him as his heir. There are three passages in this document which relate to Simon de Kyme. In the first he is called "Son and *heir* of Philip de Kyme, and the Sheriff is ordered to take good security for the 100*l.* which *Simon* owes the King for his relief in procuring seisin of his lands, &c."[4] This was in 1242, the year before the death of his father. Another passage of the same date directs "the Sheriff to take into his hands for the King, all lands belonging to *Philip* de Kyme, and keep them in safe custody."[5] The first of these extracts evidently makes Simon the eldest son of Philip; and the second, by inference, gives him property independent of his father. That Simon was not the *eldest* son is clear, we think, from the circumstance that when Philip the father died in 1243, Simon, who lived until 1248, would, had that been the case, have succeeded to the estate; but, on the contrary, it descended to William. We, therefore, think that the Record which we have quoted is in error, when it states that Simon was the *eldest* son.[6] Further,—in proof that he was *not* the eldest son,—we find in an enumeration of the nobility and knights of England, taken in the reign of Henry III., that William de Kyme is classed among the "Contes et grans S$^{eo^{rs}}$." of the kingdom, and bore the ancient arms of the family,—*gules*, cruselle d'or, un chevron d'or. On the contrary, Simon's name is placed among those of the "Chevaliers," and his arms are described as being *azure*, cruselle d'or, un chevron d'or.[7] It must be remembered, that in the thirteenth century, the change of a colour in the family arms was an alteration in the paternal coat, frequently adopted to mark the *younger* branches of a family. WILLIAM, therefore, was higher in rank than SIMON, and bore the family arms; whilst SIMON, in a lower rank, and with an inferior title, bore the Kyme arms

[1] *Patent Rolls.*

[2] The situation of the residence of the Kyme family in Friskney is not known. There is a piece of low land in the parish called *Kyme pits.*

[3] *Additional MSS. British Museum*, No. 5531. *Descents of Ancient Baronies in the County of Lincoln*, taken about 1653.

[4] *Abbreviatio Rotul. Orig.* vol. i. p. 4.

[5] *Ibid.* p. 4.

[6] *Antiquarian Repertory*, vol. i. p. 83.

[7] The present system for differencing arms for second and younger sons, was not used, we believe, before the reign of Henry IV. or between 1399 to 1413.—*See* MONTAGU'S *Guide to the Study of Heraldry*, pp. 33 and 34.

Hosted by Google

with the difference then frequently used to mark a younger son. We cannot help regarding these circumstances as yielding very nearly conclusive evidence upon this point. The third passage from this record states, that in 1248 (32 Henry III.), the year of Simon's death, "The King took homage of William de Kyme, *brother* and heir of Simon de Kyme, of all lands," &c.[1] This plain and positive assertion, if it were not opposed to every other authority of any value, would be fatal to our theory. It certainly creates a difficulty and a doubt; but to admit it would be to adopt much greater. These quotations from the *Abbreviated Rolls* are, we think, evidently incorrect in onerespect, and, therefore, liable to suspicion of error in another. It will be remembered that Simon de Kyme had, according to the pedigree which we believe to be authentic, a son, named William; is it not possible, therefore, that it was the *son* William, and not the *brother*, of that name, who did homage as the heir of Simon? May not the transcriber from the original document have written "frīs" instead of "fils?" We confess there is a difficulty in the business, but it seems to vanish when opposed to all the other circumstances attending it.

The *third* and last circumstance adduced in proof that Simon de Kyme left no issue is, that at the death of his widow, Maude de Ferrers, in 1299, her children by her second husband, William de Vivonia, were her heirs.[2] They certainly did succeed to some portion of the property which she held, but not to a particle of the Kyme estate. That estate, so far as we know, remained intact, and the manor of Wainfleet, part of that property, was in the possession of John Kyme—a descendant, as, we think we can prove, of Simon Kyme—the first husband of Maude de Ferrers, in 1505. We do not think that the mere circumstance of her children by her second marriage, inheriting *some* property from her at her death, has any bearing upon this subject. If she had children by her *first* marriage, they would upon their father's death succeed to his property; and, if she had no issue, then that property would have gone to the heir male of her deceased first husband; so that either way, at her death, the Kyme family would have no claim upon her. What property she died possessed of would, of course, be hers either in her *own* right, or in that of her *second* husband, and would be either at her *own* disposal, or descend to her children by that *second* husband.[3]

The result of our examination of the three circumstances adduced to prove that Simon de Kyme left no children, is, that the authority upon which the *first* rests is of no value, when opposed by testimony of admitted authenticity; the *second* has great suspicion of error attached to it; and the *third* has, we think, no proper application to the case. We shall, therefore, proceed with the narrative exactly as we should have done, had we not met with these opposing statements.

Simon Kyme left one son, William Kyme, living in 1280, who married ——, daughter of —— Littlebury. They had a son, who is called in the pedigree Sir John Kyme; he was a member of the Guild of Corpus Christi at Boston in 1330, and was assessed to the subsidy 6 Edward III. (1333); he married Elizabeth ——, by whom he had two sons,—Gilbert, who married —— Ingleby, and John, who married Joan Littlebury, and one daughter, Elizabeth, or Isabella, who married John Tamworth. Gilbert had two sons, Richard and John, and three daughters, Joan, Margaret, and Grace. John, the younger son of Sir John Kyme, had one son also named John.[4] John, the second son of Gil-

[1] *Abbrev. Rotul. Orig.* p. 10.

[2] Nicholls' *Collectanea Topog. et Geneal.* vol. vii. p. 146.

[3] The property which did so descend was held by her, at the time of her death, of the King *in capite*, and was situated at Luton in Bedfordshire, and Newbery in Buckinghamshire. John de Vivonia, the eldest son; Cecilia de Bello Campo, one of the daughters; and Guido de Rupe, who married Sybilla, another of the daughters of Matilda, doing homage for the same, 27th Edward I., 1299.—*Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* vol. i. p. 107.

[4] From this John descended Thomas Kyme of Friskney, who was a member of the Guild of Corpus

Hosted by Google

bert Kyme, resided at Fishtoft in 1381, and is named in the Subsidy Rolls of that year as John, son of Gilbert of Friskney. He married Cecilia ——, whose name appears on the Subsidy Rolls for the same year. Their son Thomas was living at Boston in 1413;[1] he is mentioned, in 1426, as a Commissioner for the survey of the Sea Banks,[2] in which year he and others had the port of Wainfleet to farm, with market and windmill; also, the court of the said market and haven, and fishing with the same, paying 20*l.* yearly, and supporting all charges relative to the said haven, mill, and fishing.[3] He is mentioned again in 1441 as connected with the Guild of Corpus Christi. He was treasurer of the Guild in 1446, and alderman in 1447. William Kyme was living in Boston 1520[4] and 1525, and was a member of St. Mary's Guild there. Alexander Kyme, his son, is mentioned in the Corporation Records as occupying a house and garden in Boston in 1562; his son Anthony was one of the Justices of Sewers at Wainfleet, in April 1571 (13 Elizabeth);[5] he was Mayor of Boston in 1575; he resided at Wrangle in 1578, his will being dated there on the 14th February of that year; he, probably, died very soon after that date, for his will was proved on the 11th March in the same year; he left two daughters,—Elizabeth, married to Edward Calverley, and Mary, affianced to Edward Brocklesby, his ward. He mentions his wife Elizabeth, and the children of his brothers, Gabriel, Thomas, and Nicholas; and another brother, William, then dead, apparently without having children, none being mentioned. The subsequent Kymes of Boston descended from either Gabriel or Thomas, each of whom had a son named Thomas; and Thomas, two daughters, named Dorothy and Judith. The descendants of William, the son of Nicholas, resided, there is reason to suppose, at Frampton and Kirton in 1589, 1593, 1697, 1700, 1725, &c. Robert Kyme died at Frampton in 1797, and John Kime died at Sutterton in January 1855. William Kyme, the younger brother of Anthony, and who

Christi at Boston, in 1441 and 1446, of which fraternity his wife, Alice, was also a member in 1447. Their son, Thomas Kyme, of Friskney, was Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1473, and bore the arms of Kyme of Kyme.—*See* FULLER'S *Worthies*, vol. ii. p. 48.

His name occurs attached to a deed to Richard Robinson, dated at Boston 30th June, 149[illegible]. He had a son John and two daughters, Agnes and Maude. Agnes married William Quadring of Irby, and Maude Richard Massingbird of Burgh, *circa* 1472. John, the son, was a member of the Guild of Corpus Christi at Boston in 1500, and died in 1505, seised of the Manor of Wainfleet. This John is supposed to be the ancestor of the Kymes of Stickford, which branch became extinct by the death of John Kyme without heirs, *circa* A.D. 1650. This branch of the family is said to have borne for arms, argent, a chevron between three trefoils azure; and these arms being impaled with those of Ayscough on a shield in the Ayscough chapel at Kelsey, renders it probable that Ann Ayscough's husband was of the Stickford branch of the Kyme family.—See *a MS. in the Heralds' College.*

These arms also appear in *Harl. MS.* 1097, as those of Maude, daughter to Thomas Kyme of Friskney, who married Richard Massingbird, and also in a *MS. in the Heralds' College*, relating to the Massingbird family. They are not found, however, among the eighteen coats-of-arms which are stated to have been represented in the two large windows of the Hall in the manor-house at Kyme, in 1592.

There appears to be an uncertainty as to the name of Anne Ayscough's husband. According to SPEED it was *John* Kyme, a gentleman of Lincolnshire, but, according to another authority (*Archæologia*, vol. xviii. p. 129), "*Thomas* Kyme of Lincolnshire married Anne, the daughter of Sir William Ayscough of Kelsey, in this county." "A lady who was celebrated," says Bale, "for her rare wit and beauty," and who is held in pity and admiration by succeeding generations for her sufferings on the rack and at the stake, on account of her religious opinions, and for her heroism, firmness, and constancy, under the severest tortures, in the maintenance of what she held to be the truth. The residence of her husband is not stated; her residence afterwards is said to have been at Ewerby Thorpe, near Sleaford.—CREASEY'S *Sleaford*, p. 289.

A late publication (*Memoirs of the Women of the Reformation*) says, "Anne Ayscough was the second daughter of Sir William Ayscough of Kelsey. Her elder sister was betrothed to Mr. Kyme, *the son of a near neighbour* of Sir W. Ayscough; but she died before marriage. Anne then married Mr. Kyme, *who lived near Sir William.* There was a third daughter, Jane, who married into the Disney family."

This statement increases the difficulty. We do not know of any branch of the family of Kyme, which could be said to live *in the neighbourhood* of Sir William Ayscough.

[1] *Inquis. ad quod damnum.*

[2] DUGDALE *on Embankment*, p. 240.

[3] *Ibid.*

[4] There was a John Kyme, who was Sheriff of London 1521.

[5] DUGDALE *on Embankment*, p. 166.

Hosted by Google

died before him, was town-clerk of Boston. The following entry in the Corporation Records occurs under date 1576:—

"William Kyme, town-clerk, in prison upon an outlawry. He has occupied his office by deputy to last Michaelmas, and now (2nd October) it is agreed that if he can clear himself of imprisonment before his next term, he shall be restored to office, *in statu quo primo*."

He probably died soon after this date. Thomas, the son of either Gabriel or Thomas, the younger brothers of Anthony, who died in 1578, married Agnes ——, who was buried at Leake in 1583.

A branch of the Kyme family had a residence in Friskney in the reign of Elizabeth.[1]

John, the son of Thomas and Agnes Kyme, resided temporarily at Maldon in Essex,[2] and married (*circa* 1590) Alice, the daughter of Richard Nightingale, of Staffordshire, Master of the Robes to Queen Elizabeth; he afterwards resided at Sunbury, in Middlesex, and had three children; his son, Nightingale, married Elizabeth, one of the co-heiresses of Edmund Pigeon, of Hampton-upon-Thames (*circa* 1610), where his son Nightingale was living in 1640. This last-mentioned Nightingale is mentioned in the Subsidy Rolls and Commissions of Array for 1642. He held Rochford Tower and lands under the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, and was assessed in the parishes of Boston, Fishtoft, and Freiston, in 1642. In this year he was also appointed on the commission to try high crimes and misdemeanours. He compounded for his estate, under the Protectorate, by the payment of 68*l*. He died at Hampton 1666. His wife Judith was buried there 7th December, 1667. No further record of the family is found at Hampton.

Nightingale, the son of Nightingale and Judith Kyme, who resided at Hampton, was living at Rochford Tower in 1670; another son, John, resided in Fishtoft in 1662, holding land between Hawthorn Tree and Fishtoft Church; he was also assessed to the subsidy in 1673. Nightingale married Frances ——. His son Adlard succeeded him in the occupation of Rochford Tower, and was living there in 1685, in which year he was appointed an alderman of Boston by James II. In 1687 he petitioned the King to be discharged from that office, alleging that,—

"His father and grandfather had been great sufferers for their faithfulness and loyalty to his Majesty's father, and that his own loyalty was well known to the neighbourhood. That

[1] OLDFIELD'S *Wainfleet*, p. 171.

[2] There is certainly no *proof* of the identity of John Kyme, the son of Thomas and Agnes of Boston, or more probably of Leake; with the John Kyme or Kime, who married Alice Nightingale; but there are many circumstances which tend to make the supposition highly probable. And first, there is no trace of this John Kyme, either at Boston or Leake; and again John Kyme was only a *temporary* sojourner at Maldon at the time of his marriage, since the name of Kyme or Kime does not occur in the register of that parish. John Kyme removed from Maldon to either Sunbury or Kingston-upon-Thames, very soon after his marriage, since none of his children's names are recorded at the former place. The pedigree of the Kymes of Sunbury is a very short one; it commences with John Kyme, who resided there about 1610, and terminates with his children (a son and two daughters), whose names do not correspond with those of John Kyme, the husband of Alice Nightingale; neither is the name of the wife of John Kyme of Sunbury given, nor dates, nor arms. John Kyme, who married Alice Nightingale, was, no doubt, the father of Nightingale Kyme, who married Elizabeth Pigeon at Hampton, and resided there, for the combination of names could scarcely occur in any other instance; whether he was the John Kyme of Sunbury, to whom we have alluded, is not so certain. If to these circumstances be joined the fact that the *second* Nightingale Kyme (we believe also the *first*), held Rochford Tower, in the neighbourhood of which, and at Boston, the Kymes had resided for several centuries; and further, that none of the name can be found either in Essex or Middlesex *previous* to John, who resided at Maldon for a short time, and *subsequently* to Nightingale, his grandson, who died at Hampton in 1666; we think that it is far from being a "strained conclusion" that John Kyme of Maldon, and John Kyme, the son of Thomas and Agnes of Boston or Leake, *circa* 1580, were one and the same person. We know, from the *Subsidy Rolls*, that one of the great-grandsons of the former was *living* at Rochford Tower in 1662, and that another resided in Fishtoft in 1673.

Hosted by Google

he lived above a mile out of town; that he found attendance upon the duties of an alderman troublesome, and that charges might arise to take him from his business, by which his decayed fortunes might suffer. He therefore requested to be dismissed from the office."

The petition was granted. Mrs. Prudence Kyme (Adlard's wife) was buried at Fishtoft 1718. He died in 1712.[1] His son Nightingale was living in Boston in 1748. Nightingale's wife, Alice, was buried at Fishtoft in 1723, aged 32. This Nightingale left two sons, Nightingale and Adlard, the former resided in Boston; the latter at Fishtoft, where he died in 1758; Nightingale died at the age of 75 in 1789; his second wife was Bridget Parkins. His son Nightingale died in 1814, without children, and terminated (it is believed) the male line of this branch of the family of Kyme of Kyme.

There yet remain three questions concerning the Kyme family, to which the means of giving a solution are not very apparent.

The first is, Who was the Mr. Kyme, who married Cicely the daughter of Edward IV.?

The second, Who was the Kyme who married Anne Ayscough? and the third, What and who were the Kymes of Lincoln, and how did they connect with the main branch?

There is very little upon record respecting the marriage of one of the family of Kyme with the daughter of Edward IV. Brooke states,

"Cicely, second[2] daughter of Edward IV., was motioned to marry James, Prince of Scotland and Duke of Rothsay (in 1474), but it took no effect, and so she was married (before December, 1487) to John, Viscount Welles,[3] whom she outlived, and married again to one Kyme, Lincolnshire, and died without issue."[4]

Anderson says,

"Cecilia, daughter of Edward IV., wife of—1, John Viscount Wells—2, Kyme of Lincolnshire.[5] The Princess Ciceley married Lord Welles about 1488,[6] and her second husband, Kyme, about 1500.[7] She was buried at Quarina in the Isle of Wight."[8]

This is all that we can find upon record respecting this marriage, and it is not sufficient to found even a conjecture upon, concerning the relationship of the Princess Cicely's second husband to the Kymes of Lincolnshire.[9]

Respecting the husband of the celebrated Ann Ayscough we have scarcely anything to add to what we have already stated. For the reasons we have adduced, we think he was connected with the Kymes of Stickford, a branch of the Kymes of Friskney; but here again all is conjecture. She is said to have married Mr. Kyme "in obedience to her father's desire or command. Her falling from Popery so offended her husband, that he drove her violently out of his house." We find it stated, that she resided afterwards at Ewerby Thorpe,

[1] After the death of Adlard Kyme, Rochford Tower and farm were occupied by John Jessup, who married Adlard's daughter Esther; Benjamin Jessup, his son, succeeded him; the latter died in 1793, at the age of 79. The farm was then held by his nephew, Mr. John Ayre, who died in 1816, and with him terminated the holding of this property by the Kyme family, after having been in their occupation *certainly nearly* 200 years, very probably considerably more.

[2] Yorke also says the *second* daughter, but Vincent, in his *Discoverie of Errors, &c.* p. 633, says, *third* daughter.

[3] Viscount Wells and his wife Cicely were admitted members of the Guild of Corpus Christi in Boston in 1487; he was alderman of that Guild in 1495, and died 9th February, 1498–9, leaving two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne, who both died young.—*Privy Purse Expenses of Elizabeth of York*, p. xx.

[4] Brooke's *Catalogue of Nobility*, 2 Edward, p. 34.

[5] Anderson's *Royal Genealogies*, p. 745, Table 492.

[6] Camden.

[7] Yorke's *Union of Honour*, p. 40.

[8] *Ibid.*

[9] A paper in the *MSS. Collections* of the late William Brand, Esq. states, we do not know upon what authority, that the second husband of the Princess Cicely "was a gentleman of the noble family of Kyme, of Kyme Tower, near Boston." Kyme Tower, near *Sleaford*, the ancient seat of the Kymes, may be said to be also near Boston.

Hosted by Google

near Sleaford: the residence of her husband is not mentioned. Everything relating to this martyr for conscience sake appears to be involved in impenetrable obscurity. It is also worthy of notice, that she is never mentioned, except by her maiden name, ANN AYSCOUGH.

Nor are we more fortunate with respect to the third of the unsolved questions relative to the Kyme family,—the connexion of the Kymes of Lincoln with the main branch, or rather the stem and parent stock of the Kymes.

The Kymes were settled in Lincoln as early as the middle of the thirteenth century, as we find by the following recital, which is not very creditable to the party concerned.

"Ralph Morewood, the bailiff to WILLIAM DE KYME, a rich and powerful man, who resided in Thornbriggate in Lincoln, forcibly took a quantity of goods out of a boat on the Witham, belonging to Alfred of Howel, which the owner was compelled to repurchase by the payment of a large fine. Stephen de Hastings, the seneschal of William de Kyme, and acting under his authority, took possession of Dockdyke Haven, and imposed an illegal toll on all ships and vessels belonging to the merchants of Lincoln passing and repassing to the port of Boston. The citizens of Lincoln sent agents to Dockdyke for the protection of their rights; but Ralph Morewood, with a posse of his followers, drove them off by violence; and though they subsequently called in the aid of the King's bailiffs, the Kyme party proved the most powerful, and retained possession of the disputed point." [1]

Respecting another of the Lincoln Kymes, LELAND says,

"There lay in a chapelle at the White Freres (Lincoln), a rich marchaunt called Ranulphus de Kyme, whose image was thens taken and set at the South Ende of the new Castille of the Conduite head of water in Wikerford." [2]

We have no further information respecting the Kymes of Lincoln; the most probable conjecture is, that they were descendants from a junior branch of one of the early generations of the Kymes of Kyme.

Neither time nor labour has been spared in the preparation of this Memoir; but we have been able to disperse only a very little of the obscurity which has long rested upon some important portions of the history of this ancient family. There are doubts also respecting some other parts; in these latter cases we have exercised our best judgment, and endeavoured to be influenced in our conclusions by the preponderance of evidence before us. Where we have made a positive statement, it has *always* been based upon documentary evidence. Our materials have been imperfect, and therefore our conclusions may erroneous; but what we have done may be serviceable to future inquirers.

GILBERT OF HOLLAND

"Took his name from this part of the country, because he was a diligent preacher to the people here. His fame was so great, that the famous St. Bernard invited him to come and live with him at Clairvaulx, in Burgundy, where he became St. Bernard's scholar, and grew so eminent, that Trithemius, a German, thus commends him, saying, '*Vir erat in scriptoribus divinis studiosus et egregie doctus, ingenio subtilis, et clærus eloquio.*' He was frequently a substitute to St. Bernard, continuing his sermons from these words, '*In Cetulo meo per noctes,*' &c., unto the end of the book, being 46 sermons. He flourished about 1200, and was buried at Cisteaux, in France." [3]

In the "Gentleman's Magazine," Jan. 1818, p. 22, he is styled Abbot of Swineshead, and is said to have died 1280.

[1] *Hundred Rolls*, and OLIVER'S *Religious Houses on the Witham.*
[2] *Itinerary.*
[3] *Magna Brit. Lincolnshire.*

Hosted by Google

JOHN DE KIRKETON,

of Kirton, in Holland, Lincolnshire, received the honour of knighthood, by bathing, in the 19th Edward II.; he was possessed of the manors of Tattershall and Tumby in this county, which he made a feoffment of to Adam de Wells and others, to stand seised thereof, to the use of himself, Isabella, his wife, and their heirs. He was summoned to Parliament in the 36th and 37th of Edward III., and died the 41st of the same reign, apparently without descendants; his next heirs being Sir John de Tudenham, knight, Richard de Lina, John de Tilney, and William de Sutton, rector of the church of Whitwell.

Contemporary with the above, and presumed to be of the same family, was Thomas de Kirketon, who was summoned to Parliament the 16 Edward III., but never after.

The arms of the Kirketons were, Barry of six, gules and azure.[1]

The Kirketon family had considerable property in Boston in 1367.

ROGER DE LA GOTER,

of St. Botulph's, was the master of the school of St. Peter's House at Cambridge, 1340.—LELAND'S *Collectanea*, vol. v. p. 194.

RICHARD FLEMMYNG,

"Master of Arts, and founder of Lincoln College, Oxford, was preferred to the rectory of Boston about 1410; after which, growing in favour with King Henry V. and some of the chief nobles, he was in 1420 raised to the Bishopric of Lincoln, and 1425, was, by Pope Martin V. (to whom he was chamberlain), raised to the dignity of Archbishop of York, but the dean and chapter of the same place relinquishing him, chose John Kemp, Bishop of London, to that see, a person better favoured by them in all respects: so that he returning to his bishopric of Lincoln again, spent the rest of his days in peace, and there died January 25th, 1430-31."—GUTCH'S *Oxford*, p. 234, *et seq.*

GEORGE RIPLEY,

the famous alchymist, was born at Boston; he was admitted a canon regular in Bridlington Monastery, where, having continued some time, and devoted himself to the study of alchymy, he travelled into Italy and France, and employed nearly twenty years in chemical and abstruse researches in endeavouring to discover the philosopher's stone, an object pursued with great enthusiasm during the ignorant and credulous age in which he lived.[2] At his return from abroad, Pope Innocent VIII. absolved him from the observance of the rules of his order, that he might prosecute his studies with more convenience and freedom. But his convent not concurring with this very liberal indulgence, he turned

[1] BANKS' *Dormant and Extinct Baronage*, vol. i. p. 351.

[2] ASHMOLE says that Ripley, during his long stay at Rhodes, gave the knights of Malta 100,000*l.* annually towards maintaining the war against the Turks. ASHMOLE could not have made this incredible assertion without supposing a circumstance equally incredible, that Ripley was absolutely in possession of the philosopher's stone.—*See* ASHMOLE'S *Theatrum Chemicum*, 8vo. 1652, p. 458. SELDEN says, "RIPLEY, the alchemist, when he made gold in the tower, the first time he found it spoke these words,—'*per medium eorum*,' that is, 'per medium ignis et sulphuris.'"—*Table Talk*, p. 61.

MOSES STRINGER says, "In the reign of Richard the Second, after Raymond Sully and SIR GEORGE RIPLEY had so largely multiplied gold, the Lords and Commons conceived some danger from the Regency having such immense treasures at command," &c. &c. "An act was therefore passed against multiplying gold and silver, and made it death to attempt it," &c. &c.

Hosted by Google

Carmelite at St. Botolph's, in Lincolnshire, and died an Anchorite, in that fraternity, in 1490, and was buried within the Carmelite Monastery at Boston.[1] His works were collected for the benefit of the Rosicrucian tribe, and printed at Cassel in 1549, in 12mo. THOMAS WARTON, speaking of RIPLEY, says,—

"His chemical poems are nothing more than the doctrines of alchemy clothed in plain language, and a very rugged versification. The capital performance is the *Compound of Alchemie*, written in the year 1471. It is in the octave metre, and dedicated to Edward the Fourth. RIPLEY left a few other compositions on his favourite science, which were printed by Ashmole, who was an enthusiast in this abused species of philosophy. One of them, the *Medulla*, written in 1476, is dedicated to Archbishop Nevil. These pieces have no other merit than that of serving to develope the history of chemistry in England. They certainly contributed nothing to the state of our poetry."[2]

RIPLEY's principal work was first printed by ASHMOLE in 1591; it was reprinted by him in the "Theatrum Chemicum Brit." Three different translations into Latin have been published. The greater part of Ripley's works were printed at Cassel, in 1619, in 12mo. The title of Ripley's *great* work at full is, "The Compound of Alchymy, or the ancient hidden Art of Archemie, containing the right and perfectest Means to make the Philosopher's Stone, *Aurum Potabile*, with other excellent Experiments. Divided into twelve gates. First written by the learned and truly rare Philosopher of our Nation, George Ripley, sometime Chanon of Bridlington, in Yorkshire; and dedicated to King Edward IV. Whereunto is adjoined, his Epistle to the King, his Vision, his Wheele, and others his Works, never before published, with certain brief editions of other notable Writers concerning the same; set forth by Ralph Rabbards, Gentleman, studious and expert in Archemical Arts."[3]

WILLIAM RENNINGTON,

son of Robert Rennington, of the town of Boston, fishmonger, was Lord Mayor of London, 1500.

LEONARD BOSTON

was a monk of Spalding Priory at its dissolution; he was alive in 1553, and received a pension of 2*l*.[4]

BOSTON OF BURY.

The correct name of this person was, according to Dr. CAIUS, JOHN BOSTON OF BURY. He was born at Boston, and afterwards became a monk of Bury. He travelled over England, and diligently examined the libraries in the monasteries, which enabled him to compile a catalogue of ecclesiastical writers, both

[1] Mr. WILLIAM HEY DYKES, in his paper *On the Priory of St. Mary at Bridlington* (See *Reports, &c. of Associated Architectural Society*, vol. iii. p. 43, 1854), says, that Ripley, styled by him *Sir* George Ripley, "wrote numerous works on science and alchemy, and also the lives of St. John de Bridlington, and *St. Botolph*, and some theological treatises." It is further stated, in a note to the same paper, that "Sir George Ripley was *buried at Bridlington*, and that "a rude sketch of his tomb is preserved in the British Museum.—*Harleian MSS. Vitell. E.*" The account we have given in the text, is upon the authority of HENDERWELL'S *History of Scarborough*, p. 257, and TANNER'S *Bib. Brit.* p. 633. We have not met with any other notice of RIPLEY'S *Life of St. Botolph*.

[2] WARTON'S *History of English Poetry*, vol. ii. p. 337.

[3] London, imprinted by Thomas Crevin, 1599, 4to. p. 100. This book is of exceedingly rare occurrence; a copy was priced at 10*l*. in LONGMAN AND CO.'S *Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica*, 1815, vol. i. p. 438.

[4] *Lincolnshire Magazine*, vol. i. p. 438.

Hosted by Google

foreign and English, whose works were extant in his age. This catalogue was so elaborately executed, as not only to give the general titles, but also the initial words of every book, and the place in each library where it was to be found. LELAND made great use of this laborious work. The manuscript has never been entirely printed. A portion of it appeared in the preface to TANNER'S "Bibliotheca,"[1] but no translation of it exists among TANNER'S papers.[2] The manuscript was dedicated to Henry IV., in whose reign the writer lived; he completed his work about 1410. This valuable catalogue was in the possession of Thomas Gale, about the end of the last century. The writer states, that he found more than two hundred libraries, containing books fit to be entered in his catalogue, being the works of near seven hundred authors, besides various copies of the Scriptures and comments.[3]

IRBY FAMILY.

The family of IRBY, or IREBY, is of great antiquity, and its name taken from the county of Lincoln,[4] where the chief branch of the family long flourished, being lords of Ireby or Irby, in Candleshoe wapentake, in the county of Lincoln, but since gone to another family.

Sir William de Irby,[5] knight, in 1251, 35 Henry III., was witness to the charter of foundation of the Abbey of Hales, county of Gloucester, granted by the King's brother, Richard Earl of Cornwall, King of the Romans. Also to a charter of confirmation to the Monastery of St. Bega, in Cumberland, granted by William de Fortibus, Earl of Albemarle, and to another charter of the aforementioned Richard Earl of Cornwall,[6] to the Priory of Knaresborough, county of York, dated 10th April, 1257. This Sir William was probably in some considerable employment in the reign of King John, and an attendant upon his second son, Richard Earl of Cornwall.

In 5 Edward III., 1332,[7] John de Ireby appeared as one of the jurors, in an inquest taken before the King's escheator, for founding the chauntry in Wigton, by John Gerroun and Margaret his wife, and granting it together with the advowson of the church, to the Abbey of Holmcultrum, in the county of Cumberland.

Robert Erby, or Irby, of Laceby, county of Lincoln, married one of the daughters and coheiresses of Herbert Flynton, Esq. (by his wife, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Walter de la Lynde, Lord of Laceby, and Bulbrook, county of Sussex), by whom he had issue, Robert, who married Jane, daughter of Sir John Lowdham, knight, and had issue; Bennet Ireby, Esq., who married a daughter of Sir Robert Gainsby, knight, and had issue,

Robert[8] Ireby, Esq., who married Joan, daughter of Thomas Thimbleby of Polham, Esq., county of Lincoln, by whom he had issue, Thomas, who died without issue, and

Anthony Ireby, or Irby, Esq., who was seated at Gosberton, county of Lincoln, and died June 21st, 1552. He married Alice, daughter of John Bountaine, Esq., and by her, who died in 1557, had issue,

[1] The *Bibliotheca Britannico-Hibernica*, printed in 1748, of which Boston's catalogue of writers makes a very small part of the preface.—*Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 191.

[2] *Gentleman's Magazine*, Nov. 1819.

[3] CHURTON'S *Early English Churches*, p. 332.

[4] *Testa de Nevill*, Lincoln.

[5] DUGDALE'S *Monasticon*.

[6] *Monastica Aug.* vol. ii. pp. 834, 5, and 6.

[7] *Ibid.* vol. i. p. 886–40–6.

[8] Copied from a manuscript in the British Museum.

Hosted by Google

1. Rose, who married John Bolles, of Scampton, county of Lincoln.
2. Catherine, wife of Thomas Pearson.
2. Jane, who married William Bennet.
4. Margaret, who married Henry Deathe.
5. Dorothy, who married John Domesday.
6. John, who died 10th April, 1553, married Rose, daughter of Cutler Overton.
7. Edward, died without issue.
8. Giles, died without issue.
9. Leonard, who was one of the representatives in Parliament for the borough of Boston, county of Lincoln, from 1 Mary to 6 Philip and Mary; and, again, in 5 and 13 Elizabeth, 1563 and 1571.[1] He married Ann, daughter of ——, and had issue, Edmund, who died unmarried, and Alice, wife of —— Gates.

10. Thomas Irby, Esq., was seated at Whaploud Hall, county of Lincoln. He married Isabel, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Serjeant, Esq., of Moulton, county of Lincoln, and was buried at Whaploud, April 30th, 1561. He had issue,

1. Audrey,[2] who married April 22d, 1560, Thomas Terril, and had issue.
2. Dorothy, who married June 25th, 1565, John Brison, and had issue.
3. Anne, who married September 26th, 1583, Simon Eger, and was buried at Whaploud, May 30th, 1588.
4. Beatrice, who married August 3d, 1586, George Walkot.
5. Anthony Irby, who served in Parliament for the borough of Boston, in the 31st, 39th, and 43d years of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and also in the first of her successor, King James I. On October 13th, 1538, this Anthony purchased of Robert Radcliffe,[3] Lord Fitzwalter and Earl of Sussex, the manors of Moulton, Fitzwalter, and Medietas Dominorum, heretofore part of the estates of the Lords de Moulton, Barons of Egrement, which said manors are in the possession of the present Lord Boston (1856). He was early attached to the study of the law, and being a member of Lincoln's Inn, was held in high estimation by that society: he shared, with others, the highest honours which that body has to confer, being called to the bench in 32 Elizabeth; after which, in the ensuing year, he was appointed autumn reader to the society. His arms were deposited in the third window of the chapel towards the north, which, according to Sir William Dugdale, were, argent, fretty sable, with his name, Anth. Irby, over them.[4] He was appointed one of the masters in Chancery in the reign of King James I. He married at Whaploud, 22d December, 1575, Alice Tash, widow; and daughter of Thomas Welbye, Esq., of Moulton, and by her, who was buried at Whaploud, April 21st, 1602, had issue,

1. Thomas, baptised July, 1576, died an infant.
2. Anthony, of whom hereafter.
3. Thomas, baptised March 5th, 1580, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Daniel Dunn, knight, but by her, who married,[5] secondly, Henry Dawtree, Esq., had no issue.
4. Leonard, baptised June 27th, 1582.

[1] *Notitia Parliamentaria*, BROWNE WILLIS; and *Manuscript Memoirs*, penes MAURICE JOHNSON, Armiger, Spalding.

[2] All these dates were copied from the *Register at Whaploud*, in 1778.

[3] *Mems. in Com. Lincoln*, folio 80.

[4] He added to and improved certain charities given to poor widows in Whaploud and Moulton, by his kinsman, William Tash, Esq., September 8th, 1624.

[5] Copied from Sir Anthony Irby's settlement, on his marriage with the daughter of Sir William Wray, Bart., *penes* Lord Boston.

Hosted by Google

5. Kenelon, baptised September 1st, 1583; buried at Whaplode, December 29th, 1585.

6, 7. Alice and Anne, twins, baptised January 3d, 1584. Anne[1] married at Whaplode Church, June 6th, 1606, Sir Francis South, knight, of Kelsterne, county of Lincoln; and Alice married at Whaplode, September 28th, 1603, Robert Ballam, Esq., of the Isle of Ely.

Anthony Irby, Esq., father of these children, was buried at Whaplode, October 6th, 1625. He was appointed recorder of Boston in 1613 (having been deputy-recorder since 1599), and held that office until his death. His arms, surmounted by a pennon, formerly existed in Boston Church.

Sir Anthony Irby, knight, baptised January 9th, 1577, eldest surviving son, married in February, 1603, Elizabeth, third daughter of Sir John Peyton, Bart., of Iselhem, county of Cambridge, and by her, who married secondly Sir George le Hunte, knight, of Bradley, county of Suffolk, in 1633, had issue,

1. Sir Anthony, his successor.

2. Edward, who married Anne, daughter of David Hervey, Esq., of Evendin, county of Lincoln, and by her, who married, secondly, the Hon. Peregrine Bertie, third son of Robert Earl of Lindsey, had no issue.

3. Thomas, baptised June 16th, 1608, married January 9th, 1643, at Boston, Susan, daughter of —— Caher, Esq., by whom he had issue,[2] Anthony, baptised June 14th, 1646, D.D., went over to Ireland, where he had several good preferments in the Church; he married Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Massey, Esq. (ancestor of Hugh Lord Massey, of Duntryleage), and had issue, 1. Alice, who married John Parker, Esq., of Dunkip. 2. Thomas, baptised August 24th, 1648. 3. Alice, baptised December 4th, 1649, buried at Whaplode, June 13th, 1649-50. 4. Elizabeth, baptised July 9th, 1609, died young.

4. Alice, who married first, Francis Jermy, Esq., of Grenton, county of Norfolk (by whom she had five sons and three daughters), and, secondly, Edmund de Grey, Esq., of Merton, county of Norfolk (ancestor of the present Lord Walsingham); she died July 30th, 1665, aged fifty-six.

To the memory of Sir Anthony Irby (who died in 1625), and his lady, a sumptuous monument was erected, and is still standing in the west end of the north aisle of the parish church of Whaplode, county of Lincoln, where the family then had estate and seat.[3]

On the frieze of this monument, in Roman capitals, is written:—

HERE LIETH BURIED SIR ANTHONY IRBY, KNIGHT,
SONNE OF ANTHONIE IRBY, ESQ.
AND ALICE, HIS WIFE, DAUGHTER OF THOMAS
WELBYE OF MOULTON, ESQ., WHICH
SIR ANTHONIE TOOK TO WIFE, ELIZABETH, DAUGHTER
OF SIR JOHN PEYTON OF ISELHAM, IN THE COUNTY

[1] In the chancel of Kelsterne church, county of Lincoln, is a monument with the following inscription:—

"Here lieth buried in the vault the bodie of Dame Anne South, second wife of Sir Francis South of Kelsterne, in the county of Lincoln, knight, and second daughter of Anthonie Irbie of Whaplode, in the county of Lincoln, esquire, and Alice his wife. She had issue by her husband six sonnes, viz. John, Francis, Anthonie, Thomas, Charles, and Henrie; and five daughters, viz. Alice, Elizabeth, Anne, Jane, and Elizabeth. She lived virtuously, and died in sound faith and in the fear of God, 1620."

Arms.—Argent, two bars, gules; in chief, a mullet, sable; a crescent, for difference impaling a fret of eight pieces, sable on a gules, a chaplet, or.

[2] *Vide* COLLINS' *Peerage*, 1770, vol. viii., and ARCHDALE'S *Irish Peerage*, vol. vii.

Thomas Irby, Esq., was a magistrate for the division of Holland in 1646, and one of the Committee appointed to levy, assess, and collect the tax laid upon the county by the Parliament on the 20th September, 1643, to pay the forces. The tax for Lincoln amounted to 812*l.* 10*s.* per month.

[3] PHINEAS FLETCHER composed a long elegy on the death of this Sir Anthony Irby.—*See* CHALMERS' *Poets*, vol. vi. p. 165, with the following anagram on his name:—

"*Antonius Irbius,*
An virtus obiens."

Hosted by Google

OF CAMBRIDGE, KNIGHT AND BARONET, DISCENDED
FROM THE NOBLE RACE OF THE UFFORDS, SOMETIME
EARLS OF SUFFOLK, BY WHOM HE HAD ISSUE
SIR ANTHONIE IRBY, KNIGHT, EDWARD, THOMAS,
ALICE, ELIZABETH, WHO DIED AN INFANT.
SIR ANTHONIE, THE ELDEST, MARRIED TO HIS FIRST
WIFE, FRANCES, DAUGHTER OF SIR WILLIAM WRAY,
KNIGHT AND BARONET, AND FRANCES, HIS WIFE, DAUGHTER
OF SIR WILLIAM DRURY OF HALSTED, IN SUFFOLK, KNIGHT,
HIS SECOND, MARGARET, DAUGHTER OF
SIR RICHARD SMITH, OF THE COUNTY OF KENT, KNIGHT.

Sir Anthony Irby, Knight, eldest son and heir, was appointed High-sheriff for the county of Lincoln, 13th Charles I. He represented the borough of Boston in Parliament, 15th and 16th Charles I., and the 8th, 11th, 15th, 30th, and 31st Charles II. He was one of the forty-seven members imprisoned by the army on the 6th of December, 1648, 24th Charles I., and appears to be one of the sixteen sent for to Whitehall, on the 20th of the same month, when, upon refusing to promise Commissary-General Ireton not to attempt anything against the proceedings of the Parliament and army, he was dismissed without an engagement, and left at liberty to sit in the House again, if he thought proper.[1] He married four wives; first, in 1623, Frances, daughter of Sir William Wray, Bart., of Glentworth, county of Lincoln, by whom he had issue one daughter, Elizabeth, who married in 1645, the Hon. George Montague of

[1] Sir Anthony Irby was also one of the committee appointed to levy and collect the Parliamentary tax for paying the forces.

The statement in the text (which was furnished by the second Lord Boston, for the *Collections for the History of Boston*, published in 1820), is very much at variance with the tenor of the following letter: we cannot account for the discrepancy.—*See* also much relating to Sir ANTHONY IRBY, in the third Division of this volume, in the History of the period.

A LETTER Written to an Honourable Member of the House of Commons.

(From a *Collection of Broadsides fol. of the period.* By a MS. note it was issued December 20th, 1648.)

"Sir,—The jealousies that are against certain Members of the Parliament, concerning their failing in their places and trust, gives us sensible occasion (as to call to minde the severall happinesses which we of this Corporation have received in your part of representation of us, so for your further encouragement in well-doing) to expresse our thankfulnesse for the same as to God, so to yourself. Sir, we do thankfully acknowledge, that for more than eight yeers past, as you were freely chosen by us, so you have freely and cheerfully all this time taken this charge upon you of serving your countrey as one of the Burgesses of this Borough. To which place we had the more reason to make choice of you, most of us having plentifull experience of your fitnesse, in sundrie respects, and of your fidelitie manifested in former Parliaments, in which we found your readie willingnesse not only to be active for publick good, but to suffer also with cheerfulnesse in the publick cause of the commonwealth. Sundrie of us well know, and thankfully remember your carriage against the Loan money, and other projects tending to publick detriment, though much to your particular hazard in bearing witnesse against them. And as for this present Parliament, which hath passed the greatest hazards, trials, and oppositions, of any (for maintenance whereof, as we of this town have from the first all along to this day been engaged with them against the common enemy), so you in particular have always countenanced and encouraged us therein, as well in your personall as other assistance in the same common cause. As for your carriage in this Parliament, though we could not be spectators, eye and eare witnesses thereof, yet we have not been wanting to be inquisitive after the same. The result of which inquisition ever rendered you to us a dilligent attendant, as of the House, so of the particular committees, and one that ever closed with that party in the House that most endeavoured reformation of things amisse, both in the Church and Commonwealth.

"And as to such particular occasion, as this Corporation hath had in this Parliament, both for our Church and our garrison, we thank you for it; your endeavours have been most readily extended to the utmost of our behalfs. And for your carriage in the country at such times as you have had liberty to come amongst us, we thankfully acknowledge that in order to the weal publick, both as a Justice of the Peace and as a Commissioner of the Parliament, you have been very active in discountenancing persons ill-affected, or any ways obstructing or impeding the publick service of the Parliament, and encouraging and advancing the payment of taxes, and execution of the Ordinances of the Parliament. We well remember your seizing and sending to the Parliament the High Sheriffe that was of this county, and your proceedings against other potent enemies of this county. And to this day we have observed your adhering to the first principals, as well by expressing the like activity for the Parliaments occasions here in the countrey, as by your letters, which some of us have seen, as also by your rejoicing at the successes of the Parliament's army under his Excellency the Lord Fairfax, and your bewailings of the sad condition of the kingdom upon the Scots' invasion this sommer, of which also some of us are witnesses. And surely your own advantage to your particular estate hath not been an in-

Hosted by Google

Horton, county of Northampton, eldest son and heir of Henry Earl of Manchester (by his third wife, Margaret, daughter of John Crouch, Esq.), by whom he had issue, Charles, created Earl of Halifax, Irby, Montague, and other children. She died February 9th, 1684, and was buried the 16th following, in St. Catherine's Church, near the Tower, with her husband, who was Master of St. Catherine's.

His second wife was[1] Margaret, daughter of the Right Hon. Sir Richard Smith, Knight, and Privy Councillor, of Ostenhanger, county of Kent, by whom he had no surviving issue; she was buried at Boston, July 19th, 1631.

Sir Anthony took to his third wife,[2] Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Barkham, Knight, of Southacre, county of Norfolk (who was Lord Mayor of London), and by her, who died November 28th, 1640, he had issue, Jane, Margaret, and Jane, who died infants.

To her memory is erected a large marble slab in the middle aisle of Tottenham Church, county of Middlesex, inlaid with brass, which has these arms, a fret, sable, on a canton, gules, a chaplet, or, for Irby, impaling paly of six, argent and gules, a chevron, or, for Barkham. The effigies of a lady and three daughters kneeling to a desk, and this inscription underneath:—

"Here under lieth the body of Margaret Irby, the daughter of Sir Edward Barkham, sometime Lord Mayor of London, and late the wife of Sir Anthony Irby, Knight, of Boston, co. Lincoln, by whom she had issue three daughters, Jane, Margaret, and Jane, all of which died before their mother, and lie interred here."

Sir Anthony married, fourthly, in 1647, Catherine, third daughter of William Lord Paget of Beaudesert, county of Stafford, and of his lady, Frances, daughter of Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, Knight of the Garter (who was beheaded by the rebels in 1649), which lady died[3] in 1695, and had issue by him, who died January 2d, 1681–2, and was buried in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, January 10th following.

1. Anne, died unmarried, and was buried at Boston, December 17th, 1662.

centive to all this; for as for recompense from us, you were nobly pleased to wave it, and save us freely; so we believe that you have as freely at your own charge, served the Commonwealth; for we well observe and understand, and that in this time of your long absence, your estate here is considerably impaired, which, though you lightly esteem, being it is for the service of the publick, yet we have reason to acknowledge it with thankfulnesse. Sir, we write not thus to flatter you, or to make way for any designe of putting you to any increase of service in our own particulars, but in a way of testifying our hearty thankfulnesse unto you, and to encourage you in that further public service which your place and trust calls for from you. And so with our very loving remembrance to yourself and your Honourable Lady, we rest, [*Boston, Lincolnshire*],

Sir, Your very loving friends to serve you,

(Signed) Reginal Hall, *Major.*
Thos. Ascham,
Thos. Lawe,
Chas. Empsen,
Thos. Tooly,
Thos. Welbye,
Willm. Wight,
John Tilson,
Edwd. Adlard, *Aldermen.*

Thos. Cave,
Henry Calverley,
Edwd. Tilsen,

(Signed) John Whiteing,
John Hobson,
Sam. Cust,
Andrew Baron,
Thomas Cony,
Francis Vaughan,
John Ellis,
John Aikin,
Henry Mowbray,
Discretion Cosen,
John Tooly,
Robert Atkin,
Sam. Beetson,
Will. Leverington,
Geo. Metcalfe,
John Adams,
John Letsham,
Henry Mosse,
Matt. Harrison,
Edward Mould.

Superscribed

"For our much-honoured Friend, Sir Anthony Irby, Knight, these present."

[1] This marriage is mentioned in Bishop KENNET'S *Chronicle and Register*, folio, p. 869, as follows:—"Lady Smith's daughter was married to Sir Anthony Irby of Boston, co. Lincoln, a Knight of 4 or 5000*l.* sterling a-year."

[2] This marriage is mentioned in CHAUNCEY'S *History of Hertfordshire.*

[3] From letters and wills, *penes* Lord Boston.

Hosted by Google

2. Elizabeth, died unmarried, November 30th, 1683, and was buried in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster.

3. Isabella, who was second wife of William, sixth Lord Paget, and was buried in Drayton Church, county of Middlesex, December 16th, 1685; she had a son William, who died an infant.

4. Letitia, who died unmarried.

5. Frances,[1] who married, June 25th, 1679, James Macartney, Esq. (ancestor of George Earl Macartney), one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas in Ireland, and died March 3d, 1683, and was buried in Christ Church, Dublin, having had issue, George, Irby, and Anne, who all died young.

6. Anthony Irby, Esq., who married, in 1685, Mary,[2] sole daughter and heiress of John Stringer, Esq., of Ashford, county of Kent; and by her, who was buried in Ashford Church, April 9th, 1686, had issue,—

1. Sir Edward, his successor.

2. Anthony, was in the army, and died unmarried, in 1736.

3. Anne, who died January 23d, 1680, aged 16 months, and was buried in Ashford Church.

Edward Irby, Esq., eldest son and heir, was created a baronet by Queen Anne, in the third year of her reign, April 13th, 1704. He was representative for the borough of Boston, 1st Anne, 1702; and in the 7th of the same reign, he married Dorothy, only daughter of the Hon. Henry Paget, second son of William Lord Paget, and brother of William Lord Paget, who was ambassador at Constantinople. By her, who died October 24th, and was buried with her family in Drayton Church, county of Middlesex, October 28th, 1734, he had issue,—

1. Sir William, his successor.

2. Jane, who died young.

Sir Edward was buried in Whapload Church, November 11th, 1718.

Sir William Irby, Baronet, only son and heir, was born March 8th, 1707. He was appointed one of the pages of honour on January 20th, 1728, to George II.; and on December 10th, 1728, one of the equerries to Frederick Prince of Wales, upon his first arrival in England. On August 1st, 1736, he was appointed vice-chamberlain to Augusta Princess of Wales; and in April 1761, became her lord chamberlain.

In 1734, Sir William Irby was chosen one of the members of Parliament for Launceston, county of Cornwall, and served in the ensuing Parliament for the same borough. In the 10th Parliament he was returned for Bodmin, and also for Old Sarum, but made his election for the former. In the Parliament assembled in 1754, he served again for Bodmin, when he was raised to the peerage, by letters patent, bearing date April 10th, 1761, by the style and title of Lord Boston, Baron of Boston, county of Lincoln, and his heirs male.

He married, August 26th, 1746, Albinia, eldest daughter of Henry Selwyn, Esq., Receiver-general of the Customs (younger son of John Selwyn, Esq., of Matson, county of Gloucester), and one of the maids of honour to Augusta Princess of Wales. By her, who died April 2d, 1769, and was buried in Whiston Church, county of Northampton, he had issue,—

1. Augusta Georgina Elizabeth, born July 26th, 1747, one of the maids of honour to Augusta Princess of Wales; married April 30th, 1772, Thomas de Grey Lord Walsingham; and died May 28th, 1818, leaving issue.

2. Frederick, the second lord, of whom hereafter.

3. William Henry, born September 9th, 1750, and married October 25th,

[1] *Vide* ARCHDALE'S *Irish Peerage*, vol. vii. p. 90.

[2] She survived her husband; copied from the register at Ashford.

Hosted by Google

1781, Mary, youngest daughter and co-heiress of Rowland Blackman, Esq., of the island of Antigua, and by her, who died, July 30th, 1792, had issue, William Henry Rowland, born March 13th, 1784, and Augusta Priscilla, born September 28th, 1785, who married May 19th, 1810, Sir James Langham of Cottesbroke, county of Northampton, Baronet.

WILLIAM Lord Boston, died 31st March, 1775, and was succeeded by his son,

FREDERICK, second Lord Boston, who was born July 9th, 1749, and appointed one of the lords of the bedchamber to the King in 1780. He married, May 15th, 1775, Christian, sole daughter of Paul Methuen, Esq., of Corsham House, county of Wilts, who died 9th May, 1832; they had issue,--

1. Charlotte, born March 11th, 1776; died 23d July, 1848.

2. George, born December 24th, 1777, third Lord Boston.

3. Frederick Paul, Rear Admiral, Royal Navy, born April 18th, 1779, and died 24th April, 1844; he married, first, Emily Ives, youngest daughter and co-heiress of William Drake, Esq., of Amersham, county Bucks, and by her, who died August 7th, 1806, had issue, Frederick William, born July 28th, 1806; he married, 2dly, January 23d, 1816, Frances, second daughter of Ichabod Wright, Esq., of Mapperly Hall, county of Nottingham, and had issue, Frances Harriet, born July 25th, 1817; and Charles Paul, born June 17th, 1818, and five other children.

On the 6th of February, 1813, Captain Irby, when commanding his Majesty's ship (the Amelia), signalised himself with great gallantry, in a most severe and sanguinary action with a French frigate (l'Arethuse) off the Isle of Loss, on the coast of Africa; the engagement lasted three hours and fifty minutes, when almost all the officers were killed or wounded.

4. William Augustus, in holy orders, born November 28th, 1780, and died, unmarried, March 10th, 1807: buried at Whiston, county of Northampton.

5. Albinia, born March 8th, 1782; died 21st August, 1839.

6. Henry Edward, Lieutenant-Colonel in the army, and Captain of a troop in the 2d Regiment of Life Guards, born August 27th, 1783; died 9th March, 1821.

7. Paul Anthony, in holy orders, Rector of Whiston and Cottesbrooke, county of Northampton, and Canon of Peterborough, born December 16th, 1784; married, December 2d, 1814, Patience Anne, eldest daughter of Sir William de Crespigny of King's Row, county of Southampton, Baronet (by Sarah, daughter of Other Lewis, fourth Earl of Plymouth); she died 22d March, 1831, leaving issue, 1. Claude Frederick, born September 19th, 1815. 2. Rev. Thomas William, born April 2d, 1817. 3. Augustus Henry, Lieutenant, 51st Foot, born May 12th, 1818. He married, secondly, 8th September, 1835, Wilhelmina, eldest daughter of the late David Powell, Esq., of Loughton, Essex, who died 28th July, 1842, leaving eight children.

8. Christian Elizabeth, born April 4th, 1786.

9. Edward Methuen, Adjutant and Ensign, 3d Regiment of Foot Guards, born March 24th, 1788, killed at the battle of Talavera, in Spain, July 27th, 1809.

10. Charles Leonard, Captain in the Royal Navy, born October 9th, 1789; died 3d December, 1845.

11. Augusta Matilda, born December 28th, 1790.

12. Anna Maria Louisa, born October 2d, 1792; married, October 21st, 1817, Henry John Lord Selsey, who died 10th March, 1838, s. p.

13. Rev. Adolphus Frederick, born February 24th, 1797.

FREDERICK, *second* Lord Boston, was born 9th July, 1749, and died 23d March, 1825, and was succeeded by his eldest son GEORGE, who was born 24th

Hosted by Google

December, 1777, and married, 24th November, 1801, Rachel Ives, eldest daughter and co-heir of the late William Drake, Esq., of Amersham, county of Bucks, who died 6th September, 1830. They had issue,—

1. George Ives, fourth and present Lord Boston, who was born 14th September, 1802; married 25th January, 1830, Fanny Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William Hopkins Northey, Esq., of Oving House, Bucks, by whom he has issue, one son, Florence George Henry, and two daughters.
2. Rachel Emily, born 12th January, 1805; married, 7th May, 1840, William Jones Prowse, Esq., Captain R.N.
3. Charlotte Isabella, born 11th March, 1807; married, 14th March, 1826, Thomas Earl of Orkney.
4. William Drake, born 18th September, 1808; died 17th October, 1839.
5. Frances Matilda, born 7th March, 1810.
6. Edward Methuen, born 3d January, and died 16th October, 1812.
7. Frederica Maria Louisa, born 11th October, 1814; married, 17th December, 1840, Edward Horatio Hussey, Esq., of Galtrim, county of Meath.
8. Georgiana Albinia, born 24th February, 1816.
9. Catherine Cecilia, born 24th November, 1817; married, in 1852, to Walter Caulfield Pratt, son of Colonel Pratt, of Cabra Castle, county of Cavan.
10. Augustus Anthony Frederick, born 12th February, 1820.
11. Llewellyn Charles Robert, born 13th November, 1822; married, 1st July, 1845, Margaret Emily, third daughter of J. Bullock, Esq., of Faulkburn Hall, Essex.
12. Eleanor Rose, born 11th July, died 26th December, 1825.

George, *third* Lord Boston, died 12th March, 1856, and was succeeded by his eldest son, George Ives, fourth Baron Boston, who is mentioned above.

HUSSEY FAMILY.

This name is variously written, Hussey, Hussee, and more anciently Huse, Hoese, and Hause, but Camden says, they may all be considered the same family. There was a family of Hoeses at Herting in Sussex, who had summons to Parliament as barons. A family named Huse resided at Beechworth; and in Ireland the name of the barons of Galtrim was Hussee.[1] The similarity of the arms has led to the supposition, that the Husseys of Lincolnshire were descended from the Beechworth branch.[2] The earliest person to whom the Lincolnshire family can be traced is Sir William Hussey, the father of John Hussey of Old Sleaford, who was living there 19 Henry VI. (1441).[3]

Sir William Hussey, his son, was appointed Attorney-General to the King, 16th June, 11 Edward IV. (1471), and took the degree of Serjeant-at-Law, 9th June, 17th of the same reign. He was made Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench, 7th May, 21 Edward IV. (1481), when he had 140 marks allowed him for greater state, and was continued in that office by the successive patents of Edward V., Richard III., and Henry VII. On 23d December, 4 Henry VII. (1488), he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the county

[1] This family still exists at Galtrim. Edward Horatio Hussey, Esq., married in 1849 a daughter of the late Lord Boston.

[2] Creasey's *Sleaford*, p. 108.

[3] Dr. Oliver (*History of the Trinity Guild at Sleaford*, p. 89) says that the family is of Norman descent, and that Hubert, son of Helen, Countess of Hussey, came over with William the Conqueror, as Constable of his army, and was the ancestor of Sir Hugh de Hossee, who settled in Ireland, from whom the Galtrim family is descended, and that the Lincolnshire Husseys were a collateral branch of this family. Dr. Oliver also states that a John Hussey of Sleaford is mentioned so early as the reign of Richard II. Henry was at the battle of Agincourt in 1415.

Hosted by Google

of Lincoln, for the array of archers, to be sent to the relief of Brittany. Sir William, along with other noblemen and gentlemen, attended King Henry VII. after his coronation, towards the north: and his name occurs as connected with almost every transaction of note, from 1471 to the time of his death, which took place 8th September, 1495. He is mentioned amongst the benefactors to Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, as "Gulielmus Hussey de Sleford, in com. Linc. miles, Summus Angliæ Justitiarius." He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Berkeley, Esq., of Wymondham in Leicestershire.

The children of Sir William Hussey were John, his eldest son and heir, William, from whom the Husseys of Yorkshire are descended; and Robert, whose posterity long resided at Honington and Caythorpe in this county, and who are now represented by the Packes of Lincolnshire and Leicestershire; and two daughters, Elizabeth, who married Richard Grey, Earl of Kent, and Mary, the wife of William Lord Willoughby de Eresby.

Sir JOHN HUSSEY, son and heir of Sir William, was 30 years of age at the death of his father. He was in the service of King Henry VII., at the battle fought 16th June, 1487, at Stoke, near Newark-upon-Trent, against John, Earl of Lincoln, and the supporters of Lambert Simnel. And in the 9 Henry VII., he served the office of High Sheriff for the county of Lincoln. In the 23 Henry VII. (1507), he was alderman of the Corpus Christi Guild at Boston, and gave lands in Leverton and Leake to the Guild of St. Mary in Boston. In the 5th year of Henry VIII., being then a Knight of the King's body, and about to attend him in his wars, he had letters of protection. On the 10th June, 12 Henry VIII. he was appointed by the King, then at Calais, to treat with the ambassadors of the Hanse towns, respecting the abuse of privileges granted to them by the King's ancestors, and concerning monies due from them to the King. In the 13 Henry VIII. he was appointed chief butler of England. In the 14 Henry VIII. he was one of the Knights appointed to be at Canterbury on the 7th May, to attend the King on the coming of the Emperor into England. He was summoned as a baron to the Parliament, which was held at the preaching friars, London, on the 3d November, 21 Henry VIII.; and he was admitted amongst the peers on the 1st of December following, at Westminster, where the house was then sitting by adjournment. He bore the title of Lord Hussey, of Sleaford, where he had built himself a noble house. In the 22 Henry VIII. he was one of the lords, who subscribed the memorial sent from England to the Pope, intimating that, if he did not comply with the King's wishes, relative to his intended divorce from Queen Catherine, the papal supremacy would not be much longer owned in England. In the 24 Henry VIII. he appears to have been one of the lords of the King's council; and in 25 and 28 Henry VIII. he sat in Parliament as a baron, but in October, 28 Henry VIII. (1536), being concerned in an insurrection of the people of Lincolnshire, to resist a subsidy then imposed, he suffered death for it at Lincoln in June following; and his manor of Sleaford, with lands adjacent, to the value of 500*l.* per annum, were confiscated.[1] LELAND says, "Lord Hussey's house at Lincoln was on the west side of the street, in the suburb of Wykerford, out of whose bow window he went to execution." His children were restored in blood, by Parliament, in the 5th of Queen Elizabeth, but without restitution of the title or estate. Lord Hussey was twice married; his first wife was Margaret,

[1] "Some few years ago, on digging in a place which had formerly been a garden (in the city of Lincoln), the stone coffin of Lord Hussey was discovered, with a stone near it (in an old wall), which had on it an inscription, purporting whose body lay there interred. But as the workmen were employed to fill up a well, they cast the coffin therein, along with other rubbish and materials to complete the job."—BANKS' *Baronage*, vol. ii. p. 289.

Hosted by Google

daughter of Simon Blount, Esq., of Maggotsfield in Gloucestershire, by whom he had one son, William, who was Sheriff of Lincolnshire, 22 Henry VIII., and who married the daughter of Sir Thomas Lovell, by whom he had two daughters, and died 19th January, 1555; and his second was Anne, daughter of George Grey, Earl of Kent, by whom he had three sons and five daughters.[1] If what BANKS says be correct, that Lord Hussey had daughters by his first wife, then, no doubt, one of them was the Mrs. MARGARET HUSSEY, celebrated by SKELTON in his "Garlande of Laurell," published about 1520, as

> "Merry Margaret, as midsummer flower,
> Gentle as falcon, or hawk of the tower;
> With solace and gladness, much mirth and no madness,
> All good and no badness,
> So joyously, so maidenly, so womanly,
> Her demeaning, in everything far, far passing
> That I can indite, or suffice to write,
> Of merry Margaret, as midsummer flower,
> Gentle as falcon, or hawk of the tower."[2]

Sir WILLIAM HUSSEY, the eldest son of the attainted Lord Hussey, married Ursula, the daughter of Sir Robert Lovell: he was Sheriff of Lincolnshire, 22 Henry VIII., and died 19th January, 1555, without male issue; his daughters were Nela, the wife of Richard Disney, of Norton Disney in Lincolnshire; and Anne, the wife of Francis Columbell of Darley, in the county of Derby.[3] By an inquisition taken at the Castle of Lincoln in October 3d and 4th, Philip and Mary, it was found that Sir William Hussey died, seised of the manors of Leake, Leverton, and Skirbeck, in the county of Lincoln, and sundry manors in Essex and Rutland;[4] he was a Commissioner of Sewers for the hundreds of Kirton and Skirbeck in 1543. The eldest son of John Lord HUSSEY, by his second wife, was GILES HUSSEY, Knight of Caythorpe, in the county of Lincoln, who married the daughter of —— Duffield, of Yorkshire: he was knighted by the Earl of Surrey, Admiral of England, upon the sacking of Morlaix, on the coast of France in 1522. He left a son named Thomas, who married Bridget, the daughter of Richard Bowes, of Aske, Yorkshire, and left two sons and a daughter. Sir ROBERT HUSSEY of Linwood, Knight, who died 28th May, 1547, was a younger brother of John Lord Hussey, he was Sheriff of Lincoln, 34 Henry VIII. Sir Robert Hussey was one of the Commissioners appointed to prepare the "Valor Ecclesiasticus" for Lincolnshire. He left a son, Thomas Hussey, Esq., who died without issue, 31st May, 1 Elizabeth (1559). His second son Charles, afterwards Sir Charles Hussey of Honington, Lincolnshire, died 29th January, 7 James I. (1610). Sir ROBERT HUSSEY's daughters were, Margaret, the wife of William Thorold; Anne, the wife of Robert Saville; Mary, who married John Monson, Esq.; and Dorothy, the wife of John Massingbird of Gunby; she had been previously married to Ralph Quadring. Sir Charles Hussey of Honington left a son named Edward,[5] who compounded during the Protectorate for his estates, by the payment of 4500*l.*; another son, Charles, who is called of Halton Holgate, compounded at the same time for his estates by the payment of 110*l.*[6]

[1] BANKS, in his *Dormant and Extinct Baronage*, says, "that his *first* wife was the daughter of the Earl of Kent, and his *second* Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Simon Blount, Knight, and that he had two sons and five daughters by his first wife, and three sons and two daughters by the second."

Mr. BLORE, however, in his *History of Rutland*, says, there is no doubt that Margaret Blount was his *first* wife.

[2] This is the fifth Lincolnshire lady mentioned in this poem out of the eleven celebrated by SKELTON.

[3] *Harleian MS.*, No. 756, p. 465.

[4] *Ibid.* p. 466.

[5] *Ibid.* No. 759, p. 237.

[6] ADAMS' *Edition of Dring's Catalogue of the Compounders*, published 1655.

Hosted by Google

The families of —— Apreece, bart., and the Delavals, are descended from the Husseys, and have perpetuated the name in their respective lines.[1]

The arms of the HUSSEY family are, quarterly, 1st and 4th, or, a cross vert; 2d and 3d, barry of six ermine, and gules. Crest on a wreath or and vert, a hind, argent, ducatly gorged and lined, or.[2]

JOHN CLAYMOND.

JOHN CLAYMOND was the son of John and Alice Claymond, who are called by WOOD[3] "sufficient inhabitants of Frampton," and was born in that town *circa* 1467. Richard Claymond, who was bailiff and collector of rents in 1489 for the Guild of Corpus Christi in Boston, was probably his brother. The family was long connected with this Guild. The Claymonds were an ancient family in this neighbourhood. John Claymond of Boston is mentioned on a jury in 1248, and Hugh Claymond of Boston in the Assize Rolls of 1275. John Claymond was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in Boston in 1343 and 1378, and Thomas Claymond in 1385. The arms of Claymond were quartered with those of Meeres in Kirton Church, when Colonel HOLLES made his survey.[4]

John Claymond was sent when

"Quite a boy to Oxford, where, after he had completed his grammar learning in the school near to Magdalene College, Great Gate, he was made demy first, and then, in 1488, Perpetual Fellow of that College."

This is WOOD's account. The College Records do not, however, show that he was ever a demy, but that he was admitted a probation fellow, 27th July, 1487.

"He soon afterwards entered holy orders, and became famous for his great learning, piety, and gravity. He was elected President of Magdalen College about 1504, and took the degree of Batchelor of Divinity in 1507. He afterwards supplicated the Congregation of Regents that he might be licensed to proceed in that faculty, but whether he was admitted it does not appear."

During his presidency of Magdalen College, many dignities and benefices were conferred upon him. Among others, the mastery of St. Cross Hospital in 1505. In July 1506, the Abbot and Convent of Glastonbury presented him with the rectory of West Monckton, in Somersetshire. He also held the prebendary of Whitchurch in the Cathedral of Wells, with the Church of Beningar in Somersetshire, the rectory of Clive in Gloucestershire, and the vicarage of the Collegiate Church of Norton, in the diocese of Durham. This last he resigned in 1518, reserving from it to himself a yearly pension of 20 marks, to be paid by the Abbot and Convent of Selby. He was also rector of Taring in Sussex, in 1517.[5] He owed his first preferment to Richard Fox, Bishop of Winchester, having been appointed by that prelate master of his school at Durham, prior to his receiving the presidency of Magdalen College. Mr. Claymond resigned this latter office on the 2d December, 1516, at the desire of

[1] Mr. BANKS, author of the *Baronage*, in a note to the author.

[2] The remains of the residence of the Hussey family in Boston are described in the general account of the town.

Different members of the Hussey family were seneschals or stewards of the monastic establishments at Bourn, Barlings, Bardney, Catley, Revesby, Sempringham, Spalding, Haverholm, and Swineshead, all in Lincolnshire, in 1535.

[3] *Ath. Oxon.* BLISS's edit. vol. i. p. 395.

[4] The Claymonds' arms were, gules, 3 roses argent.

[5] GUTCH, WOOD, &c.

Hosted by Google

Bishop Fox, and became the first president of Corpus Christi College, of which that prelate was the founder,[1] 5th March, 1516-17.

John Claymond died 19th November, 1537, and was buried in the Inner Chapel of Corpus Christi College. A marble slab was laid over his grave, with an inscription prepared by himself—the void spaces which he left to be filled in by his executor, but this was never done.[2] He left, by his will, dated 30th September, 1532, divers lands and tenements in Oxfordshire and Hampshire, for certain services to be performed annually in the chapel for him, and the souls of John and Alice his parents, and John his stepfather. He gave to Brazennose College 480*l.*, to purchase lands for an exhibition of four marks yearly to be given to each of six scholars, of which one was to be elected from Frampton, —the place of his birth,—and the other five from places with which he had been officially connected. "These scholars were called Claymondines; and at this day, corruptly, Clemmondines."[3] He also left considerable property in Oxfordshire for the relief of poor Oxford scholars, and land and money to Corpus Christi College, and books to the library.

There is a curious metrical life of Claymond by JOHN SHEPREVE, Fellow of Corpus Christi College, in the Ashmolian Library. It commences,—

> "Continet obscurum Regio Lincolnica pagum
> Quem sua Framptoniam turba vocare solet," &c., &c.[4]

There is nothing more upon record respecting John Claymond. "He seems to have been educated almost from his cradle in the college;" he is said to have been "a very sedate man, as charitable as devout, and his life most exemplary. It is doubted whether he was the better philosopher or divine, for he was very eminent in both capacities." He corresponded with ERASMUS, and enjoyed the friendship of many of the eminent men of his day. SHEPREVE says he was an excellent poet. He used to style himself *Eucharistæ servus*, "because in his more early days he frequently received this sacrament, and in his latter took it every day." He left many specimens of his learning in MS., but nothing in print; among others,—

"Notæ et observationes in Plinii Naturalem Historiam." In 4 vols., in Corpus Christi College Library. NEANDER speaks in high terms of commendation of this work.

"Comment. in Auli Gellii Noctes Atticas."

"Comment. in Plautum."

"Epistolæ ad Simon Grynæum, Erasmum, et alios Viros Doctissimos."

"A Treatise on Repentance."

The family of Claymond continued to reside in Boston, Frampton, and Wyberton, during the 16th and 17th centuries, several of them bearing the, at that time, very distinctive appellation, "*Generosus*." ANTHONY CLAYMOND was an alderman of Boston, from 1561 to 1578, and Mayor in 1565. He was one of the four aldermen appointed in 1568, to consider the practicability of bringing water from Keal Hill for the use of the inhabitants of Boston. He removed from Boston, probably to Frampton, in 1578.

[1] In GUTCH'S *History*, vol. iii. p. 382, is a long account of Bishop Fox, who was born at Ropsley near Grantham, and received the first rudiments of his education at the Grammar School at Boston, from whence he went to Magdalen College, Oxford. He was long most intimately acquainted with Claymond, and is called by Gutch "his familiar contemporary," vol. iii. p. 315.

[2] GUTCH gives the inscription at length, which is engraved on two brass plates fastened on the stone. vol. iii. p. 401.

[3] GUTCH, vol. iii. p. 358, &c.

[4] There is also another and more legible copy in the Bodleian (Dr. SMITH'S *MSS.* cvi. 7).

Hosted by Google

GEORGE CLAYMOND, Gent., purchased land of the Corporation in Wyberton, in 1567. He is called "of Frampton" in 1569. The last recorded of the family is John Claymond, who died at Wyberton in 1609.

WILFRIDE HOLME,

is called by BAKER, "a schoolmaster of Boston, who wrote a metrical treatise on the rebellion in Lincolnshire in the reign of Henry VIII."[1]

WARTON says, "Wilfride Holme was a gentleman of Huntington in Yorkshire, who, in the year 1537, wrote a poem, called 'The Fall and Evil Success of Rebellion.'" These accounts are not incompatible. Mr. Holme, although a Yorkshireman, might have employed part of his life in keeping school at Boston. So far as any celebrity can be derived from the poetical genius of this author, the question is scarcely worth settling. Mr. WARTON says, Mr. Holme's poem

"Is a dialogue between England and the author, on the commotion raised in the northern counties on account of the Reformation in 1537, under Cromwell's administration. It was printed at London in 1573. Alliteration is here carried to the most ridiculous excess, and from the constraint of adhering inviolably to an identity of initials, from an affectation of coining prolix words from the Latin, and from a total ignorance of prosodical harmony, the author has produced one of the most obscure, rough, and unpleasing pieces of versification in our language. He seems to have been a disciple of Skelton. The poem, probably from its political reference, is mentioned by *Holingshed*.[2] *Bale*,[3] who overlooks the author's poetry in his piety, thinks that he has learnedly and perspicuously discussed the absurdities of Popery."[4]

JOHN THORY,

Doctor of physic, who styled himself "Balliolamus Anglus," is supposed to have been a descendant of the Thorys of Boston or Ingoldmells. He was a person well versed in different languages, and a noted poet in his day. He wrote a Spanish Dictionary, and translated a Spanish Grammar into English, which was printed at London, 1590. He published also in 1592,[5] "Letters and Sonnets to Gabriel Harvey," and in 1589, a book called "The Councellor, or a Treatise of the Councels and Councellors of Princes." Thomas Thory was Mayor of Boston in 1593, and John Thory in 1616. The descendants of this family subsequently resided at Skendleby in this county, to the middle of the eighteenth century.

JOHN BOSTON

was Abbot of Burton, in Staffordshire, in the reign of Henry VIII.; he was the last abbot but one of that place.[6]

[1] BAKER'S *Chronicle*, p. 230.
[2] *Chronicle*, iii. p. 978.
[3] BALE'S *Script. Nostr. Temp.* IX. p. 22.
[4] WARTON'S *History of English Poetry*, iii. p. 82.
[5] *Four Letters and certain Sonnets*, London, 1592, 4to.
[6] DUGDALE'S *Monasticon*, p. 276.

Hosted by Google

JOHN FOX.

Boston has, probably, not given birth to a more distinguished and celebrated individual than JOHN FOX, the Martyrologist. It may, therefore, be reasonably expected that this volume should contain as comprehensive a sketch of his life, character, and literary labours, as its limits will allow. Most copious sources of information exist upon the subject;[1] but their full investigation cannot be entered upon, not so much on account of the labour which such an investigation would involve, as through the want of space for even an intelligible summary of the materials which it would produce.



But a greater difficulty exists than even the extent of the materials, and that is the doubt which has been thrown over the authenticity of the MS. from which all the preceding memoirs of John Fox have been derived. This MS.[2] is the life of the Martyrologist, professedly written by his son, Samuel Fox, originally in Latin, and first published in English in the second volume of the "Acts and Monuments," in 1641. Dr. MAITLAND, in a series of articles which appeared in the "British Magazine" for 1843, has ably controverted many of the statements made in this MS., and expressed great doubts whether it was written by Samuel Fox. To narrate the whole of the arguments, and quote all the authorities, adduced by Dr. Maitland, would be tedious if it were possible, and impracticable if it were desirable. Wishing to give as full and correct an

[1] There are many volumes (about 30) of his papers and correspondence among the *Harleian MSS.*, and many papers among the *Lansdown MSS.*, and COLE'S, and other *Collections*. The Life of Fox, prefixed to his work, published in 1841, extends to nearly 300 pages, and is compiled from twelve different biographies and other sources.

[2] *Lansdown MSS.*, 388, article 1. A literary friend, who has gone fully into the examination of the subject, says, "This MS. is not in the handwriting of Samuel Fox. His writing had a totally different character, as appears by a MS. journal kept by him from 1589 to about 1627. (*Lansdown MSS.* 679.) The writing of the memoir is in the secretary or court-hand of about James I. The journal in the common hand of the next reign." This, however, does not, we think, affect the genuineness of the document. It is very possible that the author employed a professional writer to make a copy of his work. Speaking of the MS. ascribed to Samuel Fox, Dr. MAITLAND says, "The writer states that about 24 years after his father's death, he wrote his life for his own satisfaction, and kept it by him for 30 years more; that he was then induced to publish it, because of the spurious lives then put forth by others; of which spurious lives, however, Mr. TOWNSEND says he can discover no trace." "It is admitted and lamented by Mr. TOWNSEND that the life of Fox by his son is written without a proper attention to dates; but if the dates which are given be attended to, it will be seen that there is reason to suspect the MS. was not written by SAMUEL FOX. The 'Preface to the reader,' purports to have been written by Samuel Fox in 1641, yet it is stated that he died in 1629.—See *Harleian MS.* No. 419, p. 171. The preface, therefore, it is clear, was not written by Samuel Fox, and this induces a conclusion that the same may be said of the memoir to which it is prefixed." For this and the following reasons, Dr. MAITLAND does not hesitate to call this memoir a "traditionary" one.

It is asked, "Is it to be believed that any son could write his father's life without assigning dates to the various events he recorded? Could he be ignorant of the date of his father's birth, the name of his grandmother's second husband, or the maiden name and true place of residence of his own mother? Yet in all these essential particulars this memoir is deficient. Yet stranger still, this memoir, deficient and defective as it is, and bearing as it does strong internal evidence in style, sentiment, and spelling, of having been got up in or about 1641—a remarkable year of party spirit, became, for want of any other, the authority for all subsequent biographers, without doubt, inquiry, or examination, till the present period; and is now proved by Dr. MAITLAND, more than 200 years after it was written, to be a fabrication."—B.*

* This mark will designate a series of very valuable notes upon the subject from a gentleman who has thoroughly investigated it.

Notes from Dr. MAITLAND'S *Observations* will be marked M.

Hosted by Google

account of this celebrated man as our limits will allow, we shall take the memoir furnished by Mr. TOWNSEND in the edition of the "Acts and Monuments," published in 1841, as the *text* of our narrative, drawing occasionally upon other sources, and append as notes, Dr. Maitland's observations upon the different controverted points, as well as other elucidations, furnished by friends, and our own researches.

JOHN FOX was born at Boston, in Lincolnshire, in 1517, the year in which LUTHER published his Theses against the Church of Rome.[1] His parents were of respectable rank in the town of Boston; but it is remarkable that his son, in the memoir ascribed to him, says nothing about them. He tells us, indeed, that his father, in his youth, was very forward and diligent in his learning; that, at an early age, he (the martyrologist) lost his father, and his mother married a second husband, but does not give his name.[2] It appears from the memoir that this second husband was a rigid Romanist, and educated Fox in the strictest manner in the established doctrines of that Church. It also appears that at the early age of sixteen (1533) he was sent to college. All his biographers, following this memoir, state that he was first sent to Brazennose College; but this fact cannot be traced in the history of that college, nor is there any record of his admission. WOOD,[3] however, among the Bachelors of Divinity, 1538, has "May 17th, John Fox, of Brazennose College; he was afterwards of St. Mary Magdalen, and the noted martyrologist." This appears to decide the question. At this college (Brazennose) he had for his chamber-fellow Alexander Nowell, afterwards Dean of St. Paul's, then aged twenty-two. Their tutor was John Hawarden, or Harding, to whom Fox dedicated his "Syllogisticon."[4] How long he remained at Brazennose, is not recorded. WOOD says he took his degree of B.D. in 1538, and M.A. at Magdalen College, June 6th, 1543, and was elected a Fellow of this latter college in 1543.[5]

In consequence of the great contests occasioned by the Reformation, and his conviction of the truth of the reformed doctrines, after a long and arduous mental struggle, he was tried for heresy in 1545; and is said, by his son, to have been expelled; but it is more probable he resigned his fellowship to avoid that result, since we do not find any account of his trial or expulsion in the records of Magdalen College.[6] It appears very probable that John Fox owed the elements of his education to his mother's second husband, who, being a Romanist in the strictest sense, upon Fox's secession from that faith, refused him his right to his father's estate, and thus reduced him to beggary.

[1] Dr. MAITLAND assigns reasons for thinking that Fox was born in 1516. It is remarkable, that as the memoir was originally written, there was not any date assigned as the year of his birth. Some corrector of the MS. has placed in the margin, "*Anno salutis humanæ*, 1517."—M.

[2] There is reason to believe that the name of this second husband was *Richard Melton*. Melton, however, is not a Boston name; it does not occur either in the *Corporation Records* or the *Parish Registers*.

[3] *Fasti*, vol. i. col. 107, BLISS' *edition*.

[4] We have seen a statement that John Harding advised Fox's step-father to send him to Oxford. Fox, in his dedication of his *Syllogisticon* to Harding, calls him his "*father;*" but this was only in allusion to his having been his friend in early youth, and probably instrumental in his being sent to college.—B.

[5] There is some error in these latter dates. The Register of Magdalen College states he was elected Fellow of the college in 1539.

[6] On the contrary, the College Register records his *resignation*, using the word "*sponte*."

Dr. MAITLAND considers the story of Fox's trial and expulsion to relate to a person named JULIAN PALMER, who was a Fellow of Magdalen, and expelled for heresy about the time that Fox is stated to have suffered that disgrace. "Certainly many of the circumstances of the two cases were identical, though the results were different. Palmer was expelled, Fox resigned."—B.

It is, however, very strange that the writer of the memoir, whoever it was, should have confused the name of one party with the circumstances of the other; and it almost passes belief that the son could have been that writer, and thus ignorantly have stigmatised his father, when the truth might have been so easily ascertained by a reference to the College Register.

Hosted by Google

Thus destitute of the means of subsistence, but qualified by his long and severe studies to instruct others in the higher branches of classical learning, we find him engaged, according to the son's account, as tutor to the family of Sir THOMAS LUCY, of Charlecote in Warwickshire, though this fact is very vaguely treated by his biographers.[1] It does not appear, indeed, with any certainty, how he employed his time after his retirement from Oxford in 1545, until he became tutor to the Earl of Surrey's children. It is known, however, that within this period he married AGNES RANDALL, who was, the memoir says, a friend or visitor of Sir Thomas Lucy, and of a Warwickshire family; this last is, however, doubtful, since we find no trace of any family of the name in that county.[2]

The memoir states, that John Fox continued with Sir Thomas Lucy until the dread of religious persecution drove him to seek assistance from his wife's father, a citizen of Coventry. His step-father offered him an asylum, "if he would alter his opinion;" his mother wrote to him to come to them, without enforcing this arbitrary condition. He then lived alternately with his step-father and his wife's father, and by this means "avoided the diligence of those who inquired after him."[3]

When Fox was ordained by Bishop Ridley, June 24th, 1550, he was described as living with the Duchess of Suffolk.[4]

The circumstances under which he laboured to obtain the means of subsistence from 1545, till he was appointed tutor to the Earl of Surrey's children (about 1552), must have been sufficiently distressing, and his engagement in that capacity was preceded by a very romantic incident. We are told by his son, that he was sitting one day in St. Paul's Church, almost spent with long fasting, when there came to him a person whom he did not remember to have seen before, who sat down by him, and accosting him very familiarly, put into his hands an untold sum of money, bidding him be of good cheer, for that in a few days new hopes were at hand, and new means of subsistence. Fox tried all means to find out the person by whom he had been so seasonably relieved, but in vain. The prediction, however, was fulfilled; for within three days he was taken into the service of the Duchess of Richmond, to be tutor to the children of the celebrated Earl of Surrey.[5]

The family then resided at Winchester House, Southwark.

These children, Thomas, Henry, and the Lady Jane, benefited much by Fox's instructions; and he continued in the family during the remainder of the reign of Henry VIII., the whole of Edward VI.'s, and as long in that of Queen Mary as the persecution then commenced permitted him to do with safety. It appears, that the Earl of Surrey, his late pupil, used all the means in his power to protect him; and offered, if Fox would stop with him, "to

[1] Dr. MAITLAND denies the tutorship in the Lucy family, and we find that it is only a "tradition" in that family that he was tutor to Sir Thomas' children. The only paper in the possession of the family relating to the subject is a copy of a passage from the life of John Fox, prefixed to the first volume of the edition of the *Acts and Monuments*, published in folio in 1684.

[2] Everything which has been stated respecting JOHN FOX'S residence at Charlecote, and the family of his wife, appears to be entirely inferential, and based upon the solitary fact that he was married in that village. The following is a literal transcript from the *Parish Register* of Charlecote:—"Weddings, anno 1547; JOHN FOX and Agnes Randall were married the 3d of February, anno ut præscripto." Nothing is known of the Randall family at Charlecote. They certainly were not relatives of the Lucy family. It has been stated that Agnes Randall was a cousin of JOHN FOX. We know of no authority for this assertion. The name of Randall is not in any way connected with Boston, nor, so far as we know, with Lincolnshire. Dr. MAITLAND thinks it was a Suffolk family.

[3] The preceding note has reference to much of this statement. .

[4] STRYPE in *Eccl. Memoirs*, vol. ii. pp. 1, 413. This is probably correct, and Dr. MAITLAND considers the authority of the *Register* as far greater than that of the Memoir, which places him in the family of the Duchess of Norfolk at this time.—B.

[5] This is the account given by CHALMERS, but Dr. MAITLAND ignores the whole tale.—B.

Hosted by Google

partake of the danger, and make the destruction common;" adding, "that he well remembered with what instructions he had fortified his younger years, neither had he with more attention hearkened thereto, than he would, with constancy, put them into practice."

During the period of his tutorship, the memoir states, "the family resided chiefly at Reigate, in Surrey,[1] and that there John Fox wrote several of his works, and laid the foundation of his 'Acts and Monuments.'" How long he remained with this family is uncertain; but it appears that Gardiner, during that time,

"Laid many traps for the young tutor, wishing to arrest him. Once on a visit to the Earl of Surrey (then Duke of Norfolk), Gardiner met Fox in the apartment of his pupils, where the Duke had been, when Fox, seeing Gardiner, instantly withdrew. The Bishop asked who he was, the Duke evasively answered, 'He is my physician;' 'I like his appearance,' was the reply of the Bishop, 'and when necessity requires I will employ him.'"[2]

The danger to Fox was now imminent, and the Earl, finding he no longer could protect him from the malice of Gardiner, sent Fox and his wife to the house of one of his servants. He then set sail from Ipswich, in a vessel provided by the Duke, but unfavourable weather obliged him to put again into that port. In the meantime, an officer, with a warrant from Gardiner, had searched the house, and pursued Fox to Ipswich; where, hearing he had sailed, the officer returned to London. When Fox, coming on shore, was informed of this,

"He presently took horse as though he would have left town, but returned at night, and bargained with the master of the vessel to put to sea again, which he did during the night, and in two days landed him safe at Nieuport haven; from thence, after his wife's confinement, he proceeded to Antwerp, and thence to Strasburgh; it is therefore probable that he escaped early in 1554."

We next find him at Basil, which city he reached after sojourning some time at Frankfort, where he was concerned in the troubles and discussions relative to the discipline and worship of the Church, on which a separation among the English exiles took place; and Fox, with several others, retired to Basil in 1555. Here he obtained employment from OPERINUS, a celebrated printer of that city. Many of Fox's early works were printed here. It was here also, that (as we are informed by his son) he collected the materials for his "Acts and Monuments," from accounts sent him from England and other parts. His son says,—

"This place (Basil), for careful printing, and plenty of diligent and wealthy men in that profession, then surpassed all the other cities of Germany; and they preferred the industry of our men in that employment before any of their own countrymen."

To these men Mr. Fox joined himself. He did not, however, devote himself to the mere mechanical labours required in a reader for the press. Fox was already known to the reformers as a zealous and laborious annalist; he appeared, therefore, to be the fittest instrument to record the consequences of the re-enactment of the persecuting statutes; and he was as anxious to write as they were to contribute the materials for his pages. Details of the transactions in England were sent, therefore, to Grindal, one of the chief refugees, who

[1] Dr. MAITLAND has a long argument to prove that in all cases where Reigate is mentioned, and they are very numerous, KENINGALE is meant; this was a well-known and principal seat of the Howard family in Norfolk, long since taken down. To prove this he refers to the original MS. No. 417, Article 66, *Harleian MS.* The place there being called Keningaliæ, that is Keninghall.—B.

[2] Dr. MAITLAND calls this statement absurd and inconsistent, and shows that the Earl of Surrey (FOX'S late pupil) was not Duke of Norfolk, until after FOX quitted England; the old Duke dying, August 25th, 1554, when FOX was at Strasburg. —B.

Hosted by Google

communicated them to Fox, and "thus commenced the authentic compilation which the Church of England, till within the present age, has uniformly deemed so useful and so valuable."[1] The letter is still extant which proves this to have been the origin of the chief part of Fox's work;[2] which was composed originally in Latin, and afterwards published on his return in English, in 1563.[3]

Queen Mary died November 17th, 1558, when the greater part of the exiles returned home. Fox, at the persuasion of Grindal and Sampson, continued at Basil to complete his work, and till they might have more certain and larger intelligence out of England of the late persecution. This must have been supplied to Fox from England, because the edition of 1559 contains the accounts of the disputations and deaths of Latimer, Ridley, and Cranmer.[4]

The time of John Fox's return to England is ascertained by the date of a letter (October, 1559), written from London to the Duke of Norfolk;[5] from which we learn, that he returned in a very impoverished state, acknowledging his comforts in religion through all his misfortunes. The Duke's reply, which is worthy of all praise for its friendly feeling and truly Christian spirit, is as follows:—

"I have received your letter, my excellent preceptor, from which I learn your affection towards me, which is very acceptable to me. And unless the return of my servants had preceded my letters, you would have been here with me before this. For I wrote to them that they should so provide you with all things, that you might speedily come to me. Which would have so happened, had they not returned more quickly than I expected. Now, since I shall be in London shortly, I wish you to await me there; where, as I desire and ought, I will look to you. In the meantime I bid you farewell. From my house at Keyningale, the 31st of October, 1559. Your pupil,

"THOMAS NORFOLK.

"To my right loving schoolmaster, John Fox."[6]

The Duke performed his promise, and received Fox into his manor-house, Christ Church, Aldgate. CHALMERS adds, that he settled a pension upon him, which was afterwards continued by his son. His health now failing, through the combined effects of severe mental labour and anxiety, the Duke, soon after this meeting, sent him on a slight commission to Norwich, where Cox had lately been appointed bishop, on the death of Bishop Hopton, in June 1559. Fox was the intimate friend of both Cox and Parkhurst. How long he continued at Norwich is not known, whilst there he preached as his health permitted. He resided for some time, after his return to London, in the town mansion of the Duke of Norfolk. The Duke was not in London, but lived with his family at Framlingham, where the death of the Duchess had recently taken place. Fox then accepted an invitation from Day, the printer, and resided some time in his house, and numerous letters exist, which are directed to him there. It is very probable that, for the sake of being near the printing-office, he continued to live there until the appearance of his "Acts and Monuments," in English, in 1563.

In this year he was inducted into the Prebend of Skipton, in the Cathedral of Salisbury; this took place on the 31st May, according to the Chapter Register of Salisbury, and Bishop Jewel's Register. This Prebend, Chalmers says, Cecil obtained of the Queen for Fox,[7] who would have declined it. He had many powerful friends among the bishops, who would have raised him to higher preferments, but he declined accepting them, being always unwilling to subscribe

[1] Mr. TOWNSEND'S *Narrative*.
[2] *Harleian MSS.* 417, art. 59, p. 113*b*.
[3] In folio, printed by John Day, BL. A copy is in the British Museum.
[4] Dr. MAITLAND'S criticisms end with FOX'S flight to Germany; the remainder of this biographical sketch will, therefore, be an abridgment from Mr. TOWNSEND'S *Narrative*.
[5] *Harleian MSS.* 417, article 65.
[6] *Ibid.* article 66.
[7] A copy of the Queen's grant to Fox may be found in *Harleian MS.* No. 419, p. 171.—B.

Hosted by Google

the Canons. He also disliked some of the ceremonies of the Church. When Archbishop Parker summoned the London clergy to Lambeth, Mr. Fox refused his subscription to the Injunctions relative to the habits; and is stated, by his son, to have produced a Greek Testament, saying, "To this I will subscribe." Chalmers adds, in a note, "One of his biographers states, that, in 1572, he was collated to a prebend in the Church of Durham, but quitted it the same year, probably on account of his nonconformity."

The Prebend of Skipton not only gave him a respectable maintenance, but afforded him the means of transmitting a valuable lease to his descendants, which was enjoyed by the family until Sir Richard Willis married the heiress of the family, the daughter of Robert Fox, the physician, the younger son of the Martyrologist.

The remainder of Fox's life appears to have been a good deal employed in controversy, and advising persons who applied to him upon points of conscience, as appears from his papers in the Harleian MSS.

In 1572, he attended the execution of his friend and patron the Duke of Norfolk; Sir Henry Lee, the Dean of St. Paul's, and Mr. Fox, were on the scaffold. About this time he removed into Grub Street, his letters being there directed. In this year also appeared the third edition of the "Acts and Monuments."

Mr. Fox appears to have produced few works after this period. Among the letters addressed to him at this time is one from his friend, Lawrence Humphries, exhorting him to proceed with a work which he had long before undertaken. This was the completion of Dr. Walter Haddon's answer to Osorius. Mr. Fox complied with this wish, although he was then much engaged with the fourth edition of his "Acts and Monuments," which appeared in 1584.

Mr. Fox's latter days were employed in preparation for his departure; he died April 18th, 1587. There is no account of the circumstances which attended his last hours; but it is stated the whole city lamented his death, and great numbers of people attended his simple and unpretending funeral.[1] He was buried in the chancel of St. Giles's, Cripplegate;[2] where, on the south side, on an upright stone, erected to his memory by his son, Samuel, is the following inscription, recorded by STOW, but at present partly hidden by the wainscoting of the chancel:—

"Johanni Foxo Christi S. S. Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, Martyrologo fidelissimo Antiquitatis Historiæ Indagatori sagacissimo; Evangelicæ veritatis propugnatori acerrimo; Thaumaturgo admirabili. Qui Martyres Marianos, tanquam Phœnices ex cineribus restivivis præstitit: Patri suo omni pietatis officio imprimis colendo, Samuel Fox, illius primogenitus, hoc Monumentum posuit, non sine lachrymis.

"Obiit die 18 mens. April. An. Dom: 1587, jam septuagenarius. Vita vitæ mortalis est. Spes vitæ immortalis."

It is believed, that John Fox was the only child of his parents, as none other are mentioned by any of his biographers. Dr. MAITLAND says he had a sister, but does not give her name, or whether the daughter of the first or second marriage, or when she died. There is very little known respecting his family. Nothing can be found even relative to the time and place of the death of his

[1] The *Gentleman's Magazine*, April 1735, p. 207, gives a quotation from a small monthly publication of the period called *Questions and Answers*, from which it is inferred, that towards the end of his life he resided in Grub Street. "One very remarkable writer lived in 'Grub Street,' and that was JOHN FOX, who compiled the *Book of Martyrs;* and it is very likely the appellation, *Grub Street writer*, took its rise from him. The Papists often calling him, by way of contempt, 'The Grub Street author,' and his work, 'The Grub Street writings.' It is believed that Mr. Fox died in this street."—B.

[2] It is said, but on what authority is not known, that he once held the vicarage of this church, but this is doubted by WOOD.—B.

Hosted by Google

wife. He left two sons, Samuel and Thomas. Samuel, the eldest, was born in the city of Norwich, December 31st, 1560; and, in 1576, became Demy of Magdalen College, Oxford; and afterwards Fellow and Master of Arts. He was, in 1585, by the factions of the Puritan party, expelled from his fellowship on suspicion of Popery,[1] but restored to it again by the Queen's mandate. In 1586, he had a lease of the manor annexed to the Prebend of Skipton settled on him by his father. He was steward to Sir Thomas Heneage, Vice-Chamberlain to the Queen; and, in 1589, married Mrs. Ann Levison in the house of Sir Moyle Finch, of Eastwell, in Kent. In 1610 (as WOOD states), he wrote the life of his father, prefixed to the second volume of the "Acts and Monuments," as published in 1641. Thomas Fox, the younger son, was educated at King's College, Cambridge, and afterwards became an eminent physician in London, and Fellow of the College of Physicians. His daughter, Anne, who was his heir, married Sir Richard Willis, of Ditton, in Essex, "sometime Colonel-General of the counties of Lincoln, Nottingham, and Rutland, and Governor of the town and castle of Newark."[2] A note, in BLISS's edition of WOOD, states, that John Fox had another son, named Symon, Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and a physician.[3]

WOOD gives a long list of John Fox's writings, enumerating some which are not known, nor mentioned elsewhere. WOOD's list consists of twenty-two different works published between 1551 and 1587.

It is stated that Mr. Fox, in his youth,

> "Affected poetry, and wrote some Latin Comedies of the History of the Bible, in a copious and graceful style; this was before he engaged himself seriously in the study of divinity and Church history, and acquired great proficiency in the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages."

WOOD's list does not include any of John Fox's poetry, and only one of his Latin Comedies, "De Christo Triumphante," printed in Basil, 1551, and translated into English, and printed in London in 1556, by Richard Day, under the title of "Christ Jesus Triumphant;" it was reprinted in 1579 and 1607 in 8vo.[4]

The large collection of MSS., consisting of John Fox's letters, notes, and materials for his works, which were in the possession of the Rev. JOHN STRYPE, and before he had them of William Willis, Esq., of Hackney (the descendant of Sir Richard Willis, who married Fox's grand-daughter), was purchased by the Trustees of the British Museum at STRYPE's sale. It is of great value and interest, as an illustration of the times to which it relates.[5]

Nearly all Fox's contemporaries and successors speak of his character and abilities with the greatest respect. CAMDEN, under the year 1587, in the Latin MS. of his "Annals of Queen Elizabeth's Reign," in the Oxford Library, thus notices his death: "Ex eruditorum numero obiit Johannes Foxus, Oxoniensis, qui ecclesiasticam Angliæ historiam, sive Martyrologiam, indefesso veritatis studio, conscripsit: quem Latine primum, postea Anglice auctius, summa cum laude contexuit."[6] TILLOTSON says, "It is, I think, a true observation, that catechising, and the 'History of the Martyrs,' have been the two great pillars of the Reformation."[7] Dr. CHARLET, some time master of University College,

[1] On this occasion his father wrote a very sensible and energetic letter to a bishop (not named), which is quoted in FULLER'S *Church History*, book ix. p. 106.

[2] *Biog. Brit.*—B.

[3] See *Hatcher's MSS.*, anno 1583, mentioned in COLE'S *Collections*.—B.

[4] "I find no account of any Comedies he wrote on the history of the Bible. Several such were written by John Bale, bishop of Ossory, his contemporary and intimate friend, and might have been, by mistake, attributed to JOHN FOX."—B.

[5] *Harl. MSS.* No. 416, 426.—B.

[6] STRYPE'S *Annals*, vol. iv. part i. p. 741, Oxford edit. 1824.—B.

[7] *Sermons on Education*, p. 162.

Hosted by Google

Oxford, says, in a letter to Strype, "He was inclined to believe the observation of Tillotson was true." THOMAS HEARNE, however, speaks of Fox in a different strain, and says, "Et tamen agnosco Foxi, Martyrologium quod tantopere laudatur, mendaciorum magna ex parte esse farraginem." Dr. CHARLET, when noticing this bitter invective, says, "I am concerned for the credit of Mr. Fox and his history, and therefore not a little offended at the vain and bold malice of T. H., who has abused many of all ranks, always in favour of Popery, and against the Reformation." Dr. THOMAS WARTON also says, "Fox, the Martyrologist, a weak and a credulous compiler."[1]

WARTON also says, "Thomas Brice, at the accession of Elizabeth, printed in English metre a 'Register of the Martyrs and Confessors under Queen Mary,' this was published in London 1559. I know not how far Fox might profit by this work, I think he has not mentioned it."[2]

The character of John Fox, and of his great work, the "Martyrology," appears to be impartially described in the following passage:—

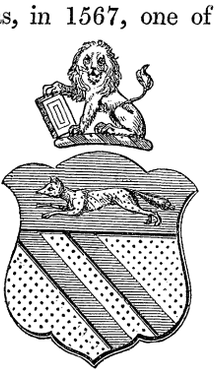
"The united testimony of his contemporaries and immediate successors, in their comments on his character, bear witness to his laborious industry, learning, and integrity of principle. He was a Calvinist in doctrine, and a Nonconformist in the articles of the ceremonies and habits, and could never bring his mind to subscription; this is not denied by any one. His were times of strong party spirit, and great theological controversy, and he must have been more than man to have resisted the current of popular feeling and opinion. He had been long resident in Germany, and had taken an active part in the controversies, which have been termed the 'troubles of Frankfort.' He had heard from England of the diabolical cruelties that marked the Marian persecutions, and he was then deeply engaged in the compilation of his 'Acts and Monuments,' for which the materials were of such a nature as to excite his hatred against the Church of Rome, and all the members of that communion. His spirit was bold, and his zeal led him to write without restraint the sincere result of his reflections. That he has been guilty of many mistatements and exaggerations, both from erroneous information and the credulity of the age, cannot be doubted: but his various corrections of the several editions of his work, during his lifetime, and his private correspondence preserved in the Harl. MSS., testify his willingness to submit to, and adopt the corrections which were discovered by others. 'The Acts and Monuments,' as an historical and biographical work, independent of its personal and polemical character, will still be, as it always has been, one of the standard works in the Theological Library, and all who admire integrity, industry, and learning, must ever cherish a high esteem for the memory of John Fox."[3]

The house in Boston in which Fox was born is represented as it appeared in 1799, at page 225 of this volume. The Records of the Corporation of Boston, which commence in 1545, furnish only one entry which *can* be connected with the family of the Martyrologist: "John Foxe, draper, was, in 1567, one of the committee to prevent people washing clothes at the pumps or pits." The name of John Foxe occurs again in 1576.

The Parish Registers commence in 1565, and contain only the following entries:—

"Joan Foxe, married to Anthony Williamson, 9th July, 1566.
Agnes Foxe, married to Robert Kynge, 6th December, 1576.
Alice Fox died 3d August, 1562.
John Fox died 15th April, 1570."

Dr. MAITLAND gives the annexed as the arms of the Fox family, taken from a patent of arms dated 1598.



[1] *History of English Poetry*, vol. iii. p. 288.
[2] *Ibid.* p. 289.
[3] Communicated by B.

Hosted by Google

JOHN COTTON.

JOHN COTTON's life was passed in obedience to the dictates of his conscience and the promptings of duty. Under the influence of these principles he relinquished his native land, the society of early and tried friends, and the ease, comforts, and honourable prospects, which his talents and his virtues had there procured him; and sought a distant, and at that time, a new and almost entirely unknown country for his future abode. But he calculated wisely; for he thereby ensured, not only the approbation of his own conscience, but also the respect and honour of all his countrymen, who then valued, and who now value, consistency and independence of character, and the rights of private judgment and liberty of thought and speech. He did more, for in his transatlantic abode he most effectually aided in establishing the religion of his forefathers, and in founding a NEW BOSTON, so called from respect of him, for his virtues and his services. He has thus secured an enduring fame, because it is founded upon a solid and imperishable basis. It approaches presumption to attempt to write a memoir of such a man, which shall be acceptable at OLD BOSTON, as the scene of his early labours; and at NEW BOSTON, as that of his closing exertions.

JOHN COTTON was born at Derby, 4th December, 1585; his father was Roland, or Rowland Cotton, a lawyer of that place, and a gentleman of honourable descent. There is great difficulty in ascertaining from which of the numerous branches of the family of Cotton Mr. Rowland Cotton descended. Dr. COTTON MATHER, in his Life of John Cotton, says,—

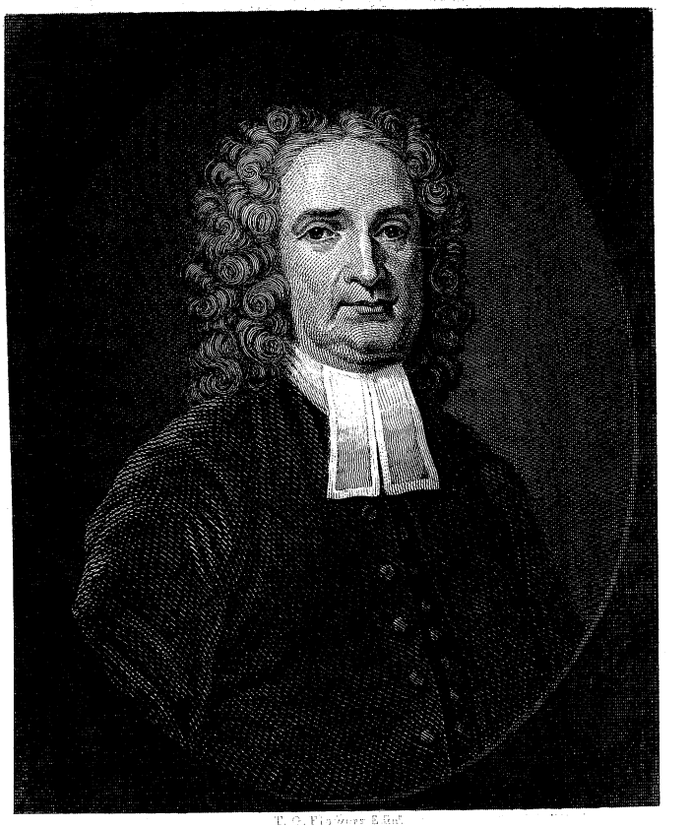
"He had a descent from honourable progenitors, and his immediate ancestors were, by some injustice, deprived of great revenues, and his father, Mr. Rowland Cotton, had the education of a lawyer bestowed upon him by his friends, that he might be the better capable thereby to recover the estate of which he had been wronged."

We do not find this circumstance alluded to in any other of the accounts of John Cotton which we have consulted. After giving all the consideration in our power to the various genealogies of the Cottons of Cheshire, Cornwall, Derbyshire, Devonshire, and Shropshire, and also to those of another branch of the Cottons, who lived, before John Cotton's period, and subsequently to the middle of the last century, at Boston and the neighbourhood,[1] and who were very erroneously called by Dr. STUKELEY the descendants of John Cotton; we think there is great reason to conclude, that the subject of this memoir was descended from the Cottons of Etwall, near Derby (who descended from the Cottons of Shropshire), which family is at present represented by the Rev. Charles E. Cotton, of Dalbury, near Derby. There are many *Rowlands* and *John Cottons* in this family, and particularly a "Sir Rowland Cotton, Knight, who was elder brother, and married two distinguished ladies, but had no family; so the next brother succeeded to the property *tempus Elizabeth*."[2] The date, names, and other circumstances, seem to point out John Cotton's connexion with this branch of the family, and the estate passing from a Sir Rowland Cotton for want of heirs, about the time when Rowland, the father of John, is said to have been defrauded of an estate, afford the materials for a supposition, that, all the circumstances stated being correct, Rowland, the father of John, might be the son of

[1] The first of this branch which we have found is Hugh Cotton, rector of Wyberton in 1540, who died in 1546. JOHN COTTON of Boston was buried 27th May, 1576, and JOHN COTTON of Kirton in 1592. The name continued in Boston until 1749.

[2] There was also Sir Rowland Cotton, Sheriff of Shropshire in 1616, upon whose death Thomas Randolph wrote an elegy, which gives the information that Sir Rowland did not leave a son. He died prior to 1630. Admiral Rowland Cotton, who died in 1794, was also of the Shropshire branch of this family.

Hosted by Google



T. C. Pitmore Engt.

God's heartily in the Lord
J Cotton

PUBLISHED BY JOHN NOBLE JUNR
BOSTON. 1856.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

this Sir Rowland, and some legal disqualification have deprived him of the estate. Certainly, as there is no account of Mr. Rowland Cotton ever having taking any legal proceedings to recover his alleged right, it may be supposed that, if the genealogy here ascribed to him be correct, some legal disability stood between him and the property. If John Cotton was a legal descendant of the Etwall Cottons, he would have been entitled to bear the following arms. It is not known that he used any armorial bearings either in England or America.

Arms of the Cottons of Etwall and Dalbury.

Azure, a chevron between three hanks of cotton, argent. Crest on a wreath of the colours, a falcon proper, beaked, legged, and belled, or. The dexter claw supporting a belt, also proper, buckle, or.

We have not been able to find any account of John Cotton's mother, or any statement of the death of either of his parents in the registers at Derby. Nor are any other children of Rowland Cotton mentioned, excepting a daughter—Mary—younger than John, who was married to Mr. Thomas Coney,[1] town-clerk of Boston, and survived her husband; she was buried at Boston, 15th January, 1655.

JOHN COTTON received his first instructions under Mr. Johnson, master of the Grammar School at Derby. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1598, before he had completed his thirteenth year, and was admitted Master of Arts in 1606. He afterwards became a Fellow of Magdalen College; and as head lecturer, dean, and catechist, was much beloved by the students. Mr. Cotton's funeral oration upon Dr. Soame, master of Peter House, who died in 1608, excited much attention by its elegance and purity of style, but it was excelled by a sermon which he preached shortly afterwards at St. Mary's Church. He again preached at St. Mary's in 1609; and expectation being raised by his previous success, the church was filled with the Vice-Chancellor and gentlemen of the University. But, as one of his biographers quaintly observes, "he now distinguished between the words of wisdom and the wisdom of words;" and instead of an elaborate sermon from the ambitious scholar and divine, they heard only a practical and pungent discourse upon repentance. The disappointment of the audience was apparent, and Mr. Cotton retired to his chamber much depressed. Some of his hearers, however, spoke of the powerful effect of his discourse, and he was encouraged to proceed in his preparation for the ministry. This incident has been dwelt upon, because it appears to have decided the course of his future life.

The following entry in the Records of the Corporation of Boston relates to Mr. Cotton's appointment to the vicarage of the town, 24th June, 1612:—

"Mr. John Cotton, Master of Arts, is now elected vicar of this borough, in the room and place of Mr. Wooll, the late incumbent, for that Mr. Alexander upon whom it was purposed to bestow the vicarage, has yielded up the same. Mr. Cotton is to have his presentation forthwith sealed, and to have the same stipend and allowance that Mr. Wooll had."

[1] The Coneys were a very ancient and respectable family, and were settled at Kirton, Frampton, and Boston, early in the 16th century. Thomas Coney was buried at Kirton in 1569, and Roger Coney at Frampton in 1572. Thomas Coney was steward of the borough of Boston in 1613, in which year he officiated as town-clerk for Sir Thomas Middlecott, during the mayoralty of the latter gentleman. Mr. Coney was appointed town-clerk in 1620. He resigned that office in 1647, and died 31st July, 1649; his son John succeeded him as town-clerk. A Sir Sutton Coney is mentioned in connexion with "Coney Street in Boston," in 1640. The Coney family intermarried with the Meares of Kirton in 1587, with the Tunnard family in the same year, with the Robinsons in 1588, the Puryes in 1589, the Hawkreds of Boston in 1624, and the Michells and Westlands of Boston in 1645. Thomas Coney married Mary, the sister of JOHN COTTON, in 1618; their son John was born in 1619. Thomas Coney was much employed in the business of the town and Corporation until the time of his death.

Hosted by Google

The presentation was sealed and delivered to Mr. Cotton on the 13th July.[1] COTTON MATHER tells a curious anecdote concerning Mr. Cotton's election, for which, however, he states no authority, and for which we find none in the Corporation Records, which is, that Mr. Cotton was elected by the casting vote of the Mayor, who intended to vote against him, and requested a second ballot, when he repeated his mistake; and asked for a third ballot, which was refused him, and so Mr. Cotton was elected.

This election was not at first approved of by BARLOW, at that time Bishop of Lincoln, who told Mr. Cotton that "he was a young man, and unfit to be over such a factious people, who were imbued with the Puritan spirit." The Bishop was conciliated through the "*influence*[2] of Mr. Simon Bibye, who was near his person,"[3] and shortly afterwards declared his opinion that "Mr. Cotton was an honest and a learned man." Mr. Cotton took his degree of B.D. after he had been at Boston about half a year; and his *Concio ad Clerum*, which he delivered at Cambridge on that occasion, was much admired, and raised him high in public opinion. A number of entries occur in the Records of the Corporation during Mr. Cotton's ministerial services at Boston, which, if quoted together, will, perhaps, best show the estimation he was held in by his parishioners. On the 28th May, 1613, it was

"Agreed that Mr. Cotton, having been at great charge with the *repayrynge the vicarage*, and being now to take his degree of B.D., and unprovided of money, in respect of the great charge he hath been at in the saide repayres; and *being also a man of very great desertes*, shall have given him, as a gratuity by this house, towardes the charges he shall be enforced unto about his degree, the sum of 20*l*." "1614, 22 April, whereas *Mr. Cotton, the vicar, being a worthye man, and well deserving both for his learning and life*, and his maintenance of the vicarage very small, and too little to mainteyn him, it is therefore agreed that he shall have for the further augmentation of his living, the sum of 30*l*. paid him yearly during the pleasure of this house; part of which was heretofore employed towards the maintenance of a preacher *to assist the vicar*, which is now saved."[4]

In 1616, Mr. Cotton had an additional 10*l*. given him, "in respect that his living is very small, and *his pains in preaching very great*." This 10*l*. was regularly voted every year from 1616 to 1625. In 1619, an additional 10*l*. was voted him, *in consideration of his pains in preaching and catechising*. In 1626, 1627, and 1628, a gratuity of 5*l*. per annum was paid him. In 1629, 1630, and 1631, Mr. Cotton's usual gratuity of 10*l*. was paid him. In 1622, 1626, 1629, and 1631, various amounts levied by subsidies upon Mr. Cotton, were repaid him by the Corporation.

The following rather long extract from one of Mr. Cotton's publications,[5]—alluding to circumstances which occurred soon after his first settling at Boston,—may be styled *auto-biographical*, and shows, not only the mode of Mr. Cotton's thinking and acting, but also "the form and pressure" of the times at Boston at that period:—

"When I was first called to Boston in Lincolnshire, so it was, that Mr. Doctor BARON, son of Dr. BARON (the Divinity Reader at Cambridge, who, in his lectures there, first broached that which was then called *Lutheranism*, since *Arminianism*). This Dr. Baron, I

[1] The Corporation allowed Mr. COTTON "40*s*. to bear his charges from Cambridge;" at the same tims 60*s*. was given to Mr. Whitlow, "a Master of Artes, whoe came hither to preache from Cambridge."—*Corporation Records*.

[2] Whatever was the nature of this *influence*, it was used without Mr. COTTON'S knowledge. Perhaps it may be inferred, from Mr. Hutchinson's transformation of the name Simon Bibye into *Simony and Bribery*.

[3] SAMUEL CLARKE.

[4] Mr. COTTON, therefore, independent of his extraordinary talent, was now performing duties for which two persons had before been employed.

[5] "*The Way of Congregational Churches cleared*." London, 1648, 8vo. p. 33.

Hosted by Google

say, had leavened many of the chief men of the town with Arminianism, as being himself learned, acute, plausible in discourse, and fit to insinuate into the hearts of his neighbours. And though he was a physician by profession (and of good skill in that art), yet he spent the greatest strength of his studies in clearing and promoting the Arminian tenets. Whence it came to pass, that in all the great feasts of the town, the chiefest discourse at table did ordinarily fall upon Arminian points, to the great offence of the godly ministers both in Boston and in neighbouring towns. I coming among them a young man (as having gone to Cambridge in the beginning of the thirteenth year of my age, and tarrying there not above fourteen years in all, before I was sent for to Boston), I thought it a part both of modesty and prudence, not to speak much to the points at the first, amongst strangers and ancients; until afterwards, after hearing of many discourses in public meetings, and much private conference with the doctor, I had learned at length where all the great strength of the doctor lay. And then observing such expressions as gave him any advantage in the opinions of others, I began publickly to preach, and in private meetings to defend, the doctrine of God's eternal Election, and the Redemption (*ex gratia*) only of the Elect; and the impossibility of the fall of a sincere believer, either totally or finally from the estate of grace.[1] Hereupon, when the doctor had objected many things, and heard my answers to those scruples which he was wont most plausibly to urge; presently after, our public feasts and neighbourly meetings were silent from all further debates about Predestination, or any of the points which depend thereon, and all matters of religion were carried on calmly and peaceably. Insomuch, that when God opened my eyes to see the sin of Conformity (which was soon after), my neglect thereof was at first tolerated without disturbance, and at length embraced by the chief and greatest part of the town."

When Mr. COTTON had been about two years in Boston, he married ELIZABETH HORROCKS, sister of the Rev. James Horrocks, a celebrated minister of Lancashire. Shortly after his marriage, Mr. Cotton found he

"Could not digest the ceremonies that were so pressed, nor conform to them, his nonconformity gave him trouble in the Court at Lincoln; this was, however, arranged by Mr. Leverett,[2] who so far insinuated himself with one of the proctors in the Superior Court, to which Mr. Cotton was advised to appeal, that he swore Mr. Cotton was a conformable man, and he was restored to Boston. He then went on marvellously successfully in his ministry, until he had been twenty years there."[3]

He always preached at the election of the Mayor, and when he was installed into office, and always, when at home, at the funerals of the principal people. He was in great favour with Dr. Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, who admired him for his learning; and, it is said, when he was Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, spoke to King James of Mr. Cotton's great learning and worth. The King, notwithstanding his own conformity, was willing to allow Mr. Cotton liberty to go on with his ministry without interruption. This may be wondered at when it is remembered how he acted towards others in similar circumstances; and one of Mr. Cotton's contemporaries[4] observes,—

"Of all men in the world, I envy Mr. Cotton of Boston most, for he doth nothing in way of conformity, and yet hath his liberty; and I do everything that way, and cannot enjoy mine."

Mr. Cotton, however, had many enemies in Boston, as well as friends; but neither by open practice, nor by secret plotting, could they succeed against him.

"Concerning Mr. Cotton's hospitality," says HUTCHINSON, "wherein he did exceed all that I ever heard of. His heart and his door were ever open to receive all that feared God; especially godly ministers, and ministers driven into England by the persecutions then raging in Germany, these he most courteously sustained."

[1] "Mr. COTTON was a decided Calvinist. Of CALVIN, he used to say, 'I have read the Fathers, and the Schoolmen, and CALVIN too; but I find that he that has CALVIN has them all.' Being asked why, in his latter years, he indulged *nocturnal* studies more than formerly; he replied, 'Because I love to sweeten my mouth with a piece of Calvin before I sleep.'"—Mr. POND'S *Notes to* NORTON'S *Life of Cotton*, pp. 105 and 106.

[2] "Mr. LEVERETT, a plain man, yet piously subtle."—SAMUEL CLARKE.

[3] HUTCHINSON.

[4] Rev. Samuel Ward of Ipswich.

Hosted by Google

Dr. MATHER says, that the Earl of Dorchester coming into Lincolnshire about the draining of some fenny ground, during Mr. Cotton's ministry in Boston, he went to hear him preach. Mr. Cotton had intended to preach upon the duty of "Living by faith in *adversity*;" but considering that noblemen were not much acquainted with afflictions, he changed his subject, and preached upon the duty of "Living by faith in *prosperity*." The Earl was so much pleased with the discourse, that he assured Mr. Cotton, if any time he should want a friend at court, he would exert all his interest in his favour. Mr. Cotton was very successful in his ministry at Boston; and Mr. WHITING, one of his biographers, gives an almost incredible account of his labours whilst there. "He was distinguished for candour, meekness, and wisdom, and was exceedingly beloved of the best." Mr. POND, in his notes on Mr. NORTON's memoir, says,—

"A great reformation was wrought by Mr. Cotton in the town of Boston. Profaneness was extinguished, superstition was abandoned, and religion was embraced and practised among the body of the people. Yea, the Mayor and most of the magistrates were now called Puritans."

HUTCHINSON says,—

"Many strangers, and some too that were gentlemen of good quality, resorted unto Boston, and some removed their habitations thither on his account, whereby the prosperity of the place was much promoted."

Whilst in Boston his house was generally filled with young students, some from Germany and Holland, but mostly from Cambridge, who finished their education, and were qualified for public service by Mr. Cotton.

Mr. Cotton was compelled to leave Boston in February 1631, in consequence of a tertian ague, and his ministerial labours were, by the advice of his physician, suspended for more than a year, most of which time he passed, by invitation, with the Earl of Lincoln; where his wife died of the ague, in April 1631. They had been married eighteen years, but had no children.[1]

Mr. COTTON was married to his second wife, Mrs. SARAH STORY (a widow), at Boston, 25th April, 1632. HUTCHINSON says, she was very dear to his former wife.

Many designs for molesting Mr. Cotton for his nonconformity had been frustrated by the discretion and vigilance of Mr. Thomas Leverett. But about this time, a

"Dissolute person in Boston, who had been punished by the magistrates, strove to revenge himself by informing against them before the High Commissioners' Court in London; that they did not kneel at the sacrament, nor observe some other ceremonies which the law prescribed. He was told he must put in the minister's name; he replied, 'the minister is an honest man, and never did me any wrong;' but upon entreaty, he put in Mr. Cotton's name, and letters missive were immediately sent to him to summon him before the Court."

Mr. Cotton's conduct in this emergency will be best described in his own words:—

"Our warrant in this case," says he, "is that when we are distressed in our course in one country, we should fly to another. To choose rather to bear witness to the truth by imprisonment, than by banishment, is indeed sometimes God's way; but not in case men have ability of body and opportunity to remove, and no necessary engagement to stay." "Nevertheless, on this point, I conferred with the chief of our people, and offered them to bear witness to the truth I had preached and practised amongst them, even unto bonds, if they conceived it might be any confirmation to their faith and patience. But they

[1] There is an entry in the *Corporation Records*, Nov. 1st, 1631, of 7*l.* 10*s.* paid to Mr. Mayor for so much expended by him about Mrs. Cotton's funeral. There is not any entry of her funeral in the Boston Registers. The nature of the expenditure of this 7*l.* 10*s.* is not very evident.

Hosted by Google

dissuaded me from that course, as thinking it better for themselves, and for me, and for the Church of God, to withdraw myself from the present storm, and to minister in this country (New England), to such of their town as had been sent before thither, and such others as were willing to go along with me, or to follow after me."[1]

Mr. Cotton applied to the Earl of Dorset for his intercessions with the Government; but they were rendered unavailing, through the opposition of Archbishop LAUD.

Lord Dorset therefore informed Mr. Cotton, *that if he had been guilty of drunkenness, uncleanness, or any such lesser fault, he could have obtained his pardon; but as he was guilty of Puritanism and Nonconformity, the crime was unpardonable; and therefore he advised him to flee for his safety.*

Mr. Cotton, in consequence, resigned the vicarage into the hands of the Bishop of Lincoln, who accepted the same. Mr. Cotton's letter to the Bishop of Lincoln, when he resigned the vicarage of Boston, is as follows:—

"To the Right Reverend John Lord Bishop of Lincoln, at his Palace at Bugden, present there.

"My very good Lord,—It is now above 20 years ago, since by the goodness of God, and (for a good part of this time) by your Lordship's good favour, I have enjoyed the happiness to minister to the Church of God at Boston, a remote corner of your Lordship's diocese. What I have done there all this while, and how I have spent my time and course, I must erelong give account to the great Shepherd of the sheep, the Bishop of our soules. Meanwhile, give me leave to make your Lordship this short account. The bent of my course hath been (according to my weak measure), to make and keep a threefold Christian concord amongst the people, between God and their conscience, between true-hearted loyalty and Christian liberty, and between the fear of God and the love of one another. That wherein I have most seemed to your Lordship to fail (to wit, in not discerning Christian liberty to practise some commands of authority in some circumstances), I do humbly thank your Lordship, and freely acknowledge your Lordship hath not been wanting freely and often to admonish me thereof, and that with such wisdom and gravity, and with such well-tempered authority and mildness, that I profess unfeignedly no outward respect in the world could have detained me from requesting your Lordship's favour, with ready subjection to your Lordship's counsel, that I might have prolonged mine own peace and your Lordship's favour together. Your Lordship well knoweth it is both the Apostles and Prophets' principle, '*Justus ex fide suâ vivit, non alienâ*,' and therefore, howsoever I do highly prize and much prefer other men's judgment and learning, and wisdom and piety, yet in things pertaining to God and his worship, I must live by mine own faith, not theirs. Nevertheless, where I cannot yield obedience of faith, I am willing to yield patience of hope. And now, my good Lord, I see the Lord, who began a year or two ago to suspend (after a sort) my ministry from that place by a long and sore sickness, the dregs whereof still hang about me, doth now put a further necessity upon me, wholly to lay down my ministry there, and freely to resign my place into your Lordship's hands. For I see neither my bodily health, nor the peace of the Church, will now stand with my continuance there. I do now, therefore, humbly crave this last favour at your Lordship's hand, to accept my place as voyd, and to admit thereto such a successor as your Lordship shall find fit, and the patron (which is the Corporation of Boston) shall present to you therefor. The congregation is great, and the Church duties many, and those many times requiring close attendance, and I would be very loth the service of God, or the help of the people, should be in any sort neglected by my long discontinuance.

"What though this resignation of my place into your Lordship's hands may be defective in some form of law; yet I trust your Lordship will never forget the ancient moderation and equity of that high and honourable Court of Chancery, whereunto your Lordship was advanced, to temper the rigour of legal justice, to the relief of many distressed. Never (I think) came there any cause before your Lordship more distressed, nor more justly craving Christian equity.

"Now the Lord of heaven and earth so guide and keep and blesse your Lordship on earth, that He may delight to crown your Lordship with honour in heaven at the end of your days, through Jesus Christ. Thus, at once commending my humble suit, and late vicarage,

[1] Letter from Mr. COTTON to a minister (dated Boston, N. E. December 3d, 1634), stating "the reasons for his and Mr. Hooker's removal to America," in reply to his request.

Hosted by Google

and the comfort of the whole congregation to your Lordship's favour and honourable integrity, I humbly take leave, and rest a bounden supplicant to your Lordship, and for you,

"JOHN COTTON.

"*May 7th*, 1633."

The Corporation Records state, that Mr. Cotton resigned the vicarage to the Bishop on the 8th of July; the above (copied from HUTCHINSON) is dated May 7th. This, however, may be the correct date of the letter, the acceptance of the resignation might be on the 8th of July. The Corporation Records of the 22d July say,—

"Mr. Cotton having yielded up his place of being vicar by his letters dated in the same month, *which his friends, this house*, have accepted, Mr. Thomas Coney (Mr. Cotton's brother-in-law) stated, that the Bishop had declared the vicarage void, and the Mayor and burgesses might, when they pleased, present some able person thereto. Mr. Anthony Tuckney was thereupon elected vicar, at a stipend of 80*l.* per annum."[1]

When speaking of the ceremonies of the Church, Mr. COTTON says,

"I forebore all the ceremonies alike at once, many years before I left England. The first grounds which prevailed with me to forbear one ceremony would not allow me to practise any. These grounds, I well remember were two:—1st. The significancy and efficacy put upon them in the preface to the Book of Common Prayer. 2nd. The limitation of Church powers (even of the highest Apostolical Commission) to the observation of the Commandments of Christ, which made it appear to me to be unlawful for any Church power to enjoin the observation of indifferent ceremonies which Christ had not commanded. What favour I was offered, not only for convenience, but for preferment, if I would have conformed to any *one* of the ceremonies, I forbear to mention. Yea, when I was suspended upon special complaint made against me to the King, that then was; and all hope of restitution denied to me, without yielding to *some* conformity, at least in *one* ceremony, at least *once;* yet the good hand of God so kept me, that I durst not buy my ministry so dear; and yet my ministry was dearer to me (so to speak the least) than any preferment.

"When the Bishop of Lincoln Diocese (Dr. MOUNTAIGNE) offered me liberty upon *once kneeling at Sacrament with him the next Lord's day after;* or else to give some reason why (in conscience I could not), unto Dr. Davenant (then Bishop elect of Salisbury, who was at that time with him at Westminster); I durst not accept his offer of liberty upon *once kneeling;* but I gave them this reason for my excuse and defence,—

> "Cultus non institutus, non est acceptus:
> Genuflexio in perceptione Eucharistiæ est Cultus non institutus,[2]
> Ergo, non est acceptus."

The following letter from Mr. Cotton to Dr. Mountain's successor in the bishopric of Lincoln, shows that his opinion upon this point had experienced some modification.[3] We give the letter at length, because it contains much curious matter relative to Church affairs in Boston at that period, and places in a strong light the great Christian simplicity and candour of Mr. Cotton's character. We believe it has not before been printed.

"*Boston, January* 31*st*, 1624.

"My honourable and very good Lord,

"As your Lordship hath dealt honourably and frankly with me, so might I justly be esteemed impiously ungrateful if I should deal otherwise than ingenuously and honestly with your Lordship. When my cause first came before your Lordship, your Lordship wisely and truly discerned that my forbearance of the ceremonies was not from

[1] Mr. ANTHONY TUCKNEY, B.D., was elected "Town Preacher" October 2d, 1629, with a salary of 40*l.* He is called a cousin of Mr. COTTON. There was a correspondence between them during many years, after Mr. COTTON'S removal to New England.

[2] A passage in King Edward VI.'s *Booke of the Common Prayer*, printed in 1549, appears to make the observance of many of these ceremonies a matter of individual choice. It is there said, "As touching crossing, *kneeling*, holding up of handes, knocking upon the brest, and other gestures, they may be used or left as every man's devocyn serveth without blame."

[3] *British Museum Additional MSS.* 6394.

Hosted by Google

wilful refusal of conformity, but from some doubt in my judgment (which I confess is very shallow), and from some scruple in conscience, which is weak. And, therefore, upon mine humble and instant petition your Lordship was pleased, in much goodness, to grant me time to consider further of these things, for my better satisfaction. Your Lordship's gentleness hath not since bred in me any obstinacy in mine own opinion, much less emboldened me to depart the further from the received judgment and practice of the Church in any point. The point of kneeling in receiving the holy Communion was no less doubtful to me (if not more) in the days of your Lordship's predecessor, than it is now. His Lordship knoweth that in Westminster, by his commandment, I propounded my doubts about it before himself and the Reverend and Learned Bishop of Salisbury, that now is. Unto whom I did so freely open myself, out of deep desire to help myself by their deeper judgments, that my Lord, discerning my simplicity, became (as I conceived it), the more favorable and willing, not only to bear with me, but also to give some way to my restitution[1] I humbly beseech your Lordship, think not that I have so abused your Lordship's patience, as to harden myself by your Lordship's lenity. No, I assure your Lordship, out of an unfeigned desire to improve your Lordship's gentleness to mine own peace, and the Church's satisfaction, I have thus far gained (what by conference, what by study, what by seeking unto God), as of late to see the weakness of some of those grounds against kneeling, which before I esteemed too strong for me to dissolve. The experience of the failing of my judgment (in some of these things) maketh me the more suspect it in other arguments and grounds of like nature. Besides, I shall never forget what your Lordship gravely and wisely once said to me,—The ceremonies I doubted of were 'nowhere expressly *forbidden* in Scripture; the arguments brought against them were but, by consequence, deducted from Scripture: deduction of consequences was a work of the judgment; other men's judgment (so many, so learned, so godly), why should I not conceive, did as infallibly deduce just consequences to *allow* these things, as mine own to *doubt* of them.' Alas, alas (my dear Lord), I see, by often experience, the shallowness of my own judgment, especially in comparison of many centuries of godly learned men, who *doubt not* of the lawful liberty of these ceremonies, especially of this gesture. Their consent herein doth further strongly persuade me to suspect the motions of my own mind, when I see myself in anything to depart from the received judgment of so many reverend fathers and brethren in the Church, whom I do not only highly reverence, but admire. I see it is commonly a palsy distemper in any member of the body, when it is carried by a motion different from the rule of the rest of the members, and I justly suspect that spirit in myself, or in another that breatheth a notion different from the rest of the members of a body of the Church of God.

"Thus may your Lordship perceive how little your Lordship's forbearance of me hath hitherto stiffened me in any private conceit. And though it hath been suggested to your Lordship (as I hear) that it hath emboldened our parish to inconformity, and induced others to come from other parishes, to communicate with us in like liberty; yet surely your Lordship hath done honourably, and Christianly, and well beseeming the equity of your high and honourable court, not to give credit to such a suggestion till your Lordship hath inquired and heard our answer. The truth is, the ceremonies of the ring in marriage, and standing at the Creed, are usually performed by myself; and all the other ceremonies of surplices, cross in Baptism, kneeling at the Communion, are frequently used by my fellow-minister in our Church, and that without disturbance of the people. The people, on Sabbaths, and sundry other festival days, do very diligently and thoroughly frequent the public prayers of the Church, appointed by authority, in the Book of Common Prayer. Neither do I think that any of them ordinarily (unless it be upon just occasion of other business) absenteth himself. It is true, indeed, that, in receiving the Communion, sundry of them do not kneel, but, as I conceive it, and as they express themselves, it is not out of scruple of conscience, but from the multitude of communicants, who often do throng one another in this great congregation, that they can hardly stand (much less kneel), one by another. Such as do forbear kneeling, out of any doubt in conscience, I know not; how very few they be, I am sure, in comparison, *nullius numeri*. That divers others come from other parishes for that purpose, to receive without kneeling, is utterly unknown to me, and (I am persuaded), utterly untrue. All the neighbouring parishes round about us—ministers and people—are wholly conformable. Once, indeed (as I heard), one of the inhabitants of our neighbouring parish, coming to visit his wife (who then nursed a gentleman's child in our town), did here communicate with us; and whether from his not kneeling, or from some further cause, I know not; but (as I heard) the court, being informed of him, did proceed severely against him. But otherwise the man (as I have

[1] Here a few half-obliterated words occur.

Hosted by Google

since been certified) hath always used to receive kneeling, both before and since. Yet his case being further bruited abroad, when well known might easily breed such a suspicion, and afterwards a report, which, in time, might come to your Lordship's ears, that divers did come from other parishes to us for this purpose, to receive inconformably. But your Lordship is wise, easily discerning between a report and evidences. Let me, therefore, humbly intreat your Lordship, in the bowels of Christ Jesus, since your Lordship truly hath hitherto neither hardened me in any self-conceited obstinacy, nor wrought any prejudice either to your Lordship or to the Church of God; that your Lordship will, therefore, be pleased to allow me yet further time for better consideration of such doubts as yet remain behind; that, if, upon further search, I can find them too weak to detain me, as I have done the former, I may then satisfy your Lordship's desire and expectation. If otherwise,—yet I trust your Lordship shall ever find me (by the help of God), a peaceable and (to my best endeavour, according to my weak abilities) a serviceable member of the Church of God.

"I dare not presume, with more words, to press your Lordship, whom the weight of so many important affairs press continually. The Lord of Heaven and Earth give me still to find favour in your Lordship's eyes. And ever He prosper your Lordship with long life and happiness, and favour with God and man. So, humbly craving pardon for my great boldness, I desire leave to rest, Your Lordship's exceedingly much bounden orator,

"JOHN COTTON."

Mr. Cotton's views respecting church government are thus expressed:—

"I had learned of Mr. Parker and Mr. Baynes (and soon after of Dr. Ames), that the ministers of Christ, and the keys of the government of his Church are given to each particular congregational church respectively: and therefore neither ministers nor congregations are subject to the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of Cathedral Churches, no, nor of classical assemblies neither, but by voluntary consociation; and that in some cases, and those falling short of that which is properly called subjection to their jurisdiction. Which made me then to mind, not only a neglect of the censures of the Commissary Court (which bred not a little offence to them, and disturbance to myself), but also to breathe after greater liberty and purity, not only of God's worship, but of church estate."

We have thus stated, in his own words, Mr. Cotton's opinions upon the two principal subjects of his nonconformity to the church of which he was a minister. These were—the ceremonial part of the Ritual, and the form of church government. He was a Dissenter from the *discipline*, not from the *doctrines*, of the Church; a believer in its *religious* institutes, an *objector* to its civil and formal institutions. We are not here, either the advocate or the opponent of Mr. Cotton's opinions upon these points. We believe Mr. Cotton was an eminently pious, learned, benevolent, energetic, consistent, and conscientiously good man; and we think the course we have adopted the fairest both to him and our readers. Mr. Cotton was certainly not in *advance* of his age as respects religious liberty; but that subject was not understood in his day, either in the old world or the new. It is, nevertheless, very strange that people who have fled from persecution in the one, should take to the other anything which approached to a bigoted and intolerant spirit.[1]

[1] It must be admitted that Mr. COTTON, though distinguished by the "heroic energy and iron fortitude of the Pilgrim Fathers," exhibited in his proceedings a great alloy of the harsh and persecuting bigotry, which marked the conduct of the early colonists of New England. A proof of this occurred in 1652, when Sir Richard Saltonshall, one of the original founders of the settlement at Boston, wrote to Messrs. Wilson and COTTON, the ministers there, the following letter:—

"Reverend and Dear Sirs, whom I unfeignedly love and respect, it doth not a little grieve my spirit to hear what sad things are reported daily of your tyranny and persecution in New England; as that you fine, whip, and imprison men for their consciences. First, you compel such to come into your assemblies as you know will not join you in your worship, and when they shew their dislike thereof, or witness against it, then you stir up your magistrates to punish them for such, as you conceive, their public affronts. Truly, friends, this your practice of compelling any in matters of worship to do that whereof they are not fully persuaded, is to make them sin; for so the Apostle (Rom. xiv. 23) tells us, and many are made hypocrites thereby, conforming in their outward man for fear of punishment." "These rigid ways have laid you very low in the hearts of the Saints. I do assure you I have heard them pray in the public assemblies that the Lord would give you meek and humble

Hosted by Google

After Mr. Cotton resigned the vicarage of Boston, he was concealed for some time in London. He then changed his dress, and travelled under an assumed name, and finally took his passage at the Downs, about the 13th of July, 1633, in the ship Griffin. He thus eluded the officers of the High Commission Court, who had long sought for him, and expected the vessel would touch at the Isle of Wight. Mr. Cotton was accompanied by his second wife; and his first child was born on the Atlantic, on the 12th of August, 1633, and called, from the circumstances of his birth, SEABORN. After a voyage of nearly seven weeks, Mr. Cotton arrived at Boston,[1] New England, on the 4th of September. The Griffin was of about 300 tons burthen, and landed nearly 300 passengers, among them, besides Mr. Cotton, two other ministers, Mr. Hooker and Mr. Stone; Mr. Pierce and Mr. Haynes, and several other persons of good estate; and Mr. Hough and Mr. Leverett, aldermen of Boston.

Mr. Cotton retained in America his habits of severe labour. He allayed the rising difficulties in the colony, and is supposed to have been more instrumental in settling the civil as well as ecclesiastical policy of the colonists, than any other person.[2] The Church at Boston, by the advice of the governor, council, and elders of the colony, received him for their teacher,[3] to which office he was ordained on the 15th October, 1633, and, in the same month, he established a weekly Thursday lecture in the then only church in *New* Boston, in the same way as he had established the Thursday evening lecture in his parish church of *Old* Boston.[4] Perhaps no greater architectural contrast can be exhibited than that which existed between the very humble building in which Mr. Cotton first

spirits, not to strive so much for uniformity as not to keep the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace. I hope you do not assume to yourselves infallibility of judgment, when the most learned of the apostles confesseth he knew but in part, and saw but darkly, as through a glass; for God is light, and no further than he doth illumine us can we see, be our parts and learning ever so great. O that all those that are brethren, though yet they cannot think and speak the same thing, might be of one accord in the Lord."

To this noble remonstrance—and it was not the first of the same sort which Sir Richard made—Messrs. Wilson and COTTON wrote a very elaborate reply, professing to be friends of peace and moderation, but fully justifying the punishments inflicted. "Better be hypocrites," they say, "than profane persons. Hypocrites give God part of his due, the outward man, but the profane person giveth God neither outward nor inner man. You know not if you think we came into this wilderness to practise those courses which we fled from in England. We believe there is a vast difference between men's inventions and God's institutions; we fled from men's inventions, to which we else should have been compelled; we compel none to men's inventions" This is claiming an absolutely divine character for their system; their mode of worship was "God's institution," all other modes were "men's inventions." Yet a little further in their reply they add, with a strange inconsistency, "We are far from arrogating infallibility of judgment, or affecting uniformity; uniformity God never required, infallibility he never granted us. We content ourselves with unity in the foundation of religion and church order."—HILDRETH'S *History of the United States*, vol. i. pp. 382–4, and *Edinburgh Review*, October 1855, p. 542, et seq.

[1] "Boston was originally called by the Indians Shawmut; the first European inhabitants of it called it Trimountain, from the view of three hills; its name was changed to Boston out of respect to the Rev. Mr. Cotton, formerly a minister of Boston in England, who was, after his emigration to America, minister of the first church at Boston in New England."—WINTERBOTHAM'S *History of America*, vol. ii. p. 141.

"Being now become a distinct town of themselves, and retaining Mr. Wilson for their minister, afterwards called their plantation *Boston*, with respect to Mr. Cotton, who came from a town in Lincolnshire so called; when he came into New England."—PRINCE'S *New England*.

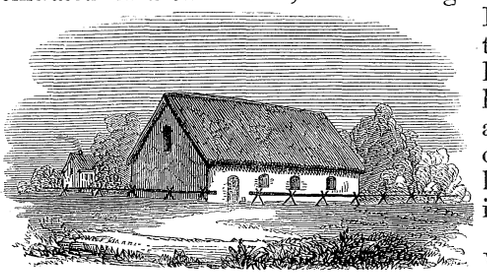
[2] HUTCHINSON.

[3] Some confusion has arisen upon this subject, from not attending to the distinction which the early churches in New England made between "Pastors and Teachers." Mr. WILSON was first *Pastor* of the first Church in Boston; Mr. COTTON was first *Teacher* of that Church. The practice was founded upon the last clause of the 11th verse of the fourth Chapter of the Epistle to the Ephesians, when "*pastors* and *teachers*" are mentioned.—NORTON'S *Memoir of Cotton*, p. 4.

[4] An eloquent New England minister, when preaching in 1833 the second centenary commemoration of the establishment of this Thursday lecture, says, "It is connected with the Old World as well as with old times. It was first preached in English Boston by the same fervent minister who brought it to the American Boston One cannot but be struck by the thought that the eloquent voice might have been heard many and many a time rolling among the stately gothic arches of St. Botolph, which came here to fill a poor meeting-house, having nothing better than mud for its walls and straw for its roof; and that under one of the loftiest and most magnificent towers in Europe, lifting itself up as the pride of the surrounding country, and a landmark to them that are afar off at sea, this very institution (the Thursday lecture) had its origin."—FROTHINGHAM'S *Anniversary Discourse*, pp. 5, 6, and 7.

Hosted by Google

officiated in *New* Boston, and the magnificent Church of St. Botolph in *Old* Boston, in which he had for more than twenty years enunciated what he conscientiously believed to be the holy truths of Christianity. The annexed engraving is supposed to correctly represent the former.[1] The latter has been already copiously illustrated in this volume.



Mr. VANE, afterwards Sir HENRY VANE, was one of Mr. Cotton's early and good friends, and continued so whilst he remained in New England. He gave Mr. Cotton the house in which he lived and died in Boston.[2]

A letter, written about this time by Mr. Cotton to Lord Say and Sele, states, that Mr. Pym, Mr. Hampden, Sir Arthur Haslerig, Oliver Cromwell, and others, expected to come over to New England, but were prevented by the King.

Mr. Cotton, writing in 1636, in reply to a letter from Lord Say and Sele, says,—

"Till I get some release from my constant labours here (which the Church is desirous to procure), I can get little or no opportunity to read anything, or to attend to anything but the daily occurrences which press upon me continually, much beyond my strength either of body or mind."

Papers preserved by HUTCHINSON give a compendious view of Mr. Cotton's political principles. At this period the general opinion entertained both in the colony and England appears to have been, that Mr. Cotton was *the* man, the presiding spirit in founding the civil and religious institutions of Massachusetts. Mr. Cotton assisted, at the request of the General Court, in compiling a code of fundamental laws for the colony, and presented a plan at the sessions of 1636, which was understood to be the work of himself and Mr. Bellingham.[3] This was not adopted, but another, which is said to have been drawn up by Mr. Cotton and Sir Henry Vane, embodying the same general principles, was printed in London in 1641.

In 1641, also, some of the principal men in both houses of Parliament wished to send a ship to convey Mr. Cotton and a few other leading colonists to England, to aid in public affairs; but, from the delay of Oliver Cromwell and

[1] From Mr. S. G. DRAKE'S very interesting *History of Boston in Massachusetts*, p. 104.

[2] Mr. VANE was Governor of the Colony in 1636. He sailed for England in August 1637. The share he had in the Revolution is matter of history, and his unhappy and unjust fate, upon the Restoration of Charles II., is too well known.

[3] This was drawn up in 1636, and entitled "An Abstract of such Laws of the Jews as are supposed to be of perpetual obligation." In this abstract Mr. Cotton "advised the people to persist in their purpose of establishing a *Theocracy* (*i.e.* God's government over God's people.")—NORTON'S *Memoir of John Cotton*, p. 47. Mr. POND, when commenting upon this subject, says, "These sentences disclose the views with which our forefathers commenced the settlement of this country. They came here, not for the purposes of ambition or gain, but as members of the Church of Christ, fleeing from persecution, and hoping to enjoy unmolested the worship and ordinances of the Gospel. They intended that the Government should be a theocracy, and that none should rule over them, who would not rule them in the fear of God. They wished to be governed, not only in their Church matters by the laws of Christ, but in their civil matters by the laws of God. The conception was a noble one; and if they made some mistakes in carrying their plans into execution, it was no more than might have been expected. Having come so far, and suffered so much, for the purpose of establishing themselves as a separate people, and enjoying unmolested their peculiar views, they felt as though other denominations had no right to intrude upon them; and in their efforts to suppress or exclude what they considered as erroneous doctrine, they did not always pay a due regard to the rights of conscience, or exemplify the mild and free spirit of the Gospel. Perhaps, if all circumstances were well considered, a sufficient excuse might be furnished for their incorporating in the manner they did—at least for a time—religion with the state, though it is evident that this connexion, in its progress, had a disastrous influence."—*See* POND'S edition of NORTON'S *Memoir of John Cotton*, pp. 100 and 101.

Hosted by Google

others, in writing letters of entreaty, and the rapid development of revolutionary events, prevented the design being accomplished.

In 1642, Mr. Cotton and other clergymen of New England, had letters from England, signed by several of the nobility, members of the House of Commons, ministers, &c., "to call *some* of them, if *all* could not come, to assist in the Assembly of Divines at Westminster; Mr. Cotton would have undertaken the voyage, if others would have accompanied him."[1] There is a long letter from Mr. Cotton to Oliver Cromwell, dated Boston, in New England, 28th of 5th (May), 1651, to which Cromwell replied, October 2d, 1651.[2] Mr. CARLYLE has printed an imperfect copy of the latter, and says, respecting Mr. Cotton's letter, to which it was a reply,—

"The Parliament, and Oliver before and among them, had taken solemn anxious thought concerning propagating the Gospel in New England, and among other measures, passed an Act to that end,[3] not unworthy of attention, were our hurry less:—'*It is, probably, in especial reference to this, that Cotton had been addressing Cromwell.*'"[4]

This is an incorrect conclusion. The letter is one of general congratulation and approbation; written, more especially, on account of mention having been made of Mr. Cotton in a letter written by Cromwell to the Rev. Mr. Hooker, of Newhaven. The only passage of any general interest at the present day is the following:—

"The Scots,[5] whom God delivered into your hands at Dunbar, we have been desirous to make their yoke easy; such as were sick of the scurvy or other diseases have not wanted physic and chirurgy. They have not been sold for slaves to perpetual servitude, but for 6, 7, or 8 years, as we do our own: and he that has bought the most of them, buildeth houses for them, for every four a house, and layeth some acres of ground thereto, which he giveth them as their own, requiring them to work three days in the week for him, and four days for themselves, and promiseth as soon as they can repay him the money he laid out for them, he will set them at liberty."

CROMWELL's reply enclosed a printed narrative of the battle of Worcester, and all that is said concerning the affairs of the Church is,

"Truly, I am ready to serve you, and the rest of my brethren in the Church with you;" and concludes, "Pray for me; salute all Christian firesides, though unknown. I rest your affectionate friend, O. CROMWELL," and is addressed, "For my esteemed friend, Mr. Cotton, pastor to the Church at Boston, New England."

Mr. Cotton's death was caused by a cold, which he caught whilst crossing the ferry at Boston, to preach at Cambridge. He died December 23d, 1652, in the sixty-eighth year of his age; and on the 29th of that month he was carried on the shoulders of his fellow-ministers to the burial-ground of King's Chapel. Funeral sermons were preached by the clergy generally, and, in the words of one of his biographers, "New England mourned her loss." Dr. Increase Mather says,

"Both Bostons have reason to honour his memory, and New England most of all, which oweth its name and being to him, more than to any other person in the world."

ALLEN, CLARKE, ELIOT, HUBBARD, HUTCHINSON, MATHER, NORTON, WHITING,

[1] Mr. Tuckney, who succeeded Mr. COTTON as Vicar of Boston, was appointed one of the famous Westminster Assembly.

[2] Both letters are given by HUTCHINSON.

[3] SCOBELL, 27th July, 1649, II. 66.

[4] CARLYLE'S *Cromwell*, II. p. 160, i.

[5] These were Scotch prisoners, sent by Cromwell to New England. Mr. Cotton shows how they were treated there.

Hosted by Google

SAVAGE, and minor writers, have commemorated his life. His published writings are very numerous.

"He was a good Hebraist, critically versed in Greek, and wrote and spoke Latin with great facility, in a pure and elegant Ciceronian style, and was a good historian. His library was great, his reading and learning answerable, himself a living and better library. His voice was not loud, but clear and distinct, and was easily heard in the most capacious auditory. His complexion was fair, sanguine, clear; his hair was once brown, but in his later years, white as the driven snow. In his countenance was an inexpressible sort of majesty, which commanded respect from all that approached him. He was of medium stature, and inclined to corpulency."

Mr. Cotton had six children by his second wife. Three sons and three daughters. His youngest son, Roland, and his eldest daughter, Sarah, died within a few days of each other, of the small-pox, in 1649. His eldest son, Seaborn, was settled in the ministry at Hampton in New Hampshire. He married Dorothy Bradstreet, June 14th, 1652. He was a good scholar and an able preacher. John Cotton's second son, John, was minister at Plymouth, Massachusetts, and afterwards at Charlestown, South Carolina; he was eminent for his knowledge of the Indian languages, and superintended the publication of Eliot's Bible. He died 1699. Of Mr. Cotton's two younger daughters; the elder, Elizabeth, married Jeremiah Egginton, a merchant, and died in her nineteenth year. The younger daughter, Maria, married Dr. Increase Mather, and was the mother of the celebrated Dr. Cotton Mather; another of her sons, Samuel, was minister at Whitney, Oxfordshire, having accompanied his father to England in 1688. John Cotton's daughter, Mrs. Mather, died in 1714.

Mr. Cotton's widow afterwards married Mr. Richard Mather, minister of Dorchester,[1] and father of Increase Mather, who married John Cotton's daughter, Maria.

Mr. Cotton's will was dated 30th September, 1652. Among other things, it states,

"My books, I estimate to the value of 150*l.* (though they cost me much more); I leave them to my two sons, Seaborn and John I leave to my beloved wife all rents of her house and garden in the Market-place of Boston, Lincolnshire, which are mine by right of marriage with her, during my life. I give unto her what moneys were left in my brother Coneye's[2] hands, and are now in the use of my sister, Mary Coneye, his wife; or my cousin (nephew), John Coneye, their son, so far as any part thereof remaineth in their hands."

Among the descendants of John Cotton in the female line, now residing in New England, may be enumerated the respectable families of Byles, Brookes, Bradley, Bourne, Cushing, Everett, Frothingham, Grant, Gookin, Hale, Jackson, Lee, Mather, Swett, Storer, Thayer, Tofts, Tracy, Upham, Walter, Williams, Whiting, and many others.

THE PILGRIM FATHERS.

This honourable and honoured title is exclusively appropriated to the company of Englishmen, who, with their wives and families, flying from intolerance and

[1] She died 20th August, 1656; she was, at the time of her death, in receipt of "profits from her own estate in England." "The house and garden in the Market-place of Boston," mentioned in JOHN COTTON'S will, were situated on the east side of the Market-place, at the end of Gaunt's (Grant's) Lane, and between that and what is now called the *Still* Lane. In a survey of the town in 1640, this property is accorded as belonging to JOHN COTTON, clerk, in right of his wife.

[2] *See* an account of the CONEY family at page 413.

Hosted by Google

persecution in their native land, sailed from Plymouth in the vessel named the Mayflower, on the 6th of September, 1620, and landed in North America on the 11th of December, old style, or on the 21st of that month, according to the new style, in the same year. They were the founders of New Plymouth, the parent colony of New England, having given that name to the place where they landed, in remembrance of that from whence they sailed in Old England. The rock on which they first stepped from the boats of the vessel remains to this day as a venerable object of regard to their descendants. Whilst at sea, and off Cape Cod, they signed the following agreement:—

"In the name of God, amen. We, whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread sovereign lord King James, by the grace of God, &c., having undertaken, for the glory of God, and advancement of the Christian faith, and honour of our King and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern part of Virginia,[1] do, by these presents, solemnly and mutually, in the presence of God and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body, politic, for our better ordering and preservation, and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by virtue hereof, and to enact, constitute, and frame such just and equal laws, ordinances, acts, constitutions, and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the colony, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience."

Signed at Cape Cod, 11th November, 1620. John Carver, William Bradford, Edward Winslow, William Brewster, Isaac Allerton, Captain Miles Standish, John Allen, and thirty-five others, "for themselves and their families." The number of persons who landed from the Mayflower is generally stated to have been 101. These were

"the founders of the colony of Plymouth. The settlement of this colony occasioned the settlement of Massachusetts Bay, which was the source of all the other colonies of New England."[2]

We should have been glad, for the honour of the district, if we had found any names upon the list of the passengers by the Mayflower,[3] which would lead to a conclusion, that the bearers of them were connected with Boston and its immediate neighbourhood; for, we think, any one would be justified in feeling an honourable pride in saying, "My ancestor was one of the Pilgrim Fathers of New England." It is a singular fact, however, that the most laborious research has not succeeded in satisfactorily tracing *more than two* of these eminent persons (Bradford and Brewster) to an English birthplace.[4] It has always been supposed that the founders of New England came from the North of England;[5] more definite information states, that "they were religious people who lived near the adjoining borders of Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire, and Yorkshire."[6] Another authority tells us, "There were, about the year 1602, two congregations of 'Puritan Separatists,' one of which was at Gainsborough;" the other has lately been discovered to have been at SCROOBY, a village in the hundred of Basset-Lawe, about a mile and a half south of Bawtry, in North Nottinghamshire.

"This village is undoubtedly the seat and centre of that religious community, which

[1] "The northern part of this VIRGINIA, being better discovered than the other, is called NEW ENGLAND, full of good new towns and forts, and is likely to prove a happy plantation."—HEYLIN'S *Microcosmos*, 4to. 1639.

[2] HUTCHINSON'S *History of Massachusetts Bay*, vol. ii. Appendix, p. 463.

[3] See *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, where an account of the passengers by the Mayflower is furnished by N. B. SHURTLEFF, M.D.

[4] Scrooby, near Bawtry, Nottinghamshire.—HUNTER *on the Founders of New Plymouth*, p. 7.

[5] MORTON'S *New England Memorial*.

[6] PRINCE'S *Chronological History of New England*.

Hosted by Google

afterwards planted itself on the shores of New England, and was the foundation of the parent colony there."[1]

We have stated that there is no reason to believe any of the Pilgrim Fathers were natives of Boston or its immediate neighbourhood; but the following narrative sufficiently connects them with this district, to warrant a short notice of them in connexion with its history.

"In the year 1608, the Basset-Lawe separatists had formed the resolution to seek in another country that protection and toleration which were denied to them at home, and they saw, at no great distance, another country, where was a public toleration of all forms of Protestantism. This was Holland; where their neighbours and friends, the men and members of Smith's Gainsborough Church, were already removed."

There were, probably, some hundreds of persons who had formed the resolution to remove to Holland, and they sought to effect this silently. They arranged to go in two parties,

"one from Boston, the other by the Humber. Brewster and Bradford were of the Boston party, and they made a secret bargain with the captain of a Dutch vessel, to receive them on board at that port as privately as might be. And now began a fresh difficulty, the captain acted perfidiously. He gave secret information to the magistrates at Boston, and when they were embarked, and just upon the point of sailing, as they supposed, officers of the port came on board, who removed them from the vessel and carried them to a prison in the town, not without circumstances of contumely. On what pretence or for what reason and purpose this was done, or under what authority, we are ignorant; but the Crown did in those days assume the right of preventing persons from going abroad; and it is even said that Cromwell was prevented from leaving England in the time of Charles I. When they were taken out of the vessel, the authorities at Boston seem to have disposed of them at their pleasure. Some were sent back to their homes; others, among whom was Brewster, were kept for many months in confinement at Boston. The want of particularity in BRADFORD'S Narratives, from whom our only information of the proceedings at Boston is derived, is to be lamented."[2]

We have, however, further particulars from other sources,[3] which state that "the principal company of the emigrants intended to sail from Boston for Holland, and that the arrangements for doing so were made by Brewster." That the fugitives

"were turned from the vessel into open boats, where the mercenary officers, aware of their helplessness, rifled and ransacked them even to their shirts in search of money. The unfortunate band were then carried into the town, where they were made a spectacle of wonderment to the multitude; but at last, after having been rifled and stripped by the officers of their money, books, and much other goods, they were carried before the magistrates and put into ward, and messengers sent off to inform the Lords of the Council of their capture, and to inquire their pleasure respecting them. The magistrates appear to have sympathised with the unfortunate sufferers, and to have investigated their condition as far as they could; but it was not until after a month's imprisonment that the greatest part was dismissed and sent back, baffled, plundered, and heart-broken, to the places they had so lately left, to endure the scoffs of their neighbours and the rigours of ecclesiastical discipline. Seven of the principal men, as ringleaders, were kept in prison and bound over to the assizes."

Brewster is said to have been the principal sufferer both in person and property.

[1] *Collections concerning the Founders of New Plymouth*, by Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER, 1854, p. 54, *et seq.*

[2] HUNTER'S *Collections*, p. 131, &c.

[3] BARTLETT'S *Pilgrim Fathers*, and *Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers*, by ALEXANDER YOUNG, Boston, N. E. 1844.

Hosted by Google

Mr. HUNTER says,—

"The party which was to go by the Humber were scarcely less fortunate," being also deceived by their Dutch captain, "for having taken about half of them on board, on some real or pretended alarm, he sailed away, leaving the rest, who were chiefly women and children, on the shore in the deepest affliction."[1]

Mr. BARTLETT says this sailing from the Humber took place the year after the Boston failure, and that the captain's precipitate departure was occasioned by a gathering of the people, which prevented the completion of the embarkation. The women and children afterwards joined their relations in Holland. Mr. HUNTER adds, that, before the end of 1608, the whole body of the Basset-Lawe fugitives were assembled at AMSTERDAM. They resided there about a year, when they removed to LEYDEN. They remained at Leyden from 1609 to 1620, when, actuated by a desire to place themselves under the government of their native country, reserving only the right of free thought and action in religious affairs,—

"a portion of them left Southampton (Plymouth) in the Mayflower, as has been already stated, and the remainder embarked in following years."[2]

"No sooner had the 'Pilgrim Fathers' showed the way and opened the path," says Mr. BARTLETT, "than others prepared to follow. Shortly afterwards, WINTHROP and a large company of Puritans, mostly of good condition and fortune, raised a large sum of money, and, fitting out a fleet of ships, sailed for Massachusetts Bay, where they laid the foundation of a city, to which they gave the name of Boston, out of regard to several of their most prominent members, who had lived in Boston, Lincolnshire."

Of these, Mr. Young,[3] according to Mr. Bartlett, mentions Thomas Dudley, RICHARD BULLINGHAM (Bellingham), THOMAS LEVERETT, and his son JOHN, William Coddington, ATHERTON HOUGH, and JOHN COTTON. We have already given a memoir of John Cotton, and shall state all that we have collected about Richard Bellingham, Thomas Leverett and his son, and Atherton Hough. But Boston has no claim to Thomas Dudley or William Coddington. The former was born at Northampton in the year 1576, and went out to Massachusetts in 1630. He died at Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1653.[4] We cannot find that he ever resided in, or had any connexion with, Boston, or its immediate neighbourhood. Nor has this district any better claim to William Coddington: he was, probably, a resident of Alford or its neighbourhood; for it is stated that the Hutchinson family, who resided at Alford, "were *there* intimately acquainted with Mr. Coddington."[5] It is also stated that a Mr. Coddington married a grand-daughter of William and Ann Hutchinson.[6] It is very probable that the Hutchinson family crossed the Atlantic with the Rev. John Cotton in 1633, although ALLEN says, "William Coddington arrived at Salem in the Arbella, June 12, 1630." The only way in which we can connect either Thomas Dudley or William Coddington with Old Boston, is, by supposing that they were both of the number of those who were induced to have a temporary residence there, for the convenience of attending Mr. Cotton's preaching.

Mr. BARTLETT says,—

"There was probably no town in England that sent forth so many of its best citizens to

[1] HUNTER'S *Collections*, p. 134.

[2] *Ibid.* p. 136, and YOUNG'S *Chronicles of the Pilgrims*, p. 28. It is a singular fact that there is not any mention of this business in the *Records of the Corporation*, or in any other documents whatever which we have been able to meet with.

[3] Probably Dr. ALEXANDER YOUNG, author of the *Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers*, compiled principally from the writings of Governor BRADFORD.

[4] *Pilgrim Fathers*, p. 56.—*See Dudley Genealogies*, p. 17, and ALLEN'S *American Biographical Dictionary*, p. 349.

[5] *New England Historical Register*, vol. i. p. 297.

[6] *Ibid.* p. 300.

Hosted by Google

the great work of colonising America, as this of Boston. The spirit of Puritanism appears to have been kept alive in this place, chiefly through the agency of the celebrated John Cotton."[1]

RICHARD BELLINGHAM.

The connexion of this gentlemen with Boston seems to have been merely an official one. He was elected Recorder, in place of Anthony Irby deceased, in 1625; he resigned that office, 8th November, 1633,[2] and is generally supposed to have accompanied Mr. COTTON to New England. But ALLEN says, he did not reach that country until 1634, and calls him "a native of England, where he was bred a lawyer."[3] He probably never resided in Boston; the name of Bellingham (or Bullingham) does not occur in the Parish Registers, nor is it mentioned in the Corporation Records, except in connection with his election to, and his resignation of, the office of Recorder. He was probably connected with the Bellinghams of Yorkshire, since we find he had nieces and a nephew living at Kilby, near Hull, in 1662. The name of these relatives was *Goodrick*, which is an old Lincolnshire name, and connected with the neighbourhood of Boston for several centuries.

Mr. BELLINGHAM was appointed Deputy-Governor of Massachusetts in 1635, and Governor in 1641; he was re-chosen in 1654, and again in 1665, and continued chief magistrate during the remainder of his life: he died 7th December, 1672, in the eighty-first year of his age; and, at the time of his death, was the last patentee named in the charter.[4] His sister, Ann Hibbins, widow of William Hibbins, was executed as a witch in June 1656.[5] "It was always mentioned as a part of Mr. Bellingham's character, that he hated a bribe."[6] He was considered

"as inclining to democratic principles, and at the same time violently opposed to all innovations in religious matters. Of the former there does not appear to be much evidence; while of the latter there can be no question. He was a rigid carrier out, and an active instrument in whatever laws were enacted against the Quakers. He was a devout and sincere Christian, as well as a strict observer of external forms. At times he was melancholy, and suffered from temporary intellectual aberration, and his last moments were probably passed without his reason. This gave rise to the observation of a Quaker historian, that he died distracted."[7]

We think, however, that Mr. Bellingham possessed a more tolerant and merciful disposition than the majority of his brother magistrates; and he was conspicuous for his opposition to several of their harsh decisions. It is hinted, that the execution of his sister, under the charge of witchcraft, was probably intended as an admonition to himself. The ministers were, however, in this and some other cases, more intolerant than the magistrates. Mr. Bellingham also advocated the popular principle of rotation in office; he was also, with Sir Richard Saltonstall and Mr. Bradstreet, opposed, in 1646, to the decision of the court, which subjected Dr. Child and six other citizens to heavy fines and penalties, for petitioning for the rights of English subjects, and complaining of

[1] BARTLETT'S *Pilgrim Fathers*, p. 56.

[2] He was succeeded by Thomas Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal. His annual fee from the Corporation, as Recorder of Boston, was 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* payable out of the Manor of Hallgarth. —*Corporation Records.*

[3] Francis Bellingham was a member of Parliament for Boston in 1603; he was probably the father of Richard, who was elected Member of Parliament for Boston in 1628.

[4] *New England Geneal. and Histor. Register*, vol. vii. p. 207.

[5] ALLEN'S *Biographical Dictionary*, p. 96.

[6] HUTCHINSON, vol. iii. p. 269.

[7] *History of Boston, Massachusetts*, by SAMUEL G. DRAKE, p. 394.

Hosted by Google

the exclusion, under the existing system, of all but church members, from civil and ecclesiastical privileges.

THOMAS LEVERETT

was probably a native of Boston. The family of LEVERETT is one of great antiquity in Lincolnshire, and is recorded in the Heralds' Visitation, A.D. 1564, as bearing arms.[1] Thomas Leverett was married to Anne Fisher in Boston Church, 29th October, 1610. He took up his freedom for the borough of Boston, in 1619: he had served a seven years' apprenticeship to a Mr. Anderson, the trade or business is not mentioned. He was elected one of the Common Council in 1620, coroner of the borough in 1624, and alderman in 1632. He resigned all his civic employments in 1633, and accompanied his friend, Mr. Cotton, to America.[2] He was ordained a ruling elder of Mr. Cotton's church in Boston (N. E.), 15th October, 1633. He was accompanied to America by his wife, Anne; his daughter, Jane, baptised August 9, 1613, and died before 1656; his son John, baptised 9th January, 1616; and his daughter, Anne, baptised January 9th, 1619, she married Israel Addington.

Mr. Leverett died 3d February, 1650; his widow died 16th October, 1656. Mr. Leverett was, undoubtedly, a good scholar, although, probably, he had not the advantage of a collegiate education. His employment in the courts, on Mr. Cotton's behalf, and his success in that employment, show him to have been a man of ability and judgment. His son, John, who accompanied his parents from England, married Hannah Hudson, who went with her parents from England in 1635. John Leverett served the Commonwealth, both in a military and civil capacity, having been Major-General of the colony from 1663 to 1673; and Governor (succeeding Mr. Bellingham) from 1673 to his death in 1679. He was knighted by Charles II., when he came to England at the Restoration; and was appointed an advocate for the colony. He never made use of his title, but concealed his knighthood from the public. He was succeeded, as Governor, by Mr. Bradstreet, another Lincolnshire man. Governor Leverett's son, Hudson, is said by HUTCHINSON, "to have maintained but an indifferent character." His son, John Leverett, was President of Harvard College in 1708.[3]

ATHERTON HOUGH.

The Corporation Records state, that this gentleman paid 5*l.* for admission to the freedom of the borough, 20th May, 1619, when he took the oaths of allegiance and supremacy; he was elected a member of the Common Council in August of the same year; and an alderman in 1627. He served the office of Mayor of the borough in 1628. The Parish Registers show, that he married Elizabeth Whittingham, widow, 9th January, 1618, and that he was one of the churchwardens in 1620. He resigned his aldermanship in 1633, and accompanied Mr. Cotton to America, where he arrived, with his wife, Elizabeth, and his son, Samuel (baptised 23d November, 1621), on the 4th of September in that year. He filled several civil offices in the colony. His wife died

[1] *Harleian MSS.* No. 1190 and 1484.

[2] In a survey of Boston (England), taken in 1640; land in White Horse Lane is described as "late the property of Thomas Leverett."

[3] Dr. SHURTLEFF'S *Memoir of the Leverett family.*—ALLEN'S *Biog. Dict. New England Hist. and Geneal. Register*, &c.

Hosted by Google

14th October, 1643; he married a second wife, Susanna ——, who survived him; he died 11th September, 1650. His son, Samuel, was instructed at Harvard College, but did not graduate; he was ordained 26th March, 1650, and died in Boston (N. E.), 30th March, 1662. He left a son, Samuel, whose two sons, Samuel and Atherton, both died before middle age.[1]

REV. SAMUEL WHITING.

The family of WHITING was very early connected with Boston and the neighbourhood. William Whytynge, of Boston, is mentioned in the Subsidy Roll of Edward III. (1333). William Whyting, of Deeping, occurs in DUGDALE, under the date 1352, and John and Robert Whiting, of Thorpe, near Wainfleet, are named by the same authority as living in 1560. The arms of the family were quartered with those of Hunston, Sutton, Stickney, Gedney, and Enderby, in a shield on a mantel-piece in the chantry of St. Lawrence,[2] at Leake; and, in another shield in the same place, with those of Hunston, Sutton, Stickney, and Smith of Elsham. The earliest mention of this family in the Corporation Records is in 1590, when John Whiting was a member of the Common Council, and Erection bailiff; and the first record of the family in the Parish Register is the baptism of John Whiting, son of John, on the 4th of June, 1592. John Whiting was Mayor of Boston in 1600 and 1608; he was the father of Samuel Whiting, who was born at Boston, 20th November, 1597, and who was entered of Emanuel College, Cambridge, 1613, and took his degrees of A.B. and A.M. in 1616 and 1620 respectively. He soon after received orders and became chaplain in a family which was connected with the Bacons and Townsends of Norfolk, and continued in that position three years. He was afterwards settled as a colleague with Mr. Price, at King's Lynn, in the same county. He remained three years at Lynn, but complaints being made to the Bishop of Norwich, of his nonconformity in administering the services of the Church, he removed to the Rectory of Skirbeck, near Boston, where his nonconformity was also complained of, and led subsequently to his emigration to the American colonies. The name of his first wife has not been discovered. He was married to his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Oliver St. John, own cousin of Oliver Cromwell, and afterwards Chief Justice of England, at Boston, on the 6th of August, 1629. His brother, John, was Mayor of Boston in 1626, 1633, 1644, and 1645.[3] James, another brother, was Mayor in 1640. Robert Whiting surrendered the office of Sergeant-at-Mace, 28th June, 1631, and was elected Marshal of the Admiralty, which office he resigned 17th November, 1632. The Rev. Samuel Whiting resigned the rectory of Skirbeck in 1636, and emigrated to America; he arrived in Boston (N. E.), May 26; and, in the following November, removed to Lynn, in Massachusetts, where he officiated as minister until his death there, on the 11th December, 1679, when he was eighty-two years of age; his wife died at Lynn in 1677, aged seventy-two. Mr. Whiting's second son, John, was a graduate of Harvard University. He returned to England, and was appointed Rector of Leverton: he died in 1689.

[1] Extracted from a communication from the Hon. JAMES SAVAGE of Boston, Massachusetts.

[2] What was called the *Moat House*, taken down about twenty-five years ago.

In Mr. LEWIS' *History of Lynn, Massachusetts*, it is stated that Mr. Whiting had for his classmate at Cambridge *his cousin*, Anthony Tuckney, who was afterwards Vicar of Boston, p. 105.

Mr. Whiting was also brother-in-law to Mr. Richard Westland, Alderman of Boston, and Mayor in 1632 and 1643, who loaned money to the Colony of Massachusetts, and had 600 acres of land allotted him there in discharge thereof.—*Ibid.* 162.

[3] The only instance of any person (previous to the Municipal Act of 1835), having been Mayor four times.

Hosted by Google

We believe the male line of the Whitings in this neighbourhood became extinct by the death of the Rev. Samuel Whiting, Rector of Fishtoft, in 1781. The American branch of the Whiting family is, at present, represented by William Whiting, Esq., an eminent jurist, and President of the New England Historical Society.[1]

EDMUND QUINCY.

The QUINCY family is a very ancient one in Lincolnshire, branches of which may be traced in Fishtoft, Long Sutton, Walcot, near Falkingham, Aslackby, &c. They bore arms at the Herald's Visitation in 1564.[2] Edmund Quincy, who went over to America with John Cotton in 1633,[3] is traditionally said to have resided at Fishtoft. He lived a very little time in America, dying in 1636, at the early age of thirty-three. He left a son, Lieutenant-Colonel Edmund Quincy, who died in 1698; and from him descended, in the male line, Josiah Quincy, junior, who was very prominent, and of highly-deserved celebrity, during the revolutionary period; and, in the female line, JOHN ADAMS, and JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, the second and sixth Presidents of the United States, and the late Chief Justice CRANCH, of the district of Columbia.

HUTCHINSON FAMILY.

This family lived at Alford, in Lincolnshire, but it was probably connected with a family of the same name which long resided in Boston.[4] The HUTCHINSONS of Alford

"were there intimately acquainted with Mr. Coddington and Mr. Cotton the minister, who sympathised in their religious opinions and persecutions. The family which emigrated to America consisted of an aged widow, four sons, and a daughter, the wife of the Rev. John Wheelwright.[5] William, the eldest son, was the husband of the celebrated Mrs. Ann Hutchinson,[6] and he and his brother Richard took out adult families to America. Edward the third son, and his nephew Edward, the son of William, are said to have accompanied Mr. Cotton in 1633."

The remainder of the family followed in 1635 or 1636. They purchased land at Boston (N. E.), and engaged themselves in the civilisation and conversion of the Indians. The early career of this family in America was greatly influenced by the part which Mrs. Hutchinson took in the Antinomian controversy which then prevailed. A religious persecution, and some very severe acts of the Colonial Government, induced the family to remove to Rhode

[1] The ENGLISH part of this account is taken from the *Corporation Records* and the *Church Registers;* the AMERICAN part from DRAKE'S *History of Boston, Massachusetts,* from the *American Gen. and Hist. Register,* and ALLEN'S *Biog. Dict.*

We do not know whether Richard Whiting, the last abbot of Glastonbury, was connected with the Lincolnshire family. He was far advanced in life at the time of the Reformation; he was too old to relinquish his long cherished opinions, and too firm to renounce his religious principles. He offered a decided opposition to the proceedings of Henry VIII., and was condemned to be "hanged, drawn, and quartered," which sentence was most cruelly executed; LELAND, in his MSS. preserved in the Bodleian Library, calls Abbot Whiting, "*Homo sane candidissimus, et amicus meus singularis:*" but he afterwards *scored* the line with his pen.—MERRYWEATHER'S *Bibliomania,* p. 144.

[2] *Harl. MS.* No. 1190. "Quincy, Earl of Lincoln," is mentioned in MS. No. 1535, folio 38.

[3] John Quincy was admitted a freeman of Boston, 8th October, 1633.

[4] Samuel Hutchinson was Mayor in 1680 and 1695, and Stephen Hutchinson in 1699.

[5] Mr. Wheelwright was in England in 1658, and in favour with the Protector, Cromwell; he returned to America after the Restoration, and died at Salisbury, New Hampshire, in 1679.—ALLEN'S *Biog. Dictionary.*

[6] ANN MARBURY before marriage, daughter of the Rev. W. Marbury.—*New England Hist. and Geneal. Register,* vol. i. p. 298.

Hosted by Google

Island, where a new body-politic was formed in 1638. After William Hutchinson's death, in 1642, his widow removed to the vicinity of the Hudson River, where she and most of her family, consisting of sixteen persons, were killed by the Indians in 1643.[1] Richard Hutchinson returned to England, and is said to have become a wealthy merchant in London. Edward, the third son, also returned to England; Samuel, the fourth son, continued to reside in Boston (N. E.) until his death (unmarried) in 1667. The family would thus have become extinct in Massachusetts, but for Edward, the son of William, who went out with his uncle, Edward, and Mr. Cotton, in 1633. He returned to Boston from Rhode Island, and became the ancestor of many descendants, particularly of Thomas Hutchinson, Governor of Massachusetts Bay under the second charter. He sympathised with the British Government in the attempt to raise a revenue from the colonies in 1765, and, of course, became extremely obnoxious to the people. He was, notwithstanding this unpopularity, appointed Governor by the British Government, in March 1771, and continued in that office until February 1774; he sailed for England the 1st of June, having received the King's permission to do so. After his arrival in England, the disturbed state of affairs in America deprived him of all his offices there, but he received a pension for life from the British Government, and was offered a baronetcy, which he refused. He died at Brompton, June 3d, 1780, and was buried at Croydon on the 9th. He was the author of the "History of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay," in two vols. 8vo., published in 1760 and 1767; and other political and historical works.[2]

Simon Bradstreet was the son of a nonconforming minister, and was born at Horbling in Lincolnshire, in March 1603.[3] He entered Emanuel College, Cambridge, in 1617, and matriculated as a sizar. He took his degree of A.B. in 1620, and that of A.M. in 1624. Mr. Bradstreet emigrated to New England in 1630.[4] He succeeded Mr. Leverett as Governor of Massachusetts in 1679, and remained in that office until May 1686. He died at Salem, March 27th, 1697.

We find very little upon record respecting Mr. Bradstreet, but sufficient to prove that he possessed a more tolerant spirit than many of his fellow-magistrates. He, with Sir Richard Saltonstall and Mr. Bellingham, was opposed to the decision of the court against Dr. Child and his fellow-petitioners in 1646.

Rev. Thomas Hooker was the first minister at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and one of the founders of the colony of Connecticut; he was born in Leicestershire, but went out to America with Mr. Cotton, in 1633. He was a very eloquent and powerful preacher. He died, July 7th, 1647, aged sixty-one.

Mr. Matthew Allen accompanied Mr. Hooker from England, and settled first at Cambridge, and afterwards removed with him to Hartford in 1636. The place of his birth, and the time of his death, are both unknown. He filled several public offices.[5]

Rev. Thomas James was the first minister of Charleston, in Massachusetts, and a native of Lincolnshire; he arrived in New England in 1632, and returned

[1] Her death was, in one of the fanatical publications of the day, called a "special judgment upon her for her Antinomianism. For this account was she seized and slaughtered by the Indians."

[2] A third volume was published by his grandson, the Rev. John Hutchinson, in 1828. The above sketch of the Hutchinson family has been principally collected from the *New England Hist. and Geneal. Register*, vol. i.

[3] In opposition to this generally received statement, we find it said in the *New England Gen. and Hist. Journal* for Oct. 1854, that "the Parish Registers of Horbling were examined in 1850, by an American gentleman, assisted by the rector of that parish, and that the name of Bradstreet could not be found therein," p. 313.

[4] *New England Register*, vol. i. p. 75, &c.

[5] Allen's *Biographical Dict.* pp. 464 and 19.

Hosted by Google

to England about 1650. He was afterwards minister of Needham in Suffolk, but was ejected for nonconformity in 1662; he died 1678, aged eighty-six.

Isaac Johnson. This gentleman married the Lady Arbella Fynnes, daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, and went with his wife to New England with Mr. Winthrop's party; arriving there June 12th, 1630. He was a native of the county of Rutland, and no further connected with Boston than by his having resided there after his marriage, in a house then belonging to the Earl of Lincoln. He died at Boston, New England, a few months after his arrival there, September 30th, 1630. The Lady Arbella died about a month before her husband.

William Pierce. Of this gentleman, who is said to have had considerable property, and who accompanied Mr. Cotton, we find no account. Of another of Mr. Cotton's fellow-voyagers, John Haynes, it is stated that he was a native of Essex, and accompanied Mr. Hooker in 1633. He was afterwards successively Governor of Massachusetts and Connecticut, and died in 1654.[1]

Samuel Skelton was a nonconforming minister of Lincolnshire, who went to America in 1629, and was one of the first ministers at Salem, Massachusetts: he died August 2d, 1634.[2]

John Smith, the "father of Virginia," was born at Willoughby, in this county, 1579, and was educated at the Free Schools of Louth and Alford.[3]

Samuel Stone was a Nonconformist minister, who accompanied Mr. Cotton and Mr. Hooker to New England in 1633, and was afterwards one of the first ministers of Harford in Connecticut, where he died July 20th, 1663.[4]

A list of the ancient inhabitants of Boston, Massachusetts,[5] furnishes the following additional names familiar in this neighbourhood:—Cheney, Cony, Dineley, Hart, Holland, Ives, Kenrick, Meares, Odlin, Parish, Pelham, Pell, Rice, Shaw, Sheath, Spurr, Squires, Thornton, Underwood, Wait, Willoughby, and Winn. It has been said that many of the early settlers of Dorchester, in the neighbourhood of Boston, Massachusetts, emigrated from Lincolnshire. We have examined Blake's "Annals of Dorchester," and also the History of that town, so far as published; and although we find among the names of the first inhabitants those of many old Lincolnshire families, there is nothing sufficiently definite to require noticing. It does not appear that any complete list of the passengers who accompanied Mr. Cotton in the Griffin in 1633 exists. Could such a list have been found, it would, no doubt, have enabled us to add many names to our list of early settlers in New England from this neighbourhood.[6]

PETER BARON, M.D.

The first mention of Dr. Baron in connexion with Boston is on the 25th October, 1606, when he paid 5*l.* for the freedom of the borough. He was elected an alderman in 1609; and from that time until his death, which occurred in 1631, he took a very prominent part in the affairs of the town and Corpora-

[1] Allen's *Biographical Dictionary*, p. 446.
[2] *Ibid.* p. 693.
[3] *Ibid.* p. 694, and *Encyc. Amer.*, vol. ii.
[4] Allen's *Biographical Dictionary*, p. 708.
[5] *New England Historical and Geneal. Register.*
[6] Neale, *in his History of the Puritans* (1822), vol. ii. says, "During twelve years of Archbishop Laud's administration (*circa* 1628 to 1640), about 4000 persons emigrated from England to the four settlements of New England, and that they carried with them in materials, money, cattle, &c. to the value of 192,000*l.*, and that these four settlements drained England of from four to five hundred thousand pounds: a very great sum in those days."

Hosted by Google

tion, and his name is mentioned in the Corporation Records in connexion with every proceeding of importance that occurred. His election to the Board of Aldermen was evidently not unanimous, and an unkind and uncourteous feeling towards him was manifested by some of the members. The following letter from the Earl of EXETER has relation to this circumstance, and is a curious document, evincing the control which the writer exercised over the Corporation. The source of his influence is not very obvious. The letter is addressed

"To my loving friends, the Mayor of Boston, the Deputy-recorder, and the rest of the aldermen," and is as follows:—"After my very hearty commendations, being given to understand that one Mr. Peter Baron, doctor in physic, is lately chosen one of the aldermen of your town of Boston, being a man (as I am credibly informed) of very good parts, both for his learning, sufficiency, and carriage; and having had (before his election to that room) his place at meetings in your town, above any of the aldermen, and next unto the deputy-recorder. Notwithstanding that, the greatest part of the sufficientest aldermen and common council of the town are contented to yield it him, there are, as I fear, some few of the aldermen far inferior to the said Dr. Baron, who refuse to give him place. I have therefore thought good, freely to wish and advise you,—since it will much tend to the indignity of your town, to seek to bring him to a lower room by being of your company than he formerly held among you before he was admitted,—that you, the Mayor, and Deputy-recorder, and some of your brethren, the aldermen, would take such speedy order for avoiding all further inconvenience and disorder that may arise, as that he may quietly take and hold his place in your town next the recorder as aforesaid. Where, if you shall find any opposition to be made by any of those persons that seem to withstand him, I pray you to certify me their names, that such further course may be taken for redress of their contention as shall be requisite and expedient. And so wishing all unity and mutual love among you, &c. &c. &c. Burghley, 5th of August, 1609.—EXETER." [1]

Nothing further relative to this letter or its effects is recorded. Dr. Baron was, in due course, elected Mayor in 1610, and afterwards took the lead in all the public matters of the town. He was a physician of considerable eminence, and a man of very various talent, particularly as a theological controversialist. He was a very skilful, and, apparently a very successful advocate of the, at that time, newly introduced opinions of the Arminians; and his zeal was in full operation when the Rev. JOHN COTTON was first settled in Boston. See the preceding memoir of that gentleman.

In 1614, a deed is recorded of a "piece of waste ground near Beadsman's Garden," from the Corporation to Dr. Baron.[2] The house in which Dr. Baron —and afterwards his son, Andrew Baron—resided, was situated on the south side of the east end of Spain Lane. It had formerly belonged to the Westland family, and was afterwards the property of Andrew Slee (Mayor in 1662, 1664, and 1675), whose father, George Slee, married Esther, the daughter of Andrew Baron, and heiress of the family. Doctor Peter Baron of Boston, was the son of Doctor Peter Baron, Divinity Reader at Cambridge, who published a book entitled "De Fide ejusque Ortu et Natura," printed in London in 1580, and dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham.

Dr. Baron died in February 1631; his wife Mary had previously died, in April 1628. He appears to have had three sons, Peter, Andrew, and Judah. PETER was a magistrate and physician, and died before his father, in September 1630; he left a son Peter, born in 1622, and who died previously to 1657, in which year his widow died. They left no children, their only son Philip having died in 1651; and their daughter Catherine, in 1657. ANDREW, the second

[1] *Corporation Records.*

[2] This piece of ground is described as "lying along by the walle of a garden belonging to this Corporation, called *Beadsmen's Garden*, and from the end of our Guildhall down to Bardyke. He paying 5*s.* 8*d.* to this Corporation for a fine, and 2*s.* yearly at Michaelmas for ever. Provided that there be kept a passage that way for the water, as it has always been."

Hosted by Google

son of the first Dr. Baron, had a daughter, Esther, born in 1608, who, in 1628, married George Slee, as above stated. Andrew Baron's wife, Esther, died in April 1639. The record of his death has not been found. JUDAH, the third son of Dr. Baron, died in November 1613, long previous to his father. A Mr. Samuel Baron died in 1690; his relationship (if any) to the family of Dr. Peter Baron the elder is not stated.

EARLS OF HOLLAND.

HENRY, second son of Robert Lord Rich, was created Earl of Holland, in the 22 James I. (1624). He was made Constable of Windsor Castle, upon the first insurrection of the Scotch; but when the rebellion against Charles I. broke out, he not only stood neuter himself, but dissuaded the Earl of Essex (his near kinsman), who was then Lord Chamberlain of the King's household, from attending on his Majesty; not thinking, as may be supposed, that the King could be driven to such extremities as he afterwards was. When the King was made a prisoner in the Isle of Wight, he and some other loyal persons put themselves in arms, in order to deliver and restore him; but the design miscarrying at Kingston-upon-Thames, he was taken prisoner, and condemned to death; and though his friends used the utmost of their influence to save him if possible, he was executed before the gates of Westminster Hall, March 9th, 1648, leaving four sons; of whom

ROBERT, the eldest, succeeded him as heir of his honour, and the greatest part of his estate. He lived to have the title of Earl of Warwick joined with his own; this title, which had been possessed by the elder branch of his family, having become extinct by the death of Charles Earl of Warwick, without issue, in 1673. Robert married for his second wife, Ann, daughter of Edward Earl of Manchester, by whom he had,

EDWARD, who succeeded him in his honours, in 1675. He married Charlotte, the daughter of Sir Thomas Middleton, Baronet, of Chirk Hall, in the county of Denbigh, and by her had issue one son. His widow afterwards married the celebrated Mr. Addison.

EDWARD HENRY, Earl of Warwick and Holland, succeeded his father in 1707. He was but four years old at his father's death, and dying in 1721, unmarried, was succeeded by his cousin,

EDWARD, eighth Earl of Warwick, and fifth of Holland. This Earl was the last of his family, for dying without male issue in 1756, the honours of his house became extinct.

The Earls of Holland bore for their arms gules, a chevron between three crosses botonny, or, a crescent sable.

VISCOUNT BOSTON.

In 1698, HENRY of NASSAU, Lord of Auverquerque, was created by William III. Baron of Alford, Viscount Boston, and Earl of Grantham. His father was General Auverquerque, who attended the Prince of Orange (afterwards William III.) during the war in Holland, Ireland, and Flanders. He was also Field-marshal of the army of the States-General, in the Duke of Marlborough's campaign on the Continent, in which situation his conduct and valour were very eminently conspicuous. He died in 1708, and was buried at Auverquerque.

Hosted by Google

Henry his son, elevated (as above stated) to the rank of an English peer, was highly esteemed by his respective sovereigns. He was Lord Chamberlain of the household to her Majesty Queen Caroline, when Princess of Wales, in which office he continued till her decease.

He married Lady Henrietta Butler, sister to James Duke of Ormond, by whom he had two sons,—Henry, who died at Orleans in 1718; and Thomas, who died at Dijon in Burgundy in 1730, both unmarried. He had also four daughters,—Frances, married in 1737 to Captain Elliot; Emilia Maria and Henrietta, who both died young; and another Henrietta, married in 1732 to William Earl Cowper.

His Lordship died in 1754, and leaving no male issue, his family honours terminated with him.

THOMAS GRANTHAM

was born at Halton, near Spilsby, in 1634, a descendant from the ancient family of that name in this county. He, in very early life, acknowledged the importance of religion; and in 1653 made a public confession of his faith, and was baptised, and became a member of the General Baptist Church in Boston. He still remained at Halton, and in 1656 he was ordained minister of the Baptist Church in that village. He and his flock endured a great deal of persecution and violence during the Protectorate because they would not worship God after the will of the Protector. At the restoration of Charles II., the persecution against Dissenters was again manifested, and the Baptists resolved to lay their grievances at the foot of the throne. A narrative of their sufferings was accordingly drawn up, and presented to his Majesty on the 26th of July, 1660, by Mr. Grantham and Mr. Joseph Wright. The King received the address courteously, and promised them relief. If this promise was kept, it was not of long avail; for a proclamation was issued, January 10th, 1661, forbidding all "Anabaptists, Quakers, or other sectaries, to assemble for the worship of God, except in a parochial church or chapel." The General Baptists of Lincolnshire united with their brethren in other parts of the kingdom, in publishing a spirited defence of themselves, and also made a separate application to the throne, and presented a second petition to the King. Failing in obtaining their object, they presented a third address in February 1661, subscribed by Thomas Grantham and seven other persons. Promises were again made by the King and the Lord Chancellor, which proved to be illusory, for persecution still continued. In 1662, a party of soldiers entered the Baptist Meeting-house at Boston, during public worship, and seized several of the congregation. Mr. Grantham and two others were conveyed to the common gaol at Lincoln. Here Mr. Grantham was accused of being a Jesuit in disguise; to refute which he published a tract, entitled "The Baptist against the Papist;" and also a book called "The Prisoner against the Prelate; or, a Dialogue between the Common Gaol of Lincoln and the Cathedral." After fifteen months' imprisonment, Mr. Grantham was set at liberty, no crime being alleged against him. He was not, however, permitted to continue long in the enjoyment of his liberty. In 1664, when the Conventicle Act took place, Mr. Grantham was again under persecution; for being examined by the magistrates, and refusing to conform to the Established Church, he was thrown into Louth gaol, where he was imprisoned for six months, until the assizes; when, no one appearing against him, he was set at liberty. Upon the King's indulgence to Dissenters, as set forth by his declaration in March 1671, granting them liberty to meet and worship God according

Hosted by Google

to the light of their consciences, without restraint or disturbance, Mr. Grantham and another messenger were sent by the Baptists in Lincolnshire, to wait upon his Majesty with an humble address or remonstrance; in which, after thanking the King for the liberty already granted them, they petitioned for a further extension of the rights of conscience, assuring his Majesty, that no less liberty than what the Scriptures express would satisfy the Church of God. The Baptists of Lincolnshire, having many enemies, and being subject to much misrepresentation, Mr. Grantham drew up a small tract, which was never published, entitled, "The Baptists against the Persecuting Priests."

In less than a year the King withdrew his protection from the Dissenters, and they were again exposed to the attacks of their enemies. Nothing more is known of Mr. Grantham or his labours until 1686, when he settled at Norwich and founded the Baptist Church, which still exists in White Friars Yard, in that city. In 1688, he exerted himself in the cause of religious liberty and truth at Warboys in Huntingdonshire; at Lynn and Yarmouth, in Norfolk; and at Spalding, Bourn, and Hacconby, in Lincolnshire. Although the Act of Toleration had put an end to fines and imprisonment for conscience sake, yet the spirit of persecution still continued to exist. Mr. Grantham had his patience exercised by the unfounded calumnies which were industriously circulated against him. He, however, pursued the "noiseless tenor of his way," until a charge of so gross a nature was brought against him, that the cause in which he was engaged would have been compromised had he not defended his character. The Rev. John Willet, Rector of Tattershall, declared in writing, that he saw Mr. Grantham stand in the pillory two hours, at Louth, for stealing sheep. Mr. Willet was, for this unwarrantable declaration, brought before the Mayor of Norwich, 6th October, 1691, when he confessed his crime, and was most severely reprimanded for it. The Mayor made a record of his confession, and obliged the unprincipled slanderer to sign and seal it.[1]

Mr. Grantham continued at Norwich until his death, which took place January 17th, 1692: his remains were interred in the middle aisle of St. Stephen's Church. Mr. Grantham was esteemed as a learned, upright, conscientious, and amiable man. He was a zealous advocate and defender of what he held to be the truth, and fearlessly encountered all risks in its maintenance, having suffered ten imprisonments for conscience sake. His writings were numerous and influential. A list of twenty-one publications and three MSS. is given by Mr. OLDFIELD,[2] in whose interesting biography of Mr. Grantham we have found the greater part of the materials for this sketch.

DR. WILLIAM STUKELEY.

This celebrated man, although not a native of Boston, was a resident there several years; and he is so identified with the topography and antiquarian history of the neighbourhood, that a brief memoir of him appears to form a suitable portion of this volume.

Dr. W. STUKELEY was descended from an ancient family in Lincolnshire, and born at Holbeach, November 7th, 1687. He was the son of John Stukeley (whose ancestors were Lords of Great Stukeley, near Huntingdon); his mother

[1] The record is given at length in CROSBY'S *History of the English Baptists*, vol. iii. p. 263, and is a very curious document.

[2] *History of Wainfleet*, p. 253.

Hosted by Google

was Frances, daughter of John Bullen, of Weston, in Lincolnshire, a descendant of the family of Anne Bullen.[1]

The subject of this memoir received the first part of his education at the Free School of Holbeach, under Mr. Edward Kelsal. He was admitted into Bene't College, Cambridge, November 20th, 1703, and took the degree of M.D. in 1709.

Whilst at Cambridge, he indulged his taste for "drawing and designing, which he had from his infancy. He was also a great lover of Botany, and made frequent journeys into the neighbourhood in search of plants, along with Dr. Hales and other students of that science, and made great additions to Mr. RAY'S 'Catal. Plantarum circa Cantab.'" He studied the practice of medicine under Dr. Mead, at St. Thomas's Hospital. Mr. Stukeley commenced the practice of medicine at Boston in 1710, "where he strongly recommended the chalybeate waters of Stanfield, near Folkingham; and became one of the earliest drinkers of them." About that time he established a Botanical Club there. In 1713, he attended several meetings of the subscribers to the Blue Coat School, then about to be established in Boston; he was appointed a trustee of the school in 1715. His name also occurs at two vestry meetings in February 1713. In 1714, he wrote to Mr. Maurice Johnson, of Spalding,—

"I shall spend this summer in the more immediate studies of my profession, for business comes in upon me apace."

However, he does not appear to have been satisfied with his situation; since, on the 13th of June, 1717, after having removed to London, he wrote to the same friend,—

"I found sufficiently, by seven years' experience, it was not worth my while to stay longer in Lincolnshire as my abode; if I have but the 10th part of business I left behind me, it will be worth 20 times as much to me; and, instead of dirty roads and dull company, I need not tell you what we meet with in London, especially in my situation."

Mr. Stukeley removed to London early in 1717, and was very soon after, on the recommendation of Dr. Mead, elected a Fellow of the Royal Society. He thus describes his first position in London,—

"On one side of my lodgings[2] we have a *beau* street, and those sorts of entertainments it affords, and in my study backwards I have a fine view to Hampstead, and the rural scene of haymakers, &c. Next door I have the beautiful sight of Lord Powis' house, the most regular piece of architecture of any house in London, and a sharp, fresh air, so that I enjoy a perfect *rus in urbe*."

Mr. Stukeley was one of the re-founders of the Society of Antiquaries in 1718, and was, during several years, secretary to that institution. He took his degree of M.D. at Cambridge in 1719, and was admitted a Fellow of the College of Physicians in the following year.

"Soon after his curiosity led him to be initiated into the mysteries of masonry, imagining them to be the remains of the famous mysteries of the ancients; and this, he tells us, enabled him to write more fully thereupon than had been hitherto done."

This work, we believe, was never published.

[1] The following records of this family are in the Church at Holbeach:—

Jane Stukeley, aged 2 years, died August 23d, 1690.

Sarah Stukeley, died October 28, 1692.

Adlard Stukeley, died March 4th, 1694.

Adlard Stukeley, died June 13th, 1769.

The arms borne by the Stukeleys are represented in the north aisle of Holbeach Church, as,—

1 and 4 argent, an eagle displayed, sa.

2 and 3 arg. on 2 bars sable, 6 escallops of the first.

Yorke, in his arms of the Lincolnshire gentry, states the Stukeleys' arms to be arg., an eagle displayed with 2 necks sable, a trefoil slipped, or. Dr. STUKELEY, in a letter to Mr. Johnson, 16th June, 1750, says "the ancestor of Mr. William Torkington married the heiress of our family of Great Stukeley." Adlard Stukeley, gentleman, was living in Boston 1627 to 1634; he occupied the Grey Friars in 1629. Moses Stukeley was buried at Boston, February 4th, 1643, and Frances Stukeley was married to John Storey, 5th November, 1779; it is not known what relationship, if any, these parties bore to Dr. STUKELEY.

[2] At "one Mrs. Machin's, Ormond Street."

Hosted by Google

In 1722, he read the "Gulstonian Lecture," giving a description of the Spleen. In 1726, Dr. Stukeley left London and retired to Grantham, where, in 1728, he married Frances, daughter of Robert Williamson, of Allington, near that place, a lady of good family and fortune. He appears at this time to have been affected with the gout, inheriting the same from his father, which rendered the practice of his profession very fatiguing; he, therefore, relinquished it, and entered the Church. His ordination, by Archbishop Wake, took place at Croydon on the 20th of July, 1729; and, in October of that year, he was presented, by Lord Chancellor King, to the living of All Saints, Stamford.[1] For this preferment, Dr. Stukeley was, in some degree, indebted to Sir Hans Sloane, to whom, in a letter, dated Grantham, September 24th, 1729, after stating that, from the severe indisposition of Mr. Rogers, the then incumbent, the living would speedily become vacant, he says,

"It is worth near 150*l.* per annum; I should be well pleased to have it. I guess there will be great application; it is in the gift of the crown. I beg, dear Sir Hans, you will exert your interest, which, I know, is very great, in my favour."

And, in a subsequent letter to the same gentleman, dated December 29th of the same year, he writes,

"My living here is worth 200*l.* per annum; and I have lately had a salary of 25*l.* per annum settled on me by the Bishop of Lincoln, as I am governor of an hospital at Stamford, by virtue of my living."

Dr. Stukeley, therefore, removed from Grantham to Stamford, between September 1729 and the end of that year. In 1737, he lost his wife, and, in 1738, he married Elizabeth, the only daughter of Dr. Gale, Dean of York, and sister to his intimate friends, Roger and Samuel Gale, Esqrs. He was appointed to preach before the House of Commons, on 30th January, 1741. He preached from Lamentations, ii. 6, showing, that national judgments are the consequences of a national profanation of the Sabbath. During his residence at Stamford, he founded a literary institution, called the Brazen Nose Society, in memory of the university of that name, formerly in that place. This society was established in 1745, in restoration of one commenced in 1721, after the plan of that of Spalding, by John Earl of Exeter, the Recorder of Stamford. Dr. Stukeley, when writing to Mr. Johnson, in March 1745, says,—

"I have long meditated, and at last resolved to set about restoring our *Aeneanasensis* society here at Stamford. I am determined not to be deceived about it, therefore hope nothing from it, knowing the difficulty of doing these things in the country, and I have learnt to be easy about such matters; *nil admirari*, a little amusement contents me."

The one at Stamford did not, however, flourish long, for, in 1753, Mr. JOHNSON says, "he has lived to see both it, and another established at Peterborough, sink into mere taverns and clubs."[2]

Dr. Stukeley, during his residence at Stamford, used generally to spend his winters in London, and he resided, during the winters of 1740, 1741, 1742, and 1743, in Gloucester Street. During this period, he was one of the founders of a society called the Egyptian Society, of which Lord Sandwich was president, and the Dukes of Montagu and Richmond were members. This society

"dropped in the summer of 1743 after I left the town, after flourishing extremely for the

[1] He had likewise the offer of that of Holbeach, the place of his nativity, by the Bishop of Lincoln, and of another from the Earl of Winchelsea, but he declined them.

[2] Letter to Mr. Neve.

Hosted by Google

first three years. As to its dissolution, I suppose, when ambition seizes the minds of mortal men, literature flies of course. I have very large memoirs about it."[1]

This Egyptian Society was, however, the proximate cause of Dr. Stukeley's removal from Stamford, and residence in London to the close of his life. The Doctor, in the letter from which we have already quoted, says,

"It was at the meetings of the Egyptian Society that the Duke of MONTAGU took me so much in his favour, as paved the way for my now being in town for the remainder of my life; nor have I ever repented of it, though I grieved exceedingly for the loss of the Duke, even as much as Horace did for the loss of his Mecænas; and I equally lost my Mecænas, for I frequent no levees, nor trouble myself with any ambitious views, but enjoy a vast deal of solitude; not running, as the rest of the world does here, from one public company to another, from morning to evening; just as our folks do, running from the Royal Society to the Antiquarians the same evening. Instead of that, I retreat every night at 6 o'clock to my contemplative pipe, and that is more enjoyment to me than the company of the preceding day."

Although the Egyptian Society dropped, as we have stated, in the summer of 1743, yet the Duke of Montagu continued his "most particular favour and friendship" to Dr. Stukeley. "He ordered me," adds the Doctor, "to come to Boughton that summer, and constantly ever after invited me, by letter under his own hand, to meet him there; and his kindness towards me increased every year extremely."

In 1747, the Duke prevailed upon Dr. Stukeley to vacate his preferments in the country, and gave him the Rectory of St. George, Queen Square, London, where he appears chiefly to have resided to the close of his life. He frequently retired, however, during the summer to Kentish Town.

In the year 1747, also, Dr. Stukeley received a

"complaisant letter from Mr. Bertram of Copenhagen, although unknown, entreating a correspondence with him, in the course of which he came to the knowledge of a curious MS. of Richard, a monk of Westminster, giving so much light into the Roman antiquities of Britain, that, having had the good fortune to obtain a copy of it, he published it with notes and observations as a 2d part of his 'Itinerarium Curiosum.'"

Although the Doctor was partial to life in London, yet he appears to have left his home at Stamford with considerable regret, and thus writes about the change:—

"Though I go again to live in London for my final remove, yet I carry the same mind along with me. I cannot go from one public entertainment to another, and never be easy but when I am in company. On the contrary, I love solitude in London; and the beauty of living there is, that we can mix company and solitude in just proportion; whilst in the country we can have nothing else but solitude. In Stamford, I so find it, almost equal to that of our friend Guthlake's at Croyland.

"I leave here a most elegant place, and now it is not my own,[2] I may praise it; for I think, considering this is but its 4th year, it is as pretty a seat as I ever saw. Beside my temple of Flora, I made a temple of Bacchus, the upper part of it was a great window into my study. I had contrived it so, that in a year or two I should have had a strike or two of grapes within doors, ripe a month or two or more sooner than the English season; a place

[1] Letter to Mr. Johnson, 16th June, 1750. The date of the establishment of the Egyptian Society is fixed by another passage in this letter, which states, "The 11th December, 1741, I met Lord Sandwich at Lebeck's Head, Chandos Street; when his Lordship, Dr. Pocock, Dr. Perry, and Captain Morden the Dane, declared the purport of that assembly was, to form themselves into an Egyptian Society, for the promoting and preserving Egyptian and other ancient learning; they all having been in Egypt." At the same meeting they nominated Mr. Folks, Dr. Stukeley, Dr. Milles, Mr. Charles Stanhope, Mr. Dampier, and Mr. Mitchell, associates of the same, who, together with them, were styled founders of the Society. The Dukes of Montagu and Richmond were admitted members 22 January, 1741-42.

[2] Dr. STUKELEY had, long before the date of this letter, sold his house to Mr. NOEL.

Hosted by Google

it would have been beyond measure pleasant and elegant. Now Mr. Noel designs to pull it down; his views and mine are quite different." [1]

When he began to make his garden, he says,—

"I have been busy all this year, and am still, preparing my ground for a garden, which pleads an excuse for me in not being able to wait on you. At the same time that it makes a request for any plants you can spare, and send me by our market folks." [2]

The last notice which the Doctor's letters to Mr. Johnson give of his proceedings, is his appointment, by the College of Physicians, to preach the CROUNIAN SERMON for the year 1750; this he did on the 20th September in that year; the subject he chose was "The healing of diseases, as a character of the Messiah." We have two more letters from him; one to Mr. Johnson, 16th June, 1750, giving an account of the Egyptian Society, which we have alluded to; and another, dated April 13th, 1751, from which we shall hereafter make some extracts. In this letter he observes,—

"The Antiquaries are in high spirits in hope of obtaining a Charter. I never go to their meetings; 'tis absurd to run from the Royal Society to a new kind of entertainment, whereby both are jumbled out of our mind. I enjoy as much retirement here as in the country, frequent no courts, levees, nor coffee-houses; but having now got a library, by a purchase which I made of an adjoining room, am busy in fitting it up, and at the same time I got a stable, and shall have a horse, which will, I hope, enable me to make you a transit visit this summer."

We have not any further notice of the career of this single-hearted, clear-headed, and good and useful man. His habits and temper, and modes of feeling and action, which through the earlier part of his life had made him a lover of retirement, would as life advanced increase in strength, and cause him to feel, as he expressed himself to Mr. Johnson in 1750, that "home was most agreeable." His lamp of life, we have every reason to believe, burnt calmly until February 27th, 1765, when he had an apoplectic seizure; he lingered until the Sunday following (March 3d), when he expired, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. He was buried at East Ham in Essex, where, by his own particular desire, there is no monument to denote where his ashes repose. His friend Dr. DUCAREL, at the request of Dr. Stukeley's daughters, drew up an epitaph, which was intended to be put up in All Saints' Church, Stamford, where his first wife is buried, and where he purported to erect a monument to her memory. The epitaph designed for Dr. STUKELEY, after reciting his birth, position, death, &c., states,—

"His numerous publications in divinity, history, and antiquities, will, whilst learning remains, command honour and respect; evincing sound erudition, penetrating judgment, quick apprehension, tenacious memory, great reading, and accurate discernment, and demonstrating a profound knowledge in the ancient and modern languages, with a genius unbounded. A revered theologist, a deep astronomer, a great mathematician, and an elegant delineator. And though his natural abilities were, by constant study, improved to the highest degree, yet their combined productions were but faint shadows of the bright lustre in which he shone, as Christian, husband, father, friend. His friendships, indeed, were many, modesty his bosom one. Wonder not such connection caused his request to have no monument. Reader, forbear to accuse his most affectionate daughters of a breach of duty. Know it was the overflowings thereof that constrained them to place this cenotaph here; not to perpetuate his memory; his works to latest ages will do that; but as a mite of gratitude to a most tender parent, and as an exemplar to thee to pursue the paths, which so far as humanity could permit he never deviated from, of JUSTICE, MERCY, and TRUTH." [3]

[1] Letter to Mr. Johnson, 25th May, 1748. [2] *Ibid.* 27th November, 1743.
[3] DRAKARD'S *Stamford*, p. 297.

Hosted by Google

Dr. STUKELEY had three daughters by his first wife; Frances, married to Mr. RICHARD FLEMING, an eminent solicitor in London; ——, married to the Rev. THOMAS[1] FAIRCHILD, Rector of Pitsey in Essex; and ——, who died unmarried. He had no issue by his second wife.

Dr. STUKELEY's antiquarian and topographical publications were numerous, and are much esteemed. The principal ones are,—

The "Itinerarium Curiosum," in 2 vols. folio, with numerous plates. London, 1724.

The "Medallic History of Carausius," 2 vols. 4to.; 21 plates. London, 1757–1759.

"Stonehenge and Abury," folio. London, 1743.

"Descriptions of Arthur's Oven, Graham's Dykes," and various other antiquities.

"Palæographia Sacra," 2 Nos. 4to. London.

"Antiquitates Royston," 2 parts, folio.

"Palæographia Britannica; or Discourses on Antiquities, relating to the History of Britain," 3 Nos. in 4to.; the last two were published at Stamford in 1746 and 1752.

"A Dissertation upon Oriuna, the supposed wife of Carausius," 4to. London, 1751.

"An Account of Richard of Cirencester, Monk of Westminster," and of his works. 4to. London, 1757.

He also published some sermons, and a few medical tracts, particularly a "Treatise on the Cause and Cure of the Gout, from a New Rationale." Dr. STUKELEY left a large collection of valuable and interesting MSS. and papers; but very little is known of their nature, or where,—if they have been preserved,—they are at present deposited. Mr. JOHN BRITTON has two MS. volumes in Dr. Stukeley's writing, a Diary, and a Common-place book, with several of the Doctor's drawings.[2]

A more correct estimate of a person's modes of feeling and of action may, in general, we think, be formed from his letters to his friends, when written without any direct view to publication, than from any other source. We have been favoured with the perusal, and are allowed the use, of a MS. collection of Dr. STUKELEY'S letters, principally addressed to his friend, MAURICE JOHNSON, Esq., the founder of the Gentleman's Society at Spalding; the originals of which are still preserved in the Society's Library. We shall endeavour to select some interesting passages from this collection.

Dr. STUKELEY strenuously maintained the opinion that Britain was originally settled by Brute or Brito, the descendant of Æneas and Lavinia. We have already stated that this is not our opinion, nor do the following observations of the learned subject of our memoir in the least induce us to adopt it.

"I must own," says Dr. Stukeley, in writing to Mr. Johnson from Boston, 19th May, 1714, "I have a mighty love for antiquity, and there is no greater satisfaction to me than being lost as it were in the dark recesses of old times. In following through mazy obscurity the bright shadow of truth, till with a joy superior to any the other sciences are ready to afford you, you embrace, if it be but the appearance of the lovely goddess.

"Our old Father Brute, or Brito, makes a considerable show in my paper;[3] and whatever Mr. Selden and several other grave writers think, who, it is likely, took a distaste at first sight against that old history, and never thoroughly examined into it; I must needs, with the great Milton, say, 'that he and his progeny, defended by many, and persons of great capacity in antiquities, denied utterly by few, that the account of those old inborn names

[1] This gentleman's name was Richard, according to DRAKARD'S *Stamford*, p. 296.

[2] *Gentleman's Magazine*, July 1853, p. 77.

[3] On the *Chronology and Genealogy of the Ancient World.*

Hosted by Google

of successive kings, so long handed down, cannot be discharged from existence, without too strict an incredulity.' The only way I thought, in this case, to arrive at truth, was very fairly and carefully to compare the evidence on both sides, which, to the best of my judgment, prodigiously preponderates in favour of our illustrious ancestor. 'Tis true, there is some reason to imagine him a descendant from the Gaulish and German monarchs from the continent, and evidence, I think, from thence alone, sufficient to vindicate him from annihilation; but whoever reads the collections I have made about him, must (I think) believe him to be descended from the blood royal of the Trojans. And where, I pray you, is the difficulty of believing so old a tradition, when almost every Roman writer mentions the reliques of the Trojans being scattered in Italy, Spain, and Gaul; nay, that Ulysses himself landed in his rambles upon this island? 'Tis not to be denied by an *ipse dixit gratis*, or some inconnexions of geography, chronography, or some mixtures of the improbable or even impossible; for even fables have something at the bottom of truth. Nor must I suspend my belief to so narrow a scantling with them that acknowledge nothing true of our island before Cæsar, or what he has told us; who himself tells us a great many lies in his own favour, and for the same reason may tell lies to depreciate the honour of his enemies the Britons. Must I think so meanly of our old Druids that were tutors even to the Gaulick priests, that for a great many ages used the Greek characters, which shows they were able, and why not willing, amongst their other magnificent studies, to transmit the memory of their kings, great men, and actions to posterity? When Cæsar tells us, 'Multa Dryades de sideribus et eorum motu, de mundi et terrarum magnitudine, de rerum naturâ, de deorum immortalium, si ac potestate disputabant et juventute tradebant,' can they have been so engaged in these great, remote, and difficult speculations, as wholly to neglect those nearer, easier, and more obvious matters of fact, of government, wars, and counsels, all which they had so great a hand in themselves? But I'll say no more on this head. However, in confidence of the truth of this descent from Æneas, I have endeavoured to unravel his pedigree through all the labyrinths of Grecian fable up to Noah, wherein one way or other is comprehended some part at least of all the famous men and kingdoms of Greece, Italy, and Egypt, where there is any mutual relation by marriage or descent; and this will be particularly useful to me in reading the Classics."

This is certainly carrying antiquarian and genealogical research as far as it can well be carried, and shows how great an enthusiast the good Doctor was when prosecuting his favourite studies. In a subsequent letter to his friend Mr. Johnson, dated July 23d, 1715, he says,—

"I often reflect within myself that the study of antiquity is a very great argument (but I reckon you will think an odd one) of the immortality of the soul. For that ethereal spark, through the excellency of its essence, is always breathing and thirsting after something that is beyond its bodily prison; seeks more extensive views, and endeavours a more capacious scope of thought, than the present scene of things about us presents it with. Hence, a solution of that universal superstitious desire of mankind to pry into futurity, an inclination that loudly proclaims the descent and lineage of the soul, its relation to the great fountain of all being and knowledge. I need not explain my meaning by reflections upon our propensity to astrology, divination, almanacks, and a thousand old wives' conceits to foretell things to come; nor the use the devil made of it in former times in bringing people to his oracles, and then fastening them down to his service and devotion. Now the judicious antiquary seeing all this, and knowing 'tis beyond our power, resolves to assimilate himself as much as possible to the Divinity, and therefore endeavours to become immortal *à parte post*. What *is to come*, is absolutely out of our reach; what *is past*, there is a possibility of knowing, and, therefore, he ransacks the confused abyss of fled ages, and picks up the disjointed memorials of past persons and things, in order to frame some intelligible scheme of what he proposes to himself by his study. Here with inexpressible pleasure he converses with antique grave sages, oracles of wit and knowledge; the most disinterested counsellors, the most agreeable companions, and most desirable friends. And, because this world is nought but a revolution; through mature consideration and comparison of former causes and effects, he boldly pronounces a great many future events and contingencies, which *time-future* confirms in his behalf, in reward to his former researches.

"And who can pretend to be a divine, without the knowledge of the divinity of the old world, which is the same as if I should say, without his Bible? That most excellent and most ancient history! Who can pretend to be a statesman, that is not thoroughly drenched in the noble volumes of old Greek and Roman historians? Who can pretend to acquit himself in any station whatever with satisfaction to himself and reputation with others,

Hosted by Google

without this study of antiquity? Our minds are a dark and empty table, and receive ideas and notices of things only from the view of the antient world, and reflections and compositions of those ideas; and how short his knowledge must be who converses only with the present times; how imperfect and wretched is too obvious to insist upon."

In April, 1718, when writing about the Antiquarian Society in London, he says,—

"They have desired me to publish my map of Holland at the common expense, and I have been thinking that if you proceed to take what is still remaining in our churches, we may between us make a little tract to preserve the monuments of our own country."

We believe this map was never published.

In the same letter he says,—

"Mr. Rawlinson has sold Dr. Mead a complete and perfect Holinshed,—I believe the only perfect one in the world—for 25*l.*"

This appears to be an immense price for a book 138 years ago.

In 1724, he thus writes about Lincolnshire antiquities,—

"Pray, remember to send me the inscription round Mr. Heron's br . . .[1] eagle, and anything of that sort you have, or of Roman antiquities in Holland. What cisterns are those found at Spalding? which I make to be a Roman town; and that a Roman road came to it directly from Clowscross, so passing by Herring-brig to Brig-end Causey."

The only geological opinion which Dr. STUKELEY expresses in these letters, is in a letter dated from Stamford, 17th December, 1746. He says,—

"In the same place (Edmondthorp in Leicestershire), I saw some huge and perfect scallop shells, antediluvian in the stone. You know Leicestershire consists of a red stone, brimfull of the petrified shells of the old world, especially all around the bottom of the great cliff, which generally bounds Lincolnshire and that county. 'Tis easy to conceive that when the whole face of the country was as an ocean, that this cliff of ours, which begins at Hambledon in Rutlandshire, and ends at Lincoln, stopped these shells from rolling down with the declining waters of the cataclysm into the sea, and so left them incrusted in the stone. I know this is the case all along the bottom of the cliff."

In a letter to Dr. Shaw, President of Edmund Hall, Oxford, dated 10th July, 1747, he says,—

"In all my reading and thinking about the mythology of the heathen ancients, I have observed that 'tis deduced from a corruption of the Sacred History; 'tis the devil's counterplot against true religion, a mock bible; 'tis lessening the argument by playing an aftergame in imitation of it."

In a letter from Stamford, written in 1748, he thus alludes to his habits when in London:—

"One of my chief amusements in London is going to the Royal Society. Browne Willys teazes me to go thence to the Antiquaries. I always tell him I cannot possibly do so absurd a thing as to go to two feasts together. Instead of that, I go directly home, and over a contemplative pipe I recollect all that is past at Crane Court,[2] and make memorandums of it. This I write down more particularly next morning."

The Doctor's opinion of the London booksellers of his day is thus expressed in 1748,—

"I saw your friend Mr. Hill, he is now engaged in a laborious work, and by what I hear, he holds Osborn with a short rein, which is a rare thing in an author; for I think the London booksellers and dealers are generally people *sine animis*, at least their souls are *sine curis*."

[1] The imperfect word is either brass or bronze.
[2] The meetings of the Royal Society were then held in Crane Court.

Hosted by Google

On the 16th of January, 1749, Dr. Stukeley writes to Mr. Johnson,—

"I received your last, wherein are the memoirs of that remarkable piece of history of the JOHNSONS of Boston, who chiefly had a hand in founding that flourishing metropolis of the same name in our West Indies.[1] The troubles in King Charles I.'s time was the inducement for them to undertake such a task; to leave their native country, torn in pieces by domestic troubles and convulsions. They named all the circumjacent new villages,[2]—Kirton, Freiston, Frampton, and the like, as those near our Boston. The minister of the town, then the famous Cotton, who wrote a Concordance, went with them: some of his descendants lived lately at Frampton,[3] having a fair estate in my time."

On the 9th of March, in the same year, he refers to the same subject, and says,—

"I remember I took notice of the Rev. Mr. Cotton, Vicar of Boston, being one of the first founders of Boston in New England, which is evidence I did not neglect the notice you sent me about the Johnson estate there; but though your intention was kind, yet I could not take any further thought about it; as knowing my brother Johnson was a Yorkshireman, and had no pretence therein; and his son, I fear, is a worthless lad."

Once more we find a reference to his "pipe." In 1750, he says,—

"I come home directly from Crane Court, and, taking my contemplative pipe, I minute down what I remember of all that passes. This is one reason that I never go to the Antiquarians, who have foolishly altered their meeting to the same night, so that by mixing two entertainments, they remember nothing distinctly of either."

The Doctor, in noticing the earthquakes which were felt in London and elsewhere in 1750, says, when writing from London on the 15th of May of that year,—

"We have here seen and felt two most sensible shocks of an earthquake, where every house in London trembled in an astonishing manner. I was sensible of it at the first, and began then to perceive the cause of it, and mentioned it at one of our weekly meetings in this neighbourhood; that it was certainly an electrical vibration, and nothing under the earth that caused it."

In another place, when writing about the earthquake, he says,—

"Last Thursday morning, soon after six o'clock, we had another shock of the earthquake, more sensible than the former; and at night a ridotto, as much crowded as the masquerade before; for now our people, especially the women, are so stark mad of their diversions, that they would not scruple to step over a yawning gulf to go to them; nay, so audacious are they grown, as to call their gay meetings 'whirlwinds and earthquakes.'"

In another letter, 15th May, 1750:—

"We have all the world in our neighbourhood to-day at the Foundling Hospital, to hear Handel's 'Messiah,' at half-a-guinea tickets, which raises 700*l.* Thus the modern taste is to mix religion with these diversions, and half the company have not been at a church these twenty years, perhaps not in their lives. All the pleasure I have from it is to take a walk in the field solitary, and see the company—the gay, the foolish world; and enjoy the pleasure of my own thoughts, along with the sweet air of the fields."

[1] This alludes to ISAAC JOHNSON, who married the Lady ARBELLA FYNNES, daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, and emigrated to America in 1630; he was one of the first settlers at Boston in New England, and died there in September 1630, a few months after his arrival in the country; he was a native of Clipsham in Rutland. Dr. STUKELEY'S sister was married to William Johnson, Esq. of Boston, "a magistrate and customer, and collector of that port;" he died before 1778; his widow, Mrs. Frances Johnson, lived in South End, Boston, and was buried 19th April, 1778, aged 84.

[2] This is an error; there are not, nor ever were, villages of these names in New England.

[3] This is also incorrect; Mr. COTTON left no descendants in England, nor were the Cottons of Frampton relations of his. Again, the Concordance was compiled by *Clement Cotton*, and published in London in folio before 1630; the second edition was published in 1635; a copy is in the Church Library, Boston. Neither did the Rev. JOHN COTTON go to America with the Johnsons, but about three years afterwards.

Hosted by Google

In the same letter he writes,—

"I gave in a paper to the Royal Society, being my opinion about the cause of earthquakes, decrying the vulgar solution of subterraneous vapours; for I was angry to see two papers read, being only circumstantial descriptions, without any attempt at the solution. I suppose they all acquiesced in the old *mumpsimus* notion; some only puzzling themselves in finding out which way the vapour moved, but with infinite contradictions to one another. Others busied themselves and horses in finding out, to an inch, the extent of the trembling. Others in relating circumstances merely trifling and ridiculous. I thought it became us to inquire into the cause of so wonderful a phenomenon. Upon reading my paper, no less than five rose up to speak against it,—the President, Lord Macclesfield, Mr. Burroughs, Dr. Squire, and De la Costa, with a stale joke. I laughed at them: my friends were excessively angry. The next week I gave in a much larger paper, with a gentle reproof, and full confirmation of my opinion. All was hush.

"At the same time I preached a sermon upon the occasion in my own church. My friends, both philosophical and Christian, who were hearers in both places, teased me very much to print all the discourses, and I have left a copy for you at your bookbinders."

When writing to Mr. Johnson on the 16th June, 1750, he says:—

"I thank you for your kind invitation; if I come it will, most probably, be *solus;* as for wives and daughters, their business is at home, for I have no caravan for female pilgrims; and I myself can propose only to stay one evening with you, and lodge at an inn (as usual). I do not travel now for pleasure, but business. Home is most agreeable at our time of life."

We will close our extracts from these interesting letters with two very brief ones from a letter to Mr. Johnson, dated April 1751:—

"I gave to Norris, long ago, my second edition on Earthquakes, with a second part added, on your Lincolnshire earthquakes, which, I suppose, you have received."

"Very little of learning goes forward. The booksellers have put a perpetual damp upon it, by their roguery to us poor authors, and nothing goes down but magazines without end or meaning."

PATRICK BLAIR, M.D.

This gentleman was a native of Scotland, and practised medicine and surgery at Dundee, where he obtained celebrity as an anatomist by the dissection of an elephant, which died near that place in 1706. He was a Nonjuror, and exhibited his attachment to the exiled family of the Stuarts so very decidedly, as to be imprisoned during the Rebellion of 1715.

He afterwards removed to London, where he became a Member of the Royal Society, and read several papers before that Institution. He removed to Boston previous to 1721; for in that year his wife, Elizabeth, died, and was buried at Boston on the 13th December. Dr. Blair is supposed to have continued in Boston during the remainder of his life, but the exact period of his death is unknown. It is thought that he died in 1729.[1]

Dr. Blair published "Miscellaneous Observations on Physic, Anatomy, Surgery, and Botanicks." 8vo. 1718. "Botanical Essays," in Two Parts, containing Five Essays, and illustrated with copperplates. 8vo. London, 1720.

Dr. Blair is said to have rendered great service to the science of botany by this publication. Dr. PULTENEY says,—

"So far as I can find, Mr. Blair's treatise was the first complete work, at least in the

[1] Neither the Parish Registers of Boston, nor the *Gentleman's Magazine* for the period, contain any notice of Dr. BLAIR'S death.

Hosted by Google

English language, written on the subject; and the author shows himself well acquainted with all the opinions and arguments of authors upon the matter of each essay."[1]

"Pharmaco-Botanologia," 7 decades. 4to. London, 1723, 1728. In this work the author notices several of the more rare English plants, discovered by himself in the environs of Boston.[2] Owing, it is thought, to the death of the author, the work was not published beyond the letter H.

There are several papers upon anatomical and botanical subjects, by Dr. Blair, in Vols. xxvii. to xxxi. of the "Philosophical Transactions." He was also a correspondent to, though not a member of, the Spalding Gentleman's Society.

ANDREW KIPPIS, D.D., F.R.S., AND F.S.A.

The family of KIPPIS resided in Boston at the commencement of the seventeenth century; during the first half of which the name very frequently occurs in the Parish Register, and occasionally in the Records of the Corporation. William Kippis was living in Boston in 1601, in which year his daughter Jane was baptised. He was, probably, a brazier by trade, since in 1608, there is an entry in the Corporation Records of 5*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* being directed to be paid to him for new pewter had in exchange for the old, for the use of the Corporation. He was a member of the Common Council in 1632, when he purchased a house of the Corporation for 55*l.* His son, Andrew Kippis, and Margaret his wife, were living in Boston in 1640, when their daughter Ellen was baptised. Andrew was a brazier, and died in 1645; his son George was also a brazier in Boston, and died in 1674, leaving two daughters,—Alice, married to Samson Wright in 1687; and Margaret, who married Richard Wolph in 1693. Andrew had also another son, William, who died in 1681, leaving a son Andrew, who was baptised in 1686, and who died at Sleaford in 1748; he, and his wife Bridget (who died in 1752), are buried in Sleaford Church, with five daughters and a son, who died in their infancy. Their son Robert was a silk-hosier at Nottingham; his wife was Anne Ryther, the grand-daughter of the Rev. John Ryther, who was ejected from the Church of Ferriby, Yorkshire. Robert died in 1730, leaving his son Andrew, the subject of this memoir, scarcely five years of age, who, on the death of his father, went to reside with his grandfather at Sleaford, where he received his education at the Grammar School there, under the Rev. William Seller.[3]

"But what contributed most to his future eminence, was the friendship of the Rev. Mr. Merrivale, who was equalled by few of his contemporaries in various branches of learning. Dr. Kippis frequently said, that it was impossible for him to express his obligations to this friend of his youth."[4]

He removed in 1741 to Northampton, and commenced his academical studies there, under Dr. DODDRIDGE, towards whom he has acknowledged his obligations, and expressed his esteem in the fifth volume of the "Biographia Britannica." After a residence of five years at the academy, he received several invitations from various congregations to become their minister; among others one from Boston, and to this he gave the preference, and went to reside there in 1746. He continued at Boston four years; and in November 1750, accepted the

[1] PULTENEY'S *Historical and Biographical Sketches of the Progress of Botany in England*, vol. ii. p. 134.
[2] These plants are enumerated in the Section on the Botany of the District.
[3] CREASEY'S *Sleaford*, p. 121.
[4] *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1795.

Hosted by Google

pastoral charge of a congregation at Dorking in Surrey. In 1753, he was chosen minister to the congregation meeting in Princes Street, Westminster; and on the 21st of September in that year, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Isaac Bott, a merchant of Boston, and fixed his residence in Westminster. He received the degree of D.D. from the University of Edinburgh, in June 1767, on the unsolicited recommendation of Professor Robertson; and was elected F.S.A. March 19th, 1778, and F.R.S. June 17th, 1779, and had the honour of being appointed on the Councils of both Societies for two successive years. "Dr. Kippis was troubled for more than thirty years of his life with a continued cough, and often predicted that when it ceased he should soon depart."[1] In the autumn of 1795, he visited Mr. William Smith, of Parndon in Essex, in company with Mrs. Barbauld and other friends, and returned home unwell. He did not live more than a fortnight after his return, dying on the 8th of October, in the seventy-first year of his age. He was interred in the Dissenters' burying-ground in Bunhill Fields on the 15th of that month. In private life Dr. Kippis was distinguished by the virtues and accomplishments which constitute its dignity and ornament. His suavity of manners and gentleness of behaviour were peculiarly attractive, whilst his knowledge of the world, of men, and of books, rendered his conversation at once interesting and instructive. His temper was mild, and his disposition liberal and disinterested. As a minister he was distinguished for his profound theological knowledge, and the happy manner in which he employed it, for the improvement of his hearers. His sermons were remarkable for perspicuity, elegance, and energy, and his elocution was unaffectedly impressive.

Dr. Kippis' literary productions were numerous and varied; all designed for extensive and important services in the promotion of the best interests of mankind. Religion, literature, and science, all received essential advantages from the exercise of his talents. The work which, next to the studies immediately connected with his duties as a Christian minister, engaged his principal attention, was the "Biographia Britannica." This great national publication has given him a high position among the literati of England, and will carry down his name with distinguished reputation to posterity.

A Mr. Andrew Kippis died in Boston in 1732; his wife Eliza had previously died in 1724; their son William was baptised in 1701. There was also a Mr. Benjamin Kippis living at Kirton in 1778.

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, in an obituary article, November 1795.

Hosted by Google

Members of Parliament[1]

FOR BOSTON.

ALTHOUGH this town sent members to three Councils in the reign of Edward III., it did not return members to Parliament until it was made a free borough (37th of Henry VIII.); but the returns from the 17th of Edward IV. to the 1st of Edward VI. being lost, we have no account of the members sent from this place, if any were sent, until 6th of Edward VI.

Anno Regni.	Anno Domini.		
		EDWARD III.	
11	1337	Names not known.	
26	1352	Ricardus Reed.	Ricardus de Crosby. } To Grand
27	1353	Phillipus Skerbeck.	Willielmus Bay. } Councils.
		EDWARD VI.[2]	
6	1552	Leonard Irby.	George Foster.[3]

[1] THOMSON, in his *Essay on Magna Charta*, p. 195, says, the word Parliament did not come into use until the reign of Henry VIII. The assembly was previously called the GREAT COUNCIL, or KING'S COURT. HOLLINGSHEAD says that the Council (*quasi* Parliament) was first summoned at Salisbury in the 16th of Henry I. (1116); Sir WALTER RALEIGH says the 18th. It is certain, however, that, until the reign of Henry III., prelates and barons alone formed the constituent parts of these Councils. But, about 1256, the returns were ordered to be made of two knights of the shire for each county, and deputies from the cities and boroughs. But it was a long period after this before the Commons began to exercise legislative functions; for centuries afterwards they were called together only to impose taxes—not to make laws. The Commons appear to have first separated from the Lords, and made a distinct house in 1332. The first speaker, *Sir Peter de la Mere*, was elected in 1377. Yet, "while generally the Lords and Commons did sit together in one room," occasionally "the Commons were willed to withdraw themselves to their ancient place in the Chapter-House of the Abbot of Westminster, and there to treat and consult among themselves." *See* ELSYNGE *On the manner of holding Parliaments in England*, 1768, pp. 103 and 4.

[2] A council was summoned to meet at Westminster, 2 Henry IV. (1401). Among the persons summoned from Lincolnshire we find Lords Ros, de Willoughby, and Welles, and John Copuldyk, John Littlebury, and John Rochford, Esqs., all of whom were connected with this neighbourhood. *See* NICOLAS' (SIR HARRIS), *Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council*, vol. i. p. 155, &c., and *Bibl. Cotton. Cleopatra*, F. iii. f. 18. 19 b., contemporary MS., and RYMER'S *Fœdera*, vol. viii. p. 213.

[3] In 1552, Mr. Nauton brought suit against the town of Boston for his fee for his attendance at the Parliament house; he afterwards agreed to compromise the suit for twenty nobles (*Corporation Records*). Mr. Nauton appears to have been one of the members for the borough, and regarding himself as the servant of his constituents, demanded payment for his attendance in Parliament upon their business. Care seems to have been taken at the subsequent election to bargain beforehand with the candidates, that, if they were returned, they should not demand any remuneration for their trouble. The following is an extract from the *Corporation Records* relative to this election:—

"An assemble holden by the Maior, the Aldermen, and Common Councell, the 27th day of January, 1552.

"Also, there was a wrytt redde, sent from the Sheryffe of Lyncolnshire, for the chosyng of two burgess for this next parliament, to be holden at Westminster the 1st day of Marche, anno 6 Edward VI., whereupon it was agreed that Leonard Irby should be one of the said burgesses, not having or takying any fee or wage for the same, according to his promys, as may appear by his letter, bearing date the day hereof; and for the other, respecte is taken to the next assemble."

"Assemble holden the 29th day of January, 1552.

"It was agreed that George Foster, according to his request, should be the other burgess, without any thyng takying for his fee; and then there was a letter of ctyficate sent of the burgesses names to the sheriffe of the shire."

It appears that the corporate body alone did at this time, and for nearly eighty years afterwards, return the members to Parliament; the right of voting being vested in, or at least exercised by, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council only.

"A letter read from Master Ogle, concerning the grant of one of the burgesses named of the Parliament for Thomas Ogle his son, whereupon it was agreed by the hall that Mr. Ogle's son was too young, and not mete for that office."—*Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

Anno Regni.	Anno Domini.		
		MARY.	
1	1553	Francis Alleyne.	George Forster.
1	1554	Leonard Irby.	George Forster.
1–2	1554	Leonard Irby.	George Forster.
2–3	1555	Leonard Irby.	George Forster.
4–5	1557	Leonard Irby.	George Forster.[1]
		ELIZABETH.	
1	1558–9	Thomas Greenacres.	John Jeffrys.
5	1563	Leonard Irby.	Thomas Heneage.
13	1571	Sir Christopher Hatton.	Leonard Irby.
		In place of Sir Christopher Hatton,[2]	Thomas Layfield.
14	1572	Stephen Thimoldby.	William Doddington.
27	1585	Nicholas Gorges.	Vincent Skinner.[3]
28	1586	Thomas Stephenson.	Vincent Skinner.
31	1588	Anthony Irby.	Vincent Skinner.
35	1593	Richard Stephenson.	Anthony Irby.[4]
39	1597	Richard Stephenson.	Anthony Irby.
43	1601	Henry Capell.[5]	Anthony Irby.
		JAMES I.	
1	1604	Francis Bullingham.	Anthony Irby.
12	1614	Anthony Irby.	Leonard Bawtry.
18	1620	Anthony Irby.	Sir Thomas Cheke.[6]
	1621	In place of Sir T. Cheke	Sir W. Armyn.
21	1623	Sir Stephen Cotterell.	William Boswell.[7]
		In place of S. Cotterell	Sir W. Armyn.
		CHARLES I.	
1	1625	Sir Edward Barkham.	William Boswell.
1	1626	Sir Edward Barkham.	Richard Oakley.
3	1628	Richard Bullingham.	Richard Oakley.[8]
15	1640	Sir Anthony Irby.	William Ellis.
		COMMONWEALTH.	
5	1653	Members returned for the county only.[9]	
6	1654	William Ellis.	

[1] 1557. Re-elected, "they agreeing not to ask for any fee or wages."

[2] Sir Christopher Hatton was elected also for Northampton and chose to represent that place; Mr. Layfield was then elected.

[3] Mr. Gorges was elected by the Corporation at the request of the Earl of Lincoln; and Mr. Skinner, at the request of the Lord Treasurer.

[4] "Mr. Irby and Mr. Stephenson were elected, being freemen and burgesses, notwithstanding there were divers suitors, being *foreigners*," or non-residents.

[5] Mr. Capell was elected "at the suit of Roger Manners, Esq."

[6] Sir Thomas Cheke resigned in 1621, when Sir William Armyn was elected; "he was remitted his fee of 5*l.* for his freedom, 'in regard he is a gentleman of note in the county,' and likely to do good service to this house (the Corporation), without any waies chardgynge them. The Earl of Exeter wished Sir Edward Lewis to be elected, and the Earl of Lincoln wished Sir Alexander Temple to be elected. The Mayor was directed to write excuses to these noblemen."—*Corporation Records.*

[7] Sir S. Cotterell and William Boswell were elected, Sir S. Cotterell was also elected for Grantham, and chose to sit for that place, when Sir William Armyn was chosen. "Sir William to have the prime place."

[8] 8th May, 1628, 4 Charles I., Mr. Haikwell reported from the committee of privileges, on a petition from Boston, "as agreed by the committee, that the election of burgesses, *in all boroughs*, did, of common right, belong to the commoners; and that nothing could take it from them, but a prescription and a constant usage beyond all memory."—*Journals of House of Commons.*

The Corporation endeavoured to avert this decision; for, on the 18th of the previous April, "a deputation, consisting of the town-clerk, and two other persons, was sent to give evidence in London, concerning the usage of the election of burgesses by the Mayor, aldermen, and common council, to take with them the old Assembly Book, and to retain such council in the cause as the town-clerk shall think fit." The Corporation appears to have been successful, at least for the time, since, in 1640, they returned Sir Anthony Irby and William Ellis as burgesses for the town.

[9] Sir William Brownlow, Richard Cust, Barnaby Bowtil, Humphrey Walcot, and William Thomson.—BURTON'S *Diary*, vol. iv. p. 500.

Hosted by Google

Anno Regni.	Anno Domini.		
8	1656	Sir Anthony Irby.[1]	
10	1658	Sir Anthony Irby.	Francis Mussenden.[2]
12	1660	Sir Anthony Irby.	Sir Thomas Hatcher.
		CHARLES II.	
1 or 13	1661	Lord Willoughby.[3]	Sir Anthony Irby.
		Sir Philip Harcourt.	Thomas Thorey.
30	1678	Sir Anthony Irby.	Sir William Ellis.
31	1679	Sir Anthony Irby.	Sir William York.
33	1681	Sir Anthony Irby.	Sir William York.
		JAMES II.	
1	1685	Rob. Lord Willoughby de Eresby.	Peregrine Bertie.
4	1688	Rob. Lord Willoughby.	Sir William York.
		WILLIAM AND MARY.	
2	1690	Peregrine Bertie.	Sir William York.
7	1695	Peregrine Bertie.	Sir William York.
10	1698	Richard Wynn.	Edmund Boulter.
12	1700	Edmund Boulter.	Sir William York.[4]
13	1701	Peregrine Bertie.	Sir William York.
		ANNE.	
1	1702	Peregrine Bertie.	Sir Edward Irby.
4	1705	Richard Wynn.	Sir Edward Irby.
6	1707	Sir Edward Irby.	Richard Wynn.
7	1708	Richard Wynn.	Peregrine Bertie.[5]
9	1710	Richard Wynn.	Peregrine Bertie (in whose place William Coatsworth[6]).
12	1713	Richard Wynn.[7]	Henry Heron.
		GEORGE I.	
1	1714	Richard Wynn.	Henry Heron[8] (in whose place Richard Ellis).
8	1722	Richard Ellis.	Henry Pacey.

[1] William Ellis, Esq., was this Parliament returned for Grantham, under the title of his highness' solicitor, when the Protector created him a baronet; he was also recorder of Boston. "Sir W. Ellys was, probably, not ill prepared for the restoration of Charles II. He was made his majesty's sergeant-at-law in 1671, and a justice of the common pleas in 1672."—BURTON'S *Parl. Diary*, vol. iv. p. 183. Ten members were returned for the county both in 1654 and 1656.

[2] The county returned only two members.

[3] April 3d, 1661, Lord Willoughby was required to come to Boston, to stand for a burgess for the borough with Sir Anthony Irby. The election took place on May 6; but it is not mentioned in the *Corporation Records*. The above double return was owing to a dispute respecting the right of voting in the borough. One party limiting the right to the freemen; the other extending it to certain classes of the inhabitants. Lord Willoughby and Sir Anthony Irby were returned by the former, Sir Philip Harcourt and Mr. Thorey by the latter. Lord Willoughby was allowed to take his seat, and, between Sir Anthony Irby and Mr. Thorey, the following order was made in Parliament in 1665:—

"Sir John Carleton reported from the committee of privileges concerning the election for the borough of Boston, between Sir Anthony Irby and *Mayor* Thorey, that the opinion of the committee was, that the inhabitants, if they were not freemen, had no voices in the election; and that Sir Anthony Irby was duly elected; and that the House of Commons doth agree with the committee."

[4] At this election the price for a candidate's admission to the freedom of the borough was raised to 20*l*.

[5] Mr. Bertie was a member of the Privy Council, and a Teller of the Exchequer.

[6] Mr. Coatsworth was a merchant of London.

[7] Sergeant-at-Law.

[8] Mr. Heron was elected for the county in 1722; he died 10th September, 1730, and is buried in Surfleet Church; he was the last descendant, in a direct line of Sir John Heron, of Ford Castle, Northumberland, a Privy Councillor of Henry VIII.

Hosted by Google

Anno Regni.	Anno Domini.		
		GEORGE II.	
1	1727	Sir Richard Ellis.[1]	Henry Pacey (in whose place Lord Coleraine[2]).
7	1734	Albemarle Bertie.	Richard Fydell.
14	1741	Lord Vere Bertie.	John Mitchell.
20	1747	Lord Robert Bertie.[3]	John Mitchell.
27	1754	Lord Robert Bertie.	Charles Amcotts.[4]
		GEORGE III.	
1	1761	Lord Robert Bertie.	John Mitchell (on whose death in 1766 Charles Amcotts was elected).
8	1768	Lord Robert Bertie.	Charles Amcotts.
14	1774	Lord Robert Bertie.	Charles Amcotts (on whose death in 1777 Humphrey Sibthorpe was elected).
21	1781	Lord Robert Bertie.	Humphrey Sibthorpe (in whose place Sir Peter Burrell[5]).
24	1784	Sir Peter Burrell.	Dalhousie Weatherstone.[6]
30	1790	Sir Peter Burrell.	Thomas Fydell.[7]
36	1796	Thomas Fydell.	Lord Milsington.[8]
42	1802	W. A. Madocks.	Thomas Fydell[9] (in whose place Thomas Fydell, junior).
46	1806	W. A. Madocks.	Thomas Fydell.[10]

[1] Sir Richard Ellis was grandson and only surviving male heir of Sir Thomas Ellis, of Wyham, in Lincolnshire, baronet, so created 30th June, 1660. Sir Richard was returned to Parliament twice for Grantham, and three times for Boston. He was a zealous nonconformist, and a hearer, when in town, of the celebrated Mr. Thomas Bradbury, who was many years at the head of the dissenting interest. Sir Richard resided at Nocton, near Lincoln; he was the author of a book entitled *Fortuita Sacra*, which was published at Rotterdam, 1727, in 8vo. This book is very rare. Sir Richard was twice married; first, to a daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Hussey, Bart.; and secondly, to a daughter of Thomas Gould, Esq., who survived him, and afterwards married Sir F. Dashwood, Bart. He had no issue, and died February 21st, 1741–2; (NOBLE, in his *History of the Protectoral House of Cromwell*, says, he died February 14th, 1743–4), entailing his estates on his widow, and after her death on the Hobarts and Trevors. Sir Richard had two sisters, who were married to Edward Cheeke and Richard Hampden, Esquires. He was a member of the Gentleman's Society at Spalding, to him Dr. HORSLEY dedicated his *Britannia Romana*.

[2] Lord Coleraine was a peer of Ireland, and the third and last of that name. He was a very public-spirited and independent member, and took an active part in the business of the times, and generally spoke on the most important questions before the House. Lord COLERAINE was a member of the Gentleman's Society at Spalding, Vice-President of the Society of Antiquaries, and Grand Master of Free Masons; he died 4th August, 1749. His daughter married HARE TOWNSEND, alderman of London, and was the mother of Henry Hare Townsend. He left a collection of prints and drawings to the Society of Antiquaries. Dr. STUKELEY says, in a letter to Mr. Johnson, "Lord Coleraine gave his prints and books of prints to the Society of Antiquaries by will; but they have no benefit from them, as being nothing more than a name." The Doctor is speaking of the Society, not of the bequest.

[3] This election was held on the 27th June; the votes given were, for Lord Robert Bertie 114, J. Mitchell 165, T. Beckford 106. Lord ROBERT BERTIE was Colonel of the 7th Regiment of Foot, Governor of Cork, a Lieutenant-General, and a Lord of the King's Bed Chamber.

[4] Mr. AMCOTTS was Colonel of the Northern Battalion of Lincolnshire Militia, and had the degree of LL.D.; he died 20th April, 1777.

[5] Sir PETER BURRELL married the Lady WILLOUGHBY D'ERESBY, sister and co-heiress of Robert, fourth Duke of Ancaster. Lady Willoughby's family were hereditary grand chamberlains of England; Sir Peter Burrell was raised to the peerage as Lord GWYDER in 1796, and died June 29th, 1820; he was succeeded in his title and estates by his son PETER ROBERT DRUMMOND BURRELL, member of Parliament for Boston from 1812 to 1820, and the present Lord WILLOUGHBY D'ERESBY.

[6] H. Sibthorpe was the unsuccessful candidate. Sir Joseph Banks was invited by the Corporation and promised the support of that body.

[7] Day of election, June 18, 1790. The votes were, for Sir Peter Burrell 307, Mr. Fydell 299, General Smith 37.

[8] Day of election, 30th May, 1796. Mr. Fydell received 290 votes, Lord Milsington 251, and S. Barnard, Esq., 95. Lord Milsington was son of the Earl of Portmore, and succeeded to his father's title in 1823. He died January 1835, aged 63.

[9] Day of election, July 10. The votes given were, for Mr. Madocks 355, Mr. Fydell 316, Colonel Ogle 165. The latter gentleman petitioned against Mr. Fydell's return, and his election was declared void. Thomas Fydell, Esq., jun., was returned as his successor in May 1803, when he received 158 votes, Colonel Ogle only 93.

[10] Days of election 1st and 3d of November. Votes, Mr. Madocks, 258, Mr. Fydell 237, Major Cartwright 59.

Hosted by Google

Anno Regni.	Anno Domini.		
47	1807	Thomas Fydell.	W. A. Madocks.[1]
		On the death of Mr. Fydell in 1812, Hon. P. R. D. Burrell.	
52	1812	Hon. P. R. D. Burrell.	W. A. Madocks.[2]
58	1818	Hon. P. R. D. Burrell.	W. A. Madocks.[3]
		GEORGE IV.	
1	1820	Gilbert J. Heathcote.	Henry Ellis[4] (in his place W. A. Johnson).
7	1826	Gilbert John Heathcote.	Neil Malcolm, junior.[5]
		WILLIAM IV.	
1	1830	Neil Malcolm, junior.	John Wilks.[6]
2	1831	Gilbert John Heathcote.	John Wilks.[7]
3	1832	John Wilks.	Benjamin Handley.[8]
6	1835	John Studholme Brownrigg.	John Wilks.[9]
		VICTORIA.	
1	1837	J. S. Brownrigg.[10]	Sir James Duke.
5	1841	J. S. Brownrigg.	Sir James Duke.[11]
11	1847	Sir James Duke.[12]	Benjamin Bond Cabbell.
13	1849	Dudley Anderson Pelham.[13]	
15	1851	J. W. Freshfield (on the death of Captain Pelham).[14]	
16	1852	Gilbert Henry Heathcote.	B. B. Cabbell.[15]
20	1856	On the resignation of Mr. Heathcote, Herbert Ingram.[16]	

[1] The election was held 8th May. Votes, Mr. Fydell 229, Mr. Madocks 196, Hon. P. R. D. Burrell 149, Major Cartwright 8. On the death of Mr. Fydell in 1812, an election was held on the 13th of April, Mr. Burrell received 133 votes, Sir Abraham Hume 101.

[2] Days of election 7th and 8th of October. Votes given, for Mr. Burrell 291, Mr. Madocks 263, Sir Abraham Hume 206.

[3] The election was held 17th and 18th of June, 1818. The votes were, Mr. Burrell 299, Mr. Madocks 288, Henry Ellis, Esq., 270.

[4] Election held 7th and 8th of May. Votes, Mr. Heathcote, afterwards Sir Gilbert Heathcote, and now (1856) Lord Aveland, 385, Mr. Ellis 332, Colonel W. A. Johnson 186. Mr. Ellis was declared ineligible, through his holding a situation under Government at the time of his election, and Colonel Johnson took his seat.

[5] This election was held on the 9th and 10th of June. The votes were, for Mr. Heathcote 372, Mr. Malcolm 313, John Wilks, Esq. of London, 243. The elections to this time had been held in the parish church; after this election they were removed to a more suitable place.

[6] This election was held on the 30th and 31st of July, and was the last election previous to the passage of the Reform Bill. The number of persons who voted was 559. Neil Malcolm received 337 votes, John Wilks 294, and Charles Keightley Tunnard of Frampton House, near Boston, 186.

[7] This was the first election after the passage of the Reform Bill. 1317 votes were given by 334 freemen and 454 electors. Total number voting 788.

[8] Election held on the 13th and 14th December. Mr. Wilks received 509 votes, Mr. Handley 433, and John Studholme Brownrigg 351.

[9] Election held 7th and 8th January. Mr. Brownrigg received 532 votes, Mr. Wilks 356, and Mr. Handley 321. The number of persons who voted was 813.

[10] Mr. Brownrigg received 459 votes, Sir James Duke 442, Mr. Handley 352, and Mr. Collet 156. The number of persons who voted was 841.

[11] This election was held 30th June. Mr. Brownrigg received 526 votes, Sir James Duke 515, and Charles Alexander Wood 465. The number of freemen who voted was 320, of electors, 601. Total, 921.

[12] Election held July 31st. Sir James Duke received 590 votes, Mr. Cabbell 466, and David Williams Wire 339. The number of freemen who voted was 226, of electors, 605. Total, 831.

[13] Sir James Duke was chosen Lord Mayor of London in 1849. He was subsequently elected one of the members for that city, having previously resigned his seat for Boston. At the election, held on the 2nd of August to supply the vacancy, Captain Dudley Anderson Pelham, R.N., brother to the Earl of Yarborough, received 426 votes, and D. W. Wire, Esq. 329. The whole number of persons who voted was 755, of whom 194 were freemen, and 561 electors.

[14] Captain Pelham died 12th April, 1851; and at the election held on the 29th of that month to supply the vacancy, J. W. Freshfield, Esq., received 368 votes, and Mr. Wire 251.

[15] Election held 9th July. The number of freemen who voted was 209; of electors, 687. Total, 896. The votes given were, for Gilbert Henry Heathcote 547, B. B. Cabbell 489, John Alexander Hankey 435, Thomson Hankey 147.

[16] Mr. Heathcote resigned in February 1856, on the elevation of his father to the House of Peers, and was subsequently elected for Rutlandshire; an election to supply the vacancy was held on the 7th March, when Herbert Ingram, Esq. received 521 votes, and William Henry Adams, Esq. 296.

The following notices, respecting the early representation of towns in Lincolnshire may be appropriately inserted here.

Grimsby and Lincoln sent members to Parliament in 1283.—*Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i. p. 69.

Louth sent members in 1298. *Ibid.* p. 86.

Walterus de Luda was appointed member to Parliament from Louth in 1304; but the writ was cancelled before the return was received, and he did not take his seat. *Ibid.* p. 68.

A Parliament was summoned from *Spalding*, 33 Edward I. (1305).

Hosted by Google

Mayors.

HENRY VIII.

1. Nicholas Robinson[1] 1545.
2. Nicholas Field 1546.

EDWARD VI.

3. John Tupholme 1547
4. John Wendon[2] 1548
5. William Kidd 1549
6. Thomas Sorsby 1550
7. Henry Fox 1551[3]
8. Henry Wood 1552

MARY.

9. Robert Dobbs 1553
10. Laurence Palmer 1554
11. William Bogg 1555
12. William Kidd (twice) 1556
13. Thomas Southern 1557

ELIZABETH.

14. George Forster 1558
15. Simon Melsonby 1559
16. John Bell 1560
17. John Gawdry 1561
18. William Wesnam 1562
19. William Hawkrige 1563
20. Richard Briggs 1564
21. Anthony Claymond 1565
22. Thomas Thorrey 1566
23. William Gannock 1567
24. John Bell (twice) 1568
25. Thomas Doughty 1569
26. William Darby 1570
27. John Gawdry (twice) 1571
28. Richard Briggs (twice) 1572[4]
29. Robert Bonner 1573
30. Anthony Kyme 1574
31. Richard Field 1575
32. George Earle 1576
33. John Hilltoft 1577
34. William Gannock (twice) 1578
35. Thomas Gresby 1579
36. Richard Draper 1580
37. William Porter 1581
38. Thomas Robinson 1582
39. Henry Ash 1583
40. George Earle 1584
41. Richard Jeffrey 1585
42. Richard Stephenson 1586
43. Thomas Gresby (twice) 1587
44. Richard Draper (twice) 1588
45. Matthew Draper 1589
46. Henry Ash (twice) 1590
47. Jasper Hicks 1591
48. Clement Toynton 1592
49. Thomas Tharold 1593
50. William Gannock, Jun. 1594
51. Henry Drew 1595
52. John Gresby 1596
53. William Dynley 1597
54. William Saunders[5] } 1598
55. Robert Turpin }
56. Robert Child 1599
57. John Whiting 1600
58. John Anderson 1601

JAMES I.

59. Leonard Cammock 1602
60. John Ampleford 1603
61. William Jenkinson 1604
62. Jasper Hicks (twice) 1605
63. John Gresby (twice) 1606
64. John Mayson 1607
65. John Whiting (twice) 1608
66. Robert Turpin (twice) } 1609[6]
67. John Anderson }
68. Peter Baron, M.D. 1610

[1] In the *Corporation Records* it is stated "The first Mayor, Nicholas Robertson, took his oath as such, June 1, 1545, in the presence of the recorder, the twelve aldermen, and the inhabitants of the borough."

[2] There is a memorandum in the *Records of the Corporation*, which states that "Mr. Wendon always carried home with him the *Notes of the Assembly*, excepting one *pamphlet*," during his mayoralty.

[3] "This man took home with him all his pamphlets of assembly, so they are all lost and not recorded."—*Corporation Records.*

[4] John Lanham was elected Mayor for this year, but he died on the 26th of April, before he entered upon the office.

[5] Mr. Saunders died 11th October; Mr. Turpin was elected on the 13th.

[6] Mr. Turpin died 27th December; Mr. Anderson was elected on the next day.

Hosted by Google

69. Sir John Langton, Knight 1611
70. Nicholas Smith 1612
71. Thomas Middlecott 1613
72. Leonard Cammock (twice) 1614
73. Matthew Foxley 1615
74. John Thorey 1616
75. Richard Wiles 1617
76. William Barnaby 1618
77. William Jenkinson 1619
78. Thomas Middlecott (twice) .. 1620
79. Anthony Hawkred 1621
80. John Wright 1622
81. John Cammock 1623
82. Leonard Cammock (thrice) .. 1624

CHARLES I.

83. Edward Tilson 1625
84. John Whiting, Jun. 1626
85. Thomas Askham 1627
86. Atherton Hough 1628[1]
87. Edmund Jackson 1629
88. John Thorey (twice) 1630
89. John Brown 1631
90. Richard Westland 1632
91. John Whiting (twice) 1633
92. Thomas Haughton 1634
93. Thomas Law 1635
94. Charles Empson 1636
95. Thomas Askham (twice) 1637
96. Thomas Tooley 1638
97. Thomas Wilby 1639
98. James Whiting 1640
99. William Wright 1641
100. Edward Tilson (twice) 1642
101. Richard Westland (twice) .. 1643
102. John Whiting (thrice) 1644
103. Thomas Law (twice) 1645
104. Charles Empson (twice) 1646
105. John Tilson 1647
106. Reginald Hall 1648

COMMONWEALTH OR PROTECTORATE.

107. Edmund Adlard 1649
108. John Ellis 1650
109. John Atkin 1651
110. Thomas Law (thrice) 1652
111. Thomas Tooley (twice) 1653
112. George Cabourn 1654
113. John Whiting (four times) .. 1655
114. Henry Mowbray 1656
115. John Tilson (twice) 1657
116. John Tooley 1658
117. Robert Atkin 1659

CHARLES II.

118. Thomas Wilby (twice) 1660
119. Thomas Pinchbeck 1661
120. James Preston[3] } 1662
121. Andrew Slee }
122. Samuel Beetson 1663
123. Andrew Slee (twice) 1664
124. Daniel Rhodes 1665
125. John Jackson 1666
126. Anthony Butler 1667
127. Israel Jackson 1668
128. William Wilson 1669
129. John Barnaby 1670
130. Thomas Marcall 1671
131. John Boult 1672
132. Samuel Brown 1673
133. Matthew Brown 1674
134. Andrew Slee (thrice) 1675
135. Daniel Rhodes (twice) 1676
136. Thomas Tress 1677
137. Israel Jackson (twice) 1678
138. Samuel Caverley 1679
139. Samuel Hutchinson 1680
140. William Wilson (twice) 1681
141. Thomas Abbott 1682
142. Roger Rany 1683
143. John Inkersoll[4] } 1684
144. Stephen Bridge }

JAMES II.

145. Sir Henry Heron, Knight .. 1685
146. Daniel Rhodes (thrice) 1686
147. Samuel Cooper 1687
148. John Brown 1688

[1] Mr. Atherton Hough emigrated to the American colonies with the Rev. John Cotton in 1633; Mr. Thomas Leverett, also an alderman of Boston, accompanied them. *See* page 429. — *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. iv. p. 121.

[2] The descendants of John Whiting, who was Mayor in 1600 and 1608, of John Whiting, jun., who was Mayor in 1626, 1633, 1644, and 1655, and of James Whiting, who was Mayor in 1640, are very numerous in the New England States of the American Union. *See* page 430.

[3] Mr. Preston was removed by the committee for regulating corporations, and Mr. Slee put in his place.

[4] Died 29th May, 1684. Mr. Bridge elected 2d June.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM AND MARY.

149. William Pistor 1689
150. Thomas Marcall (twice) 1690
151. John Boult (twice) 1691
152. John Christopher 1692
153. Thomas Tress (twice) 1693 [1]
154. John Wood 1694
155. Samuel Hutchinson (twice) } 1695 [2]
156. William Wilson (thrice) .. }
157. Thomas Abbott (twice) 1696
158. William Fydell 1697
159. Samuel Waite 1698
160. Stephen Hutchinson 1699
161. Stephen Bridge (twice) 1700
162. John Wood (twice) } 1701 [3]
163. Thomas Abbott (thrice) .. }

ANNE.

164. Samuel Cooper (twice) 1702
165. Timothy Jenkinson 1703
166. Francis Beaumont 1704
167. John Grimmitt 1705
168. Stephen Barnaby 1706
169. Robert Vent 1707
170. Henry Pacey 1708
171. William Blaydwin 1709
172. Anthony Wood 1710
173. David Wayet 1711
174. George Cuthbert 1712
175. William Christopher 1713

GEORGE I.

176. John Arnall 1714
177. Samuel Abbott 1715
178. William Fydell (twice) 1716
179. Edward Bell 1717
180. James Whiting 1718
181. John Brackenbury 1719
182. Henry Pacey (twice) 1720
183. George Cuthbert (twice) 1721
184. Joseph Fydell 1722
185. William Hart 1723
186. John Gamble 1724
187. John Cheyney 1725
188. William Seagrave 1726
189. Samuel Abbott (twice) 1727

GEORGE II.

190. William Fydell (thrice) 1728
191. Charles Twell 1729
192. Joseph Fydell (twice) 1730
193. Robert Vent 1731
194. William Falkner 1732
195. Francis Beaty 1733
196. William Blaydwin 1734
197. John Belgrave 1735
198. John Nettleton 1736
199. Benjamin Ballow 1737
200. John Blaydwin 1738
201. Richard Fydell 1739
202. William Hart (twice) 1740
203. John Hallam 1741 [4]

[1] Richard Rhodes was elected Mayor, but was disqualified, through not having received the sacrament within the year, as the law prescribed, and Thomas Tress was elected.

[2] Samuel Hutchinson died 2d April, 1696. William Wilson elected.

[3] John Wood died 7th April, 1702. Thomas Abbott elected 11th.

[4] Mr. Hallam was Mayor again in 1754; he died in July 1762, aged 69. He was grandfather to the present learned historian and accomplished author, HENRY HALLAM, Esq. The earliest notice we find of the ancestors of Mr. Hallam is, that one of the family was killed fighting on the royal side in the well-known action near Selby, in April 1644, and that his son removed from the neighbourhood of Horncastle to Boston soon after. Isaac and Nathaniel Hallam, probably the sons of this last-mentioned person, were residing in Boston in 1685. The Hallam and Cheyney families were connected, since Isaac and Nathaniel Hallam had each a son named CHEYNEY. Isaac is believed to have married SARAH LOWE of West Bromwich, in Staffordshire, who brought considerable property into the family. Isaac had three sons. 1st. Cheyney, who left a daughter Anne, who died unmarried in 1773, aged 61. 2d. John, mentioned above as Mayor of Boston in 1741 and 1754. He was a surgeon, and was married twice; by his second wife Jane Wright, who died in 1753, he had three sons, John, Cheyney, and Thomas, the last two died in their infancy. 3d. Isaac, who was an apothecary in Boston, and died in 1768, aged 66.

John, the only child of John Hallam and Jane Wright, who lived beyond childhood, was born in 1728; he received his early education at Boston Grammar School, before he removed to Eton in 1743; he entered King's College, Cambridge, in 1748. He was afterwards a canon of Windsor, and dean of Bristol; the latter he resigned in 1779. He died in 1811, and is buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, in a chapel in the south-west part of the nave. His monument bears a short Latin inscription written by his son, the historian. Dr. Hallam's widow, who died in 1824, and his only daughter, who died in 1841, are also buried in this chapel.

Nathaniel Hallam, who was living in Boston in 1685, the younger brother of Isaac, the ancestor of the historian, had three sons,—Cheyney, James, and Nathaniel; Cheyney's widow, Elizabeth, died in 1769, aged 67; James died in 1726, aged 32; Nathaniel died in 1733; he married Elizabeth Wolph in January 1730; she died December 21st in the same year. We cannot trace any of their descendants.

Hosted by Google

204. John Arnall 1742
205. Charles Twell (twice) 1743
206. John Mitchell 1744
207. Richard Bell 1745
208. John Metheringham 1746
209. Richard Abbott 1747
210. John Parish 1748
211. Richard Calthrop 1749
212. West Wheldale 1750
213. Robert Vent (twice) 1751
214. William Falkner (twice) 1752
215. Richard Fydell (twice) 1753
216. John Hallam (twice) 1754
217. John Wayet 1755
218. John Arnall (twice) 1756
219. Robert Wilby 1757
220. John Mitchell (twice) 1758
221. John Parish (twice) 1759

GEORGE III.

222. Edward Parish 1760
223. Francis Beaty 1761 [1]
224. Thomas Cheyney 1762
225. Charles Amcotts 1763
226. Richard Bell (twice) 1764
227. West Wheldale (twice) 1765
228. John Cheyney 1766
229. John Wayet (twice) 1767
230. Robert Wilby (twice) 1768
231. Francis Beaty (twice) 1769
232. George Barnes 1770
233. Thomas Cheyney (twice) 1771
234. Charles Amcotts (twice) 1772
235. Henry Butler Pacey 1773
236. John Cheyney (twice) 1774
237. Jacob Connington 1775
238. Richard Fydell (thrice) 1776
239. Thomas Fydell 1777
240. John Ayre 1778
241. Thomas Hardwick 1779
242. Thomas Waite 1780
243. John Wayet, Jun. 1781
244. William Brockett 1782
245. Henry B. Pacey (twice) 1783
246. West Wheldale 1784
247. Thomas Cheyney, Jun. 1785
248. Caleb Preston 1786
249. Thomas Fydell (twice) 1787
250. John Betts 1788
251. Abraham Sheath 1789
252. John Hill 1790
253. Thomas Cheyney (mercer) .. 1791
254. George Byron 1792
255. William Robinson 1793
256. Thomas Wells 1794 [2]
257. John Wayet (twice) 1795
258. John Broughton 1796
259. William Brockett (twice) 1797
260. Thomas Cheyney [3] (twice) } 1798
261. Thomas Fydell (thrice) .. }
262. John Hardwick 1799
263. Thomas Waite 1800
264. William Bousfield 1801
265. John Waite 1802
266. Abraham Sheath (twice) 1803
267. Henry Gee 1804
268. Henry Clarke 1805
269. George Byron (twice) 1806
270. Stephen Pollexfen 1807
271. John Broughton (twice) 1808
272. John Hardwick (twice) 1809
273. Thomas Waite (twice) 1810
274. Edward Hunnings 1811
275. William Bousfield (twice) 1812
276. Samuel Waite 1813
277. Francis Wheldale [4] 1814
278. John Waite (twice) 1815
279. Henry Clarke (twice) 1816
280. John Skynner Baily 1817
281. Henry Gee (twice) 1818
282. Edward Hunnings (twice) .. 1819
283. John Palmer Hollway 1820

GEORGE IV.

284. Samuel Waite (twice) 1821
285. Francis Wheldale (twice) 1822
286. Edward Wilford 1823
287. Benjamin Bowling Kelsey .. 1824
288. John Skynner Baily (twice) .. 1825
289. Francis Thirkill 1826
290. John Robert Rogers 1827
291. Thomas Broughton 1828
292. Charles Rice 1829

WILLIAM IV.

293. John Skynner Baily, Jun. .. 1830
294. George Hardy 1831
295. Francis Thirkill (twice) 1832
296. John Robert Rogers (twice) .. 1833
297. Thomas Broughton (twice) .. 1834
298. John Elsam 1835
299. John Rawson 1836 [5]

[1] Mr. Beaty abolished the custom of receiving a guinea from each gentleman invited to the annual feast at May-day, as had formerly been paid.

[2] Mr. PATRICK FRANCIS, apothecary, and an alderman of Boston, died Wednesday, April 2, 1794, having that morning been elected Mayor of Boston for the succeeding year. Mr. Thomas Wells in his place.

[3] Mr. Cheyney died 11th March, 1799. Mr. John Betts was elected in his place, but declined on account of ill health, when Mr. Fydell was appointed.

[4] JOHN LANE, alderman, was elected Mayor on the 25th March, 1814, and died on the following day.

[5] The new Act for the Regulation of Municipal Corporations came into operation in 1835, under which Mr. RAWSON was elected from 1st of January to 9th November, 1836. The succeeding annual terms of the mayoralty terminating on the 9th of November in each year.

Hosted by Google

VICTORIA.

300. John Rawson (twice) 1837
301. John Caister 1838
302. John Oldrid 1839
303. Thomas Collis 1840
304. Charles Wright 1841
305. William Henry Adams 1842
306. William Henry Adams (twice) 1843
307. John Sturdy 1844
308. John Rawson (thrice) 1845
309. John Brown, M.D. 1846
310. John Sharp 1847
311. John Noble 1848
312. Meaburn Staniland 1849
313. Meaburn Staniland (twice) .. 1850
314. John Rawson (fourth time) .. 1851
315. John Noble (twice) 1852
316. Francis Thirkill White 1853
317. Frederick Cooke 1854
318. Frederick Cooke (twice) 1855
319. Frederick Cooke (thrice) 1856

Recorders.

1545. Richard Gooddyng, gentleman, 37th Henry VIII. by patent, with a yearly annuity or fee of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*
1556. Mr. Smith.
1599. Right Honourable Thomas Lord Burleigh.
1613. Anthony Irby.
1625. Richard Bellingham.
1633. Right Honourable Thomas Lord Coventry, Baron of Aylesbury, Lord Keeper.
1639. William Ellis, Barrister-at-Law, Solicitor-General.
1662. Sir Jeffrey Palmer, Knight and Baronet, Attorney-General.
1670. Sir Robert Carr, Baronet.
1682. Sir Stephen Fox, Knight.
——. Right Honourable Robert Lord Willoughby of Eresby, afterwards Marquis of Lindsey.
1723. Henry Heron, Esquire.
1730. John Wood, Esquire.
1759. John Mitchell, Esquire.
1767. Duke of Ancaster.
1778. Francis Cockayne Cust.
1792. Duke of Ancaster.
1809. Sir Joseph Banks, Baronet, G.C.B. P.R.S., &c.[1]
1820. John Earl Brownlow.

High Stewards of the Borough.

1574. Lord Clinton.
1619. Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln.
1634. Montagu, Earl of Lindsey.
1666. Robert, Earl of Lindsey.

The salary of the High Steward in 1672 was 10*l.*

Deputy Recorders.

1572. Stephen Thymoldby.
1599. Anthony Irby, Esq.
1637. Samuel Wentworth.
1638. William Ellis.
1650. Robert Gurdon.
1655. Francis Mussendine.
1662. Francis Wingfield.
1678. Edward Webb.
1684. Daniel Rhodes.
1685. Jonathan Gostelow Snow.

[1] Sir Joseph Banks died at his seat, Spring Grove, near Hounslow, Middlesex, 19th June, 1820, in the 79th year of his age. He married, 29th March, 1779, Dorothea, daughter and co-heiress of William Weston Hugeson, Esq. of Provender, in the county of Kent, by whom he left no issue; he was created a baronet in 1781. He long held the office of President of the Royal Society, and was distinguished for his literary and scientific attainments, and for his private, social, and moral qualities.

Hosted by Google

1688. Daniel Rhodes, restored.
1709. Henry Pacey.
1715. Thomas Peachell.
1724. Henry Pacey.
1727. Maurice Johnson.
1730. Samuel Abbot.
1754. Francis Bernard.
1760. Francis Cust.
1778. Henry Butler Pacey.
1809. Thomas Fydell.
1814. William Hutton.
1817. Benjamin Handley.
1826. Clinton James Fynes Clinton.
1833. Edward Goulburn, Serjeant-at-Law

Town Clerks.[1]

1545. George Forster.[2]
1561. Thomas Doughtie.
1562. George Alyne.
1567. George Forster.*
1574. William Watson.
1575. William Kyme.
1577. Robert Watson.
1590. Thomas Doughtie.*
1591. John Anderson.
1601. John Drewer.
1602. Thomas Middlecott.
1613. Thomas Coney.
1614. Thomas Middlecott.*
1616. John Anderson.
1620. Thomas Coney.*
1647. John Coney.
1653. George Caborne.
——. Thomas Caborne.
1661. George Caborne.*
1668. Thomas Dickinson.
1675. Richard Palfreyman.
1695. John Bell.
1706. Thomas Clarkson.
1729. Thomas Burton.
1765. William Smith.
1783. Francis Thirkill.
1816. Henry Rogers.
1831. Buxton Kenrick.
1856. John George Calthrop.

Judges of the Admiralty.

1581. Dr. Browne (a civilian of great eminence) was appointed the first judge.[3]
1621. Anthony Irby.
1652. Sir Edward Lake, LL.D.
1674. John Rhodes.
——. Andrew Slee.
1683. Daniel Roads.
1686. William Willson.
1698. Thomas Marcall.
1701. Thomas Abbott.
1707. Samuel Cooper.
1709. William Fydell.
1711. Henry Pacey.
1727. Joseph Fydell.
1730. Samuel Abbott.
1732. John Nettleton.
1744. Tristram Twell.
1745. Richard Fydell.
1752. Richard Abbott.
1783. John Ayre.
1787. Caleb Preston.
1791. William Robinson.
1801. George Byron.
1823. Edward Hunnings.
1828. Thomas Wayet.

It appears that the Corporation had the grant of the Vice-Admiralty and egistership for Lincolnshire, and used to lease out the same. The following ırsons were appointed Vice-Admirals from 1602 to 1605 inclusive:—

1602. John Whiting.
1602. Thomas Barefoot.
1603. Francis Worthington.
1604. Richard Lanham.
1605. Richard Toothby.

[1] Those against whose names a * is placed were ·appointed, after having resigned in order to hold ɜ office of Mayor, or to give evidence in behalf the Corporation, or other purpose, having this ice filled in the meantime by a *locum tenens*, d taking it again when the object for which ɜy resigned was accomplished. See *Corporation ·cords*, 1613.

[2] Mr. Forster's annual salary was 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

[3] 1581. 8th January, "It was agreed that a learned man in the civil law be appointed to this office in the place of Mr. Thimoldby, he to give his consent to the same; and the rather, as because my Lord Clinton is so much offended for lacke of a learned man, and *also, because our opinion is that we should have a learned man.*" Dr. Brown was elected 22d January, 1581.—*Corporation Records.*

The salary of the Judge of the Admiralty was, in 1672, only 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Hosted by Google

DIVISION XI.

Topographical and Historical Account of the Parishes of Skirbeck, Fishtoft, Freiston, Butterwick, Benington, Leverton, Leake, and Wrangle, and the detached Hamlets of Frith Bank and Cowbridge.

Skirbeck.

THE parish of Skirbeck, and the hamlet of Skirbeck Quarter, surround the town of Boston, with the exception of such portions of its western and northern boundaries as lie between Hammond-beck and the Witham; and on the east side of that river, between it and the northern termination of the ancient bed of the Scire-beck. The principal part of the parish of Skirbeck lies on the south-eastern boundary of Boston.

This village gives its name to the hundred in which it is situated, and is variously written. In Domesday Survey it is called SCHIREBEC. Dr. STUKELEY derives its name from "the Saxon *scyre, division;* or from the Saxon verb *scyran,* to *divide;* because here the river parts the hundreds of Skirbeck and Kirton."[1]

[1] We do not agree with Dr. STUKELEY in this etymology. We think that the name *Skirbeck,* or *Schirebec,* or *Scyre-bec,* had its origin at the time St. Botolph built his monastery (*circa* 650), when the land given to him was divided from the surrounding district by the river Witham on the south and west, and by another natural boundary on the north and east. This last was then, as now, the boundary of the town of Boston; it was a BECC, a *brook, rivulet, or small rapid stream,* which then became the *Sciran-becc* or *dividing stream,* and the portions which it divided became respectively *Botolph's Town* and *Schire-bec*: hence BOSTON and SKIRBECK. This would take place about two centuries *before* King Alfred divided the counties into hundreds. In this case the name Schirebeck could not arise from a division between hundreds; it was merely a division-line between two portions of a smaller district.

The Anglo-Saxon word *scir* also means *pure, clear, bright;* and the dividing stream might be the *Scir-becc*—the *clear, bright brook.* We have endeavoured to trace the course of this brook in our account of Boston—*See* pp. 199, 200. Whatever was the origin, and is now the proper etymology of its name, it formed the boundary between the two

Hosted by Google

The first historical information we have respecting Skirbeck, is in Domesday; where it is said,

"In Schirebec hundred, is a berewick [1] of Drayton, of two carucates of land to be taxed. And in the same, nine carucates of land, and six oxgangs to be taxed. The soke [2] is in Drayton. Land to eight ploughs. Nineteen sokemen [4] and thirteen villanes [3] have there eight ploughs. The Earl himself has one plough in the demesne. There are two churches and two priests, and two fish-garths of ten shillings, and forty acres of meadow."

The above was the property of Earl Alan. Eudo, the son of Spirewic, the founder of the Tattershall family, had property in this parish, which is thus described: "In Scirebec two oxgangs of land to be taxed. Land to one ox. Eight villanes have one plough there. Soke of Tateshale."

Alan, Earl of Richmond, gave, in the 2d of William Rufus (A.D. 1090), to the Abbey of St. Mary at York, one carucate of land, and the site of a mill in Skirbeck. This grant was confirmed by Henry II.[5]

In 1241 (25 Henry III.), Lambert de Muleton was summoned to show before the King his right to hold the advocation to the church of Skirbeck, which he claimed as part of the honour of Richmond, then in the hands of the King. Lambert said, that Thomas de Muleton, his maternal uncle, and Thomas de Muleton, his father, held the same advocation in the time of King Richard and King John, and died seised thereof. And that he, the said Lambert, held it by the same right as they did. It was replied, on the part of the King, that the said uncle and father were bailiffs of the Earl of Richmond, and in that capacity presented to the said church. Lambert rejoined, that his uncle and father held the presentation in fee, and presented to the same under that right, and not as bailiffs; and he presented a deed of Conan, Duke of Richmond, showing, that he had given to the said Lambert one-fourth of a knight's fee, which Eudo de Kirketon held of him, in Skirbeck, by military service. It was, therefore, decided that the said Lambert held the said fee in Skirbeck, of the said Earl and his heirs, by military service, and that he should continue to hold the same in peace and honour, freely and quietly as other barons held, in church, in field, &c.[6]

About this time, the Earl of Richmond and Petronilla de Croun held lands *in capite* in Skirbeck, and William de York held land for charitable purposes in

portions of the district when it was divided, and still forms the boundary between them. One part, we think, took its name from the person to whom the portion cut off was assigned, and the other from the stream which separated the parts, which was known either as the *Scir-becc* from its natural qualities, or else became the *Scirean-Becc* from its position. Besides, the word *becc* would not be applied to a river of the importance which the Witham then possessed.

BOSWORTH says *becc* means a small, rapid stream, a brook or rivulet; and VERSTEGAN (p. 113) says *beke* is derived from the Teutonic, and means a small running water; and such is its meaning at the present day.

There is now in the village of Haugham, near Louth, a hill called Skirbeck, out of which a stream is continually running; this seems to be a sort of living witness of the correctness of our etymology. Besides, the village of Skirbeck gave its name to the hundred, a proof that it (as we know Kirton was) was in existence under its present name when the hundred was formed.

We have heard it asserted that the only trace of the Danes in the names of the villages, &c. on the Lincolnshire coast between Grimsby and Skirbeck—both admitted to be Danish in their origin—is Skegness. We think the following names of villages on this line of coast are all of Danish, or, at least, of Scandinavian origin:—Cleethorpe, Tetney, Scartho, Sculcoates, Saltfleetby, Theddlethorpe, Mablethorpe, Trusthorpe, Markby, Huttoft, Mumby, Anderby, Authorpe, Addlethorpe, Winthorp, Wainfleet, Friskney, Wrangle, Leake, and Fishtoft.

[1] Berewick means a portion of the manor separate from the body, a hamlet of a manor, or a small manor belonging to the lord of the greater manor.—SPELMAN, p. 79.

Berewick also occurs for a corn farm.

[2] Soke. The manor to which a place belongs or follows, *socan* from *sequi*.—SPELMAN.

[3] Sokeman, a freeman; one who holds his land of the king or the lord of the soke.

The sokemen were such as the Saxons called lesser thanes, and what are in the present day called yeomen, being free by birth, and fit for honourable service.

[4] Villanes, synonymous with slaves, being either attached to the lord of the manor or the soil.

[5] DUGDALE'S *Monasticon*, p. 387.

[6] *Abbrev. Placit.* vol. i. p. 110.

Sir Thomas de Multon is mentioned among the knights of Lincolnshire in the early part of the reign of Henry III. Another Thomas de Multon fought at the battle of Carlaverock under Edward I. in 1300.

Hosted by Google

the same parish.[1] The Abbot of York also held twelve bovates of land of the honour of Richmond.[2] In 1274, William son of Walter of Skirbeck, was a juror at an inquisition held before the King's Justices at Sleaford.[3] In 1281, John, son of John de Tasker, of Skirbeck, and Andrew, son of Peter, of Skirbeck, were summoned to respond to Simon de Pinchbeck, of St. Botulph, on a charge of taking certain horses belonging to the said Simon, and injuriously detaining them, contrary to right. It was complained, that on the Friday before the gule (1st) of August, 1280, the aforesaid John and Peter took the said horses from a place called Horsecroft, in Skirbeck, and detained them during the eight following days, when they were returned by the precept of the King, but much injured by having been so detained, and the damages were laid at 40*s.*[4] In the same year, Ralph, the son of Richard de Oyller, slew William Godeyr, in St. Botolph's, with a sword, and took refuge in the church of the Hospital of St. Egidius,[5] without St. Botolph, and answered to the Sheriff for a fine of 10*s.*, the town was fined a mark on account of the hospital.[6] Also, in 1280, John Scaumpennys,[7] of Skirbeck, was taken for the death of William, a miller in Norfolk; and William de Kakethorp, of Freiston, taken for a robbery and burglary in the house of Richard Copeman, of Wrangle. They both said they were "clericos," and were allowed their benefit of clergy.[8]

John de Savoy's property, in Skirbeck, escheated to the Crown, 10 Edward I., 1282.[9] In 1287, the manor called Beausolas was held by Thomas de Multon.[10] The families of Grant, Kent, Fendyck, Percerie, Gahan, and Cade, resided in Skirbeck in 1295, in which year individuals bearing those names were parties to a deed conveying three acres of land, in a part of that parish called Stampedeyl, to John Buning, of St. Botolph, and Alicia, his wife.[11] When a subsidy of the none, or ninth, was levied upon the kingdom in 1297, the farming stock and produce of the parish of Skirbeck was assessed at 5*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*, and the tax raised was 12*s.* 6¼*d.*, which was paid by three persons, whose property and its value are thus stated:—

Nicholas le Grant is assessed for 1 packhorse, 5*s.*; 2 oxen, 6*s.* 8*d.* each; 1 stirk, 2*s.*; 10 sheep, 1*s.* each; 1 sow, 1*s.*; 1 quarter of wheat, 3*s.*; 5 quarters of mixtell or maslin, 2*s.* 6*d.* each; hay and fodder, 3*s.*; 1 cart, 1*s.*

Alan Percerie is assessed for 1 packhorse, 5*s.*; 2 quarters of maslin, at 2*s.* 6*d.*; 1 quarter of oats, 1*s.* 6*d.*; 1 quarter of beans, 2*s.*; 3 herring or small fishing-boats, 6*s.* each: hay and fodder, 6*d.*

Lawrence Cupar is assessed for 1 packhorse, 5*s.*; 4 quarters of beans at 2*s.*; a *vacellum* (cow-house?) and its stock, 15*s.*; hay and fodder, 1*s.*; 1 cart, 10*d.*

Thus the whole stock assessed in Skirbeck was 3 packhorses, 10 sheep, 2 oxen, 1 stirk, and 1 sow: the agricultural produce was 7 quarters of maslin corn, 1 quarter of oats, 5 of beans, and 1 of wheat. There was a cow-house and its stock, 2 carts, and 3 fishing-boats, in the parish, and the hay and fodder was valued at 4*s.* 6*d.*[12]

About 1300, William de Barewell, baker to William de Percy, parson of the church of Skirbeck, when shooting at a mark, struck Elizabeth de Wrangle on

[1] *Additional MSS.*, British Museum, No. 6118.
[2] *Testa de Nevill*, p. 314.
[3] *Rot. Hundred*, vol. i. p. 348.
[4] *Assize Rolls*, 8 Edward I.
[5] So in the original (St. Giles is also called St. Egidius). We know not what hospital this was, but it was evidently in the parish of Skirbeck.
[6] *Assize Rolls*, 8 Edward II.
[7] The Champeneys were an influential family in Skirbeck at this time; one of them was fined a mark in 1300 for not attending an inquisition.
[8] *Assize Rolls*, 8 Edward I.
[9] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 76.
[10] *Ibid.* p. 93.
[11] This deed is in the possession of Mr. William Brown of Bardney. It resembles very much in form a specimen of an ancient deed appended to the second volume of Blackstone's *Commentaries*. There is no consideration mentioned in it, nor is it corroborated by any signatures. The seal of the devising parties, "Richard, the son of Petronella of St. Botolph, and Isabella his wife," is affixed in the presence of twelve witnesses.
[12] *Subsidy Roll*, 1297.

Hosted by Google

the stomach with an arrow, and killed her. He fled through fear, and his goods were confiscated; and, until he was taken, William de Percy was held culpable (*de manupastio*[1]) for a crime committed by one of his household, and fined half a mark. The baker afterwards surrendered himself.[2] In 1301, the land in Skirbeck is returned with that in Boston on the east side of the river.[3] In the same year, the valuation of the property of the honour of Richmond within this parish was

	£	s.	d.
"In Skyrbeck, 11 carucates and 11 bovates of land, which pay	2	5	1½
In the same town, one carucate held by Rodolphus de Rochford, which pays	0	19	10
In Skyrbeck an escheat worth, a year	0	3	0"

The principal part of Skirbeck appears to have been possessed, by the Earls of Brittany and Richmond, from the Conquest to the time of Henry VII. In 1303, Thomas de Hanail held the "toll at the town of Skirbeck upon the river towards St. Botolph's."[4] About 1305, Simon, the clerk of Skirbeck, and William de Champeneys, "contended in the village of Skirbeck respecting a blow on the cheek (*alapam*), which the aforesaid William gave the aforesaid Simon." A great tumult appears to have arisen out of this quarrel, in which Simon was struck on the head with a club by John Dynne, and died in consequence, about a month afterwards. Long and tedious law proceedings grew out of this affair.[5] In 1305, Agnes, the wife of Henry, son of Stephen, of St. Botolph, recovered, in the King's Court at Westminster, her right against Thomas, son of Thomas Peyt, of half an acre of land in Skirbeck.[6] About this time, Walter de Rochford, Andrew de Edelington, Robert, son of Stephen, and Thomas de Moleton, held land in Skirbeck. The Abbot of York also held ten bovates of land of the honour of Richmond. Lambert de Ropesley also held land in Skirbeck of the manor of "Wyka et Franctona," for which he rendered to the King annually 18*s.* 7½*d.*[7] An imperfect MS., dated 1316, relates to the decision of a jury held at Bicker in that year, respecting certain land then held by the Prior and Convent of Buttele, in the parishes of Donington, Bicker, and Skirbeck: neither the nature nor the extent of the holding is ascertainable.[8] In 1317, Robert Gernon held, for the parson of the church of St. Botolph, certain lands and tenements in Skirbeck.[9] In 1320, Thomas de Skirbeck was returned as a burgess in Parliament for the borough of Great Grimsby; a second statement calls him Francis de Skirbeck. Another inquisition was held in 1325, respecting the land in Bicker and Skirbeck held by the Prior of Buttele; the entire quantity of land is there mentioned as being one acre and three roods, including the mill at Bicker.[10] In 1332, the parish of Skirbeck was assessed to a subsidy of a tenth, 11*l.* The inhabitants thereof were assessed the same year a fifteenth, which amounted to 10*l.* 5*s.* 5*d.* Among the persons taxed, occur the names of Arneys, Pete, Edryck, Black, Waryn, Welburn, Hardy, Fendyck, Gylding, King, Elwyn, Balding, Slade, Petibone, Multon, Mitchell, Kent, and March.[11] In 1335, John de Multon held the manor and much property in

[1] From *manupastus*, one of the family.
[2] *Placita de Juratis*, Edward I.
[3] COLE'S *MSS.*, vol. xliv. p. 47.
[4] *Escheat Rolls.*
[5] *Placita de Assise*, Edward I.
[6] *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* vol. i. p. 146.
[7] This probably relates to Skirbeck Quarter, the manors of Wykes and Frampton being in the hundred of Kirton.—See *Testa de Nevill*, p. 346.
[8] *Inquis. ad quod Damnum*, No. 110, 9 Edward II.

The names of Del Risses, Rote, Boteler, Goderam, Swethert, Sorrel, Brown, Colling, and Wolstondyck, occur as held by inhabitants of Bicker at this time.
[9] *Charter Rolls.*
[10] *Inquis. ad quod Damnum*, No. 52, 18 Edward II. We find in this inquisition the names of Morice of Donington, and Bolle, Palmer, Toly, and Sprott, of Swineshead.
[11] *Subsidy Rolls*, 6 Edward III.

Hosted by Google

Skirbeck, and also much in Boston.[1] John de Walkerface held land in Skirbeck in 1336, and John de Roos in 1338.[2] In 1340, the King granted authority to Roger Power to arm an itinerant legion[3] in the wapentakes of Elloe, Kirton, and Skirbeck.[4]

A subsidy of the ninth sheaf, the ninth fleece, and the ninth lamb, &c., was granted in 1341. This none was estimated at 20*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* for the parish of Skirbeck, including the value of the land, &c., as assessed upon the proprietors.[5] In 1342, when permission was given for the shipment, free of duty, of 30,000 sacks of wool, the proportion allowed to the parish of Skirbeck was two sacks seven stones.[6] In 1347, the Guild of the Blessed Mary in Boston held lands and tenements in Skirbeck; and in 1349, an inquisition was taken for the King of the extent of lands and tenements at Skirbeck,[7] on the west side of St. Botolph.[8]

The manor of Skirbeck is termed the Soke of Skirbeck, parcel of the honour of Richmond, and extends to the parishes of Skirbeck, Benington, Leverton, and Leake. In 1334, it was held by John Multon de Egremond.[9] Philip Skerbeck was one of the burgesses for Boston, in the Grand Council, summoned 27th Edward III. 1353. In 1363, a third part of the manor of Skirbeck, together with one-third of the manor of Beausolas, were held by his daughter, Dame Joan de Egremond, wife of John Fitzwater.[10] In 1365, the same were held by another of John de Multon's daughters,—Margaret, the wife of Thomas de Lucy.[11] They were held, in 1367, by Anthony de Lucy, Lord of Cockermouth.[12] John de Willoughby held the portions of Skirbeck manor in Saltfleet and Saltfleetby in 1370,[13] and Walter de Birmingham held the manor of Skirbeck and Beausolas in the same year.[14] In 1375, the manor was held by Anthony de Lucy,[15] and by Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Angus, and Matilda his wife, daughter of Thomas de Lucy, in 1380.[16] Walter Fitzwater and Phillippa his wife owned the manors of Skirbeck, Multon, and Beausolas in 1386.[17] Matilda, wife of Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland, held a third part of the manor of Skirbeck in 1398.[18]

John de la Warre, knight, and Elizabeth his wife, are, in another place, stated to have held part of the manor of Skirbeck in 1398.[19] In 1406, Maria, the relict of John Bussye, knight, held two-thirds of the manor of Skirbeck,[20] and Walter Fitzwater held the other third.[21] John de Harrington held the third part of the manors of Skirbeck and Beausolas, of the honour of Richmond, in 1411[22] and 1418.[23] Joan, the wife of Walter Fitzwater, held part of the manor in 1423,[24] and in 1426, Ralph Earl of Westmoreland held the manor of Burteshall in Skirbeck.[25]

In 1433, Walter Fitzwater held half the manor of Skirbeck, with portions of the manors of Multon and Beausolas, the latter stated to be in Algarkirk.[26] The manor and soke of Skirbeck were granted by Henry VI. in 1445, to John Viscount de Beaumont.

In 1525 (17th Henry VIII.), it belonged to Lord Willoughby de Eresby. It was afterwards held by the Earl of Sussex, for the Records of the Corporation of Boston state, that the Corporation purchased the *whole* manor of Skirbeck of that

[1] *Escheat Rolls.*
[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. ii. p. 85.
[3] *Batii itinerantis.*—LYTTLETON'S *Dictionary.*
[4] *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* vol. i. p. 146.
[5] *Subsidy Roll*, 1341.
[6] *Ibid.* 1342.
[7] *Charter Rolls.*
[8] *Escheat Rolls.*
[9] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. ii. p. 61.
[10] *Ibid.* p. 260.
[11] *Ibid.* p. 271.
[12] *Ibid.* p. 287.
[13] *Ibid.* p. 324.
[14] *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 166.
[15] *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 346.
[16] *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 32.
[17] *Ibid.* p. 82.
[18] *Ibid.* p. 243.
[19] *Ibid.* p. 253.
[20] *Ibid.* p. 308.
[21] *Ibid.* p. 312.
[22] *Ibid.* p. 335.
[23] *Ibid.* vol. iv. p. 35.
[24] *Ibid.* p. 74.
[25] *Ibid.* p. 103.
[26] *Ibid.* p. 138.

Hosted by Google

nobleman in 1595. They did not hold the manor long however, since it belonged to the Hussey family in 1603. John Earl of Bridgewater held the manor in 1691. In 1704, and thence to 1760, it belonged to the Gilbert family, from whom it descended to the Preston family. When the award after the inclosure of the Fens was made in 1833, Philippa, wife of the Rev. Charles Gery, and a descendant of the Preston family, was lady of the manor or soke of Skirbeck, late parcel of the honour of Richmond. She died February 26th, 1825, aged eighty-three.

We will now return to the general history of the parish. John de Coppeldyck held lands and tenements in Skirbeck in 1370. A subsidy was levied in 1377 upon the clergy; consisting of 12*d.* on each beneficed clerk, and 4*d.* on those not beneficed. The only beneficed clergyman was John, the rector; there were three unbeneficed.[1]

Alice, wife of Thomas Boothby, held land worth 20*s.* per annum in Skirbeck in 1380 (4 Richard II.).[2] A subsidy, in the nature of a poll-tax, upon all persons above the age of fifteen, was levied in 1381. The amount levied was three groats a-head.[3] The number of persons assessed to this tax in the parish of Skirbeck was 160, of whom 76 were males and 64 females. Among the names which occur are those of Forman, Fendyck, Black, Swaine, Roper, Miller, Boothby, Green, Weatherhed, Harneys, Warwick, Pinchbeck, Gray, Newland, Bussey, Mitchell, Sybill, Pauline, Grouse, Salmon, Sutton, Hiptoft, Burgess, Elwine, Croun, and Marche.[4] In the same year, a subsidy was granted by the clergy of twenty groats upon each individual. The persons taxed in Skirbeck were Master John Tochet, rector, and Ralph and John, chaplains there.[5]

In 1453, the clergy granted a subsidy of one-tenth on benefices taxed or not taxed, to be gathered in moieties during this and the succeeding year; and of a second tenth, to be gathered in moieties in 1455 and 1456. The church of Skirbeck was taxed at 43*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and paid for each tenth 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*[6]

Hugh Tilney held messuages and land in Skirbeck in 1480,[7] and the Guild of St. Mary in Boston in 1482.[8] In 1523, a subsidy was granted to the King for four years, to which only persons possessed of a certain property were assessed. Two were assessed in Skirbeck, 2*l.* each, namely, Stephen Abraham and Thomas Palmer.[9] In 1535, the Abbot of Croyland held in Skirbeck a rent-charge of 5*s.* 6*d.* per annum.[10] In 1544, five persons in Skirbeck were taxed an aggregate amount of 4*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* to a subsidy raised upon goods and personal property.[11] To the subsidy raised in 1547, four persons were taxed 4*l.* 5*s.* 7½*d.*[12]

In 1558, Thomas Dytton brought a suit in Chancery against Thomas Lightfoot and John Wrightson, to recover possession of lands in Skirbeck, late the property of Thomas Motte. The plaintiff proved that he was the heir of Thomas Motte.[13] In 1593, the parish of Skirbeck paid 4*l.* 8*s.* to a subsidy;[14] and in 1597, a subsidy raised upon lands and goods amounted to 4*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*, which was levied upon ten persons.[15]

There is an entry in the Corporation Records of Boston, under date 6th July,

[1] *Subsidy Rolls*, 1377, 51 Edward III.
[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iii. p. 28.
[3] *Subsidy Rolls.* See an account of this subsidy in the history of Boston at pages 57 and 58.
[4] *Subsidy Rolls*, 1381.
[5] *Ibid.* 4 Richard II.
[6] *Ibid.* 31 Henry VI.
[7] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 400.
[8] *Ibid.* p. 412.
[9] *Subsidy Roll*, 14 and 15 Henry VIII.
[10] *Valor Ecclesiasticus.*
[11] See an account of this subsidy in Boston at page 63.
[12] *Subsidy Rolls*, 38 Henry VIII.
[13] *Proceedings in Chancery*, temp. Elizabeth, p. 237.
[14] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[15] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

1604, directing that "means be taken to extend the liberties of Boston *through the whole parish of Skirbeck.*" We have no further information upon the subject, either as respects the means taken, or the object for which they were taken. It is evident that nothing was accomplished. In 1613, Thomas Coney is called the steward of the manor of Skirbeck.[1] This was, we think, the manor of St. John in Skirbeck; for the Corporation had resold the manor of Skirbeck (proper) prior to 1603. The parish of Skirbeck was assessed 1*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* to a subsidy in 1610,[2] 2*l.* 14*s.* in 1624, and 5*l.* 8*s.* to one in 1629.[3]

The narrow winding lane, which was formerly the bed of the Scire-beck, and still is the boundary between Boston and Skirbeck, is first mentioned in the Corporation Records as Robin Hood's Walk, in 1640. We do not know the origin of this name. Skirbeck was taxed 33*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.* to a subsidy in 1642.[4] This was levied upon ninety persons (of whom forty-seven are non-residents, and called "forreners"), among which are found the names of Jeremiah Vasin, clerk, Sir Edward Barkham, Sir Robert Carr, Sir William Sanderson, the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, and Sir John Dineley. The names of Whiting, Tilson, Empson, Caborne, Gannock, Baron, Cammack, Thorold, Robinson, Tooley, and those of most of the principal families in Boston, occur as holders or owners of land in Skirbeck.

The Corporation of Boston owned 147½ acres of land in Skirbeck in 1677, and paid a *cullyer* rent of 6*s.* 8*d.* for land in Skirbeck, to the Earl of Bridgewater in 1685.[5] The parish of Skirbeck paid a subsidy of 5*l.* to the King in 1673; and in the same year made a "voluntary gift" to the King of 7*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, the subscription of twenty-one persons.[6]

In a map of the parish of Skirbeck, dated 1725, the boundary between it and Boston is exactly as we suppose it to have been when the separation between the two was first made, particularly as relates to the Scire-beck.[7]

The history of the Hospital of St. John is so blended with the general history of the parish, that it appears more properly to belong to this narrative, than to the account of the charities of the town. The foundation of this institution is involved in much obscurity; but it appears that it was originally an hospital for ten poor people, established about the year 1200, and dedicated to St. Leonard.[8]

[1] *Corporation Records.*
[2] *Subsidy Rolls* for the respective years.
[3] *Ibid.* [4] *Ibid.*
[5] *Old Surveys of Boston*, dated 1677 and 1685. The Earl of Bridgewater held the manor of Skirbeck at this time. SALKELD says, "a lord of a manor may build a dove-cot upon his land, parcel of his manor; but a tenant of the manor cannot do it *without license.*"—3. SALKELD, 348. But any FREEHOLDER may build a dove-cot on his own ground.—BURN'S *Justice.* The Cullyer, or *Culver*, rent was a license to build and keep a dove-cot.
[6] *Subsidy Rolls* of the year.
[7] In this map we find the following names given to parts of the parish:—the lane leading from Maud Foster drain to High Hills and the northern extremity of Robin Hood's Walk, is called *Felon's Gate;* a piece of open ground near the present Bargate Bridge is called *Watch-house Hill;* and the bridge, which formerly crossed the Scirebeck in Bargate, is named *Pedder's Bridge.* The road, now called Skirbeck Road, is "*the Long Causeway.*" Toll-field was not then known by that name; it was then held by four different proprietors, and the lane leading from it to the Skirbeck Road is called *Toll Wife's Lane.* A considerable portion of the southern part of Skirbeck then belonged to "*the heirs of Lord William Richardson.*" Who was he? The piece of water, commonly known as Thompson's Flash, was then called *King's Hill Pit*, and the lane leading thence south, *King's Hill Lane.* An occupation road, leading east from this lane, is called *Gutram's Lane*, and a piece of land at the east corner of it is called *Gutram's Hill. Risi-price* is marked on the east side of the parish, in Fishtoft. Toot Hill Lane is called Twit Hill Lane. For the supposed derivation of this name, see p. 322. Other parts of the parish are called *Stockholm, Shepherd's Green, Priest's Field, Joys, Lazie Pasture, Reedy Green*, and *Piper's Pit.* A small occupation lane, near the southern end of the present Toll field, is called *Chapter House Lane*, probably from its leading to the property of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster.
[8] DUGDALE, in his account of Skirbeck, says, "Here was an old hospital for ten poor people, dedicated to St. Leonard, which being given with the manor, A.D. 1230, to the Knights Hospitalars by Sir Thomas Multon, knight, some of that order shortly after settled here. The hospital was thereupon called St. John Baptist's, and *temp.* Edward II. was returned to be endowed

Hosted by Google

This hospital was given, with certain manorial rights, in Skirbeck, about 1230, by Sir Thomas Mullton, to the Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem. Some of this order settled here shortly afterwards, and the name of the institution was changed to St. John's Hospital.[1] There was a church or chapel attached to the hospital, the advowson of which was retained by Sir Thomas Mullton, and was returned as his property, after his death in 1287.[2] In the reign of Edward II. (1307 to 1327) it was returned as being endowed with lands sufficient to maintain three priests at Skirbeck, and one at Fleet; and to sustain twenty poor people in the infirmary of the house, and to relieve forty more every day at the gate. Thomas de Multone de Egremont and Alicia his wife were possessed of the "advowson of the Hospital of St. John, extra St. Botolph, 15 Edward II. (1322)."[3] Matilda, the wife of Henry Earl of Northumberland, held at her death (1398) the third part of the advowson of the Hospital of St. John of Skirbeck.[4] John de Harrington and Elizabeth his wife held half this advowson in 1418.[5] This property was possessed from 1230, to the suppression of the religious houses in the reign of Henry VIII., by an establishment of Knights Hospitallers of St. John, who were settled here, and supported out of their income certain poor persons in the infirmary of the house, then called St. John's Hospital.[6] The manor then held by them has since been called the manor of St. John of Jerusalem. Henry VIII., in the 33d year of his reign (1541), granted the whole endowment of the order to Charles Duke of Suffolk, subject to the before-mentioned trust.

In 1535, the preceptory of Dalby Rotheley, and Heyther in Leicestershire, paid to Thomas Crowe, the chaplain celebrating in the hospital of St. John in Skirbeck, of the foundation of John Jordan, and Petronilla his wife, 5*l.* annually.[7]

In 1480, John Weston, Prior of the Order in England, granted an out-rent of 10*s.* per annum, payable out of the Church of St. Botolph (then the property of the Order) to the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral at Lincoln. This out-rent, when, by the grant of Henry VIII., the Church of St. Botolph passed from the Knights of St. John to the Corporation of Boston, was confirmed by the latter to the Dean and Chapter, 31st October, 1569.[8] The Corporation held

with lands sufficient to maintain three priests here, and one at Flete, and to sustain twenty poor people in the infirmitory of the house, and to relieve forty more every day at the gate. It was granted as parcel of the Preceptory of Malteby, 33 Hen. VIII., to Charles Duke of Suffolk."—*Monasticon*, new edition, p. 804, and TANNER'S *Notitia, Lincolnshire*, LXVII.

[1] A deed roll, which was shown to the Gentleman's Society at Spalding, by Maurice Johnson, Esq., evidently related to this hospital. This deed was a grant or conveyance from Simon, son of Hugh Gouch of Holbeach, to Conan Letson (*Conano filio Lete*), and his heirs, of all that land lying by Holbeach bank, at the hasseth ditch, collaterally between the said bank and land of Maud, the daughter of the said Hugh Gouch; to have and to hold of God and the Blessed Virgin Mary, and St. John, *et de fratribus de Schyrebech ibidem Deo servientibus*, freely, quietly, peaceably, and hereditarily, paying yearly, *fratribus predicte hospitalis de Schyrebech*, one penny at the feast of St. Michael, for all services, in pure and perpetual alms; they to warranty against all, *pro servicio predicto. Hiis testibus;* Robert Blund, Robert de Hotum, Thomas the provost, Gilbert his son, Peter Hamond, Senior, Adlard his brother, Thomas Wygotson, Simon his brother, Thomas the clerk, and others. No dates. It was well written on a scrap of parchment, and had had a seal on a parchment label; the seal was then lost.

"This document proves the existence of a hospital in Skirbeck, and that the warden or provost thereof was a layman. It also informs us to whom it was dedicated, who the donor was, what the service, the lords of whom the lands were anciently holden; the penny rent, called *servicium as prestatio pecuniæ*, is said to be the rent-service and fealty implied." Mr. GALE supposes the date of this deed to be about 1273.—*Reliquiæ Galeanæ*.

[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 301. Sir Thomas Multon is said to have given "the Chapel de WYNESTOWE, together with the advowson of the church of Kirketon, to this institution in 1230."—DUGDALE'S *Monasticon*, vol. ii. p. 547, old edition.

[3] *Escheat Rolls.*

[4] *Close Roll*, 22 Richard II. part I. m. 4.

[5] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 33.

[6] Skirbeck *College* is mentioned in the Compotus of the Guild of St. Mary, in 1515.

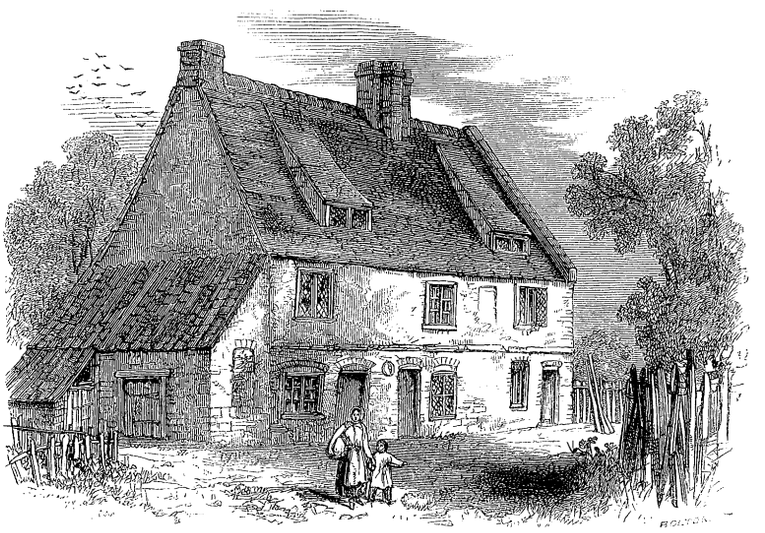
[7] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. p. 165.

[8] *Corporation Records.* The deed of John Weston to the Dean and Chapter, dated 14th November, 1480, and that of Henry VIII. to the Corporation of Boston, are both given at length in the *Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

the manor of St. John in Skirbeck in 1608, and had the management of the property belonging to the hospital; but the amount of income, and the mode in which it was expended, do not appear.[1]

In 1612, Thomas Ormesby was chosen "Reader for the Hospital of St. Leonard;" and in 1613, the advice of counsel was directed to be taken respecting the Hospital.[2] The Corporation sold the manor of St. John (part of the manor, late the Earl of Sussex) to Alderman Barkham in 1623; the alderman was, probably, the ancestor of Sir Edward Barkham, who is stated in the Records, under date 1640, to have lately held lands belonging to the Corporation; but this, we think, refers to the advowson of the Rectory of Skirbeck, which the Corporation repurchased from him about this time, since the Report of the Charity Commission (made in 1837) says, that Sir Edward held the manor of St. John, and the Bede of St. Leonard, in 1656,[3] when he vested them in William Rosse, ordering that he, his heirs and assigns, should thereafter pay annually out of the rents, &c. of the manor of St. John of Jerusalem, the sum of 34*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*[4] for the support of the beadsmen of the Hospital of St. Leonard, in the parish of Skirbeck. This rent-charge of 34*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* was in the 5th and 16th of George III. (1765 and 1776) charged, in exoneration of the rest of the manor, upon four pieces of meadow land in the parish of Skirbeck, called "The Leaks," containing together by estimation 53 A. 1 R. 26 P. In December 1781, the bede-houses, and the small piece of ground adjoining them, and the right to nominate the beadsmen, were vested in the Rector of Skirbeck and four other trustees, in which position they remain at this time. The nomination of the beadsmen is, by Act of 1781, restricted to the poor of Skirbeck; but there is a tradition that the objects of the charity were formerly selected from Boston, and that Skirbeck, by the deed of gift of 1781, having agreed to



[1] In the minute, dated 31st May, 1608, St. Leonard's Hospital and the beadsmen in it are mentioned; the latter elected by the Corporation. The buildings of the hospital are said to be in decay, and the poor people "subjected to abuses and wrongs."

[2] *Corporation Records.*

[3] Sir Edward Barkham died at his house in Tottenham, August 1st, 1667.—PECK'S *Desid. Cur.*, vol. ii. lib. xiv. p. 40.

[4] This sum was raised to 35*l.* in 1776, at which amount it still continues, by the addition of another rent-charge of 6*s.* 8*d.*, which was believed to have been a payment to the clergyman for preaching an

Hosted by Google

repair the bede-houses, that parish obtained the exclusive right of nominating the beadsmen. The bede-houses consist of ten tenements, with a small piece of garden-ground attached to each. Each beadsman receives 17*s.* 6*d.* a quarter.

The site of the hospital of St. John was on the west side of Maud Foster or Bargate Drain, immediately opposite to Hospital Bridge. There is nothing remaining of the hospital, except an old house, called Jerusalem House, which is represented on the preceding page, but which appears to have been built from the materials of the ancient hospital, rather than to have formed a portion of the original buildings.

STUKELEY says, "The church was standing within the memory of man."[1] The hospital appeared to have been part of, or subject to, the Preceptory of Knights Hospitallers at Maltby, in this county.[2] There is scarcely anything upon record respecting the early inhabitants or official persons connected with this hospital.

ALEXANDER DE POINTON was master of "the hospital outside St. Botolph's" in 1276,[3] and the "MASTER of the hospital outside St. Botolph's" is mentioned in 1333.[4]

Two rather noted Knights of St. John of Jerusalem were connected with Boston. One was Sir WILLIAM WESTON, the last Lord Prior of England, and holding that office at the time of the dissolution of his Order in 1540. He was the son of Edmund Weston of Boston.[5] Henry VIII. offered Sir William such portion of the goods and chattels belonging to the Priory of Clerkenwell as he might appoint, and a pension of 1000*l.*; but he refused to receive it, and died on the very day the Priory was suppressed; he was interred in the Church of St. Mary, Clerkenwell, where his coffin was discovered in 1788.[6] The other knight connected with Boston was Sir THOMAS DINGLEY, or DINELEY, who was the son of John Dingley, Esq., and Mabel, the sister of the lord prior, Sir William Weston. He was at Malta in 1531.[7] This family had property in Boston, and resided on the west side of Wide Bargate. Sir John Dingley, who died at Richmond, Surrey, about 1688, was born in Boston.

The succession of the lords of the manor of St. John of Jerusalem can be tolerably distinctly traced from the dissolution of the order until the present period. It was granted by Henry VIII. at the dissolution to the Duke of Suffolk, and was purchased (we think) by the Corporation of Boston of the Duke's successor to this property, the Earl of Sussex, in 1595. The Corporation resold it to Mr. (afterwards called Alderman) Barkham,—the probable ancestor of Sir Edmund Barkham,—in 1623. Sir Edmund held it until 1656, when he assigned it to William Rosse, gentleman. In 1711, the Rev. John Francis, of Revesby, clerk, held the manor, and Edward Ayscough, Esq., in 1734, who, by his will, proved at Doctors' Commons in December 1741, left all his property to his four daughters. Nicholas Wrigglesworth, who married Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Edward Ayscough, became, upon a division of the property in 1765, the owner of this manor. It consisted at that time of the manorial rights and 107 A. 0 R. 32 P. of land, and the manor-house, subject to a payment of 34*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to the Hospital of St. Leonard, and to keeping the same in repair; and to a rent-charge of 2*l.* 15*s.* to Sir Gilbert Heathcote, and

annual sermon on Christmas day, or some other feast day; but as doubts existed upon the subject, it was added to the charity of 34*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

[1] STUKELEY'S *Itinerary*, p. 35.

[2] TANNER'S *Notitia*.

[3] *Hundred Rolls*, 4 Edward I.

[4] *Subsidy Rolls*, 1333.

[5] WILLIAM WESTON is mentioned as an inhabitant of Boston in the *Subsidy Roll* of 1333, and THOMAS WESTON in that of 1377.

[6] *See* WALLEN'S *Little Maplestead*, p. 122, and SUTHERLAND'S *History of the Knights of Malta*, vol. ii. p. 114.

[7] See *Harleian MSS.* No. 1561.

Hosted by Google

20*s.* to the Corporation of Boston. In 1776, a private Act was obtained for freeing the entirety of the estate from these payments, and making them chargeable upon some competent portion of it. The manor remained in the Wrigglesworth family to 1782, and was conveyed to Peter Blackbourn, 23d April, 1790, by whom it was transferred to John Parkinson, Esq., in August 1818. Mr. Parkinson's estates were sold in 1827, when these manors were purchased by Mr. Thomas Foster, of Lincoln, whose son, Mr. John Foster, at present holds them.

The old description of this manor was, the "Manor of St. John of Jerusalem, the manor, late Anderson's, called Fitzwaters and Dominorum, and the manor, late of the Earl of Sussex, called Bewsolas." Its modern title is "the Manor of St. John of Jerusalem, Fitzwater Dominorum, and Beusolas, in Skirbeck."

A small quit-rent is payable by the Corporation of Boston to the lord of this manor.[1]

ANOTHER RELIGIOUS HOUSE is mentioned by STUKELEY as having been situated near the church; the remains of which, he says, were, when he wrote (about 150 years since), the parsonage-house.[2]

Again, he says, "east of Boston was a chapel called Hiptoft."[3] This chapel does not appear to have been of sufficient importance to obtain a place in the Notitia Monastica; but it is very probable that this is the place mentioned in the Pat. 2 Henry IV., which is referred to by TANNER when describing the Franciscan Friars in Boston; in which patent it is said "*pro ten in Skirbeck ad mansum elargandum.*"

An ancient building, which stood within a few paces of the churchyard, was taken down about twenty-five years ago. This building was square, and constructed of stone, and bore many marks of great antiquity. It was perfect in every part, excepting the roof,—which had been placed upon it since 1708,—at the time of its demolition. The top of the tower was flat and covered with lead in 1708. The lower apartment had the appearance of a dungeon; the roof was supported by a central brick column, from which sprung arches to the corners of the room; the floor of this apartment was considerably below the surface of the ground. Broken fragments of stone steps led to the upper stories. From the appearance of the west side of the building, it had formerly extended considerably farther in that direction.

It is conjectured that this building, from its position near the river, was the Priory mentioned by SPEED and others, and said to be situated "JUXTA MARE." Or it may have been the "Hospital of St. Egidius without St. Botolph," of which we cannot fix the locality.[4] *See* p. 462.

Nothing is known respecting the two churches which were in existence when the Domesday Survey was taken.

The present parish church of Skirbeck is dedicated to St. NICHOLAS, who is called by Dr. STUKELEY the patron saint of fishermen.

The editor of the account of the Churches in the Division of Holland, when speaking of this church, says, "This edifice appears to have suffered so many dilapidations, and undergone so many alterations and repairs, that its original

[1] *Corporation Records.*

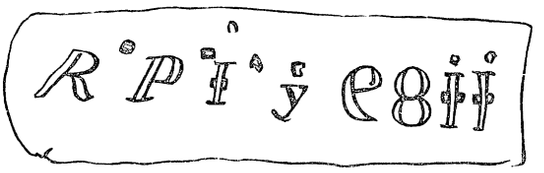
[2] STUKELEY'S *Itinerary*, p. 25.

[3] *Ibid.* 32.

[4] Nor can we ascertain who St. EGIDIUS was, or his position in the Romish Church. The only place where we find his name in the calendar, is on the 1st September, as "S^te^ *Egidius Abbot*," and in Sir H. NICOLAS' *Chronology of History*, we find *Giles Egidius Abbot* and his anniversary stated as occurring on 1st September.

Hosted by Google

state can now only be surmised." Over the east window is the following inscription:—



A good deal of ingenious conjecture has been exercised respecting this inscription. The writer just referred to proposes to read it, "R P. 1598 II.," and supposes that

"It relates to the period when the structure was repaired or restored, the original chancel destroyed, the nave shortened by two arches, in order to form a new chancel, the clerestory roof reduced in height, the west window demolished, the aisles rebuilt, and the most extensive and barbarous mutilations committed in every part of the edifice."

We think the most barbarous of all the barbarous doings of that day would have been the placing an inscription like the above to establish their date. Dr. OLIVER says, "The date ought to be read reversed, and that he has occasionally met with dates arranged in a similar manner." He says, the inscription means, "A.D. 1189, the first year of King Richard Plantagenet."

We cannot agree with either of these readings, but we have not any of our own to propose; we think, when the church was repaired, and stone was wanted to fill up the archway above the square-headed window then introduced, this stone was placed there among the others, without any other object than the occupancy of so much space, and that the rude inscription upon it, whatever it may mean, has no relation to the date of the building or its repairs.

"The plan consists of a west tower, a north porch, nave with aisles, and a chancel. The tower is a small structure, of good proportions, in the perpendicular Gothic style. It is in three stages, supported by buttresses at the angles. Above the west entrance, a small window of three lights, with a transom, has been inserted under the arch of the window before alluded to. The belfry windows, one in each front, were formerly of two lights, with trefoiled tracery; but they have not escaped the general mutilation, for their mullions have been sawn off. The tower is crowned by an embattled parapet, with crocketed and finialed pinnacles at the angles.

"The aisles possess little that is worthy of notice; but in the east end of the south aisle is a window of three lights, with trefoiled tracery.

"The clerestory is pierced by small circular windows; three on the north and four on the south side. The present chancel has in the east end, under the original chancel arch, a square-headed window of four lights, divided by a transom into two stages; above this window is the date before mentioned, which has been read several ways; one antiquary supposing it to be intended for a record of the dedication of the church, and by reading it backwards, making A.D. 1189, the first year of King Richard Plantagenet I. This would nearly agree with some of the earliest portions of the edifice; but we have no doubt the date we have given, 1598, is the correct one, as the character of the letters agrees with it, and also with the style of the alterations, which are poor specimens of the debased architecture which flourished at that period. Colonel HOLLES, too, in his 'Visitation of the Churches,' does not mention Skirbeck; probably because having been restored, the painted glass, brasses, tombs, &c., were all destroyed." "There is reason to believe that the west front was in the usual style of abbeys before the present tower was built. At the west end of the nave is a plain octagonal font, with the date 1662.

"Four early English equilateral arches, on clustered pillars of different designs, with richly carved capitals and bases, separate the nave from the aisles. The nave, as we have before hinted, originally extended two arches farther, which are now visible on each side of the chancel. The arches on the north side are less in width than those on the south, in order to make room for the staircase to the rood-loft. The pulpit is an Elizabethan design of oak, richly carved, with gilt mouldings."[1]

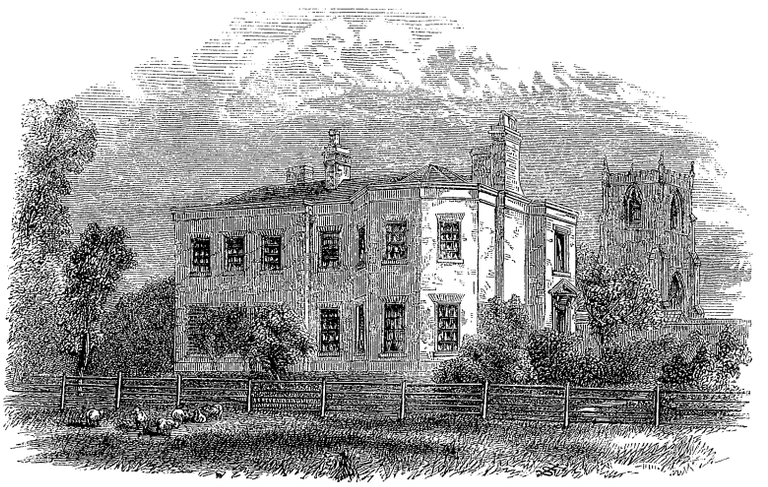
[1] *Churches in the Division of Holland*, MORTON, 1843.

Hosted by Google

At the *Taxatio Eccles.* of Pope Nicholas, A.D. 1291, the church of Skirbeck was valued at 43*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The extent of the churchyard is 1 A. 1 R. 18 P. The following is a north-west view of this church.



The present rectory-house is a handsome and commodious building. The former house, which had been much improved by the late rector, Dr. Roy, in 1834, was almost entirely consumed by fire in 1847, immediately after which calamity the present house was erected; it is very pleasantly situated, and surrounded by highly ornamental gardens and grounds.



The Church Register commences the 25th March, 1661. The following entries are extracted from its pages:—

Hosted by Google

1664. Adam Slight, of the Hospital, buried September 19.

1666. Thomas West, of the Hospital, buried March 28.

In 1732, the baptisms, and, in 1779, the burials of persons occur, against whose names the word *Anabaptist* is written.

In 1685, a certificate was given, that "Ebenezer Birtch had not been presented heretofore to his Majesty to be touched for the healing the disease called the King's evil."

We find the following names of clergy in this parish previous to the Reformation:—

1300. William de Percy, parson.

1305. Simon, chaplain of Skirbeck.

1333. John, chaplain of Skirbeck.

1335. John Parker, rector; received 35*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

1342. John de Multon, parson of Skirbeck.

1378. John ——, rector.

1381. John Tochett, rector.

1428. Robert Ywardby, rector, and of Toft; he was alderman of Corpus Christi Guild this year.

1450. Thomas Greendale, rector of Skirbeck.

1468. Alexander Ferclew, rector, and Professor and Doctor of Sacred Theology, 1471. Alderman of Corpus Christi Guild, 1470.

1484. William Langton, rector, and Professor of Sacred Theology.

1520. John Eden and William Pickering, chaplains.

1547. William Parker, rector. Salary, 30*l.*

The Church Register furnishes the following list since the Reformation:—

1652. Rev. Jeremiah Vasyn, buried January 9, 1679.[1]

1679. Rev. Thomas Palmer, buried June 14, 1719.

1719. Rev. Alexander Simpson, buried March 2, 1735.

1735. Rev. John Smith (alive in 1760).

1735. Rev. David Field; curate 1761.

1735. Rev. Edward Wilby; curate 1762.

1770. Rev. Thomas Birtwhistle, died 1789.

1790. Rev. Charles Birtwhistle.

1791. Rev. Thomas Vardull.

1791. Rev. Thomas Bland, rector.

1825. Rev. Robert Campbell, rector; died 1833.

1833. Rev. William Roy, D.D.; died December 2, 1852.

1852. Rev. Robert Evelyn Roy.

We find a great many entries in the Records of the Corporation of Boston, relating to Skirbeck parsonage or rectory. We select the following as particularly relating to its history:—

1594. "Mr. Stevenson and Mr. Dineley to have the parsonage of Skirbeck for three years more (if Mr. Pratt live so long) for 20*l.* a-year, to be paid to the curate."

1595. The Corporation purchased the *whole* manor of Skirbeck, and the advowson thereof, of the Earl of Sussex, and the presentation to the two next inductions to the church.

[1] We think the following memorial of this gentleman, in the churchyard on the east side of the porch should be recorded here. It is already nearly illegible on the stone:—

"Sub hoc marmore
habuit mortale deposuit. Jeremias A. Mr. hujusce Ecclesiæ Rector fidus, Pastor vigilans, Fide sanus, Orationibus et Sermonibus instans et frequens, Moribus suavis, Vitâ sobrius et honestus, Pietate clarus, Omnibus charus, Nulli gravis, qui postquam per annos plus minus XLIIII. ministeriale in hac Ecclesia parochiali deliter Administrasset et laboribus qui'vit in D'no Januar' y^dlc 7. Anno D'ni MDCLXXIX.
Etatis suæ LXXIII."

Hosted by Google

In 1599, the parsonage house was said to be in great decay, and, in 1600, the ruinous part, being likely to fall, was ordered to be taken down.

In 1604, the parsonage of Skirbeck was rented for 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, the tenant to "discharge the curate's stipend and all other charges, and the rent due to Archdeacon Pratt"(?) In the same year, "an arrangement was endeavoured to be effected, so that the Vicar of Boston shall receive 40*l.* annually out of Skirbeck living." This was not then accomplished however, since, 1610,

"An enquiry was directed to be made, whether the Corporation could *legally* appropriate 40*l.* per annum out of the parsonage of Skirbeck towards the maintenance of a preacher in Boston. If this can be done legally, then it is to be done accordingly."

Mr. John James, who was Mayor's chaplain (Boston) in 1595, was, at the date of this resolution, incumbent of Skirbeck. Mr. James died in 1612, and Mr. Wool (or Wolles), then Vicar of Boston, was elected Rector of Skirbeck by the Corporation, on June the 5th of that year. In 1617, the "free gift and patronage of the rectory or parsonage of Skirbeck, with the chief rents, privilege of fold, Court Leet, and Court Baron, and Fold Green, of the manor of Skirbeck, were sold to Mr. Barkham[1] for 410*l.* and a piece of plate." It appears, however, that the bargain was not completed until 1623, when another entry occurs: "Skirbeck parsonage and *part* of the manor, late the Earl of Sussex, sold to Alderman Barkham." In 1641, the Corporation desired to repurchase the perpetual advowson of Skirbeck parsonage, and passed a resolution to that effect on the 20th October. They succeeded in purchasing it again for 400*l.*, of which Sir Anthony Irby paid 200*l.*, for which he was to have the presentation to the rectory during his life. The Corporation finally disposed of their interest in the rectory of Skirbeck in 1695, when it was sold to Mr. Thomas Faulkner for 335*l.* The deed of sale is dated 12th December, 1695. In 1820, the patron of the living was the Rev. William Vollans. The rectory was afterwards held by the Rev. William Roy, D.D., and is now in the hands of Mrs. Ann Catherine Roy, his widow. The advowson was held, in 1374, by John, son of Anthony de Lucy. In 1398, Matilda, wife of Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland, held the advowson. In 1406, Robert de Harington held a mediety of it; and, in 1423, it was held by Joan, wife of Walter Fitzwater. It was then given by Henry VIII. to the Dukes of Suffolk, and was purchased from their successors or assigns by the Corporation of Boston, as already stated. It was valued at 35*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, in 1535, when John Parker was rector, although it had been previously assessed (1453), in a subsidy roll, at 43*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

The great extent of the parish of Skirbeck, and the consequent distance at which many of the inhabitants resided from the parish church, had long been felt as a great inconvenience. This was remedied in 1848, by the erection of a new church dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and situated on the Spilsby road, very centrically for that portion of the inhabitants who had hitherto been inconvenienced by their distance from the parish church. The first stone of this church was laid on the 21st of May, 1846; and it was opened for divine worship (by license) in July, and consecrated by the Bishop of Lincoln in

[1] This entry and the next, probably, show *how* the manor of St. John of Jerusalem and the bede of St. Leonard passed to the Barkham family. It will be observed that when the Corporation repurchased the *Advowson* in 1641, they did not repurchase the *Manor* of St. John, Sir Edward Barkham holding it until 1656. It was during the time that the advowson of Skirbeck was in the hands of the Barkham family, that the Rev. SAMUEL WHITING, who emigrated to America in 1635, was rector of that parish.

Hosted by Google

October 1848. The style is Middle Pointed, its plan comprising a clerestoried nave, a chancel, two transepts, and two chancel aisles. Besides the arches opening into the transepts, the nave shows an arcade of four arches, arising from low shafts. The clerestory is low, lighted by quatrefoils in pointed hoods. The roof is of the cradle kind, with massive tie-beams and king posts. The chancel arch is corbelled off. The chancel rises by three steps, without a screen from the nave, and the space containing, and round the communion-table, is railed off, and raised two steps more. Parcloses divide the chancel from the north aisle, and form a vestry with an external entrance; and from the south aisle, forming the organ-chamber. The chancel roof is also of the cradle description. The east window, of five lights, has stained glass by Wailes, and was presented by the Rev. W. Roy, D.D., late rector, and patron of the living of Skirbeck, at a cost of 100*l.* The chancel windows have flowered quarries. The communion-table is raised on a foot-pace. A stone pulpit is placed on the south side of the chancel arch; and opposite to it, outside of the chancel, is a large, open reading-desk. The transepts are seated, facing north and south. The nave and aisles are also seated with open seats; part of those in the nave being appropriated, those in the aisles are free; the whole number of sittings is 650, of which 355 are free. The passages are paved with red and black tiles. The font is octagonal, on a low square base, and without cover. Externally, the chancel aisles have separate gables, and all the roofs are covered with blue slate. The nave aisles are low, with lean-to roofs, and have windows of two and three trefoiled lights. There is a door at the east end of the south wall of the south aisle, but no porch. The bell hangs in a corbelled niche in the west gable.[1] The label of the west window is crocketed, and ends in a statue of an archbishop. The aisle windows are without crockets.[2] The total cost of the church (exclusive of the east window and the organ) was 3908*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* The architect was G. G. Scott, Esq. The building was erected by funds collected by the



[1] This bell was originally given by King Charles I. to the Corporation of Derby, and was hung in the Town Hall of that place; it was purchased by the late Rector of Skirbeck for its present use, after the destruction of the Derby Town Hall by fire.

[2] The architectural details of this account are taken from the *Ecclesiologist* for October 1853.

Hosted by Google

late Dr. Roy, assisted by some of his parishioners and friends, and aided by a contribution of 300*l.* from the Society for Building and Enlarging Churches.[1]

Nor have the interests of education in this part of the parish been neglected. The Skirbeck National Schools, in union with the National Society for the education of the poor in the principles of the Established Church, were erected at an expense of 791*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*; and opened 6th April, 1840, for the benefit of poor children residing in Skirbeck and the adjoining parishes. The funds for the site and building were collected by Dr. Roy, assisted by some of his parishioners and friends. The house for the master's residence, and the internal fitting up of the schools, were provided at the sole expense of Dr. Roy. The last return of pupils in these schools was 126,—boys, 58; girls, 68. The average expenditure is 90*l.* a-year. The salary of the master and mistress being 80*l.* a-year, and the dwelling-house rent-free. The schools are supported by voluntary contributions, and the produce of charity sermons. They were licensed for divine worship from the date of their opening, to that of the opening of Trinity Church, a perion of eight years, during which time evening services were held on Sundays and Thursdays.[2]

According to the Commissioners' award and the Survey Book of 1844, the extent of the parish is as follows:—

	A.	R.	P.
Old and new enclosures	2499	1	13
Allotments in the West Fen	446	1	29
„ in lieu of tythes	199	2	22

An Act of Parliament for enclosing the open and waste lands in this parish, was passed in 1818. A great portion of the land in this parish is of the first quality, and scarcely yields to any in the kingdom in point of fertility, and capacity for feeding and fattening cattle. The parish was freed from tythes at the inclosure of the Fen; the above-mentioned allotment of 199A. 2R. 22P. being made in lieu thereof.[3]

The population of Skirbeck in 1801 was 368; in 1811, 477; in 1831, 1255; in 1841, 1504; in 1851, 1972. Of the latter 885 were males, and 1087 females; the number of inhabited houses 449, which were held in 461 different occupations. There were 17 uninhabited houses, and three building.

The births, marriages, and deaths, during the last ten years, have been respectively as follows:—

	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.		Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.
1844	45	20	37	1849	55	12	53
1845	60	17	30	1850	60	14	36
1846	50	15	46	1851	70	23	41
1847	69	15	30	1852	71	26	46
1848	56	11	56	1853	70	16	41
Average of the 10 years					60½	17	41½

[1] The late Mr. John Morton of Boston left in 1854 a legacy of 25*l.* to this church.

[2] Mr. Thomas Vent of Boston, who died in 1852, left a donation of 19*l.* 19*s.* to these schools, and Mr. John Morton one of 25*l.* in 1854.

[3] The new cemetery for the parish of Boston, and also the General Baptists' Cemetery, on the west side of the river, near the Swineshead Road, are both in the parish of Skirbeck; the latter was not purchased by the Society of General Baptists, but was an allotment made to them on the inclosure of Holland Fen. It is open to all denominations.

Hosted by Google

Besides the charities which have already been described, the following are mentioned in the Report of the Charity Commissioner, 1837.

John Dickinson of Swineshead gave, by will, dated 27th January, 1719, to the minister, &c. of Skirbeck, a rent-charge of 5*l.* per annum, to be applied to the relief of the poor, two-thirds to the parish of Skirbeck, and one-third to the hamlet of Skirbeck Quarter. This rent-charge issues out of fourteen acres of land situated in Skirbeck Quarter, the property of Henry Clarke, Esq.

Briggs' Charity. Under this gift the parish of Skirbeck receives from the Corporation of Boston 16*s.* 4*d.* per annum. The annual receipt now varies, in some years amounting to 5*l.* For the foundation of this charity see the Boston Charities, under the head Briggs.

Palmer's Charity. The Rev. Thomas Palmer, formerly Rector of Skirbeck, by his will, dated about 1719, left 10*s.* per annum to the rector for a sermon to be preached annually on Good Friday, and 10*s.* to such poor widows as most frequently attend the church and sacrament. This is payable out of six acres of land in Church Lane, now the property of Mrs. Swallow.

An account of the Hamlet of Skirbeck Quarter, and of West Skirbeck House, &c., has been given in connexion with the description of Boston. *See* p. 263, *et seq.*

Hosted by Google

Fishtoft.

THE village of FISHTOFT is situated about two miles south-east from Boston, adjoining the parishes of Skirbeck and Boston on the north and west, that of Freiston on the east, and the sea-bank on the south. The name of this parish is written in Domesday *Toft;* in the grants of Alan de Croun to Croyland Abbey it is also written Toft; LELAND calls it Fischetoft. Toft is generally understood to imply a hill or high ground, which correctly applies to the situation of this place when compared with the surrounding country.

A creek of considerable magnitude once flowed from near the church to the neighbourhood of the present Hob-hole Sluice, which gave great facilities for the inhabitants to follow the occupation of fishermen; and persons were living within the memory of the present generation who remembered the fishing-boats coming so near the church, that the fishermen used to dry their nets upon the wall of the churchyard. These circumstances point out the origin of the name of the parish; which is literally Fish, or Fisherman's Toft or Hill,—Fishtoft.

The Domesday account of Fishtoft is as follows:—

"Land of Earl Alan, Toft hundred. In Toft are three carucates[1] of land to be taxed in the soke of Drayton. Land to three ploughs. Seventeen sokemen have there five ploughs and a half, and twenty acres of meadow. Lands of Wido de Credon manor. In Toft Adestan had nine carucates of land to be taxed. Land to as many ploughs. Wido has there three ploughs, and one sokeman and nine villanes, and one bordar[2] having four ploughs. There is a church and a priest, and one mill of ten shillings, and sixty acres of meadow. Value in King Edward's time eight pounds, now ten."

This extract informs us that Adestan was proprietor of this parish prior to the Conquest.

William de Huntingfield, and Joan his mother, claimed to have free warren in Toft, by grant of King Henry I., dated 14th April, 27th of his reign (1127). They claimed also a view of frank-pledge, and sundry other privileges in Toft. The jury did not sanction the claim.[3] At the same time Alan de Hiptoft

[1] Dr. THOROTON says, "Carucates and hides were the very same, and esteemed to contain 100 acres, six score to the hundred, but were assuredly more or less according to the lightness or stiffness of the soil." Dr. ILLINGWORTH, in his account of Scampton, p. 14, says, "Lands in Lincolnshire, as set forth in Domesday, were measured and taxed according to carucates and not hides, and that when carucates are mentioned and not hides, then a carucate contained as much as the hide, which was about six score acres." This is stated by the Doctor upon the authority of Walter de Wittesey, a monk of Peterborough.

[2] Bordar. A boor or husbandman holding a little house with some land for husbandry; "they were of less servile condition than the servi and villanes, and held their land on the condition of supplying the lord of the manor with poultry and eggs, and other small provisions for his board and entertainment."—COWELL.

[3] *Placita de quo Warranto*, p. 373.

Hosted by Google

claimed view of frank-pledge, &c., which was granted him.[1] Warnerius de Engayn, Ralph de Quappelode, and Ralph de Fenne, held lands under the Duke of Richmond in Toft and Fenne, 20th Henry III. (1236).[2]

The King granted to Robert de Tatteshale and his heirs free warren over all his demesne lands in Toft, in 1257.[3]

The Testa de Nevill gives the following information respecting Fishtoft. Ralph de Fenne held of the fee of Petronilla the eleventh part of one fee in Toft. Warenus de Engayne held the eleventh part of one fee. Alan de Hippetoft held a fourth part of one fee. John de Huntingfield held a tenth part of one fee, all in the village of Toft.

Ralph de Fenne held in Toft a fourth part of one knight's fee; and John de Edelington held a sixteenth part of one knight's fee in the same, of Petronilla de Croun, and she of the honour of Richmond.

Ralph de Fenne held in the same and in the wapentake of Kirton, a tenth part of one knight's fee *ut supra.*

The land which John de Toynton held under Petronilla de Croun, was held by her of the King *in capite.*

Roger de Huntingfield paid the 90*s.* scutage[4] for three fees one quarter less, which he held of Petronilla de Croun in Toft and Frampton, and she of the King *in capite.*

Oliver de Vaux held land in Toft, of the honour of Richmond, in the reign of Edward I.

In 1276, William de Huntingfield held ten tenements of Henry de Longchamp, by scutage service, the said Henry held of the King *in capite,* by what service was not known.[5] In the same year Hugh Finch and Alan de Hiptoft of Fishtoft are mentioned.[6] The property of Peter de Savoy, in this parish, escheated to the Crown in 1281;[7] and in the same year Alice, the widow of Thomas Bernak, held lands, tenements, and rents in Toft, by right of dower.[8] In the subsidy of the none or ninth, levied 25th Edward I. (1297), upon agricultural stock and produce; the inhabitants of Fishtoft were assessed 4*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.*; and four persons so assessed paid a ninth, or 9*s.* 2*d.*[9]

Robert, the son of Walter, was assessed for 1 packhorse, 3*s.*; 1 ox, 4*s.*; 1 cow, 4*s.*; 2 quarters of maslin or mixed corn, 2*s.* 6*d.* per quarter; 1 quarter of oats, 1*s.* 6*d.*; hay and fodder, 1*s.* Total, 18*s.* 6*d.*; tax, 2*s.* 0¾*d.*

Hugh, the son of Warin, was assessed for 1 packhorse, 3*s.*; 1 ox, 4*s.*; 1 cow, 5*s.*; 1 stirk, 1*s.* 4*d.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 1 quarter of beans, 2*s.*; hay and fodder, 1*s.*; and for 1 cart, 1*s.* Total, 1*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*; tax, 2*s.* 5¾*d.*

Alan, son of Robert, was assessed for 1 ox, 5*s.*; 1 cow, 4*s.* 6*d.*; 1 calf, 1*s.*; 1 packhorse, 3*s.* 6*d.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 1 quarter and a half of oats, 2*s.* 3*d.*; and hay and fodder, 12*d.* Total assessment, 1*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*; tax, 2*s.* 5½*d.*

John Donne was assessed for 1 packhorse, 3*s.*; 1 ox, 4*s.*; 1 cow, 5*s.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 1 quarter of oats, 1*s.* 6*d.*; and for hay and fodder, 12*d.* Total, 19*s.* 6*d.*; tax, 2*s.* 2*d.*

In 1300, Ralph de Rochford was ordered by the King's Court at Lincoln to open a certain road at Toft, near Freiston, which he had unjustly, and without law, obstructed, to the injury of the free tenants of Lucia Peachee.[10]

A messuage and twenty-four acres of land and meadow, the property of Robert

[1] *Placita de quo Warranto*, p. 399.
[2] *Additional MSS. British Museum*, No. 16,118.
[3] *Charter Rolls* XLI., Henry III. membrane 2.
[4] Scutage or Escuage, *Service by the Shield;* a kind of knight's service by which the tenant was held to follow his lord to the field.
[5] *Hundred Rolls*, 1276. The actual service was afterwards compounded for by a money payment called scutage.—Hewitt on *Armour*, p. 99.
[6] *Hundred Rolls.*
[7] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 76.
[8] *Ibid.* vol. iv. p. 446.
[9] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[10] *Abbreviatio Rotul. Orig.* p. 113.

Hosted by Google

de Willoughby, and Margaret his wife, are mentioned in 1316.[1] At an inquisition held in this year at Lincoln, John Rasshee had license to assign one toft with the appurtenances in Toft, to the Prior and Convent of Bolington. The said toft was held by the service of 2*s.* per annum, and it was found to be worth 12*d.* per annum beyond the said service.[2]

An ancient MS. gives the following account of this parish in the early part of the fourteenth century:—

"In Toft are twelve carucates of land, of which William de Huntingfield holds 6 carucates of the fee of Creon, liable to geld.[3] Alan de Hippetoft holds one carucate of the same fee by the same service. Ralph de Rochford holds one carucate of the same fee by the same service. Matilda of Stepington[4] holds one carucate of the same fee, by the same service, of which carucate Hugh of Gorham holds two oxgangs, and Ralph de Rochford four oxgangs. The same Ralph holds two carucates and a half of the honour of Richmond by military service; and Luke Peche holds half of a carucate of land of the same fee, by the same service."[5]

In 1331 (5 Edward III.), the King granted to the Prior and Convent of Saint Catherine without Lincoln, and their successors, free warren over all their demesne lands in Toft, in the county of Lincoln.[6]

In 1333, the parish of Toft was assessed 10*l.* to a subsidy;[7] and the inhabitants and tenants thereof, 8*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*, in a subsidy of a fifteenth.[8] Sixty-four persons were assessed to this latter, among whom the names of Huntingfield, Boterwyck, Bustard, Gardiner, Rochford, Carter, Newcomen, Wilby, Eldred, Hardy, Tuck, Leek, Horn, Sibsey, Bayard, Wate, Gilbert, Newland, and Bennet occur. A grant of a *none* was made by the Parliament in 14 Edward III. (1340), including the ninth sheaf, the ninth fleece, the ninth lamb, &c. This *none* in the village of Toft was valued at 16*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, including the temporalties of the Abbot of Kirksted, valued at 18*s.*; those of the Abbot of Revesby, valued at 12*d.*; those of the Prior of Freiston, valued at 4*s.*, and the *none* of the Parson of Toft, valued this year at 4*s.*[9] In 1431, the parish of Toft was allowed to export 2 sacks, 1 stone, 8 lbs., and 3 qrs. of wool, being its proportion of 30,000 sacks allowed to the whole kingdom.[10] In 1348, Thomas Barnack held 100 acres of land in Toft;[11] and, in 1370, John de Coppeldyk held land and tenements in this parish.[12]

The following is a literal translation of a deed of manumission, or act of giving freedom to a bondsman and his posterity,[13] dated 47 Edward III.; which was given by Ralph Rochford, of Rochford Tower, and an inhabitant of this parish in that year (1373):—

"To all the faithful in Christ to whom this present writing shall come, Ralph of Rochford, knight, health in the Lord.

"Ye shall know that I have manumitted and made free Thomas the son of Alexander Benrige, dwelling in Bennington, with all his posterity, begotten and to be begotten, and with all his chattels, moveable and immoveable. So, to wit, that neither I, the aforesaid Ralph, nor my heirs, nor any one by us, nor in our name, shall from henceforward be able to demand or sell any claim of the right of servile tenure (villenage) upon the aforesaid Thomas and his posterity in any manner whatever; and from all powers of

[1] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 286.
[2] *Inquis. ad quod damnum*, 9 Edward II.
[3] Land-tax; at this time 2*s.* per hide, annually. —KELHAM'S *Domesday*, p. 219.
[4] This family name has probably some connexion with the house in Skirbeck parish, called *Stepping-stone* House, and in the *Corporation Records* (1562), *Stevenson's* House.
[5] COLE'S *MSS.* vol. xliv. fol. 47.
[6] *Charter Rolls*, Edward III. No. 28.
[7] *Subsidy Rolls.* [8] *Ibid.*
[9] *Ibid.* [10] *Ibid.*
[11] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. ii. p. 78.
[12] *Ibid.* 303.
[13] From the original in the archives of the *Gentleman's Society at Spalding;* to it is appended the seal (in red wax) of Sir Ralph Rochford, who was Lord of Benington, and also of an inferior manor in Freiston, subordinate to, and held of, the Credona or Creon fee.—*See* STUKELEY'S *Itinerary*, Iter I., and CAMDEN'S *Britannia.*

Hosted by Google

this kind are excluded forever by these presents. In testimony of which thing, I have placed my seal to this present writing. These being witnesses: Thomas de Dost of Toft, Ralph Farceux, Alan de Claxby of Freiston, Ralph de Derby, William, the son of Roger de Benington, and others. Given at Freiston on the morrow of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, in the forty-seventh year of the reign of King Edward the Third, after the Conquest." [1]

A subsidy was granted to Edward III., in 1377, of 12*d.* on each beneficed clerk, and 4*d.* on those not beneficed. To this subsidy, Dominus John D——[2] paid 12*d.*, and John, William, Peter, Robert, and Thomas, chaplains, 4*d.* each.

In 1381, a subsidy, in the form of a poll-tax, was granted to Richard II., of 3 groats each on all persons above the age of fifteen years;[3] 193 persons in the parish of Toft were taxed under this grant, of whom 83 were females. The names of Rochford, Clement, Carter, Warwick, Hudson, De Fenne, Barrett, Norman, Cowper, Hinson, Gilbert, Symondson, Warner, Shavelock, Bustard, Fish, Norton, Wate, Pearson, Newland, Uttyns, Roper, Horn, Bard, Smyth, Fly, Swynhird, Wilby, Castell, Coke, Taylor, Piper, Wylly, Barker, Henmet, Kyme, Sibsy, Deynes, Malbynson, Hubbard, Wells, and Symson, occur among the inhabitants of Toft at this period.

In 1395, Richard II. confirmed to Constantine de Clyfton, one of the heirs of Robert de Tattershall, and to his heirs for ever, the charter of free warren over all his demesne lands in Toft, which were granted to the said Robert in 1257.[4] Joan, widow of Henry de Brounfleete, "formerly the wife of the Duke of York," and latterly married to —— Willoughby, held Willoughby House and Manor, in Fishtoft, in 1434.[5] The Willoughby family held much property in this parish during the first half of the fifteenth century.[6] In 1447, Ralph de Rochford held 74*s.* rent in Toft and Fenne; and John, Parson of Tofte, held there 4*s.* rents of lands which lately belonged to Walter Engayne.[7] A grant was made by the clergy, in 1453, of one-tenth on benefices, taxed or untaxed, for two years. The church of Tofte was assessed at 15*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and paid 1*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* for its tenth.[8] William Quadring, of Toft, is mentioned by FULLER, about this time, as one of the principal "gentry of the county." In 1472, Richard and Robert Welles, who were attainted for treason, held the manors of Toft, and of Hiptoft Hall, in Toft.[9] The Abbey of Croyland held, in Fishtoft in 1535, an annual manorial quit-rent of 3*l.* 10*s.* 3½*d.* The Rectory of Fishtoft and the Free Chapel of Fenne are mentioned this year.[10] At this time also the Master and College of Tattershall held property in Toft, producing 16*s.* 8*d.* annually; and the Monastery of Croxton had property which produced 2*l.* 2*s.*[11] annually. Also the Priory of Hornby, in Leicestershire, paid an annual fee to the bailiff of Toft of 6*s.* 8*d.*[12] In 1544, a subsidy of 15*l.* 14*s.* was levied upon the parish, and which was paid by the inhabitants "possessed of goods," according to the following scale:—4*d.* in the pound upon all persons possessing goods valued at from 20*s.* to 5*l.*; from 5*l.* to 10*l.*, 8*d.* in the pound; from 10*l.* to 20*l.*, 1*s.* 4*d.*

[1] "MADDOX, in his *Formulare Anglicanum*, gives several of these manumissions, fol. 416–21. Some whereof are in these terms and phrases. There are likewise many grants there to Religious and others, of Villanes, their sequel (or posterity), and goods. Such property had the lords then in bond or base tenants. The last of MADDOX'S precedents of this kind is in Henry VIII.'s time."—*Minutes of Spalding Society*, vol. iii. fol. 29.

[2] This was John Deynes, who was rector of Toft at that time; he was a member of the Guild of Corpus Christi at Boston in 1382.

[3] *See* an account of this subsidy at page 58.

[4] *Patent Rolls*, xviii. Richard II.

[5] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 157.

[6] This family held at this period property in about sixty parishes in Lincolnshire. The enumeration of Robert de Willoughby's property in only seventeen of these, amounted to 20 messuages, 4 mills, 100 acres of arable, 100 of meadow, 200 of pasture, 100 of waste, 100 of moor, and 1000 of marsh land, 30 Henry VI. (1451).

[7] *Pipe Rolls*, 25 Henry VI.

[8] *Subsidy Rolls.*

[9] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 373.

[10] *Valor Ecclesiasticus.*

[11] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. p. 150.

[12] *Ibid.* p. 151.

Hosted by Google

in the pound; and for all above, 2*s.* in the pound. To this subsidy seventeen persons were charged various amounts, from 10*s.* to 2*l.*[1] In 1547, a monthly contribution, for five months, of 2*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.* per month, was levied upon the lands and goods of seventeen persons in Fishtoft.[2] The names of Pannel, Shallock, Brigg, Johnson, Brown, Turpin, and Danes appear; also that of Doctor Breton, parson, whose rectory is assessed at 17*s.*, for which he is charged 5*s.* 8*d.* per month, or 1*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* for five months. In the reign of Elizabeth (date uncertain), Francis Pannell claimed protection of the Queen for his title to the advowson of the church of Fishtoft, and lands in that parish, formerly the property of Thomas Pannell.[3] In an imperfect MS. in the British Museum, the title of which has been destroyed by fire, and the date consequently lost, but which is evidently of the time of Elizabeth, and probably a court-roll of the manor of Roos Hall, in Freiston, are several entries relating to the parish of Toft, showing, that Thomas Browne and twelve other persons, inhabitants of this parish, then held lands therein, for which they paid annual quit-rents, amounting to 2*l.* 17*s.* 9½*d.*[4] The advowson of the church of Toft was in the possession of the Tamworth family in 1565, when John Tamworth, Esq., one of the grooms of the Privy Chamber, devised it to his "nere cosen and kinsman," Allen Kynge, in the event of the said John Tamworth dying without lineal descendants.[5]

Leland's (about 1575) notice of Fishtoft is as follows:—

"The Lord Monteville had a goodly, great, and ancient manor place at Fischetoft, a mile from Boston. It is now all in ruine, and longed to the Lord Willoughby, and now to the Duke of Suffolk. The Lord Monteville's lands cam partly by heyre general to the Bekes, and thens by heyre general to the Willoughbys."[6]

A subsidy was levied in 1591, in which the parish of Fishtoft was assessed 109*l.*: viz. Anthony Shallock 12*l.*, and Nicholas Robertson 11*l.*, for lands; and seven persons 86*l.* for goods, the amount of the subsidy is not stated.[7] Another subsidy was raised in 1593, in which Fishtoft was taxed 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*[8]

The parish of Fishtoft was taxed 10*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* in the subsidy of 1597, towards which Nicholas Robynson, William Robynson, John Johnson, and Richard Bustard, paid 5*l.* 8*s.* for their lands; and Peter Thacker, Thomas Briggs, Henry Julian, and Richard Sibsey, and four others, 5*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* for their goods. Lord Treasurer Burleigh held, at the time of his death, in 1598, land and tenements in Fishtoft of the annual value of 40*s.*; the tenure by which they were held is not stated. By his will, this property descended to his eldest son, Thomas Cecil.[9]

In 1610, Fishtoft paid 5*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; in 1624, 3*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*; and, in 1629, 7*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* towards the subsidies of those years respectively. In 1642, the parish paid a subsidy of 36*l.* 8*s.* 7*d.*, levied upon the lands and goods of 101 individuals, among whom occur the names of the Countess of Lindsey and Sir Arthur Ingram; Nightingale Kyme, Esq., paid for the lease of the lands of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, "being better than the rent," 2*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* George Marshall, clerk, was assessed 4*l.* per annum for his parsonage, upon which he paid 1*l.* 5*s.* tax. The names of Whiting, Robinson, Sibsey, and Kelsey, frequently occur, and those of Pinchbeck, Parish, Tunnard, and Pishey, once each.[10]

[1] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[2] *Ibid.*
[3] *Chancery Suits*, temp. *Elizabeth*, vol. ii. p. 310.
[4] *Cotton MSS.* Tiberius F. iii. pp. 165–8.
[5] *Harleian Charters*, British Museum, 80, F. 25.
[6] Leland's *Itinerary*, vol. vii. p. 153.
[7] *Harleian MSS.* 366, p. 191.
[8] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[9] Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, vol. ii. lib. v. p. 37.
[10] *Ibid.* under the various years.

Hosted by Google

In 1661, Fishtoft paid 2*l.* to a subsidy levied that year. During the same year (1661), "a free and voluntary gift" was presented to Charles II. by the inhabitants of the county of Lincoln, to which the town of Fishtoft contributed 3*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.* by the subscription of seventeen individuals, including the names of Bryan and Ezekiel Johnson, Thomas and Christopher Tunnard, John Kime, Thomas Bowser, John Parish, Vincent and Thomas Taylor, and William Martin.

The manor of Fishtoft changed possessors very frequently during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. In 1249, it was the property of Robert de Tateshall,[1] and, in 1257, it was held by Roger de Huntingfield,[2] and, in 1258, John de la Lade was the possessor.[3] In 1274, "William de Huntingfield and all his ancestors from the Conquest are said to have held the manor of Toft and its appurtenances, valued at 30*l.* per annum and more." The taxes, frankpledge, &c., yielding 6*s.* 8*d.*[4] In 1276, a jury found, that William de Huntingfield held this manor, by the gift of the ancestors of Petronilla de Vallibus, and that his tenure was by SCUTAGE service.[5] In 1292, the advocation of the church and the manor of Toft was considered to belong to the Prior of Sixhills, in this county.[6] It was in that year held by Robert, Bishop of Bath, for the said prior.[7] The manor of Toft was again vested in the Huntingfield family in 1303, when Roger Huntingfield and Joyusa, his wife, are said to have held it.[8] In the same year, another manor in Toft was held by Robert de Tateshalle.[9] The manor of Toft was held by William de Huntingfield in 1313;[10] and by Roger de Huntingfield in 1337.[11] In 1350, Eva, wife of Robert de Tateshalle, held the manor belonging to that family;[12] and the same manor (we think) was held, in 1367, by Henry de Percy and Joan his wife; it is then called "the manor of Toft, near the Witham."[13] John de Orreby (of the Tatteshall family) held it in 1381;[14] and Marie de Roos, wife of John de Roos de Hamlake, held it in 1395.[15] This was not the manor of Toft, or that called Hiptoft, since William de Huntingfield held both these in 1376.[16] Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland, held the manor of Toft in 1396.[17] In 1421, Robert de Willoughby, Lord of Eresby, released to the Earl of Salisbury, Lord Furnyvall, Robert Roos, knight, Robert Kyme, Richard Yerburgh, and others, the manor of Toft, in Holland.[18] We cannot reconcile this with two other statements made on good authority; first, that, in 1434, "Joan, widow of Henry de Brounfleete, formerly the wife of the Duke of York, and afterwards married to —— Willoughby, held Willoughby House and Manor;"[19] and, secondly, that, in 1451, Robert Willoughby (Miles) held the manor of Toft, also that of Hyptoft Hall, in Toft.[20] Probably the manor released in 1421 was only some subordinate portion of the whole. In 1472, Richard and Robert Welles held, at the time of their attaint for high treason, the manor of Toft and of Hyptoft Hall, in Toft.[21] We find very few notices of the manor after this date. "The Lord of the Manor held Willoughby Hall in 1662;"[22] but his name is not mentioned. The same entry occurs again in 1709.[23] In 1724, John Kenrick, Esq., and Sir

[1] *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, p. 230.
[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, p. 16.
[3] *Ibid.* p. 17.
[4] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 348.
[5] *Ibid.*
[6] *Abbrev. Placit.* p. 230.
[7] *Inquis. post Mortem*, p. 111.
[8] *Ibid.* 180. [9] *Ibid.* 181.
[10] *Ibid.* 255.
[11] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. ii. p. 78.
[12] *Ibid.* p. 165.
[13] *Ibid.* p. 290. It has been suggested that Toft, *near the Witham*, might mean *Brothertoft*, which was then, as well as Fishtoft, generally known as *Toft*.
[14] *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 39.
[15] *Ibid.* p. 183.
[16] *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 354.
[17] *Close Roll XIX.* Richard II. m. 20 d.
[18] *Close Rolls IX.* Henry V. m. 25 d.
[19] *Calend. Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 157.
[20] *Ibid.* p. 252. [21] *Ibid.* p. 273.
[22] *Fishtoft Acre Books for those years.*
[23] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

Jefferey Palmer were lords of the manor of Toft.[1] Probably the former was owner of the manor in 1709, when he held a mansion near the church.[2] Buxton Kenrick, Esq., was Lord of the Manor of Fishtoft with Hiptoft, in 1819; the Rev. E. Brown is the present holder of that manor. Vincent Amcotts, Esq., held a mansion and eight acres of land on the western side of the road leading from Boston to Spilsby, in 1733, near Hilldyke Bridge, and called the manor of Hilldyke, in Fishtoft. The mansion was situated immediately north of the Cowbridge Drain; the property still belongs to the Amcotts family.[3]



"The parish church of Fishtoft consists of a nave with aisles, a chancel, and a tower steeple at the west end. The tower is flanked by buttresses at the angles in six stages; the lower stage is ornamented with a blank shield in an octo-foiled parallelogram. The west front has a small door with label springing from corbel heads; above is a perpendicular window of four lights, with an embattled transom, and pointed arches without tracery. The label rises from a string-course continued round each front and buttress; immediately above this is a niche containing a figure of the patron saint.[4] The belfry windows are similar in each front, and louvre boarded; the south front has a window of two lights, with trefoiled tracery, and a quatrefoiled circle. The tower is crowned by a plain embattled parapet. At each angle, a vane turns on a tall iron in the form of a cross.

"The west front of the south aisle is pierced with a window of three lights cinquefoiled, with perpendicular tracery trefoiled. The south front of this aisle has a similar window, and another of three lights with the same description of tracery.

"The north aisle has four windows in good preservation, of three lights each, cinquefoiled with trefoiled tracery, and the dripstone terminations embattled.

[1] BRAZIER'S *Map of the Manor and Parish of Fishtoft*, dated 1724.

[2] *Fishtoft Acre Book*, 1709.

[3] *Ibid.* 1733.

[4] St. Guthlac. The tradition connected with this statue was, that as long as the whip—the usual insignia of the saint—remained in his hand, the parish of Fishtoft should not be infested with rats or mice. Dr. FULLER gave credence to this vulgar prejudice, and asserted this really to be the case, and that if a house or barn was built partly in Fishtoft, and partly in another parish, the rats and mice would never enter that part which was in Fishtoft.—*See* LELAND'S *Itinerary*, vol. ii. p. 171.

This statue of St. Guthlac is of much earlier workmanship than the Tower, and probably was removed from some part of the old church. The hand bearing the whip, and of course the whip, have long been broken away.

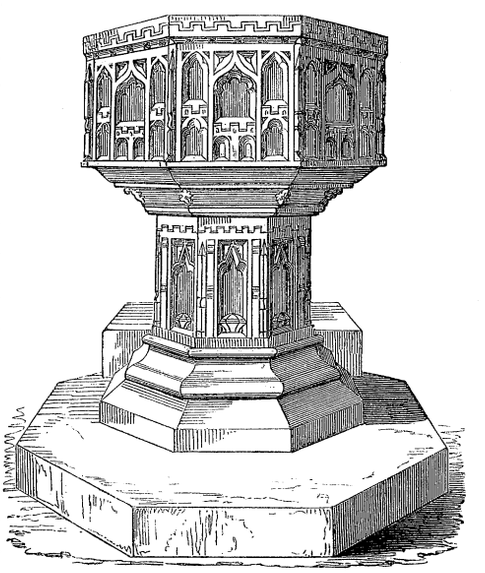
Hosted by Google

"The clerestory nave has five windows on each side, of three lights trefoiled, with perpendicular tracery trefoiled. The east end is surmounted by a beautiful cross, rising from an embattled basement. At the north-east angle is the rood turret, surmounted by a plain octagonal cone, ending in a large finial.

"The chancel appears to be the remains of a much earlier erection. The south wall has a square-headed door, each jamb of which is ornamented with a circular pillar, having a Norman capital. Above is an early English window, between two others, of three lights each, with handsome perpendicular tracery. The east window of the chancel is an exceedingly fine example of that symbolical design, in which the architects of the middle age delighted." [1]

A very extensive system of repairs and restorations of the interior of this beautiful parish church was commenced in 1853, and completed in July 1854. The sacred edifice having been reopened, on the completion of the repairs, on the 31st of the last-mentioned month.

These repairs were very judiciously planned, and carefully superintended during their execution, by the rector, the Rev. Henry Holdsworth; and the result shows how much may be done by zeal, well-directed energy, and the cordial union of clergy and laity, in the great and good work of church restoration. The first impression upon entering the church by the south porch is very striking and pleasing. There is an unity and simplicity of design, and a completeness of execution about every part of the restored building, which excite admiration by the general effect in the first instance, and yield entire satisfaction on examination of the details. Those who remember what the interior of the church was in 1852, and behold what it is in 1856, will be gratified and surprised to learn, that the change has been effected by the watchful care of the rector, the skill and industry of able workmen, and the judicious expenditure of 600*l.*, raised by voluntary contribution.



The repairs and restorations principally consist in the complete reseating of the church; the old square pews having been replaced by open oak seats, peculiarly commodious and comfortable. Every precaution has been taken to prevent the recurrence of the *dry rot*, which had occasioned ruinous decay in the floors, &c., of the old seats. The church is warmed by stoves with descending flues, thus obviating the unsightliness of smoke-pipes. The entire interior of the church is thrown open and restored to its full and fair proportions, by the removal of the partition and gallery which formerly stretched across the west end of the nave. The elaborately-sculptured font has been carefully cleaned.

The beautiful chancel screen has been very skilfully restored. The organ is placed at the east end of the south aisle, and enclosed with a portion of the rich

[1] This description of Fishtoft Church is principally taken (with permission), from the account of *The Churches in the Division of Holland*, published by Mr. MORTON in 1843.

Hosted by Google

screen which formerly separated the nave from the chancel of Freiston Church.[1] The walls of the entire church, after having been cleared from the plaster and yellow wash which disfigured them, have been pointed; and now afford abundant testimony—by showing the numerous fragments of Norman architecture inserted in them—that they were constructed, in great measure, with the materials of an *older* building. The interior arches of three windows of early Norman architecture have been restored to view in the north wall of the chancel; one of these windows has been opened, and filled with stained glass, and the lancet-shaped window on the southern side of the chancel over the old Norman doorway, has been similarly glazed. Fragments of stained glass, collected from various portions of the old windows, have been inserted with much taste within the upper portion of the central division of the east window. The space in front of the Communion-table has been enclosed with a neat oak railing, and paved with encaustic tiles, and the table raised three steps from the floor of the chancel. Two ambries of Norman architecture were discovered; one below the east window of the chancel, the other near the east end of the northern wall. There is also a piscina near the east end of the southern wall. A convenient vestry has been erected adjoining the north wall of the chancel, of corresponding architecture; and a new porch of good dimensions, and in appropriate style, supplies the place of the old one, near the south-west angle of the nave. An inspection of the interior of the church makes it evident that the building has been erected at three different periods. The chancel being decidedly of early Norman construction, and the nave and aisles of an earlier style of architecture than the tower.

The Domesday Survey states, that there was a church in Toft at the date of that valuable document. The present church is, as we have stated, dedicated to St. Guthlac, who, in the seventh century, founded the monastery of Croyland in this county. There is a tradition that the monks of Croyland erected a church in Toft, which was probably the fact, as the "church of Toft, with all its tythes and customs," was "given upon the altar of St. Guthlac at Croyland, to the abbot thereof, to build a cell for the monks of Croyland in the church at Freiston, by Alan de Croun," in the twelfth century,[2] and remained in the possession of that monastery until its dissolution.

The exterior of the south side of the chancel, and the discoveries made during the repairs and renovations of 1854, make it evident that the present nave and aisles are of considerably later date than the chancel, and constructed, in great measure, with the materials of an older building.

The following arms and monuments were in this church when Mr. HOLLES took his notes:—

Cancellum.

Or, on a fesse gules, 3 plates——*Huntingfield.*
Gules, a cross patonce or, a border sable charged with crosses, botonny, arg.
Empaled. { Quarterly, *Ufford and Beke*——*Willoughby.*
{ Sable, a bend between 6 crosses, botonny, arg.——*Languillers.*
Quarterly.——*Cromwell and Tateshale.*
Sable, a cross engrailed, or.——*Ufford.*
Azure, a bend or, a label of 3 points, arg.——*Scrope.*
Or, on a fesse gules, 3 plates.——*Huntingfield.*
Quarterly, *Ufford and Beke.*——*Willoughby.*

[1] This screen was carelessly suffered to fall, during the progress of some repairs in Freiston Church, and the fragments were thrown aside in a lumber-hole, whence a portion of them was rescued by the Rev. Rector of Fishtoft, by his purchase of them for the use of his own church.

[2] *See* a full account of this gift at page 508, under the head of FREISTON.

Hosted by Google

Hic jacet Dnus Johes Wessington, quondam Rector Ecclie de Fishtoft, qui obiit 30 die Martii A. Dni 1416, &c.

In Fenestra Insula borealis, vulgo Robertson's.

Quarterly, *Ufford and Beke.*——*Willoughby.*
Quarterly, *France and England.*
Empaled. { Quarterly, *Ufford and Beke.*——*Willoughby.*
{ Sable, a bend between 6 crosses, botonny, arg.——*Languillers.*

Super murum depicta.

Empaled. { Vert on a chevron arg. 3 cinquefoils pierced, gules between as many harts trippant of the 2nd. } — *Francis Robertson of Risinprize.*
{ Argent, on a chief gu. 2 annulets braced of the 1st, over all a bend engrailed azure.

Super Sedilia 5.

A chevron between 2 annulets braced
3 crosses botonny, in chief a lion passant } ter.
Ermine, on a bend, a mullet, in chief
2 annulets braced } bis.

In Fenestra Campanilis.

Orate pro aiabus Galfridi Paynell et Anne Uxoris ejus.
Empaled. { Gules, 2 chevrons arg.——*Paynell.*
{ Gules, a fesse between 3 waterbougets erm.——*Meres.*
{ Party per pale, az. and gu. a pelican arg.

In Fenestræ Insula australis.

Empaled. { Gules, 2 chevrons arg. with a martlet.——*Paynell.*
{ Argent, a chief gules, over all a bend engrailed, az. with an annulet. } ——*Leeke.*

Paynell's crest,——a drake's head erased, azure.

Tumulus juxta ingressum Cancelli.

Orate pro aiabus Galfridi Paynell, armig et Anne uxoris ejus, obiit ille — — — die Mensis — — — A°. Dni — — — Illa 14°. die Aprilis Ano Dni 1521.
Empaled. { Gules, 2 chevrons argent——*Paynell.*
{ Gules, a fesse between 3 waterbougets ermine.——*Meres.*

Tumulus Marmoreus Aere celatus.

Tumulus Margerie uxoris Rici Goodinge, 3 combs, 3 spear heads.
Ricus Goodinge in laudem uxoris hoc versu lugubris posuit.[1]

Among the inscriptions existing at this time are several to the memory of the QUINCEY family, which long inhabited this town. The earliest record here is Richard Quincey, who died in 16—; the latest, William Quincey, who died in 1788.

Under the Communion-table is a stone bearing the following memorials of the Kyme family: —

Mrs. Prudence Kyme died October 22d, 1718, aged 63.
Mrs. Alice Kyme died June 2, 1723, aged 32.

The only modern monuments in the church are two neat tablets on the south wall of the chancel. One in memory of Francis Thirkill, Esq., of Boston, who died, 23d November, 1839, in the fifty-fourth year of his age; the other, in memory

[1] *Harleian MSS.* British Museum, No. 6829, pp. 207 and 208.

Hosted by Google

of Francis Pulvertoft Thirkill, son of the above, who died, 9th May, 1843, in the thirty-third year of his age. Francis Richard Thirkill, grandson of the first, died 16th June, 1844, aged eleven years.

Clergy in Fishtoft before the Reformation:—

1274. William de Bottewyke, parson.[1]
1276. Alan de Hipetoft.
1343. Adam, Rector of Tofte.[2]
1382. John Deynes.[3]
1406. John Wessyngton, died 30th March, 1416.[4]
1408. Robert Ywardby, Rector of Tofte and Skirbecke.[5]
1440. William Jay, rector.[6]
1447. John, Parson of Tofte.[7]
1471. William Ernes, or Hernys, rector.[8]

Dr. William Breton was rector at the Reformation, when the value of the rectory was 32*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; out of which he paid 8*l.* annually to the Abbot of Croyland; and for a chaplain officiating in Fenne Chapel (the foundation of the Abbey of Westminster), 5*l.*[9]

In 1291, on the taxation of Nicholas IV., the Church of Toft was assessed at 15*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and paid 8*l.* to the Prior of Freiston.[10]

Names of rectors of Fishtoft since the Reformation:—

1642. George Marshall, rector.[11]

The next we find is from about—

1696 to 1705. Henry Perkins.
1705 to 1711. William Cooper.
1711 to 1717. John Powell.
1717 to 1739. John Ashcroft.
1739 to 1781. Samuel Whiting.
1781 to 1790. John Vardill.
1790 to 1791. Charles Birtwhistle.
1791 to 1811. John Vardill.
1811 to 1825. John Simpson.
1825 to 1834. Richard Conington.
1834 to ——. Henry Holdsworth.

The Parish Registers commence in 1696.

The advowson of the rectory has been held as follows:—in 1718, by Thomas Ashcroft of Hagworthingham, who, in that year, assigned it to Rev. John Ashcroft. 1739, John Ashcroft assigned it to James Whiting; 1768, Samuel Whiting, rector, to J. Birtwhistle, gentleman; 1794, W. A. and R. Birtwhistle, trustees, to Rev. John Simpson; 1811, Rev. John Simpson to F. Thirkill, Esq.; 1824, Rev. John Thirkill to F. Thirkill, Esq., his brother; 1838, F. Thirkill to Rev. Henry Holdsworth.

A MS., dated 1552, states, that long before that time, land and tenements in Fishtoft were left by Robert Walnot and Robert Wiffin for the observance of their *obits* in the parish church of Fishtoft. There were also lands and tenements in Leverton left by various persons for the celebration of *obits* and *burning lights perpetually* in Fishtoft church. This MS. is very imperfect, and furnishes neither dates, nor names, nor description of property. There is, however, men-

[1] *Hundred Rolls*, 1274.
[2] *Roll of Corpus Christi Guild.*
[3] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[4] *Corpus Christi Guild.*
[5] *Ibid.*
[6] *Ibid.*
[7] *Pipe Rolls.*
[8] *Corpus Christi Guild*, of which he was alderman in 1488.
[9] *Valor Ecclesiasticus.*
[10] *Ibid.*
[11] *Subsidy Rolls.* Mr. Marshall gave many books to the library in Boston Church.

Hosted by Google

tion of an acre of arable land in Leverton, which, then lately, was in tenure of Richard Bushey, the rent whereof (20*d.*) was to be given annually to the poor of Fishtoft; also the rent of a cottage in Leverton, lately belonging to Robert Gildon, worth 19*d.* annually; and an annual rent of 13*s.* 8*d.* from lands of the heirs of Thomas Kycher; given for *obits* and *alms*, and other purposes, which are not discoverable through the imperfections of the MS.[1]

FENNE CHAPEL, ETC.

There is abundant evidence to prove that the hamlet, hundred, or division of FENNE, formed part of the parish of Fishtoft at a very early period; and that it had a chapel,[2] and possessed and conferred manorial rights and privileges. The manor of Fenne, and land therein, were held under the Richmond family by Herbertus Peché in 1272.[3] Walter de Rochford held land in Fenne in 1274,[4] and Raimond de Rochford is called "of Fenne," in 1293.[5] In the reign of Edward I., the manor of Fenne was the property of the Earls of Brittany and Richmond; and William, nephew of Margaret de Fenne, and Alexander, the son of Roger, were jurors before the King's trustees held at Stamford at the commencement of this reign.[6] Ralph de Rochford is styled "of Fenne," in 1295.

In 1389, John Fenne was Chamberlain of Trinity Guild, Boston. In 1410, land is mentioned as being held in Fenne in connexion with Fishtoft.[7] The family of Warwyck resided in Fenne in 1427. Robert de Rochford held land in Fenne in 1447. In 1504, the manor of Fenne was the property of William Essington, and was purchased of him by Henry VII., with sundry lands in Fenne, and other neighbouring parishes, for the use of the abbot and convent of Westminster.[8] About 1590, Thomas Pawlyn is said to have been the owner of "the manor of Feanne, *alias* Rochford Tower," and that it was his for a long term of years; he probably held the property of the Dean and Chapter of minster.[9] In the same year Robert de Fenna is mentioned.

The chapel was dedicated to St. Michael, and was called FENN Chapel in Fishtoft. It was founded by William Rochford, knight[10] (but the date of its foundation is not known), "with the intention that one chaplain should celebrate divine service there for ever, for the ease and convenience of the inhabitants of Le Fenn in Fishtoft, which is distant from the parish church one mile." The same MS. adds, "To this chapel there are no lands or tenements appertaining or belonging." It was, however, built before 1300, since the Assize Rolls for that year state, that about that date,—

"Simon, son of Roger Duchy of Scremby, took refuge in the church of Fenne, and acknowledged himself a thief, but objected to appear before the court; he had no goods, and the town was fined 20*s.* for not attending an inquisition held for enquiring into the case."

In 1504, the advowson of this chapel was held by William Essyngton, from whom it was purchased by Henry VII., and given to the abbot and convent of

[1] *Cotton MS.*, Tib. E. iii. fol. 109.
[2] It was called a *free* chapel, which implied a chapel founded within a parish, by parishioners living remote from the parish church, without any endowment, but supported by the gifts of the founders or other benefactors.—*Introduction to Valor Eccles.* p. v.
[3] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 40.
[4] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 348.
[5] *Escheat Rolls.*
[6] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 348.
[7] *Inquis. ad quod damnum.*
[8] *Harleian MSS.* No. 1498, p. 54 and 54*b*.
[9] *Chancery Proceedings in the Reign of Elizabeth*, vol. i. p. 29.
[10] *Cotton MSS.* Tiberius, E. III. p. 109.

Hosted by Google

Westminster.[1] In 1535, the free chapel of Fenne was receiving an annual pension of 5*l.* from the rectory of Fishtoft, as the foundation or establishment of the abbey of Westminster. An inquisition was taken in 1552, of the income and property of this chapel, when the annual emoluments of the chaplain were found to be 5*l.* received from the rectory, because he (the chaplain) "administered the sacraments of the chapel as curate." The goods belonging to the chapel were valued at 6*s.*, and the jewels or plate (*jocalia*) weighed six ounces. There were no other jewels, plate, or property whatever. The following occur as officiating chaplains at this place:—

1377. Robert ——.
1381. Peter and Thomas, chaplains.
1535. Richard Parker.
1552. Thomas Sladen.

The CHAPEL was situated, we think, very near the site of the house now known as the "Ball," at the junction of the lane leading from Rochford Tower, with the highroad from Boston to Wainfleet. The Fishtoft Acre-books, dated 1662, 1709, 1733, and 1813, uniformly agree in placing it there, and state that at all those dates a tenement and two acres and a half of pasture lying there, were known as "CHAPEL GREEN," and the lane leading from Rochford Tower is there called Church Green Lane.[2] This locality formed part of the land held by the Rochford family—by whom the chapel was founded—of the Earls of Richmond: it was also adjacent to the road then called Church Green Lane. It agrees precisely with the boundaries assigned to the Chapel Green in all the Acre-books of the parish; and in Brazier's Map of Fishtoft, dated 1724. For these reasons, although there are no traces of foundations, or remains of ancient buildings, nor even a tradition of any, we think we are justified in placing the CHAPEL of FENN in this locality. We have not met with any description of this chapel, or statement of the time of its demolition.

The position of the chapel, of course, establishes that of the chapelry or hamlet of Fenn, but the extent of the latter can only be conjectured. No doubt, at an early period, the parishes in the hundred of Skirbeck—as the greater part of them do at this time—ran in nearly parallel lines from the river or sea-banks in the south, to the borders of the Fen in the north. There is evidence, almost amounting to proof, that Fishtoft included within its limits, at this period, those localities which are now called Boston Fen End, Willoughby Hills, and Boston Long Hedges, and a portion of Hilldyke Hurn; and probably, also, much of the property immediately west of Rochford Tower, extending the entire length of what is now called the Tower Lane, and reaching westward to a line which may be easily traced. We think it probable that the Fen End, Willoughby

[1] Besides the advowson and manor of *Fenne*, the King purchased, at the same time, for the convent of Westminster, the manor of *Skreyng* in Freiston, and sundry lands, tenements, &c., in Fenne, Skreyng, Boston, Skirbeck, Freiston, Butterwick, Benington, and Sibsey, valued, in the whole, at 34*l.* per annum, over all charges. The whole amount of money spent at that time in lands, &c. in Lincolnshire and other counties, for the endowment of the Convent of Westminster, was 5150*l.* This was given for an *obit* to be said for ever, and masses to be sung, in the Abbey Church of Westminster, for the repose of the souls of the king, queen, and their children. —COTTON *MSS.* before quoted.

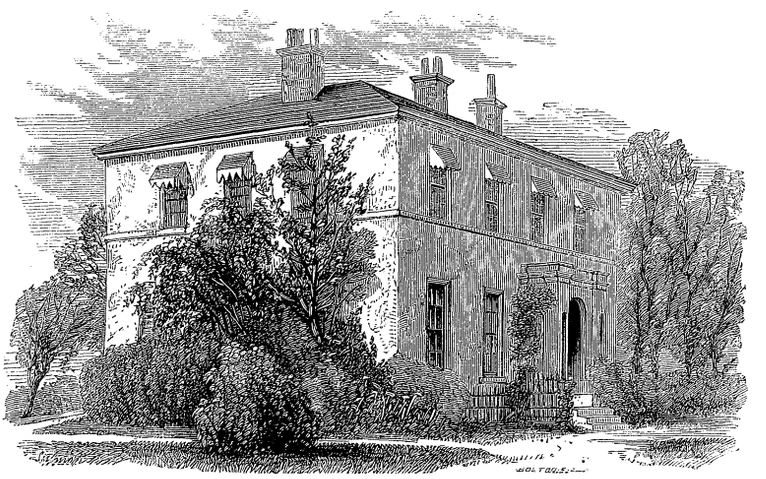
[2] In a deed dated 1737, the Ball house is called the *Half Moon public-house*, and is described as having 2 A. 2 R. of pasture ground connected with it, having exactly the same boundaries as the "Chapel *Green*," described in the Acre Book of 1733. The name of the owner is also the same. In 1746, it is said to be "near a place called *Jobson's Fold*;" the extent and boundaries of the property are the same as in the Acre Book of 1733.

In 1810, another deed calls this property the *Ball-house*; it is then estimated as containing 2 A. 2 R., and as measuring 3 A. 3 R. 10 P. It has the same owner and the same boundaries as the *Chapel Green* described in the Acre Book of 1813. All these facts prove the identity of the *Ball house homestead*, with the ancient *Chapel Green*, upon which, there is scarcely a doubt, the ancient free CHAPEL of Fenn formerly stood.

Hosted by Google

Hills, the Long Hedges, and all the property bounded by them and the road from Burton Corner to Hilldyke Bridge, together with a portion of the parish round Rochford Tower,[1] formed the chapelry or hamlet, and manor of Fenn. When the chapelry was dissolved, the land which it contained became, we think, the hundred of Fishtoft. How and when the district north of the highroad to Freiston became part of the parish of Boston, and the land west of Rochford Tower was separated from Fishtoft, we cannot determine.[2] We have placed together in a note the few particulars we have met with relating to the localities mentioned.[3]

FISHTOFT does not contain any buildings of importance or interest, excepting Rochford Tower, which, however, is not exactly in this parish, and has been described in the account of the Richmond Fee. The rectory-house, near the church, is a neat and substantial mansion, pleasantly situated in tastefully arranged grounds.



An old house, traditionally called the Guildhall, stood, about twenty years

[1] In 1590, we find the expression, "the manor of Fenne, alias Rochforde Tower."—*Chancery Proceedings.*

[2] In an old map of FISHTOFT, this land is called *Fishtoft Hundred;* in the Fishtoft Acre Book, dated 1662, it is said to be in *Boston* parish. In BRAZIER'S map of Fishtoft, dated 1724, it is also placed in Boston; but in a map of SKIRBECK, dated 1725, it is stated to be in *that parish!*

[3] The HUNDRED OF FISHTOFT is thus referred to in the *Records* of the Corporation of Boston, 1581, June 8th: "The collectors of Boston are to be held harmless for having levied distress for taxes in the *Hundred of Toft* in the *parish of Boston.*" The *Hundred of Fishtoft in Boston* is mentioned in a survey taken in 1687, and in the Fishtoft Acre Book, dated 1709. The FEN END is first mentioned in the *Compotus of St. Mary's Guild, Boston,* in 1524, where it is called the "*Long Fenne in* TOFT *near Boston;*" this Guild held property here in 1515. The *Corporation Records* say, 1625, "*The Fenne ends in Boston,*" and again in 1690. In 1680, they are said to be in *the Hundred of Toft.* In the Fishtoft Acre Book, dated 1733, Boston Fen Ends are said to be in Fishtoft Parish.

WILLOUGHBY HILLS are mentioned as part of Boston in 1625, *Records,* and, as in the *Hundred of Fishtoft,* in 1662.

LONG HEDGES. This locality is mentioned as being part of *Boston* in 1691 and 1600; in 1709, it is called *Boston Long Hedges in Fishtoft Hundred.*

HILL DYKE MANOR. Hill Dyke was undoubtedly considered to be in the parish of Boston in 1570, when the surveyor of the highways for Boston was allowed materials out of the town store, "towards repairing the new clowe at Hilldyke;" in 1592 and 1597, Hilldyke drain was cleaned and scoured by Boston.—*Records.*

In 1733, Vincent Amcotts, Esq., held a mansion and eight acres of land on the west side of the road leading from Boston to Sibsey, and called the Manor of Hilldyke in Fishtoft.—*Acre Book,* 1733. This property is still held by the Amcotts' family.

Hosted by Google

ago, on the site of the public-house called the Red Cow. This house was the property of William Blanchard in 1709, and was described as "a house with a yard and orchard, called Guildhall:" the origin of the name is not known. Lord Mountville's house, mentioned by LELAND as a ruin when he wrote, has entirely disappeared. Its site was near the present residence of Mr. Joseph Simpson.[1] The ancient mansion of the Robinson family called Rice ap Rice, was situated nearly opposite to Mr. Simpson's house. Some inclosures in the neighbourhood are yet known as the Rice ap Rice Fields, and show marks of extensive foundations, which are all that remain of the residence of this celebrated family of merchants of the Guild of St. Mary, and the other mercantile establishments in Boston. The Acre-book of 1662 states, "Robinson holds one mansion-house and four acres of land, then occupied by John Goodrick." Some portion of the ancient house was, therefore, then standing.

In 1709, it is said "Zachariah Burton holds fourteen acres of land, on which lately stood a mansion called Riceprise." The family of Robinson of Boston and Rice ap Rice was settled at Donington in 1208, when John Robinson married the daughter of Thomas Paule. His descendant, in the fifth generation, was Francis Robinson, who was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in Boston in 1346, where he is recorded under the name of *Riseus Price:* his second wife was the daughter of Sir Francis Hastings. His grandson, Nicholas Robinson, lived in Boston, and married the daughter of John Leake of Leake, then one of the most influential families in the neighbourhood. His grandson, Nicholas Robinson, was the first Mayor of Boston, A.D. 1544: he died before 1558. Another of his grandsons, Anthony Robinson, lived at "Rysingprice," and married Alice, the daughter of —— Paynell of Toft; their grandson, Francis Robinson of "Rysingprice," married Jane Baxter, and died without issue, in 1624. The family was continued in the line of Nicholas Robinson of Boston.[2] The arms of the Robinsons of Donington, Boston, and Fishtoft, were vert, a chevron or, charged with three roses gu., between three bucks passant of the second.

A branch of the PAYNELLS of BOOTHBY in this county was settled in Fishtoft about the middle of the fifteenth century, of whom John Paynell is mentioned in 1466 and 1492; he married Margery Tilney; their son, Richard, was settled at Boothby in 1506. William Paynell, the brother of John, is called of Fishtoft, in Holland, in 1462 and 1486. He is styled *generosus et Armiger*. He was Chamberlain of the Guild of Corpus Christi in 1469, and alderman in 1474. His son, Galfrid Paynell, married Anna Meres. He was Chamberlain of Corpus Christi Guild in 1501, and alderman in 1520. See an account of his monument in Fishtoft church at page 487, and a description of the Paynell arms. Galfrid's son, Thomas Paynell, of Fishtoft, is mentioned in 1550. He is said to have farmed the parsonage of Fishtoft; he probably died without heirs, for the Paynell property, in Fishtoft, was sold by one of the Paynells of Boothby, 1590.[3] This agrees with the Acre Book of 1662, which says, Arthur Clarke held a mansion-house near the church, "*late* Pannell's, sometime Ingoldshiels;" there are several pieces of land, called "*late* Pannell's." In 1709, Mr. John Kenrick held a mansion near the church, "late Pannell's." In 1724,

[1] A house on the site of Mr. Simpson's is called "*Green Windows*" in BRAZIER'S *Map of Fishtoft*, 1724.

[2] From a pedigree in the British Museum.—*Harleian MSS.* 1558, p. 171*b*.

[3] *Additional MSS.*, 6118, p. 537. Sir John Paynell and Sir Raufe Paynell are mentioned among the Lincolnshire knights in the reign of Henry III. Sir John Paynell was with Edward I. at the battle of Carlaverock in 1300.

Hosted by Google

"Pannell's place" is represented as being on the north side of the road leading from Fishtoft to Freiston, not far from where the Hob-hole Drain now crosses that road.[1]

The WILLOUGHBY family held considerable property in this parish at an early date; for a deed of gift of the family was dated from Toft in 1377 (1 Richard II.) Willoughby Hall, and sixty-one acres of land near Willoughby Hills, "were held by the lord of the manor" in 1662, and again in 1709. In 1733, "the lords of the manor held the house and seventy-one acres of land." The house and seven acres of land were said to be in Boston, the remaining land in Fishtoft. "The house abutted upon Willoughby Hill west and a highway south."[2] In 1724, there is a representation of a ground-plan in BRAZIER'S Map, as though Willoughby House was then standing; the farm was stated to contain 89 A. 2 R. 39 P., and to be the property of the lords of the manor, Sir J. Palmer and J. Kenrick, Esq. Several of the Willoughby family were connected with the Guild of Corpus Christi in 1400, 1424, and 1530. Mr. HOLLES found the arms of the Willoughbys in the churches of Benington, Boston, Fishtoft, and Wrangle.

The picturesque thorn-tree, called "Hawthorn Tree," which is represented below, is mentioned in the Fishtoft Acre Books for 1662, 1709, and



1733, and in BRAZIER'S Map, 1724. It is in Fishtoft parish, at the point

[1] BRAZIER'S *Map of Fishtoft.*
[2] See *Fishtoft Acre Books.* Sir Robert Willoughby was with Edward I. at the battle of Carlaverock in 1300.

Hosted by Google

of intersection of the Tower Lane, and the road to Fishtoft Church, with the Low Road to Freiston. This tree is, traditionally, stated to have been originally a stake, driven into the grave of a suicide who was buried at the cross roads, as was the custom very generally at one period, and, we believe, is not altogether discontinued at the present time. We have heard the name of the female said to have been ignominiously interred here, and many traditional particulars respecting her, more than half a century ago; but do not recollect them.

The inclosure immediately west of this tree is called Burnt Mill Hill in the surveys of 1709 and 1733: there was a house upon it at the latter date; it was then the property of Adlard Kyme.[1]

In 1662, "the King's Majesty" held, for the Cell at Freiston, several pieces of land in Fishtoft.[2] This land was also held by the Crown in 1709, 1724, and 1733. The quantity of land so held is stated, in Brazier's Map, to have been 23 A. 0 R. 5 P. The Dean and Chapter of Westminster held 136 acres of land in Fishtoft in 1709, and 286 A. 0 R. 39 P. in 1813. A part of the parish, latterly known as the *Wilds*, was called the Wythes in 1709 and 1724, most probably from its being overgrown with dwarf willows, sallows, &c. The whole extent of the parish was, in 1724, 2782 A. 0 R. 24 P.;[3] and, according to the Acre Book of 1813, including the Fen allotments, 3661 A. 0 R. 25 P. These allotments were, in Wildmore Fen, 338 A. 3 R. 5 P., and, in the West Fen, 523 A. 3 R. 30 P. The hundred of Fishtoft was, in 1813, said to contain 369 A. 0 R. 2 P. The land-tax was redeemed in 1812; and the tythes, in 1813, by an appropriation of 297 acres of land in Wildmore Fen, in lieu thereof.

The population of Fishtoft, in 1801, was 267; in 1811, 293; in 1821, 456; in 1831, 463; in 1841, 562; and, in 1851, 640. Of the latter, 331 were males, and 309 females. The number of inhabited houses, in 1851, was 131, which were held in 136 different occupations; and 7 uninhabited houses.

The births, marriages, and deaths, during the last ten years, have been respectively as follows:—

	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.		Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.
1844	12	5	7	1849	19	6	5
1845	20	4	9	1850	14	1	15
1846	17	2	18	1851	21	3	14
1847	19	5	11	1852	17	5	3
1848	20	3	20	1853	15	4	13
Average of the ten years					$17\frac{1}{2}$	$3\frac{8}{10}$	$11\frac{1}{2}$

SCHOOL.

The Charity Commissioner's Report of 1837 says,—

"The evidence relating to this school is singularly defective. The only document is an old parish plan, made in the year 1724; from which it appears that 9A. 3R. 37P. were set

[1] See *Fishtoft Acre Books.* [2] *Ibid.* [3] BRAZIER'S *Map.*

Hosted by Google

out for a charity-school. The setting out is said to have been with the license of the lord of the manor; but there is no evidence of that fact.

"The income derived from the land in 1837, was 7*l.* 11*s.*, to this was added 5*l.* from the church-rates, and 8*l.* from the charity funds. All children of the parish of parents not renting 10*l.* per annum, are taught reading, writing, and arithmetic." [1]

Since 1837, the possession of seven acres of land, originally left by the lord of the manor to the school (date unknown), has been recovered from the occupancy of a parishioner, who formerly paid 6*l.* annual rent for it; and who, from having paid 40*l.* for the profitable occupancy of the land, considered himself legally possessed of it, and that the rent which he had formerly paid was a charge which terminated on the demise of a person then deceased. This land and the other school-land now rents for 22*l.* 7*s.*; and, with the 13*l.* from other sources, raises the present salary of the schoolmaster to 35*l.* 7*s.* He also is allowed to take pay-scholars, under certain regulations; and receives 20*l.* per annum for officiating as parish and vestry clerks.

CHARITABLE BEQUESTS.

"Richard Smyth of Fishtoft, in 1607, three other (unknown) donors, and Richard Hill, previously to 1662, made sundry bequests to the parish, which, in 1837, were represented by 7A. 0R. 14P. of land in Penhill field, and 24A. 1R. 24P. in lieu of common right, with a warehouse and four cottages, which produced an aggregate rent of 64*l.* 15*s.* Of this, 8*l.* per annum was in 1837 given to the schoolmaster, and the remainder distributed to the poor of the parish on St. Thomas' day.

"An old hundred book of the parish, dated 1662, shows that the parish was then possessed of three acres of pasture near the sea-bank; but the trusts upon which this land was held were unknown. It was in 1837 rented to five labourers at a nominal rent, such beneficial occupation being given in lieu of pecuniary relief.

"Half an acre of land, the gift of another unknown donor, was rented in 1837 for 2*l.* 2*s.* annual rent. A rent-charge of 3*s.* 4*d.* per annum, left by THOMAS JOHNSON, prior to 4 Charles I., is paid out of the rent of a house in the parish called the *Guildhall*. BRIGGS' CHARITY. Ten shillings a-year is received from this charity, for which *see* Boston Charities under this head." [2]

[1] *Commissioner's Report*, 1837, p. 62.

[2] *Ibid.* The poor of Fishtoft now (1855) receive 5*l.* per annum from Briggs' Charity.

Hosted by Google

Freiston.

FREISTON is situated about three miles to the eastward of Boston; its name is variously written: in Domesday Book it is called Fristune; LELAND called it Freiston; STUKELEY says Freston, and derives the name from Frith, a bay.[1]

The Domesday account of this town is as follows: Soke, of the manor of Butruic (Butterwick) land of Wido de Credon,—

"In Fristune twelve carucates of land to be taxed. Land to as many ploughs. Twenty sokemen and twenty-six villanes and fifteen bordars have there fifteen ploughs. Two vassals of Wido have five carucates, and one oxgang[2] of this soke, and they have there two ploughs and a half, and five sokemen and twelve villanes having one plough and a half."

It will be observed, that there is no mention of a church at Freiston in this extract from Domesday Book; but in the survey of Butterwick, two churches and two priests are said to be in that parish. The present church at Freiston is in the hundred of Butterwick, as is also the whole site of the priory formerly there; it is, therefore, obvious, that at the time of the Norman Survey, Freiston was only a hamlet to Butterwick, for it had soke of the manor of Butterwick, Wido de Credon being lord of both, and it had no separate church within its limits.

Guy or Wido de Croun or Credon, who came over with the Conqueror, founded the seat of his barony at Freiston; he had also another seat at Burton Croun, near Sleaford, which town took its name from him, as it has done its more modern one of Burton Pedwardine from his descendant. "The family of the de Crouns was one of the most illustrious in France, and the barony of de Croun the first in Anjou. The ancient seat of the barony is a small walled city, in that province, upon the river Ocedon, near Britagne."[3]

Guy de Croun appears to have possessed immense property in Lincolnshire, as may be seen by a reference to Domesday Book.

We shall endeavour to describe this property in connexion with our account of the Croun family.

[1] We venture to differ from this high authority respecting this derivation. We have found the name of this town in many different shapes, but never with the first syllable in any way approaching to Frith. In 1550, this village is called *Phreston*. We think it was originally settled by a colony from *Friesland*, and was the *town* of the Frieslanders, or Freiston. Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE has furnished much evidence of the large and direct share which the Frisians took in the invasion of Britain.

[2] Oxgang, not any certain number of acres.

[3] STUKELEY'S *Itinerary*, p. 25.

Hosted by Google

In 1263, the King granted to John de Vallibus a license that he and his heirs for ever might have a fair at his manor of Freiston every year, to last for three days; viz., on the Vigil, and on the day, and the day after, the feast of St. James.[1] About A.D. 1272, a jury found, that Petronilla de Croun held a capital honour in Freiston of the lord the king.[2] In 1274, Simon, son of Simon, claimed the fair at Freiston, with right of gallows and ducking-stool, assise of bread and beer, &c.[3] In the same year, Alexander de Poynton de Freiston, Laurence de Rupe of the same, and Thomas Pisste, were among the jurors for the hundred of Skirbeck on the inquisition before the King's Justices of Stamford.[4] Simon, son of Simon, also claimed profits of court and view of frankpledge, worth 10*s.* per annum. He also claimed free warren in Freiston and other privileges.[5] He claimed these, and also the third of a knight's fee in Freiston, Butterwick, and Boston, which he held for his life, in exchange for the manors of Holt and Cleye, in Norfolk, of John de Vaux, of the gift of Petronilla de Vaux, who held from Henry de Longchamp of the King *in capite*.[6]

According to the Testa de Nevill,

"Alexander de Poynton held of the fee of Petronilla de Croun one-fourth part of one knight's fee in Butterwyk and Freston.

"Alan de Boturwyk held the 10th part of one fee in the same. Roger, the son of Athelard, the eleventh part of one fee in the same.

"Alan de Ippetoft held the 7th part of one fee in the same. John de Farcell held the 7th part of one fee in Freston, Butterwyk, and Saint Botulph.

"John de Edelington, William de Rupe, and Thomas de Pincebec, each held one knight's fee in the same villages. The above was held by Petronilla de Croun of the King in capite.

"John de Edelington, William de Rupe, and Thomas de Pincbec, each paid the King 40*s.* scutage for the knight's fee, which they respectively held in Freiston of Petronilla de Croun.

"Alexander de Poynton paid 10*s.* scutage for the quarter of a knight's fee in Claxby in elemosynary, the gift of Wydo de Croun, who held the same of the King in capite, and his heirs have service from thence."[7]

In 1281, a suit was prosecuted in the King's Court by Henry de Herlber and Alice his wife, against Reginald Ward of Freiston for an acre of land in Freiston, and against William Fiske and Christiana his wife, for half an acre of land in the same parish. Seisin was recovered in both cases.[8] In the same year Lucy Peché claimed view of frankpledge, and assise of bread, &c., for her property in Freiston, which were confirmed to her.[9] The Abbot of Croyland also claimed the same privileges for his property in Freiston, and had them confirmed.[10] Robert de Roos rendered military service by himself, and William de Roos and six servants in 1282.[11] About 1288, C—— de Hilham gave 6*s.* 6*d.* annually out of his lands in Freiston to the Abbey of Selby.[12]

The town of Freiston was assessed at 9*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.* to the subsidy of the ninth, levied, in 1297, upon horses, cattle, &c., and agricultural produce; and the amount of the tax 1*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.* was paid as follows by four persons:—

Edmund ad Crucem paid for 1 horse valued at 5*s.*; 2 oxen, 12*s.*; 2 cows, 10*s.*; 1 quarter of wheat, 3*s.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 2 quarters of oats, 3*s.*; 1 quarter of beans, 2*s.*; hay and fodder, 1*s.* 8*d.*; 1 cart, 8*d.*

Amount of goods, 2*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*; of tax, 4*s.* 8½*d.*

Wacen, the son of Ralph, paid for 1 horse, 3*s.*; 1 ox, 6*s.* 8*d.*; 1 stirk, 3*s.*;

[1] July 24, 25, and 26, according to the Latin Church.—*Charter Rolls*, 48 Henry III.
[2] *Book of Knight Fees*, vol. ii. pp. 421 and 422.
[3] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 385.
[4] *Ibid.* p. 348.
[5] *Ibid.* p. 349.
[6] *Ibid.*
[7] *Testa de Nevill.*
[8] *Assize Rolls.*
[9] *Placita de quo warranto*, 9 Edward I.
[10] *Ibid.*
[11] *Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i. p. 253.
[12] Burton's *Mon. Ebor.* p. 394.

Hosted by Google

1 cow, 5*s.*; 1 genet, 3*s.* 10*d.*; 1½ quarter of wheat, 4*s.* 6*d.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 2 quarters of oats, 3*s.*; 3 quarters of beans, 6*s.*; hay and fodder, 1*s.* 8*d.*; 1 cart, 6*d.*

Amount of goods, 2*l.* 2*s.*; of tax, 4*s.* 8*d.*

JOHN ORGER was assessed for 1 horse, 2*s.* 6*d.*; 2 oxen, 12*s.*; 1 stirk, 4*s.*; 1 cow, 5*s.*; 1 calf, 1*s.*; 4 sheep, 4*s.*; 1 quarter of wheat, 3*s.*; 1 quarter of maslin, 2*s.* 6*d.*; 1 quarter of beans, 2*s.*; 2 quarters of oats, 3*s.*; hay and fodder, 1*s.* 6*d.*; 1 cart, 1*s.*; 1 smaller cart, 8*d.*

Amount of goods, 2*l.* 2*s.* 2*d.*; of tax, 4*s.* 8¼*d.*

WILLIAM DE WICCOSK was assessed for 2 horses, 5*s.*; 2 oxen, 13*s.* 4*d.*; 2 stirks, 7*s.*; 2 cows, 10*s.*; 2 calves, 2*s.*; 2 quarters of wheat, 6*s.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 3 quarters of oats, 4*s.* 6*d.*; 2 quarters of beans, 4*s.*; hay and fodder, 3*s.*; 2 carts, 1*s.* 10*d.*

Amount of goods, 3*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*; of tax, 6*s.* 10¼*d.*

Thus, the property charged in Freiston was 5 horses, 1 genet, 7 oxen, 6 cows, 4 stirks, 3 calves, 4 sheep, hay and fodder, 7*s.* 8*d.*, 5½ quarters of wheat, 7 quarters of maslin, 9 of oats, 7 of beans, and 6 carts, &c.[1]

In 1300, William and John de Ros were summoned to join the King with men and arms, as having lands of more than 40*l.* annual value.[2] In 1301, John de Ros, Ralph de Rochford, Nicholas de Rye, Robert de Willoughby, William de Mere, Robert de Kirton, and about sixty other Lincolnshire knights and gentlemen, were summoned to join the King at Berwick-upon-Tweed, with men, horses, and arms.[3] In the same year the King granted to William de Ros de Hamlak, and his heirs for ever, free warren over all his demesne lands in Freiston.[4] Lucia de Peché held land in this parish in 1307.[5] About this time there were twenty-four carucates of land in Efreston and Butterwick, with two oxgangs adjoining in St. Botolph, which were of the fee of de Creon.[6] A part of this village is mentioned in 1324 under the name of Rotten Row, the term, according to CAMDEN, is derived from the Saxon *Rotteren* to muster,[7] and this place was probably the mustering-ground of the vassals of the Barons de Croun, and of their descendants the Lords Roos. The parish of Freiston was taxed to a subsidy of a tenth in 1333, 11*l.* 15*s.* The inhabitants were taxed at the same time in a subsidy of a fifteenth, 11*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.* No fewer than 151 heads of families were included in this taxation, among whom occur the names of Newcomen, Roche, Emery, Green, Coppledyke, Pishey (in four different modes of spelling), Ros, Orger, Hammond, Kele, Palmer, Pygot, North, Bec, Elwyn, Burton, Swifte, Warde, Warner, Pratt, Bishop, Elvin, Black, Hewitt, Orry, Horn, Bond, Carter, Wate, and Clement.[8]

In this or the preceding year, Alexander de Coppledyke had right of free warren granted him over all his demesne lands in Freiston.[9] He died in 1334.[10] A subsidy of a ninth was levied upon the land in 1341, to which the parish of Freiston paid 16*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* In the same year Freiston was allowed to export, free of duty, 2 sacks and 11 stones of wool (part of the 30,000 sacks allowed to the whole kingdom). This showed a great increase in the number of sheep in the parish since 1297,[11] when only four were returned.

In 1343, an inquisition was taken by a jury at Freiston, respecting the pro-

[1] *Subsidy Rolls.*

[2] 132 persons were thus summoned from Lincolnshire.—*Parliamentary Writs*, vol. i. p. 335. William de Roos was with Edward I. at the battle of Carlaverock in 1300.

[3] *Ibid.* p. 355.

[4] *Charter Rolls*, xxix. Edward I. No. 17.

[5] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 224.

[6] COLE'S *MSS.* vol. xliv. p. 47.

[7] *Rot* is also the old term for a file of six men.—*See* BLOUNT'S *Glossographia.*

[8] *Subsidy Rolls.*

[9] *Charter Rolls*, Edward III. No. 26.

[10] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. ii. p. 49.

[11] *Subsidy Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

perty of William de Ros of Hamlake, then lately deceased. Among the names of the members of this jury we find John Beck, John Wythe, and John Emery of Freiston, and William and Gilbert Pyncebek, John and Andrew Gibson, and Thomas Prestman of Butterwick. They found that the deceased held the manor of Freiston, together with a capital messuage, orchard, garden, and park (*vivary*),

"With a certain green close adjacent, worth yearly, beyond reprises, 40*s.*, besides the expenses of the gardener, and dilapidated and ruined houses. There was a dove-house worth 40*d.* per annum; two wind-mills, worth yearly 10*s.*, because one is ruinous and without suit.[1] Also, 200 acres of arable land by the great hundred, every acre whereof when tilled and sown, is worth yearly 12*d.* and no more, because they take heavy expenses about the scouring of the ditches; whereof five score acres were sown with *winter seed*, before the death of the said William, and thirty acres with oats, and thirty were sown with beans and peas, after the death of the said William,[2] the sum whereof is 30*s.*, and the residue, viz.: fourscore acres are in fallow and unsown, every acre whereof is worth to let in pasture, because in severalty,[3] 2*d.*, and not more, because it is often *diverted*[4] by the plough. There were also fourscore acres of meadow, worth yearly 12*d.* per acre and no more, because the soil is *dry and gravelly*. Also thirty acres of pasture, worth 4*d.* per acre annually, and no more, because between Michaelmas and Lady day they are in common."

There is also annual rent payable quarterly,

"Due from freemen, bondmen, and cottagers,[5] amounting to 18*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Also, the work of . . . bondmen with 12 ploughs yearly, viz.: 6 in the winter seed-time, and 6 in the spring; each work being worth, beyond reprises, 2*d.*, and not more, because they have to be sufficiently supported in meat and drink at the expense of the lord. Also, work of 27 bondmen reaping for one day in autumn, worth 1*d.* each, and these 27 bondmen ought to carry each 4 cart-loads of corn in autumn, each carrying being worth 1*d.*, and not more, because they have to be sufficiently supported at the cost of the lord. And there is a certain *spinney*[6] worth nothing, because it was cut down before the death of the lord."

There was also the rent of free tenants and *Cotterelli* at St. Botolph's worth 24*l.*, and perquisites of the court at Freiston, and the fairs and markets at St. Botolph worth 8*l.* yearly. The sum of the whole 58*l.* 8*s.* 11½*d.*, whereof the king receives for sheriffs and view of frankpledge 40*s.* annually. There is also paid to the "light of the blessed Mary of Freiston" 12*d.* annually, and Roger de Coppeldyke receives yearly 12*d.*, and the Lord Ralph de Nevill, of Raby, receives yearly 11*l.* 4*s.* 11¾*d.* Sum *resolute*,[7] 13*l.* 6*s.* 11¾*d.*, leaving a clear annual sum of 45*l.* 1*s.* 11¾*d.* The jury said that William, son of the deceased William de Ros, then of the age of fifteen years, was his heir, and that the manor of Freiston, and also the manor of St. Botolph, were holden of Roger Petwardyn by knight service, but for how much they were ignorant.[8] We have given this curious document somewhat at length, because it affords much information respecting the state of Freiston, at a very early date, which cannot be

[1] *Not used*, therefore yielding nothing to the lord.

[2] The inquest was held 27th February. William de Ros had died, probably, during January.

[3] That is, we suppose, inclosed.

[4] *Disturbed*, probably, being frequently ploughed, as fallow land would be, and the pasturage destroyed.

[5] *Cottagers* who rented a house but no land.—COWELL.

[6] HALLIWELL says, "Spinney, a thicket, sometimes a small plantation." In *Domesday* we have "spineti vi. acres," that is, six acres of thorny ground.

[7] *Or paid out.*

[8] *Inquisitions in the Court of Chancery*, 17 Edward III. No. 60. All the tenures by knight service *in capite* were, at the disssolution of monasteries, turned into free and common soccage. All the tenures incident to knight's service, homage, scutage, wardships, &c., were abolished by the statute of 12 Charles II. c. 24. SELDEN says, "Knight's service in earnest means nothing. The lords were bound to wait upon the King when he went to war, with a foreign enemy, with it may be one man and one horse; and he that did not was rated so much as seemed good to the next Parliament."

Mr. SINGER, in a note upon this passage in SELDEN, says, "Some of the early kings forced their subjects of 20*l.* a-year to take the order of knighthood, or exempt themselves by a fine."

Hosted by Google

found elsewhere. Alice, the widow of Thomas Bernak, held rents in Freiston, 23 Edward III. (1349), in right of dower.[1]

In 1363, upon the death of Margery, the widow of the above-mentioned William de Ros of Hamlake, a jury made a return of the property she held. This return was to very nearly the same effect as that made twenty years before on the death of her husband. The meadow land which, in 1343, was called "dry and gravelly," was, in 1363, described as being "dry and hard." In this latter return the "*spinney*" is called a wood; it also appears that William de Ros, who was the heir of William de Ros, and fifteen years old at the death of his father, died before his mother, since Thomas de Ros, who was twenty-five years old when she died, was declared to be her heir.[2]

When the subsidy was levied upon the clergy in 1377, Simon, the vicar of Freiston, paid 1*s.* as a beneficed priest, and William and Walter paid 4*d.* each as unbeneficed chaplains.[3] To the poll-tax, which was levied in 1381, of three groats each upon all persons, of all conditions, above the age of fifteen, 133 men and 89 women were assessed.[4] Among them are found the names of Fendike, Keel, Roper, Cade, Hammond, Coke, Black, Bowle, Bond, Clements, Cooper, Hewison, Carter, Webster, Porter, Boucher, Smyth, Pysche, Coleman, Hobster, North, Ward, Rawson, Lambert, Pygot, Milner, Emery, Orry, Elvin, Tunhird, Mason, Beke, Horne, Piper, Holland, and Bishop.[5] Simon, the vicar of Freiston, and William de Walcot, chaplain, were each taxed 6*s.* 8*d.* to a subsidy granted by the clergy during the same year.[6] In 1453, the clergy granted a subsidy of a tenth to Henry VI. The vicar of the Church of Freiston was assessed at 24*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to this subsidy, and paid a tenth, or 2*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*[7] Hugh Tilney held land in Freiston 20 Edward IV. (1480).

The manor of SKREYNG in Freiston, with that of Fenne in Fishtoft, and sundry other property in *Skreyng*, Freiston, Butterwick, Benington, and various other parishes, were purchased of William Essyngton in 1504, by Commissioners on the part of Henry VII., for the endowment of the Abbot and Abbey of Westminster.[8] We do not find any other mention of the manor of Skreyng, excepting what is connected with this transaction.

We find the name of Raymond de Screyng in 1216, and that of Ralph de Screyng in 1272,[9] and also that Thomas Pawlyn claimed to hold the manor of Skreyng and land in Freiston, together with Rochford or Fenne Manor, under a lease from the Dean and Chapter of Westminster in 1590,[10] but nothing further.

The Parliament made a grant to the King in 1523; the only name recorded in Freiston, as assessed to this grant, is that of John Thompson, assessed 2*l.* 10*s.*[11] In 1535, the Abbey of Croyland held much property in Freiston, as will be detailed in the history of the priory of St. James. The priory of Sempringham also held property in Freiston of the annual value of 6*s.*[12] Anthony Tothoste held, in 1542, a messuage and a garden in Freiston of John Copeldyke, of the

[1] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 446.
[2] *Ibid.* 37 Edward III. (1363).
[3] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[4] *See* a more detailed account of this *Subsidy* and the mode of its collection in the account of Boston, under this year, p. 58.
[5] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.*
[8] The nearest approach to anything resembling this property in Freiston, is in the Acre Book for the parish, dated 1785, where various divisions are called respectively Crane Hills, Crane Green, Crane Ing, and Crane Dyke. These places are all situated near the windmill in the southern part of the parish; part of Crane Hills is called *Wyson Cote*, and part of Crane Green was called *Carbut Green*. In Crane Ing also is a place called Proctor's Cross, and a house called Hall Coates; but none of these names, except the latter, connect themselves with a manor. In an old deed, dated 1548, what is now called the Crane End is called the Skrainge End.
[9] *Pipe Rolls.*
[10] *Chancery Proceedings* in Reign of Elizabeth.
[11] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[12] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv.

Hosted by Google

manor of Copeldyke, in socage, annual payment 6*s.* 8*d.*[1] A subsidy was granted in 1544, to which fourteen persons paid 11*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*, among which occur the names of Dowse, Mawer, Turpin, Sibsey, Gibson, and Morfoot.[2] Another subsidy was assessed, in 1547, upon both lands and goods. Nine persons paid 7*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.* upon goods, and five persons 1*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.* upon land; and Stephen Hethenes, vicar, paid 1*l.* 5*s.* for his vicarage, together 10*l.* 7*s.* 2*d.*[3] A subsidy was levied, in 1591, upon all persons having land worth 100*s.* per annum, or goods worth 8*l.* or upwards. To this subsidy Walter Cheney and Richard Dowse were each assessed 8*l.*, and Peter Mawer and Simon Clarke 5*l.* each for their land, and John Gibson 9*l.*, and William Clay, Michael Benn, and Thomas Rumforth, each 8*l.* for their goods. The whole assessment being 59*l.*, very little more than half what Fishtoft was assessed at under the same subsidy.[4] To a subsidy, levied 35 Elizabeth (1593), the parish of Freiston paid 21*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*,[5] being nearly twice the amount paid by any other parish in the hundred, except Boston.

In 1597, there was a subsidy granted to Queen Elizabeth upon both land and goods. Twenty persons in Freiston were assessed 101*l.*, and paid a tax of 13*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.* upon their goods, and six persons assessed 18*l.* 10*s.*, and paid a tax of 3*l.* 14*s.* upon their land, the whole tax upon the parish was 17*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*,[6] being 2*s.* 8*d.* in the pound upon the goods, and 4*s.* in the pound upon the land. The names of Sibsey, Pysshie, Morfoot, Elsam, Taylor, Lawis, Pinchbeck, Clay, Leake, Dowse, Clarke, Mawer, and Mason, occur in the list. Richard Dowse, gentleman, and Simon Clarke, appear to have been the greatest land proprietors at the time. The parish paid 6*l.* 17*s.* to a subsidy in 1610,[7] this amount was less than that paid by Leake. The rule by which the various parishes were assessed appears to have been a very arbitrary one; at least, it was irregular in its results. An old record is mentioned in the Journal of the Corporation in 1618, which shows that, in 1372, the whole of the town of Boston was assessed to the county rates in the hundred of Skirbeck, and was not rated more than Freiston or Leake.[8] A subsidy was levied in 1624, to which Freiston paid 9*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*,[9] this subsidy is stated to have been at the same rates upon lands and goods as the one levied in 1597, and yet it raised only three-fifths of the amount! There is no clue to the cause of these irregularities. In 1629, another subsidy was raised—the rate not stated—to which Freiston paid 19*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*[10] In 1637, a warrant was issued under the privy seal, to permit Lady Mary Herbert, a minor, to "suffer a recovery or recoveries of lands in the hamlet of Freiston, next to Boston, in Lincolnshire."[11]

In 1642, a tax was levied throughout the kingdom for raising the last moiety of 400,000*l.*, granted to his majesty for the necessary defence of the kingdom. To this tax the hundred of Skirbeck, including the town of Boston, paid 361*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.*; Freiston paid 43*l.* 17*s.* Among the persons taxed to raise this latter amount was the Duke of Richmond, for lands rated at 63*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum. Sir Arthur Ingram, "for part of the parsonage of Freiston belonging to the Abbey," was taxed 5*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.*, his assessment being 65*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* per annum. The Countess of Lindsey, Sir Edward Waldegrave, Thomas Coppledyke, Esq., and the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, are taxed various amounts for lands which they respectively held in the parish. The rate being 20*d.* in the pound upon the amount assessed. Among the parties assessed occur

[1] *Harleian MSS.* No. 4135.
[2] *Subsidy Rolls.* [3] *Ibid.*
[4] *Harleian MSS.* 366, p. 191.
[5] *Subsidy Rolls.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.*
[8] In 1372, Lindsey paid one half the county rate, Kesteven one-third, and Holland one-sixth.—*Corporation Records.*
[9] *Subsidy Rolls.* [10] *Ibid.*
[11] Inrolled among the *land pleas*, 12 Charles I. roll 47, p. 144.—*Court of Common Pleas.*

Hosted by Google

the names of Cammack, Westland, Tooley, Whiting, Cabourn, Truesdale, Leake, Gooding, Banks, Kelsey (three times), Sibsey (twice), Lawis, Pishey (five times), Pinchbeck (six times), Harewood (twice), Morfoot (nine times), Turpin (four times), Julian, Physicke (twice), Jackson, Fydell, Tinsley, Coxall, Swift, and Overton.[1]

In 1673, Freiston paid 3*l.* 4*s.* to a subsidy; Leake paid 7*l.* 4*s.*; Wrangle, 4*l.* 4*s.*; and Skirbeck, 5*l.*: this, when contrasted with former assessments, appears to have been more irregular than ever.[2] In the same year the inhabitants of the county of Lincoln made a free and voluntary gift to the King. To this "voluntary aid" Mr. Richard Westland subscribed 1*l.*, Robert Harwood, Thomas Pishey, and Thomas Coxall, 10*s.*, and twenty-seven other persons various smaller sums, from 1*s.* to 5*s.*, making the entire subscription 5*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*[3]

Besides the principal manor, that of Roos Hall, of which an account will be given in connexion with the Croun and Roos family, there were several smaller ones; that of Skrayne, or Scraygne, we have already noticed; the Coppeldyck manor was next in importance to that of Ros.

The first mention of the family of Coppeldyke, in this neighbourhood, is about 1250; when Roger Coppeldyke, of Coppeldyke, married Eleanor, daughter of John Spalding: their son, Sir Alan Coppeldyke, resided at Frampton;[4] he married Eleanor, daughter of Richard Leake, of Leake, and was a knight of the shire for the county of Lincoln, 30 Edward I. (1302).[5] He was custos of certain forfeited lands in 1323 and 1324, and was one of the justices appointed to try persons accused of having made a forcible entry upon Hugh le Despencer's (the younger) manor of Frampton. His son, Sir Roger Coppeldyke, was one of the conservators of the peace in 1314, and a knight of the shire in 1316:[6] he had a house in Frampton in 1335, and was a commissioner of sewers in 1339; he married Agnes, daughter of Ralph Frystone. Their son, Sir Alexander Coppeldyck, held property in Boston in 1334, and was assessed to a subsidy in 1335, as Alexander de Coppeldyck, of Freiston:[7] he married Joan, daughter of Lord Huntingfield. Their son, Sir Roger de Coppeldyke, of Freiston, was a member of the Guild of Corpus Christi, in Boston, in 1342,[8] and a commissioner of sewers in 1363.[9] He resided in Freiston in 1364, and married Maude, daughter of Sir John Harrington. Their son, Sir John Coppeldyck, of Harrington, was Sheriff of Lincolnshire 1394 and 1400, and member of parliament for the county in 1396; he was summoned to attend a council at Westminster as "Master John Coppeldyck of Freiston;" in 1401, he married Margaret, daughter of John Constable; their son, William, was Sheriff of the county in 1427.[10] His son, William, was a commissioner of sewers in 1469. There was a Ralph Coppeldyke, of Boston, who was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild there in 1446,[11] and was living in 1488. William Coppeldyke's son, John, was Sheriff in 1488, and married Margaret, daughter of Tytton, of Wyberton; their son, John Coppeldyke, of Harrington, was appointed, in 1535, one of the commissioners to take the valuation of Lincolnshire for the Valor Ecclesiasticus.[12] He was High Sheriff of the county in 1548. There was a Thomas Coppeldyke, a knight of St. John of Jerusalem, in 1550. Sir John Coppeldyke was buried at Harrington in December 1557. His wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Humphrey Littlebury, of Stainsby, in this county, was buried

[1] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[2] *Ibid.*
[3] *Ibid.*
[4] *Chancery Records.*
[5] *Parliamentary Writs.*
[6] *Ibid.*
[7] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[8] *Roll of the Guild.*
[9] Dugdale.
[10] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 104, states that "Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, held the manor of Cuppledyck, 4 Henry VI. (1426)."
[11] *Roll of the Guild.*
[12] *See* that *Record.*

Hosted by Google

at Harrington, 12th July, 1552.[1] Their son, John of Harrington, was a commissioner of sewers in 1560, and Sheriff in 1567: he was married, but apparently died without issue, since he was succeeded by his brother, Francis, who married ——, daughter of Ralph Chamberlain,[2] but died without surviving issue, 19th December, 1599; and was succeeded by his brother, Thomas, who married, first, Mary, the daughter of Sir William Ellis, of Lincoln; and, secondly, Mary, daughter of Richard Enderby, of Metheringham; he died 4th September, 1658, aged seventy-two.[3] He was, probably, the last of the male line of the Coppeldykes of Harrington, as we find no further record of that branch of the family. There was a John Coppeldyke, of Frampton, who held land in that parish so far back as 1274,[4] who was probably a younger brother of Sir Alan, who resided in Frampton at that period. There was also a Lawrence Coppeldyke, living at Wyberton in 1552. The deaths of Susanna, Humphrey, Dorothy, and Margaret, the daughter of Humphrey, are recorded at Frampton, in 1577, 1629, 1631, and 1637, respectively.[5]

After the extinction of the Harrington branch of the Coppeldyke family, the estate was sold to Vincent Amcotts, Esq. Charles Amcotts, Esq., M.P. for Boston, from 1754 to 1777, died 20th April in the latter year, and was the last of the male line of that family; his sister married Wharton Emerson, and their daughter married Sir John Ingleby,[6] lately deceased. The arms of the Coppeldyke family were found in the churches of Frampton, Freiston, Friskney, Pinchbeck, and Wigtoft. They were, argent, a chevron between three cross crosletts, gules. There is nothing upon record respecting the manorial rights or the extent of the Coppeldyke manor in Freiston.

In the Hundred Rolls for 1613, the estate is said "to belong to the heirs of Copuldyke," and a considerable quantity of land is stated to be then "held in bondage of Copuldyke's heirs."[7] Lady Waldegrave is mentioned as the owner of the estate in 1651, and Nicholas Waldegrave in 1687. In 1785, it was, and long had been, the property of the heirs of Richard Filkin, Esq.; it was sold by them about the commencement of the present century; and the dwelling-house and part of the land are now held by Mr. Plummer. The house is situated on the eastern side of the road near the Crane, or Skrange End; and, previous to its modernisation about 1804, exhibited considerable marks of antiquity.

Very little is known respecting the manor and land of Freiston, which HERBERT PECHÉ held there, in 1272 (57 Henry III.),[8] in which year he died. His widow, Lady Lucy Peché, claimed to have assise of bread and beer, with rights of court, within her manor at Freiston, within the wapentake of Skirbeck, 1274.[9] In 1299, she was summoned to assist the King with arms and men, as having lands worth 40*l.* per annum.[10] Gilbert de Peché was connected with the councils and parliaments, and the affairs of Lincolnshire, from 1277 to 1322; he is called the Baron Gilbert Peché, and held the manor of Bourn of the King *in capite*, as part of the barony, in 1339.[11] The manor at Freiston

[1] Letter from R. UVEDALE, *Gentleman's Magazine*, May 1812, vol. lxxxii. part i.

[2] *Harl. MSS.*, 1484, p. 26*b*; but, according to Mr. UVEDALE, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Lionel Reresby, of Shryburgh, Yorkshire.

[3] Mr. UVEDALE. This Thomas Coppledyke was appointed one of the committee for the associated counties in 1643.

[4] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 383.

[5] *Parish Register* of Frampton.

[6] Mr. UVEDALE. The greater part of the descent of this family has been deduced from the MS. 1484, *in the Harl. Collection*, except where other authorities are referred to.

[7] Or held by copyhold tenure of Coppeldyke Manor.

[8] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 40.

[9] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i.

[10] *Ibid.* p. 349 and 385.

[11] MADOX'S *Baronia Anglica*, p. 176. There was a previous Sir Gilbert Peché, who is enumerated among the Contes et Grans Seniors d'Angleterre in the early part of the reign of Henry III., and bore argent, a fesse, and 2 chevrons, gules.—*Antiquarian Repository*, vol. iv. p. 109.

Hosted by Google

appears to have passed from the Peché family previous to this date: since, in 1353, Thomas de Coleshull, of the county of Berks, granted to Richard de Willoughby, chevalier, and John, son of John Peché, chevalier, a moiety of the manor of Freiston.[1] John Mosse de Leake was "lord of the manor of Freeston, called Pekke Hall," in 1361.[2] Pekke, or Peché Hall, was situated at the Skrayne End in a piece of pasture-ground, still called Peachy Hall, and which exhibits many marks of ancient foundations. George Slee was lord of the manor in 1695, and Henry Pacey in 1710 and 1726.[3] The site of the ancient hall was the property of the Rev. John Linton, in 1785, and is still (we believe) held by his descendants. Land was formerly held under this manor by payment of rent in pepper and ginger; that is, nominal rents.

Alexander de Poynton held land of Wido de Croun by scutage tenure, about 1275; but this land was in *Claxby*, and does not necessarily connect the Poynton family with Freiston; yet the fact of a dwelling-house in the extreme eastern part of the parish, bearing the name of Poynton Hall, and the adjacent inclosure exhibiting numerous marks of ancient and extensive foundations, render it not improbable, that the Poynton family had formerly a residence here.

Lawrence de Poynton, of Butterwick, is mentioned in the Subsidy Rolls for 1333. The supposed site of the ancient Poynton Hall is nearly on the division line between Freiston and Butterwick, and within the hundred of Butterwick, although in the parish of Freiston.

The present dwelling-house was the residence of the Pell family, at the commencement of the present century. Poynton Hall was the property of —— Brown in 1611; of Richard Sibsey in 1613; of John Fydell in 1651; of William Packharness in 1676, 1687, and 1692; of Henry Pacey in 1726; and of Bennett Pell in 1785.[4]

A part of the town is called, in the Acre Book, dated 1785, Farsidale. It probably derives its name from the family of Farceux, or Farcell, who formerly resided in Freiston. John de Farceux is mentioned in 1216, and another John de Farceux lived there in 1272.[5] John Farcell about 1300;[6] and Ralph de Farceux in 1374.[7] A Ralph de Farceaux also was a member of Corpus Christi Guild, in Boston, in 1412.

An account of the Priory of St. James, which formerly existed in the parish of Freiston, necessarily forms a prominent portion of its history, and precedes that of the Church. A brief sketch, however, of the family who founded the Priory, and were the earliest recorded proprietors of the parish, is a necessary introduction to both.

DE CROUN FAMIY.

Dr. Stukeley says, "the family of Craon, Credon, Crodon, or Croun, was one of the most illustrious in France."[8] He gives a pedigree of the family, which commences, in 940, with Andrew de Croun, Lord of Croun, &c. Guy, or Wydo de Croun, who accompanied William the Conqueror to England, was, according to this pedigree, in the fifth descent from Andrew. Wydo de Croun was rewarded by the Conqueror for his services to him in the conquest of Eng-

[1] *Close Roll*, 27 Edward III. in 14*d*.
[2] Burton's *Mon. Ebor.* p. 154. He gave in this year a messuage called Fountains House, with a culture of arable land, and a windmill, situated in Boston, to Fountains Abbey.
[3] *Hundred Rolls.*
[4] *Hundred Rolls.*
[5] *Inquis. ad quod damnum.*
[6] *Testa de Nevill.*
[7] See *Fishtoft* under this date.
[8] Stukeley's *Itinerary*, p. 25.

Hosted by Google

land, with about fifty parishes in the county of Lincoln, and several in Leicestershire, making, together, nearly sixty townships.[1] His name occurs as a witness to the deed of gift of Ivo Tailbois to Spalding Abbey in 1085; he himself gives one carucate of land in Spalding, to the abbey there; he also gave ten carucates of land in Pinchbeck, and two in Spalding, to the Abbey of Croyland. He was the father of Alan de Croun, who founded Freiston Priory. Alan was called *Open dore*, "because he kept so great a house."[2]

"He was buried on the south side of the high altar at Crowland; and a figure (in the west front of Crowland Abbey) dressed in a mantle, and on its head a coronet, on the breast a fibula, the hands supporting a fringed robe, was designed for Alan."[3]

Alan was great steward of the household to Henry I. PETER BLESENSIS says, "Alan was dear to the King above all barons of his court, and whose counsel he valued most. He so far excelled in industry, honesty, wisdom, and sanctity, that he was called 'the King's God' by the soldiery."[4]

Alan de Croun gave, at the foundation of St. Mary's Abbey, at York, half one carucate of land in the village of Belton, to that abbey.[5] He died in 1114.

Alan's heir, Maurice de Croun, was appointed keeper of the castle of Ancennis by Henry II., and governor of the provinces of Anjou and Main; he was also one of the plenipotentiaries on the part of the King in the treaties between him and Philip, King of France. Maurice was succeeded by his son, Wydo de Croun,[6] who married, about 1181, Isabella, daughter of Thomas Bassett, and widow of Albert Gresley the younger.[7] Wydo de Croun accompanied Richard I. in his voyage to the Holy Land, in 1190; and was present at the treaty between him and Tancred, King of Sicily. Wido was succeeded in the reign of Richard I., by his daughter, Petronilla de Croun, who married William de Longchamp, nephew to William Longchamp, Bishop of Ely, and son of Henry de Longchamp, Abbot of Croyland, from 1191 to February 1236. Petronilla's son, Henry, by William de Longchamp, died in 1274, and his body, excepting the heart, was buried in Swineshead Abbey; but the latter was interred at Burton Pedwardine, before the altar, in the chapel of the Virgin Mary. After the death of William de Longchamp, his widow, Petronilla, married one of the family of the De la Meeres, who dying, she married Oliver de Vaux, to whom

[1] The *Testa de Nevill* gives the following list of the parishes in Lincolnshire to which the Croun fee extended, when that record was compiled (*circa* 1275):—

"Haydor, Assby, Welby, Lunderthorpe, Irby, Somerby, Boby, Southorp, Gonerby, Bassingethorp, Holton, Welton, Keelby, Swaby, Thorp, Heckington, Burton, Screddington, Ringsdon, Rippingale, Aslackby, Dunsby, Pointon, Osbournby, Dimbleby, Hasterby, Newton, Threckingham, Pinchbeck, Weston, Holbeach, Whaplode, Butterwick, Freiston, part of Boston, Fishtoft, Frampton, Wyberton, Kirton, Bicker, Donington, Saleby, Thousthorp, Brigsby, Waithe, Askeby, Ravendale, Blyton, and Scotton."

The same document furnishes the following particulars relating to this fee:—

"Adam de Blankeney held in Kyseby half a fee, of the Knights Templars, and they of Wido de Croun, for alms, and Wido of our lord the king in capite from the Conquest.

"The Abbot of Croyland held half the village of Claxby, in alms of Petronilla de Croun.

"Oliver de Vaux holds of the honour of De Croun thirty knights' fee, with his own demesne through all England, from whence Walter de Pinchbeck, Andrew de Edelington, and Jacob de Rochford, held one knight's fee, Alexander de Pointon one quarter fee, William de Huntingfield three fees one quarter less, William de Farrall one-fifth part of a fee, Robert de Fenna a seventh part, William Walde a twelfth part, Roger, son of Adlard, a fortieth part, Wido, son of John, a tenth part, and Richard de Maris a twentieth part of a fee in the wapentake of Skirbeck. Temp. Edward I.

"Oliver de Vaux has of Petronilla, who was the daughter of Wido de Croun, by the donation of the King John, and his land in Skirbeck wapentake is valued at 1*l.* per annum.

"Ros (William de), who did not hold a capital honour, paid 4*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* for his fee."

[2] LELAND'S *Itinerary*, vol. vii. p. 152.

[3] *Ibid.* vol. iv. p. 163.

[4] *Monasticon*, new edition, vol. ii. p. 101.

[5] *Ibid.* p. 389.

[6] STUKELEY'S pedigree of the De Crouns is evidently incorrect in giving *four* descents between Maurice de Croun and Petronilla, who married William de Longchamp; there was a Maurice de Croun with Edward I. at the siege of Carlaverock, in 1300.

[7] BLORE'S *Rutland*, p. 100.

Hosted by Google

she gave the manor of Freiston, with certain lands in the town of Boston, and bore him a son, named John.

Henry Longchamp, the eldest son of Petronilla, had a daughter, named Alicia, who married Roger Pedwardine, and bore him five sons, Walter, Henry, Bryan, John, and Richard. Alicia died 15th May, 1330, and was buried in the north side of the chapel of the Virgin Mary, in Burton Pedwardine, where Dr. STUKELEY saw her monument in 1714.

John de Vaux, son of Petronilla, by her third husband, Oliver de Vaux, had a daughter, named Matilda, whom William Ros, lord of Hamlake, married about 1287;[1] he died in 1317, and was buried in Kirkham Priory, Yorkshire, under a marble tomb, on the north side of the choir. He was succeeded by his son, William, who married Margery, one of the co-heiresses of Giles de Badlismere, Lord Chilham, Baron of Chilham Castle, county of Kent.[2] This William Ros, the great-grandson of Petronilla de Croun, was summoned to Parliament from 11 to 20 Edward II., and from 1 to 15 Edward III. He died 16th February, 1342, and was buried in Kirkham Priory on the south side of the high altar. An inquisition was taken respecting his estate in 1343, to which we have already alluded.[3] His widow, Margery, died October 18, 1363.[4] Her son, William, was only fifteen years of age at the death of his father in 1342; he was, in consequence, in ward to the King; and his estate was so valuable, that Ralph, Lord Neville, paid 1300 marks for the custody of only one-half.

Although only a youth, he was in the wars of France, where, it is said, he was one of those lords who led the second brigade in the famous battle of Cressy, where the English obtained so glorious a victory over the French army. He had summons to Parliament 24 and 25 Edward III.; but the year following (1353) going into the Holy Land, he there died without issue, leaving Margaret, his wife, daughter of Ralph Lord Neville, surviving, and Thomas, his brother and heir, then fourteen years old.

Thomas was often employed in the wars with France, and had summons to Parliament, from 36 Edward III. to 7 Richard II. inclusive, in which year (1384), intending a journey to the Holy Land, he died before he left England, and was buried in the choir of Rievaulx Abbey, in Yorkshire. He married Beatrix,[5] daughter of Ralph, Earl of Stafford (and widow of the Earl Desmond), and left four sons and two daughters.

[1] She is said to have brought to her husband, as her marriage-portion, the manor of Freiston, and lands in Boston; also, the manor of Hackford, and divers other lands and knight's fee, to the number of nineteen or thereabouts.—BANKS' *Baronage*, vol. ii. p. 444.

[2] The *Close Rolls*, 16 Edward I., give a different statement, and represent John de Vallibus (De Vaux) as having two daughters; one, Petronilla, married to William de Nerford; the other, Matilda, married to William de Ros de Hamlake. An agreement was made between the parties in February 1288 (16 Edward I.), by which the manors in Freiston and Boston became part of the inheritance of William de Roos and Matilda his wife.

[3] In 11 Edward III. (1337). "William Lord Ros, then residing at Ros Hall in Freiston, presented a petition to the King, representing that he had received a command from King Edward II. to attend him at Coventry, thence to march with him against the Scots, who had invaded his realm; and that being at his manor at Freiston, in Lincolnshire, he hastened to him with all his men-at-arms, divers *hobblers*, and some foot-soldiers, accordingly; but had received no more than one hundred and fifty pounds towards his charges in that expedition. The King directed by his precept, to the treasurer and barons of the Exchequer, that the remainder should be forthwith paid. At the time of his death he had 150 marks yearly rent issuing out of the city of Lincoln."

A *hobbler* is generally understood to mean an armed man, mounted on a small horse or *hobby*, inferior to a man-at-arms, but superior (in utility) to a foot soldier.—*See* BLOUNT'S *Tenures*, COWELL'S *Law Dictionary*, LOWER *On English Sirnames*, p. 97, and FENN'S *Paston Letters*.

[4] In a *post-mortem inquisition*, held in 1363, she is called the sister of Egidius de Badlesmere, widow of William de Ros de Hamlake, and first the wife of Thomas Arundel.

[5] Thomas Lord Ros, and Beatrix his wife, held the manor of Freiston and Ros Hall manor in St. Botolph's, in 1383; Beatrix (his widow), held the manor of *Godesfield*, in Freiston manor, in 1415; John Lord de Ros also held *Godsfield* manor in Freiston, and Freiston manor in 1421. We do not find any other mention of this manor of Godsfield; the nearest approach to it is in the Acre Book (1785), where three acres of land in a part of the parish, named Brownthorp, is called *Gods' Croft*, which was then the property of William Hubbert.

Hosted by Google

John, the eldest, succeeded him; he was eminent both for his military actions, shown in the wars with France and Scotland, and for his piety; this according to the custom of that age, was manifested by his engaging in a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, in which he died at Paphos, in the isle of Cyprus, the 17th Richard II. (1394). His wife was Mary, daughter of Henry de Percy, by whom he had no issue. William, his next brother, became his heir; who, in the 4th of Henry IV., was constituted Lord-treasurer of England, in which office he continued till the 7th of Henry IV., and was held in such esteem by the King, that his residence near the court was thought absolutely necessary, and he had the town of Chingleford in Essex allowed him for lodging his servants and horses. He was summoned to Parliament from the 18th of Richard II. to the 1st of Henry V. He died 2d Henry V. (1415), at Belvoir, where he was buried; leaving behind him five sons and three daughters by Margaret, daughter of Sir John Arundel.

John Ros, his eldest son, succeeded him; he was slain at the battle of Baugie, 8th Henry V. (1421), where also his brother William lost his life. John married Margery, daughter of Sir Philip Wentworth, whom he left a young widow, without issue.

Thomas Ros, his brother, succeeded him; he died 18th August, 1431, and was succeeded by his son, Thomas Ros, who was a firm adherent to Henry VI.; in consequence of which he was, after the overthrow of the Lancasterians at Towton, attainted in Parliament, 1st of Edward IV.; his lands were confiscated, and the Castle of Belvoir given to Lord Hastings. He died in 1461, the same year in which he was attainted.

In 1472–3, the act of attainder was repealed, on the motion of Sir Henry Ros, knight. Edmund Lord Ros succeeded his father Thomas, the attainted lord, and died in 1508. Dying without issue, his sisters were heirs to the estates; and Eleanor, the eldest, marrying Robert de Manners, of Ethale in Northumberland, the ancestor of the present Rutland family, the estates became vested in him and his heirs.

The successive Lords Ros, down to 1478, are recorded, in various documents, to have held the manor of Ros Hall in Freiston, and Ros Hall in St. Botulph's. In 1485, an inquisition was held in the Duchy Court of Lancaster, "whereby it was found that Thomas Welby, at the time of his death, was seised of the manor of Freiston and Multon, &c.; and divers messuages, lands, and rents in Freiston, Butterwick, Multon, Spalding, Holbeach, and Fleet, which he granted to Edward Burgh and others to the uses of his will."[1] We do not know what manor in Freiston this refers to; we do not think it relates to the manor of Ros Hall, but have placed it here, because we know no better position for it.

In 1563 (5 Elizabeth), the manor of Freiston, near Boston, with its rights, members, and appurtenances, was said to be held of the heirs of Walter Pedwardine,[2] by military service; and to be worth, by inquisition, 92*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and, by the supervision of an official appointed by the master of the Courts of Wards, 98*l.* 10*s.*[3] Lord Ros had much property in Freiston in 1613, but it appears to have been sold previous to 1651.[4] "Roos Hall and Manor" were the property of Andrew Baron in 1714, and of Andrew Taylor in 1729; and either he or his son of the same name held them in 1760. Stanley Marshall and George Marshall, gentlemen, are described as the lords of the manor of

[1] *Proceedings in the Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. i. p. 118.

[2] The Pedwardines were the elder branch of the De Croun family, being descended from Sir Henry Longchamp, the son of Petronilla de Croun by her *first* husband, whilst the Ros' were the descendants of Sir John de Vaux, her son by her *third* husband.

[3] *Bibl. Harl.* 4135, folio 99.

[4] *Hundred Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

Roose Hall in Freiston, otherwise the manors of Freiston and Butterwick in 1769. Henry Ward was lord of the manor in 1772. Thomas Smith, and Elizabeth his wife, Bridget Ward, and Thomas Harper, and Mary his wife, held it in 1782. In 1814, it had passed to Jane Wing, Thomas Harper, John Mansfield, and Hannah Mary, his wife, and Thomas Smith; Francis Thirkill, jun., and Henry Rogers, acquired it in 1818; and Henry Rogers (the present lord) in 1840.

ST. JAMES'S PRIORY, FREISTON.

(A Cell to the Abbey of Croyland.)

"Peter of Blois says, in his continuation of the History of Croyland, that upon the laying the foundation of the new Abbey Church there, A.D. 1114; Alan de Creoun, Croun, or de Credona, who is called dapifer or senescall of the palace of King Henry the 1st., gave thereunto the advowson of the Church of Freiston. Sometime after which, it appears he added other lands and churches hereabouts, and placed at Freiston a prior and some monks, who were to form a cell subordinate to Croyland." [1]

Mr. Gough, writing about the foundation of Freiston Priory, says,—

"On the festival of St. Perpetua and Felicitas,[2] in the year 1114, when the foundations of the Abbey Church at Croyland were laid (after the fire which destroyed the greater part of the former building in 1091), Alan Croun, who was related to the two abbots of Croyland and Thorney, laid the stone next eastward from that on the south-east corner, and on it his title to the patronage of Freston Church, as did his wife Muriel the next, with the patronage of Tofts, and their eldest son Maurice the next, with that of Butterwyke, and their daughter Maud another, with that of Baston in Kesteven. All these deeds Alan publicly delivered to the abbot to build a cell for the monks of Croyland, in which ever of these churches he thought proper." [3]

From this extract it appears that there was a church in Freiston before the foundation of the Priory there. The Abbot of Croyland made choice of Freiston for the foundation of the cell, which was established there in 1114. The monks occupying it were of the Benedictine order. The two following deeds relate to this institution.[4]

[1] Dugdale's *Monasticon*, new edition, 1846, vol. iii. p. 124.

[2] March 7th.

[3] Gough's *Croyland*, p. 46.

[4] The Charter of Alan de Croun, the Founder of the Priory.

"Be it known to all men who shall see or hear of these writings, that I, Alan de Croun, and my wife Muriel, and my son Maurice, for the souls of our parents and predecessors, and for the redemption of our own souls, do grant, and upon the altar of St. Guthlac, at Croyland, have made gift in free alms of these things. To wit,—the church of Freiston, with all its tythes and customs, and the land of the church, and the croft besides the church, and five tofts in Freiston, and four bovates of lands, to which we have added a fifth out of our lordship, after the release of King Stephen, in the presence of Lord Abbot Godfrid, released, at rest, and free from all services, taxes, customs, and exactions, and pasturage for his cattle with ours in all places. The church of Butterwyke, with all its tythes and customs; also the church of Toft, with all its tythes and customs, with the toft of Elaucard, and two bovates of land, released and free as the aforesaid which we have given, after Reinald shall by any means quit the same, whether by death or any other occasion. Also the church of Warneburne, with all its tythes and customs, with the land and patronage belonging to the same; also the church of Stonesby, with the land, tythes, and customs belonging to the said church. Also the church of Burton, with its tythes, customs, and land pertaining thereto, to wit,—three bovates of land, with a meadow, and one of our lordships, with meadow and pasturage as we have said before, and in the same village all the land which was Ada's our priest, to wit,—all the land of Obba, priest, and the whole of the land of Harding, the son of Elmer, and the land of Osbert, son of Gippus, and the land which was Godfries, the son of Alurun, for six bovates of land, with crofts and meadow to the same land pertaining, and the service and land of John de Aberville, which he now holds of us in Dembleby, to wit, six bovates of land. We also give all tenth pennies rendered to us from the whole of our estate, and the tenth penny of the fair of Botolph's town. The whole of these churches, with their tythes, rents, and customs, and land aforesaid, we give to be subject to the church of St. James at Freiston, cell to St. Guthlake, in perpetual right. All these things aforesaid we have given in alms; imprimis, for the souls of the father and mother of Henry, King of England, for the redemption of his

Hosted by Google

In 1274, the Prior of Freiston held in Burton six bovates of land of the ancestor of Henry de Longchamps, which was valued at six marks.[1] In 1275, it was found that the Abbot of Freiston claimed to have assise of bread and ale, and court from three weeks to three weeks, in his fees within the wapentake of Skirbeck; but by what warrant and from what time, was unknown.[2] There is a long list of contributions towards the maintenance of the light in the cell of Freiston, called the "Lady's Light," at about the end of the thirteenth century; towards which thirty-seven persons in Freiston subscribed various sums, from ½*d.* to 4*s.* 4*d.*, raising in the whole 1*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*; and twenty-four persons in Butterwick, Benington, and Wrangle, subscribed 1*l.* 12*s.* 6½*d.*[3] The taxation of Pope Nicholas IV. was made in 1291, when the spiritualities belonging to this establishment were found to be as follows:—

	£	s.	d.
Pension of the Prior of Freiston in the church of Toft ..	8	0	0
Portion of the same in the church of Waltham	0	1	0
„ in the vicarage of Stonesby	0	2	0
TEMPORALITIES.			
The Priory of Freiston has in the deaconry of Lincoln	0	10	0
„ in that of Candleshoe	1	3	2
„ in that of Calceworth	8	19	0
„ in that of Holland	13	10	4
„ in Cothum	0	3	6[4]

By an inquisition taken at Boston 18th Edward II. (1325), before the King's escheator, it was found that the escheators, and other ministers of the King, have not at any time entered upon the temporalities or other goods of the Priory of Freiston, a cell to the Abbey of Croyland.[5] King Henry IV.,[6] in the 14th year of his reign, gave license to Ralph Farceux to alienate a messuage and twenty-four acres of arable land, and four acres of pasture, and 5*s.* 4*d.* rent, in Freiston near Butterwick, to the abbot and convent of Croyland, and the prior

soul, for his life, and the safety of his heritage, and the peace and stability of his realm. And whatsoever the men of my fee shall give or have given in alms, I grant my consent thereto, and confirm. And if any one (persuaded by the devil) shall presume to diminish or make less these gifts and oblations, let him hear perpetual anathema, unless he makes proper satisfaction. The witnesses to this deed are Robert, Abbot of Thorney, &c."

THE GIFT OF ALAN DE CROUN, OF THREE HIDES OF LAND IN CRUDESHALL, WITH THE CHURCH OF SOUTHWARBURNE.

"Be it known to our venerable primate (Henry, by the grace of God, Bishop of Winchester), and to all men as well present as future, who shall hear of these things, that I, Alan de Croun, by the counsel and consent of my son Maurice, and William, son of Roger, my grandson, do give and grant three hides of land in free alms, in Crudeshale, with the church of Warneburne, and with one virgate of land, which we formerly gave to the church of St. James the Apostle in Holland, and my monks serving God there, half an hide, to wit, which was Blakemon's, which my sister Emma hath, and two hides and an half lying near together adjoining Blakemon's, except the land of Godfrid; with the men, houses, and buildings, without retaining anything, or custom, and the meadows and pasturage of the same hides belonging; released, quiet, and free, as it is proper and becoming to give and constitute alms. And we give and grant to the aforesaid monks in alms, the pasture named Hare-appultre. And the gift of these things, to wit,—the church of Warneburne, the virgate of land, and three hides of land in Crudeshale, and the pasture against Hubbuman, we confirm by our charter in the presence of the religious men, Edward, Abbot of Croyland, David, Abbot of Bourn, &c., and many others, both clergy and laity. And if any one in our days, or after our death, shall (persuaded by the devil) impede, diminish, or destroy these gifts of our patrimony, let him be anathematised, and his place be in hell, with Dathan and Abiram, unless he repent and make full and perfect satisfaction. Amen, amen. So be it, so be it, so be it."

These two charters from DUGDALE'S *Monasticon*.

The editors of the new edition of the *Monasticon* say the date of this grant must be subsequent to 1142, because Edward did not become Abbot of Croyland until that year. The new edition of INGULPHUS' *Chronicle* makes the year of his accession 1153.

[1] *Hundred Rolls*, p. 242, vol. i.

[2] *Ibid.* vol. i. p. 349.

[3] *Cotton MSS., Tiberius*, E. iii. page 178.

[4] DUGDALE'S *Monasticon*, new edition, vol. iii. p. 126.

[5] *Inquis. ad quod damnum*, 18 Edward II., No. 221.

[6] The new edition of the *Monasticon* says Henry VI.; we have a copy of the original document before us, which justifies the date we have assumed, as there is internal evidence of its correctness.

Hosted by Google

and monks of Freiston, to sustain a certain chapel, for divine services for the health of the said Ralph whilst living, and for the peace of his soul thereafter; and for the souls of his ancestors, and those of all the faithful dead, in the said Priory at Freiston. The jury returned in their verdict that the said Ralph Farceux held, after the above bequest, lands and tenements in Freiston and elsewhere, of the value of 20*l.* per annum.[1]

The value of the Priory of Freiston is thus stated in the transcript of return, 26th Henry VIII., in the First Fruits Office:—

	£	s.	d.
The priory buildings, with certain gardens, orchards, and divers houses within the precincts of the said priory or cell, also divers lands, both arable, and pasture, and meadows, called Fen Ground, in the hands of the said prior and convent, existing to the use of the said cell, as shown in the declaration to the Commissioners	16	0	4
Rents manorial or copyhold, and rents due from tenants at will in Freiston	17	15	2
The same in Butterwick, Benington, Leverton, Wrangle, Friskney (with 5½ quarters of salt, at 4*s.* the qr.), Skirbeck, Boston, Swineshead, Wyberton, Stytheby, Claxby, Hogsthorpe, Welton, and Ulceby	45	0	1
Rents of assize, &c., from land in the village of Cotton, Leicestershire	0	3	4
Rent of assize, &c., from land in the parish of Southewardbow, Sussex	5	7	9
	£84	6	8[2]
Besides the above, the priory of Freiston received annually from John Littlebury, Senescall, for land in Claxby, 10*s.*; from the priory of Spalding, for land in Wyberton, 4*s.* 10*d.*; from Richard Ogle for land in Freiston, 10*s.*; from the monastery of Nun Ormsby, for land in Friskney, 1*l.* 4*s.*; in all	2	8	10
The oblations of Christian faith in the church of Freiston in common years to maintain the lights before the blessed Virgin there, with certain lands assigned	4	3	4
The tenths of a mill called Tarforth Mill	0	3	0
Certain lands and messuages given for the support of paupers	1	16	1[3]
Making a total revenue of	£92	17	11
The priory paid annually to the poor of Freiston, according to the statutes and ordinances of Alan de Croun, its founder	0	18	2
And on the anniversary of Ralph Farceux, founder of that chantry	0	4	0
To the Duke of Richmond, for land in Boston	0	2	6
To the Earl of Richmond for land in Freiston	0	4	5
To John Coppledyck for „ „	0	0	8
To Richard Claxby „ „	0	0	6[4]

The Rectory of Burton Hussey was appropriated to the Cell at Freiston, but it was accounted for, with the Abbey of Croyland.[5] The Prior of Freiston also received from the Rectory of Watham a pension of 1*l.*, and from the Vicarage of Stonesby one of 2*s.*[6]

Farceux Chantry, founded, as above stated, in 1414, was also called the Chantry of St. Thomas the Apostle. Richard Goodale was chaplain in 1535, and received 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* The chapel of the Holy Trinity in Freiston Priory Church was founded later than that of Farceux, the time uncertain. John de Tateshalle was chaplain in 1535, and received 2*l.* 17*s.* annually.[7]

The only books recorded as being in the library of Freiston Priory at the

[1] *Inquis. ad quod damnum*, 14 Henry IV., No. 19.

The Acre Book (1785) mentions a piece of ground, containing six acres in *Farsidale*, called *Monk's Green;* it was then (1785) the property of Lady Dryden, having been purchased by her ancestors as part of the priory estate. This, no doubt, was part of the property with which Ralph Farceux endowed the chapel, and proves the connexion of *Farsidale* with the *Farceux* family.

[2] *Monasticon*, new edition, vol. iii. p. 127.

[3] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. p. 86, &c.

[4] *Ibid.* 87.

[5] *Ibid.* 119.

[6] *Ibid.* 156.

[7] *Ibid.* 95.

Hosted by Google

dissolution, were EUSEBIUS upon "Ecclesiasticus," and BEDE on "The Site of the Holy Land, and the Places there."[1]

JOHN TOMSON gave, by will, dated 26th April, 1537, 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, to be paid annually out of his lands in Butterwick and Freiston, to the Chapel of the Blessed Trinity in Freiston Church, "as the wages and salary of an honest priest, to sing and pray for the souls of my father and mother, and all Christian souls."[2]

In the Augmentation Office are several proceedings, in the 32 Henry VIII., on the part of the tenants of the late Prior of Freiston and Abbot of Croyland, at Stotby and Hogsthorpe, to be exempt from the payment of King's tax, for which their cattle had been distrained. The bills and answers are on file in the Court of Augmentation; but whether any decree was made, does not appear. The ground of the exemption, as stated in the bills, was, that the sum of 50*l.* sterling was paid by the abbot for the *dismes* of the monastery of Croyland, and for the temporalities and spiritualities of the Priory of Freiston.[3]

The *compotus* or valuation of the Cell at Freiston, as made in 1542, amounted to 105*l.* 15*s.* 9*d.*, and was rented for that amount to Edward Watson, gentleman, for ninety-one years.[4] This was the first survey after the dissolution. Some time afterwards it was valued as follows:—

		£	s.	d.
Revenue of the free tenants		4	15	8
„	Customary tenants	19	2	5
„	Tenants by indenture	49	11	8
„	Tenants at will	14	14	9
„	Sustentation of the Ladies' light	1	12	6
		£89	17	0

It was stated that since the first valuation, lands had been sold out of the lease then granted, to the yearly value of 15*l.* 8*s.* 1*d.*, "with allowance of extinguishment of rent out of the same lease, 10*s.* 8*d.*, and so remaineth to be answered at this day, 89*l.* 17*s.*" as above stated.[5] This lease to Watson was, however, forfeited or cancelled; since in 1556, the Cell at Freiston, with the manor, and all land belonging to it, were leased to Richard Bolles for the term of seventy-nine years.[6] The rent is not stated. There is a curious, but unfortunately a mutilated MS., in the British Museum,[7] relating to this priory; the date and title are destroyed, but it was taken some time between the 30th of Henry VIII. (1538) and 1556. A portion of the income of the priory is then stated as follow:—

IN FREISTON.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Freeholders' rents	2	0	3			
Tenants holding by copy of Court Roll	5	10	8			
Tenants at will	11	5	10			
A cock and two cockerills	0	0	6			
				18	17	3

[1] *Harl. additional MSS.*, No. 6413, p. 193; being a volume written in the reign of Henry VIII.

[2] *Cotton MSS., Tiberius*, E. iii. p. 96.

This John Tomson resided in Freiston 1515; he was Chamberlain of Corpus Christi Guild in 1522, and taxed to the subsidy in 1523. The Thomsons were a numerous family at that time, residing in Freiston, Leake, Wyberton, and Frampton.

[3] *Monasticon*, new edition, vol. iii. p. 124.

[4] *Augmentation Office Roll*, 34 Henry VIII.

[5] *Cotton MSS., Tiberius*, E. iii. (a fragment).

[6] *Monasticon*, new edition, vol. iii. p. 125.

[7] *Cotton MSS., Tiberius*, E. iii. p. 165 to 168.

Hosted by Google

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Butterwick.						
Freeholders' rents	0	6	6			
Copyholders	2	14	4			
Tenants at will	0	7	1			
				3	7	11
Leverton.						
Freeholders' rent				0	2	0
Wrangle.						
Freeholders	0	3	2			
Tenants at will	0	4	4			
				0	7	6
Friskney.						
Tenants by indenture	0	8	0			
Heirs[1] of William Dymock, Esq. of Carleton, for the *revenue of salt*, 14 bushels, valued at	0	10	0			
				0	18	0
Fishtoft.						
Freeholders' rents	2	17	0½			
Copyholders	0	12	8			
				3	9	8½
Swineshead.						
Copyhold				0	10	0
				£27	12	4½

The following names were given to various parts of this parish at the date of this document. The Out-houses, Kirke Row, *Foxil*-dale, Gun Green, *Farsisike's* Hurn, Prior Court, Broomthorpe, *Grove Field*, Sadgraves, The Green, *Green Gate*, Halfer Gate, *Brownthorpe*, Duretholme, Redholme, *Newdike Field*, Kirk Buts, *Short Buts*, *Newland*, Le Preane(?), Powerwall, and *Shippen Croft*.[2] There were also houses called Shippel Bragg, St. Anne's House, and Allison's House.

The property in Boston belonging to Freiston Priory was, soon after the dissolution, granted to the Corporation of Boston; it consisted of a house (situation unknown) worth twenty marks, a house and stable in the Market-place, two acres of land in Broadfield, a pasture in Wormgate. Two tenements in Lincoln Row, two acres in "Gooding's Pasture, three other pieces of ground." A garden in Bargate, 6A. 1R. of land in Boston, and land in Skirbeck called "Younge Housen," all of which rented in 1564 for 9*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* The land rented, on the average, for 6*s.* 8*d.* per acre.[3] The land in Fishtoft, which belonged to this priory, was held by the Crown as late as 1733.[4]

Leland says,—

"Butterwyke and Tofte on the farther side of Boston water, also belonged to Friston cell, and three villages beside in Kesten, and all this was De la Crunne's land."[5]

Freiston Priory is said to have been under the patronage of Thomas Earl of Rutland.[6] This is likely to have been the case, on account of the connexion between that family and the descendants of the De Crouns.

[1] In 1637 George Cracroft, Esq., died, seised of ten acres of toft ground in Friskney, held of the King, as parcel of the priory of Freiston, by the annual rent of fourteen bushels of salt.—*Inquis. post mortem*, vol. v. p. 234.

[2] The names printed in Italics are, at present, given to portions of the parish, and several others have been only slightly altered.

[3] *Corporation Records.*

[4] *Fishtoft Acre Books.*

[5] *Itinerary*, vol. iv. p. 163.

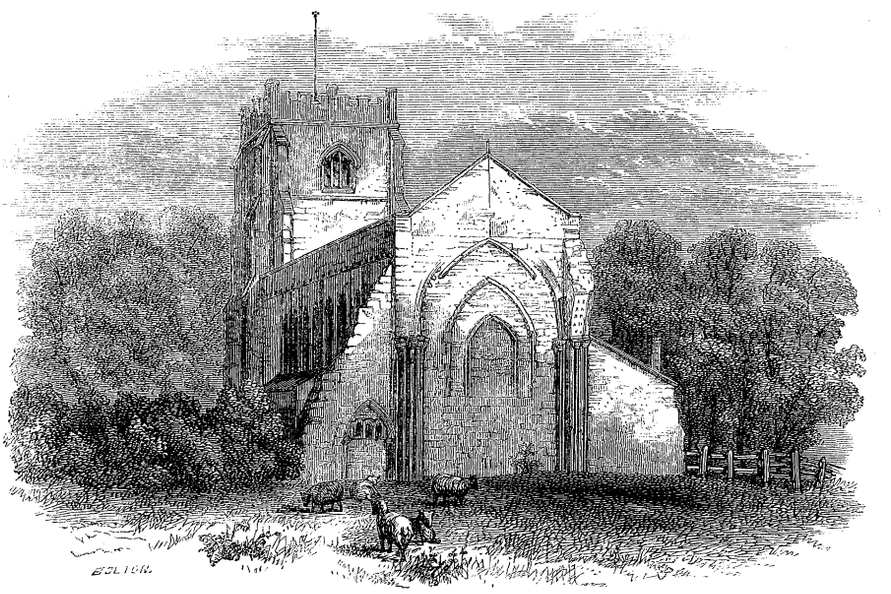
[6] *Ibid.* vol. i. p. 164.

Hosted by Google

The site of this religious house, and the land belonging to it, were in the hands of the King in 1613. When the Hundred Roll was taken in 1651, this property, with all the other which was formerly held by the King, is said to belong "to the Keepers of the liberties of England by authority of Parliament."

In 1687, the priory remained in the hands of the King, who continued to hold it until 1714, but it was disposed of before 1729 to the Dryden family, whose property it remained until it was purchased by Wright Coupland, Esq., about twenty years since; it is now the property of John Boyfield Millington, Esq.

Scarcely any of the priory remains; the house immediately south of the church, now the residence of Mr. Millington, is said to have been the prior's residence, but it does not exhibit anything which requires particular notice. The east end of the church is undoubtedly part of the ancient priory, and is represented in the annexed engraving.[1]



In this engraving, the remains of two of the pillars, and the fragments of the arches springing towards the east, are very visible, as well as a complete arch, now bricked up in the wall. There is great reason to suppose, from their structure and position, that these once formed part of the support of the great tower of the priory church.

On the eastern side of this village, and adjoining the highway from Boston to Wainfleet, is a place called Spittal Hill, and in a contiguous inclosure are evident marks of ancient foundations. The name would warrant an inference

[1] The priory and its various buildings stood in a part of the Hundred of Butterwick, now called CONEY GARTH. It has been supposed that this name was derived from *Koning* (A. S.) a king, and that the name of Koning Garth, or king's inclosure, was given to it from the priory lands having been so long in the hands of the Crown.

Hosted by Google

that a hospital or infirmary once occupied this site. An infirmary was a regular appendage to a religious house, and it was customary to place it at a considerable distance from the other parts of the establishment. These foundations are nearly a mile from the remains of the priory, and close to a road which leads directly from it; it, therefore, is no very improbable conjecture that the infirmary of the priory was situated here.

PRIORS OF FREISTON.

Our biographical notices of the priors of this cell are brief and imperfect.

Geoffrey de Croun, brother of the founder, was the first prior; he was living in 1148.

Rodolphus was prior of Freiston, 1 John, 1199; he was elected Abbot of Thorney in that year,[1] and died 1215.[2]

Roger, a monk of Croyland, was elected Prior of Freiston about the year 1200; he was much distinguished by his learning. Roger was a warm partisan of Becket, and wrote his life in six or seven books, dedicating it to Henry, Abbot of Croyland. Three books, with an epistolary address from Abbot Henry to the Archbishop of Canterbury, are in the Bodleian Library Museum.[3]

William de Pokebrook was prior of Freiston in 1274, and claimed to have assise of bread and ale, and rights of court, &c., within his jurisdiction in the wapentake of Skirbeck.[4]

Richard Upton, a learned man, and Bachelor in Theology, was prior of Freiston 1402 to 1412, in which latter year he was elected prior of Croyland, in which office he continued until 1417, when he was unanimously chosen Abbot of Croyland upon the death of Abbot Thomas Overton.[5] Abbot Upton rebuilt the abbot's hall, and many of the lodgings of Croyland; John Freston was sacrist at Croyland during Upton's abbacy;[6] the latter died 14th of May, 1427.[7]

Ingulphus says, Prior Upton "was a man noted for his scholastic attainments, able in action, and prudent and discreet in the management of temporal affairs."[8] He appears to have been fond of show, and the external parade of his ritual, spending much money in costly ornaments and vestments. What was better, he increased the library with numerous books of great value. His sacrist, John of Freston, appears to have been a man of similar taste; he had a splendid vestment, called "*the Jesse*," which was valued at 300 marks or thereabouts.[9]

John Wysbech had performed the duties of nearly every office in the Monastery of Croyland, before he was appointed Prior of Freiston; the date of his election to the last-mentioned office is not known. He was appointed Abbot of Croyland, 13th February, 1469. He made several additions and improve-

[1] Dugdale's *Monasticon*, p. 251.
[2] Leland's *Collectanea*, vol. vi. p. 273.
[3] *Bib. Britt.* 640, a copy of Prior Roger's book, under the title *Rogerus, prior Fristoniæ, ad Henricum, abbatem Croylandiæ, de vita Thomæ Cantaur.*, was in the library of Clare College, Cambridge.—Leland's *Collectanea*, vol. iv. p. 20. In the second appendix to Gough's *Croyland*, p. 267, this prior is erroneously called Roger, monk of Croyland and abbot of Friskney.
[4] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 348.
[5] Gough's *Croyland*, p. 64.
[6] Willis' *Mitred Abbeys*.
[7] Leland's *Collectanea*, vol. vi. p. 175.
[8] Ingulphus' *Chronicle of Croyland*, new edit. p. 359.
[9] Ingulphus, p. 391 and 392. This garment therefore cost 200*l.*, an enormous sum to spend for such a purpose at that time.

Hosted by Google

ments to the Abbey at Croyland, building an infirmary and great granary; scarcely anything beyond necessary repairs was done to the abbey after his time. INGULPHUS says, "he was a truly wary man in all his doings." He was famous for his great skill in settling disputes, and preventing the litigation which before his day had much disturbed the harmony and peace of the abbey. He obtained a bull of dispensation from the Pope, which permitted the eating of flesh at Septuagesima; and "abolished the ancient custom, or rather corrupt usage, of giving knives to every stranger on St. Bartholomew's day[1] (August 24th), by which the abbots and convent were saved from great and needless expense:" he died 19th November, 1476.[2]

JOHN SUTTON is mentioned as Prior of Freiston in 1503;[3] but we find no other notice of him.

RICHARD WHAPLODE was prior in 1517, when he was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild at Boston.[4]

RICHARD SLEFURTH, *alias* BENNETT, B.D., was the last prior of Freiston. He and the greater part of the monks, both of Croyland and Freiston, subscribed to the King's supremacy in 1534. At the dissolution in 1539, he received a pension of 10*l.* per annum. He died previously to 1553.[5]

THOMAS, a brother of the Cell at Freiston, went to Rome in 1381. Nothing is said of the crime which he had committed; but it is called "a great fault, for which he could not get absolution at home, notwithstanding he had made a most solemn protestation respecting it." The crime "was a reserved case," for which he was obliged to go to Rome. The Abbot of Croyland, to whom he was sent, cautioned him that "he should not be troublesome in any way to him or the abbey." There is also a copy of the letter from the Abbot to the Grand Penitentiary to grant brother Thomas absolution, and send him back as soon as he had obtained it. The MS. is imperfect and obscure. The monk's name is given as "Peter Thomas Frestoine;" the date of his protestation, 4th March, 1381.

John Wells, Abbot of Croyland, granted, on the 8th October, 1539 (31 Henry VIII.), an annuity to JOHN WINDEN de BOSTON, "a man expert in music and in medicine, for his good and faithful services; and also for his counsel and kindness to us and to our monastery." This annuity was 26*s.*, to be paid annually out of the Cell at Freiston.[6]

PETER FRESTON, *alias* Claye, was a monk of Croyland at the dissolution, and received a pension of 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*[7]

JOHN FRYSTON was a monk of Spalding Abbey at the dissolution, and received a pension of 2*l.*: he was alive in 1563.

[1] This custom was in allusion to the knife with which St. BARTHOLOMEW was flayed; some of them bore representations of the whips with which St. GUTHLAC inflicted self-castigation. They are still sometimes found at Croyland. Mr. GOUGH gives drawings of them from the *Minute Books of the Spalding Society*, where it is stated that "Mr. HUNTER, the owner of the manor of Croyland, had numbers of them, found at various times in the ruins of the abbey and in the river."

[2] INGULPHUS, pp. 433, 459, 461, 475, and 476.—WATSON'S *Wisbeach*, p. 429. WILLIS' *Mitred Abbeys*, and GOUGH'S *Croyland*, p. 73.

[3] COLE'S *Collections*, vol. xxv. p. 2096.

[4] *Roll of Corpus Christi Guild*, p. 63.

[5] COLE'S *Collections*, vol. xliv. p. 100.

[6] GOUGH'S *Croyland*, Appendix, p. 121.

[7] *Monasticon*, new edit. vol. ii. p. 124.

Hosted by Google

THE CHURCH.

"This church at one time exhibited some beautiful specimens of Norman architecture, as appears by the fragments which still exist in various parts of the edifice, although in a very mutilated condition.

"The tower is divided by string-courses into three divisions; the first, in the west front, is occupied by the usual entrance door, with sculptured heads to the label. Above this is a beautiful five-light window, divided by a transom into two stages, with perpendicular cinquefoiled tracery; corbel heads support the springing of the label, at the apex of which is a niche with projecting canopy, containing a figure of St. James, to whose honour and memory this church was dedicated. The belfry windows are the same in each front, of three lights cinquefoiled. Above them is an embattled parapet, which at one time was ornamented with angular and central pinnacles, which appear to have been sawn off, though for what reason it is not easy to conjecture. The aisles are pierced with windows of three lights, with perpendicular cinquefoiled tracery. Eight windows of three lights each, with perpendicular cinquefoiled tracery, ornament each wall of the nave; above these, on the south side, and also partly on the north, is a cornice formed of the Norman nebulæ moulding, and above this is a perpendicular embattled parapet.



"Excepting a small buttress on the north wall of the clerestory, no exterior distinction marks the division of nave and chancel. In the east wall of the church are some arches with Norman mouldings, which are conjectured to have formed part of the priory that formerly existed here."[1]

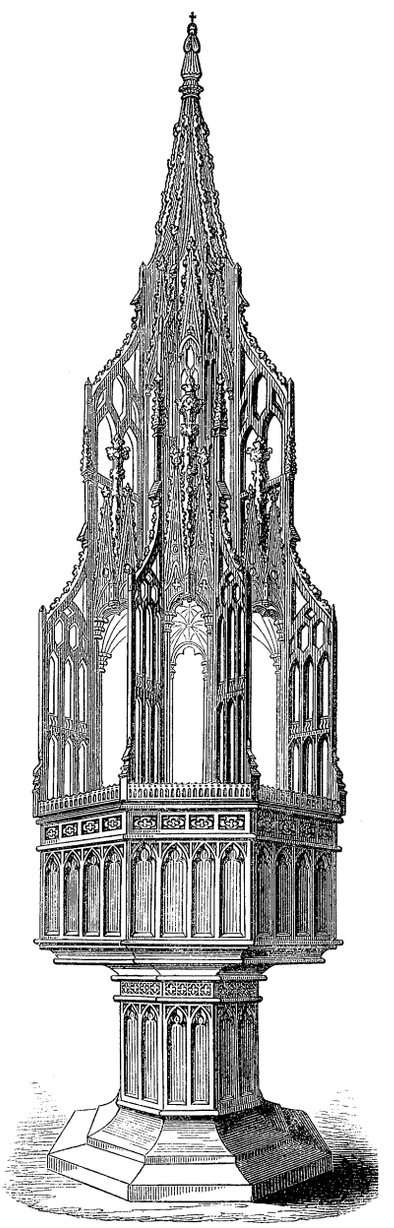
When this wall became the eastern end of the chancel, a large east window was formed in it; this window appears to have been twice reduced in size, and finally bricked up.

The first object which strikes the attention upon entering the church is the well-preserved cover to the font, which is admirable both for the beauty of

[1] *See* an engraving of the east end of the Church at page 513. The above description of the exterior of Freiston Church is taken, with permission, from the *Account of the Lincolnshire Churches*, published by Mr. MORTON in 1843.

Hosted by Google

its design, and the excellency of the workmanship. The font is octagonal, and raised three steps above the pavement. On its upper edge are the remains of the fastenings by which it was formerly locked down, to prevent sorcery.[1]



Three semi-circular and three pointed arches separate the aisles from the nave. A screen formerly ran across the aisles and nave in a line with the division between the latter and the chancel. The centre screen was a very elaborate one: it was unfortunately thrown down, and almost entirely destroyed, a few years ago, during some repairs in the church; at which time the pulpit was removed from the north-east corner of the nave to its present position. Over this central screen the rood-loft was formerly placed. The stairs to the rood-loft yet remain on the northern side at the junction of the nave and chancel. The screens across the aisles retain their places. The east end of the south aisle was formerly the Chapel of St. Thomas or Farceux Chapel,[2] and the same end of the north aisle was the Chapel of the Holy Trinity, as described in the account of the priory. There is a stone basin for holy water in the south wall of the chancel.

By the removal of the gallery, and all the other unsightly obstructions which now stretch across the nave of the church, almost immediately west of the font, a very great improvement would be effected. The communicating arch between the tower and the nave being thrown open, the very handsome western window of the tower would be brought into view, and the *coup d'œil*—looking west from the communion-table—would be exceeded by very few churches in the level of the Fens. When we see how much has been done at Fishtoft, we cannot help entertaining a rather confident hope that a similar good work will be undertaken in the wealthy parish of Freiston.

[1] The constitution of Edward (1236) enjoins "fontes baptismales sub serra clausi teneantur propter sortilegia."

[2] The following document relates to this chapel:—"For as muche as yt ys duely proved before the chancellour and counsaill of the courte of augmentations of the revenues of our sovereigne lorde the King's crowne, that the chauntrie preste of the chauntrie, sometyme called Seynte Thomas' chauntrie, in Freston, in the countie of Lincoln, and his predecessours, chauntrie prestes there, have heretofore had and enjoyed one annuitie or annual pension of vl. vis. viiid. yerly, payable and going oute of certain lands in Freston aforesaid, parcell of the possessions of the late monastery of Croylande in the countie of Lincolne, now dissolved." "'Tys therefore ordered and decreed by the saide chancellour and counsaill in the terme of Seynte Michaell,

Hosted by Google

Colonel HOLLES' notes upon this church are as follows:—

In Fenestra Cancelli.

Empaled. { Copledike. / Rokeby. / Sutton. } Quarterly. Empaled. { *Vavasour.* / *Sutton.*

In Fenestra Boreali.

Argent, on a chief, gu. 2 annulets braced, arg. over all a bend engrailed, azure. —— } *Leeke.*

Argent, a chief, gu. over all a bend engrailed, az. charged with a martlet, or. —— } *Robertson.*

Effigies viri, gestantis super pectus argent. on a chief, gu. an annulet, over all a bend engrailed, azure. —— } *Leeke.*

Effigies feminæ, gestantis sup. tunicam, quarterly, or, and gules, a border sa. bezanty. —— } *Rochford.*

Argent, on a fesse, betw. 3 escalops, sab. 3 crosses botonny, fitchy of the first.

Sanguine, a crosse patonee, or, a border, azure, seme of crosses botonny arg.

In Fenestra Campanilis.

Az. 3 pillars flaming fire, arg.

Sable, a chevron, betw. 3 garbs, arg.

Argent, a chevron, betw. 3 crosses botonny, gu. —— *Copledike.*

Empaled. { *Copledike.* / Lozengy, ermine and gules. —— *Rokeby.*

Empaled. { Gules, 3 waterbougets, arg. —— *Ros.* / Argent, a fesse, betw. 2 bars gemels, gu. —— *Badlesmere.*

Quarterly, or and gules a border, sab. bezanty. —— *Rochford, Leeke, and Rochford.*

Argent, 3 hartes betw. 7 crosses botonny fitchy gules. *Ricūs Hawse.* Sed sunt arma *Clement* uxoris ejus, ut dicitur.

In Insula Boreali, Effigies viri, et feminæ, cum hoc Epitaphio.

Ecce necis speculum, celeri venit aspera gressu
Mors quoscunq. rapit falce rapace sua
His jacet in tumulo Symon cognomine Clarcus
Providus eternas alliminavit opes.
Charus erat cunctis, multus ditavit amicos
Pauperibus miseris maxima dona dedit.
Terra tenet corpus, superis animumq. relinquo,
Ast sua nobiscum munera multa manent,
Funde Deo laudes Frestonia cæli ferenti,
Qui tibi tale dedit (teq. parente) bonum
Siq. diem queris, annum, seu tempora mortis
Quæ sequitur liquido linea scripta docet.

Predictus SYMON CLARKE obiit 10° die Feb. Anno 1607. MARIA, nuper Uxor ejus, obiit 5° die April proximo sequenti, Anno Domini 1608.[1]

Not a vestige of any of these arms or inscriptions is now remaining. There are a few comparatively modern inscriptions in the church; the oldest that can be traced is to the memory of Adlard Dryce, who died in 1600. The others principally relate to the Linton and Fydell families.

that ys to saye, the 7th daye of November, 30 yere of the reign of our saide soveraigne lorde Henry VIII. (1538), that the sadde now chauntrie preste, shall have duringe his life, the said annuitie or annuall pension of vl. vis. viiid. sterling, together with all th'arrerages thereof due to hym sithin and from the dissolution of the said late monasterye of Croyland hitherto, by the handes of the receyvour of the revenues of the augmentations of our soveraigne lorde the King's crowne, within the countye of Lincolne for the tyme being; of the same revenues remayning in his handes at the feaste of the annunciation of our blessed ladie the virgin, and Seynte Michaell th'archanngell, by even porcions to be paied. Provided alwayes, that the sayde now chauntrie preste shall duringe the tyme aforesaid, singe and doo dutye in the church of Freston aforesaide, as he heretofore hathe been wonte and accustomed to doo."—GOUGH'S *Croyland*, Appendix, p. 124.

[1] *Harleian MSS.*, No. 6829, p. 209.

Hosted by Google

There are five bells, two of which bear the date of 1614. The parish chest has the date 1590. At the taxation of Nicholas IV. in 1291, the church at Freiston was valued at 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

A short time before the dissolution, it appears that the Abbot of Croyland "granted to John Frysnay de Benynton, Esq., John Davy of Leke, merchant of the staple at Calais; William Dawne, and Richard Frysnay of Croyland, gentlemen, the advowson and right of presentation to the church of Freiston." The date of this gift is 18th October, 1538.[1]

The receipts of the profits of this church had not, however, passed out of the hands of the Abbot of Croyland at the dissolution, for the value of the united Rectory of Freiston and Butterwick, as enjoyed by him at that period, is stated to have been 44*l.* 18*s.* 3½*d.*[2] The Rectory of Freiston, probably, remained in the hands of the Crown until it passed with the priory lands to the Dryden family (*circa* 1720), who held it in 1820; the present patron of the Rectory of Freiston cum Butterwick is —— Hutchins, Esq., who resides near Wakefield.

We find the following names of clergy connected with Freiston prior to the Reformation:—

1275. Alexander Pissey, chaplain.[3]
1358 and 1363. Sincius, Vicar of Freiston.[4]
1378 and 1381. Simon, vicar.[5]
1470. William Warde, vicar.[6]
1477. Robert Kirkeby, vicar.[7]
1520. Thomas Everard.[8]
1535. Christopher Tamworth, vicar, and received 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*[9]
1535. William Prestman, rector.[10]
1541 and 1547. William Hethenes, vicar.[11]

The following is the most perfect list we can find of the incumbents of this vicarage since the Reformation:[12]—

1712. John Linton died 6th January, 1773, aged eighty-eight.
1773. John Linton interred March 12, 1782, aged sixty.
1782. Henry Linton, D.D.
Edward Gibbs Walford.
John Glover interred December 28th, 1837, aged sixty-two.
1837. Thomas Homer, D.D.

[1] GOUGH'S *Croyland*, p. 123.
In COLE'S *Collection* in the British Museum there is a MS., which recites a grant by the Abbot of Croyland, for ninety-two years, of the rectories of Freiston and Butterwick, to Richard Bowles; by indenture bearing the seal of the Abbey, and dated 26 January, 1538. The annual return of revenue is stated as 80*l.* 12*s.*

[2] *Monasticon*, new edition, vol. iii. p. 126.

[3] We find the name of this family spelt in five different ways in 1275, 1276, and 1280.
The above-mentioned Alexander Pissey occurs in the *Assize Rolls*, 4 Edward IV.; the others in the *Hundred Rolls*. Dominus John Peiché is found in the *Subsidy Roll* for Freiston in 1333; and John Pysché, and Matilda, his wife, in 1381. In 1484 the name is spelt Pyshey in the *Corpus Christi Roll*, and Pechei in 1498. It is spelt Pisshey in 1540, Pyshie in 1597, and finally, Pishey in 1605. The family remained in Freiston until 1749, when the name became extinct by the marriage of Bridget Pishey with John Thompson. We believe the Pisheys to be the lineal descendants of the Pechés of this parish.

[4] *Corpus Christi Guild Roll.*

[5] *Subsidy Rolls.*

[6] *Corpus Christi Guild Roll.*

[7] *Ibid.*

[8] *Ibid.*

[9] *Valor Ecclesiasticus.* He was precentor of the Cathedral Church in Lincoln, and died 13 January, 1545; and was buried in the south aisle, called the "Chaunter's aisle," there. — PECK'S *Desiderata Curiosa*, vol. ii. liber 8, p. 4.

[10] *Corpus Christi Guild Roll.*

[11] *Ibid.*

[12] The *Parish Registers* of Freiston commence so late as 1657; and we know officially from the *Registry of the Archdeaconry of Lincoln*, "*that it would take about three weeks to search for the necessary documents to furnish lists of the incumbents for Freiston, Butterwick, and Benington*," all of which we want. We state a *fact*, and make no *comment*.

Hosted by Google

On an eminence near the entrance of the churchyard, are the pedestal and part of the shaft of an ancient cross. The adjacent part of the town is called Caythorpe Cross,[1] most probably an allusion to these remains. In 1785, the public-house opposite to this hill was called Cross Hill House. The Vicarage House, &c., are represented in the following engraving.



Freiston is a pleasant village, and contains much rich land and many highly respectable residences. There are evident marks that the sea formerly approached much nearer to the church than it does at present, different inclosures and embankments having now removed it to a considerable distance. Nearly two miles and a half eastward from the church is Freiston Shore, where there are two good inns and lodging-houses for the reception of visitors, who resort to this place during the summer months for the purpose of sea-bathing. Freiston Shore is also much visited by the inhabitants of Boston, being a convenient distance from that town, and affording a pleasant relaxation from the fatigues of business.

The Acre Book (1785) states the extent of the parish as follows:—

	A.	R.
Parish of Freiston	1654	0¾
Hundred of Fishtoft	952	2½
The Ings	489	1
Total	3096	0¼

Of which 1980 acres paid drainage-tax to Maud Foster.

[1] It is a curious coincidence that a part of this village should be called Caythorpe Cross, and that a part of the village of Caythorpe, near Grantham, should be called Freiston. The only difference in the spelling of Freiston is, a reversion of the vowels in the first syllable; in the latter case it is pronounced *Frystone*. We cannot ascertain or trace any past connexion between the two villages.

Hosted by Google

In 1808, an Act of Parliament was obtained for the inclosure of the open and waste lands, and for embanking the salt marshes in this parish.

Freiston, upon the inclosure of the Fens, received a parochial allotment of 1019A. 2R. 14P. in the West Fen.

The entire extent of the parish is now, according to the Poor Law Union statement, 3980 acres. The parish was exonerated from tythes upon the inclosure by an allotment of land in lieu thereof in the East Fen. The land-tax is redeemed in part.

In 1565, Freiston contained 147 families. In 1801,[1] the population was 734; in 1811, 801; in 1821, 862; in 1831, 1089; in 1841, 1276; and in 1851, 1240; being the only parish in the hundred which had decreased in population since 1841.

The population in 1851 consisted of 621 males and 619 females. The number of inhabited houses was 265, which were held in 269 different occupations, and there were 6 houses uninhabited.

The births, marriages, and deaths, during the last ten years, have been as follows:—

	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.		Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.
1844	28	8	25	1849	44	4	21
1845	48	7	23	1850	28	2	18
1846	34	7	23	1851	43	9	20
1847	52	6	25	1852	29	3	25
1848	28	5	30	1853	33	7	34
	190	33	126		177	25	118
Average of the ten years					$36\frac{3}{4}$	$5\frac{3}{4}$	$24\frac{1}{2}$

SCHOOL, CHARITIES, &c.

The Free School was founded on the bequests of JOHN HOLDEN in 1723, and of BENJAMIN MORFOOT in 1727; the former giving two acres of meadow, and the latter a rent-charge of 20*s.* per annum, secured upon three acres and a half of pasture-ground. The income arising from which was, in 1837, 8*l.* 15*s.* The master's salary is increased by a payment of 9*l.* 10*s.* out of the poor-rates. The school is free to the children of the inhabitants not renting 10*l.* per annum. The master is allowed to take pay-scholars. The present school-house was built

[1] In 1781, there were 180 houses in Freiston assessed to the house and window taxes.

Hosted by Google

in 1849 at a cost of 150*l.* The free scholars are taught reading, writing, arithmetic, and English grammar.

The TOWN ESTATE consists of seven acres of old inclosed land, which was purchased with 72*l.* 16*s.*, left by the will of HENRY MEKINS, of Wigtoft, in 1679, the rent of this land (21*l.* in 1837) is applied, together with 32*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* out of the poor-rates, in gifts of half a chaldron of coals each to poor parishioners, under the direction of the vestry.

SIMON CLARKE, in 1595, gave a rent-charge of 8*l.* per annum, payable out of the Rectory of Fishtoft, to be divided equally among four impotent and unmarried poor people of the parish of Freiston, who are elected by fourteen trustees, appointed by his will, or their successors, appointed by the vicar and churchwardens, and the surviving trustees, whenever seven vacancies have occurred.

WILLIAM PISHEY gave, in 1658, one acre of land by estimation, to be held rent-free by any poor person in the parish whose surname is Pishey, or, in absence of such person, by one whose surname is Paddison, and in this default, by any other poor person appointed by his descendants, and in their absence, by the minister and overseers of the poor. Upon the inclosure of the parish in 1808, three acres and a half of inferior land in the Ings were awarded in exchange for this piece of ground, which was occupied by a person named Paddison in the year 1837.

WILLIAM PACKHARNESS, in 1715, JOHN HOLDEN, in 1723, and three other persons, names now forgotten, left various pieces of land, which, at the inclosure of the parish, were exchanged for an allotment of 23 A. 3 R. 10 P. of Ings land, which was rented, in 1837, for 40*l.* per annum, and 12*l.* 12*s.*, part thereof, given to eight poor widows, agreeably to Mr. Packharness' request, and the remainder to other poor persons at the discretion of the vestry.

THOMAS TRUESDALE, in 1694, gave two cottages and yards for the use of the poor for ever. Upon the site of one of these cottages and the adjoining yard, the parish erected the building occupied until 1837 as the workhouse, and fourteen other cottages, which are occupied rent-free by poor parishioners. The charity also owns another cottage and 28 perches of land.

BENJAMIN MORFOOT, in 1727, gave three acres of land, the rent thereof to be distributed annually on Good Friday by the vicar and overseers of the poor to two poor widows of the parish.

JOHN HOLDEN, in 1723, gave four acres of land in the Ings, the rent thereof to be distributed annually by his successors, the Holdens and Jacksons, so long as any remained in the parish, and afterwards by the minister and overseers of the poor, to two of the poorest inhabitants.

Small bequests were made by SIMON GUY in 1656, by WILLIAM SWIFT in 1669, by JAMES MASON in 1716, and by JOHN ANTON in 1718, which, with the three acres left by BENJAMIN MORFOOT before mentioned, were consolidated by the Commissioners of Inclosures by an allotment of 9 A. 0 R. 16 P. in Barney Field, the rent of which (21*l.* 2*s.* in 1837) is annually distributed among the poor, agreeably to the several bequests.

WILLIAM HARWOOD of Freiston, in 1731, gave land, which is now represented by 2 A. 3 R. 18 P. in Long Grove Field, the annual rent of which (9*l.* 11*s.*) is applied in augmentation of the general charity fund.

The town had acquired, between 1715 and 1719, a title to three roods of land in Long Grove Field, which, on the inclosure of the parish, were incorporated in the allotment made for the preceding bequest, and for which a portion of the rent is paid.

Hosted by Google

JOHN HARLAND, in 1685, gave 5 A. 0 R. 1 P. of land to the parish, the rent whereof, 10*l.* 10*s.*, forms part of the general distribution fund.

ROGER MANNERS, in 1590, gave a rent-charge of 2*l.* per annum, payable out of twenty-seven acres of land in the Crane End, to be annually distributed among the poor by the vicar and churchwardens.

MARY MASON gave, in 1720, an annual rent-charge of 4*l.*, payable out of the estate called Poynton Hall, in this parish, to four of the most needy inhabitants, selected by the minister and overseers of the poor.[1]

[1] This account of the FREISTON CHARITIES has been collected from the return of 1785, and the Commissioner's Report in 1837.

Hosted by Google

Butterwick.

BUTTERWICK is a small village situated about four miles eastward of Boston. Nothing is known with respect to the origin of its name. In Domesday Book it is called Butruic; in an ancient deed, dated 1410, it is called Boterwick. In the survey of the parish, taken 1684, it is called Butterwicke. According to CAMDEN, "*wic*" was a term applied to a town situated on a creek, or on a bay formed by the winding banks of a river.[1]

The notice of Butterwick in Domesday Survey is as follows:—

"Manor. In Butruic, Wulward had twelve carucates of land to be taxed. Land to twelve ploughs. Wido has there two ploughs, and thirty-six sokemen with nine carucates of land, and six villanes and ten bordars having fifteen ploughs. There are two churches and two priests, and one hundred acres of meadow. Value in King Edward's time and now, ten pounds. Tallaged[2] at one hundred shillings."

It has been already stated, that Freiston was, at the date of the Norman survey, only a hamlet of Butterwick; but when the Barons de Croun established their residence at Freiston, it was raised into importance, and became a separate township.

The parish of Butterwick is divided into two half-hundreds, one of which properly constitutes the township of Butterwick, and the other is attached to Freiston, and is called the hundred of Butterwick in Freiston. It is not improbable that the division into two half-hundreds existed at the time of the Domesday Survey, and that one of the two churches, then in Butterwick, stood in each half-hundred. Wulward, who is stated in Domesday to have had twelve carucates of land in Butterwick, was probably the Saxon holder of the village. After the Conquest, Butterwick fell to the share of Wido de Croun, and it continued in the possession of his descendants for several centuries.

William Pinchbeck de Bot-wyke was one of a jury for the wapentake of Skirbeck, at an inquisition before the King's justices at Stamford, in 1274.[3]

[1] Bottewike; boat-creek, harbour, or marsh. *Wick*, or *Wyc*, or *Wyk*, a place of refuge or retreat.—VERSTEGAN, p. 329. *A habitation.*—WHITAKER'S *Manchester*, p. 109. A recess or hollow of the sea-coast—a small bay.—*Glossary of Yorkshire Words*, 1855, p. 199. *A winding stream*—STUKELEY.

The evidence that many sea-creeks formerly ran far up into the parish is various and undoubted. Cockle-shells of a large size were found in 1852, about four feet below the surface in a silty soil, in the lane leading northward from Butterwick mill.

[2] *Tallage* is a general word for *all taxes.*—COKE.

[3] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 348.

Hosted by Google

In the same year, Alexander, son of Roger de Buttewick, "being summoned before a jury at *Lamcoteholm*,"(?) was fined 1*s*., "because he turned his back to the jury."[1] In the same year, land was held under the King by Richard of Butterwick, he rendering to the King annually "*one soaring hawk*[2] as customary rent." This land was formerly the property of Robert de Barenilli.[3]

Henry de Messingham, father of Peter, was seised in his own right, in 1276, of one carucate of land in Butterwick, 5*s*. 1*d*. annual rent, and 2 lbs. of cummin seed for rent.[4]

Alan de Hiptoft claimed, and had awarded him, view of frankpledge, &c., in Butterwick,[5] in 1281. John de Vallibus held land in Butterwick in 1288.[6] Butterwick paid 8*s*. 7*d*. to the subsidy of a ninth levied upon farming-stock and produce, in 1297, as follows:—

John de Pincebek was assessed for 2 horses, 6*s*.; 2 oxen, 12*s*.; 1 cow, 5*s*.; 5 sheep, 5*s*.; 2 qrs. of wheat, 6*s*.; 2 qrs. of maslin, 5*s*.; 2 qrs. of oats, 3*s*.; 1 qr. of beans, 2*s*.; hay and fodder, 3*s*.; and for 1 cart, 10*d*. Amount of assessment, 2*l*. 7*s*. 10*d*. Of tax, 5*s*. 3¼*d*.

Colin, the son of William, was assessed for 1 horse, 3*s*.; 1 colt or foal, 1*s*.; 2 stirks, 8*s*.; 1 cow, 5*s*.; 1 calf, 1*s*.; 1 qr. of wheat, 3*s*.; 2 qrs. of barley, 4*s*.; 1 qr. of beans and peas, 2*s*.; hay and fodder, 2*s*.; 1 cart, 8*d*. Amount of assessment, 1*l*. 9*s*. 8*d*. Of tax, 3*s*. 3¾*d*.

Thus the parish was assessed for 3 horses, 1 colt, 2 oxen, 2 cows, 2 stirks, 1 calf, 5 sheep, 3 qrs. of wheat, 2 qrs. of maslin, 2 qrs. of oats, 2 qrs. of beans and peas, 2 qrs. of barley, and 2 carts; and for hay and fodder, 5*s*. In all, 3*l*. 17*s*. 6*d*. Upon which the none paid was 8*s*. 7*d*.[7]

The Abbot of Croyland held 19*s*. 6*d*. rent of land, and John Page, 18*s*. rent of land, in Butterwick in 1306.[8] About this time twenty-four carucates of land were returned as being in Efreston and Bodwyck, with two oxgangs adjoining, in St. Botolph's; all of the fee of De Croun.[9] Also Roger de Mowbray held of the King in chief certain lands and tenements in Butterwick.[10]

In 1315, it was shown by Roger de Stepyng, in the King's court at Westminster, that he had right of recovery of seisin against Thomas Geryng, of one acre of land in Butterwick.[11] A toft and ten acres of meadow land, the property of Juetha, daughter of Julian de Rousings, an idiot, escheated to the Crown in 1316.[12]

The parish of Butterwick was assessed 5*l*. 10*s*. 6¼*d*. to the subsidy of a fifteenth in 1333. Fifty persons were assessed to this subsidy: among the names occur those of Pate, Clifton, Lawis, Swift, Brand, Bran, Pinchbeck, Green, Pysey, Poynton, Bond, and Wayte.[13] To another subsidy, levied the same year, Butterwick paid 6*l*.[14] A subsidy of a ninth was levied in 1340; Butterwick was assessed 6*l*. 18*s*. 4*d*., and the Prior of Freiston was taxed 4*s*. for his temporalities in this parish.[15]

In 1341, when the whole kingdom was allowed to export 30,000 sacks of wool, duty free, the proportion allotted to Butterwick was 1 sack, 6 stones, 2½ lbs.[16] It will be recollected, that there were only five sheep enumerated in the parish in the Subsidy Roll of 1297, the flock must have increased at least twenty-fold within the forty-four years to enable the parish to export its allowance.

[1] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 350.
[2] *Pipe Rolls*, 2 Edward I., "*unum Esprrarium sorum.*"
[3] *Ibid.*
[4] *Assize Rolls*, 5 Edward I. (1276).
[5] *Placita de quo warranto*, 9 Edward I.
[6] *Calend. Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 97.
[7] *Subsidy Rolls*, 1288.
[8] *Pipe Rolls*, 34 Edward I.
[9] Cole's *Collections*, vol. xliv. folio 47.
[10] *Abbreviatio Rotul. Orig.*, vol. i.
[11] *Ibid.* p. 222.
[12] *Ibid.* p. 272.
[13] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[14] *Ibid.*
[15] *Ibid.*
[16] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

William de Glinton de Butterwick paid a fine of 50*s.* to the King for his transgression, and that of Margaret his wife, in wrongfully holding twenty acres of meadow and ten acres of pasture-land in Butterwick, in 1346.[1]

In 1349, Alice, widow of Thomas Bernak, held rents in Butterwick in right of dower.[2]

In 1378, a subsidy was levied of 12*d.* upon each beneficed clergyman, and 4*d.* on those not beneficed. Roger, the rector at this time, was taxed 12*d.*; and Edmund, a chaplain, was taxed 4*d.* in Butterwick.[3] A subsidy was granted by the clergy in 1381, to which Roger Rakedale, the vicar, and Edmund, the chaplain, each contributed twenty groats.[4]

In 1415, Beatrix, wife of Thomas Ros de Hamlake, held four messuages and ten acres of land in Butterwick.[5]

A subsidy of one-tenth upon benefices was levied in 1453 (31 Henry VI.). Butterwick Church was assessed at 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and paid 8*s.* 8*d.* to this subsidy.[6] Another subsidy was raised in 1523 and 1524, but we do not find any assessment of Butterwick. Land was purchased in this parish, about 1504, for the endowment of the Abbot and Convent of Westminster; the land purchased was the property of William Essyngton.[7]

In 1535, the monastery of Croyland held property in Butterwick of the annual value of 3*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*, besides the profits of the rectory, which were valued at 11*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* At that time, also, the monastery of Swineshead held property in Butterwick of the annual value of 1*s.* 9*d.* The inhabitants of Butterwick paid 10*s.* 1*d.* towards the support of the light in the Cell at Freiston, called the Lady Light.[8] A subsidy was raised in 1544, towards which seven persons paid 7*l.* 1*s.*[9] In 1547, a subsidy was levied upon lands and goods, to which thirteen persons paid 6*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*[10] Peter Blexter[11] paid 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for his lands, which was the largest amount paid; other names are John Fendike, John Gilbert, William Pisshe, Elizabeth Lawis, James Wilkinson, and Richard Cram.

About 1590, Thomas Howell, and Audrey, his wife, had a Chancery suit, with Peter Puttrill, respecting lands and tenements in Butterwick, alleged to be the property of William Morton, deceased, the father of Audrey Howell. The result is not stated.[12] In 1591, three persons were assessed for land in Butterwick, 22*l.*, and two for goods, 17*l.* The rate of the subsidy for which this assessment was made is not mentioned.[13] The parish of Butterwick paid 8*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* to a subsidy in 1593;[14] and, in 1547, sixteen persons paid 8*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to another subsidy. The principal names are, Lawis, Pinchbeck, Reynolds, Gilbert, Kitchen, Pyshe, and Sibsey.[15] Other subsidies were assessed in 1610, 1624, and 1629, to which this parish paid 3*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.*, 5*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*, and 10*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*, respectively.[16]

The Ros family had property in Butterwick in 1614, when a considerable portion of the parish was said "to be in bondage to Lord Ros."[17] This property was disposed of before 1651. The then lately dissolved college of Tattershall had land in Butterwick in 1614; and the families of Packharness, Pinchbeck, and Pishey, were considerable proprietors.[18]

[1] *Abbreviatio Rotul. Orig.* vol. ii. p. 197.
[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 446.
[3] *Subsidy Rolls.* [4] *Ibid.*
[5] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 14.
[6] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[7] *Harleian MSS.* 1498, p. 54 and 54*b.*
[8] *Cotton MS.* Tiberius, E. iii. p. 178.
[9] *Subsidy Rolls.* [10] *Ibid.*
[11] This *Peter Blexter* collected the subsidy for the hundred of Skirbeck (amount, 141*l.* 3*s.* 1½*d.*), for which he received a commission of 2*d.* in the pound. Although he was evidently the principal man in Butterwick at that period, he could not write his name.
[12] *Chancery Proceedings, reign of Elizabeth.*
[13] *Harl. MSS.* 366, p. 191.
[14] *Subsidy Rolls.* [15] *Ibid.* [16] *Ibid.*
[17] *Hundred Rolls.* [18] *Ibid.*

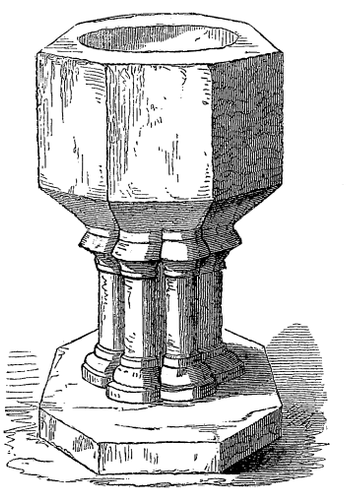
Hosted by Google

In 1637, a warrant was issued under the Privy Seal, to permit Lady Mary Herbert, a minor, to suffer a recovery, or recoveries, of the manor of Butterwick, and other lands and manors in the county of Lincoln.[1]

A subsidy was levied in 1642, to which fifty-seven persons in Butterwick paid 22*l.* 4*s.* 11*d.*[2]

Among the proprietors of land in this parish at that time were the Duke of Richmond and James Digby, Esq. Nicholas Norwood was farmer of the parsonage at Freiston and Butterwick. The same names very generally occur both in Freiston and Butterwick at this period. A subsidy of 2*l.* 8*s.*[3] was paid by the parish of Butterwick in 1673; and, later in the same year, another subsidy, amounting to 4*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*,[4] was levied upon thirty of the inhabitants. The names of Pinchbeck, Shepherd, Packharness, Sibsey, Wheldale, Gilbert, Lawis, Holden, and Scupholme, occur in this roll.

We have stated (see page 508), that the church of Butterwick, with all its tythes and customs, was given, in 1114, by Alan de Croun, to the Abbot of Croyland, to build a cell for the monks of Croyland. He selected Freiston as the site of such cell, where it was immediately established. Butterwick Church is dedicated to St. Andrew. Scarcely any portion of the original building is remaining; the present church has very little claim to the attention of the antiquary or architect. It consists of a low brick tower at the west end; a nave, with side aisles; and a chancel at the east end. The brick steeple was erected in 1714;[5] and various parts of the nave and chancel have also been repaired with bricks. The stairs to the rood-loft still occupy their turret on the north side of the east end of the nave, and a part of a perpendicular Gothic screen yet separates the nave and chancel. The font at the west end of the south aisle is of the early English type,—a circular bowl scooped in an octagonal unsculptured block,—supported by eight circular pillars upon an octagonal base.



The following arms were found by Mr. Holles:—

In Campanili.

Gules, 3 waterbougets, arg. —— *Ros.*
Argent, on a chief, gu. an annulet of the first, over all a bend engrailed, azure.——[6] } *Leeke.*

Of these there are no remains. There are a few inscriptions in memory of the Pinchbeck family. The venerable sycamore-tree in the churchyard, which is said to have been planted in the year 1653, continues in a very flourishing and vigorous condition.[7]

[1] *Land Pleas of Charles I.*, 12th, roll 47, *Court of Common Pleas.*
[2] *See* page 501.
[3] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[4] *Ibid.*
[5] *Parish Register.*
[6] *Harl. MSS., British Museum,* No. 6829, p. 208.
[7] Some old verses state that the tree was given by John Bennett, then clerk, and planted by William Michallis, the churchwarden.

Hosted by Google

A stone cross formerly stood upon an eminence, a short distance east from the church; some remains of it were visible about the close of the last century. These, together with the eminence on which they were placed, are now removed.



Butterwick Church.

At the *Taxatio Ecclesiastica* (*circa* 1292), the vicarage was valued at 8*l.*, the salary of the vicar being 4*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* When the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* was taken in 1535, the vicarage was valued at 8*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* The advowson of Butterwick has followed the same proprietors, and is now in the hands of the same patron, as that of Freiston. The earliest parochial register is dated 1697.

We find the following ministers mentioned before the Reformation:—

1378. Dom. Roger, rector.

1381. Roger Rakedalle, vicar, probably the same.

1535. Robert Kirkby, vicar; who rec eid for the "tenths of hemp, wool, cows, calves, &c., 8*l.* 6*s.*; and paid to the Guild of the Blessed Mary at Boston, 1*s.* 10*d.*; clear receipts, 8*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*"

1540. Roger Pishy, clerk.

Since the Reformation we have a very imperfect list, and can only repeat the few names given in the account of Freiston.

Thomas Grainger was minister of this parish about 1620; he published a small treatise upon Ecclesiastes, in the preface to which he calls himself "a minister of the word."

Mr. Barrett is mentioned as "minister of Butterwick," in 1652.[1]

[1] *Corporation Records*, 1652.

Hosted by Google

The present lord of the manor is Henry Rogers, Esq., who holds the manor of Butterwick as a portion of the manor of Ros Hall in Freiston. The parish was exonerated from tythe at the inclosure of the Fens by the substitution of an allotment of land. The land-tax is also partly redeemed. An Act of Parliament was passed for the inclosure of this parish in 1808. The extent of the parish is now, including the parochial allotment of 353 acres in the East Fen, 1753 acres. The improvement brought about by drainage is strikingly evidenced by the fact, that sixty years ago much of the land between Butterwick Mill and Benington, now rich arable land, was a low swampy meadow, upon which the *ignis fatuus* was very frequently seen.

The houses in Butterwick, in 1565, were 45. In 1780, the parish contained 78 houses, paying house and window taxes. The population was 229 in 1801; 240 in 1811; 382 in 1821; 504 in 1831; 579 in 1841; and 625 in 1851; of the latter, 315 were males and 310 females. There were, in 1851, 115 inhabited houses, 3 uninhabited, and 2 building.

The births, marriages, and deaths for the last ten years, have been as follows:—

	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.		Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.
1844	24	5	8	1849	18	3	17
1845	24	5	8	1850	22	1	5
1846	24	1	12	1851	19	..	5
1847	14	2	13	1852	15	3	13
1848	17	..	13	1853	13	4	13
	103	13	54		87	11	53
Average for the 10 years					19	$2\frac{1}{2}$	$10\frac{3}{4}$

SCHOOLS AND CHARITIES.

Anthony Pinchbeck,[1] yeoman, of this parish, by his deed of gift, dated 2nd

[1] The Pinchbeck family was settled in Butterwick as early as 1211, and may be found there and in Freiston (as recorded in the Hundred Rolls, the Subsidy Rolls, the Roll of the Corpus Christi Guild, Dugdale, and various public documents), through the 13th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, and the early part of the 18th centuries. Thomas Pinchbeck was Sheriff of the county, 1486. Leonard Pinchbeck, Gent., was bailiff to the Earl of Richmond, 1516. Thomas Pinchbeck was Mayor of Boston, 1661. The last record we find is the burial of Elizabeth Pinchbeck, of Freiston, in 1767.

The arms of the Pinchbeck family are, argent on a bend, sable, a besant. We do not know whether Mr. Christopher Pinchbeck—a very celebrated astronomical and musical clock-maker towards the close of the 17th century—was connected with this family. He was the inventor of the mixed metal called "Pinchbeck." A *MS.* of the commencement of the 17th century says, "Mr. Christopher Pinchbeck had a curious secret of new-invented metal, which so naturally resembles gold (as not to be distinguished by the most experienced eye), in colour, smell, and ductibility. The secret is communicated to his son."—*Notes and Queries*, vol. xii. p. 341.

Hosted by Google

November, 1665, gave to fourteen persons therein named the following lands:—

A.	R.	
24	0	of pasture-ground in Fishtoft, called Scholey pasture.
2	1	of ditto in Leverton, called Davy houses.
9	0	of ditto in ditto, at a place called Tungatestone.
3	2	of meadow in three pieces, in Butterwick Ings.
2	0	of ditto in Freiston Ings.
10	1	of pasture in Freiston and Butterwick, called Sempring-garth.[1]
4	0	of ditto and a toftstead in Butterwick, called Tarry Green.
30	0	of land in Friskney.

To hold the same themselves and their successors, for the purpose of paying the rents thereof quarterly, to an

"Able schoolmaster for the teaching of a free-school within the town of Butterwick, such schoolmaster to be chosen by the existing feoffees, and the ministers of Butterwick, Fishtoft, Skirbeck, Benington, and Leverton, or the major part of them, and to be a graduate of the University of Oxford or Cambridge, well enabled to teach the Latin and Greek tongues. Such a person to bear the surname of Pinchbeck, if one so named and qualified could be found at either of the aforesaid universities."

The nephew of the testator, MARTIN PINCHBECK, to be the first schoolmaster; and if he refused, and no other Pinchbeck, properly qualified, could be found, then a selection to be made from the sons of Andrew Burton, and John Burton, Richard Fynn, William Lawson, James Lawson, Richard Lawson, Anthony Sibsey, Robert Holland, and Robert Holland the younger, taken in the above order of their names, to be master of the said free-school; and if none of these should be found qualified for the office, or would accept it, then to elect and place any other well-qualified person to be master of the said school from time to time, and at all times within one month after the same should become vacant. All the children and youth of the families of the persons whose names have been previously mentioned,

"And the children of their children for ever, and also the children and youth of all the inhabitants of Butterwick, and of the hundred of the same in Freiston and their generations inhabiting there, shall for ever thereafter be free of the said school. The feoffees for the time being to meet from time to time to examine the scholars concerning their right spelling and reading of English, and learning of other tongues."

Children are admitted as early as six years of age, if able to read in St. John's Gospel in the vernacular tongue, and are prepared for the university, if their parents think proper; but the population being chiefly agriculturists, very seldom more than an English education is required.

Mr. Pinchbeck's deed of gift states, that he made the same

"For the love and goodwill which he beareth the inhabitants of Butterwick, and within the hundred of the same, and for the better educating and instructing in learning all the children and youth, at all times hereafter inhabiting in Butterwick and the hundred thereof, and for erecting a free school, and maintaining a school in Butterwick aforesaid."

[1] Seven acres of this land were in Butterwick hundred and Freiston parish, and probably formerly belonged to the Priory of Sempringham.

Hosted by Google

The present salary paid to the master, the Rev. John Jackson, M.A., is 240*l.* per annum.

"The endowment of the school, augmented as it has been under the several inclosure awards," was as follows, in 1837:—

	A.	R.	P.
"In Freiston	9	0	27
In Butterwick	10	2	12
In Leverton	12	3	38
In Friskney	47	3	12
In Fishtoft	30	0	15
In Butterwick Ings	11	3	6
	122	1	30

For which an annual rent of 248*l.* 5*s.* is received."

The number of scholars at present (1855) is 73 on the books, of whom 68 are in attendance during the winter and spring: the number always decreases in the summer and autumn.

Simon Clarke gave, in 1603, the rent of eleven acres (by estimation), in Leverton Ings, to be distributed every Sunday to two of the most needy widows or single persons. The rent of the land apportioned under the inclosure, in lieu of the land bequeathed, is 24*l.* per annum, which is appropriated as the donor directed.

Alexander Holland gave, in 1604, a cottage, with "a garth-stead" of half an acre, situated in Freiston, for the use of the poor inhabitants of Butterwick. Two cottages are now erected on the "garth-stead," which by measurement contains one acre; and 2 A. 2 R. 35 P. have been awarded in the West Fen in lieu of common right. The aggregate rent being 16*l.* 19*s.*

Peter Pishey, in 1610, gave an acre and a half of pasture in Freiston, to be let for the use of the poor inhabitants of Butterwick. This was, in 1837, rented by six parochial labourers at 1*l.* each; the rent is received half-yearly, and applied as directed.

Robert Farrow, in 1612, gave a cottage and a "garth-stead," and half an acre of land, to be rented for the use of the poor. This charity, with its allotment, in lieu of common right in Butterwick Ings, now rents for 9*l.* 12*s.*, which is applied as the donor directed.

William Pishey gave, in 1623, four acres of land, to the use of twenty poor inhabitants.

John Pinchbeck, in 1625, gave 2 A. 3 R., the rent to be distributed annually to four poor and honest men.

Peter Docking gave, in 1645, four acres towards the relief of the poor; and Edmund Docking, in 1656, gave 2 A. 2 R. of land, the rent whereof to be divided among twelve of the poor inhabitants annually. This estimated quantity of 13 A. 1 R. of land was exchanged under the appointment of the Inclosure Act, for 16 A. 1 R. 3 P. of land, situated in the parishes of Freiston and Butterwick, and which now rent for 29*l.* 16*s.*; the whole is land-tax and tythe-free, and the nett funds are carried to the general distribution-fund.

Joshua Pinchbeck, in 1656, gave a rent-charge upon two acres of land, in Butterwick, of 12*s.* per annum, payable annually to the use of the poor; the Report of 1786 says, "payable to four poor labourers." The Commissioner in 1837 states, "the parish-officers cannot find any trace of such charge having ever been made, nor is it known upon what land it was charged."

Simon Guy gave, in 1656, to four poor persons of Butterwick 1 A. 1 R. of pasture lying in Freiston. This land contains two acres, by admeasurement,

Hosted by Google

and is rented for 4*l.* per annum, and which is distributed, as directed, annually on New-year's day.

WILLIAM SWIFT, in 1669, gave 1 A. 3 R. of land, as estimated, to the poor of Butterwick, to be distributed annually by the churchwardens and overseers. This now rents for 4*l.*, which is distributed as devised.

JOHN HARLAND gave, in 1685, a house and barn, and two acres of pasture-ground, lying in Butterwick, the yearly rent thereof to be equally divided between the poor of Freiston and Butterwick. Up to 1819, the rent was equally divided, as devised, when an arrangement was made between the parishes, with the consent of the Inclosure Commissioners, by which the parish of Butterwick receives the undivided produce of this bequest, which, in 1837, amounted to 9*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*

JOHN PACKHARNESS, by will, dated 17th September, 1690, gave to "five of the poorest widows of Butterwick 5*s.* annually, payable out of three acres of pasture-land; that is to say, two dozen and a half of penny-loaves at Christmas day, and two dozen and a half of penny loaves at New-year's day for ever."

The Parliamentary Return of 1786 states, that PAUL BROWN gave a rent-charge of 10*s.* to the poor of Butterwick. This is paid out of seven acres of land in the parish, belonging, in 1837, to Mr. Edward Nettleship.

The parish has been for many years possessed of two ancient cottages, with half an acre of land, upon trust, for the poor. These are rented for 4*l.*, which is annually added to the Distribution Fund. The donor of this property is unknown.

The following charities, enumerated on the Benefaction Table, are considered as lost:—

		£	s.	d.	
1612.	John Clark	3	6	8	to be lent out to the poor inhabitants.
1612.	Richard Taylor	3	6	8	to the same use.
1612.	Mary Worm	3	6	8	(5 marks) „
1612.	William Smith	3	0	0	„
1612.	John Hall	5	0	0	„
1612.	John Pinchbeck, Jun. ..	3	6	8	„
1632.	John Lawis	3	6	8	„
1642.	Susanna Pinchbeck ..	10	0	0	„

"All the foregoing sums, amounting to 34*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, appear to have been lent, and the interest applied to the purposes mentioned in the several donors' gifts, up to the time of rebuilding the steeple of Butterwick Church in 1714, when, as tradition reports, and apparently upon good grounds, these several sums were called in by the churchwardens, and by them applied towards the expense then incurred."[1]

[1] Mr. SEDGWICK'S *Report*, 1837, p. 62.

Hosted by Google

Benington.

THE parish of Benington lies eastward from Butterwick, to which it is contiguous, and is about five miles distant from Boston, on the highroad leading to Wainfleet.

The name of this parish is spelled Beningtone and Beninctun in Domesday Book. STUKELEY says, that towns whose names end in *ington* or *ingham* are so called from being situated among meadows or ings; hence Benington probably comes from Bying-town, as being adjoining to the Ings.[1] The Domesday account of this parish is as follows:—

"Land of William de Warren, berewick and soke to Carleton, in Benington, two carucates of land, and two oxgangs to be taxed. Land to three ploughs. Ten oxgangs are inland,[2] and one carucate soke of this manor. There is one plough in the demesne, and three sokemen and one bordar have one plough, and twenty acres of meadow.

"In Beninctun Earl Alan claims ten oxgangs of land, but the jury of the wapentake say it belongs to William de Waren's manor of Carletun, and Earl Harold his ancestor had it so."

This last quotation informs us that Earl Harold was the holder of Benington before the Conquest.

William de Warren accompanied King William I. into England, and fought valiantly at the battle of Hastings; he was created Earl of Surrey by King William Rufus. It does not, however, appear that the Earls of Surrey held their property in Benington for a very long period; for when the *Testa de Nevill* was taken, in the reigns of Henry III. and Edward I., the whole of this parish was held of the honour of Richmond, as follows:—

"Rodolphus de Fenne held in Benigton two carucates of land of John de Edelington, and the same John of the honour of Richmond, by the fourth part of one knight's fee.

"Warinus Engayne and Ralph de Quappelade held in Benigton seven parts of one knight's fee, of Rod. de Fenne, and the same Rod., of the honor of Richmond. Simon, the son of John, and Alan de Seldic, held in Benigton the sixteenth part of one knight's fee, of Lambert de Moleton; and the same Lambert of the honor of Richmond, and the Earl of Richmond of the King in capite. The Earl of Richmond held of himself in Benington two carucates of land in socage by free service."

[1] We think a better derivation than any of these is found in the Anglo-Saxon, *byn*, "tilled, cultivated, settled," from *bywan*, to dwell, cultivate, &c. Hence *byn-land*, inhabited country, and *by*, a dwelling.—*See* LYE'S *Saxon Dictionary*, and BOSWORTH'S *Anglo-Saxon Dictionary*.

Thus BENING-TON would be the town of cultivated, consequently inhabited, meadows.

[2] Inland was that which lay next, or most convenient for the lord's mansion-house as within the view thereof, and, therefore, they kept that part in their own hands for the support of their family and hospitality.—KENNET'S *Glossary*.

Hosted by Google

Gilbert de Benington gave evidence in a dispute affecting the Abbot of Croyland in 1191.[1] In 1203, Ralph, the son of Alan, acknowledged two acres and three perches of land which he held, to be the property and to belong in free eleemosynary to the Church of Benington.[2] Ralph Fenn held land of the honour of Richmond in 1236.[3] In 1274, Ralph, son of —— Hingley de Benington, was a juror before the King's justices on an inquisition held at Stamford.[4]

The King's receiver (Richard de Clyfford) stated, in his Compotus for 1276, that 5*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.* was due to the King for rents, &c., upon the manor of Benington, &c., which belonged to Oliver de Batonica, and also from tenants holding under the said manor.[5] Queen Eleanor, mother of Edward I., claimed to have her view of frank-pledge and liberty to hold a market weekly on Thursday, with the power of pillory, ducking-stool, and gallows, and free warren in her manor of Benington.[6] The jury decided that the Queen held such manor in right of dower, and that the reversion of such manor belonged to the King: this decision was made in 1281, 9th Edward I. In this year Luke Peché and Ralph de Rochford held the fifth part of one fee, and owed "scutage and relief;" and John de Bacon held one fee in Benington of the honour of Richmond, and rendered yearly 10*s.* In 1283, Alice, widow of Richard Manger of Benington, failed to recover from Ralph, vicar of the church of Benington, and Henry de la Chambers, certain property in Benington, which she claimed in right of dower.[7] Gunchard, son of Hugh, and Andrew de Edlington, held land in Benington about the end of the thirteenth century. This parish passed into the possession of the Earls of Chester in the early part of the thirteenth century, when Ralph Brundevill, Earl of Chester, married the heiress of the house of Richmond. Ralph was divorced from his wife on pretence of adultery; she afterwards married Guy de Thours, a nobleman of Brittany. The Earl of Chester afterwards married Clementina, daughter of Ralph de Fougeres, and at his death left her Benington for her jointure.

Benington was assessed at 4*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* to the none paid in 1297, upon live stock and farming produce; the tax being 9*s.* 0½*d.*, which was paid by four persons as follows:—

Roger, the son of John, was assessed for 1 horse, 3*s.*; 2 oxen, 8*s.*; 1 genet, 3*s.*; 1 quarter of wheat, 3*s.*; 1 quarter of maslin, 2*s.* 6*d.*; 1 quarter of beans, 1*s.*; hay and fodder, 1*s.*; and 1 cart, 10*d.* Total assessment, 1*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.*; tax, 2*s.* 5¾*d.*

Gilbert de Gasto was assessed for 1 horse, 5*s.*; 2 oxen, 8*s.*; 1 cow, 4*s.*; 1 quarter of wheat, 3*s.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 2 quarters of beans, 4*s.*; hay and fodder, 2*s.*; 1 cart, 1*s.* Total assessment, 1*l.* 12*s.*; amount of tax, 3*s.* 6¾*d.*

Ralph, son of John, was assessed for 2 oxen, 8*s.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 1 quarter of beans, 1*s.*; hay and fodder, 1*s.* Assessment, 15*s.*; tax, 1*s.* 8*d.*

William Ville was assessed for 1 ox, 4*s.*; 1 horse, 3*s.*; 1 quarter of maslin, 2*s.* 6*d.*; ½ quarter of beans, 12*d.*; ½ quarter of oats, 9*d.*; hay and fodder, 9*d.* Assessment, 12*s.*; tax, 1*s.* 4*d.*

Thus Benington was assessed at the end of the thirteenth century, or 550 years ago, for only 3 horses, 1 genet, or small horse, 7 oxen, 1 cow, 2 quarters of wheat, 6 of maslin corn, ½ a quarter of oats, 4½ quarters of beans and pease, and 2 carts; and for hay and fodder, 4*s.* 9*d.*[8]

About the year 1300, "certain unknown malefactors broke by night into the

[1] Petrus Blesensis, p. 458.
[2] *Abbrev. Placitorum*, p. 18.
[3] *Additional MSS.* No. 6118.
[4] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. p. 348.
[5] *Pipe Rolls*, 4 Edward I.
[6] *Placita de quo warranto*, p. 399.
[7] *Chancery Proceedings*, 11 Edward I.
[8] *Subsidy Roll* for the year.

Hosted by Google

dwelling of Abraham de Camera of Benington, and slew him, and took all the goods they could find, and fled nobody knew where." The villages of Benington, Leverton, Leake, and Wrangle, did not attend the inquest before the coroner, and were fined, Benington, Leverton, and Wrangle, 3 marks each; and Leake, 5 marks.[1] In 1322, Matilda, wife of Reginald Belle, recovered in the court at Westminster her seisin, against Richard, the son of William Belle, and others, of a messuage and 3 acres and 1 rood of land in Benington.[2] In 1327, the parish of Benington paid 9*l.* 16*s.* 6½*d.* to a subsidy of a twentieth, granted by the Parliament.[3]

King Edward III., in the 5th year of his reign (1331), granted to the Prior and Convent of St. Catherine without Lincoln, and their successors, free warren[4] over all their demesne lands in Benington.[5] This parish paid 14*l.* to a subsidy raised in the early part of 1333, and 13*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* to another subsidy later in the same year:[6] 119 persons paid to this latter subsidy. Among the names mentioned are Frankish, Field, Newman, Norman, Haverman, Seldyck, Mowbray, Stone, Cabsay, Marryatt, Long, Quappelode, Belle, Holland, Goodwin, Brown, Leeke, Packenays (Packharness?), Sherman, Loyden, Clements, Fabian (very frequently), Fowler, Cissore, Gooderick, Hundleby, Trigg, Cibesey (Sibsey), Pindar, and Attegraft.

In 1340 (14 Edward III.), a subsidy of a none upon the ninth sheaf, the ninth fleece, the ninth lamb, &c., was levied, to which this parish paid 18*l.* 10*s.*[7] In the next year, when a grant to export 30,000 sacks of wool free of duty was made to the kingdom,[8] the proportion allotted to Benington was 2 sacks, 23 stone, 1 pound.

In 1349, Alice, widow of Thomas Bernak, held, in right of dower, rents in Benington.[9] The deed of manumission, dated 1374, of Thomas Benridge of this parish, but a bondsman or villain of Sir Ralph Rochford of Fishtoft, is given at page 480. In 1377, a subsidy of 1*s.*, to be paid by every beneficed clergyman, and 4*d.* by every unbeneficed one, was levied. To this subsidy Saierus de Rochford, rector, and William, chaplain of the chantry, paid 1*s.* each; and Reginald and Saierus, chaplains, and Galfrid de Newland and William Morgryune paid 4*d.* each.[10] Another subsidy was levied upon the clergy in 1381. To this subsidy all ecclesiastics, beneficed or unbeneficed, paid 6*s.* 8*d.* each; the list for Benington includes Saierus de Rochfort as rector, and Reginald, William, Saierus, Galfrid, Richard, and John as chaplains.[11] Richard Fendyk of Leverton, William Upton of Boston, and William Cokeler of Benington, chaplain, executed an indenture, dated at Benington, 8th January, 30 Henry VI. (1452), to Alice, daughter of Richard Randolf of Benington, of a piece of land in Asgardykefield there.[12]

The clergy of the province of Canterbury made a grant to the King, in 1453, of a tenth upon all benefices; Benington was assessed at 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*,[13] and paid 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

[1] *Assize Rolls.*
[2] *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.*, vol. i. p. 270.
[3] *Subsidy Roll* for the year.
[4] Free Warren. "In the Saxon times every man was allowed to kill game on his own estate; but upon the Conquest the King vested the property of all the game in himself, so that no one could sport even on his own land, under the most cruel penalties, without permission from the King, by grant of a chase or free warren. By this the granter had an exclusive power of killing game on his own estate; but it was on condition that he prevented every one else."—PENNANT'S *Journey from Chester.*
[5] *Charter Rolls*, Edward III. No. 28.
[6] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[7] *Subsidy Rolls* for the respective years.
[8] *Ibid.*
[9] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 446.
[10] *Subsidy List.*
[11] *Ibid.*
[12] *Minutes of the Spalding Gentleman's Society*, March 6, 1746.
[13] *Subsidy Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

Thomas Darby held a messuage and land in Benington in 1466.[1]

In 1502, Ralph Darby of Benington sold to William Gooderyke of Kirkeby, 27 acres of land for 35*l.* 10*s.*, "The vendor to deliver up all charters," &c. "And the vendor shall so deliver them to be written in parchment, and the seal of the staple of Boston to be put to an *Inspeximus* or *Vidimus* of the same."[2] Sundry tenements, &c., in Benington, were purchased by King Henry VII. in 1504, of William Essyngton for the endowment of Westminster Abbey.[3] The monastery of Croyland held rents, manorial or otherwise, in the parish of Benington in 1535; amount, 12*s.* 4*d.*[4] The College of Tattershall, also, at that time, derived annual rents from lands, &c., in Benington, amounting to 1*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*[5]

In 1544, a tax of 4*d.* in the pound was levied upon all persons possessed of goods of the value of 1*l.* and below 5*l.*; of 8*d.* in the pound upon all persons owning goods from 5*l.* to 10*l.* in value; from 10*l.* to 20*l.*, paid 1*s.* 4*d.* in the pound; and all above 20*l.* paid 2*s.* in the pound. Nine persons were assessed to this tax in Benington. Thomas Darby paid 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; Richard Friskney, 13*s.* 4*d.*; John Westland, 16*s.*; three others, 10*s.* each; one paid 8*s.*, and two paid 6*s.* 8*d.* each.[6] To the subsidy raised in 1547, sixteen persons paid 5*l.* 0*s.* 2½*d.* for tax upon land in Benington; two—John Westland and Richard Shepherd—paid 13*s.* 4*d.* each for their goods; and Geoffrey Redd, the rector, paid 50*s.* for his rectory, assessed at 30*l.*[7]

William Dymok, who died 3 Edward VI., left to his son Robert considerable property in Benington, and other parishes in this neighbourhood.[8] To a subsidy levied upon landed property in 1560, five persons were assessed 10*l.* each, in the parish of Benington; the amount of the tax is not stated; the persons so assessed were William Yaxley, gentleman, Richard Brotherton, Widow Robertson, Samuel Bussie, and William Westland.[9]

The plague, and other violent diseases, were very prevalent through this district from about 1581 to 1592, as is proved by all the parish registers which extend back to that period, viz. those of Benington, Boston, Frampton, Kirton, Leake, Leverton, and Wyberton, and we cannot doubt that the mortality was equally great in those parishes where the registers are deficient. Benington suffered severely. In 1581, and to 1592 inclusive, the entire number of deaths was 354, or 29½ annually.[10] We have no means of ascertaining the population of Benington at this period; we have good authority for stating that 69 families resided in this parish in 1565, which, upon the average of 4½ persons to a family, would make the population 310, probably about half what it is at present.

In 1585, a deputation was sent from Boston to Benington "to go there, concerning the causes of the Commons of the Fens."[11] We find no further notice of this business, and have no means of explaining what it was.

About the year 1590, Francis Younger and Agnes his wife had a suit in chancery against Thomas Pinchbeck and Isabella his daughter; the plaintiffs claiming certain land in Benington, late the estate of Richard Arnold, by right of descent of the plaintiff Agnes.[12] A subsidy was levied in 1593, to which the

[1] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 333.

[2] *Spalding Minutes*, October 2, 1746. "Mr. Johnson, who showed the deed, remarks, that this kind of authentication was very frequent, and indeed very useful, supplying the place of public registry."

[3] *Harl. MSS.* No. 1498, p. 54 and 54*b*.

[4] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, p. 86.

[5] *Ibid.* 42.

[6] *Subsidy Roll.*

[7] *Ibid.*

[8] *Bibl. Harl.* No. 4135.

[9] *Harleian MSS.* No. 366.

[10] There were 51 funerals in 1584; 47 in 1585; 35 in 1590; 43 in 1591; and 37 in 1592; in 1593 they dropped to 16; and in 1595 to 7. This last is something below the average mortality from 1841 to 1851.

[11] *Corporation Records.*

[12] *Chancery Proceedings*, temp. Elizabeth, vol. iii. p. 485.

Hosted by Google

parish of Benington paid 10*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*[1] To a subsidy in 1597, levied upon both land and goods, eighteen persons paid 9*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*: the names of Clay, Field, Ranby, Ward, Wilkinson, Westland, Brotherton, Shepherd, and Cheyney occur.[2] The Queen's farmer, Robert Stevenson, brought suit against Edward Gough and Thomas Ward of Benington, respecting a disputed right to fish in that town.[3]

A subsidy was levied in 1629, to which the parish of Benington paid 15*l.* 4*s.*[4] To previous subsidies, levied in 1610 and 1624, Benington paid 5*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* and 7*l.* 10*s.* respectively.[5]

The Corporation of Boston owned a mansion-house in Benington in 1640, which is described in the following quaint terms:—

"1640, Robert Dawson of Benington holdeth by lease, one mansion-house, consisting of four bayes and a little baye, viz.: the kitchen, hall, and parlour, and one little buttery. An outshot adjoining on the E. side of the hall, and another parlour lately built, and adjoining on the ancient parlour, consisting of two bayes. There being in the said house three chimnies, viz.: in the kitchen, hall, and new parlour. There is in the yard belonging to the said house a barn containing three bays, and also two cottages containing two bays, with the chimnies on the highway next the west; and on the other side of the mansion, there is adjoining thereto a yard, hempland, and pasture, containing, by estimation, 5 acres."[6]

A subsidy was granted, in 1642, upon both land and goods, to which seventy-six persons paid 25*l.* 12*s.* 8⅓*d.* John Orresby, gentleman, Richard and John Friskney, William Otter, Mildred Shepherd, John Pinchbeck, John Shepherd, Widow Clay, and William Field, paid the principal sums; Richard Shepherd, clerk, paid 1*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* for his spiritual and temporal estate in lands, which was assessed at 10*l.* per annum. The names of Welby, Robinson, Randall, Gilbert, Pishey, Kelsey, Burton, Copeldyke, Brotherton, Wilkinson, Pedder, Hobson, Tattershall, and Gosling, also occur.[7]

In 1673, a subsidy was granted, to which Benington paid 2*l.* 16*s.* A free and voluntary gift to the King was raised by the inhabitants of the county of Lincoln in this year; and at a meeting held at Boston on the 20th of September, thirty-three "good subjects" of the town of Benington subscribed 6*l.* 2*s.*[8]

The following marginal note occurs in the Parish Register, July 7th, 1725:—

"Mem. Susan, wife to Richard Pinchbeck and T. Flowers at the same time, was buried *somewhere* in the parish, without burial-service, being an excommunicate person."

The inhabitants of Leverton complained, in 1735, of being overflowed by the waters of the parish of Benington, especially from the Ings.[9]

The following notices relate to the manor of Benington. In 1236, this manor was part of the honour of Richmond.[10] In 1248, it was held by Peter of Savoy as part of the same honour;[11] and in 1274, by Alan de Batonica;[12] and in 1276, by Oliver de Batonica, as part of the Richmond honour.[13] In 1281, Queen Eleanor,

[1] *Subsidy Rolls.* [2] *Ibid.*

[3] *Calendar of Proceedings of the Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. iii. p. 455.

[4] *Subsidy Rolls.* [5] *Ibid.*

[6] *Corporation Records*, 1640. In 1657 the *Records* describe this property as follows:—

"18th September. A lease granted to Robert Dawson of Benington, of a messuage, containing 4 bayes of building, a stable containing two bayes, and a barn containing 3 bayes, and 18 A. 3 R. of land in Benington for 10 years, at 15*l.* rent, and 2 lbs. of sugar."

"A bay is a principal compartment or division in the architectural arrangement of a building, marked either by the buttresses or pilasters on the walls, by the disposition of the main ribs of the vaulting in the interior, by the main arches and pillars, the principals of the roof, or by any other leading features that *separate* it into corresponding portions."—*Glossary of Architecture*, vol. i. p. 69.

Forby says, the term bay, when applied to a barn, &c., means the space between the main beams in a building.—*East Anglian Glossary*, vol. i.

[7] *Subsidy Rolls.* [8] *Ibid.*

[9] Morton's *Compendium.*

[10] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 41.

[11] *Charter Rolls*, 32 Henry III.

[12] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i.

[13] *Pipe Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

mother of Edward I., claimed free warren and other privileges appertaining to her "manor of Benington," and a jury decided that the Queen possessed such manor in right of dowry.[1] The manor of Benington was said to be held in 1282 by Peter of Savoy.[2] So that there was, probably, at that time more than one manor in this parish.

In 1306, William and Edmund de Bohun, Robert de Sibsey, William de Hoyland, Robert the chaplain, Radulph de la Rode, John de Waynfleet, Adam de Wayte, Sayer Perepont, Ralph Francis, and twenty-one other persons, held of the manor of Benington, land subject to yearly quit, or manorial rents, amounting together to 23*l.* 17*s.* 5*d.*; all the lands, &c., held by these persons were held 25th Edward I. as part of the property which had lately belonged to Warner Engayne.[3] In 1425, William Darby assigned the manor of Benington, &c., to John Kygheley and Robert Ros, knights, and other persons.[4] In 1426, the Earl of Westmoreland held the land, &c. in this parish, which belonged to the manor of Burteshall.[5]

In 1484, Ralph, Lord Nevill, held the manor of Benington, which, with the manor of South Leverton, which he also held, was valued at 91*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum.[6] This is the last notice we have found of any manor in Benington. There is, however, the manor of Benington, which forms part of the soke of Skirbeck. Mrs. Phillippa, the wife of the Rev. Charles Gery, and heiress of Mrs. Preston, was lady of this manor in 1833. S. R. Fydell, Esq., now holds it. We believe, however, that no court-leet is now kept, nor any manorial rights exercised or claimed.

THE CHURCH.

The church of this parish is dedicated to All Saints, and its appearance and position,—

"When, after leaving the highroad, you approach it by a footpath, are very pleasing and picturesque.[7] Except the chancel, this church is a good specimen of perpendicular Gothic, and consists of a nave, north and south aisles, porch, chancel, and a tower steeple. The chancel has been part of an earlier erection, the north wall being in the early English style, having four lancet windows, two of which are, however, blocked up; above these are several corbels in the same style. The east and north walls were rebuilt with the other parts of the church. The east end has strong buttresses at the angles, and a large window, divided by mullions into five lights, with tracery; the south wall is pierced with four windows, of three lights each, with tracery nearly similar to the windows of the nave; the roof has evidently been much higher; the label of it still remaining on the east wall of the nave, which was only repaired at the upper part.

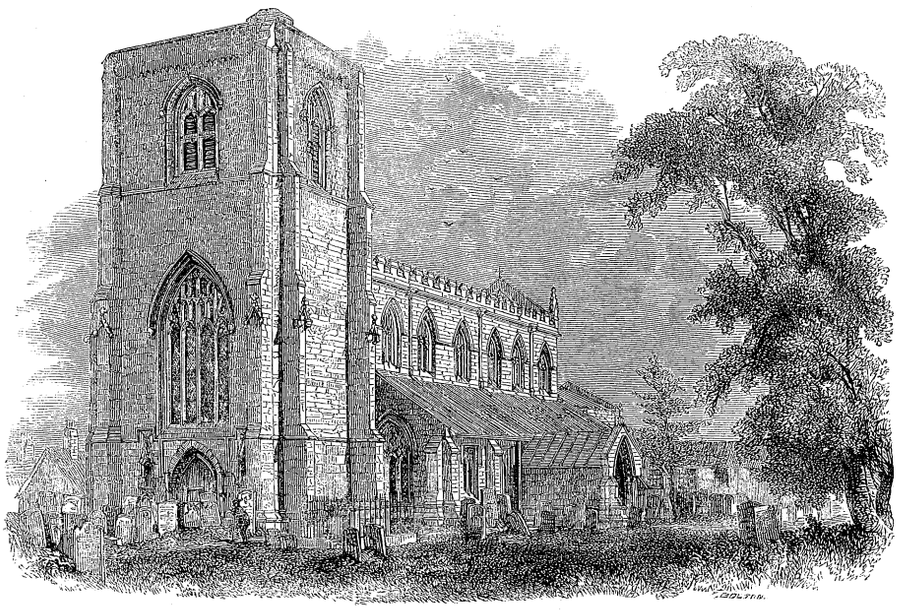
"The aisles have square-headed windows, with a centre mullion and trefoiled tracery; the side walls are divided into six compartments by buttresses, with buttresses also at the angles. The west window of the north aisle, and the east and west windows of the south aisle, have also pointed arches, with traces of a transition character.

"The clerestory or nave windows are six in number on each side, with a continued label moulding: above the windows is a cornice and embattled parapet; at the north-east angle is an octangular turret, having a short polygonal stone spire; in this turret are constructed the stairs that led to the ancient rood-loft; the aperture at the apex at the east end of the

[1] *Placita de quo warranto*, 9 Edward I.
[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 76.
[3] *Pipe Rolls*, 34 Edward I.
[4] *Close Roll*, 3 Henry VI.
[5] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 103.
[6] *Harl. MSS.* 433, p. 58.
[7] We avail ourselves again of the privilege accorded to us, by extracting largely from the description of this church given by the author of the *Account of the Churches in the Division of Holland.*

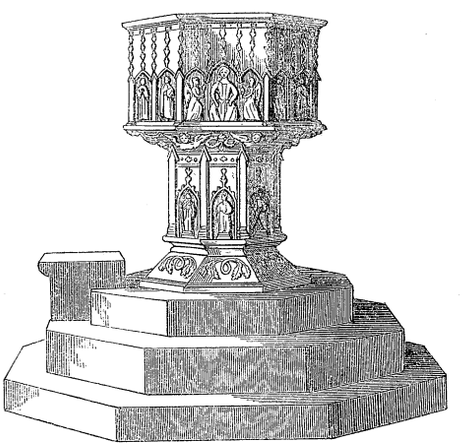
Hosted by Google

nave, for the sanctus bell has been destroyed, but the cross that surmounted it still remains.



"The tower has buttresses near the angles, divided by weatherings into three divisions; under the first slope of the whole is a small triangular canopy with finial and bosses; the doorway to the west front has the jambs ornamented with quatrefoiled circles, and small buttresses on each side, which have had carved pinnacles to them; next to these are niches with perpendicular canopies; above the door is a large window with good tracery; over this is a string-course running round the tower, buttresses, and under the belfry windows, which have a centre mullion and a transom; the cornice is embellished with bosses and gargoyles, and the parapet has been embattled, but the embrasures are now bricked up.

"The first attraction in the interior is the stone octagonal font, curiously and richly carved. It is raised on three steps, having seats or stoles on the south and west sides; each face of the pedestal has the figure of an ecclesiastic under a canopy, with crockets and finial; the angles have double buttresses, and above there is an ornamented cornice, from which spring animals supporting the projection of the body or bowl. The divisions of this (except the eastern one, whereon the artist has attempted to represent the Deity holding a crucifix between his knees and two angels censing him), are again subdivided, and the compartments contain under the same description of canopies figures of all the saints to whom the church is dedicated; between the figures are small pinnacled buttresses, and the angles have also buttresses with pinnacles; but the top is modern and fixed to the font.



"The aisles are separated from the nave by six pointed arches on octagonal pillars; the roof is plain and open: between the principals and above the windows are full-length figures of angels with shields and at the west end of the nave is a small singing gallery."

Hosted by Google

Mr. Holles has the following notes respecting this church:—

In Fenestra Australi Cancelli.

Azure, a chevron ermine.
Sable, a fesse betw. 2 leopards' faces in chief, and a fleur-de-luce in base, arg.
Arg. a chevron between 3 garbs, sable. —— *Darby.*

Orate pro aiâ Mr. Robti Knolle, Rectoris Ecclie de Benington, qui istam Fenestram fecit fieri Ano. Dni. 1410.

Sable, guttée 3 mortars, arg.
Sable, a fesse between 2 leopards' faces, and a fleur-de-luce, argent.
Arg. a fesse dancette betw. 3 cockatrices' heads, erased, sable. —— } *Tamworth.*
The fesse, leopards' faces and fleur-de-luce, arg.
3 Catherine wheels, a bordure engrailed.
The fesse, leopards' faces and fleur-de-luce, arg.
Or, a griffin passant.

In Fenestra Australi juxta ostium.

Arg. a chevron sa. charged with 3 mullets pierced of the first, between as many lions' heads, erased, gu.
The same.

Ad locum stellata duc nos Katharina beata.

Gu. 3 waterbougets, arg. —— *Roos.*

Empaled. { A chevron ermine between 3 cinquefoils, arg.
Arg. a chevron betw. 3 garbs, sab. —— *Darby.*

Effigies Willi. Wainflet Epī Winton.

Lozengy sab. and ermine, on a chief, sa. 3 lilies arg. —— *Wainflet.*
Gules, 3 crosses betonee fitchee, arg. a bordure, az.
Arg. a saltier, az.
Az. crusilly (betw. 3, 2 and 3 crosses betonee) a lion rampant, or.
Az. 3 cinquefoils pierced, or. —— *Bardolfe.*

Empaled. { Ufford and Beke, quarterly. —— *Willoughby.*
Sa. a bend betw. 6 crosslets betonee, arg. —— *Languilliers.*

Quarterly. { Az. a saltier engrailed betw. 4 crosses betonee, or. —— } *Friskney.*
Arg. on a chief, g. an annulet, or, over all a bend engrailed, azure. —— } *Leeke.*

Insignia Rici Friskney, arm. qui obiit Ano Dni 1583. His crest, 3 ostrich feathers, or, between 2 gules.

Sup. Sedilia juxta Cancellum.

Empaled. { Arg. a chevron betw. 3 garbs, sa. —— *Darby.*
G. 3 garbs arg. a bordure bezantee.

Idem in Fenestra Orientali ad austrum.[1]

In the floor are several slabs, but the whole of the brasses are gone. One slab is very large, and appears to have been covered with ornaments and inscriptions. There are no monuments in the church requiring notice.

"The chancel has had a stone roof, the springing or vaulting being preserved with the north wall. In the south wall are sedilia and lavatories, and square recesses, and on the north side against a blank door is a closet. In this wall is a recess with a pointed arch over it; this was most probably the 'Easter Sepulchre,' which was used for the reception of the elements consecrated on Maunday Thursday, till the celebration of high mass on Easter Sunday." "Part of the screen between the nave and chancel remains. There is a

[1] Holles' *Notes*, p. 216.

Hosted by Google

lavatory at the east end of the south aisle, and several Early English corbels, similar to those on the outside of the chancel, are fixed in the walls of the interior of the church."[1]

There was formerly much painted glass in the windows of this church. Mr. Johnson gave an account of "five painted windows and arms in Benington Church" to the Gentleman's Society at Spalding, in 1734.[2] The remains of the portrait and arms of William of Wainfleet were in one of the windows in June 1785.[3] Nothing is left of this painted glass but a few small pieces. Benington Church was rated, at the taxation of Pope Nicholas, *circa* 1291, at 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

The *Valor Ecclesiasticus* states, that in 1535, 1*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* was paid yearly to Tattershall College by this parish, also 5*d.* from lands of Margaret Darby. The Abbey of Croyland also received annual rents amounting to 12*s.* 4*d.* for lands and tenements in this parish. The annual value of the living was 33*l.* 17*s.* 10½*d.*, out of which 9*s.* was annually paid to the Archdeacon of Lincoln.[4] The chantry, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, we shall notice hereafter.

We find the following names of clergy connected with the church previous to the Reformation:—

1283. Ralph, Vicar of Benington.
1283. John, Clerk of Benington.
1344. John, Parson of the Church of Benington.[5]
1377. Saieur de Rochford, rector.[6]
1382. Henry Barnswell, rector.[7]
1392. Robert Hulle, rector.[8]
1410. Robert Knolle, rector.[9]
1450. Richard Boston, Doctor of Theology, rector.[10]
1487. John Leverycke, rector.[11]
1500. William Ryte, rector.
1519. Andrew Young, rector, and in 1526, 1532, and 1535.[12]
1547. Geoffrey Redd, or Read, rector, received 30*l.* per annum.[13]

Since the Reformation:—

1631. Richard Shepherd, rector; also in 1642, and in 1673.
1697. J. Heynes.
1711. Benjamin Farrow, inducted July 5th; buried, 1723.
1723. Edward James, inducted November 12th; his signature as rector continues to 1746.
1753 to 1778. Rev. —— Falkner was rector.
1795. Rev. —— Taylor, rector.
1815. Rev. —— Prescott.

Between 1815 and 1819, gentlemen named Bartholomew and Hobart are said to have held the rectory, but there are no entries by either of them.

1819. Rev. T. T. Roe, inducted.
1833. Rev. F. Swan.[14]

[1] *Lincolnshire Churches, Holland.*
[2] *Lincolnshire Magazine*, vol. i. p. 85.
[3] CHANDLER'S *Life of Waynfleet*, p. 241.
[4] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, p. 86.
[5] DUGDALE, p. 237.
[6] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[7] *Roll of Corpus Christi Guild.*
[8] *Ibid.*
[9] HOLLES' *Notes.* We think that this and the one preceding are the same person, and that a mistake has occurred in transcribing, particularly as we find the name of Robert Hulle in the *Roll of the Corpus Christi Guild*, as Rector of Benington in 1417.
[10] *Corpus Christi Guild Roll.*
[11] *Ibid.*
[12] *Records of St. Mary's Guild*, and *Corpus Christi Roll*, and *Valor Ecclesiasticus.*
[13] *Subsidy Roll*, 1549.
[14] See *Freiston*, p. 519, for an apology for this imperfect list.

The Rev. Gabriel Laughton, "rector of Benington," died before October 1735, at which date his "widow" was buried in Boston churchyard. We do not know where to place him in the above list.

Hosted by Google

So many of the rectors of this parish have been non-resident, that the Parish Registers afford very little information respecting them. The registers are also very imperfect. They commence in 1538, and are perfect to 1668; from this latter date no entry is found until 1697; from that year until 1738, the registers are in very good preservation. From 1738 to 1753, they appear to have been kept upon separate slips of paper, the greater part of which is lost; from 1753 to the present time, they are in due order.

The earliest mention we have of the advowson of this church is in 1425, when William Darby of Benington granted it, with the manor and the chantry dedicated to the Virgin Mary, to John Kygheley and Robert Ros, knights, and others.[1] The rectory is valued in the King's books at 33*l.* 3*s.* 11½*d.* It formerly belonged to Sir William Ellis, M.P. for Boston; at his death it came to the Hobart family. The Earl of Ripon is the present patron of the living, in right of his wife, who is the daughter of the late Earl of Buckinghamshire, the head of the Hobart family.

CHANTRY OF THE BLESSED MARY.

The chantry was founded by the ancestors of Thomas Darby, gentleman,[2] but the exact period of its establishment is not stated; it was, however, before the year 1306, since in that year we find it stated that Robert —— was then chaplain of this institution. This chantry (in the words of the founder)—

"Was established with the intention that one chaplain should celebrate for ever divine service in the chantry in the parish church of Benington, for the souls of the founders and others."

The incumbent at the date of the MS. (most probably 1547), was—

"Thomas ——, of the age of 30 years, and who is pronounced by no means fit to serve the cure."

It further states,—

"He has and receives the proceeds and profits of the lands and possessions[3] . . . for his salary, having no other promotion."

About thirty-seven acres and three roods of land are enumerated as belonging to this chantry, which rented for 4*l.* 5*s.* annually, out of which the incumbent received a pension of 3*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* A memorandum is attached to this MS. which states, that the chief house (*capitalis domus*) or mansion of the said chantry, and four acres of pasture belonging to the same, with five acres and a half of land in the occupation of Thomas Abraham, "were taken and recovered by law from the hand and possession of the said chantry priest by one Henry Forman, who was curate in the 34th year of Henry VIII., of the annual value of thirty-six shillings."

The following names of chaplains of this chantry have been recorded:—

1306. Robert ——.
1377. William ——.[4]
1452. William Cokeler.[5]
1495. William de Greetham.[6]
1535. Thomas Hagan received annually 6*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*[7]

[1] *Close Roll*, 3 Henry VI. 1425.
[2] *Cotton MSS.*, *Tiberius*, E. iii. folio 1086.
[3] The margin of this MS. is almost entirely burnt, and other parts have suffered from damp.
[4] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[5] *Ibid.*
[6] *Leverton Records.*
[7] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, p. 95.

Hosted by Google

This chantry is mentioned in a deed, dated 28th June, 1425, in which William Derby of Benington, Esquire, grants to John Kygheley and Robert Roos, knights, and other persons therein named, the manor of Benington, with the advowson of the church, and a *chantry* in the same founded in honour of the Blessed Virgin Mary.[1] The lands belonging to this chantry were leased by Queen Elizabeth to "George Erington, servant to Sir Walter Mildmay," on the 7th July, 1565, for twenty-one years, for the annual rent of 4*l.* 7*s.* This lease was transferred to John Browne of Boston, gentleman, on the 6th of November, 1565, for the sum of forty marks.[2] A piece of ground in Benington called Monk Green, and another inclosure called the Chantry Pasture, were probably part of the possessions of this institution.

Several families of note and antiquity were formerly connected with, and resided in, Benington. The pedigrees of the BELLS of BENINGTON are given at length in the Harleian MSS., Nos. 1097, 1190, 1484, and 1550.[3] John Bell of Benington occurs about 1300; he was succeeded by his son John, whose son, Richard, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Richard Holland of Estovening, about 1380; their son, Gilbert Bell, succeeded them, whose son, John, was alive 1445; his daughter and heiress, Joan, married John Clements of Leverton about 1460. This, we believe, terminated the main branch of the Bells of Benington; but the name, connected with Benington, frequently occurs in the Subsidy Rolls, and other documents of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

Sir WILLIAM BENINGTON, knight, and Lord of Benington, lived about the middle of the twelfth century.[4] He was succeeded by his son, Alan, of Benington. His second son was Baldrick Benington, archdeacon of Leicester.[5] Alan was succeeded by his son, Sir Reginald Benington, knight, whose daughter and heiress, Maude, married Sir Alan Engaine, Chief Justice of England. Their grand-daughter married Sir John Batonica; another grand-daughter married John Bohun of Leverton, about 1325. Their daughter, Elizabeth, married Henry Winceby. Though the elder branch of the Benington family was thus extinct, we find William de Benington mentioned among the gentry of the county in 1332;[6] and Richard de Benington in 1425,[7] 1429,[8] 1430,[9] 1432,[10] 1434, 1447,[11] 1448,[12] 1452, and 1456.[13] Joan, the wife of Richard de Benington, was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1434.[14]

RICHARD DE BENINGTON was a wealthy and liberal man. In 1447, he gave to the Guild of the Blessed Mary, in Boston, five messuages and thirty acres of pasture-ground in Boston and Skirbeck.[15] We believe that this Richard Benington is the same person as the Richard Benington mentioned by INGULPHUS, "as that noble and painstaking man, who proved himself in all respects most faithful towards our monastery; and liberally contributed forty pounds towards the glazing of the western window in the lower part of the church;"[16] and, in another, as "that illustrious man, Richard Benington."[17] This person is alluded to, in the first place, as a "liberal contributor" to Croyland Abbey, and,

[1] *Close Roll*, 3 Henry VI.
[2] *Harleian Charters*, British Museum, 78 A. 16.
[3] SIMS' *Index to the Herald's Visitation*, p. 170.
[4] *Harleian MSS.*, No. 2145, p. 88.
[5] *Ibid.*
[6] *Inquis. ad quod damnum.*
[7] *Roll of Corpus Christi Guild.*
[8] *Ibid.*
[9] *Ibid.*
[10] DUGDALE, *Embankment*, 240.
[11] *Compotus of the Guild of St. Mary.*
[12] *Inquis. ad quod damnum.*
[13] DUGDALE, *On Embankment*, p. 240.
[14] *Corpus Christi Roll.*
[15] *Inquis. ad quod damnum.*
[16] INGULPHUS, new edition, p. 433.
[17] *Ibid.* 415.

Hosted by Google

in the second, as a "healthful counsellor;" but in neither place as an ecclesiastic. Richard Benington's will is dated May 10th, 1475; he devised by it certain lands and tenements to Wainfleet, Bishop of Winchester. The Bishop, by a codicil attached to his will, devised 26*s.* 8*d.* to John Benington. The arms of Benyngton of Benyngton were, Gu. a lion rampant or, collared arg.[1]

The first notice of the DARBY family which we have met with is in a pedigree of the TAMWORTH family, where it is stated, that Nicholas Tamworth of Tamworth married Jane, the daughter of —— Darby of Leverton: this was about the year 1200.[2] Ralph de Darby of Benington occurs in 1346;[3] Thomas in 1346[4] and 1353;[5] and Robert in 1357.[6] Roger Darby of Leverton married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Winceby, knight, of Benington, *circa* 1400.[7] Their son, Sir Ralph Darby, knight, married the daughter of Ralph Bolle; and their son, Sir William Darby, married the daughter of James Fyllill (query, Fydell?); Thomas Darby, their eldest son, died about 1530; their younger son, William, succeeded, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Strange. Their son, Ralph, married Alice, daughter of John Reade of Wrangle; this Ralph Darby is mentioned by DUGDALE as residing at Leake in 1517. His son, Thomas Darby of Benington is mentioned in 1536, 1539, and 1540;[8] and also in 1544.[9] Alicia his wife (daughter of John Langton), is mentioned in 1547.[10] William, son of Thomas and Alicia, was alive in 1571.[11] His son, William Darby, lived about 1620.

A branch of the Darby family, which resided in Boston, had fallen into poverty in 1575.[12] We find mention of Thomas Darby of Leake in 1597, 1602, and 1642; he died in 1659.[13] A Thomas Darby of Leverton occurs also in 1642.[14]

The arms of the Darby family, as they formerly existed in Benington church, were, Arg. a chevron between three garbs sable.

FRISKNEY family. The first of this family mentioned in connexion with Benington are Ralph and Walter, about 1305.[15] Ralph was summoned to perform military service against the Scots in 1296; he was one of the justices of oyer and terminer for Lincolnshire in 1300, and a knight of the shire for the county in 1306; and obtained his writ of expenses for attending the Parliament at Westminster.[16] He was also a knight of the shire in 1307, when he attended a Parliament at Carlisle. Walter de Friskney was connected with public affairs in various parts of the kingdom from 1311 to 1326. William de Friskney was a knight of the shire in 1341. Ralph de Friskney was Rector of Lynn in Norfolk, in 1376. John Friskney, gentleman, of Boston, is mentioned in 1532; and Richard Friskney occurs in 1544;[17] and Richard, Catherine, and Thomas, in 1547.[18] Richard Friskney of Benington lived there in 1642,[19] and John in 1644.

There is a pedigree of the Friskneys of Friskney, which commences with Thomas Friskney, who married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Leake of

[1] *Harleian MSS.*, 2145, p. 88.
[2] *Ibid.* 1097, p. 84.
[3] *Ibid.*
[4] *Ibid.*
[5] *Ibid.*
[6] *Roll of Corpus Christi Guild.*
[7] Pedigree of the BENINGTON family.—*Harleian MSS.*, 2145, p. 88.
[8] *Roll of the Guild of Corpus Christi.*
[9] *Subsidy Roll.*
[10] *Ibid.*
[11] DUGDALE.
[12] *Corporation Records.*
[13] *Subsidy Rolls.* He was churchwarden of Leake in 1606.
[14] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[15] DUGDALE, p. 155.
[16] Another authority says Winchester.
[17] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[18] *Ibid.*
[19] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

Wrangle. This family intermarried with the English family which resided at Winthorpe, and with that of the Quadrings; and Richard Friskney (the fourth in descent from Thomas) married Alice, daughter of John Reade of Wrangle; their children, John Robert, Jane, and Elizabeth, are the last-mentioned in this pedigree.[1] There are no dates to this pedigree, and we have no means of fixing any.

The arms of the Friskney family are, Azure, a saltier engrailed between four crosses crosslett, or.

Packharness family. We allude to this family in connexion with Benington, because the first mention of the name, accompanied with a residence, is that of Richard *Pachenays* of Benington in 1333.[2] John Puck-Harneys subscribed to the Lady's Light in Freiston in 1280, but his residence is not stated. William Pacherness resided in Leverton in 1498.[3] Many of the family resided in Wyberton and Frampton from 1539 to 1642.[4] Peter Packharness lived at Leverton in 1642.[5] John Packharness and Sarah Watson were married at Boston, 17th May, 1648;[6] and Peter Packharness died at Wrangle in 1736. Peter Packharness, who died at Freiston, about the close of the last century, was probably the last of the family.

The Sibsey family was settled at Benington in 1333, when John and Richard Cybcey were assessed to the subsidy for that year.[7]

The first certain mention of the name of Westland is in 1496, when John Westland of Benington was assessed to a subsidy.[8] From this date until 1662 the name very frequently occurs in the records of Benington and Leverton: and occasionally in Leake, Wrangle, Fishtoft, and Boston.

Richard Westland of Benington, who died 18th June, 1563, and was succeeded by his son, Richard Westland of Leverton, held upwards of 130 acres of land in Benington, Leverton, Leake, and Wrangle, and a manor-house in Leverton. The land appears to have been all copyhold. The greater part of the land in Benington and Leverton, and all the land in Leake, was held of Henry Lord Straunge, and the Lady Margaret his wife, of their manor of Leake, as parcel of the honour of Richmond, in socage by fealty. Four acres of land in Benington were held of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, as of their manor of Rochford Tower, in socage by fealty; and one acre of land in Leverton was held of William Darby, as of the manor of Benington. The land in Wrangle was held of the Queen, as lady of the manor of Wrangle, as parcel of the dissolved monastery of Waltham. The whole of the manorial or quit-rents paid for this land was 1*l.* 1*s.* 0¼*d.*, and the annual value is stated to be 9*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*[9]

The family of Winceby of Benington, though alluded to in several MSS. in the Harleian Collection, can only be identified with this parish in three generations. Henry Winceby of Benington married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Bohun of Benington, about 1345. This lady was also, by the

[1] *Harleian MSS.*, No. 1097, p. 86*b*.
[2] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[3] *Leverton Records.*
[4] *Registers* of those parishes.
[5] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[6] *Boston Parish Register.*
[7] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[8] The name of *Wychelonde* (probably *Westland*) occurs in the *Subsidy Roll* for Freiston in 1381. A Theopharia Westland (residence unknown) is mentioned in 1222.—*See* Thomson *On Magna Charta*, p. 230.
[9] *Bibl. Harleian*, 413.

Hosted by Google

female line, the representative of the elder branch of the family of Benington of Benington. Henry Winceby's son, John, married ——, daughter of Richard Welby; their son, Sir Richard Winceby, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Saier de Rochford, knight; and their daughter, Elizabeth, married Roger Darby of Leverton.[1]

The parish is tythe-free; about 400 acres of land having been on the inclosure of the Fens set apart in lieu of tythes. The land-tax is partly redeemed. A part of this parish is called *Rotten Row;* the meaning of this term is explained at p. 498. Another part is called *Finkle*[2] *Street.*

	A.	R.	P.
The parish of Benington contains	2300	0	6
The Fen allotment (East Fen)	527	1	32
Total	2827	1	38

Benington contained sixty-nine houses in the reign of Elizabeth, A.D. 1565. The population was 362 in 1801; 335 in 1811; 406 in 1821, inhabiting 87 houses; 500 in 1831; 539 in 1841; and 603 in 1851.

The population in 1851 consisted of 315 males and 288 females, and showed an increase of 64 persons since 1841, or 12 per cent upon the former population. The number of inhabited houses in 1851 was 124, 5 were uninhabited, and 2 were building.

The births, marriages, and deaths for the last ten years, have been as follows:—

	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.		Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.
1844	14	6	10	1849	15	4	15
1845	14	1	5	1850	13	4	12
1846	20	5	6	1851	10	2	4
1847	11	4	4	1852	15	..	6
1848	13	1	8	1853	10	6	8
	72	17	33		63	16	45
Average for the 10 years					$13\frac{1}{2}$	$3\frac{1}{5}$	$7\frac{3}{4}$

SCHOOL AND CHARITIES.

Free School and Bede-Houses.

"Richard Cowell of Benington, by will dated 20th February, 1704, gave to the minister of Benington and his successors for ever a messuage, shop, and a piece of ground situate

[1] *Harleian MSS.*, 2145, p. 88.

[2] *Finol* is the A.S. name of the herb *Fennel*, and *Finkol* is said by Mr. Halliwell to be the name by which that plant is called to this day in the north of England. There was a *Finkel Street* in Hull in 1649, which street, Mr. Frost says, consisted chiefly of gardens at that time.

Hosted by Google

near the church, and an acre and a half of pasture-ground in the same parish, towards the maintenance of six poor children ; and he further directed the residue of his goods to be sold, and the school-house to be put into repair out of such residue. Under the inclosure, an allotment of 2A. 3R. 36P. in Benington Ings, was made in respect of this charity. The annual produce of this bequest was in 1837 6*l.* 6*s.* besides the old inclosure occupied by the schoolmaster.

"The house and shop were, soon after Mr. Cowell's death, converted into a school-room, in which six children were taught, agreeably to the donor's bequest, until about 100 years ago,[1] when this charity was incorporated with the next mentioned one."

BENINGTON BEDE is a charitable establishment founded by Mr. WILLIAM PURRILL of this parish. By his will, dated 31st July, 1725, he bequeathed certain freehold lands and tenements in the parishes of Benington and Leverton,

"To and for the establishment of a school and bede, as follows, viz.: for the maintenance of a schoolmaster, who was to teach all the children of Benington aforesaid, without reserve, to read and write, and to instruct them in the four first rules of arithmetic; and, that six of the poorest children of the parish of Leverton aforesaid should have all the aforementioned privileges; that the rest of the children of Leverton who come to be taught, shall pay the said master for learning writing and arithmetic; and also for the maintenance of one poor man and one poor woman of the parish of Benington, and one poor man and one poor woman of the parish of Leverton, making the number four of Bead-people beside the schoolmaster; and directed one shilling per week to be paid to each of the said five Bead persons who should inhabit and dwell in some of the dwelling-houses, and specially appointed his brother Francis Purrill, and his wife, to be two of the aforesaid Bead-people.

"The trustees nominated by Mr. Purrill's will are, the minister and churchwardens of the parish of Benington for the time being, together with the minister of Leverton, the minister of Leake, and the minister of Wrangle, for the time being, and the successors of them for ever."

The school-branch of this charity first came into operation in 1728, when it was incorporated with RICHARD COWELL'S Charity, already mentioned, and has since been conducted as a joint foundation. The children are instructed in reading, writing, and arithmetic. The master, by his appointment, is also a beadsman, and in that character has a residence and weekly allowance in addition to his salary of 40*l.* per annum, the house, garden, and lands.

The school-house was in a very dilapidated state in 1834, when the trustees applied a legacy of 100*l.*, left by Mr. JOHN WESTLAND of Boston, to the use of this school, to the rebuilding of the school-house. The legacy, with interest, amounted to 102*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*; the cost of erecting the new school-room was 95*l.* The balance, 7*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.*, was carried to the joint account.

BEDE-HOUSES.

"There are five bede-houses in good repair (1837). Two are occupied by the two poor people of Benington, two by those from Leverton, and the fifth by the schoolmaster. The allowance now made to each member is 5*s.* per week. The entire annual receipt of the free school and bede was, in 1837, 130*l.*, which was thus expended.

	£.	s.	d.
Schoolmaster	39	0	0
5 bede-people, 5*s.* each per week	65	0	0
Drainage-tax, insurance, and expenses	3	16	0
Books, on an average	1	0	0
Repairs, on an average	12	0	0
	£120	16	0

leaving a balance of 9*l.* 4*s.*, which is carried to a fund for additional repairs."

[1] This was written in 1837.

Hosted by Google

The authors of the "Magna Britannia" state, that Mr. HEYNES, Rector of Benington, added 40*s.* per annum to the school. This is not mentioned in the Report of 1784, nor in that of 1837.

"RICHARD BRIGGS' CHARITY.—The rent-charge, originally 10*s.* per annum (*see* Boston Charities, p. 289), is duly received, and is distributed annually in coals. 5*l.* per annum is now received from this source."

"JOHN WILLOWBY, Esq., in 1679, gave 2 acres of land, which, in 1837, was rented for 7*l.*, which rent is carried to the general distribution fund. The same JOHN WILLOWBY also charged his lands in Benington with an annual payment of 6*s.* 8*d.* upon trust, to defray the expenses of 'perambulating the boundaries of the parish every sixth year, and putting down boundary marks where necessary.' The rent is regularly applied to the above purpose."

"BROTHERTON'S CHARITY.—It is stated on the benefaction table that the parish is possessed of 2A. 3R. of pasture-ground by admeasurement, the gift of a person named Brotherton, date of bequest unknown. The land was, in 1837, rented for 10*l.* 10*s.*, which is annually carried to the joint distribution fund."

"SEXTON'S LAND.—The benefaction list also mentions that the sexton held certain lands, and two cottages (one in *Rotten Row*). For this land and the right of common, an allotment of 5A. 3R. 25P. was made in the Ings. The sexton resides in one of the cottages, and the site of the other, and the allotment in the Ings, are let for 13*l.*, which accrues to the use of the sexton, who has the entire management of the business, without any interference on the part of the parish officers."

"RICHARD TOMBLINS' CHARITY (date unknown), gave *Scott Pitt House* and three roods of pasture-ground to the *poorest* widow in Benington for life. The Commissioners under the Inclosure Act allotted 1A. 1R. 8P. of land in lieu of the three roods, and 2A. 1R. 16P. in respect of the cottage and land. The rents are received by the widow in occupation." But the amount is not stated in the Report of 1837; in that for 1786, the annual produce is said to be 1*l.* 10*s.*

"JOHN GILBERT (date unknown) gave five acres of pasture-ground in trust for the poor. Upon part of this land a workhouse was erected about 1792; the remainder of the land, 5A. 2R. 8P., was rented for 17*l.* 5*s.*, which amount is annually distributed among the poor."

"A rent-charge of 6*s.* 8*d.* left by ROBERT GANNOCK; one of 6*s.* 8*d.* left by THOMAS BLYTHE; and one of 5*s.* left by JOHN COCKLER (dates of all unknown), are distributed annually in coal among the poor of the parish."—*Commissioner's Report*, 1837.

PURRILL'S[1] AND COWELL'S JOINT CHARITY (the school-house and Bede) consisted, in 1818, of 48A. 0R. 29P. of land, which rented, in 1818, for 142*l.* 7*s.*; in 1830, for 143*l.* 15*s.*; and in 1831, for 135*l.* The school is said to be (1854) in a very efficient state, and amply sufficient for the parish. The masters on record are,—

Ambrose Edward Lunn, who is called "a Jacobin," and resigned in 1793.
John White, elected in 1793.
John Wortley, elected in 1837.

[1] William Purrill of Benington was married at Boston to Catherine Forman, 27th March, 1726.—*Boston Register.*

Hosted by Google

Leverton.

THE parish of Leverton is situated immediately north from that of Benington, on the highroad from Boston to Wainfleet, and about six miles north-east from the former place.

The name of this parish is written Levretune in Domesday. Dr. STUKELEY says that this town had its name from Leofric, "who was a potent man thereabouts at the time of the Norman's coming, and gave to the town much common."[1] Leverton, therefore, was originally Leofric's-town." DUGDALE states the same respecting the origin of this town, but adds that Leofric was one of the senescalls or esquires to Earl Algar the younger, that he had a residence in this place, and that he was slain whilst fighting against the Danes in the year 870.[2] It will be observed that these two accounts vary very materially as to the time in which Leofric is said to have lived; DUGDALE fixing it in the middle of the ninth century; STUKELEY in the middle of the eleventh.

This discrepancy would alone be sufficient to throw a little doubt upon the subject; but there are other reasons for thinking that the name of the town had not this origin. There is nothing in the parish which warrants such a conclusion, nor is there any tradition that this was the fact. In the oldest parish record (1493) and subsequently, until 1562, the name is uniformly written

[1] STUKELEY'S *Itin.* The Doctor adds, "The deed of gift is now in the possession of the Rev. and worthy vicar, Mr. William Falkner, which I have seen." An old parish record calls this town "*Leofricii Oppidum*," and quotes Dr. STUKELEY as the authority.

[2] DUGDALE'S *Monasticon*, p. 68, where it is stated, "Another of the Earl's esquires was Wibertus, from whence the town of Wyberton is said to have taken its name." We do not find any record or tradition of a person called Wibertus being connected with this town, and think *Aberton, the town at the mouth of the river*, is a much more probable origin. We venture also to doubt whether Algarkirk derives its name from Earl Algar, because we have seen ancient records in which it is termed *Alder* Church (a *Church among the Alders*), and *Alder* Church (the *Elder Church*). Land in the neighbourhood of the Welland was called *Alderland*, about A.D. 860.—New edition of *Ingulphus*, p. 37. We know of no other authority for the derivation of Leverton, Wyberton, and Algarkirk, from Leofric, Wibertus, and Algar, but the Chronicles of INGULPHUS, and the charters of Croyland Abbey inserted in those Chronicles. The greater part of these charters is regarded as spurious by HENRY WHARTON, HICKES, and other competent authorities; and Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE says, the charters are *forgeries* of a more recent date than the time of Ingulph. HICKES is "almost compelled to believe that Ingulph himself was the forger." The oldest MS. of the Chronicle known to exist is a transcript of the sixteenth century. Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE has strong doubts whether the Chronicle itself (including the charters) is of much older date than the thirteenth or first half of the fourteenth century.—*See* the introduction to the *new edition of Ingulphus*. Thus the *historical* foundation for the origin of the names of Algarkirk, Leverton, and Wyberton, seems to be a very doubtful one; and there is not any *traditional* testimony, independent of INGULPHUS, of which we have heard; and of the *internal* evidence of these derivations we do not discover the least trace.

Hosted by Google

Leñton, or Levton,[1]—then, for three years, it is written Leverton,—then, until 1609, Leñton,—then, almost always Leverton; the last time we have found Leñton is in 1678. The mark of contraction is always over the *n* or the *v* in the first syllable; whichever letter is intended, we cannot trace in the contracted word any resemblance to Leofric's-town; on the contrary, there is direct evidence from the early records that the town was named Leverton, and which is corroborated by Domesday Book.

We are inclined by this testimony to take the early name of this town as LEVERTON, precisely the same as it is at this time, and to derive that name from *Liv* a harbour, and *er* the border, prefixed to *ton*, and signifying a town on the border of the harbour or estuary.[2]

The Domesday account of this parish is as follows:—

"Land of Earl Alan, Levretune hundred. In Levretune are twelve carucates of land to be taxed in the soke of Drayton. Land to as many ploughs. Twenty-five sokemen and fifteen villanes and twenty-four bordars have there twelve ploughs. There is a priest and a church, and sixty acres of meadow. Of this soke two of the Earl's vassals have two carucates of land and three oxgangs, and have there three ploughs at work."

The next mention of Leverton is in the Testa de Nevill, taken in the reigns of Henry III. and Edward I., when

"Thomas Caron, Thomas de Riggesby, Lawrence, son of Jocelin, Walter, son of Simon, held the 11th part of one knight's fee of the honour of the Earl of Richmond by knight's service, which the same Earl held of our lord the King in capite, in Leverton. Warinus Engayne also held of the same honour. The Earl of Brittany held five carucates of land in socage by free service."[3] "Gilbert de Righesby, and Gernard, son of Hugh, held land of the honour of Richmond in the reign of Edward I."[4]

In 2 Edward I. (1274), Robert, son of Alan of Leverton, Alan, son of Alan of the same, and Ralph, son of Thomas of the same, were jurors before the King's justices at the inquisition held at Stamford.[5] In the same year Robert de Sibsey, bailiff of the King, took Robert, son of Henry de Leverton, who had slain Walter, son of John de Leek; and afterwards, by negligence, suffered him to escape; his punishment is not stated.[6]

In 8 Edward I. (1279), the Earl of Richmond is said to have had five carucates of land in Leverton which yielded annually 5*l.*, and two escheats worth 13*s.* 6*d.* annually.

Peter de Savoy held this fee in 1282, in which year he died.[7] In the taxation of Pope Nicholas (*circa* 1291), the church of Leverton was assessed at 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

In the subsidy of 1297 (25 Edward I.), by which a ninth upon all cattle and agricultural produce was granted to the King, the people of Leverton paid as follows:[8]—

[1] In documents of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries the letters *n* and *v* are very difficult to distinguish from each other, even when written by a professed scribe, and sometimes appear to be used indiscriminately. In the old documents at Leverton we find, for instance, that before 1576, in the *overseers'* accounts, the word *given* is written plainly and distinctly "*given*," or spelt "*gyven*," but from 1576 to 1583, it is written quite as distinctly "*genin*."

[2] *See* DYER "*On the Ancient mode of bestowing Names*," p. 258. Were we inclined to indulge in etymological speculations, we could find a good derivation of Leverton from *Laefer*, the Anglo-Saxon for *bulrush*, prefixed to *ton*; or from *laer*, a *pasture*, and *ton*, both of them assimilating with the locality.

[3] *Testa de Nevill*, p. 314.

[4] *Ibid.* p. 346.

[5] *Rotuli Hundredorum*, vol. i. p. 348.

[6] *Ibid.* p. 349.

[7] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 76.

[8] *Subsidy Rolls*, 25 Edward I.

Hosted by Google

Ralph Socin had 2 oxen, valued at 11*s.*; 1 cow, 5*s.*; 6 sheep, 6*s.*; 4 hogs, 4*s.*; 1 quarter of wheat, 3*s.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 1 quarter of beans, 2*s.*; hay and fodder, 2*s.*; 1 cart, 12*d.* Total, 1*l.* 19*s.* Tax, 4*s.* 4*d.*

——, son of Roger, had 1 packhorse, valued at 5*s.*; 1 stirk, 3*s.*; 1 cow, 4*s.*; 3 sheep, 3*s.*; 1 quarter of maslin, 2*s.*; ½ a quarter of barley, 1*s.*; hay and fodder, 12*d.*; 1 cart, 8*d.* Total, 1*l.* 0*s.* 2*d.* Tax, 2*s.* 3*d.*

Alan, son of Roger, had 1 packhorse, valued at 5*s.*; 2 oxen, 10*s.*; 1 cow, 4*s.*; 5 sheep, 5*s.*; 1 quarter of wheat, 3*s.*; 1 quarter of barley, 2*s.*; 2 quarters of beans, 4*s.*; hay and fodder, 12*d.*; 1 cart, 12*d.* Total, 1*l.* 15*s.* Tax, 3*s.* 10¾*d.*

John Hard had 1 horse, valued at 5*s.*; 2 oxen, 10*s.*; 2 cows, 7*s.*; 4 sheep, 4*s.*; 1 quarter of wheat, 3*s.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 2 quarters of beans, 4*s.*; hay and fodder, 2*s.*; 1 cart, 12*d.* Total, 2*l.* 1*s.* Tax, 4*s.* 6¾*d.*

Thus, the parish of Leverton then possessed 2 horses, 2 packhorses, 6 oxen, 5 cows, 1 stirk, 18 sheep, 4 hogs, 3 quarters of wheat, 5 quarters of maslin, 5 quarters of beans, 1½ quarter of barley, 4 carts, and 6*s.* worth of hay and fodder, all valued at 6*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*, and taxed 15*s.* 0½*d.*

In 1300, the town of Leverton was fined 8*l.* for the escape of Robert, son of Henry of Leverton, charged with having committed murder. The town also paid 40*s.* for not attending an inquisition.[1]

In 31 Edward I. (1303), Thomas Baroun and his participators held forty parts of one fee in Leverton of the honour of Richmond, upon which they were assessed to the aid then granted to the King. The amount is not stated.[2]

In 1306, the following persons held lands in Leverton, which formerly belonged to Warner Engayne, John Lyard, 8*s.* yearly rent; Robert le Maer, 1*s.* 6*d.*; Bricius and Thomas, sons of Luce, 16*s.* 3*d.*; Roger de Leake, 63*s.* 6*d.*; Waldrick de Newland, 4*s.*; Galfrid, son of Ranulph de Leverton, 2*s.*; Alan le Neve, 4*s.*; and Robert de Willoughby, 26*s.*[3] In the following year, William, son of Ralph de Leverton, and Alicia his wife, recovered, in the King's Court at Lincoln, from William of Leake, their right to half an acre of land with its appurtenances in Leverton.[4]

In 1313 (6 Edward II.), the King granted to Nicholas de Lek and his successors for ever free warren over all his demesne lands in Lek and Leverton.[5]

Considerable property in Leverton escheated to the King in 1317, upon the death of Robert de Willoughby and Margaret his wife.

In 1327 (1 Edward III.), a subsidy of a twentieth was granted to the King; the hundred of Skirbeck was assessed 118*l.* 10*s.* 5½*d.*, of which Leverton paid 8*l.* 17*s.* 7¼*d.*[6]

In 5 Edward III. (1331), the King granted to Nicholas de Grymescroft de Leek, and his heirs for ever, free warren over all his demesne lands in Leverton and Leek, in the county of Lincoln.[7]

In the next year a subsidy of a tenth was granted by the Parliament to the King. The parish of Leverton paid 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to this tax.[8] To the subsidy of a fifteenth, levied the same year, the inhabitants paid 12*l.* 5*s.* 7¼*d.* These taxes were not levied upon the same property, nor upon the same persons; but, as the particulars of the first are not given, we cannot point out the differences. One hundred and forty persons paid to the tax. It appears to have been a poll-tax, in which women, children, and servants, were included. Among the names are those of Hardy, Bussy, Hugbody, Coupeman, Peascod, Theobald, Newland,

[1] *Assize Rolls.*
[2] *Subsidy Rolls*, 31 Edward I.
[3] *Pipe Rolls*, 34 Edward I.
[4] *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.* p. 160.
[5] *Charter Rolls*, 6 Edward II. No. 67.
[6] *Subsidy Rolls*, and *Rolls of Parliament*, vol. ii. p. 425.
[7] *Charter Rolls*, 5 Edward III. No. 55.
[8] *Subsidy Rolls*, 6 Edward III.

Hosted by Google

Tointon, Waynfleet, Reed, Godewyn, Robin, Neve, Scot, Ride, and Clement. A none, or tax of one-ninth, was levied in 1340 (14 Edward III.), toward which the parish of Leverton paid 16*l.* 10*s.*[1]

When the Parliament, in 1342, permitted 30,000 sacks of wool to be exported duty free, the portion thereof which fell to Leverton was 7 sacks 19 stones 7 pounds, being larger than that of any other town in the wapentake, except Boston.[2]

In 1362, the King (Edward III.), for good services performed, granted to Walter Hussee, Keeper of the King's Goshawks, two messuages and twenty acres of land in Leverton, valued at one hundred and four shillings per annum, for specified purposes.[3]

John de Willoughby held property in Leverton in 1373.[4] By a deed dated on Friday after the feast of Corpus Christi (celebrated on the Thursday after Trinity Sunday), A.D. 1374, Andrea de Leeke granted to John de Boys de Coningsby and others his lands in Leverton, and the advowson of the church of Leverton.[5]

In 1377 (51 Edward III.), a subsidy was levied on the clergy, amounting to 12*d.* on each beneficed clerk, and 4*d.* on those not beneficed.[6] The rectors of Leverton were Dominus Robert and Dominus John, who paid 12*d.* each, and three chaplains paid 4*d.* each.

A poll-tax of three groats each was levied, in 1381, upon all persons above the age of fifteen years; the mode in which this was made to bear less heavily than it otherwise would have done upon the poor, has been stated at pp. 57 and 58. This roll is very deficient, extending only to Skirbeck, Fishtoft, and Freiston.[7] Another subsidy was granted the same year amounting to "twenty groats," upon every clergyman of whatsoever rank or degree. The two rectors, Robert and Galfrid, Gilbert, the chaplain of the parish, and John Bell, also a chaplain, were assessed to this tax.[8]

In 1391 (14 Richard II.), Thomas de Friskney and others, for the chaplains of the chantries in Leake, held four messuages, and much arable and pasture land in Leake and Leverton, of the honour of Richmond.[9] Ralph Earl of Westmoreland held the manor of Leverton, 4 Henry VI. (1426).[10] This manor was then called Burtchal, or Burteshall Manor. Robert Willoughby held land in Leverton in 1452;[11] and, in the next year, land, tenements, &c., were held in the parish by Henry Vavasour.[12]

In 1453, also, the rectors of Leverton were taxed, by a convocation of the clergy, a tenth upon the assessed value of their benefice. The church was assessed at 23*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and the tenth paid, 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Another tenth was levied, to be paid in 1455 and 1456.[13] "Brother Thomas Leverton" is mentioned by Ingulphus in 1463. Richard and Robert Welles, who were attainted of high treason, 12 Edward IV. (1472), held land, tenements, &c., in Leverton at the time of their attaint.[14] Ralph Lord Neville held the manor of South Leverton in 1484. In 1522, John Hussey left land in Leverton of the Guild of St. Mary in Boston: this land was situated in several parts of the parish. A grant was made by the Parliament, 14 and 15 Henry VIII. (1523 and 1524), of a yearly subsidy for four years.[15] The Subsidy Roll does not enumerate Leverton in this taxation. In 1535, the monastery of Croyland held 2*s.* yearly rents in Lever-

[1] *Subsidy Rolls*, 14 Edward III.
[2] *Ibid.* 7 Edward III.
[3] *Abbrev. Rotul. Orig.* vol. ii. p. 266.
[4] *Calend. Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. ii. p. 324.
[5] *Close Rolls*, 48 Edward III.
[6] *Subsidy Rolls*, 51 Edward III.
[7] *Ibid.* 4 Richard II.
[8] *Ibid.*
[9] *Calend. Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iii. p. 129.
[10] *Ibid.* vol. iv. p. 103.
[11] *Ibid.* vol. iv. p. 252.
[12] *Ibid.* vol. iv. p. 255.
[13] *Subsidy Rolls*, 31 Henry VI.
[14] *Calend. Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 373.
[15] *Statutes of the Realm*, vol. iii. p. 230.

Hosted by Google

ton. The monastery of Legburn held lands in Leake and Leverton, together producing 20*s.* yearly.[1] Leverton *Austral* Rectory, and Leverton *Boreal* Rectory, are both mentioned at the dissolution.

Leverton was taxed 3*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* to the subsidy assessed in 1544 (35 Henry VIII.); of this

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Margaret Westland paid	0	10	0
John Meriall .. „	1	0	0
William Wastler .. „	0	16	0
Edmund Robertson „	0	13	4
Thomas Grene .. „	0	10	0
	£3	9	4

This tax extended to all persons who possessed goods to the value of 20*s.* and upwards.[2]

In 1547, the subsidy then raised[3] was assessed upon eight persons, as follows:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Margaret Westland, lands (annual value)	2	0	0
John Busshe „	2	0	0
Richard Busshe.. „	2	0	0
Edmund Hopkinson.. .. „	3	0	0
Matilda Acliffe „	2	13	4
Thomas Lynn „	3	0	0
John Merriall „	3	0	0
Edmund Robertson, goods	16	0	0
The amount taxed upon the land was..	£1	9	7
On the goods	0	14	4

Robert Dymock held land in Leverton in 1549; and Richard Westland held land of the honour of Richmond in Leverton in 1563.

In 1593 (35 Elizabeth), another subsidy was levied, to which the town of Leverton was taxed 10*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.*;[4] and in 1597, sixteen persons were taxed 9*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in the same parish; among whom were William Willyams, clericus; and the names of Westland, Hopkinson, Busshy, Lyme, Jolynn, Wastler,[5] &c.

The proceedings of the Duchy Court of Lancaster, in the year 1602 give an account of a trial between Robert Stephenson, the Queen's farmer, and Edward Gough and Thomas Ward, respecting a disputed claim to right of fishing in Leverton.[6]

In 1610, the parish of "Leaverton" was taxed 4*l.* 8*s.* to a subsidy.[7] In 1624, 3*l.* 12*s.*;[8] and in 1629, 7*l.* 4*s.*[9] Leverton paid 24*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.* to a subsidy levied in 1642.[10] Among the persons assessed as landowners were Sir John Cesar, knight; Lady Dove; Edward Dymoke, gentleman; Samuel Baron, gentleman; John Camocke, gentleman; Richard Westland, gentleman; Thomas Tooley, gentleman; Thomas Derby, gentleman; Thomas Read, Esq. Edmund Pinchbeck, clerk, for his spiritual estate, is assessed 3*l.*, and taxed 10*s.*; besides these are many of the names of Pinchbeck, Pishee, Gilbert, Packharnis, Shepherd, Williams, &c. Ninety-two persons were taxed to this subsidy in various amounts, from 1*s.* to 1*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*; this largest sum was paid by Thomas Tooley, gentleman, on lands assessed at 6*l.* per annum.

[1] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. pp. 52, 86.
[2] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[3] See *History of Boston*, page 63.
[4] *Subsidy Rolls.* [5] *Ibid.*
[6] *Pleadings in the Duchy Court*, vol. iii. p. 484.
[7] *Subsidy Rolls*, 7 James I.
[8] *Ibid.* 21 James I.
[9] *Ibid.* 5 Charles I.
[10] See *History of Boston*, page 83.

Hosted by Google

In 1661, Leverton was taxed 2*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* to a subsidy.[1] In the same year Leverton subscribed 7*l.* 3*s.* to a voluntary gift to the King, by the inhabitants of the county of Lincoln.[2] Mr. Edward Greatheed, clerk, subscribed 2*l.*; and Mr. William Stephenson, 1*l.*; and Mr. Thomas Gilbert, 15*s.*; the remainder in small sums from 1*s.* to 5*s.* by twenty-three other persons.

The manor of Leverton was held by Sir William Hussey in 1692. It then became the property of the Gilbert family; and from them, in 1760, it descended to the Prestons, from whom, by the marriage of the heiress of that family with the Rev. Charles Gery of Grantham, it descended to that gentleman and his heirs, and is now held by S. R. Fydell, Esq. It is within the soke of Skirbeck, and parcel of the honour of Richmond.

Leverton Church is dedicated to St. Helen, of whom the following legend is related:—

"The 3d of May is celebrated as a festival by the Church of Rome, in memory of the invention of the Cross, which is said to be owing to this circumstance. Helena, the mother of Constantine the Great, being admonished in a dream to search for the cross of Christ at Jerusalem, took a journey thither with that intent; and having employed labourers to dig at Golgotha, after opening the ground very deep, she found three crosses, which she concluded were the crosses of our Saviour, and the two thieves who were executed with him; but being at a loss to know which was the cross of Christ, she ordered them all three to be applied to a dead person. Two of them, the story says, had no effect; but the third raised the body to life, which was an evident sign to Helena that *that* was the cross she looked for."[3]

Over the chancel window at the west end is a large ancient cross, and upon the adjoining vestry two smaller, but apparently of the same age. The larger one has the figure of Christ upon it, in good preservation.

It has been conjectured that these crosses bear an allusion to this legend.

John, the son of Alward de Leverton, gave the church of St. Helena at Leverton to the Abbey of Waltham, in the reign of Henry II.[4]

In 1209, there was a suit between the monks of Stixwold and Hugh the son of Ralph, and it was decided that the former "were entitled to the advocation of the church of Leverton."[5]

The present church exhibiting no marks of the architecture of the period of Henry II., must, therefore, either have received very extensive repairs, or be a more modern one, dedicated to the same patron saint.

The ground-plan of the church consists of a nave with aisles, a chancel with a small chapel or revestry on the south side, a tower steeple at the west end, and a south porch.

The tower, to the top of the parapet, is fifty-five feet in height, and is raised on a base 13 feet 1 inch square. An inscription upon the tower states, that "the church and chancel were new covered in 1728." The tower contains four bells, which bear the following inscriptions:—

1st Bell, which is 2 feet $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter,—

"Thomas Norris made me, and the rest of my fellows, as you may see. 1637."

2d Bell, 2 feet $7\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter,—

"John Fawcett, churchwarden, 1819."

[1] *Subsidy Roll*, 13 Charles II.
[2] *Ibid.*
[3] WHEATLEY, p. 58.
[4] LELAND'S *Collectanea*, vol. i. p. 101.
Archdeacon Churton, in his work on the *Early English Church*, gives a map of Lincolnshire, "shewing the number of parish or village churches *before* the Conquest," in which we find only *Boston* and *Leverton* in the hundred of Skirbeck. We do not know how long this was *before* the Conquest; but certainly Domesday Book records one in every parish in the hundred, except Freiston and Boston, giving two each to Butterwick and Skirbeck.
[5] *Abbrev. Placit.* 10 John, p. 58.

Hosted by Google

3d Bell, 2 feet 10½ inches in diameter,—

"Reading. Ri Moanke, Ri Lawes, Jo. Greene, 1637."

4th Bell, 3 feet 1¾ inches in diameter,—

"F. Bowman and E. Pinchbeck, rectors. W. Clay, A. L.[1] ch. W. A. 1637."

"The west front of the tower has a low entrance; above which is a fine window of four lights, with good perpendicular tracery; over this is a belfry window, the same in each front of three lights, divided by a transom into two stages.



"The nave of the church had formerly no clerestory. The present was added in 1728, and has greatly disfigured the edifice, being entirely out of character: it is built of brick. The south aisle has, in the east wall, a window of three lights; the tracery of the west window has been destroyed. In the south wall are four windows, with square heads of three lights each, with trefoiled tracery. The north aisle has a window in the east wall of three lights, with perpendicular tracery; the tracery of the west window of this aisle has also been destroyed. The north wall contains two square-headed windows, similar to those in the opposite aisle; and one of three lights cinquefoiled, under a low-pointed arch.

"The chapel has been a beautiful little building. In the south wall are two windows with square heads, of two lights trefoiled; in the east wall is a window with a pointed arch, robbed of its tracery. The apices of the east and west walls are surmounted by ancient crosses. At the angles are buttresses of two stages, ending in pediments crocketed and finialed.

"The chancel is the most attractive part of the edifice; the north and south walls are divided by buttresses into three bays; each bay is pierced by a window of three lights, with perpendicular cinquefoiled tracery; the east wall contains a very handsome window of five lights, with good perpendicular tracery.[2]

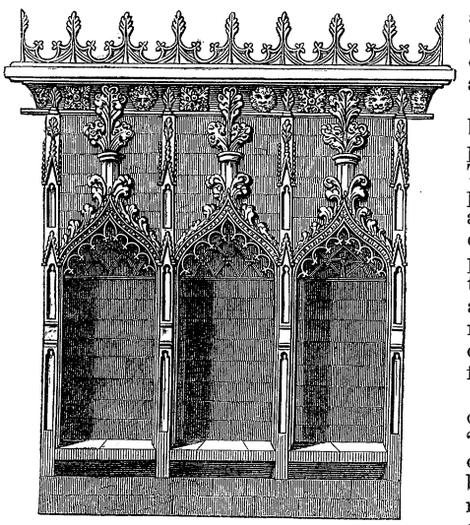
"Clustered pillars of a late decorated date, and very similar in design to those in Boston and Fishtoft churches, support five pointed arches which mark the distinction between the nave and aisles. At the east end of the south aisle there appears to have been a chantry

[1] This should probably be A. H., as William Clay and Alexander Hugbody were churchwardens 1636 and 1637.

[2] This window, which is 20 feet 6 inches high by 13 feet 3 inches in breadth, having fallen into decay, was restored in 1819 by the rector, the Rev. JOHN CAPARN; the expense of restoration was 105*l*.

Hosted by Google

chapel, for here are two trefoiled niches with crocketed and finialed pediments, a pedestal, and a holy water-stoup." "At the west end of the nave is an octagonal font, upon an octagonal shaft or pedestal; the sides are adorned with niches, and a border of quatrefoils in rounds; the shaft is also ornamented with niches. It is raised on a basement of three steps.



"The chancel is still separated from the body of the church by the remains of a perpendicular screen in five compartments. Two rows of the ancient seats with carved poppy-heads, are ranged along the north and south sides. These seats are raised on a stone basement ornamented with pierced quatrefoils, and decorated tracery trefoils. In the south wall of the chancel are three stone stalls of very fine workmanship, exhibiting a beautiful specimen of the ecclesiastical architecture of the fourteenth century.

"These stone stalls were for the priest, deacon, and subdeacon to sit in, whilst the 'Gloria in Excelsis,' and some other parts of the service, were chaunted at the celebration of mass; they are to be found in most churches, and are uniformly placed on the south side of the chancel."[1]

"In the east wall are two pedestals for statues. The altar rises three steps above the floor, in which yet remain a few of the old encaustic tiles, although quite plain."[2]

Mr. Holles has only the following note upon this church:—

In Fenestra orientali Cancelli.

Gules. 3 garbes arg. a border sable bezantee { *Subscribed Dns Johes Clement, Miles.*

In Cancello.

"Pur l'amour de Jhesu Christ
Priez pur luy q moy fatre fist,
Orate pro äia Johis Clement
A Matilda uxoris ejus."[3]

The only inscription of any interest now remaining is the following, on a stone in the floor of the chancel:—

Impaled { Two crowned lions.——*Dymoke.* A chevron between 3 mullets.——*Danvers.*

"Here lies the body of Eliz. daughter of Thomas Danvers, of Upton and Calthorp, in com. Oxon. esq. who by Nicholas Dymoke of North Kyme, in com. Lincoln, esq. her first husband, had issue Sir Edward Dymoke, knight, who performed the office of champion at the coronation of King Charles II.: she died about the year 1640."

The body and steeple of the church are repaired by the parishioners, the chancel by the rector.[4] The churchyard or burial-ground contains about an acre and a half of land. The tower and nave of the church are, together, 72 feet long. The nave and aisles, together, 52 feet 8 inches wide. The chancel,

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1811, p. 536.

[2] We beg to acknowledge the great use which we have made, with the permission of the author, of the *Account of the Churches in the Division of Holland*, published by Mr. Morton in 1843, in our description of this church.

[3] *Harleian MSS.*, No. 6829, p. 208.

[4] Terrier of the parish, dated 30 July, 1784.

Hosted by Google

43 feet 5 inches in length, and 21 feet 2 inches wide. The entire length of the church, 115 feet 5 inches.

Upon the cover of the chalice, or sacramental cup, belonging to this church, are engraved a lever and a ton, evidently denoting in hieroglyphic characters the name of the village, Lever-ton. Above the figures is the date 1569.[1]

A silver flagon, weighing fifty-five ounces, was presented to the church in 1830, by the Rev. John Caparn, at that time rector.

A MS. in the British Museum[2] gives the following statement, which is verified in the principal parts by the Parish Records:—

"Divers lands and tenements in Leverton, as well as divers annual rents joined with these, and granted by divers persons for the observance of divers *obits* to be held on the first day of March, and for the support of divers lights to be burnt in the same place (the parish church of Leverton) for ever.

"A farm of one acre of arable land in Leverton, in the tenure of Richard Busshe, at will, by paying therefor at the Feast of St. Michael, per annum 20*d.*, and to the poor of the sai by way of alms on the day of the *obits* aforesaid

"An annual revenue proceeding from lands, lately Robert Gyldon's, viz. from one cottage in the same, now in the possession of Thomas Mabelson, per annum 19*d.*

"An annual revenue proceeding from the land of the heirs of Thomas Rycher, in the same parish, per annum 11*s.* 8*d.*"

In this parish were formerly two distinct rectories, called the north and south medieties, and the tythes of the whole parish were equally divided between the two rectors. It had also two separate parsonage-houses, and, according to tradition, two churches; one of which, it is said, was swallowed up by the sea. It will be observed, however, that the Domesday Survey mentions only one.

Both the rectory-houses stood in one small inclosure near the church. On the 16th May, 1800, an Act of Parliament was passed for the consolidation of the two medieties. This Act directed that one of the rectory-houses should be taken down. The Crown, as the patron of the north mediety, and the heirs of the Rev. Samuel Partridge, as the patrons of the south mediety, have, by this Act, the right of alternate presentation to the consolidated rectory.

We find the names of the following persons who are stated to have been rectors, priests, parsons, or clerks in this parish, previous to the Reformation:—

1333. Robert and John, rectors.
1343. John Meeres, rector.
1381. Robert and Galfrid, rectors.
1465. Richard Tydde, rector.
1490. John Wryght, rector, north mediety.
1493. John Bell, rector, south mediety.
He was called Sir John Bell in 1498; he died in 1527.
1524. William Wryght, presbyter.
1524. John Fendyke, chaplain.
1525. Richard Shepparde, parson, north mediety, and in 1535.
1529. John Westmels and Robert Tymson, parish priests.
1532. Christopher Tamworth, rector, south mediety, and in 1535.
1542. John Wright, parson.

Christopher Tamworth was rector of the south mediety when the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* was taken in 1535 (26 Henry VIII.), and received as his annual stipend 16*l.* 14*s.* Richard Shepherde was rector of the north mediety, at that time, and received annually 16*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

[1] *See* Churchwardens' Accounts, 1570, at page 568.
[2] *Cotton. MSS., Tiberius E.* III., f. 108*b*.

Hosted by Google

The following names occur as Rectors since the Reformation:—
William Newton, who died 16th November, 1545.
1563. Thomas Bawdry, rector, south mediety; he died 1575, or 1576.
1565. William Stephenson, rector, north mediety, until 1571.
1597. Henry Peachum, rector.[1]
1637. Francis Bowman, rector, south mediety.
1637. Edmund Pinchbeck, rector, north mediety, 1651.
1649. John Whiting, died October 1689.[2]
1661. Edward Greathead, rector.
1691. Richard Edwards.
1708. William Falkner, died December 1727.
1729. Richard Falkner, died February 1780, aged 74.
1784. Henry Linton, north mediety.
1784. Samuel Partridge, south mediety.
1797. John Caparn, south mediety.
The Rectories were consolidated in 1800.
1835. John Gaitskill, died 1853.
1853. Charles Francis Newmarch, M.A.
The following also occur:—
1554. Parson Smyth.
1578. Robert Thompson, curate.
1591. Richard Knollys, curate.
1593. Francis Lambert, curate.
1634. Henry Pearson, clerk.

The oldest regularly kept register of births, marriages, and deaths, commences in 1675. There are, however, among the parochial muniments, loose sheets containing the births, marriages, and deaths for the years 1524, 1587, 1588, and several other years previous to 1675. Between 1733 and 1780, the registers of baptism are deficient no less than forty-six years; those of burials to the same extent, and those of marriages twenty years. The cause of these lamentable defects is unknown.

The parish was made tythe-free in 1816, by the allotment to the rector in lieu of tythes of 397 A. 0 R. 4 P. of land, part of the parochial apportionment in the East and West Fens, and the common lands of the parish, exclusive of the ancient glebe of ten acres. The clear annual value of the living is 850*l.* The old regulations for payment of tythes and annual offerings to the rector were very curious in some of their details. Every householder paid an annual offering of three halfpence under the name of *smoke-money*;[3] and each communicant at Easter, twopence, for an Easter offering. Tythe in kind was paid for *fruit*, *roots*, *nuts*, *pigeons*, *honey*, and *wax*. Two eggs were paid for each hen and duck, and three for each male of those species.[4]

[1] This gentleman was, probably, rector considerably after 1605, although we do not find any later record of him (his son mentions him as of Leverton in 1612), as the name of the next rector; Francis Bowman does not occur until 1637. Mr. PEACHUM was father of Henry Peachum, the author of *The Compleat Gentleman*, *Thalia's Banquet*, *The Valley of Variety*, all, particularly the first two, works of great merit. He was for some time master of the Free School at Wymondham, in Norfolk; he was a man of varied acquirements, of most amiable temper and disposition, and noted as a poet for the harmonious flow of his versification.

[2] Mr. Whiting and his wife Esther were both buried, October 19th, 1689.

[3] This was an extension of the old "levy to the Pope of one penny on every chimney from which smoke issued, and called *Peter-pence*, hearth penny, or smoke penny."—*See* Mr. SINGER'S notes to the new edition of SELDEN'S *Table Talk*, p. 140.
In PEPYS' *Journal*, under date June 1662, we find "much clamour against the chimney money; and the people say they will not pay it without force."—Vol. i. p. 151.

[4] Leverton Terrier, 1784.

Hosted by Google

The Hundred Rolls attach the name of Castle Marsh-field to a part of this parish, but there is nothing which indicates that any building of importance has formerly stood there; other portions are called Hobbler's Green and Hobbler's Stile; the definition of the word *Hobbler*, at page 506, will elucidate the origin of these names. Other parts are called in these Rolls the Hurn's End, Stone Green, Bedlam Ridge, Hay-dyke, &c.

It was agreed at a vestry held March 15, 1759, to erect a house on the common to employ and maintain all the poor in; and that, with the consent of the lord of the manor, two acres of the said common should be given for the use of the poor. On March 22d of the same year it was agreed to expend 100*l.* in building such house.

Nearly 400 acres of rich marsh land within this parish were rescued from the sea about the commencement of the present century. This embankment was undertaken by Mr. Abraham Sheath of Boston; it extends in length nearly three miles, from north to south, and in breadth about half a mile from the former sea-bank. This great local improvement was completed in 1801, and the whole of the inclosed land has, since that time, been in a state of profitable cultivation.

An Act of Parliament was obtained in 1810 for the inclosure of this parish. Leverton contains (including the marsh) 2984A. 2R. 35P.; and the parochial allotments in the East and West Fens amount to 543A. 0R. 34P., making a total of 3527A. 3R. 29P.

The assessable extent of the parish was, in 1837, taken at 3441A. 0R. 29P.; the land was then rated at 1*l.* 7*s.* 5¼*d.* per acre, and the valuation of the parish was (with the houses) 4965*l.* 0*s.* 9*d.*

In 1851, the land was valued at 1*l.* 5*s.* 1¾*d.* per acre, and the assessable amount was 4566*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.*

The Parish Registers of Leverton furnish the following statistics; they may, probably, be regarded as a fair average statement of the subjects to which they relate, throughout the wapentake of Skirbeck:—

From	1781	to	1790	inclusive, the baptisms were	111,	average	11
„	1791	„	1800	„ „ „	110	„	11
„	1801	„	1810	„ „ „	133	„	13⅓
„	1811	„	1820	„ „ „	167	„	16¾
„	1821	„	1830	„ „ „	181	„	18
„	1781	„	1790	„ the marriages were	34	„	3½
„	1791	„	1800	„ „ „	16	„	1½
„	1801	„	1810	„ „ „	33	„	3⅓
„	1811	„	1820	„ „ „	41	„	4
„	1781	„	1790	„ the deaths were	90	„	9
„	1791	„	1800	„ „ „	79	„	8
„	1801	„	1810	„ „ „	88	„	8⅘
„	1811	„	1820	„ „ „	79	„	8
„	1821	„	1830	„ „ „	123	„	12⅓

The entire number of deaths from 1810 to 1832, both years inclusive, was 237, of whom 177 were persons of more than one year old; the remaining sixty, infants, whose age is not recorded. The aggregate of the ages of the 177 persons is 7119, giving to each one an average age of forty years three months,—a convincing proof that the locality is not unfavourable to health and longevity.

Hosted by Google

In 1565, Leverton contained 45 families,—say, a population of ..	225
1762, the population was	262
1801, 179 males and 160 females	339
1811, 192 „ 195 „	387
1821	544
1831	631
1841	687
1851, 394 „ 396 „	790

The number of inhabited houses was, in 1801, 61; in 1811, 71; in 1821, 105; and in 1851, 155. The births, marriages, and deaths, during the last ten years, have been as follows:—

	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.		Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.
1844	33	2	15	1849	31	2	7
1845	29	5	10	1850	24	2	4
1846	22	3	14	1851	23	5	4
1847	26	3	15	1852	27	3	16
1848	28	..	10	1853	22	5	8
	138	13	64		127	17	39
Average of the 10 years					$26\frac{1}{2}$	3	$10\frac{1}{4}$

William de Leverton was High Sheriff of the county of Lincoln 41 Henry III. (A.D. 1257).

Among the ancient families of great respectability who resided in Leverton in the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries, were those of Bussy, Thamworth, Hugbody, Magot, Peascod, Toynton, Wainfleet, Friskney, Clement, Westland, Julyan, Robertson, Hopkinson, Hart, Fendyck, Christopher, Pell, &c. The ancient family of the Gilberts resided for a very long period in this parish. The residence of this family, partly in Leverton and partly in Leake, is yet standing in a very good state. A stone in the front of the house bears the date 1576, the monogram T O, and the initials W.B.—I.B., with two shields, with unintelligible armorial bearings.

In digging a well at the Rectory-house in 1744, the following strata were penetrated:—

Vegetable earth or soil	2 feet
Clay	4 „
Sand	3 „
Clay	4 „
Sand	2 „
Clay again	2 „
Quick sand cut into	2 „
	19 feet.

Hosted by Google

CHARITIES, SCHOOLS, &c.

The official reports of 1786 and 1837 furnish the following particulars:—

The parish has, for upwards of two centuries, been possessed of 61 A. 1 R. 35 P. of land to be devoted to charitable purposes, but how or when acquired is unknown. This land rented, in 1837, for 100*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.* The rents are received half-yearly; and the net produce distributed on Plough Monday and the 15th of May, by the rector, churchwardens, overseers, and principal ratepayers, among the necessitous poor of the parish. In 1786, the rent was 43*l.* These lands at this time (1855) produce a clear rental of 120*l.* per annum. By this and other endowments, the temporal condition of the labourers in this parish has been cared for, but we regret to find that no adequate provision has yet been made for education—the greatest necessity of the poor.

There is a Sunday-school at the church. The parishioners also contribute a yearly sum from the church-rates to the maintenance of a day-school at the Outgate, to which all the labourers' children are admissible on the small weekly payment of one penny. The Methodists have also a Sunday-school at their chapel.

It is to be hoped, however, that ere long, by the liberality of the landowners, aided by a Government grant, a good national school will be established in some central situation of this scattered village.

Simon Clarke, of the Close of Lincoln, by indenture dated 10th February, 1603, enfeoffed certain persons of "three acres of pasture land" (by admeasurement 4 A. 3 R. 9 P.), the rent thereof to be paid to some poor inhabitant of the parish. The rent was, in 1837, fixed at 8*l.* 8*s.*

Cowell's Charity. This parish is jointly interested with Benington in this charity. *See* the account of the latter parish at pages 546 and 547.

Under the will of Samuel Cooke, dated 30th January, 1760, this parish is possessed of 84*l.* in the Boston Savings' Bank, yielding an annual interest of 2*l.* 16*s.*, which is distributed among the poor widows of the parish.

The return of 1786 states, that —— Colvill gave land for charitable purposes, which then produced 1*l.* 10*s.* per annum. The Report for 1837 says, "There is no trace of any benefactor of that name, and supposes it is a mistake."

Although the Parish Registers of Leverton exhibit very unfortunate deficiencies, the records of the town, as shown by the Churchwardens', Overseers', and Constables' Accounts go, back to a very remote period, and present a great abundance of very curious and interesting information. The "Churchwardens' Accounts" commence in 1493. We shall give copious extracts from these very instructive records:—

1493.

"Compotus of Walter Busshye and William Clarke, *prepositores* of the Church of Leñton, A.D. 1493, at the feast of St. Martin:—

	s.	*d.*
Received of the last year's *prepositores*	7	2
„ „ John Wryght, Rector of Leñton	3	0
„ by William Agard's bequest for the High Crucifix		2
„ for the altar of St. Mary		2
„ „ of St. Thomas		2
The whole	10	8
Rents appertaining to the High Crucifix	6	7
The whole	17	3
To expenses by the said *prepositores*, for ringing the bells, repairs of the bells, bell-ropes, wax and lights	7	10
Remains	9	5

Hosted by Google

1495.

Richard Fendyk gave 8*d.* "*emendacion vestmentorum.*"

1496.

Wax "spente be-for the hy-rode,"[1] 4*s.*
"A stone of hempe for belle-strynge," 8*d.*
"Makyng the same into strynge," 4*d.*
"A lantyrn makyng in Boston, 3*d.*" A locke xix^{d}.
Three women were paid for "*claysse wychyng*,"[2] 1*s.* 9½*d.*

1498.

Parts of the parish called Gildesburne, Hobblyn Stile, King's Garth, the Gowt House, and Lucas Gate, are mentioned this year, and also "Multon Chauntrye in Leke."

The amount of 52 weekly "*gadderings* in the kyrke" was 4*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.*; these "*gadderings*" were made by the principal inhabitants of the parish in rotation on succeeding Sundays.

Among other receipts this year, "received of Thomas Fendyke *wyt word*,[3] 8*d.*" "Received of the parson of the North Parsonage, 6*s.* 8*d.*" "Candor Mythom *wyt word*, 4*d.* Isabell Bell for her *wyt word*, 2*d.* Anne Busshye of *Lucas Gate*, for the *wyt word* of her husband, 6*s.* 8*d.* Anne Busshye, for the wyt word of her mother, 12*d.* Anne Busshye, for the rode-lofte, 6*d.* Received of the Guild of St. Hellyn's, 8*s.* 4*d.*, and again 6*s.* 7*d.* Received of the *Plowth-lyth* (?) of Leñton 40*s.*"

Expenses "payd for stone at the quarryll, 39*s.* 8*d.*"
„ from the "quarryll, and at Boston when we com hom-ward, 5*d.*"
„ "payd for *pauper and yngke*,[4] 3½*d.*
„ „ for wode to the stepyll, 16*s.*
„ „ for a lyne to draw the cortyn hover the quier wyt,[5] 1½*d.* A loke to y^{e} logge dor, 3*d.*
„ „ to the smyt of Leke for hyngying of y^{e} bells, 6*d.*
„ „ for cloyths wissyng agayn yowll, 6*d.*
„ „ for the same agayn passe, 4*d.*
„ „ to a glovar for a schep skyn, and a caf skyn, to bind y^{e} bokes wyt in y^{e} kyrke, 12*d.*
„ „ Boke bynder as hys hyre, 21*d.*
„ „ for stapells and hoder thyngs to y^{e} font, 4*d.*
„ „ to the wryth whan he cam to se hys worke, and for he gan to worke, 3*d.*
„ „ for boke-bynder's bord a weke, 10*d.*
„ „ for boke-bynder's bord and hys wyf, a noder weke, 1*s.* 6*d.*
„ „ Thomas Wasyn, for wyrkyng of the sorepytt,[6] 26*s.* 4*d.*
„ „ for a tre bowt at *Tombe wode*,[7] 2*s.*
„ „ to a wryth for setting up of a '*forn*'(?) 18*d.*
„ „ to a writh for makyng of tymbre warke for the steepyll, 9*s.* 2*d.* Lyme to the masyns, 4*s.* 4*d.*
„ „ for a sope barryll, 4*d.*, payd to a cap[8] for makyng tow *tabbys* (?) of it for y^{e} masyn to werke wyt, 4*d.*"

The churchwardens are this year called *kyrke-graves.*

"Payd to y^{e} sawhars for sawyng of the bords to y^{e} stepyll, 2*s.* 6*d.*
„ for a *windas* (?) at *Maram*, 2*d.*, and expencys[9] ther, 1*d.*
„ for a tre y^{e} winder was mad of, 8*d.* For expencys at *Resbie*,[10] 2*d.* For a lod of sande 4*d.* Payd for a nax, 2*d.*
„ to Robert Thayker in herneste for lede, 6*s.* 8*d.*
„ a lyn to y^{e} hy quiere,[11] 1*d.* A lyn to the rod-lofte, 1*d.*
„ to a glassyar for makyng of a glas wynde, 16*d.*
„ for a puter plat for to make sowder of,[12] 2*d.*

[1] Before the high rood.
[2] Clothes-washing.
[3] We do not know the meaning of this expression. *Witword*, in BOSWORTH'S *A. S. Dictionary*, is "a wise man's word, a lawyer's opinion or advice."—HALLIWELL, in his *Archaic Dictionary*, has wite-word, a *covenant*, deriving it from the A. S.
[4] Paper and ink.
[5] A line to draw the curtain over the quire with.
[6] Working in the sawpit.
[7] A tree bought at Tumby wood.
[8] Carpenter.
[9] At Mareham and expenses.
[10] Revesby.
[11] A line to the high quire.
[12] A pewter plate to make solder of.

Hosted by Google

"Payd for a coller to the lyttyl bel, 2*d.* For a pair of censors makynge, 2½*d.* For a fodder led, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*"

The charge for lead this year is, in all, about 6*l.*

The amount spent about the "kyrke and the steepyll," between 1498 and 1503 was nearly 16*l.*

1503.

The "gatterynges" in the church, wyt-wordes, &c., this "yeare" amounted to 7*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*

Among the expenses this year are "payde at Boston when the bell was *schot,*" 20*d.*

Pauper and wrytyng to *Wakyng* Busshe, 6*d.* Payde for a handbyll makyng at Boston, 3*d.* For the sanctum bell *foryng*, 2*d.* A glassyer makyng a glas winder in the steepyll, 4*d.*

1506.

"Payde the clerk for scowring candell-styks, 2*d.*

„ for helpynge of the wryttynge a day, 1*d.*

„ at Freston whan wye fest y^e^ font to make 3*d.*

„ for hayr-cloth to Syr John Bussche to Our Ladye's awter and to Seaynt Thomas, 18*d.* To the parson for halloying of a corpse, 6*d.* Schotynge of the led to the font, 8*d.* Girkyng Watkynson and Matthew Long for mowing red a day, to met and hyre,[1] 1*s.*

„ to Walter Wylkynson for byndyng of the sam red, and landyng yt, and laying yt to-gedyr, 16*d.*

„ to the thyker[2] and hys man, 6*s.* 6*d.*, and for ten men when the thykkyr was at the kyrke, 4*s.* 4*d.*"

1509.

The expenses this year relative to the bells amounted to 15*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.* Expenses at London, a horse and man, ten days, 8*s.* "To Syr Wyllm Stedman for a *wainskott,* 20*d.* Paid for *callys* (?) hallowing, 4*d.* For bryngyng hom a payr of *sensers* from London, 6*d.* *Red* for the use of y^e^ kyrke, 4*s.*" The entire expenses, 22*l.* 7*s.*

1515.

Paid for the obit of Walter Busshye, to the prest and clerkes, and all y^e^ broders, 5*s.*

The clerke was paid 12*d.* for writing, and Thomas Fendyke 2*d.* for making the "*kyrke-graves' boke.*"

1516.

One of the receipts is "of W^m^ Robbardson of y^e^ *Gylde mone* of Thomas of Botlar, 6*s.* 8*d.*"

"Ressevyd of Thomas Westlande for y^e^ lande that Walter Busshye's nobbit[3] ys holdyn wyth, 5*s.*

"Ressevyd of Wyll^m^ Robbardson for beyng behynd of hys A counte sin he was kyrgrave, 7*s.* 4*d.*"

1517.

Payd at Boston for a *tray lyme,* 16*d.*

The church received considerable repairs this year.

3*s.* 5*d.* was "payde for a *vestment* makyng."

1518.

"Be yt that John of Leke has payd to the parson of Lēnton and Richard Busshye of Lucas Gate, and John Aclyf of Lēnton, in the yere of howr Lord God 1518, of the wyt word of John Busshye and Busshye the Sonday next a fore Seaynt Luke day the yere above wrytyn, 3*l.*

"Also ther remanys in the hands of John of the wyt word of Walter Busshye xxx shillings. Also Wyll^m^ Robbardson have of y^e^ moneye y^t^ longeth to the lyght that bornes be for the hy rode, viii shillings."

1520.

"Payde for halloying the kyrke, 40*s.*"

Then succeeds in this place in the book, a fragment purporting to be the last will of William Wytton de Lēnton, made there in the year 1469. He gave lands and tenements in

[1] Mowing reed a day, meat and wages. [2] Thatcher. [3] Obit.

Hosted by Google

feoffment or trust. First he willed that Richard Wytton, his grandson, should have his capital messuage in perpetuity, and four acres of land called Hyptofte lands, and . . . that the aforesaid Richard . . . "I will four acres of land called Hyptoft Lands shall be sold and disposed of." (The next leaf, upon which the will is continued, has been taken out.)

1524.

"Payde for five yards of linen clothe to be paynted for y^{e} hi awter, 2*s.* 6*d.* Payde to a payntyr for payntyng the linen cloth to hange be fore y^{e} hi awter, 2*s.* 8*d.* For an alabaster tabel (sundry items), 8*l.* 18*s.* 9*d.* For iron worke about the seyd tabel, 6*s.* 8*d.* For a curtyn hanging befor the seyd tabil and above the awter, 1*s.* 11*d.* For a lantyrn havyng fyve lyghts, 5*d.* For obbit of Walter Busshye and Margaret his wyf, and Walter Busshye and Agnes hys payrents, 6*s.* For bad and broken sylver to mend the pyx, in whych y^{e} bodye of Christ is borne to y^{e} ynfyrm, 18*d.* To the goldsmyth for repayrynge the said pyx, 1*s.* For makyng y^{e} *albe*[1] whych Richarde Busshye gave to the awter of St. Thomas, 4*d.* To mendynge the vail of y^{e} temple, hangyng betwyn y^{e} choir and the awter in the chyrche, 4*d.* To Dominus Wyll^{m} Wryght, Presbyter of y^{e} paroche for recordyng Thomas Grafton and Agnes hys wyfe, and John and Wyllm Shore in the bede-role, 4*d.*

"Ressevyde of Thomas Radforth yn bad sylver, 20*d.* John Bell, rector of the South Mediety, gave towards the alabaster table, 8*s.* 4*d.* Walter Busshye gave 30*s.*" The property given for the celebration of the obit of the Busshye family consisted of "a mansyon and two acres of land," which were rented for 6*s.* per annum by Thomas Westland. This rent was disbursed this year at the obit, as follows :—

For a stone of cheese, 6*d.* For five gallons of "gud ayle," and carriage of the same from Leck, 11*d.* For the *dirige* to John Bell, parson, 4*d.*; to Richard Shepparde, parson, 4*d.*; to the master of the chantry, 4*d.*; to John Fendyke the elder, 4*d.*; to John Fendyke, deacon and parish clerk, 4*d.*; to four children that read lessons, 4*d.*; to four other small children, 4*d.*; to the offering, 4*d.*; to William Stedman and his fellow, 2*d.*; to Thomas Radforth, 1*d.*; to the two poor women in the *Church House*, 2*d.*; to six other poor women, 6*d.*;—in all, 5*s.*

To bread, 1*s.*; making 6*s.*,—the sum to be expended.

Received of the Lady Alice Pyebyll for a *chest*[2] her son Thomas Hardy was buried in, 2*s.*

Paid for three quarters of black "*tuyke* (?) to hyng betwene the tabull of the hye awter, and the sacrament at sacrament tyme, and a lynyng to the same, 6½*d.*"

Paid for "scourynge a tabull of alabastyre at St. Thomas' awter, 4*d.* A pound of wax and makynge y^{t} ynto lyghts, 11½*d.*"

1525.

"Rydyng to Tatersall chase and to Kyrkestede, to bi wode for the chyrche, 5*d.* *Payd for wyne to syng wyth*, 1*s.* Payde to John Paype in the feste of Saynt Helyn, (3d day of September), for *culyer rente* (?) of y^{e} chyrche lande, 3½*d.*" For "tow dore bands to y^{e} *chyrche hous*, callyd Clarke hows, 3*d.* For *thackynge* and mendyng the west ende of the chyrche, 15*d.* To Master Bell, parson, for prayinge yn ye bede role for the sowls of Thomas Grafton and John and Willm Shore, 1*s.*"

1526.

Eliz. Wastlar left a legacy of 4*d.* to the high altar; one of 2*d.* to the altar of St. Thomas; 2*d.* to "Our Lady;" and 3*d.* to the churchwardens. Debts to the "*Plough Lyght*," amounting to 15*s.* 10*d.*, were paid by seven persons.

Willm Frankyshe left a legacy of 2*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* "to the buyinge of ymages of alybastere to be set yn the foreside of y^{e} roode lofte."

These images were executed by Robert Brooke, and set up next year.

All the linen cloths that belonged to the altar of St. Thomas were ordered to be marked in black silk with this mark, . Those that belonged to our Lady's altar with this mark, ; the cost of marking, 4*d.* "Payde to Maister Holande of Swynsed, and the *plaiers* of the same towne, when they read and *cryed thare bayns*[3] at Lēton, 3*s.* 4*d.* Payde for brede and ayle at the same tyme to cause them and theyr companye to drynke, 8½*d.*"[4]

[1] *Albe*, an ornamented surplice.—COWELL.

[2] *Chest* is used for *coffin* in FAIRFAX'S translation of TASSO, about 1590.

[3] We do not know the meaning of this word in this connexion; it is generally interpreted as a proclamation; hence "publishing the *bans* of matrimony;" and here it may mean, reading and crying their parts, or what each had to proclaim. The word is used in the same sense during this very year in the parish books at LOUTH, where the *players* of Grimsby are paid 6*s.* 8*d.*, "when thay spake thair *bayn* of thair playe."—*Notitiæ Ludæ*, p. 47.

[4] The *Leverton Records* do not show the respective cost of the bread and ale; but the *Coventry Mysteries* state, that on one of the days of rehearsal

Hosted by Google

Seventeen images of alabaster were set up in the rood-loft this year.

The will of Walter Frankyshe occurs in this place; it is dated 10th March, 1524. His bequests to the church and for his obit are expressed as follows:—"Also I bequeath to the light of *Our Lady* four pounds of wax, to be paid by my executors yearly for ten years." He also left three roods of arable land, the rent thereof to be appropriated annually to keeping "his year day" or obit in the church of Leverton, for his own soul, his wife's soul, and all guilty souls. The two parsons or their deputies to have each of them 4*d.* for *dirige and mass*. The offering, 2*d.* The clerke for preaching, 2*d.* The residue of the money to be spent in bread and cheese and drink. The obit to be kept yearly on the 23d October.

1527.

Sir John Bell, parson of the south part of the parish, died this year, and left a legacy of 2*s.* 4*d.*

1528.

Paid for a yard of "*greene cattyn cypresse*, 8*d.*" "For a masyn's prentys for wallyng of the wyndow behynd Saynt Thomæ awter, 3*d.*"

"For a tryangle to set on xxiii candylls of *tonebre* (?) nyghtly, 16*d.* Expenses charged for keeping up the lights of the rode-loft, &c., &c.

Obit of John Bell, rector:—

"Pray for the soul of John Bell; he gave to the church of Leverton 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and died 18th of March, 1527. He appointed Richard Marshall of Boston, and Thomas Westland of Benington, his executors," &c.

1529.

"Payde for mendynge of sconce and for *hornes* to y^e^ same, 6*d.* *For a littell Sanct Antony bell*, 1*d.*"

Paid to John Paynthorpe of Folkingham for thirty loads of stone.[1] For paving of the Lady floor, 5*d.* For carting the stone from Folkingham to Bridgend, 8*d.* per load; from Bridgend by water the carriage cost 7*s.* 9*d.* This year 7*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* was collected for the repairs of the church. Four pounds of wax and making it into lights for the rood-loft, cost 2*s.* 1*d.*

1531.

Book-binding for the church cost this year 13*s.* 6*d.*, besides a charge of 5*s.* 10*d.* for calf-skin, whit-leather, thread, and parchment; in all, 19*s.* 4*d.*

Other charges for *thatching* the church, "prayinge in the bede rolle," &c. There is this year the recital (in part) of the will of Walter Bowthe.

It is singular that in this case, as in that of the will of William Wytton, alluded to under date 1520, a leaf has been abstracted from the record.

1532.

Paid for three pots of ale, and bread, 13*d.* Ale when the first stone was laid, 2*d.* This alludes to the great repairs of the church made this year.

1533.

The church was thatched again. Paid the dykerceve for making the Se-dyke book, 6*d.*

1535.

The font repaired and a new cover made.

"Payde for a *kachel* (?) surplis for the paroche prest to weare, 2*s.* 6*d.*"

Paid to Richard Fendyke the elder, for the legacy of Richard Loydon, to the Lady and the Lady 4*d.* To Thomas Cayster, per Edmund Hopkynson, for the same to said Lady of Grace, 2*d.* For making a *bawdrick* (?), 8*d.* To parish priest for the "beade rolle" of Thomas Grafton and others, 1*s.*

1536.

Received for the "wytt worde" of John Thymson, 20*d.* Of John Pyckeryng of Leake, and Agnes Bratelbee of Benington, for the legacy of Cecil Packherynes to the church and

there in 1490, "the actors consumed nine gallons of ale to the somewhat small proportion of seven pennyworth of bread." This is an approximation to Falstaff's two gallons of sack and halfpenny-worth of bread.—First part of *Henry IV.* Act ii., scene 4.

[1] Showing that the church was repaired with stone from the neighbourhood of Folkingham.

Hosted by Google

altars of Leverton, 2*s.* Paid out of the church stock for mending the church, 40*s.* Paid to Thomas Wyborde for bringing sand from the "Prechynge Cross," 4*d.* Paid for bread for the "*drynging*" (?), 10*d.* For cakes at the same time, 18*d.* To "Domytt the wryght, whan he mayd *drynkynge* for the churche, 20*s.*"

1537.

Received for the wytt word of Robert Carter, for the two altars in the church, 4*d.* For 4 lbs. of wax to the sepulchre, and for making of the same wax, 2*s.* 7*d.* Paid for the *common bull* when he was in the Hallgarthe, 8*d.*

1538.

The total expenses of repairs of the church, the bells, the church porch, thatching, and all other things belonging to the church, were this year, 1*l.* 3*s.* 5½*d.*

1540.

Paid for making a surplice for the clerk, 4*d.*

1541.

Received of the executors of Richard Fendyke the elder, for his burial in the quire of Our Lady, 8*s.*; and for his bequest to the church and for the reparation of the canopy, and to the high altar, 3*s.*; and for the two altars in the said church, 4*d.*

Paid for a cope that was bought, and for mending the other copes that belonged to the church, 23*s.* 4*d.* Paid to "Matthew Dyrby, for his concell for the gylde howse, 20*d.*" To William Wytton, for *washing and clipping three sheep*, 1*d.* For five yardes of hayre-clothe to the awters, 22½*d.* John Wyllamson for the Gylde-hawlle, 4*d.* "Copy of the *bed role* belongyng to the prechynge atte the prechynge crosse, done by Edmund Robertson or by hys heyres, or hys executors—that ye shall praye for the gud estatte of Edmund Robertson and Alice hys wyffe.

"Fyrst, ye schall pray for y^e^ saulles of Edmund Robertson and Alice hys wyffe, for was saulls thys sermone is mayd her thys daye.

"Item, ye schall pray for the saulles of Rycherde Robertson and Margaret hys wyffe, sum tyme beyng the dawther of Roger Jefferay.

"Item, ye schall pray for the saulls of John Clements and Agnes his wyffe, and for y^e^ saulles of Master John Thamworth and Thomas Covill, and for all Crysten saulles."

1542.

"In the 33 year of Henry VIII., there was one suitte of vestments of red *four-pult* velvet gyffen by Sir John Wryght the parson, the son of Wyllm Wryght and Elizabeth, for y^e^ whyche ye schall specially pray for the sawlls of Wylliam Wryght and Eliz. hys wyffe, and for the sawll of Sir Wyll^m^. Wryght the son, and for the sawyll of Sir John Wryght, at thys time parson of this place, and for the sawlls of Edward Wryght and Isabella hys wyffe, John Trowtynge and Helen his wyffe, and all the benefactors as well theye that be off-lyve (alive), as be de-parted to the marcy of God, for whych lyves and sawlls they *gvyen heyr* (?) to the honour of God, hys most blessyde Mother y^e^ Ladye Saynt Mary, and all hys saynts in hevynge. The blessyde Saynt Helyne their patron. And heyre to *be viossyd* (?), at such pryncypall festes and tymes as shall plesse the curatt so long as it shall last, and for the sawlls of all Chrysten folk, ye schall say one paternoster."

1543.

Received of William Wastland for the churche marble, 20*s.*
„ to the ornament of y^e^ hy awter in the said church, 6*d.*
„ for the other two awters in the said church, 8*d.*

1544.

Paid for silk, "makynge a *purse* to bear the sacrament in to sick folkes, and makynge the same, 15*d.*"

1546.

Received of John Westland for his father's lying in the church, 6*s.*

A field called Graft Crofte, lying beyond the *Meeres*, paid 4*s.* rent.

"Payde for the Kynge's book, 14*d.*; for the Kyng's injunction, 2*d.* Making the bench in the church porch, and mending pillars on the north side of the church, 5*s.* 8*d.*

"The paynter for payntyng awter cloths, lecturn cloths, &c., 8*d.*"

Hosted by Google

1549.

Received of Symond Melsake of Boston, for two candlesticks of lattyn, 13*s.* 8*d.* Of Christopher Busshe for sepulchre lights, 6*s.* 10*d.* Of Thomas Watson and William Acton for images, 12*d.* Of sundry persons for owld close, 15*s.* 7*d.* For torches and wax, 3*s.* 8*d.*[1]

1550.

Paid the painter for painting over the rode loft, 1*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*
„ the plumber for *fawterrynge* and taking up the rode, 8*s.*
„ for nails for nailing up the bells and the bell-wheels in the belfry, 8*d.*
„ for two days taking down images, 10*d.*
„ for a "boke called the Paraphrase, 2*s.* 8*d.*"
„ to Mr. Fresson for ——, of his boke, 16*d.*
„ for a boke of formes, 4*s.* 4*d.*
„ John Watson for making the pulpitt, 5*s.*
„ the vestry-clerke for making an inventory of the church-lands and other lands, 2*s.*; to the visitors, 1*s.*

1551.

Received of John and Richard Westland for the witword of Margaret Westland, 5*s.* Of two persons for the Gylde mone, 26*s.*

Paid to the Commissioners for certain ornaments belonging to the Church of Leverton, 32*s.* 7*d.*

1552.

Received for sundry painted cloths and silks, 20*s.* 11*d.*
„ for the *amberrit* (?). For two altar-tables, 5*s.*
„ for the *wytword* of the rode, 3*s.* 8*d.*

Sundry payments made this year to "pallitors," commissioners, &c.

1553.

In an enumeration of the owners of property and inhabitants of Leverton this year, the names of Fendyke, Thamworth, Robertson, Watkynson, Wytton, the *Gylde of Our Ladye*, Stevenson, Westland, Eystgate, Lightfoot, Busshye, Mableson, *Gylde of Corpus Christi*, Baxter, Julian, *Botheby House*, Hopkynson, Lord Willoughby, and *Gylde of St. Peter*, are found.

1554 (Mary I).

Paid for a pyxe for the sacrament, 20*d.*
„ to Master Atfill for his counsel for the church, 3*s.* 4*d.*
„ for making the Sepulchre house, 3*s.*
„ Paynting a clothe for the same, 2*s.*; two lbs. of wax, 2*s.* 4*d.*
„ the carrier for brynging the bokes from London to Boston, 7*d.*

1555 & 1557.

During these years the rood was repainted, the bells were repaired and rung on Allhallows' Eve, and on "Psalmes Day," altars were rebuilt, oblations were offered, &c. &c. A person was sent to Lincoln "to order the making the rode, Mary, and John," for which 18*d.* was paid. The expenses of going to Lincoln and returning with the rode, were 18*d.* Spent at Leverton, 3*d.* It appears that the inhabitants had been *slow* in making these restorations, as there is a charge, 6*s.* 4*d.* for a citation for not having set up the same.

1558 (Elizabeth).

Paid for a book called the Articles, containing certain matters concerning the parson and parishioners, 2*d.*

1559.

Paid 10*s.* for the *sanctus bell.*

[1] This was the commencement of the sale of church furniture, ornaments, &c., in consequence of the Reformation.

Hosted by Google

1561.

Paid for the Book of Common Prayer, 6*s.* 8*d.* For the Queen's Majesty's injunctions, 5*d.* For removing the altars out of the church, 1*s.* 2*d.* Paid for the table contayning the Ten Commandments and the New Calendar, 1*s.* 7½*d.* Paid for takyng downe the rode-lofte, 2*s.*

1562.

The church assessment upon the parish amounted to 3*l.* 6*s.*

The churchwardens received 6*s.* 8*d.* each for the burials of Thomas Waster and Richard Westland in the church.

Paid for two new Psalters, 10*s.* Gave to "a pore scoller of Oxford, 2*s.*" "Paid for the Instructions concerning marriage at the Bishop's visitation, 4*d.*"

Paid for the books of the order for praying and fastinge in the time of the plague, 20*d.*

Paid for the inventory of the christenings, marriages, and burials, 4*d.*

Paid for the certificate of the number of householders in the parish, 8*d.*

"Paid for the second booke and tome of Homilys, 4*s.* 8*d.*"

1566.

Received for the old metal that was of the *crismatory*, two candlesticks, a bell, and other pieces of metal, 2*s.* 2*d.*

Paid "for gatherynge *horse-dung and sande*, 4*d.*" For dressing the place where the rood-loft stood, and mending the church-porch, 4*s.* 4*d.* For two books at the Bishop's visitation at Boston, 12*d.*

1568.

The Kirke Crofte rented for 15*s.* this year.

Paid for the "Boke of the Prayers agaynst the Turkis," 16*d.* "For removynge the stoles in the churche where the Dyvyne serviss is redd, and for mendynge the lectern there, 4*s.*"

1569.

Paid for making clean the church-yard, 4*d.*

1570.

Thomas Turpyn the goldsmith for the fashioning the communion cup. The cup weighed before it was recast, 12 oz.; it was now made to weigh 14½ oz. The charge for casting and fashioning the cup was 10*s.*, and the goldsmith charged for a "quarter and a hafe of his own sylver used, 2*s.*" In all 12*s.*

The following books are charged this year,—

Mr. Enyth's book, called the "Apology of England," 4*s.*

"The Church against Wilful Rebellion," 10*d.*

"The Book of Articles," 8*d.*

1571.

John Lyn and William Adey, Jun., for their charge to Lincoln, and in "the lawe for the sute of *Trowtinge Howse*, 8*s.* 4*d.*"

1572.

"Paid to Mr. Harryes for the sute agaynst William Julyan for the tryall of his howse, 1*s.* For carpet clothe to cover the communion table, 4*s.* 8*d.* For the '*Mayinge*' (?) of Benyngton as yt was agreed upon, 3*s.* 4*d.*"

Robert Hammond for whipping dogs out of the church, 6*d.*

1574.

The entire expenses of the churchwardens this year were only 22*s.* 6*d.*; of which the repairs, &c. of the bells cost 20*s.* 1*d.*

1575.

Paid for the "Bysshoppe of Lincoln hys booke," 2*s.* 4*d.*

1577.

Paid to Will^m^. Ray for mending the *coffyn* (?) 7*d.*

Hosted by Google

1578.

Paid for Mr. Bullynger's booke, 6*s.*

1583.

An assessment was laid this year for repairing the church, and also "*whytneringe and scripturynge*" the same, amounting to 8*l.* 16*s.*

Again, for *whitnyinge* the church, 1*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.*

"For drawynge the Queene's Majesty's armes, and scripturynge certayn texts in the church and pulpit, 45*s.* 2*d.*"

1586.

Paid for a Book of Articles for Wednesdays and Fridays, 8*d.*

1588.

Paid for bread and drink for the ringers, 1*s.* (Spanish Armada destroyed?)

Paid for a new Bible, 46*s.* 8*d.*

1589.

Paid for 700 *thack tiles*, 31*s.* For fetchynge them from Tofte, 3*s.* 8*d.* For 1000 bricks, 7*s.* 6*d.*

1592.

Paid to the smith for iron-work to the 2nd bell, *called St. Peter*, 3*s.* 4*d.*

1593.

Received for burying Mistress Robertson in the church, 9*s.* 4*d.*

The entire churchwardens' expenses this year were, 7*s.* 10*d.*

1594.

Paid for a Prayer-book at the visitation, 7*d.*

„ ringers for the 17th day of November, 1*s.* 7*d.*[1]

„ for 20 stone of lead, 30*s.*

1595.

Received for William Westland's burial in the church, 6*s.* 8*d.*

Paid the apparitor for *fallts* in the churche, 2*s.* 8*d.*

„ the apparitor for suffering a *plaie* in the churche, 3*s.* 8*d.*

Several sums were paid this year for "the relief of poor and maimed soldiers."

Paid on *St. Hugh's* day[2] for bread, drink, and candles, 13*d.*

1596.

Paid for a Book of Prayers concerning the good success of the Queen's Majesty's navy, 1*s.*

Paid for a "wyne bottell" (to fetch wine for the communion), 7*d.*

„ for sope, 3*d.* Bread, 3*d.* 3 stone of cheese, 4*s.*, and a strike of barley for St. Hugh's day, 3*s.* 2*d.*

1598.

Paid for bread, drink, and candles on St. Hugh's day, 3*s.* 4*d.*

„ for eight ringers on St. Hugh's day, 4*s.*

To Thomas Tomson for the "dogges' whyppynge" out of the church, 1*s.* He was called *bellman* next year, and paid the same salary.

To Mr. Fendyke for the Kynge's Marshal Benche, 4*s.* 4*d.*

[1] St. Hugh's day.

[2] St. Hugh was Bishop of Lincoln, and justly considered the second founder of Lincoln Cathedral; he died *circa* 1200. There was also the LITTLE ST. HUGH, the boy martyr, who was crucified by the Jews of Lincoln, as it is charged, about fifty years after the death of the *great* St. Hugh; what connexion either of these had with Leverton we do not know. The 17th of November was the anniversary of the Bishop St. Hugh; it was therefore to him that the annual honours were paid at Leverton, and they appear to have commenced in 1594, long after the Reformation.

Hosted by Google

1599.

Paid for parchment for a new register book, 7*s.* Into this book the old register was transcribed, and 8*s.* 4*d.* "paide for the wryttynge."

Paid for the "relief of maimed soldiers and hospitals, 17*s.* 4*d.*" This was levied on the parish at the rate of 4*d.* per week. The bread and wine for the communion was paid for this year by a rate of 2*d.* upon each communicant, which raised 15*s.* 2*d.*

1600.

Paid for "*removing the crosse in the church-yard, and layinge the stone as for writtinge accoumpts on* (?) 1*s.* 1*d.*"

Paid for a strike of malt to be brewed against *St. Hugh's* day, for ringers then, 3*s.* 4*d.* For two pecks of wheat and rye then for bread for the same ringers at the same day, 2*s.*

1601.

This year, 18*s.* 10*d.* was paid for the relief of maimed and old soldiers.

A new "carpet cloth" for the communion-table cost 11*s.* 6*d.*, and cloth for a new surplice and making, 8*s.* 6*d.*

1603.

The celebration of St. Hugh's day this year cost 13*s.* in malt, wheat and rye, beef, white-bread, candles, &c.

1605.

Paid to the Lord Bishop of the Glebe Lands, and "for a pair of terriers making of the same, 4*s.*" For a Table of Consanguinity and an Article book, 10*d.* A man 6 days whitening the church, 7*s.* A new Prayer-book for the King's Majesty, 8*d.* Two matts for the church hearse, 1*s.* Mr. John Heslewood, painter, "for setting up the Kynge's Majesty's arms. For writtyng the order of placing all the inhabitants in their *stooles* in the church, 8*d.*" The seats or "*stooles*" in the church were made this year.

1606.

An assessment made for "reparation" of the church, &c., amounting to 5*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.* Paid for a board to glue on the Table of Consanguinity, 2*d.*

1607.

Paid for a new Common Prayer-book, 7*s.* 6*d.*

1610.

Oak wood for stools, 6*d.* Bread and drink for the ringers, the 5th of November, 2*s.* 2*d.*

1611.

A rate of 1*d.* an acre this year raised 7*l.* 10*s.*, showing that 1800 acres were assessed. Ale on Plough Monday, 1*s.* The whole of the churchwardens' expenses this year were 4*l.* 8*s.* Paid for wood to make a bier, and the making, 8*s.* 10*d.*

Many Goodricks and Westlands were buried in this church about this time, the usual fee was 6*s.* 8*d.*

1612.

Bread and ale on the ringing day, 8*s.* 6*d.*

A new pulpit this year cost 3*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*

Thomas Thomson was paid 1*s.* for whipping dogs out of the church.

1614.

Bellman's salary paid, 12*d.*

The lead was taken off the church, recast, and laid on again; the charge for new lead was 1*s.* 10*d.* per stone.

1615.

A poll-tax of a penny a-head was laid on the parish this year for bread and wine for the communion; it raised 16*s.* 6*d.*, showing a population of 198 persons.

Hosted by Google

1619.

Richard Busshey is called "The Keeper of the Charter Booke of Leverton for the Fens."

1632.

A collection of 10*s.* 5*d.* was made in the parish church of Leverton for the repairs of St. Paul's Church in London.

1639.

An order was made at a vestry for "determining the women to their respective places in the church;" among the names mentioned, are those of Hugbody, Julian, Sharpe, King, Lightfoot, Physick, Welbourne, and Parker. Six seats were appropriated to the females, and forty-one persons are mentioned.[1]

From 1600 to about 1650, the names of Busshey, Clay, Greene, Bell, Westland, Hugbody, Lawis, Parr, Gilbert, Pell, Munk, Harwood, and Sharpe, are the most common among the parish officers.

1670.

The King's arms painted, and 3*l.* 5*s.* paid to the painter.

From this time nothing of any particular interest occurs in the Churchwardens' Accounts.

In 1758, oaths were made, on the interment of various individuals, that—

"They were buried in woollen, as the law directs, and that the coffins were not lined or faced with anything which was not made of sheep's wool."

In 1768,—

"A brief was read, and collection made of 2*s.* 11*d.*, for relief to people of the Vaudois in Savoy."

OVERSEERS' ACCOUNTS.

1563.

The number of "inhabitans whych be able to relieve the pore and ympotent peeple," was 34; the number "of those persons that bee ympotent, needie, and poore people, that be not abel to live of themselves, was 4." The amount collected for their relief was 48*s.* 2*d.*

1565.

Given to John Broke and Thomas Richardson, poor scholars of Oxford, 12*d.* Given to Jasper Pratt of Downham, Norfolk, for that his house was burned, being licensed by the Queen's license, 8*d.* Given to certain proctors for poor houses, and others having license to gather alms at sundry times, 6*s.* 8*d.*

1566.

Number of parish poor, 10.

1571.

In this year, and several others about this period, occurs "relief to poore mariners and others who were robbed upon the seas," and "by pyrates."

Given to a poor man who had a license from Lord Willoughby, 1*s.* To Thomas Ranzard, scholar of Cambridge, "towards Exhibicon," 3*s.* 4*d.* "To a pore scholar of Tatt-sall," 6*d.*

[1] It may be mentioned here as a curious coincidence that within seven years of this time, viz. 1646, the people of Hartford in Connecticut, United States, recorded the names of the townsfolk as they were seated in the meeting-house. The *women's seats* were assigned in the middle; they occupying seat 4, a "sister *Gilbert*" being one of the names mentioned.—*New England Hist. and Geneal. Register*, July 1850, p. 229.

Hosted by Google

1572.

Relief to Thomas Berry, a "pore scolar of Oxford,[1] 16*d.*"

1573.

"A gatherynge for the Queen's Bynche, 8*d.*"

1574.

"Given for the discharge of John Towtynge, his excommunication, 12*d.*" "To the townshippe of Sybsey for the repairs of their churche, 3*s.* 4*d.*"

1575.

"Given for the discharge of Agnes Towtynge, her excommunication, 2*s.* 6*d.*" "Given to certain *plaiers*," 12*d.*; and again in 1577, 12*d.* To the poore in the house at Walsyngham, 8*d.*

1578.

Given to the *waytts* of Boston, 2*s.* To a "lame man that led a blinde man, 6*d.*"

1579.

Twelve paupers received relief, amounting to 45*s.* 4*d.* Amount of overseer's disbursments, 47*s.* 4*d.* To the "crowner for the deathe of James Sympson, 13*s.* 4*d.*"

1583.

Richard Esty's wife received for "nursing Agnes Totinge for one hole year, 34*s.* 4*d.*"

1586.

"Payd for two payre of hose and two payre of shose, 17*d.*"

1591.

Paid for 4 yards of woollen serge for a coat and coife for Agnes Tootinge, 3*s.* 4*d.*; for making the same and lining, 1*s.*; 6*s.* 8*d.* a quarter was paid for the board of this female pauper; 8*d.* paid for bread and drink at a funeral; 6*d.* for "*wyndyng*" a corpse for burial; and 1*s.* 2*d.* for a *wyndynge sheete.*

1592.

Paid to William Browne for the education of Edward Elrocke for 4 years, 40*s.*

1594.

Paid for 6 yards of clothe to make two wenches' cotes, 9*s.*; for a pair of shoes for the "towne's man," 15*d.*; for his gaskins, 12*d.*

1595.

Paid for two pecks of barley, 13*d.*

1596.

A *smoke* for Agnes Tootynge cost 8*d.*; 3 calf skins are charged 2*s.* 3*d.*; 2 yards and a half of linen, 16*d.*; and half a yard of woollen cloth, 8*d.*

[1] It was common in the *scholastic* ages for scholars to wander about getting money to support them at the universities. In a poem in MS. *Lansdowne*, No. 762, the husbandman, complaining of the many burdens he supports, in taxes to the court, payments to the church, and charitable contributions of different kinds, enumerates among the latter the alms to scholars,—

"Then cometh clerkys of Oxford, and mak their mone,
To her scole-hire they must have money."

—*See* Mr. WRIGHT'S new edition of *Piers Plowman's Vision*, vol. ii. p. 525.

Hosted by Google

1598.

The clarke paid 4*d.* for a burial, 18*d.* for two bushels of coals, and 16*d.* for a pair of shoes. Three yards of freese cost 3*s.* 8*d.*, and making a coat and hose, 8*d.* For making a stranger's grave, 2*d.*, and for mending Widow Warde's boy's head, 12*d.* To a poor man with the Broad Seal (several times; sometimes 6*d.*, sometimes 4*d.*) To the Queen's Marshal's Seal, 6*d.* To the Admirals' Seal, 6*d.*

Paid for 2 bushels of coals, 18*d.*

1624.

Paid to William Horfitt, being taken prisoner by the Turk, 6*d.*

1627.

Two acres of arable land, given to the poor by Mr. Fendyke, were rented for 13*s.* 4*d.* Other land belonging to the poor was rented for 1*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*, and 20*s.* 9*d.* was received for the interest of the town's money in the hands of three individuals. The money so loaned was 13*l.* (the interest was therefore about 8 per cent.) A *culver* rent of 4½*d.* was paid for the land, and the balance, 2*l.* 16*s.* 2½*d.* distributed among fifteen poor persons.

Similar amounts were rendered for 1628 and 1629.

1630.

A note of the town's stock in Leverton this year. In money in the said year, 2*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*; 2 pairs of "*mole prickets and spyttles*,"[1] 4*s.* 8*d.*; one *lyn wheele*,[2] prysed at 1*s.* 2*d.*

1631.

Seven parish apprentices placed out this year, the names of the apprentices, those of the persons who took them, and of the *bearers* (or securities for the proper treatment of the apprentices), are given at length.

1635.

Three acres of pasture were given to the poor by Simon Clarke, which were rented for 33*s.* per annum.

1662.

Churchwardens' expenses, 16*l.* 11*d.* Overseers', 22*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.* Constables' (double its average amount), 32*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, and dykereeves', 46*l.* 10*s.*

1692.

The town now owned 6 acres of Ings land, 3½ acres of arable land, and 2½ of pasture, which rented together for 3*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*

1758.

Jane Buffam was allowed 18*d.* a-week "till her cow calved."

1759.

The poor-house erected.

CONSTABLES' ACCOUNTS.

1617.

Paid for whipping "fellows" (sum not stated).

1625.

Paid for dinners of seven soldiers, and one constable, and two ——, at the muster at Boston, 18*s.* 4*d.*

[1] Instruments for destroying moles and cutting up thistles.

[2] Linen wheel.

Hosted by Google

1626.

Provision of beeves and muttons, 5*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* Jenkinson of Boston for eight muskets, 1*l.* Training at Benington, 4*s.* 6*d.* Powder and matches, 3*s.* 6*d.* Training four men seven days and a pike mending, 19*s.* 6*d.*

1628.

Paid for whipping boys out of the town to Leake or Wrangle, generally 2*d.* each.

1630.

Charges of four men training at Boston, 6*s.* 4*d.* Provision of *butter*, *wax*, and *chickens*, 12*s.* 6½*d.* Paid for a pound and a half of powder, 2*s.*, 1 yard of red inkle, 3*d.* Provision of *beeves* and *muttons*, 5*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* Paid when we went to Kirton "*to bind over the ale houses*," 10*d.*

1632.

Richard Druree, a vagrant, for his pass making, *whipping*, and relief, 8*d.* Paid to Gregorie Spencer for dressing the armour, 8*d.* Paid at Boston and at the show of artillerie at Fishtoft, 2*s.* 2*d.* A warrant for George Douse to go before the Justices about the armour, 1*s.* For two pikes, 13*s.* 4*d.* A pound of gunpowder, 1*s.* 4*d.* Paid at the show of our armour before the lieutenant, 2*s.* 6*d.*

1635.

Paid to Simon Hobster of Leake, for our part for going to Sir Anthony Irby, *for leave to wash for the preventing danger of sickness of suspected sheep from Holland* (?), amount not stated. Given for the relief of eighteen gipsies, 18*d.*

1637.

"A note of all the armes that we, the constables, have received this 27th day of March, 1637; William Pasner, and Henry Willbye, constables.

"*Imprimis*:—3 muskets, 2 rests, 2 pairs of *bandaliers*, 1 pair of moulds, 2 *scowrers*, 2 *wormes*, 2 corslets, 5 swords, 5 belts, 6 head geeres, and 2 corslets that is not showen, —— pikes.

"Things wanting in these armes:—3 head-geeres lining, 3 elles of stringe, 1 rest, 1 pair of *bandaliers*, 1 pair of *faces*, 1 pair of moulds, 1 *scowerer*, 1 *worme*, 3 powder-boxes.

"Things that the *Surbustor* must provide for the armes; 3 head geer linings, 1 pair of faces, 3 elles of stringe."

In 1692, the following note occurs:—

"In ringing the passing peal, it has been time out of mind customary, for a man that dies, to toll 12 tolls. For a woman, 9 tolls. They are accounted man or woman at the age of 16 or 18 years. For young persons, a male, 7 tolls; a female, 6 tolls."

We have omitted in the proper place the following notices of some of the principal families formerly resident in this parish.

Of the ancient family of the BOHUNS, Edward Bohun, knight, and William de Bohun, were assessed to a subsidy raised in Leverton in 1303. George Bohun resided in Boston in 1523.

Of the BUSSEYS, Thomas Busee was a member of the Guild of Corpus Christi in Boston in 1336; and John de Bussey was one of the representatives in Parliament for the county in 1383, 1389, 1391, and 1394.[1]

The CLEMENTS family resided in Leverton. Branches of the family also resided in Freiston, Benington, and Leake, in 1333. Adam de Clements is mentioned in the "Parliamentary Writs," vol. ii. p. 190, anno 1318.[2]

[1] Sir Hew de Bussey was one of the Lincolnshire knights in the reign of Henry III.

[2] This family is called CLEMENTS of *Leverton;* and SIMS enumerates pedigrees, showing its connexion by intermarriage with the Bells of Benington and the Tamworths of Leake.—SIMS' *Index*, p. 171.

Hosted by Google

The earliest mention we find of the GILBERT family is in 1662, when Thomas Gilbert was overseer of the poor. William Gilbert was churchwarden in 1696, and Abel Gilbert in 1702: this latter married Mrs. Anne Cheyney of Boston, at Skirbeck, in 1722.

The family of JULIAN was early settled at Leverton; we do not find any notice of them beyond what we have already stated. A branch of the family resided at Leake as early as 1333, and the family is also mentioned in 1576. The last notice we find of the family, in the neighbourhood, is in 1738, when Arthur Julian of Frampton married Alice Julian of Wyberton.

A WILLIAM DE LEVERTON was Sheriff of the county in 1256.

The WESTLAND family is mentioned in Leverton in 1547, but it was established in Freiston and Benington at a much earlier date. William Westland of Leverton is mentioned, in 1575, as distributing 30*s.* to the poor of that parish, left by his uncle, John Westland of Benington.[1] Richard Westland of Leverton was assessed to the subsidy in 1566; and Maria, William, and Simon Westland of Leverton, were assessed to a subsidy in 1597.

[1] *Leverton Records.*

Hosted by Google

Leake.

THE parish of Leake is about eight miles north-east from Boston; its name is spelt Leche in Domesday. Dr. STUKELEY says that "Leake is derived from Lacus, a watery, marshy place." The Domesday account of Leake is as follows:—

"Land of Earl Alan, Leche Hundred. In Leche are twelve carucates of land to be taxed in the soke of Drayton. Land to ten ploughs. Thirty-two sokemen, and thirty villanes, and fifteen bordars, have there eleven ploughs, and twenty-six salt-pits, and thirty-four acres of meadow. Of this soke, two of the Earl's vassals have two carucates, and therein two ploughs, and one bordar and fifteen salt-pits, and ten villanes with one plough."

The "Testa de Nevill" give the following statement respecting Leake:—

"Earl Marshall held three quarters of one knight's fee in the villages of Leake and Wrangle of the Earl of Richmond, by one knight's service.

"The Earl of Brittany held in the village of Leake ten carucates of land in socage by free service.[1]

"Warinus de Engayne held land of the honour of Richmond in Leake.

"Simon le Bret held one knight's fee of the Earl of Brittany in Wrangle, and in Leake, and in Burgh, of the honour of Richmond, which is in the hands of the King. Gilbert de Righesbey, and Gerchard the son of Hugh, held land of the same honour in Leake, in the reign of Edward Ist."[2]

The Abbot and Convent of Waltham had free warren over all their demesne lands in Leake, granted them in 1253.[3]

In 1268, Robert de Kyme, and Beatrix his wife, devised to John Bek all their land and tenements, rents, homage, and services, of both bond and freemen, in the parishes of Leake and Leverton for six years.[4] John, the son of Alan of Leake, and John, the son of Lawrence of Leak, were jurors on an inquisition before the King's justices at Stamford, 2 Edward I. (1274).[5] Ten carucates of land, which the Earl of Brittany held in Leake in 1279, yielded 10*l.* per annum.

In 1281, Richard de Rupe, "a loiterer or wanderer, abiding in Leake, and Galfrid de Sutton," were apprehended on suspicion of having been concerned

[1] *Testa de Nevill*, p. 314.
[2] *Ibid.* p. 316.
[3] *Charter Rolls*, 37 Henry III., membrane 3.
[4] *Harleian Charters*, 52 Henry III. Land and houses in Tointon and Metheringham, and the churches in their parishes, were also included in this deed as the property of Robert Kyme.
[5] *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i. 348.

Hosted by Google

in the fire at Boston, and robbing the houses of the merchants there of goods, during the fire. They defended themselves against these charges, and were declared not guilty upon the oaths of the jury.[1]

Peter de Savoy held land in Leake, the property of the honour of Richmond, in 1282.[2]

In the subsidy of a ninth assessed upon agricultural stock and produce, levied in 1297, the parish of Leake was assessed 13*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*;[3] the amount of the tax was consequently, 1*l.* 10*s.* 1¾*d.* To this subsidy, Alan de Rie was assessed for 2 horses, 7*s.*; 4 oxen, 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; 2 heifers, 8*s.*; 6 cows, 1*l.* 4*s.*; 10 sheep, 10*s.*; 9 swine, 6*s.*; 2 qrs. of wheat, 6*s.*; 3 qrs. of maslin, 7*s.* 6*d.*; 2 qrs. of barley, 4*s.*; 2 qrs. of beans, 4*s.*; 3 qrs. of oats, 4*s.*; hay and fodder, 5*s.*; 2 carts, 1*s.* 10*d.* Amount of assessment, 5*l.* 14*s.* Amount of tax, 12*s.* 8*d.*

John, the son of Henry, was assessed for 1 horse, 3*s.*; 2 oxen, 10*s.*; 1 cow, 5*s.*; 1 stirk, 3*s.*; 1 qr. of wheat, 3*s.*; 2 qrs. of maslin, 5*s.*; 1 qr. of beans, 2*s.*; 1 qr. of oats, 1*s.* 4*d.*; hay and fodder, 2*s.* 6*d.*; 1 cart, 1*s.* Amount of assessment, 1*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.*; of tax, 3*s.* 11¾*d.*

Alan de Grimscroft was assessed for 1 cow, 5*s.*; 1 horse, 3*s.*; 1 qr. of maslin, 2*s.* 6*d.*; hay and fodder, 1*s.* Assessment, 11*s.* 6*d.* Tax, 1*s.* 3½*d.*

Ralph, the son of Henry, was assessed for 2 horses, 8*s.*; 4 oxen, 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; 2 heifers, 8*s.*; 3 cows, 15*s.*; 13 sheep, 13*s.*; 3 qrs. of wheat, 9*s.*; 4 qrs. of maslin, 10*s.*; 2 qrs. of barley, 4*s.*; 3 qrs. of beans, 6*s.*; 2 qrs. of oats, 2*s.* 8*d.*; hay and fodder, 5*s.* 6*d.*; 2 carts, 2*s.* Amount of assessment, 5*l.* 9*s.* 10*d.*; of tax, 12*s.* 2½*d.*

Thus the parish of Leake was assessed for 6 horses, 10 oxen, 11 cows, 1 stirk, 4 heifers, 9 swine, 23 sheep; hay and fodder, 14*s.*; 6 qrs. of wheat, 10 qrs. of maslin, 6 qrs. of oats, 6 qrs. of beans and peas, 4 qrs. of barley, and 5 carts, &c.[4]

About the year 1300, "Three women were apprehended for the death of Richard, the son of Elye, in the village of Leeke; one was fined 2*s.* 8*d.*; another had no goods; and the third was condemned to be hung."[5]

In 1306, the following persons held land in Leake, which had been the property of Walter Engayne. John, son of Ralph de Leake, held land of 18*d.* yearly value; Nicholas de Grimscroft, 16*s.*; heirs of Simon Bond, 2*s.*; Haiwissa and Matilda Warrok (sisters), 18*d.*[6] William, son of Ralph de Leverton, and Alicia his wife, recovered, in the King's court at Lincoln, their right from Alan, son of William of Leake, of half an acre of land in Leverton.[7]

In 1313 (6 Edward II.) the King granted to Nicholas de Lek free warren over all his demesne lands in Leake.[8]

In 1320, John, the son of Alan de Hundegate de Leek, had a suit in the King's court at Boston, with John, the son of Simon de Leek, respecting land and tenements in Leake.[9]

In 1327, the parish of Leake was assessed 15*l.* 8*s.* 7½*d.*[10]

Nicholas de Grymescroft de Leek, and his heir for ever, had free warren granted over all his demesne lands in Leake, in 1333.[11]

The parish of Leake was taxed 21*l.* to a subsidy of a tenth, 7 Edward III.;[12] and again 20*l.* 14*s.* 4½*d.* to a subsidy of a fifteenth in the same year. It is evident, that these subsidies were levied upon different persons or different species of property, or upon varying assessments, for the subsidy of a fifteenth

[1] *Assize Rolls*, 9 Edward I.
[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 76.
[3] This was the largest assessment in the hundred, that of Boston being only 11*l.* 0*s.* 11*d.*
[4] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[5] *Assize Rolls.*
[6] *Pipe Rolls*, 34 Edward I.
[7] *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.*, p. 160.
[8] *Charter Rolls*, No. 67.
[9] *Rot. Orig. Abbreviatio*, vol. ii. p. 253.
[10] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[11] *Charter Rolls*, 7 Edward III. No. 55.
[12] *Subsidy Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

amounts to very nearly as much as that of a tenth. The fifteenth was levied upon 164 persons. In the list are found the names of Tounehyrd (Tunnard), Brett, Bussy, Harrald, Thorold, King, Meres, Hart, Ermyn, Munk, Palmer, Graves, Wayte, West, Fendyk, Cullyour, Spencer, Sherman, Hundegate, Grimescroft, Chapman, Pynson, Godwin, Elred, Gerard, Clay, Clement, Hook, Baudrick, Leek, Moss, Pedwardyn, Pynder, and Turner.[1]

The church at Leake was assessed at 29*l.* to a subsidy of a none in 1340.[2]

In 1341, when a grant was made by Parliament for the free exportation of 30,000 sacks of wool, the proportion allowed to Leake was 4 sacks 8 stones 9¼ lbs.[3] Roger de Grymscroft and Walter Harold of Leake are mentioned as merchants of the staple in 1360.[4]

In 1371, Laurence de Leek held, for the Abbot and Convent of Revesby, of the honour of Richmond, 40*s.* rent in Saltfleet-cross, Danescroft, and Drytescroft, in Leake and Friskney.[5]

By a deed, dated 1374, Andreas de Leeke granted to John de Boys of Coningsby, Roger de Boys, knight, his brother, John Belle de Leeke, and others, his capital messuage, and all his lands, &c., and his windmill in Leake.[6]

In 1389, the King confirmed to the Abbot and Convent of Waltham the grant of free warren over all their demesne lands in Leake, which had been made them, in 1253, by Henry III.[7]

When the tax of 1*s.* upon each beneficed clergyman was levied in 1377, the only person who paid it was Thomas, who is called Chaplain at the Chantry. Seven unbeneficed clergymen paid 4*d.* each, namely, Richard, the curate of the Rectory; William, the chaplain of the parish; Thomas, chaplain; William de Bratoft, John de Wigtoft, Robert Towlyn, and John, chaplain to Andrew de Leek.[8] In 1381, when a subsidy of 20 groats each was levied upon all clergymen, beneficed or unbeneficed, the church was said to be vacant, but ten persons, designated as "chaplains in Leek," paid 6*s.* 8*d.* each.[9]

Walter Pedwardine, Esq., held a capital messuage called Thornetoft, and sixty acres of arable land and pasture in Leake, 9 Henry VI. (1431).[10]

The town of Leake was assessed 12*l.* 10*s.* 4*d.* to a subsidy levied 35 Henry VIII. (1543). Among the names mentioned are those of Bawtrey, Davy, Foster, Pykering, Paynson, Julyan, Shepherd, Munk, Lawson, and Huddleson.[11]

When the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* was taken (1535), the Priory of Greenfield held land in Leake producing 13*s.* 4*d.* annually.[12] The Abbot and Convent of Kirkstead held in Leake land of the annual value of 3*s.* 4*d.*

A subsidy was levied upon lands and goods in 1546 (38 Henry VIII.) To this subsidy four persons paid 3*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* for their goods, and eight persons 1*l.* 15*s.* for their land; the goods paying 10*d.* in the pound upon their assessed value, and the land 1*s.* 8*d.* upon that value per pound.[13]

The names of Davey, Green, Julyan, Munk, Knight, Painson, Bawdrey, and Lark, occur. Robert Dymoke held lands, tenements, and hereditaments in Leake in 1549.[14]

In 1554, the inhabitants of the parish of Leake asked for a commission to inquire into their rights by ancient charters and grants,—

[1] *Subsidy Rolls.* The number of names of a *Danish* or *Scandinavian* origin in this list is noticeable.
[2] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[3] *Ibid.*
[4] *Inquis. ad quod damnum.*
[5] *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 314.
[6] *Charter Rolls*, 48 Edward III.
[7] *Ibid.* 11 to 13, Richard II., No. 12.
[8] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[9] *Ibid.*
[10] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 128.
[11] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[12] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, p. 53.
[13] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[14] *Bibl. Harleian*, 4135.

Hosted by Google

"to common pasture for cattle, and common of turbary, digging and graving of turf, and mowing and cutting of reeds and grass, in the fens and marshes of her Majesty's waste grounds and marshes, called the East and West Fens, with their right to fish and fowl in the said fens, paying to the Queen 2*d.* for every house or cottage keeping fires or smoke; it appearing that the tenants, inhabitants, and residents, within the hamlets of Fenthorpe, Middleton, and Hungate, being parcels of the parish of Leake, and their ancestors, had the rights claimed, and that the charter and grant thereof had been formerly kept in a chest in Leake church, but had been lost, and that one Alexander Leake had a copy of such charter."[1]

Richard Westland held much land in Leake in 1563.[2]

Thomas Fynne brought a suit against William Fynne, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, to redeem land in Leake held by Peter Fynne, the plaintiff's late father, for a long term of years, and mortgaged by him. Subsequently William Fynne, an infant, brought suit against Peter Fynne, claiming, as heir, two messuages, and a hundred acres of land in Leake, the estate of William Fynne, his grandfather.[3]

There was a great mortality in Leake in 1587 and 1588, the deaths within twelve months (November 1587 to November 1588) being 104. We can only approximate to the population at that period. In 1565, the parish contained 127 houses, which, at the average of five persons to each house, made a population of 635 people. The mortality to which we have alluded was therefore about one in six, or $16\frac{2}{3}$ per cent per annum. A similar mortality prevailed about this time in every town in the neighbourhood so far as can be ascertained. The deaths in Leake during the preceding year were twenty-five, and in the succeeding one seventeen.[4]

In 1591, a subsidy was levied, to which five persons were assessed 27*l.* upon land, and three persons 32*l.* upon goods; the rate of the subsidy is not stated.[5]

The parish of Leake was taxed 13*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* to a subsidy in 1593, and 12*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.* to one in 1597. To this latter subsidy, twenty-seven persons were taxed. Among them are the names of Rice, Bawtree, Greby, Julyan, Darby, Monke, Fenne, Chapman, Pell, Goodwin, Bushey, Hopster, Pickering, Leake, Bayley, and Barefoote.[6]

In 1602, William Dyneley brought suit against William Westland, for the rent of grounds in Leake called Ponge Lands, parcel of the manor of Skirbeck and honour of Richmond, formerly conveyed by Sir John Hussey, knight, to the Guild of St. Mary at Boston.[7] In the same year, Robert Stephenson, Queen's farmer, brought suit against Edward Gough and Thomas Ward respecting a disputed claim to right of fishing in Leake.[8]

The parish was taxed 7*l.* 4*s.*, 9*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*, and 18*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* to subsidies levied in the years 1610, 1624, and 1629, respectively.[9]

In 1642, the inhabitants of Leake were taxed 43*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* to a subsidy; 122 persons were assessed to this subsidy; but this number included many *owners* of land in the parish, who did not reside there, and who are marked in the margin as "*foreners*." Among the residents are the names of Thomas Darby, Esq., Edmund Hunston, gentleman, Bawtree, Lawson, Hobster, Bushey, Bland, Pinchbeck, Whiting, Pell, Drewry, Dyneley, Saule, Fynn, Gannock, Shepherd, Reed, Ampleford, Painson, and Burton.

In 1661, thirty-two inhabitants of the parish subscribed 9*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* to a voluntary gift to the King.[10]

[1] *Calendar to Proceedings in the Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. ii. p. 134.

[2] See *Richmond Honour*.

[3] *Proceedings in Chancery*, reign of Queen Elizabeth, vol. ii. p. 295, and p. 315.

[4] *Leake Parish Register*. The deaths in Frampton in 1586 were 130; the average of the two preceding and the three subsequent years was 30.

[5] *Harleian MSS.*, No. 366.

[6] *Subsidy Rolls*.

[7] *Calendar of Pleadings, Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. iii. p. 457.

[8] *Ibid.* p. 484.

[9] *Subsidy Rolls*.

[10] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

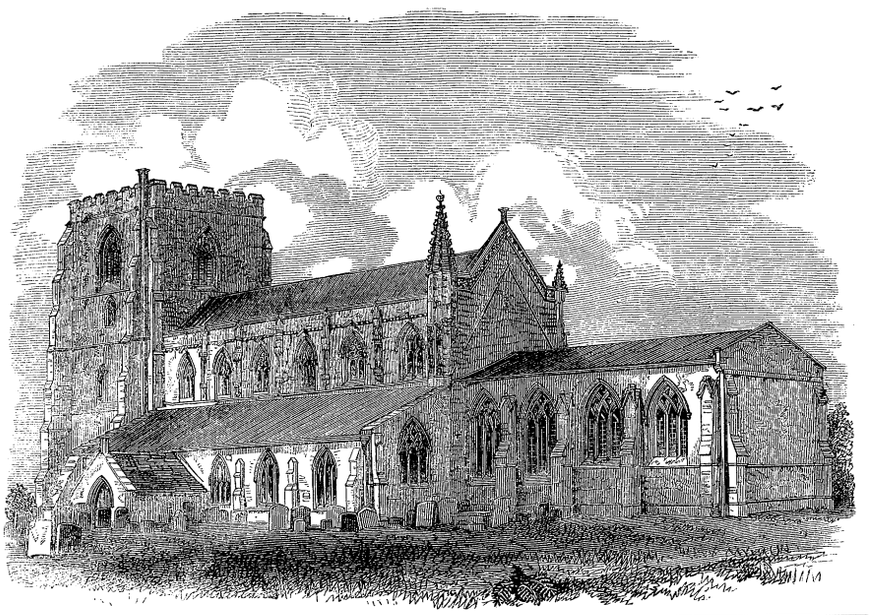
In 1670, a collection was made in Leake Church of 1*l.* 11*s.* 6½*d.* for the redeeming of "the English taken by the Turks this year."

In 1673, the town of Leake was taxed 7*l.* 4*s.* to a subsidy.[1] The Parish Register states in "1673. This year it was dangerous riding down the *Hungate* at Midsummer. Several boats were rowed over the highway out of the *Quarles* into the *Church Leedes*, at the Easter tide." The following entry also occurs:—"*Posthumous Base*, son of a vagrant, baptized 7th of February, buried 20th February, 1673."

There are few particulars recorded respecting any manorial rights in Leake. Ralph Earl of Westmoreland is stated to have held the manor of Leake, and land in that parish, in 1426.[2] This manor was called the manor of Burteshall in Leake. John Leeke of Leake, Esq., held the manor of Leake in 1475, and states, in his will, dated in that year, that he held the same "of the gift and feoffment of Sir John Mascham, knight;" he devised this manor to his wife, Rose, for her life, and afterwards to his son, Alexander, and his heirs and assigns; and, in case of want of heirs, it was devised to "Our Ladye's Gylde of Boston."[3] Sir William Hussey held the manor of Leake, as part of the soke of Skirbeck, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary[4] (1556–57). It was afterwards in the hands of the Preston family, and, in 1821, was held by the Rev. Charles Gery, in right of his wife as heiress of the Prestons. It is now in the possession of Samuel Richard Fydell, Esq. Various parts of the parish are designated as Nundale, Brigholm, Gosper, Pode Lane, Shipmarsh, Chantry Pits, Hungate, Sandholms, the Gride, Finkle Street, Hopper-dale, Sea Dykes, Stone Green, and Hurn's End.[5]

THE CHURCH.

"The church consists of a nave with aisles, two porches, a chancel, and a low tower steeple. The following extract from an old register relates to the latter: 'Leake steeple was begun



[1] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. pp. 102 and 103.
[3] *Close Roll*, 15 Edward IV. in 21*d.*
[4] Pedigree of the Hussey family.—CREASEY'S *Sleaford*, p. 109.
[5] *Acre Books*, 1812 and 1813.

Hosted by Google

to be builded A.D. 1490, and was finished A.D. 1547, so that it was in building fifty-seven years. The sum of money received by the churchwardens during all the time of the building thereof, amounted to 359*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.*, or thereabouts.'[1]

"The steeple is a heavy and ill-proportioned structure, and appears, by the thickness of the walls, to have been intended at first to be much higher; but, from some circumstance, prematurely finished. It has buttresses at the angles in seven stages; in the west front is a low pointed entrance; above is a large window of six lights with perpendicular tracery trefoiled, and a belfry window in each front with three lights; the parapet is embattled and ornamented with gurgoyles.

"The south wall of the south aisle has in it three windows of three lights each, with pointed arches without tracery, and a window of three lights with ogee arches, cinquefoiled, and perpendicular tracery, trefoiled, with a label springing from corbel heads. In the east wall is a late decorated window of three lights, with ogee quatrefoiled tracery; on each side of the entrance-door of this aisle is a niche, and there is also another above the apex of the arch.

"The north aisle has a window in the east wall similar to the above, and three others in the north wall of the same design. In the latter is a window of two lights, trefoiled, with a square head, and another of three lights, with perpendicular cinquefoiled tracery, having a label springing from corbel heads, one representing a man playing the bagpipes, the other a woman with the harpsichord; in the west end is a window of three lights, trefoiled.

"The clerestory of the nave is divided on each side by buttresses into six bays; each buttress is ornamented with a niche having a canopy richly carved with projecting pedestals, underneath which are blank shields and small quatrefoiled circles. These buttresses terminate in crocketed and finialed pediments filled in with tracery; the clerestory windows, six in number in each front, of two lights each, with decorated and perpendicular tracery alternately; the parapet is plain, with a good cornice filled with curiously-sculptured bosses.

"At the south-east angle of the nave is an octagonal rood turret crowned by a crocketed and finialed pinnacle; the east wall is ornamented with a parapet of pierced quatrefoils, and at the apex is the shaft of a cross.

"The south side of the chancel has four windows of three lights each, with that cheap substitute for Gothic tracery-intersecting arches; these windows were formerly filled with beautiful perpendicular tracery. Between the windows are buttresses of two stages ending in finialed pediments. With the exception of a small door for the priest, the north wall of the chancel is similar to the south; the east end has neither window nor cross.

"This church appears to occupy the site of one in the Norman style, for at the east and west ends of the nave, in the interior, are some remains of that date; the aisles are separated from the nave by six pointed arches on clustered pillars of a late decorated period, of a similar design to those in St. Botolph's Church, Boston."

The font is octagonal, and is supported by an octagonal shaft, with an ogee wooden cover. In one of the south windows of the chancel is the recumbent figure of a knight in armour, sculptured in alabaster. This is, doubtless, one of the "effigies" mentioned by HOLLES in the subsequent extract from his notes. In the south aisle is a curious octagonal poor-box. These boxes are very seldom to be found in churches at this time, although the 84th canon of the Church directs that they shall be always provided.

"The chancel rises one step above the nave. On the south side of the arch are the rood stairs. In the south wall are three sedilia with ogee cinquefoiled arches, and near them a lavatory. In the north wall is a lockyer still used. The altar-screen is of the Ionic order, with fluted pilasters, paneling, and a broken pediment."

The body of this church is evidently considerably older than the steeple, and the same observation probably applies to every church in the district. Leake church is dedicated to St. Mary.

Mr. HOLLES' notes on the church are as follows:—

Appropriatio Collegii Cantelupe in Civit. Lincoln.

[1] We again extract largely from the *Account of the Lincolnshire Churches in the Division of Holland* in our description of Leake Church. Thanking the author for his kind permission to do so.

Hosted by Google

In Cancello in Muro australi.

Tumulus lapidem cum effigie militis tibiis in crucem transversus.——*Leak*, ut dicitur.

Altera effigies alabastrina in medio cancelli.——*Thamworth*, ut dicitur.

. . . . Quondam rector eccl̄ie de Leek et Fundator istius chori, qui obiit Añ Dn̄i 1332.

Depicta sup. Murum.

Quarterly. { Arg. a fesse dancetté betw. 3 cockatrices' heads erased, sa. } ——*Thamworth.*
{ G. 3 garbs arg. a border sa. bezanty.——(*Clement*, ut opinor.)

Eadem insignia sepius sup. sedulum ex sinistra cancelli cum pluribus fascibus Liliorum. Circumscript. ME PLEST BENE.

Ex opposito sedula Leek, et supra depict.

Arg. a chief gu. over all, a bend engrailed az.——*Leake of Leake.*

In Fenestra australis navis.

Empaled. Quarterly. France and England, Naples.

In Campanili.

Arg. a saltier, on a chief G. 3 escallops of the first.——*Tailboys.*

Arg. a chief G. over all a bend az.——*Cromwell.*

Chequy. Or and G. a chief ermine.——*Tateshall.*

Benefactores ad construccoem ejusdem.[1]

"An old tomb, with the following inscription, appears to have escaped the observation of Colonel HOLLES:—

"'Agnes fil. Dn̄i. Humfridi de Patrington quond̄a vicarii istius eccl̄ie, qui obiit XVI. Kal. Septemb., Ano Dni MCCC. nonagesima."[2]

There are several memorials of the Darby and Gilbert families in the floor of the chancel.

The church of Leake was valued at 50*l.* in the *Taxatio Ecclesiastica* of Pope Nicholas, 1291.[3] In 1341, William, vicar of the church of Leake, paid a fine of 20*s.* to the King for

"License to concede certain tenements in Leake which William de Prentise de Leek, chaplain, held for his life, to discharge the said William after his decease, and to remain to the said chaplain."[4]

In 1362 (36 Edward III.), Joan, the widow of Nicholas Cantelupe, and certain others, gave forty marks for license to give seven acres of meadow in Leake, and the advowson of the church of Leake, to the Dean and Chapter of the choir of St. Mary at Lincoln.[5] TANNER says the church of Leake was given, in 1366, to the college of priests celebrating before the altar of St. Nicholas in the Cathedral at Lincoln.[6] This is incorrect; the gift was made in 1362; but the deed by which the gift was confirmed was signed at Bugden by John Beckingham, bishop of Lincoln, on the 6th of June, 1366.[7] This deed fixed the endowment of the vicar of Leake at forty marks sterling yearly, and a convenient and sufficient house to reside in. Thomas Paynson, who was vicar in 1535, when the *Valor Ecclesiasticus* was taken, received only 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, or forty nobles, just half the amount settled by the above-mentioned deed of

[1] *Harleian MSS.*, British Museum, 6829, p. 210 and 211.
[2] *Lincolnshire Churches. Holland.*—LEAKE.
[3] *Tax. Ecclesiastica*, p. 62.
[4] *Abbreviatio Rot. Orig.*, vol. ii. p. 149.
[5] *Ibid.* p. 274.
[6] *Notitia*, p. 285.
[7] This deed is given at length in the account of Leake Church.—See *Lincolnshire Churches.*

Hosted by Google

confirmation.[1] The same document states that William Monke and John Coke, fellows of the college or chapel of Lord Nicholas de Cantelupe, received per annum (in 1535), as the value of the rectory of Leake, for the use of the Cathedral of Lincoln, 18*l.* This was, of course, after deducting the stipend paid to the vicar.[2] In 1362, Lawrence Leeke held a messuage and land in Leake for the parson of that parish.[3] The chapel of St. Andrew at Leake is mentioned in 1378.[4]

The governors of Oakham School are the present patrons of the vicarage of Leake.

The Parish Registers commence in 1575. The tythes of the parish of Leake were redeemed at the inclosure of the Fens by the appropriation of 474 acres of land in the East Fen in lieu thereof, and the vicar holds besides, 50 A. 3 R. of land in Leake and Leverton.

VICARS, &c.

The early part of the following list has been collected from the Rolls of the Boston Guilds, and from the Subsidy Lists, and other authentic public documents.

1381. The church said to be vacant.[5]
Richard de Rolliston, called Chaplain of Leake.
1390. Humphrey Partington, vicar[6] (died this year).
1453. The church vacant again.[7]
1458. Thomas Colvil. In 1465, he is called *one* of the rectors of Leake;[8] he died in 1473.
1463. Alan Read was the other, having been appointed this year.
1482. John Colvil.
1493. John Green. } Possibly the same.
1527. John Green. }
1535. Thomas Paynson, he received a stipend of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*[9]
1596. Thomas Brown.[10]
1616. Anthony Wilson.
1631. Edward Heywood.[11]
1648. Henry Conington.
1658. William Wright.[12]
1693. Jacob Conington, M.A.[13]
1729. Skinner Bailey.
1764. John Parker.
1777. George Harrison.
1796. R. Holgate.
1812. John Butt.
1831. Henry Barfoot, M.A.

[1] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. p. 88.
[2] *Ibid.* vol. iv. p. 25.
[3] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 450.
[4] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[5] *Ibid.*
[6] *See* his monument in the church.
[7] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[8] *Roll of Corpus Christi Guild* under this date.
[9] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, p. 88.
[10] The name of Christopher Massingbird occurs in the *Roll of Corpus Christi Guild* in 1540, and is described as vicar of *Leker*. Can this be Leake? A "Master Christopher Massingbird, archdeacon of Stowe," died 8th of March, 1553, and was buried in the south aisle of the choir of Lincoln Cathedral.—PECK'S *Desiderata Curiosa*, vol. ii. lib. viii. p. 11. Mr. Brown died, and was buried, in London 1616.
[11] Called Edward Hayward in the *Register*.
[12] The *Register* says Mr. Wright was buried June 24th, 1669.
[13] Curate of Leake in 1669; vicar in 1693.

Hosted by Google

CHANTRIES.

There were formerly two of these religious institutions in this parish. The GREAT or MULTON CHANTRY, and the CHANTRY OF SAINT LAWRENCE.

The MULTON or GREAT CHANTRY was founded by Isabella Friskney, the exact time unknown; but the institution is mentioned in 1391, when Thomas de Friskney and others held a messuage and 80 acres of land, and 3 messuages, and 280 acres of land, and 80 acres of meadow, in Leake and Leverton, of the honour of Richmond, for the chaplain of the chantry in Leake.[1]

Hugh Cole was master of the choir of Multon Chantry in 1410. In 1535, the annual income of this chantry was said so be 17*l.* 9*s.*, from which yearly outgoings of 1*l.* 5*s.*, and 2*s.* for a pound of pepper, to the Duke of Richmond, had to be deducted.[2] We find the following account of this chantry in the Report of the Commissioners appointed to visit it in 1547:[3]—

"This chantry was founded by Isabella Friskney, with the intention that three chaplains should perpetually celebrate divine service in the parish church of Leake, and in that of Leverton, and should pray for the souls of the founders and others. These incumbents are William Bell, of the age of fifty-four years, and Thomas Edge, of the age of forty years, the third chaplain, William Akers, having retired from the said chantry a short time previous." The property is then described as consisting of a "mansion, of cottages, and 60 acres of arable land, 60 acres of pasture, 140½ acres of meadow, and 100 acres of marsh land in Leake, and 81 acres in Leverton; the whole under rent to Richard Busshe for fifteen years, he paying *collier* rent to the Duke of Suffolk, 21*s.* for Leake per annum, and 5*s.* for Leverton. For poundage every leap year xx*d.*, and for *swyntake* (?) every fourth year v*d.* To the heirs of Thomas Dymoke, Esq. 2*s.* per annum; and to the King, as of his manor of Waltham, xvi*d.* per annum, as being the price of one pound of pepper. The tenant paying all burdens except repairs, and 22*l.* clear annual rent."[4]

The quantity of land mentioned in this statement is 441½ acres, which very nearly agrees with that of 1391, when it was said to be 440 acres. The chaplains, at the dissolution in 1547, were said "to have no other promotion, and to be by no means unwilling to serve the cure." The goods of the chantry were valued at "xxiv shillings." The ornament and jewels, "none."

What remains of this establishment is the house, now occupied by —— Brookes, and which, prior to its receiving very considerable repairs and alterations, about sixty years ago, exhibited many marks of antiquity, and of the purposes to which it had been formerly applied. The house is yet very nearly surrounded by a moat, in which an ancient stone font was found about forty years ago. Several other curious remains of antiquity have been discovered in the garden and adjoining grounds. When the Hundred Roll for this parish was taken in 1609, there was 272 A. 1 R. of land in Leake, which was said to have belonged to the "Multon Chantrie." In 1649, this land was the property of Sir John Ceasar; a principal part of it belongs at this time to Francis Chaplin, Esq. The following names occur as chaplains of this chantry:—

1410. Hugh Cole.
1459. Thomas Paynson.
1493. Richard Robins.
1510. Thomas Paynson.
1516–17. Sir William Curtis.
1529. Thomas Paynson.
1547. William Bell.
1547. Thomas Edge.

[1] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iii. p. 129.
[2] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. p. 95.
[3] CHANTRIES, free chapels and lay Guilds, were placed at the disposal of the Crown in 1547. The visitation was made between September and November of that year; eighteen free schools were founded out of the chantry lands.—WADE'S *Chronological History of England*, p. 128.
[4] *Cotton MSS.*, *Tiberius*, E. iii. folio, 107*b*, 108.

Hosted by Google

ST. LAWRENCE'S CHANTRY.

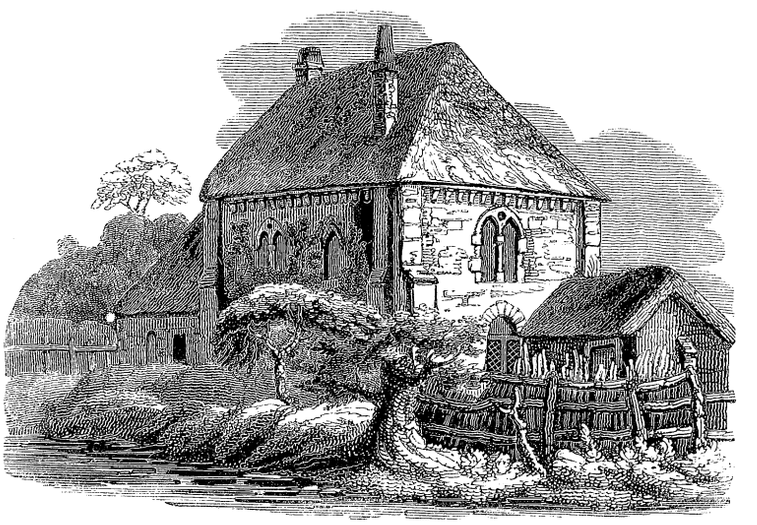
This chantry was founded by Lawrence de Leake about 1362, in which year he paid a fine of sixty marks for a license to give certain lands, &c., in Leake to found a chapel.[1] He died in 1370, when he held for one chaplain lands in Leake, Friskney, and other places, of the honour of Richmond, at the annual rent of 40*s.*[2] Andrew de Leake succeeded Lawrence, and John, chaplain of Andrew de Leek, is mentioned in 1377;[3] he was probably the chantry-priest of St. Lawrence.

John Westmell was chaplain in 1535, and received 6*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* for his stipend.[4] The Report of the Commissioners, respecting this chantry, made in 1547, is as follows:—

"This chantry was founded by Lawrence Leake, with the intention that one chaplain should perpetually celebrate divine service in the parish church there, before the altar of St. Lawrence, for the souls of the founder and others. The present incumbent is John Soot, aged 33, who is sufficiently qualified to fill that office. He receives annually from the rents and profits of the said chantry ——, and has no other promotion. The land and possessions of this chantry were as follows:—The rent of a messuage, 21 acres of arable land, 16 acres of pasture, and 7 acres of meadow in Leake, and 2 acres of land in Leverton, leased to Agnet Pickering, by indenture bearing date 21 September, 36 Henry VIII. (1544), for the term of 18 years."

The annual rent of this land was 7*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*, besides "collier rents" and poundage, together 12*s.* 1*d.*, payable to the Duke of Suffolk. The annual pension paid to the chaplain was 6*l.* No jewels (*jocalia*), ornaments, or goods, are mentioned.

There was also a cottage and four acres of pasture in Leake, called *Fell Green*, which were devised by Richard Gayton, clerk, the rent whereof to be annually applied to the celebration of his obit on the Sunday next after the



St. Lawrence's Chantry.

[1] *Abbreviatio Rotul. Orig.*, vol. ii. p. 275.
[2] *Escheat Rolls*, 45 Edward III., m. 49.
[3] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[4] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. p. 95.

Hosted by Google

festival of Corpus Christi. This property rented for 8*s.* 1*d.*, out of which 3*d.* was paid for a "collier rent," and 16*d.* distributed annually among the poor of the parish, leaving 6*s.* 5*d.* for the celebration of the obit. This obit, we think, from the connexion in which it is mentioned, was celebrated by the chaplain of the Guild of St. Lawrence.

This chantry was situated about a mile and a half from the church, on the low road leading from Benington to Wrangle. The last portion of the house, represented in the preceding page, and then called the Moat House, was removed in 1835.

This building had evidently been considerably larger than is represented in this engraving. The walls of this portion were of stone, and of great strength. On the chimney-piece of one of the chambers were four shields, one of them quartering the arms of Hunston, Sutton, Stickney, Whiting, Gedney, and Enderby; another bore the arms of Hunston, Sutton, Stickney, and Whiting, impaling those of Smith of Elsham. Another room exhibited some curious ancient carving on the oak wainscoting. Various remains of gilding and ornamental work showed that this room had been very handsomely fitted up.

In 1609, there were, according to the Hundred Rolls, 45½ acres of land in Leake belonging to the "lesser chantrie called the Moat House." The heirs of Thomas Brown were the owners of this place in 1690; it now is the property of the Hon. Charles Bertie Percy.

At a very short distance from the Moat House is a large ancient building, called DARBY HALL, which was the residence of the family of that name, who were considerable proprietors in this and the adjoining parishes for several centuries, and allied by marriage to the Dymocke family. Darby Hall is partly in Leake, and partly in Leverton. It is now the property of the heirs of —— Oldfield.

We do not know whether the *chief* branch of the DERBY or DARBY family resided at Benington, or at the house above mentioned, as standing partly in Leake, and partly in Leverton. Ralph Darby resided in Leake in 1517, William Derby in 1571, and Thomas Derby in 1597; another Thomas Derby died at Leake in 1659; Dymoke Darby died at Leake in 1701. The arms of the Darbys were (as we have already stated), argent, a chevron between three garbs, sable.

Among the former inhabitants of this parish was a branch of the BELL family. Alan and John Bell are mentioned in 1372, and the name frequently occurs in the early Hundred Rolls and Subsidy Lists of the town. A branch also of the BUSSEY family resided here in 1576.

The HUNSTONS were originally a Norfolk family, where they were connected with the Audleys, Walpoles, &c. A William Hunston was Sheriff of the county of Lincoln in 1572; his residence is not stated. Edward Hunston, who left his estate in this parish to found the noble charity now known by his name, died at Leake, and was interred at Boston, November 21st, 1655.

The LEEKE family is first mentioned in connexion with this parish in 1322, when Nicholas de Leek was one of the assessors and collectors in the division of Holland of the subsidies of a tenth and a sixth, granted by Parliament in that year.[1] He is mentioned as Nicholas Leeke, knight, in 1324, and was returned

[1] *Subsidy Rolls.*

Hosted by Google

by the Sheriff of the county, to attend a great council held in that year.[1] John de Leeke of Leake is mentioned in the Subsidy Roll of 1333. Lawrence de Leake, by DUGDALE, in 1344 and 1352, and Matthew de Leake in 1364. Robert de Leake was a Member of Parliament for the county in 1384. Andrew de Leake lived in 1391; John, the son of Robert Leake, knight, was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in Boston in 1411. Godfrid Leake was at the battle of Agincourt in 1418. Master Robert Leake, clerk, was a canon of Lincoln in 1425. John Leek, Esq., of Leek, by his will dated 10th of April, 1475, left his manor of Leake, and his property in that parish, and the advowson of the half church of Leverton, to his wife Rose during her life, and afterwards to his sons, Alexander, Roger, and John, in succession, and their heirs; and in default of heirs of all the said sons, then to "oure Ladye's Gylde of Boston." In this will he mentions a "place in Leeke called Edmond Rigby Place, with viii acres of land thereto belonging," which he leaves to his wife Rose, "after the decese of myne uncle Thomas Pedwardyn."[2] John Leek, merchant, was chamberlain of Corpus Christi Guild, in Boston, in 1525; he died in 1527. Gervase Holles saw his monument in 1642. Edward Leake of Leake lived in 1547, and John Leake in 1595.[3] The Leakes of Leake held property in Boston about the beginning of the seventeenth century; their house was on the east side of the market-place, immediately south of a lane then called Leake Lane, but latterly Bonner's Lane: it was the property of the Whiting family in 1640. The arms and other memorials of the Leake family were found by HOLLES in the churches of Leake, Benington, Butterwick, Freiston, Fishtoft, Boston, Wigtoft, and Holbeach.

The arms of the LEAKE family were, Arg. a chief gules, over all a bend engrailed az.

The only notices we find of the PEDWARDINE family, in Leake, are Roger de Pedwardine, in the Subsidy Roll of 1333, and Thomas Pedwardine, the uncle of John Leek, who was living in 1475.

The TAMWORTH family was first connected with this neighbourhood, by the marriage (*circa* 1200) of Nicholas Tamworth of Tamworth, son of Sir Giles Tamworth, knight[4] (who was at the siege of Acre with Richard I.), with Jane Darby of Leverton. Their son, Nicholas, married Agnes Bussey, and their grandson, Nicholas, married Anne, daughter of Gilbert Lord Ashley; their son, Sir Nicholas Tamworth, knight, married Anne, daughter of Lord Willoughby; and their son, Sir John, married Anne, daughter of Sir Simon de la Pole, Lord of Leake. John Tamworth, their son, married Elizabeth, daughter to Sir John Kyme of Stychford;[5] and their son, John, was married to Isabel, daughter to John Ayscough. John Tamworth, their son, was married, about 1440, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Clements, the heiress of the Clements of Leverton and the Bells of Benington. This John Tamworth was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1460. His son, John, was alderman of that Guild in 1477,

[1] *Parliamentary Rolls.*
[2] *Close Rolls*, 15 Edward IV., m. 21*d*.
[3] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[4] William Lord of Kyme married Rosa, the daughter of Sir Giles Tamworth, in the thirteenth century.
[5] So says the *Harleian MS.*, 1097, p. 84. Pedigree of the Tamworth family; this would give the Stickford branch of the Kyme family an *earlier* origin by a century at least, than is claimed for it by its pedigree, as given by the *Harleian MS.*, No. 1550, p. 60*b*. There is evidently a confusion in the pedigrees of the Kyme families, between Stickford and Friskney: the *Harleian MS.*, No. 1550, says, John Kyme of Stickford married the daughter of —— Cracroft. A MS. in the Heralds' College says John Kyme of *Freshney* married Jane, daughter of —— Cracroft. We think that in the passage in the text, to which this note is appended, that *Friskney* should be substituted for *Stychford*.

Hosted by Google

and his son, John, was living in 1515. Thomas, the son of this last-mentioned John, was alderman of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1530. Christopher, the brother of Thomas, was rector of the south mediety of Leverton, in 1530; and vicar of Freiston in 1535. There was also another brother, called John Tamworth of Leake, about 1557; his son, John, married Anne, daughter of John Meeres of Kirton, about 1550. This last John, and his son, Christopher, are mentioned as being of Leake in 1562.[1] John Tamworth, the son of this Christopher, is the person, we think, who is mentioned in connexion with the rectory of Fishtoft in 1565.

The arms borne by the Tamworths were (as described by Mr. HOLLES), Arg. a fesse dancetté between three cockatrices' heads erased, sable.

It is said that Leake formerly had a haven which ran up to that part of the parish called the Floors, and that a light-house was placed upon an adjoining hill.

Three hamlets of Leake, named Fenthorpe, Middleton, and Hungate, and which were then said to be "half the village of Leeke," had common pasture in the East and West Fens, granted them 13 Edward IV., A.D. 1474.

	A.	R.	P.
The number of acres in the parish is stated in the Acre Book (1812), to be	5753	2	36
The parochial allotment in the East Fen is	1522	1	23
	7276	0	19

The land-tax is in part redeemed.

Hunston's Charity holds 361 acres of land in Leake, and 23 acres in the Fen. The Society of Friends holds 123 A. 1 R. of land in Leake. The population of Leake consisted of 127 families in 1565. In 1801, the number of inhabitants was 911; in 1811, 922; in 1821, there were 288 houses assessed to the house and window-tax, and a population of 1417; in 1831, the population was 1744; in 1841, 1858; and, in 1851, 2062; viz., 1055 males and 1007 females. The number of inhabited houses was 426, and there were 14 uninhabited.

The births, marriages, and deaths for the last ten years, have been as follows:—

	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.		Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.
1844	67	10	31	1849	72	13	36
1845	69	6	28	1850	72	8	35
1846	70	8	35	1851	63	14	31
1847	55	6	29	1852	64	9	41
1848	64	12	52	1853	49	5	32
	325	42	175		320	49	175
Average of the 10 years					64½	9	35

[1] *Harleian MSS.*, No. 1097, p. 84.

Hosted by Google

CHARITIES, &c.

ALENSON SCHOOL AND BEDE.—The parish of Leake is jointly interested in the Wrangle School and Bede House; a full account of which will be given in the history of the latter parish.

RICHARD TAYLOR (date unknown) devised 2A. 2R. of meadow-land, "for the use of the poorer sort of people of the parish for ever." Under the Inclosure Allotment, this charity is entitled to 3A. 2R. 25P. of land in Leake Ings, the rent of which (7*l.* 11*s.*) is appropriated as directed.

LIONEL ARNOLD, in 1591, gave a rent-charge of 10*s.* per annum to the poor of Leake, secured upon 4A. 1R. of land in that parish.

JOHN LARKE gave, in 1600, eleven acres of land by estimation to the poor of Leake. This charity now consists of 12A. 3R. 23P. by admeasurement, and is rented for 30*l.*, which is annually distributed in aid of general charity.

SIMON CLARKE, in 1602, gave a close of pasture-land, containing by estimation 3A. 3R., the rent whereof to be for the use of one poor man or woman residing in the said parish. This charity now consists of 6A. 3R. 1P. by admeasurement, producing a clear annual rent of 14*l.*

WILLIAM HOBSTER, in 1605, gave 5A. 0R. 20P. of land in the Ings, for the use of the poor. This charity at present consists of 7A. 2R. 2P. by admeasurement, and is rented for 15*l.* 13*s.*, which is annually carried to the general fund.

JOHN LAW, in 1638, gave a rent-charge of 10*s.* per annum to the poor of Leake. There is no trace of this having ever been received, nor is it known upon what land it was charged.

WILLIAM MAWNUS, in 1643, gave a rent-charge of 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum to the poor of Leake, payable out of 8A. 3R. of old inclosed arable land. He also gave 3 roods of land, the rent whereof to be appropriated in keeping in good repair "the footway from Mill Green to the church." The rent-charge is regularly received and appropriated, and the rent of the land (1A. 0R. 15P. by admeasurement), 2*l.* 7*s.*, is carried to the general fund, the footway in question being kept in good condition by the parish.

RICHARD WAILESBY, in 1697, gave 2A. 2R. 20P. of land for the use of the poor of Leake. The rent of this land (6*l.* 13*s.*) is received and distributed as part of the general fund.

HENRY CONINGTON, in 1701, gave 1A. 0R. 15P. of land by admeasurement, to the poor of Leake, the rent whereof (2*l.* 7*s.*) is duly received and appropriated.

DIMOCK DARBY of Leake gave, in 1701, for the use of a poor widow of Leverton, a cottage and a rood of land; this property, by inclosures and common rights, has been increased to 4A. 1R. 37P., which is now rented for 10*l.*

RICHARD GILBERT, 1698, according to the Parliamentary Return of 1786, gave land to the poor, which then produced 2*s.* 6*d.* per annum. It is also stated, in the same return, that an unknown donor, date unknown, gave land, which in 1786 produced 8*s.* per annum. The Commissioner in 1837 says, "No sum of either of these amounts has been received for many years."

TOWN LANDS. In 1689, the parish held 48*l.* for the use of the poor, the aggregate gift of persons deceased: 45*l.*, part thereof, was, in that year, expended in purchasing 6A. 3R. of land for the use of the poor, and the remaining

Hosted by Google

3*l.* was put out at interest for the same purpose. This land is now rented for 17*l.* 1*s.*, which is annually applied as part of the distribution fund.

Samuel Cooke, in 1760, left the money arising from the sale of his effects to be divided equally between the parishes of Leake and Leverton for the use of their respective poor: 84*l.*, a moiety of the produce of this bequest, is placed in the Boston Savings Bank, and the interest thereof (3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) is appropriated, according to the direction of the donor, for the benefit of the poor widows of the parish.

The Rev. Jacob Conington, in 1718, gave all his lands in Leake and Leverton to the use of the vicar of Leake, upon condition that he should read, or cause to be read, the Morning Prayer and Service upon every Wednesday, Friday, and holiday throughout the year. The vicar of Wrangle to have the letting of this property, and to pay the rent to the vicar of Leake upon the performance of this duty. In neglect thereof, the rent to be paid to the schoolmaster of Wrangle, during the life of such negligent incumbent. This property consists of 40 A. 2 R. 33 P. of land, which, in 1837, produced an annual clear rent of 97*l.* The Report of 1837 says, "The vicar's house adjoins the church, and he is always in attendance to comply with the terms of the will when any congregation can be collected." An unknown donor gave to the poor of Leake two toftsteads, or plots of ground, in Leake, containing together, by estimation, 1½ rood of land. The parish workhouse was erected upon one of these toftsteads; the other never came into the possession of the parish.

William Burton, about 1590, devised 10*s.* to be paid annually out of lands in this parish, for the use of the poor; this rent-charge is paid annually at Christmas, and applied as part of the general fund.

Donors unknown of 2 A. 1 R. 18 P. of land, annual rent, 5*l.* 10*s.*, and an annual rent-charge of 6*s.* 8*d.* upon a farm in Toftfield, the property of Lord Willoughby de Eresby, both of which are annually received and distributed for the use of the poor. The parish also holds 20 A. 3 R. 16 P., in the East Fen, allotted in respect of the common rights appurtenant to the parochial charities. The annual rent in 1837 was 39*l.*, which is distributed as part of the general fund.

Money Gifts.

	£	s.
Ann Moll of Leake gave to the poor in 1697	1	0
William Goodrick of Leake gave in 1698	11	0
John Williamson of Leake gave in 1700	2	0
Together	£14	0

There is no account how this money was disposed of, the parish-books not going so far back; but as the workhouse was built about the time of these gifts, it is generally supposed to have been applied towards its erection.

HUNSTON'S CHARITY.

"Edward Hunstone of Leake, gent., by will dated 3d November, 1655, and proved in London 12 February following, gave all his lands in Leake aforesaid, after the decease of his wife, to Joseph Whiting of Rathby, Esquire, Charles Rushworth, and Francis Empson of Boston, gent., and William Ross of Skirbeck, gent., and their successors for ever,

Hosted by Google

as trustees, according to the interests and purposes thereafter declared (that is to say):—1st. That all such decayed gentlemen as could make it appear unto his trustees that they are of the said testator's name and family, and of the age of 40 years, or else so impotent as not otherwise able to get a living, should be allowed out of the rents and clear yearly profits of such lands the sum of 10*l.* a-year, so far as the said rents would extend, and for and during their natural lives, the contrary not being occasioned by any extravagance in their persons; and in case it should happen that there should not be so many of his name aforesaid so as to be made capable of receiving the said yearly pension, that then such gentlemen as should make it appear to his trustees to be of the family of the Gedneys, late of Bag Enderby, and so qualified as before mentioned, should be made capable in like manner of receiving the same allowance as aforesaid for the term before mentioned, if the rents of the land would extend so far; and in case the two families of the Hunstones and Gedneys should happen to be extinct, or reduced to some few persons, not so many as the estate would afford allowance unto as aforesaid, that then such person or persons as could derive themselves and make it appear to his trustees to be of the family of Robert Smith of Saltfleetby, gent., or of the family of the Woodliffes, then late of Toft Grange, and of the qualification before mentioned, that then every such person or persons should have the allowance before mentioned paid as aforesaid, as far as the estate would extend; and if it should happen that there should not be so many persons both by affinity and consanguinity to be found as might have allowance out of the estate as aforesaid, that then such person or persons, being within the county of Lincoln, as could make themselves appear to the trustees, or their successors, to be gentlemen, or persons of quality and merit, and so qualified as aforesaid, should have the same allowance before mentioned as far as the estate would extend; and he directed that if any of the recipients of said stipend of 10*l.* should, by improvidence, not keep themselves in such habit as is in some sort agreeable to their quality, that then his trustees, or the major part of them, should have power to default so much annually out of their stipends as aforesaid, as would buy doublet, coat, breeches, hose and shoes, in some sort suitable to their quality and condition; and the said testator further directed that the surviving trustees, in case of vacancies should elect others as therein mentioned to be joined with themselves, and that they should alternately (beginning with the senior by election) act as receiver and expenditor for one whole year, and at the end of that period pass the accounts before the other trustees, such receiver to retain for his pains the sum of 5*l.*, and that the trustees should on that occasion spend 1*l.* in a dinner; and he thereby further directed that in case of fraud, one trustee should be expelled by the others and a new one elected."

The Report of the Charity Commissioner, made in 1837, stated that

"For several years the families of Hunstone, Gedney, and Smith, have become extinct, and there is (1837) only one person known to the trustees of the name of Woodliffe who is entitled to the benefit of the charity; but they add, that within the last 20 years (1837), one individual of the name and family of Hunstone, and four of the Woodliffe family, have had relief afforded to them. No part of the income of the charity had in 1837 been expended in purchasing clothing for the pensioners."

The Report adds,

"A suit for the rectification of various abuses was in 1833 instituted in the Exchequer against the trustees by the Attorney-General, at the relation of William and George Woodliffe."

In December 1837, the Court of Exchequer referred the inquiry to a Master, with directions to settle and approve of a scheme for the future management of the said charity, and the application of its funds according to the intention of the founder. The Master reported, 14th March, 1842, that the plan of management directs, among other things, that the funds of the charity shall, after defraying all proper and necessary expenses, be distributed in sums of not less than 20*l.* per annum, and not more than 40*l.*, according to the direction of the trustees. The recipients being, in the first place, of the families mentioned in the founder's will; afterwards to a further number of decayed gentlemen living in the county of Lincoln, in sums of not less than 10*l.* and more than 20*l.* annually, such persons being or having been a

"Clergyman, barrister, solicitor, or attorney-at-law; physician, surgeon, or apothecary, or

Hosted by Google

officer of the army and navy, or respectable farmer or grazier, of the full age of forty years, and of good character and behaviour; or otherwise of the age of thirty years and upwards, and also so impotent as to be unable to get a living; or a cripple, or idiot."

Persons (objects of the charity) who become profane or guilty of drunkenness or any notorious crime, to be first admonished by the trustees, and then discharged from the charity.

The plan directs, that 40*l.* per annum is to be set apart from the rents as an accumulating fund reserved for extraordinary expenses, when such sum amounts to 500*l.* it is to be invested in the Government Stocks, and the interest appropriated to the general purposes of the charity. When the above sum of 500*l.* shall have been exhausted by extraordinary expenses, a like sum of 500*l.* to be provided in a similar way. Any surplus arising in the revenue to be invested in the Government Funds, and when such surplus shall produce an annual income sufficient, according to the rules, for another object of the charity, the same is to be so applied. There are to be at all times at least five trustees, one of which is to be the incumbent of one of the parishes of Leake, Wrangle, Leverton, and Benington. The other trustees to be men of good families and of considerable estate, and at any rate of fair character and reputation, and resident in the county of Lincoln; no two or more being of the same family. All vacancies in the Board of Trustees to be filled up before the annual meeting next after their occurrence. The trustees, in annual succession, to receive the rents, and apply the funds of the charity, stating their accounts at the annual meeting, which is to be held on the first Tuesday in May. The trustee acting as receiver and disburser to receive 5*l.* for his trouble. A clerk to be appointed, and to receive 2*l.* annually for keeping the books, &c. Three of the trustees necessary to constitute a meeting, and the act of the majority present to be binding.

The present trustees are,
Rev. Henry Barfoot, Vicar of Leake.
Francis Robinson, Frampton.
George Thomas Brailsford, Toft Grange.
Charles George Holland, Boston.
John Kirkham, Hagnaby.
William Saul, Sibsey.
Clerk to the Trustees, Frederick Cooke, Boston.

"The estate was increased in 1812, by the purchase of 5 acres of land for 205*l.*, and by the allotments under the Leake Inclosure Act in 1815. It consisted (in 1837) of 397 A. 2 R. 28 P., with a good farm-house, barn, and out-buildings, situated at Leake." [1]

The farm is called the Decoy Farm; it rented in 1655 for 50*l.* In 1854, the rent was 600*l.* per annum.

[1] *Report of the Charity Commissioner*, 1837.

Hosted by Google

Wrangle.

WRANGLE is situated about nine miles north-east from Boston, and is the last town in the hundred of Skirbeck. The name of this town is variously written. In Domesday Book it is Weranghe; in old writings of the fifteenth century it is spelt Wranghill. Dr. STUKELEY derives its name from *wear*, a lake or pond, and *hangel*, a reed; making it Wear-hangel, a reedy or rushy lake.

Wrangle is thus mentioned in Domesday Book:—

"Land of Earl Alan, Ulmerstig[1] wapentake. In Weranghe are ten carucates of land to be taxed in the soke of Drayton. Land to five ploughs. Seven sokemen have there one plough." "Land of Wido de Credon. In Weranghe, Adestan had two carucates of land to be taxed. Land to one plough. Wido has it, and it is waste on account of the flowing of the sea."

The abbot of Waltham became a principal proprietor in Wrangle in the reign of Henry II.,[2] when the church and much land in the parish were given to Waltham Abbey by Simon le Bret; his son, also named Simon le Bret, was likewise a considerable benefactor to that establishment. The family of le Bret appear by the "Testa de Nevill" to have held their lands of the honour of Richmond:—

"Warinus de Engayne held land of the honour of Richmond. The Earl Marshal holds in Wrangle eighteen bovates of land of the Abbot of Waltham, by service of 20*s.* per annum; and the same abbot holds of the honour de Croun, in the reign of Henry III."

Simon le Bret held land of the Earl of Brittany in Wrangle, in the reign of Edward I.[3]

At a court of assize held at Lincoln in 1202 (4 John), Benedict, the maternal uncle of Lucas, the son of Abraham, claimed seisin in twelve acres of land and two tenements in Wrangle, held by Robert de Parisiis and others. It was stated that the aforesaid Benedict was a priest, and the son of a priest, and therefore illegitimate; and, consequently, neither he nor his heirs could be entitled to seisin; this being proved, his claim was refused.[4] In 1210, at another court of assize held at Lincoln, Alexander de Pointon was accused of having

[1] This ancient name of the wapentake — most probably *Danish*—may be traced in the history of the parish and its inhabitants. In 1210, Abraham de *Wolmerst* resided in Wrangle. A part of the parish was called *Wolmersty* in 1274. Thomas de *Wolmersty* de Wrangle was abbot of Waltham, 1345 to 1371. *Wimmersty* is mentioned in 1281, *Wilmersty* in 1333, and *Womysted* de Wrangle in 1529.

[2] FULLER says, "the Abbey of Waltham held the Lordship of Wormesley in the time of the Confessor."—*History of Waltham Abbey*, p. 6.

[3] *Testa de Nevill*, p. 346.

[4] *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, p. 40.

Hosted by Google

unjustly dispossessed Abraham de Wolmerst of his right of common pasture in Wrangle, which belonged to the free tenants in that village. It was shown that Alexander had not dispossessed him That the land, which the men of Wrangle claimed, belonged to Alan de Benington, and to —— of ——. But they said that the said Alexander dispossessed the said Abraham of his common pasture right, of the western part of the land which he claimed, to the use of the said Alan de Benington It was decided that the said Alan and Alexander had their seisin as claimed.[1]

In 1253, free warren was granted to the abbot and convent of Waltham over all their demesne lands in Wrangle.[2] Richard Cowpeman de Wrangle and John Butt were jurors at an inquisition before the King's Justices, at Stamford, in 1274.[3] In the same year, Henry de Lacey, Earl of Lincoln, held in Wrangle half a knight's fee, value 10*l.*[4]

"A jury found that this half fee was taxable (geldable), and yielded one mark per annum. The said Henry and his ancestors holding the said half fee by feoffment of Alexander de Pointon, who afterwards enfeoffed Ranulph Earl of Chester, the ancestor of the said Henry, to hold of John Earl of Richmond in like manner, he holding of the King *in capite*."[5]

They also found that the abbot of Waltham claimed to have in Wrangle wrecks and wayffs, and the goods of felons in the whole of his fee there, abutting from the sea, from Wolmersley to Leake Bank, by what warrant they knew not. The Earl of Lincoln also claimed to have the same liberties within the same boundaries, and the Earl of Richmond claimed waiff and wreck of the sea, from Saltenay[6] to Wrangle, upon the sea-shore.[7] In 1280, the Earl of Lincoln held three parts of one fee in Wrangle of the honour of Richmond, for which he rendered 7*s.* 6*d.*[8] Richard, son of Alan de Wrangle, paid a fine of one mark for rescuing a thief from Richard Tulle, the King's bailiff, in 1281.[9] In the same year,

"William, son of Abraham de Wimeresty, whilst he was bailiff at Wrangle, made rescue of a prisoner of the King from the King's bailiff, and committed other transgressions; he was fined a mark by Alan de Neyer, and Ralph, son of Thomas de Leverton."[10]

In the same year the abbot of Waltham was summoned to respond to the King's warrant, for claiming to have right of wreck of the sea, from Wolmersley to the sea-bank at Leake, without license or leave. The abbot showed that he held the same by a grant of Henry III., confirming the said abbot and his successors in all their lands and tenements, and all liberties and rights pertaining thereto; and that all wrecks, whales, and all other such things, were confirmed by the same grant, and also the view of frankpledge, and the assise of bread, &c., of his tenants in Wrangle.[11] In January 1282 (10 Edward I.), the King granted to Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, and his heirs for ever, a market, to be held on Saturday in every week, at his manor of Wrangle, in the county of Lincoln.[12]

Four persons in Wrangle paid 18*s.* 1*d.* to the subsidy of a *none*, levied in 1297, upon cattle and agricultural produce, assessed at 8*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

[1] *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, p. 68. This record is imperfect, and its full meaning cannot be ascertained; it is curious, however, and shows the names attached to various portions of the parish at that early period, such as Wolmerst, Sandeford, Wiggefleet, &c.

[2] *Charter Rolls*, 38 Henry III., membrane 3.

[3] *Rot. Hundred*, vol. i. p. 348.

[4] *Ibid.*

[5] *Ibid.*

[6] In several places in the *Chronicles* of INGULPHUS, the "church of Sutterton, and the chapel of Saltenay," are mentioned. We believe that the ancient jurisdiction of the Witham, claimed by the Earls of Richmond, extended from Fosdyke to Wrangle, and think it probable that Saltenay and Fosdyke are names of the same place.

[7] *Rot. Hundred*, vol. i. p. 349.

[8] *Chancery Proceedings*, 9 Edward I.

[9] *Placita de quo warranto*, p. 400.

[10] *Ibid.*

[11] *Ibid.* p. 404.

[12] *Charter Rolls*, 1282, No. 20. This market is traditionally stated to have been held on a piece of ground now called the Thoroughfare, and also that the haven formerly came to very near this place.

Hosted by Google

WILLIAM, the son of ALAN, was assessed, for 2 horses, 5*s.*; 1 stag,[1] 2*s.*; 2 oxen, 13*s.* 4*d.*; 2 cows, 9*s.*; 1 stirk, 2*s.* 6*d.*; 9 sheep, 9*s.*; 1 quarter of wheat, 3*s.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 1 quarter of oats, 1*s.* 6*d.*; 1 quarter of beans, 2*s.*; hay and fodder, 2*s.*; 1 cart, 10*d.*

Assessment, 2*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* Tax, 6*s.* 1¾*d.*

JOHN KNOLLE was assessed for 1 cow, 5*s.*; 1 quarter of wheat, 3*s.*; 1 quarter of barley, 2*s.*; 1 quarter of oats, 1*s.* 4*d.*; hay and fodder, 6*d.*

Assessment, 11*s.* 10*d.* Tax, 1*s.* 3¾*d.*

WILLIAM, son of RICHARD, was assessed for 1 horse, 4*s.*; 2 oxen, 12*s.*; 2 cows, 8*s.*; 3 quarters of barley, 6*s.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 2 quarters of oats, 2*s.* 8*d.*; hay and fodder, 3*s.*; 2 carts, 2*s.* 4*d.*

Assessment, 2*l.* 3*s.* Tax, 4*s.* 9½*d.*

WILLIAM, son of ABRAHAM, was assessed, for 1 quarter of wheat, 3*s.*; 2 quarters of barley, 4*s.*; 2 quarters of maslin, 5*s.*; 1 quarter of oats, 1*s.* 4*d.*; 1 quarter of beans, 2*s.*; 2 oxen, 13*s.* 4*d.*; 3 cows, 12*s.*; 1 stirk, 2*s.*; 2 horses, 5*s.*; 2 carts, 1*s.* 10*d.*; hay and fodder, 3*s.*

Assessment, 2*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* Tax, 5*s.* 10*d.*

The entire assessment of the town was upon 5 horses, 6 oxen, 8 cows, 2 stirks, 9 sheep, 1 stag, hay and fodder, 8*s.* 6*d.*; 6 quarters of maslin corn, 5 quarters of oats, 2 quarters of beans, 6 quarters of barley, 3 quarters of wheat, and 5 carts, &c.[2]

In 1302, John Beck held land in Wrangle for his life, of Robert de Willoughby, upon the "tenure of rendering a *rose* annually at the feast of St. John the Baptist, for all service;" after his death, the land to revert to the said Robert and his heirs.[3] Henry, son of John de Wrangle, and William Cook, slew Richard Knyth in the village of Wrangle (*circa* 1305) and instantly fled, and were not captured; Henry was of the household of the abbot of Waltham in Wrangle, who paid for his escape; the amount is not stated.[4] In 1307, a jury presented that the abbot of Waltham had erected within the last four years a *tumbrell* (ducking-stool) in Wrangle; the sheriff directed the abbot to show by what warrant or authority he had erected the said tumbrell. In the same year the town paid a fine of 8*l.* for the escape of Roger de Wrangle, charged with being an accomplice in a murder.[5] Edward II., in the third year of his reign (1310), granted to Peter de Gipthorpe, and his heirs for ever, free warren over all his demesne lands in Wrangle.[6]

In 1333, the parish of Wrangle paid 15*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to a subsidy;[7] and later in the same year a tax of 15*l.* 6*s.* 9½*d.* was levied upon eighty-four inhabitants of Wrangle. Among the names of the persons assessed are those of Fendyck, Wolmersty, Bass, Long, Whytebred, Baldwin, Copeman, Thorpe, Knyzth, Husand, Chapman, Bust, Norris, Smyth, Lambert, Porter, Farmer, *Stryckhyrd*, Steeping, Leake, Winn, Colyman, Cave, Gipthorpe, Tubb, Jordan, Gernon, Basil, Greenson, Ward, Brett, Monk, Hart, Kelsey, Pygge, Goldeson, and Ry.[8]

Alexander de Cubbeldyk held land and tenements in Wrangle, 8 Edward III. (1334).[9] Wrangle paid 25*l.* to a *none* in 1340, this included 2*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* paid upon the temporalities of the abbot of Waltham in that parish, and 1*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* upon those of the abbot of Kirkstead.[10] When, in 1341, the Parliament granted permission for 30,000 sacks of wool to be exported free of duty, the proportion allotted to Wrangle was 3 sacks 7 stone 2¾ pounds.[11]

[1] STAGS, *Young Horses.—Glossary of Words and Phrases used near Whitby*, 1855, p. 166.
[2] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[3] *Harleian Charters*, 30 Edward I.
[4] *Assize Rolls.* [5] *Ibid.*
[6] *Charter Rolls*, 1310.
[7] *Subsidy Rolls.* [8] *Ibid.*
[9] *Calendar de Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. ii. p. 59.
[10] *Subsidy Rolls.* [11] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

There is evidence of the importance of Wrangle in the fourteenth century, in the fact, that when Edward III. raised his navy for the invasion of France in 1359, this village was one of the eighty-two places in the kingdom which were assessed to furnish it; Wrangle's assessment being one ship and eight men.[1] Roger l'Estrange and Richard Harold, both merchants of the Staple, resided in Wrangle in 1360.[2]

In 1377, Katherine, the widow of William, son of John de Wrangle, recovered her seisin against Robert de Rye of Wrangle, in five acres of land in Wrangle, and also against the said Robert, in the half of two messuages and seventeen acres of land in Wrangle.[3] A subsidy of 12*d.* upon each beneficed clergyman, and 4*d.* on those not beneficed, was levied in 1377. Peter, the vicar, paid 1*s.* Nicholas, the chaplain of the parish; John, celebrating in the chapel of St. Peter; and five other unbeneficed clergymen, paid each 4*d.*[4]

A subsidy was granted by the clergy in the Parliament held at Northampton, in 1381, of twenty groats each, upon all clergymen, beneficed or unbeneficed, to this subsidy. Peter, the vicar, Nicholas, the chaplain, and four other chaplains, paid 6*s.* 8*d.* each.[5] There is no chaplain of the chapel of St. Peter mentioned; but in the list of the Boston Clergy we find Edmund, chaplain of Isabella Rede. At the end of the list is given,—"as not included in the Bishop's List,"—Hugh Cole, clerk, in Wrangle, 1*s.* Every other clergyman paid 6*s.* 8*d.*

Richard II. confirmed to the abbot and convent of Waltham, in 1389, the grant of free warren, made to them by Henry III. in 1253.[6] John Halyday, perpetual vicar of Wrangle, and Hugh Cole,[7] Master of the Chantry of Multon, in Leake, granted, in 1410, to John Harold of Wrangle, two pieces of land called Wylintoft and Gybintoft.[8] Walter Pedwardine held forty-seven acres of land and pasture-ground in Wrangle and Friskney, in 1431.[9]

In 1453, the vicar of Wrangle was charged 10*s.* in a subsidy of one-tenth, the church being assessed at 5*l.*[10] In 1506 and 1510, Thomas Gyldon had a suit with Adam Penyngton, feodary of the Duchy Court of Lancaster, respecting a claim to fish-royal, wrecks of wine, and other wrecks of the sea, and goods of felons, outlaws, &c.[11] The Guild of the Blessed Mary, of Wrangle, is mentioned in 1576.[12] The King brought suit against the abbot of Waltham, on a disputed title to land, rents, and services, and a right of fishing in 1519.[13]

In 1523, a grant was made to the King, to which Richard Rede of Wrangle subscribed 6*l.*[14] To a subsidy levied in 1544, and in which we observe, for the first time, the principle of a graduated *pro rata* tax, in proportion to the extent of taxable property, seven persons in Wrangle were charged 4*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* John Rede was taxed 2*l.* Of the others, named Griggby, Stevenson, Whitbred, Watson, Malson, and Hobster, various sums from 6*s.* 8*d.* to 13*s.* 4*d.*[15]

The abbot and convent of Kirkstead had property in Wrangle of the annual value of 4*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, in 1535; the monastery of Croyland also had quit-rents valued at 7*s.* 2*d.* annually. The property belonging to the abbot of Waltham was rented with the land belonging to the rectory, to Richard Rede for 38*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*[16]

[1] Though this may appear an insignificant portion, yet it was more than was supplied by Liverpool, which was assessed (under the name of Mersey) one ship and *five* men only. Wainfleet and Saltfleet were each assessed two ships and forty-nine men.

[2] *Inquis. ad quod damnum.*

[3] *Abbreviatio Rot. Orig.*, vol. ii. p. 352.

[4] *Subsidy Roll.*

[5] *Ibid.*

[6] *Charter Rolls of Richard II.*

[7] *See* the preceding paragraph.

[8] Old deeds in the archives of the Boston Corporation.

[9] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. iv. p. 103.

[10] *Subsidy Rolls.*

[11] *Calendar of Proceedings in the Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. ii. p. 40.

[12] *Compotus of St. Mary's Guild, Boston.*

[13] *Proceedings in the Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. ii. p. 24.

[14] *Subsidy Roll.*

[15] *Ibid.*

[16] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, pp. 35, 87, and 89.

Hosted by Google

In 1548, Leonard Bawdry brought suit against John Reed, and others, for tortuous possession of land in connexion with Wrangle Manor. In the next year, John Reed had a suit with Henry Fisher and others for disturbance of tenants holding lands in connexion with Wrangle Manor.[1] In 1549 also, Robert Dymock held lands and tenements in Wrangle of the Duke of Suffolk, as possessor of the Richmond fee.[2]

In 1547, seven persons in Wrangle were taxed for lands and goods 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, of which John Read paid 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; four other persons 6*s.* 8*d.* each, and two others 3*s.* 4*d.* each.[3] William Reed of Wrangle, the heir of Thomas Reed, held (*circa* 1558) much property in Wrangle, Burgh, Winthorpe, Leake, Leverton, and Benington.[4] Thomas Hussey held lands (*circa* 1560) formerly belonging to Ambrose Sutton, Esq. This property consisted of a capital messuage, a windmill, and divers lands, held of our lady the Queen, as part of her manor of Wrangle, portion of her Duchy of Lancaster, by military service, and by paying 18*s.* by the year, the value thereof being 15*l.* annually.[5] Jane, wife of Thomas Bawdry, and daughter of John Clymsome, held of the Queen, about this time, as part of her manor of Wrangle, and parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, a messuage, 16 acres of arable and pasture, and a saltmarsh, containing by estimation 40 acres, rendering service, and paying 8*d.* yearly, the land being worth, beyond reprises, 40*s.*[6] Elizabeth, Elenor, Anna, and Maria, daughters and co-heirs of Thomas Reed, who died in 1560, held five messuages, with buildings added thereto, and 100 acres of arable, meadow, and pasture-ground, in Wrangle, Leake, &c.; the property in Wrangle being held of the Queen as above stated, the whole worth 15*l.* annually.[7]

In the early part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, a list was taken of the inheritors of the county. William Stowe was rated at 20*l.* per annum in Wrangle, Edward Hunston, John Key, and Jeffrey Clarke, at 10*l.* each, and John Reade at 8*l.*[8] In 1570, John Hamby brought suit against the attorney of the Duchy of Lancaster, for the rent of lands, tenements, and hereditaments, formerly held of the abbot of Waltham, and demised to Richard Reed for the support of a priest, to pray for the soul of Ralph Benington.[9]

In 1581, John Glascot, executor of Jane Hamby, brought suit against John Goodrick, and John Stevenson, for the issues and profits of courts and views of frankpledge, free warren, fishing, and royalties appertaining to Wrangle Manor.[10] In 1587, John Stevenson, farmer of the demesnes of the Duchy of Lancaster, brought suit against Francis Reade "for Long Rigge pasture in Fendyke," and the lands of the abbot of Kirkstead in Wrangle Manor. He also brought suit against John Goodricke and others, respecting the demesne lands called "West Frith, Middle Furlong, &c., with profits of reeds and turbary, common of pasture, and fishing in Wrangle Meere." John Stephenson (as farmer of the demesnes of the Duchy of Lancaster) also brought suit against J. Goodrick and others, who claimed the manor as geldable, for rights of fishing, turbary, hassacks, brovage, and other rights, formerly belonging to the Abbey of Waltham.[11]

In 1588, Gilbert Spencer, Commissioner for the Duchy, brought suit against Edward Hamby and Francis Reade, claiming, in right of the abbot of Waltham, for "fines, issues, forfeitures, amerciaments, &c., which have been set over by the sheriff to the Duchy, and by estreat in the Exchequer, on account of Wrangle Manor."[12] The parish of Wrangle was assessed 46*l.* for land, and 10*l.*

[1] *Calendar to Proceedings, Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. i. pp. 223 and 229.
[2] *Bib. Harleian*, No. 4135.
[3] *Subsidy Rolls.*
[4] OLDFIELD'S *Wainfleet*, p. 94.
[5] *Bib. Harl.*, No. 4135. [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.*
[8] *Harleian MSS.*, 2145, p. 156.
[9] *Calendar of Proceedings in the Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. ii. p. 394.
[10] *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 112.
[11] *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 205.
[12] *Ibid.* p. 227.

Hosted by Google

for goods, in 1591. The rate of the subsidy is not stated. Francis Reade was assessed 20*l.*, John Reade 8*l.*, Widow Stevenson 9*l.*, and John Goodrick 9*l.*, for land, and William Willdie 10*l.*, for goods.[1] Another subsidy was levied in 1593, to which Wrangle paid 10*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.*[2] Wrangle also paid 9*l.* to a subsidy in 1597, to which John Reed paid 4*l.*[3]

In 1602, Robert Stephenson, Queen's farmer of the demesnes of her manor of Wrangle, brought suit against Edward Gough and Thomas Ward, for illegally taking the profits of fishing within the precincts and limits of the town.[4] The parish of Wrangle paid 5*l.* 4*s.* to a subsidy in 1610, and 6*l.* 16*s.* to one in 1624, and 9*l.* 8*s.* to one in 1629.[5] To a subsidy, levied in 1642, 89 persons in Wrangle paid 32*l.* 7*s.* 7½*d.*; but this included non-resident owners of land; Dame Anne Lady Read, widow, paid 11*l.* 5*s.*, Ellen Stephenson, 2*l.* 8*s.*, Nicholas Clipsham, 1*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*, and Richard Bailey, for his spiritual living, assessed at 5*l.* per annum, 10*s.* 6*d.* The names occur of Gough, Brookes, Hobster, Pickering, Francis, Margeson, Swift, Porrell, Bailey, Lawes, Bolland, Westland, Harwood, Harrison, Dowse, Waltham, and Edward Pinchbeck, clerk.[6] In 1661, 37 persons subscribed 12*l.* 0*s.* 8*d.* to a voluntary grant to the King. The name of Reed does not occur in the list. Mr. Henry *Cuningham* (Conington), clerk, subscribed a pound, William Carden the same, Mr. Robert Stephenson, 2*l.* 10*s.*, and Captain Lawrence Pickering, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; and, in 1673, the parish paid 4*l.* 4*s.* to a subsidy.[7]

The MANOR of WRANGLE, or, at least, *a* manor in Wrangle, was in the possession of Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, in 1282 and 1294:[8] it was confirmed to him for life in this latter year by Edward I., and after his decease, to Thomas, the son of Edmund, the King's brother, who had married Alexia, the daughter of the Earl of Lincoln, and his heirs.[9] In 1327, the manor was held by Thomas Earl of Lancaster,[10] and in 1348 by Alicia Countess of Richmond.[11] In 1426, Ralph Earl of Westmoreland held a manor, or claimed manorial rights in Wrangle, for his manor called Burteshall.[12]

The preceding narrative shows that there was considerable litigation about manorial rights in this parish in 1548 and 1549. The manor had then been long in the hands of the Crown, as parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, into which the honour of Richmond had merged in the year 1342, by the transfer of it by Edward III., to his son, John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster.[13] In 1558, John Lord Sheffield claimed manorial rights in Wrangle.[14] In 1560, the Queen held the manor as portion of her Duchy of Lancaster.[15] It was farmed in this reign to John, and afterwards to Robert Stephenson, who brought many suits in the Duchy Court to protect their rights. The following petition was presented by John Stephenson to Sir Francis Walsingham, chancellor of that court at the time; it gives some curious information relative to the parish:—

"Humbly sheweth unto your honor, your pore and daily orator, John Stephenson of Wrangle, in the county of Lincoln, her majesty's farmer of all the demesne, or demean lands, of her highnesses mannor or lordship of Wrangle aforesaid, part of her highnesses Duchy of Lancaster. That whereas her majesty by her highnesses letters patente, and under the seale of her highnes' Duchy of Lancaster, bearing date aboute the towe and twentyte day of Novem-

[1] *Harleian MSS.*, No. 366, p. 191, &c.
[2] *Subsidy Rolls.* [3] *Ibid.*
[4] *Calendar of Proceedings in the Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. iii. p. 475.
[5] *Subsidy Rolls.* [6] *Ibid.* [7] *Ibid.*
[8] *Abbreviatio Rot. Orig.*, vol. i. p. 83.
[9] *Charter Rolls*, 22 Edward I., No. 4.
[10] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. ii. p. 7.
[11] *Ibid.* p. 143. [12] *Ibid.* vol. iv. p. 103.
[13] *Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 253. This grant was confirmed by Parliament in 1360, and by release of all claim to it by John IV., Duke of Brittany and Richmond.
[14] *Bibl. Harleian*, 4135. [15] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

ber, in the twentethe-ninthe yere of her majesties raigne, amongst other things in the said letters patente conteyned, did grant and demise unto your said orator a certain pasture and pischary called the Mere, otherwise Wrangle Mere, and the sea and the dytches and fisheries of Fossett, and as parcel of demesnes, or demean lands of her highnes' said mannor of Wrangle, and which hath alwaies so repeeted, known, and taken, and always continued in the possession and occupation of her majesties farmers, who always received and took the profittes thense in such manner as the times and seasons of the yere would permite and suffer them; that is to say, sometymes by fishing, sometymes by taking the profits of turbarye, sometymes by grasing of her parkes, sometymes by brovage or agistment of cattle, sometymes by such other ways and means as the times and seasons did afford unto them. Yet now so it is, may it please your honour, one John Goodricke,[1] John Woodrofe, John Hobson, and Simon Watson, have of late entered into the same, pretending title to their claiming the same by colour of common, and have not only themselves entered therein, but also by certain practices confederating themselves together wyth dyvers others have stirred the rest of the inhabitants of the said toune of Wrangle to enter into the same, and to claim the same as common belonginge to the said toun; whereby your said orator is not only likely to be debarred thrufe out of the same, being leased unto him by her majesties' letters patent aforesaid, and to lose the proffite and commodities thereof during the time of the said leas, to his great loss and hinderaunce, being unable otherwise to pay unto her highnes the rent reserved upon her gracious said lease; but also her majesty likely to be disherited of the same for ever, without speedy remedy be provided. Therefore, in tender consideration whereof, may it therefore please your honor to grant unto your said orator, her majesty's most gracious writ of privy seal unto her highnes' court of Duchy chamber at Westminster to be directed to the said John Goodricke, John Woodrofe, John Hobson, and Simon Watson, commanding them, and every of them, at a certaine daye, and under a certaine paine thereby to be limitted, personally to appear before your honor in her majesties court of Duchy chamber at Westminster, then and there to answer to the premises, and to issue such furthere orders therein as to your honour shall seeme meet and convenient, and your orator shall daily pray to God for your happy life long to continue."

This manor continued in the hands of the Crown until 1649, when it was sold, under the Act of Parliament passed in that year for the sale of the Crown lands.[2] The purchaser is not known; the manor was in the possession of Thomas Woodcock, Esq., in 1676. It was the property of the heirs of Mrs. Rebecca Wright in 1820, and now is held by John Bonfoy Rooper, Esq., of Abbott's Repton in Huntingdonshire, under the title of the manor of Wrangle, parcel of the duchy of Lancaster.

CHURCH.

The parish church of Wrangle is dedicated to St. Nicholas, and consists of a nave and its side aisles, a south porch, chancel, and tower steeple at the west end.

"Above the porch is a room formerly lighted by a window of three lights, now blocked up; over the latter is a niche, at present unoccupied. The parapets have had pinnacles at the angles, springing from boldly-carved corbels. The south aisle is pierced in the south wall by handsome perpendicular windows of three lights each, cinquefoiled, with trefoiled tracery; between them are buttresses in two divisions. The south entrance has a curious early English trefoiled arch springing from jambs formed with circular pillars filled in between with the tooth moulding; near the door is an octagonal pedestal for the holy

[1] The family of this name is mentioned in the *Parish Register* very early in the sixteenth century, and continued to reside in Wrangle until the last three or four years. A survey of the parish was taken May 12, 1608, by a jury of fifteen, one of whom was Francis Goodrick.

[2] The Act is dated July 16, and directs the lands to be sold at thirteen years' purchase. By their sale, 400,000*l.* was raised for the service of the State.—SCOBELL'S *Acts and Ordinances of Parliament*, and WADE'S *Chronological History of England*, p. 201. Wrangle is the only manor in Lincolnshire mentioned as having been so sold.—*Harleian MSS.*, No. 5013, p. 146.

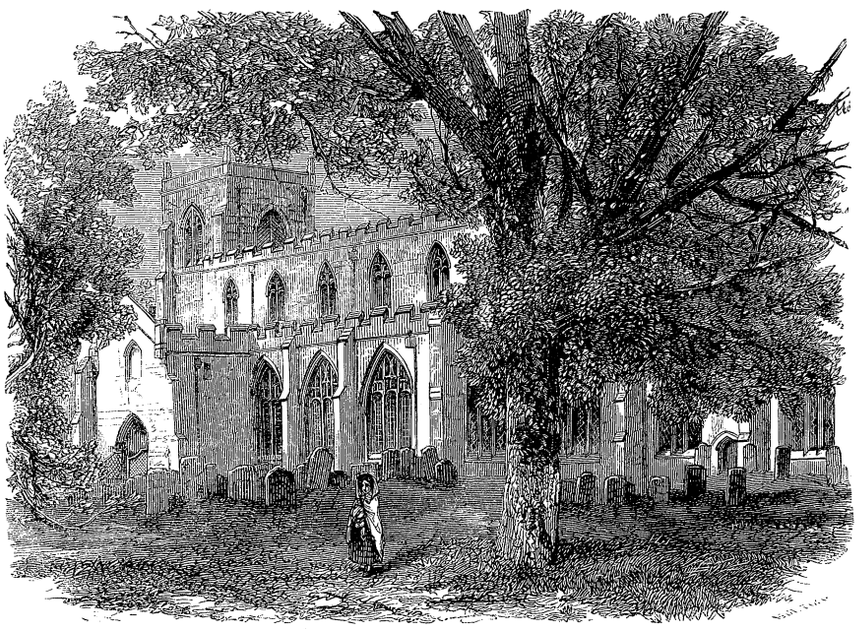
Hosted by Google

water stoup. In the east and west walls are windows of four lights without their tracery. The opposite aisle is pierced in the north front by five windows similar to those in the south aisle; the east and west ends contain windows of four lights, each cinquefoiled with perpendicular tracery. Under the west window is a low entrance, having a pointed arch; near this is a turret in which the stairs are constructed leading to the tower. This turret is crowned by a plain pinnacle, the apex of which terminates in a curious pierced finial.

"The clerestory of the nave has a tier of six windows on each side, of two lights each, of two different patterns varying alternately, one having trefoiled perpendicular tracery, the other being of a decorated design.

"The south wall of the chancel is divided by buttresses of four stages each, into three bays; each of these latter pierced by a window of three lights; the one next the east end has lost its tracery. The centre window has ogee quatrefoiled tracery, with the returns of the label ornamented with detached billets; in this bay near to the buttress is the usual entrance; the third window, next to an octagonal rood-turret, has intersecting arches with the recesses quatrefoiled. The opposite north wall is similar, having the same number and description of windows; in the east wall is a fine window of five lights, trefoiled with four tiers of ogee quatrefoiled tracery; the parapet is ornamented with a crocketted coping.

"Some years since the tower received a thorough repair, and great part of it was rebuilt; in the west front is a table springing from corbel heads; above this is a window of four lights with perpendicular tracery; then occurs a blank stage, over which is the bell chamber, pierced in the four fronts by a window in each, of two lights. The whole is crowned by a plain parapet, having pinnacles at the angles ornamented with vanes.



"In the interior, five pointed arches on octagonal pillars separate the aisles from the nave. At the west end of the latter, raised on three steps, is a plain octagonal font, on which is inscribed, 'Ric. Bailey, vicar, 1724.' The pulpit is Elizabethan; hexagonal in plan, with Ionic columns at the angles; a few of the old oak sittings remain, the walls of the chancel are wainscoted, and the altar screen is a paneled elevation with fluted Ionic pilasters."[1]

[1] Again we acknowledge our obligations to the author of the *Account of the Lincolnshire Churches*, having gathered this description of Wrangle church from his valuable publication.

Hosted by Google

Mr. G. Holles has the following notes upon the church:—

Eccles de Wrangle appropriata Abbie de Waltham.

In Fenestra Orient. Insulæ Borealis.

Arg. a cross engrailed sa. betw. 4 crosses betonée fitchée gu. Sa. a cross betw. 2 fleur-de-lis, and as many annulets, arg.[1]

Borealis I^ma. Insulæ.[2]

Orate pro aiabus Johis Harald et Aliciæ uxoris ejus, qui hanc fenestram fieri fecerunt.

Borealis 2^da.[3]

Quarterly, Ufford and Beke.——*Willoughby.*
Quarterly, ermine & checky, or & az.——*Gipthorpe.*

Fenestra Navis Borealis prima.

Quarterly, France and England, a border gobony arg. & az. ——*Beaufort dux Somerset.*
England, on a border az. semy of fleurs-de-lis, or. ——*Holland dux Exon.*
Quarterly. G. a fesse betw. 6 crosses botoné, or.——*Beauchamp.* Checky or & azure, a chevron, ermine.

Orate pro aiabus Johis Haliday quondam vicarij de Wrangle, Alani Haliday and Agnetis Uxoris,——Haliday Clerici, qui hanc fenestram fieri fecerunt.——

Fenestra Inferna.

——Reade.——Willi fris &.——

Sup cooperculum Baptisterii sculpt.

Orate specialiter pro aia Willi Herring, quondam vicarii istius eccliæ, cujus aia, &c.

Fenestra Occidentalis ex dextra Campanilis.

Quarterly. G. 3 waterbougets, arg.——*Ros.* Arg. a fesse betw. 2 bars gemels G.——*Badlesmere.*

In Fenestra superiori boreali Navis.

Quarterly. Arg. a chief G. over all a bend azure.——*Crumwell.* Checky, or & G. a chief ermine.——*Tateshall.*

In Insula Australi.

G. on a bend arg. 3 shovellers sa.——*Read.*

Johes Reade, Miles, fili Willo Reade.
Depicta sup. murum, I. R. cum signo Mercatoris.[4]

[1] These two coats-of-arms are yet perfect (1853). Other subjects clearly traceable are, the representation of the Nativity and Resurrection, three soldiers sleeping near the tomb; on the left hand, a figure of a lion. Figures in other parts of the window are, David Rex, Solomon Rex, Jonathan Rex, Roboa Rex, Josias Rex, Jonas Propheta, Joel Propheta, Ezekiel, Amos. The lower part of a kneeling figure, surrounded by the inscription, "Fili Dei miserere mihi." The name "Maria." Figures of Lilies. An almond-tree growing in a vase.

The painted windows in churches appear to have particularly excited the misdirected zeal of the Puritans, and very rarely escaped demolition. Some were saved by being taken out and concealed until a more temperate period, but when replaced, they were too often put together without due attention to the subjects they represented. This is evident in many parts of this window.

[2] Figures traceable in this window,—St. Lucia, St. Lawrence with gridiron, St. Edwardus, St. Edmundus, St. Stephanus, St. Barbara.

[3] The figures here have not any names attached.

[4] These merchants' marks, symbols, cyphers, or badges, are frequently found painted in windows, and are supposed to indicate that the persons who used them were benefactors to the buildings in which the marks are placed. An ancient system of heraldry in the British Museum says, "Theys be none armys, but a *marke as marchaunts* use, for every mane may take hyme a marke, but not armys, without an herawde or purcyvaunte."—*MSS., Harleian*, 2259, 9 folio, 110, Additions.—Piers Plowman also alludes in his *Creed*, to "Markes of Merchauntes y-medeled in the wyde wyndowes" (line 351, &c).—*See* Warton's *History of English Poetry*, vol. ii. p. 98.

Hosted by Google

In Cancelli Fenestra Orientali.

Thomas de Weyversty Abbas de Waltham me fieri fecit.[1]

Sub trabem transversum in Cancello.

Orate pro bono statu RICARDI
REDE Mercatoris, and pro aiabus JOHIS
REDE et MARGARETE, parentum ipsius
RICI, qui hoc opus fecit Ano Dni. 1528.

Tumulus Marmoreus cum aere et Versibus.[2]

Here lyeth John Reede sometyme
Marchant of y^e^ staple and Margaret his
Wife, he dyed y^e^ 24th day of October,
1503, she y^e^ 27th of March 1503.

"On the south side of the chancel is a large tomb under a Grecian pediment, with full-length figures in alabaster, of Sir John Reade and his wife. The tomb is somewhat mutilated, but is now protected by an iron railing. The knight is represented as clad in complete armour, with his head supported by two cushions. Below them and in front are figures of their children in basso relievo, with a beautiful representation of a child lying in a cradle, into which Death's head is intruding."

An inscription, on a brass plate, states that Sir John Reade, knight, died 12th November, 1626, aged sixty-five; and that Dame Anne Reade, his widow, daughter of Sir John Garret, knight, Lord Mayor of London, erected this monument to the memory of her deceased husband. Inscriptions in Latin and English are on various parts of this tomb, also six shields of arms:—

1. gu on a bend ar. 3 shovellers pp^r^.——*Read.*
2. } Imperfect both in charge and tinctures.
3. }
4. Ar. on a fesse sa. a lion passant, arg.——*Garrard.*
5. Quarterly, 1 and 4.——*Reade.*
 2 az. a bend or. betw. 3 leopards' heads, erased. } ——
 On a canton ermine, a cross moline gules. }
 3. Barry of 6 az. and arg.——
6. Quarterly, 1 and 4.——*Garrard.*
 2 and 3. arg. a chevron az. between 3 crescents az.

There are several memorials of individuals of the Wilby family on the floor of the north aisle. John Wilby, Esq., who was interred here in February 1798, is stated to have been the last male descendant of that family. There are also many memorials of the Baily family, and of the Wrights. The following inscription is in memory of the late vicar:—

S. M.
Reverendi Viri Ricardi Wright, A.B.
Qui vicarii munere
In hâc ecclesiâ, per annos magis quadraginta,
Fideliter assidueque functus,
Bonis omnibus flebilis decessit,
Aprilis 24°. Anno Dom. 1826,
Ætatis suæ 66.

[1] COLE says Thomas de Wolmersty, or Wymersley, was abbot of Waltham from 1345, until his death in 1371.—*See* BRAYLEY'S *Graphic Illustrator*, 4to. 1334, p. 101.

[2] This tomb yet remains in the floor of the chancel. The inscription is given as follows in the *Account of the Lincolnshire Churches*:—

"Here leeth the bodies of John Reed, sutyme marchant of the stapill of Calys, and Margaret his wife, y^e^ whiche John decessyd the xxiii day of October, y^e^ yere of our Lord M.CCCCC and III.; y^e^ said Margaret decessyd y^e^ xxiii day of March, yere of our Lord M.CCCCC and III."

Hosted by Google

Eheu ! dilectum patrem lugemus ademptum ;
Da, lector, lachrymas ; hac pia dona decent.
Sic idem languor morbi longique dolores
Absint, sic detur vita beata tibi.

We find the following names of vicars, &c. of this parish, before the Reformation: —

1342. William, chaplain of Wrangle.[1]
1378. John, celebrating in the chapel of St. Peter.[2]
1381. Peter, vicar of Wrangle.[3]
1381. Nicholas, the chaplain of Wrangle.
1381. Hugh Cole, clericus, Wrangle.
1410. John Halliday, perpetual vicar.[4]
1410. William Herring, vicar.[5]
1535. Gilbert Woodward, vicar.[6]

Since the Reformation: —

1555. Thomas Alenson.[7]
1642. Richard Bailey, clerk.[8]
1662. Henry Conington.[9]
1671. George Bruce.
1674. William Erskine.
1705. Wilfred Moore.
1708. Richard Bailye.[10]
1725. Richard Baily, jun.
1776. Richard Shepherd (Bampton Lecturer).
1784. Richard Wright.
1826. Thomas Bailey Wright.

Thomas Chapellow, minister, was buried at Wrangle, according to the Register, January 5th, 1657; the name does not anywhere else appear. The earliest mention we find of the advowson of the church is, that it was in the possession of the Bret family, who held under the Earl of Richmond, prior to the reign of Henry II., when Simon de Bret gave the church and much land in Wrangle to the Abbot of Waltham; it continued in the hands of his successors until the Reformation, when it became the property of the Crown. How long it continued so, is not known; it was probably disposed of at the sale of the manor in 1649. The Rev. Richard Wright was vicar and patron in 1819; and it is now held by his son, the Rev. Thomas Bailey Wright, the present vicar.

Wrangle Church was rated in the taxation of Pope Nicholas (1291) at 5*l.* It is mentioned, in 1535, as Wrangle Vicarage, without any addition of chapel, chantry, or Guild. Gilbert Woodward was then vicar, and received 15*l.* annually, out of which he paid 5*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* to the abbot of Waltham.[11] It is now valued in the King's books at 15*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

[1] *Roll of Corpus Christi Guild, Boston.*
[2] *Subsidy Roll.* [3] *Ibid.*
[4] He is mentioned as a chaplain in the *Subsidy Rolls*, 1377 and 1381.
[5] *See* HOLLES' *Notes on Wrangle Church.*
[6] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, p. 35.
[7] Mr. ALENSON'S will, by which he founded Wrangle Bede, is dated 1555, and is signed by him as vicar of Wrangle.
[8] Mr. Bailey was assessed at 5*l.* for "his spiritual living," and paid 10*s.* 6*d.* to a subsidy in 1642.
[9] Called Henry *Cuningham* in a *voluntary aid*, to which he subscribed 1*l.* Mr. Conington's name, and all the following ones, are taken from the *Parish Registers*, which commence in 1653.
[10] Married Elizabeth Waite of Boston, 1711.
[11] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. p. 35.

Hosted by Google

The Vicarage-house forms a very picturesque appendage to the church, and is pleasantly situated in well-arranged grounds of considerable extent, on the north side of the churchyard. It is represented in the annexed engraving.



The Guild of the Blessed Mary at Wrangle is mentioned twice; in 1516, in the Compotus of the Guild of St. Mary at Boston, and in 1535 it is called the Guild of the Blessed Virgin at Wrangle, in the account of the Rural Deans in the hundred of Candleshoe.[1]

The bells in the steeple are six in number, and were cast at Peterborough in 1714. On one of them is inscribed, "The God of heaven and earth, priest and people to serve, I call." On the tenor are the words, "The dead I mourne, the living warn, and peals determine all."[2] The parish was exonerated from tythes, and all manorial claims, by the allotment of adequate portions of land at the time of the inclosure of the common, in 1807.

REDE, OR READ FAMILY.

The ancient family of REDE, REED, or READ, may be traced as residents in Wrangle from about the middle of the fourteenth, to nearly the end of the seventeenth century; or if, as we think was the case, this family was descended from that of WORMESLEDE,[3] from the commencement of the thirteenth century. Alexander de Wolmerst is mentioned in 1210; a part of the parish was called Wolmersley in 1274; Abraham de Wimeresty resided in Wrangle in 1281; Peter de Wilmersty and Robert were assessed to a subsidy in 1333. Thomas de Wolmerstey, or Wymersley, was Abbot of Waltham from 1345 to 1371, and gave a window to Wrangle Church. In 1358, Thomas de Wylvies "serving the Abbot of Waltham in Wrangle," was elected a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in Boston. From about this date the name of WORMESLEDE ceases to be connected with Wrangle, and that of REDE appears to take its place.

REGINALD REDE was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1384;[4] and Edmund, chaplain of Isabella Rede, was assessed (under Boston) to a subsidy levied about that time. Hugh Reed of Wrangle was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1454, and John Rede of Boston in 1457; he was a merchant of the staple, and alderman of the Guild in 1468, and died in 1503. Margaret his wife died before him, in the same year. "Master William Rede, Professor

[1] *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, vol. iv. p. 49.
[2] *Lincolnshire Churches.*
[3] This name assumes various shapes,—Wymersley, Wolmerset, Wolmerst, and Wolmersley, &c.
[4] Richard Rede (his residence not stated) was a member of the Corpus Christi Guild in Boston in 1349.

Hosted by Google

of Sacred Theology," was a member of the Guild in 1469. Richard Rede of Wrangle was living in 1484; he is mentioned in connexion with the Corpus Christi Guild in 1513, of which, in 1514 and 1515, he was chamberlain; he was assessed to the subsidy of 1523, and in 1535 rented the land belonging to the Abbey of Waltham and to the Rectory of Wrangle. William Rede (the son of John, who died in 1503) was a merchant of the staple at Calais; he had three wives,—Alicia, Margaret, and Anne. Richard Rede, another son of John who died in 1503, erected a monument to the memory of his parents in Wrangle Church in 1528. His wife, Agnes, was admitted into the Corpus Christi Guild in 1531. There was a Robert Rede, probably another son, for whom masses were said at Waltham Abbey in 1503.[1] Another John Rede, styled gentleman, and merchant of the staple, occurs in 1503 and 1516; he was assessed to the subsidy in 1524, and was alderman of the Corpus Christi Guild in 1538. Sir Robert Rede, knight, late Chief Justice in the King's Bench, was a member of Corpus Christi Guild in 1524; his wife Margaret was also admitted a member that year. William Rede de *Womysted de Wrangle* was a member of this Guild in 1529. John Rede, and Christiana his wife, were also members about 1540. John Rede of Boston was assessed at forty marks for his lands in 1546, and paid a tax of 2*l.* 4*s.* 7*d.* for them. In the same year, John Rede of Wrangle was assessed 20*l.* for his lands, and paid a tax of 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* There was a William Reade of Wrangle, who, as heir of Thomas Reade, gentleman, held, in 1558, much property in Burgh, Winthorpe, Wrangle, Leake, Leverton, and Benington:[2] he died in 1560, and left four daughters,—Elizabeth, Elenor, Anna, and Maria. John Reade, gentleman, of Wrangle, was assessed 8*l.* for his lands; and Francis Reade, gentleman, of Wrangle, was assessed 20*l.* for his lands in 1591; the amount of tax paid is not stated. John Reade, Esq., of Wrangle, was assessed 20*l.*, and taxed 4*l.* in 1597; he was afterwards knighted, and was Sheriff of the county in 1609; he died in 1626, aged sixty-five. He rented land of the Corporation of Boston in 1622.[3] His widow was daughter of Sir John Garrett, knight, and Lord Mayor of London, and held a lease of lands in Wrangle belonging to the Corporation of Boston in 1640,[4] she was assessed 30*l.* for her land in 1642, and paid 10*l.* tax upon the same, to a subsidy in that year. She was living in 1649, but died previous to or in 1652. A sermon was preached at her funeral "*in a chapel at Wrangle*," by Edmund Pinchbeck, B.D.[5] This sermon was printed in 4to. in 1652, and is dedicated to Thomas Reade, Esq. (son of Sir John and Lady Anne Reade) and his wife, Mrs. Bridget Reade, eldest daughter and one of the co-heirs of Sir Charles Crofts of Bardwell in Suffolk, knight. Mrs. Anne Ogle, Mrs. Judith Robinson, and Mrs. Martha Empson, are mentioned by Mr. Pinchbeck as sisters of Thomas Reade; he died soon after his mother, since in the Corporation Records, under date November 2, 1652, it is stated, "Bridget, the *widow* of Thomas Reed of Wrangle, rented thirty-six acres of land in Wrangle, belonging to the Erection property of the borough." Thomas Reade appears to have resided in Leake in 1642, being rated in that year to the subsidy for that parish.[6] The Reed family ceased to inhabit Wrangle previous to 1672, since in that year the name is not found in the Subsidy Roll of the parish.

[1] *See* TANNER'S *Notitia.—Waltham Abbey.*
[2] OLDFIELD'S *Wainfleet*, p. 91.
[3] *Corporation Records.* [4] *Ibid.*
[5] Edmund Pinchbeck, clerk, was assessed at 1*l.*, and taxed 2*s.* 6*d.* to a subsidy in Wrangle, in 1642. Richard Bailey was vicar of Wrangle at that time.
[6] MR. PINCHBECK'S *Sermon on the Death of the Lady Anne Reade*, a copy of which, in DR. WILLIAMS'S library, is entitled *The Fountain of Life; or, Life in its derivation from Christ.* In the Dedication it is stated "this sermon was preached at the funeral of Thomas Reade's mother, the Lady *Anne* Reade;" but in the title-page she is called the "Lady *Jane* Reade."

Hosted by Google

In 1674, Francis Read (most probably the son of Thomas and Bridget Read) is called "Francis Read, gentleman, *late* of Wrangle."[1] Sir Charles Crofts Read, the lineal descendant of the Reads of Wrangle, resided at Bardwell in Suffolk in 1676. The house called Wrangle Hall, the ancient residence of the Reads, was occupied by John Wilby in 1684. Lady Crofts Read owned the hall and another estate in Wrangle in 1691. Besides the Crofts of Bardwell, the Gerrards of Suffolk, the Greshams of Norfolk, and the Eltons of Firsby, Lincolnshire, were connected with the Reads of Wrangle, or their descendants.

Wrangle Hall was formerly of much greater extent than it is at present; a large portion of it was taken down about fifty years since. It was modernised about twenty-five years ago, and is now the property of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. There is a tradition that a chapel was formerly connected with and near the hall, and that the remains of it existed in an opposite field during the last century. We think this is very probable, and that it was the chapel of St. Peter, to which William —— was chaplain in 1342 and 1349; and John —— in 1378, and also Hugh Cole in 1381. Mr. Pinchbeck preached the funeral sermon of Lady Anne Read in a "chapel at Wrangle in 1652."[2] This was, we suppose, the family chapel of the Reeds, and the clergyman officiating there *their* chaplain: we have seen Isabella Rede had a chaplain about 1385.[3]

The family arms of the Reads were Gu., on a bend arg. 3 shovellers sable.

On the tomb of Sir John Read, who died in 1626, the above arms are quartered, with those of Elton of Firsby and Gerrard.

The Parish Registers commence in 1653; they do not afford much information. There is, however, an old parish book which furnishes the annexed statements:—

"1673. Officers:—John Stephenson and John Wainfleet, churchwardens; William and John Stephenson, overseers; Sir John Dineley and William Martin, gentlemen, dykereeves; and Edmund Harte and Anthony Overton, constables. A note of ornaments belonging to the church. *Imprimis*,—the surplice and hood, the velvit quishon[4] of greene. A carpet for the Communion Table, of the same. A plate of pewter for the Communion Bread, one flaggon of pewter, one challice of silver, and a cover to the same.[5] One lininge carpet . . . One large church Bible."

"1688, April 29. Collected by a brief for the French Protestants, 1*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* 1689. Collected for the distressed Protestants of Ireland, 2*l.* 10*s.* 1694. Collected for the French Protestants, 2*l.* October 6th, 1700. Collected by a brief for the redemption of slaves in *Mathanie*,[6] under the Emperor of Fez and Morocco, 2*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* May 8th, 1748. The constables ordered to pay Richard Longcaster 21*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*, which is his disbursment for inspecting or burying of the infected cattel."

The *Goodricke* family resided in Wrangle early in the sixteenth century, and the *Stephensons* a little later. Mary, daughter of *Hugh Ayscough*, occurs in 1639, and the heirs of Hugh Ayscough about the same time. The *Tooleys* resided there in 1655, and there is yet a lane in the parish called Tooley Lane.

[1] *Terrier of* 1674.

[2] *See* UPCOTT'S *MS. Collections*, British Museum, p. 158.

[3] *Subsidy Roll.*

[4] *Quishon*, a cushion. CHAUCER, *Troilus and Cressida*, book iii. line 966.

[5] A chalice bearing the inscription, *Wrangle Cuppe*, 1569, is now in the possession of the church.

[6] MATHANIE, variously spelt *Machaness*, *Mekinez*, *Mequinez*, and *Milknas*, lies west of Fez, and is now a large town in Morocco. The *Flying Post*, of March 12, 1701–2, notices a service at St. Paul's on the preceding day, "when about one hundred and forty slaves, lately redeemed from Barbary, came to that cathedral, when Dr. Sherlock admonished them to return thanks to the Government for their deliverance, and to the people for their charity."

Hosted by Google

The names of *Burleigh* and *Wharton* occur about the middle of the seventeenth century, and *John Wainfleet* was churchwarden in 1673.

The family of GILBERT is of great respectability and of considerable antiquity in the parish of Wrangle;[1] but we cannot trace it, as some have wished to do, either to Gilbert of Sempringham, or Gilbert of Holland, the favourite of St. Bernard. The Gilberts of Wrangle once held considerable property in the neighbourhood, which all, except a small portion in Freiston, had become alienated before the end of the last century.[2] Joseph Gilbert of Wrangle was attached to the astronomical department of the first expedition under Captain Cook,[3] and gave to a locality in the Pacific the name of Gilbert's Island.

THE REV. JOSEPH GILBERT

was born at Wrangle on the 20th of March, 1779, in a house which he describes as being "in the centre of the parish," and "which was built for his father by the squire."[4] His father appears to have been a man of few words, much respected, and careful and anxious for the higher interests of his children. "He was a good man, and owed his Christian character, so far as is known, to the labours of Mr. WESLEY, whose starting-point was in the same county."[5]

The subject of this brief memoir received the rudiments of his education, and made respectable progress, at the Free School of the parish.[6] He had an early inclination for the sea:—

"His birth-place had been near the coast; the storms of the German Ocean could be heard through the long dark nights breaking on the level shore; or while cowering over the winter's fire, they infused into his mind a dreamy curiosity. Intense intellectual curiosity

[1] *See* notices of the Gilbert family in the *History of Leverton*, pages 560 and 575.

[2] *Memoir of the Rev. Joseph Gilbert*, p. 11.

[3] *Ibid.* p. 19.

[4] The writer of this Memoir—the accomplished widow of its subject—says,—

"Whether the following extract may be felt of sufficient interest by general readers to justify its insertion, I can scarcely judge; yet we all feel that the names, the incidents, the pleasant fields of childhood, occupy a place, and retain a charm in the memory, which later cares—even life-long blessings—cannot displace. In returning to these he became diffuse, he was conversing again with old associations, and he could not easily break from their company. There is also some value in the estimate of cottage life and comfort around him, at the time of which he speaks, the independent sufficiency which rural industry could then secure.

"The following graphic description of the place of his birth, and home of his childhood, is in Mr. Gilbert's own words:—

"'About nine miles north of Boston, in Lincolnshire, the traveller comes to a village, named, from what derivation I know not, Wrangle. This village extends nearly two miles in the direction northward; and while on the east it reaches to the German Ocean, on the west it advances to the hilly portion called the Wolds, of which the part opposite was called Keal Hill, at a distance of nearly four miles from the sea. This extensive parish comprised great varieties in the character of its land. Before the inclosure, at the time when I was acquainted with it, a large portion was waste or common land; not only were there more than one thousand acres specifically called common, but also in other parts, lanes and occupation roads, then of great width and extent, which abounded in good wholesome food for sheep, horses, and cattle, and upon these those cottagers, to whose dwellings was attached a common right, were accustomed to turn their scanty portion of live property. The common carrier, the labourer, and those who possessed small holdings, which their own industry might cultivate, reaped no small relief and comfort from this advantage; and, notwithstanding the immense increase of general produce and the luxuriant crops of oats, barley, and wheat, which are now reaped from those lands, I, who never had the business principle very active, cannot but feel a sort of sympathy with the past, as well as sentimentally a degree of melancholy, when I think of what appeared to me the happy people, into whose snug cottages I was accustomed freely to enter. Well do I remember how peaceful and contented they seemed to be; nor can I forget how often I heard them, in familiar intercourse with each other, rejoicing in their independence, and confidently maintaining, that none but the idle and the dissolute need fear to become paupers, work upon the roads, or seek shelter in the workhouse.'"—*Memoir*, pp. 7, 8, and 9.

[5] *Ibid.* p. 14.

[6] "About a mile and a quarter from our dwelling, immediately on the confines of Wrangle and Leake, was the school. It was called a free school, for both these parishes, and had a house, garden, and some glebe land, for the use of the master."—*Memoir*, p. 12.

Hosted by Google

was one of his mental characteristics ; to know the unknown, in whatever department, the irrepressible bent of his nature. At this time, an uncle who had, as a young man, accompanied Captain Cook on one of his great voyages, urged upon his father the desirableness of indulging his predilection for the sea ; but his father was too wise, or had too much of the forethought of a Christian parent, to expose him to the risks of such a sphere, and steadily withheld his consent."[1]

Joseph was afterwards apprenticed at Burgh, his master keeping a sort of general shop, one of those variously ramified concerns, which are common in small and remote country towns.[2] Here he was diligent in business, yet found time for study. He also became a member of a debating society, and was regarded as the most talented among them. Whilst at Burgh he became acquainted with his first wife, Miss Sarah Chapman, the daughter of a surgeon in extensive practice in the neighbourhood. On the termination of his apprenticeship (probably in 1799), he engaged himself as an assistant in a business at East Retford in Nottinghamshire, in which, after a very brief time, he became a partner, and shortly afterwards purchased the whole to himself. He married in May 1800, being then but just of age. At Retford he associated with a small body of Congregational Dissenters. He relinquished his business at Retford towards the close of 1806, and entered upon a course of study at the College at Rotherham, under the celebrated Dr. Edward Williams, where, in 1808, he published a volume of Eight Letters on the "Origin of Evil."[3] At the close of his academical pursuits, he commenced his pastoral duties at South-end in Essex. At the end of eighteen months he was recalled to Rotherham, to sustain the responsible office of Classical Tutor to the College. He had not long returned to Rotherham when he suddenly lost his wife; she is described as

"a woman whose mental capacity was large and her heart kindly. Her judgment was penetrating, and her religious opinions clear and stable. Her conversational faculty was vigorous, sharp, and lively. Mr. Gilbert was much indebted to the counsels of her wisdom and the persuasions of her piety."[4]

Mr. Gilbert was ordained to the pastorship of the Nether Chapel in Sheffield on the 8th of December, 1813, a position which he held in conjunction with his professorship at Rotherham. In the same month (December 1813) Mr. Gilbert married Anne, eldest daughter of the Rev. Isaac Taylor of Ongar.[5] In July 1817, he succeeded the Rev. G. Lambert of Hull at the Fish Street Chapel in that town. The demands of so large a congregation as that of Hull sensibly affected Mr. Gilbert's health, and a severe illness in 1824 compelled him to seek relief in less onerous duties. He accepted a call to Nottingham in 1826, and continued pastor of the Independent Church in Friar Lane there, until his death, which took place on the 12th of December, 1852, when he was in his seventy-fourth year. He left a widow and a large family of sons and daughters.

"Mr. Gilbert's discourses were distinguished by a force of diction, and a copiousness of expression rarely equalled, and he brought forth from the storehouse of a highly cultivated mind those treasures of wisdom and learning which adorned his pulpit discourses, and delighted and profited his hearers. He sustained the cause of Evangelical non-conformity, not less by the amiability of his manners, and the blamelessness of his life, than by his eloquence as a preacher, his learning as a divine, and his fidelity to principle as a Protestant Dissenter. As an author Mr. Gilbert did not appear very frequently before the public. With the exception of a few single discourses, and occasional contributions to the *Eclectic*

[1] *Memoir*, p. 19.
[2] His master's name was Richard Gresswell, a respectable Non-conformist.
[3] *Memoir*, p. 39. *Ibid.* p. 44.
[5] And sister of the well-known Jane Taylor of Ongar, and joint-authoress of the celebrated *Original Poems for Infant Minds*.

Hosted by Google

Review and other periodicals, we are aware of but two principal productions of his pen." A *Memoir of Dr. Williams,* "in which he exhibits the ardent devotion of a pupil to his master; and his chief work, *The Christian Atonement,* which was first published in 1836. A second edition was published in 1852."[1]

That a considerable creek once ran from the sea far into the parish of Wrangle, is placed beyond a doubt by a survey of the sea-banks, where very evident traces of the outfall are visible. We have shown that a market was held in the parish in the thirteenth century. It is traditionally asserted that vessels formerly sailed up the harbour to within a quarter of a mile of the church; the sea-bank is now two miles from it. In turning up some roads about twenty years since, evident portions of boats and other vessels, and cannon-balls, and various warlike implements, were found not far from where the market is said to have been held. In the reign of James I. the different sands for fishing are recorded, as the *Forty-pence* Sand, the *Six*-shilling Sand, and the *Noble* Sand. These names were probably derived from the yearly rents at which these sands were then rented under the Crown. Wrangle Common was then called the *Meer*, and the fishing upon it was the property of the Crown.

Human bones have been dug up in a part of this parish called Gallows Marsh; how far these bones had any connexion with the name of the place, cannot now be determined.

On ploughing up Wrangle Common, subsequently to the inclosure, a great number of balls of burnt clay were found. These balls had been moulded in the hand by compressing the fingers, the impressions of which remained very visible upon them. These balls have been occasionally found during the last three or four years.[2] An ancient brass ring, once thickly gilt, was found in the vicarage garden in 1852. It had on the inside the words "*en bon an*" engraved; and on the outside a monogram formed by the letters *I* and *b*. Such rings are not uncommon; the inscription is generally considered significant of a New-year's gift; or it may have been a phrase of good omen, or inscribed on some occasion regarded as auspicious by the wearer of the ring. The date of the ring is supposed to be the latter half of the fifteenth century.

A piece of land in this parish called King's Hill is moated round, and has evidently been the site of a house of some importance; another piece of land, also moated round, and called Ivory, exhibits similar appearances; extensive foundations may be traced in both these places. King's Hill is near Wrangle Common. Ivory is situated on the border of the parish of Friskney.

Other parts of this parish are called Guthrum, Cragmere, the Tofts, Fish Meer, Abbot's Premises, Cooking Green, Cold Harbour,[3] Butt's Marsh, Market Lands, Eel-pool Lane, Tammocks, &c.

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, February 1833, p. 213. The principal part of his biographical sketch has been selected from the *Memoir* written by his widow.

[2] "I have found exactly the same kind of bricks upon the sea-shore at Ingoldmills, some years since, near a jetty. Several were also found in a field near the church of Ingoldmills."—R. F. W.

Hand-bricks have been found at Wainfleet, in the foundations of an ancient church now covered by the sea. They are rudely-shaped cylinders of baked clay, bearing the impress of the grasp of the fingers, and mostly formed by the *left* hand. They are about four inches in length, and from one and a half to two and a half inches in diameter. These hand-bricks are found in abundance on the coast near Ingoldmills, in the beds of black mud off the shore, or washed up after gales of wind.—See *Archæological Journal*, vol. vi. pp. 70 and 175; and *Memoir of the History and Antiquities of Lincolnshire, in the Proceedings of the Archæological Institute of Lincoln*, 1848.

[3] For the origin of this name see page 240. We have lately been favoured with another derivation; namely, that it is a contraction of the words *Colubris Arbor*, alluding to a mythological combination of a tree and a snake, an emblem used in certain religious observances by the Romans when in England, and, probably, derived by them from the Druids. We still consider Mr. Crossley's conjecture (page 240) the most probable one.

Hosted by Google

Within the present century, wild-ducks and geese, and occasionally the wild swan, plovers of all kinds, and grebes, were found in great numbers on Wrangle Common. Immense flocks of the small bird called the *stint* were to be met with there within the last twenty years.

The parish of Wrangle had not any right of common in the Fens; and, consequently, was not charged with the maintenance of any of the Fen-banks and drains; it had not therefore any allotment on the inclosure. The Act for the inclosure of the common was passed in 1807. The extent of the common was about 1250 acres, and there were other commons of about 150 acres in the parish. The number of acres in the parish is 6231. The land-tax is not redeemed.

In 1565, Wrangle contained 76 families. In 1801, the population was 714; in 1811, 843; in 1831, 1030; in 1841, 1132; and in 1851, 1196. Of the population in 1851, 602 were males, and 594 females. The number of inhabited houses in Wrangle in 1851, was 245; of uninhabited ones, 4.

The births, marriages, and deaths during the last ten years, have been as follows:—

	Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.		Births.	Marriages.	Deaths.
1844	33	6	18	1849	23	4	16
1845	36	3	23	1850	32	6	12
1846	34	8	13	1851	33	7	15
1847	28	4	15	1852	33	8	29
1848	45	11	22	1853	27	5	15
	176	32	91		148	30	87
Average for the 10 years					32½	6¼	17¾

School and Bede.

The Bede-house and school were founded in 1555 by the Rev. Thomas Allison, Vicar of Wrangle. By his will, dated 1st August, 1555, he gave

certain lands[1] lying in Wrangle and Leake, and "one capital messuage called Joy Hill, lying in Wrangle with the buildings thereupon builded. And three milk-kine, for ever as long as the world shall endure, unto sustaining, relieving, and maintaining the lives natural of three honest, discreet, and well-disposed poor men and two poor women, to be daily orators under God Almighty for all things that shall be for his divinely pleasure. Whereof, at the least, one of the said three men shall be a man learned, that can read plainly and discreetly, to be instructor and teacher of children to read English and Latin, and also to be daily orators to God Almighty for all things that shall be for the pleasure of God, and needful for Christian souls and bodies"

[1] The land consisting of 18 A. 3 R. in Wrangle by estimation, and 27 acres in Leake.

Hosted by Google

This will appointed that the Vicar of Wrangle, or his deputy, and the churchwardens of the said parish, should, out of the rents of the land,—

"well and truly pay and deliver every Sunday in the year, as long as the world shall endure, before ten o'clock, in the presence of the parishioners in Wrangle church unto every one of the aforesaid three poor men orators, or to their assigns, six pennys; and unto each of the aforesaid two poor women orators, or their assigns, five pennies.[1] And also yearly and every year for ever at the feast of the Nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver to each of the three men and two women, 'five yards of woollen cloth of the price and value of 12*d.* a yard, every five yards to make every one of the said poor men and women one white gown, with one cross of red cloth to set upon every one of the same gowns, which shall be their outward garment.'[2]

"And for as much as every Christian is bounded by the laws of God Almighty to endeavour himself unto virtue and godliness of life,—therefore, I will that every one of the aforesaid three poor men and two poor women orators for the time being shall, every day in the morning at six o'clock, in the summer time, and at seven o'clock in the winter, for ever so long as the world shall endure, personally be present in one little oratory or chapel and convenient place in the aforesaid messuage, ordained for the same purpose, and there, then being present, shall kneel down and say altogether in one audible voice and utterance, plainly and distinctly, this sentence of Holy Scripture, General Confession, Articles of Christian Faith, and Exhortations unto Prayer, with all other prayers and orations orderly as shall be written and expressed in one label annexed and coupled unto this my last will assigned with my hand, and the same sentence, &c.

"Of all the aforesaid three poor men and two poor women orators for the time being said and ended, then two of the foresaid three poor men and the said two poor women shall resort personally unto the parish church in Wrangle, or unto the parish church in Leake, and there, being present in one convenient place, the time and space of three hours shall occupy and exercise themselves devoutly and discreetly, saying and often repeating the prayer which our Lord Jesus Christ taught unto his disciples, and praying that things shall be to the pleasure of God and profitable to Christian souls and bodies. At 1 o'clock P.M. prayer as aforesaid is appointed to be in the chapel upon the premises, then two of the men and the two women go to the par. ch. of W^{gle} or Leake, and for two hours occupy themselves as directed, A.M. And the third poor man shall apply and endeavour himself to the utmost of his judgment, wit, and power, to instruct, inform, and teach all such children and other persons to read as shall dwell or inhabit within the said parishes of Wrangle or Leake, resorting unto the foresaid capital messuage or hospital to the presence of the foresaid poor man, to be teached and instructed."

There are other clauses for appointing trustees,—letting lands, repairing premises, and renewing buildings, expelling disorderly members, electing new members, &c.

The following clause of Mr. Allison's will seems to have been dictated by a fear of the interference of the legislature with respect to his bequest:—

"Provided further, also, that if that fortune hereafter by any act or acts, statute or statutes, shall be made or take effect in this realm of England, whereby this my aforesaid present last will shall not continue in full strength and effect, that is to say, all the aforesaid buildings, tenements, lands, pasture and arable, shall not extend and remain to the relief and sustaining of the lives natural of three poor men and two poor women as is aforesaid, then I will that all the aforesaid buildings, tenements, lands, pasture and arable, with all and singular their appurtenances, shall remain to the next of my blood; any former gift, grant, or other thing, or things, in this my foresaid present last will to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding."

The religious ceremonies prescribed by Mr. Allison have long since been dispensed with. The site of the present Bede-houses is still called Joy's Hill. Upon the inclosure of the open lands of Wrangle and Leake, an allotment of 8A. 2R. 10P. was made in respect of the land held by this charity in those

[1] The weekly payment is now 1*s.* to each man and woman.

[2] The value of these gowns is now given to the Bede people in money. The Bede houses were rebuilt in 1843.

Hosted by Google

parishes, which made the entire estate to consist of 59A. 0P. 6R. per admeasurement, and was rented in 1837 for 128*l.* 16*s.*

The Rev. WILLIAM ERSKINE, Vicar of Wrangle in 1705, devised nine acres of land for the use of the five members of the Bede, and making up their weekly salaries and stipends to twelvepence each, ordaining the rent of the aforesaid nine acres to be appropriated to such purpose; the rent in 1837 was 20*l.* 16*s.* The total rent of the joint charity of ALLISON and ERSKINE was, therefore, 149*l.* 12*s.*, which was appropriated in the first place to the payment of the BEDES-PEOPLE, and the remainder to the SCHOOLMASTER. The SCHOOL is free for the children of all the inhabitants of Leake and Wrangle from three years of age. The Roman Catholic religion had been restored by Queen Mary at the date of the foundation of this school; and the trustees, under the impression that the object of the Latin foundation was merely to enable the children to respond in Latin to the priest, have long since discontinued that branch of education. The scholars were taught "to read their mother tongue without charge;" but "writing, arithmetic, and mathematics," were paid for until 1837, when it was agreed that reading, writing, and arithmetic, should be taught without charge, the parents supplying books and stationery.

JOHN HOLLAND, in 1692, gave a rent-charge upon 21A. of land in the parish of Wrangle for the distribution of twenty-six dozen of bread at 1*s.* the dozen annually among the poor of that parish.

SARAH WILBY, in 1751, gave 10*l.*, the interest thereof to be annually distributed among the poor on Good Friday.

WILLIAM WILBY, in 1753, gave 5*l.* for the same use.

FRANCIS CHAMBERLAIN gave 5*l.* also for the same use. These sums are invested in the Wainfleet Savings' Bank, the interest thereof at 3*l.* 10*s.* per cent is carried to the general account, and applied as directed by the donors.

JOHN WILBY of Boston, in 1752, gave three acres of meadow land, the rent thereof to be distributed among the poor of the parish annually. The rent in 1837 was 6*l.*, which was annually appropriated as directed.

The Rev. RICHARD BAILEY of Wrangle, in 1775, gave two acres of land, the rent thereof to be annually distributed by the vicar to the poor of Wrangle on Christmas-day. This is now rented for 6*l.* 9*s.*

The Rev. WILLIAM ERSKINE gave 5A. 2R. of land in this parish for the benefit of the poor; the rent in 1837 was 8*l.* 8*s.*, which was distributed as directed.

Sir CHARLES CROFTS READ gave, prior to 1683, the rent of five acres of ground to the poor of Wrangle for ever towards the purchasing "of three grey cloth coats, faced with red, yearly, to be disposed of by the ministers and churchwardens on Christmas-day,—one to the sexton, the other two to poor men or women of the parish." The remainder of the rent to be distributed annually to the poor.

HANNAH LEACH, in 1719, gave a cottage and half an acre of land, the rent whereof to be annually distributed among the poor. This is now rented for 4*l.* per annum, which is distributed as directed.

Sir JOHN REED gave 10*s.* per annum, payable out of an estate in this parish, to the poor of Wrangle, payable every Good Friday. This is regularly received and applied.

The Terrier of 1674 states, that FRANCIS READ, late of Wrangle, gentleman,

Hosted by Google

gave 20*s.* yearly to the poor of Wrangle. This charge is annually paid out of an estate in the parish, and applied as directed. The same Terrier states, "that of 18*l.* given by THOMAS TAYLOR, *alias* SMITH, for the use of the poor of Wrangle, 15*l.* was laid out in the purchase of land;" and in another part of the same Terrier it is said, "there is purchased by the town of Wrangle for the use of the poor, a messuage with two acres and a half of pasture-ground." It is presumed that the above legacy formed a part of the purchase-money; and the residue, it is presumed, was charity-money. This charity is now possessed of 3 A. 0 R. 36 P. of land, on which four habitations are erected, the annual rent of the whole being 4*l.* 3*s.*, which is applied to the use of the poor.

It appears from an old Acre Book of the parish of Wrangle, that the *Town Close*, containing four acres of land, belonged to the poor. This close contains by admeasurement five acres, and is rented for 9*l.*, which is annually distributed as part of the general charity-fund.

UNKNOWN DONORS. The parish is also seised of three several pieces of land, the gift of now unknown donors; the annual rent thereof was, in 1837, 7*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*, which is applied to the general charity account.

Under the Act for inclosing Wrangle Common, an allotment was made, partly in respect of the commonable rights appertaining to the charity lands of the parish, and partly in exchange for other lands. This land is rented by labourers, upon the allotment system, at a rent of 15*s.* per acre, subject to a deduction of 4*s.* per acre for rates and taxes. The rent is applied as part of the general distribution fund. The report does not state the quantity of land in this allotment.

The Parliamentary Returns of 1786 mention "Three several annual payments of 2*s.* 6*d.*, 5*s.*, and 5*s.*, as then vested in the minister and churchwardens, for the use of the poor. There are at present (1837) some small sums paid to the parish in respect of rights of road, but there is no reason to conclude that they are held upon charitable trusts."

Hosted by Google

Frith Bank.

FRITH BANK is a hamlet attached to the parish of Sibsey, situated about two miles north from Boston, between the parish of Skirbeck and the new inclosures in Wildmore Fen.

Frith Bank, not being in the hundred of Skirbeck, does not properly fall within the scope of this work; but much of its history is so closely connected with that of Boston, that a short notice appears necessary. In fact, it was considered part of the parish of Boston in 1625.[1]

The first notice we find of Frith Bank is in a MS. history of the Fens, and the Fen laws, which is said to have been copied from a very ancient document. It is there stated, that

"It was ordered at Westminster, 10 Henry III. (1226), between Henry, abbot of Kirkstead, and the convent of the same, holding and possessing by right the common pasture of the whole marsh of the soke of Bolingbroke, on the one hand, and Radulphus earl of Chester and Lincoln on the other; that the aforesaid abbot and convent do grant, for themselves, and their heirs and successors, to the said Radulphus, all their right, title, and claim, which they have in 500 acres of common pasture in the same marsh, and called the FRITH, so that the said 500 acres be inclosed with ditches, and that there be had between the ditches of the said 500 acres and the waters of the Witham on the one part, and between the said ditches and the moor, called the Wildmore, on the other part, a certain way of the breadth of 16 perches of 20 feet to the perch, for the *tarrying and retarrying* of all the cattle of the aforesaid abbot and convent, coming from any place there to feed, and for all sorts of his tarriage to be done at his pleasure. And for this grant the said Ranulph gave, granted, and confirmed, to the said abbot and convent and to their successors, for a free and perpetual alms, a common pasture for all the cattle in all places of Wildmore, &c. &c. The said Ranulph agreed always to assist the said abbot and convent in maintaining order, and preventing the men of the soke of Bolingbroke, and the men of Holland, from digging turf, or having common pasture, or any other right or claim whatever in the marsh of the said abbot. And if the said Ralph or his heirs, when called upon by the said abbot or his successors to administer aid, shall refuse to do so; then the aforesaid 500 acres of land, called the Firth, shall revert to the said abbot," &c.[2]

This extract shows the period of the inclosure of Frith Bank, the object for granting it to the Earl of Lincoln, and the tenure by which he held it. The inclosure remained in the possession of the Lincoln family, until 16 Edward II. (1322), when Alesia, the wife of Thomas, formerly Earl of Lancaster,

[1] *Corporation Records*, 1625.
[2] *MS. History of the Fens* in the possession of Mr. ROBERT REYNOLDS of Boston.

Hosted by Google

and daughter and heir of Henry de Lacy, formerly Earl of Lincoln, granted to the King all her right and claim in lands in "Le Frith, in the county of Lincoln."[1] It was called "the King's Frith beside Boston," in 1512; and was held by the King's farmer, John Hargreve, with Erle's Pasture and Erle's Gate, in 1527; and by Thomas Bayly, the King's farmer, in 1547. In 1549, it is called "the King's Fryth," and, in 1551, the "Frith in Sibsey Manor, and Wildmore Waste." In the next year, there is mention of "the Erle's and Frith Pasture Lands," &c., and the Erle's Fen, and the Frith next Boston.[2]

A church at Frith is mentioned in 1535, and again in 1565.[3] In the latter year, the tenants of the Frith claimed common of pasture in Wildmore; it was leased of the Crown at this time by Michael Greene. The "parson of Frythe" is mentioned in 1571.[4]

In 1567, John Bates, a farmer of the hamlet of Frythe, resided, and claimed to be assessed, in the parish of Sibsey, and resisted the payment of a fifteenth claimed by the town of Coningsby for depasturing cattle in Wildmore Waste.[5]

In 1569, the tenants and farmers of the Frith brought actions against Richard Turpin and others for interrupting the course of the fresh waters through the pasture-grounds, particularly those of the Newgate and Hilldyke.[6] Suits, originating in questions of tythe and ecclesiastical jurisdiction, were brought in 1571, 1573, 1575, 1582, 1584, 1587, 1590, and 1592: "the parsons of Sibsey, Bolingbroke, the *Frythe*, and Coningsby, the Queen's lessees, and the farmers of 'Frythe,'" were parties to these suits.[7] We do not know when this property ceased to belong to the Crown. It was purchased by the Monson family between 1684 and 1726, and was sold, on the death of the late Lord Monson (1842) to Niel Malcolm, Esq., one of the M.P.s for the borough of Boston, 1826 to 1832.

Frith Bank, as part of the town of Sibsey, is attached to the Boston Poor Law Union, and, in the statement of that institution, is said to contain 1200 acres. This, of course, includes the allotment of 160A. 2R. 30P. in Wildmore Fen, and that of 197A. 1R. 15P. in the West Fen. There is a chapel supported by the Conference Methodists in this hamlet.

A school-house, "for the benefit of the children of the tenants of Frith Bank, who are to be taught by a master to read, write, and cast accounts, and to be instructed in the Church Catechism, and their duty towards God," was erected "at the sole charge of Dame Lætitia Monson, daughter of John Lord Poulett, of Hinton St. George, in the county of Somerset, and relict of Sir William Monson, baronet," in 1729. This school-house was rebuilt by the tenantry of Lord Monson, at Frith Bank and Earl's Croft, in 1813.

[1] *Close Rolls*, 16 Edward II., m. 34*d*.
[2] All these statements are collected from the *Calendar to Pleadings in the Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. i.
[3] *Ibid.* vol. ii. pp. 263 and 311.
[4] *Ibid.* p. 387.
[5] *Calendar of Proceedings in the Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. ii. p. 337.
[6] *Ibid.* p. 381.
[7] *Ibid.* p. 387, and vol. iii. pp. 15, 133, 140, 169, 198, 235, 250, and 283.

Hosted by Google

Cowbridge.

THERE is undoubted documentary testimony which shows that there was a place called Cowbridge in this neighbourhood during the latter part of the thirteenth century. Some time between 1278 and 1281, a jury presented, that "the Earl of Lincoln had established a new court at Cubrygge in Skyrbek;" they know not by what warrant.[1]

In 1310, a vaccarium and 500 acres of meadow-land was said to be in Hilldyke, the property of Henry Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, and Margaret de Longspie, formerly his wife.[2] Most probably this vaccarium and the Cowbrigge of 1278 were one and the same; they belonged to the same owner, and the name of the one is, in its meaning, not dissimilar from the purposes and designation of the other. A messuage, called Cowbrigge, is mentioned in 1472, and was said to belong to Philip Tilney, Esq.[3] The Compotus of St. Mary's Guild for 1516 notices Cowbridge, in Skirbeck, and a cottage there, called the *Hermitage*. In 1550, Cowbridge is called a bridge, and a sewer near it is mentioned, both in connexion with the Corporation of Boston.[4]

In 1568 and 1569, the "new dreyne to Cow Brygge" was executed.[5]

Richard Williams, alias Cromwell (ancestor of Oliver Cromwell), died October 20th, 1558, leaving his son, Henry, heir to lands in Hilditch, near Boston, worth 15*s.* per annum, clear of reprisals.[6]

[1] *Assize Rolls.* The same jury also said,—"The Earl of Lincoln had been asked to show at the Octaves of St. Martin by what right he claimed the wrecks of the sea, and a certain whale (*Ballena*), cast ashore at Leverton, 40 feet in length, which Adam de St. Laund, sheriff of Lincoln" (he was sheriff 1279, 1280, and 1281), "said was worth 20*s.*, as fixed by persons residing near the place where the whale was found." The decision of the jury is not recorded. If the Earl of Lincoln held the right to the wrecks of the sea at Leverton, it was either through his holding the manor of the Soke of Skirbeck, of which we find no evidence, or manorial rights in Leverton, which is equally unsupported by either tradition or document.

[2] *Inquis. post Mortem*, vol. i. p. 242.

[3] See *Account of the Tilney Family*, p. 374.

[4] *Corporation Records.* [5] *Ibid.*

[6] *Harleian MSS.* 4135, p. 1.

Richard, the great-grandfather of the Protector, used to sign Richard Cromwell, *alias* Williams; and his sons and grandsons, and Oliver himself, in his youth, used to sign in the same manner. This Richard Cromwell, *alias* Williams, was born in the parish of Llanilsen, Glamorganshire.—*See* NOBLE, vol. i. p. 238; LELAND'S *Itinerary*, iv. p. 56; and CARLYLE'S *Cromwell*, vol. i. p. 44, &c.

NOBLE gives a genealogy of the Williams, *alias* Cromwell, from about 1066 to 1602, which was drawn up by order of Sir Henry Cromwell, the grandfather of the Protector. NOBLE establishes the descent of the Cromwells from Glothean, Lord of Powis. Colonel John Cromwell, in an interview with the Protector, after the condemnation of Charles I., alludes to this change of the name of the family from Williams to Cromwell. — *See* ECHARD, vol. ii. p. 638; and FELLOWES' *Historical Sketches*, p. 241.

The RED COW was the ancient bearing of the *Cowbridge* family of Glamorganshire, from whom the Williams's, ancestors of *Oliver Cromwell*, descended.—*Notes and Queries*, 1854.

Hosted by Google

In 1609, the Corporation of Boston sold two acres of land, near "Cowbrigge," to J. Ditton, in fee simple, for 8*l.*[1] In 1632, the bridge at Cowbridge was ordered to be viewed, and its state reported to the Hall.[2] Cowbridge Hurn and Cowbridge Bridge are mentioned in 1638. An ancient sewer, leading from Cowbridge to Boston, is alluded to in the Corporation Records in 1680. The Corporation of Boston held half an acre of land, near Cowbridge, in 1720. The name of Cowbridge appears to have been lately confined to one farm of about forty-five acres. It cannot be determined what was the former extent of land comprehended under this title. This farm passed from the Tilney family to the Dittons, and was in the possession of J. Ditton in 1609. It afterwards was held by different proprietors until 1770, when it became the property of Thomas Fydell, Esq., and was by him sold to Augustus Duggan, Esq., in 1810. It is now held by several proprietors, the principal one being S. H. Jebb, Esq., of Boston. The water-house, connected with the works for supplying Boston with water, which were constructed about the beginning of the last century, was in the vicinity of Cowbridge. The remains of this house were removed on the inclosure of the Fens. This property joined the open Fen, and is now detached from the West Fen inclosures by what is called Cowbridge Drain. The occupier of this farm formerly pastured from 700 to 800 sheep upon the Fen. Cowbridge Farm is in the parish of Skirbeck, and is now intersected by the East Lincolnshire Railway. The whole is bounded by the Cowbridge Drain North, and the road connecting the Horncastle with the Spilsby Turnpike to the south; this road is, in old writings, called "a green lane."

There is a chapel of the Particular Baptists—a branch of the congregation worshipping at Salem Chapel, Liquor Pond Street, Boston—in the vicinity of the Cowbridge Farm.

BERRY gives the arms of Williams, *alias* Cromwell, as gules, three chevrons, argent, between as many lions rampant, or. Another branch of the Williams's bore, sable, a lion rampant, argent; and this was the coat which the Protector adopted. This connexion between the family of Williams, *alias* Cromwell, and Cowbridge in Glamorganshire, and the fact that the same family held land three centuries ago in Cowbridge near Boston, create a probability that the name of the latter may have been derived from that of the former. Certainly the coincidence is curious.

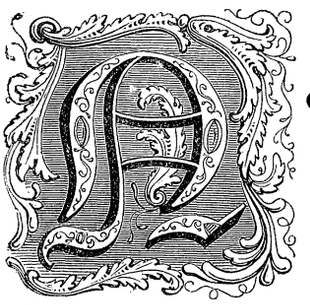
[1] *Corporation Records.* It is added, "This land sold so low, because the title was litigious, the rent was only 6*s.* 8*d.*, and the land, mixed up with other land, which Mr. Ditton had bought of Mr. Tilney."

[2] *Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

DIVISION XII.

The Fens.



O part of the Fens being within the hundred of Skirbeck, a particular and distinct history of them would be foreign to the plan of this work; however, they are so intimately connected with the district under consideration, that some account of them appears necessary, and it is hoped that the following brief sketch will not be considered misplaced by being here introduced.

The history of the ancient state of this district, and of the probable changes it has undergone, will be attempted in another place. The following account relates merely to the progress of drainage and inclosure.

Probably the earliest notice of the great district of the Fens upon record is found in the charter granted by Wolphere, King of Mercia, to the Abbey of Peterborough, in the year 664.

"The entire district comprises about the sixth part of the extensive valley drained by the rivers flowing into the Wash,[1] and bordering the sea-coast from Barton on the Humber to Lynn in Norfolk. In the north of Lincolnshire, they do not extend more than four or five miles inland; but in the south of that county, they are twenty miles wide, and from Lynn to Peterborough, they are thirty miles across. The whole length of the tract is about 130 miles, and with the exception of the Lincolnshire Wolds to the north, and a few hills in the south and south-west, the whole fen has nearly one level, often beneath that of the sea, especially about its middle and southern parts. Its original condition, we may from these elementary facts readily conceive. The water falling over so extensive an area, from elevations too small to impel it onwards, would naturally be arrested in a marsh, whose lowest point was about midway between the sea and its inland borders. The result was a large fresh-water lake; which, for many ages, was probably the sole character of the whole fen."[2]

[1] This includes the entire counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon, Bedford, Northampton, and Rutland, nearly one-half of Norfolk, one-third of Suffolk, one-half of Buckinghamshire, three-fourths of Lincolnshire, and a small part of Leicestershire, comprising altogether about 5000 square miles.—WALKER'S *Wisbech and the Fens*, p. 3.

[2] *Ibid.* p. 4.

Hosted by Google

With the Fen district at large we have nothing to do in this place. The portions contiguous to this district are the Holland or Haut Huntre Fens, and the East, West, and Wildmore Fens; and of these we shall briefly treat.

It appears, from a MS. in the British Museum,[1] that the marsh called Wildmore, belonged, very soon after the Conquest, to the baronies of Bolingbroke, Horncastle, and Scrivelsby; and that William Romara, who then held the barony of Bolingbroke, gave, in the 8th Stephen, his portion of common of pasture in Wildmore to Kirkstead Abbey. King Henry II. retained in his own hands the baronies of Scrivelsby and Horncastle; he gave to Kirkstead Abbey the Hermitage of Wildmore, with a certain pasture thereto belonging. Henry II. afterwards gave the barony of Horncastle to Gerbald Skalds of Flanders, and the barony of Scrivelsby to Robert Marmion, a Norman. These two barons afterwards gave to the Abbey of Kirkstead common pasture in Wildmore, on condition that the monks should suffer no man, except their tenants, to common with them. In the time of William Romara the Elder a controversy arose among the three barons as to the extent of right which each had in the common of Wildmore; and a division of the same was made between the Baron of Bolingbroke, and the Barons of Scrivelsby and Horncastle; so that the men of each might quietly common in their "own feudal commons." This division was made by the award of eight of the oldest men, four from each soke. The names of the four for the soke of Horncastle and Scrivelsby were,[2] "Goodricke of Cunningsby, who had been *grave* of Wildmore for forty years; Brodericke, the father of Algar; Gericke, an old and reverend man; and Real, son of Utenker. Those for the soke of Bolingbroke were Walter of Keal, Henry of East Kirkby, Gunford of Smerburn, and Hivers of Miningsby."

The low lands of South Lincolnshire were afforested by Henry I. about 1110, and continued to be the King's hunting-grounds, excepting a portion which Richard I. disafforested about 1194, until 14 Henry III. (1230).[3]

William of Malmsbury (1130), speaking of the Fen country, says, "It is full of monasteries, and large bodies of monks are settled on the islands of these waters."

The author of the "Life of St. Guthlac," speaking of the great level, says,—

> "There are immense marshes, now a black pool of water, now foul running streames, and also many islands, and reeds and hillocks, and with manifold windings wide and long, it continues up to the North Sea."[4]

This was written, however, not later than 749, and of the neighbourhood of Croyland, but the description is applicable to a much later date, and to the greater part of the Fen district. Henry of Huntingdon, in the reign of Stephen, describes the Fen country as "very pleasant and agreeable to the eye, watered by many rivers, which run through it, diversified with many large and small lakes, and adorned with many woods and islands;" and William of Malmsbury is in a perfect enthusiasm when speaking of the country round Thorney, and he tells of "trees whose length, without knots, do emulate the stars, of

[1] *Harl. MSS.* No. 4127, p. 10.

[2] Goodricke and Brodericke are names yet well known in this district under a modernised mode of spelling.

[3] The wild animals of the country had been greatly reduced between 961 and 964; the remainder were preserved by order of King Edgar, as beasts of chase or luxurious food, and hence originated the establishment of places for their protection; these constituted the royal forests. It is supposed, however, that four centuries previous to this, during the Saxon rule, forests were appropriated to this use by even the inferior princes of Britain. "The game protected consisted of wild fowls and beasts of the *forests*, as the hart, hind, and hare; of *chase*, as buck, doe, and fox; of *warren*, as rabbit, pheasant, and partridge." This is the curious classification which was then made.—Thomson *on Magna Charta*, p. 341.

[4] *Life of St. Guthlac*, by Felix, a Monk of Croyland, p. 21.

Hosted by Google

apple-trees, of *vines*, and of beautiful buildings, which it is so wonderful to see the ground amidst those fens to bear."

In 1178, the old sea-bank broke, and the whole fen was deluged by the sea.[1] As this was only about twenty years before WILLIAM OF MALMSBURY wrote in glowing terms of the Fens, it is evident that this accident and his description relate to different portions of them.

In 1210 (12 John), an inquisition was held between the men of Holland, of the Marsh of Sibsey, in the West Fen, on the one part, and Walter de Coventry, steward of the Earl of Chester, on the other. The said steward finally conceded to the said men of Holland all the right which they held in the said marsh in the time of William de Romara.[2] About the same time, there was a suit between Gerard de Rhodes and Robert de Marmion seeking, and the men of St. Botolph holding, the common marsh of Wildmore, which belonged to the village of Coningsby as tenants, and claimed the right to fodder, and mow and collect reeds thereon, paying 1*d.* annually to the said Gerard and Robert. It was decided that the said Gerard and Robert should hold the said marsh, subject only to the rights so claimed by the men of St. Botolph.[3] In 1222, the Abbot of Kirkstead was possessed of the whole of Wildmore, excepting the inclosures of Morehouses, which were a vachary to Revesby, and a right of turburage, pasturage, &c., reserved to Ranulph de Rhodes and his tenants, in the soke of Horncastle.[4] The Abbot of Kirkstead held this property by the gift of Robert Marmion of Scrivelsby, confirmed by the charter of Henry II. Hence the Abbots of Kirkstead were styled Lords of Wildmore.[5]

In 1240, the Haute Huntre (Holland) Fen was ordered to be divided into townships, a proof of good drainage at that time. The marsh of *Stevening*, the marsh of Hale, the river of Kyme to Dockedyke, and the water *Wima* (the river Witham) to certain lands of Boston, are mentioned as part of the boundaries of the said fen.[6]

In 1270, the monks of Kirkstead are said "to possess in Wildmore four vaccaries in pure eleemosynary, by the gift of King Henry, King John, and Robert Marmion."[7]

At the commencement of the reign of Edward I. (1272), the Abbot of Kirkstead proved, in answer to allegations brought against him, that he had the privilege of hunting, fowling, and fishing, as well as of taking waif and stray over the whole of Wildmore Fen. This privilege he proved by charter.[8]

In 1281, Holland Fen was inundated; and, in 1288, great part of Boston was drowned. About this time, the great level of the Lincolnshire Fens was the grand theatre of monachism. It had formerly been the seat of the original fastnesses of the ancient Britons against their Roman invaders. Nearly all the smaller monasteries in Lincolnshire were founded in the twelfth century.

In 1316 (9 Edward II.), the King's justices sat at Boston to make inquiry into the state of the drainage and other matters relating to the Fens of Holland and Kesteven, when it was presented, that through neglect of the Prior of Haverholm the whole marsh of Holland and Kesteven was overflown and drowned.[9]

In 1328, the Abbot of Kirkstead paid a fine of 5*l.* to the King, "for pardon for acquiring the marsh which Ranulphus de Rhodes held in Wildmore Fen, without license from the King."[10]

[1] STUKELEY'S *Paleog. Sacra*, p. 2.
[2] *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, vol. i. p. 68. Assize at Lincoln.
[3] *Ibid.* p. 79.
[4] *Harl. MSS.* 4127, pp. 10 and 11.
[5] *Placit. de quo Warranto*, p. 430.
[6] DUGDALE *on Embankment*, p. 199.
[7] *Testa de Nevill*, p. 335.
[8] *Hundred Rolls*, p. 365.
[9] DUGDALE'S *Embankment*, p. 200.
[10] *Abbrev. Rot. Orig.*, vol. i. p. 274.

Hosted by Google

Complaints were laid before Edward III., in 1335, against Roger Pedwardine of Burton, who was accused of having committed various outrages, by cutting the sea and river banks, and thereby inundating the low country.[1]

In 1355, DUGDALE states, that "a portion of the Eau-dyke extended from Catte-Brigg to Boston-cotte, and thence to the Cross next unto Boston Cote."[2]

In 1370, the right of the Abbot of Kirkstead to pasturage in Wildmore Fen was admitted and confirmed.[3]

In 1392, the mosses of Friskney, and a sewer or drain in the East Fen, called Thieves' Creek, are mentioned.[4]

FULLER, in his "History of the University of Cambridge," when writing about a plan to drain and inclose the Fens of Cambridgeshire, *circa* 1486 (Henry VII.), says, that the commoners were very much opposed to it; and gives the following as an outline of the arguments used against an inclosure:—

"It is a trespass on the Divine prerogative for man to presume to give other bounds to the water than what God has appointed.

"Many have attempted it, but no one effected it.

"Morton, Bishop of Ely, almost wasted his estate by cutting the passage called the *New Leam;* and well-nigh beggared himself in hopes to enrich his town of Wisbeach with trading thereby.

"The river Grant or Cam will have its stream dried up by the draining of the Fens.

"The Fens undrained, afford great plenty and variety of fish and fowl, which will be destroyed by the draining thereof.

"The Fens afford plenty of sedge, turf, and reed, the want whereof will be found if their nature be altered.

"Many thousands of poor people are maintained by fishing and fowling in the Fens, which will all be at a loss of livelihood, if their *barns be burnt,*—that is, if the Fens be drained.

"Grant the Fens are drained with great difficulty, they will quickly revert to their old condition, like to the Pontine Marshes in Italy.

"Grant them drained, and so continuously. As now the great fishes therein prey on the less, so then wealthy men would devour the poorer sort of people. Injurious partage would follow upon the inclosure, and rich men would jostle the poor people out of their commons."

These objections were, of course, easily answered; but FULLER observes,

"However, the generality of people in that age was possessed with a firm opinion that the project was utterly impossible to be brought to pass."[5]

We have no doubt that a similar state of feeling prevented any progress in the inclosure of the Lincolnshire Fens at this period. Their inclosure seems to have been frequently projected; John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Margaret, Countess of Richmond, and mother of Henry VII., are mentioned, among others, who entertained this design. We have no account of the particular plans these persons had formed; we only know they were never carried into execution.

In 1517, the tenants of Bolingbroke brought suit against John Brigg and others for disturbance of common pasture in Wildmore, Tumby, and Mareham. In 1527 and 1528, there were disputes about repairs of the bridge, and highway and bridge-tolls at Northdyke. In 1529, the inhabitants of Bolingbroke brought suit against J. Kelsey and others respecting disputed claims to common of pasture in Wildmore Waste.[6]

[1] *Patent Rolls.*
[2] *Embankment*, p. 196.
[3] *Patent Rolls.*
[4] *Embankment*, p. 159.
[5] FULLER'S *History of the University of Cambridge*, pp. 81 and 82.
[6] *Calendar to Proceedings in Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. i. pp. 126, 130, 131, and 134.

Hosted by Google

In 1530, the King directed a commission to John Hussey and Thomas Dimmock, knights, to make inquiry and return respecting the neglect to repair a drain or sewer, called Symondesgote, in which the East and North Fens were concerned.[1] There was a dispute, in 1539, between John Overrey, the King's farmer, and John and Robert Woodroffe, respecting the title to the brovage of East, West, and North Fens.[2]

In 1547, the Abbot of Revesby is stated to have possessed "six vaccaries in the Fens; these were Causton houses, Morehouses, Stickney, Sibsey, Swyncot, and Willowes. The Abbot of Kirkstead had, at this time, the following:—Langwath, Honoldhouse, Newham, Hermitorium, and Merbooth."[3]

In 1549, there appear to have been some attempts made at inclosing the Fens; for STOW says, "a proclamation for inclosing the commons of Somersetshire and Lincolnshire made a commotion."[4]

There was a dispute respecting right of common to pasture beast and cattle in the East and West Fen, in 1551, in which Walter Kelsey, William Fowler, Godfrey Marshe, and others, were parties.[5]

The towns which had right of common in the West Fen were ordered, about this time, to adopt certain brands with which to mark the cattle and sheep which they respectively placed therein for pasturage. In a MS. map of the Fens, dated 1560, the Queen's title is given as "Domina Regina ratione Ducatus Lancastriæ, Domina de Earle's Fen." Lord Burleigh is called, "Honoratissimus Dom. Cecilius Baron Burleyensis, dom. de Wildmore."[6]

In 1568, "Richard Draper, as farmer of the parsonage of Boston, was directed to try with the parson of Coningsby, whether Arm-tree Fen be parcel of the parish of Coningsby or not?" It appears to have been settled, that it was, since, in 1572, the manor of Armtree, "*within the parish of Coningsby*," was said to be the property "of Robert Dymocke, who had lately established a ferry there." The Corporation of Boston agreed to pay 40*s.* per year for the rent of such ferry.[7] The Corporation held the tythes of Armtree at this time (1589), and rented them for twenty-one years for 10*s.* per annum.[8]

Frequent allusions are made, in the Corporation Records, to the rights of the borough in Armtree Fen. Thus, under date November 25th, 1606, there is mention made of "an indenture relating to the rights of this borough, and of the inhabitants of Holland in Armtree Fen," made between the inhabitants of Holland and the Abbot of Kirkstead. On 4th April, 1607, "an indenture between the Abbot of Kirkstead and the men of the wapentake of Skirbeck, relative to a common in Armtree Fen," is alluded to; and, on September 8, 1634, there is an account of "an indenture, showing the right of brovage which the inhabitants have in Armtree Fen."

In 1583, Richard Lincoln, John Hayton, and others, tenants of Bolingbroke, had suit with Thomas Lowson, a Clerk of the Pipe in the Exchequer, in right of the seven towns of Holland, of common of pasture, turbary and fishing in the East, West, and North Fens; and brovage and agistment.[9] In 1584, John Bawde and others had suit against Robert Chapman and Richard Sympson respecting the approvership and the boundaries of Earles, East, West, and North Fens.[10] In 1585, Vincent Skinner, receiver of the honour of Bolingbroke, had suit against John Melles, John May, and others, in right of the Earl

[1] *Calendar of Proceedings in Duchy Court of Lancaster*, vol. ii. p. 43. [2] *Ibid.* p. 65.
[3] *MS. in British Museum.*
[4] *Chronicle*, p. 460.
[5] *Cal. Duchy Lanc.*, p. 96.
[6] In this map the West Fen is called *Earle's Fen*, and Holland Fen the *Haute Huntre*, or *Eight Hundred Fen;* and Leed's Gates is called *Le Gate.*
[7] *Corporation Records.* [8] *Ibid.*
[9] *Calendar to Pleadings, &c. Duchy Court of Lancaster*, p. 146.
[10] *Ibid.* p. 156.

Hosted by Google

of Lindsey, and of Sir Edward Dymoke, knight, to common of pasture in Earle's Fen, and Wildmore Waste, and Armtree Fen, late parcel of Kirksteade Monastery.[1] In the same year, a suit was brought, in the name of the Attorney-General, against John Melles and others, to fix the boundaries of the wastes of Earle's, East, West, Wildmore, and Armtree Fens.[2] In 1593, the Queen's tenants and farmers brought actions against John Crofte, Robert Grave, Gabriel Herne, and others, claiming as commoners, for profits and perquisites of courts-leet, office of brovership or approvership of the Fens, and fines for cutting reed or fodder, as assured, and amerced by the homage.[3] At the same time, suit was brought against Richard Goodrike, as owner of a horse taken *damage feasant*.[4] In 1596, the Queen's lessees brought suits against Richard Stevenson and others, for impounding sheep, depasturing in the Earle's, otherwise West Fen.[5]

Lady Ursula Walsingham brought an action against Thomas Hutton, on a disputed title to fines and amerciaments, and common pasture in Earle's, otherwise West Fen, in 1597.[6]

In 1598, five thousand acres of land were drowned in the East Fen, half of which was then considered drainable, and the other half irrecoverably lost.[7]

We find the following observations respecting the inclosure of the Fens in a leading publication of the period:—

"But this work (the inclosure of the Fens) was hindered by one impediment or other, or by some important affairs happening in the kingdom; also often by the property and nature of the country, many competitors in the six adjoining shires, not agreeing together; neither the right manner of draining them being undertaken, kept it back, to the great dislike of many. For ye must understand that these grounds are of such a nature and situation, that if the rivers were diked a good height on both sides, by giving the rivers more liberty, or else in turning and carrying new channels some other way, that the water might not stay in such abundance behind, they would become dry of themselves, without the help of mills or drains."[8]

It was about this time, that the plan was formed for draining and inclosing the Great Bedford Level; but the commoners of Lincolnshire appear to have been very averse to its extending into their district. NOBLE, in his "History of the House of Cromwell," says,—

"In 1638, Oliver Cromwell so strenuously opposed the scheme of draining the Fens of Lincolnshire, and the Isle of Ely, which was undertaken by the Earl of Bedford and others, under the royal sanction, that by his plausibility, activity, and interest, at the meeting held at Huntingdon, he obliged the projectors to drop their intention; and though the scheme promised to be vastly advantageous to the country, and had been recommended by his father, yet, as it was extremely unpopular (particularly amongst the commonalty, because they had a custom of commoning and fishing in dry times), it gained him a great accession of friends, and procured him the title of Lord of the Fens."[9]

The following passage is extracted from the "Journal of a Tourist in the Midland Counties in 1634:"—

"The next morning we consulted, and thought it not so fit to passe the washes, being neither firme nor safe for travellers, especially now of late, by reason of the new made sluices and devices for turning of the naturall course of the waters neare adjoining, and

[1] *Calendar to Pleadings, &c., Duchy Court of Lancaster*, p. 162.
[2] *Ibid.* 164.
[3] *Ibid.* 293.
[4] *Ibid.* 295. *Damage feasant* is hurt or harm done by trespass, for which an animal is impounded.
[5] *Ibid.* 330.
[6] *Ibid.* 517.
[7] *Inquis. ad quod Damnum.*
[8] *Geographical Descriptions to* MERCATOR'S *Atlas*, published 1638.
[9] NOBLE'S *Cromwell*, vol. i. p. 103.

Hosted by Google

therefore we rather chose to goe by Wisbech; where we spent best part of an houre in viewing a little army of artificers, venting, contriving and acting outlandish devices about the same. We posted over Tid Sluice, the parting of the shires of Norfolke and Lincolneshire, and soe over a rich flat levell of ground for Spalding, where we were strongly lodged at the Castle. Wee feared somewhat as we entered the towne, seeing the bridge pulled downe, that wee could not have passed the river; but when wee came to it, that feare was soon past, for the river had not soe much water in it (August 13th) as would drowne a mouse. At this we perceived that the towne and country thereabouts much murmured; but let them content themselves, since the ffen drayners have undertaken to make their river navigable, 40 feet broad and 6 foot deepe, from Fosdyck through to Deeping, which they need not be long about, having 600 men daily at worke in't. Early next morning we hearde the drum beat, and it was told us that it was for the second army of water engineers."

Our travellers did not visit Boston, but passed through Sleaford to Lincoln.[1] The blood of the ancient GYRVI, or Stiltmen, of the Fens, seems to have been roused by this intrusion upon their domain.

DUGDALE says,—

"There is yet another great marsh lying in this northern part of the great level (called Eight Hundred Fen, but anciently Haute Huntre Fen), containing 22,000 acres; the draining whereof was undertaken by King Charles; and to that end, in a Sessions of Sewers, held at Boston, 28 March, 1637, a decree was made that a tax of 20*s.* per acre should be laid upon 16,000 acres thereof, to be levied upon the inhabitants of Bicker, Swineshead, Wigtoft, Sutterton, Alderchurch, Fossdyke, Kirton, Frampton, Wyberton, Hale, Dockdyke, and Boston, claiming common therein. But this tax not being paid, the commissioners sitting again at Boston, 1st June, 1639, declared the said King to be the sole undertaker for the drainage thereof, and that the work should be perfected within the six years next ensuing; or any other time that six of the said commissioners should limit; the said King, his heirs and successors, to have 8000 acres of the said fen to be set out by any six of the said commissioners, after the accomplishment of the said drainage."[2]

These fens were surveyed 1642, preparatory to their drainage being undertaken by Sir W. Ayloffe and Sir Anthony Thomas, who probably would have succeeded, but for the political confusion which ensued soon after.[3]

More of this hereafter.

The attempts to drain the Fens in the reigns of James I. and Charles I. were the subject of satire on the stage; and, in the comedy of the "Muses' Looking Glass," printed in 1638, we find the following passage:—

"*C.* I have a rare device to set Dutch windmills upon New-market Heath and Salisbury Plain, to drain the Fens.

"*B.* The Fens, sir, are not there.

"*C.* But who knows that they may be?"

A commentator upon this play says,—

"In the reign of James the 1st and Charles 1st, many schemes were proposed and some adopted, though never carried into execution, for draining the fens. Among others, a Dutchman, Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, was employed."[4]

A correspondence between those two eminent men, Sir WILLIAM DUGDALE and Sir THOMAS BROWNE of Norwich,[5] shows, that the opinion of the former was, that the Fens were originally "firm land, the sea having no recourse to it." He adds, "When or on what occasion it was that the sea flowed over all this, is a thing that I know not what to say to." Sir Thomas evidently leans to the opinion, that the irruption was caused by an earthquake. He also decides, that

[1] *Graphic Illustrator*, 1834, p. 46.
The travellers were "a captaine, a lieutenant, and an ancient, all three of the militarye company in Norwich."

[2] DUGDALE *on Embankment*, p. 424.

[3] *Ibid.* p. 208.

[4] The *Muses' Looking-Glass* was written by THOMAS RANDOLPH, a Northamptonshire man.

[5] Published in the posthumous works of the latter, 8vo. 1712.

Hosted by Google

the passage in the "Life of Agricola," by TACITUS, which has been translated, "that the Romans wore out and consumed the bodies and hands of the Britains in clearing the woods and *paving* the Fens," ought to have been translated, "clearing the woods and *banking* or *walling* in the Fens." The first work would be to shut out the sea; the paving or constructing causeways or roads, and draining the country, would be an after business; and of this opinion is a more modern writer, who says,—

"Dr. HOLLAND, who translated CAMDEN, delivers the passage from Tacitus, thus,—'The Romans wore out and consumed the bodies of the Britons in clearing of woods and paving the fens.' The words in the original, as quoted by Peck, are '*paludibus emuniensis*,' which Sir W. Dugdale conceived might rather mean walling or embanking them; that is, in truth, inclosing or fortifying; that is, fortifying them against the sea, and related undoubtedly to the marshes,—the Romans certainly never having drained the fens at all."[1]

This writer even denies that the Carr Dyke was a work of drainage, or intended to operate as a receptacle for the water descending from the surrounding elevated country. He regards this work merely as a "water-course or navigation."

The first notice we have found relative to "the gaining, draining, and recovering those marshes, fens, and surrounded grounds in the county of Lincoln, daily or often overflowed with the sea, or other salt or fresh waters, and called the East Fen, the West or Earle's Fen, and the North or Wildmore Fen," is, in the 5 Charles I. (1629). On the first of June in that year, the King granted to Robert Killigrew, knight; Sir John Heydon, knight, Secretary of the Ordnance; and George Kirke, Esq., one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber; the whole of the said fens, with which he was seised *in right of the Crown;* they paying to the King for such portions of the Fens as they should recover, after having compounded with the freeholders and commoners for their rights of pasturage, &c., an annual rent of 4*d.* per acre. A subsequent deed, dated December 12th, 1629, omits the name of Sir John Heydon, and vests the property in Sir Robert Killigrew, George Kirke, Sir Abraham Dawes, and Robert Long. On the 16th December, 1634, the King granted to George Kirke, and his heirs, &c., all the marshes, fens, &c., called the East, West, and North Fens, parcels of the possessions of the Duchy of Lancaster, whereof he was seised in *right of that duchy*, and not included in his grant of 1629, reserving advowsons of churches and chapels, and mines, &c., and such part of the yearly rent of 18*l.* payable for brovage, as is proportional to the lands conveyed by this second grant. The said George Kirke to pay a yearly rent of 8*d.* per acre for all land gained, secured, &c., by him, after compounding with all persons claiming common right.

In 1638, George Kirke, Sir William Killigrew (son and heir of Sir Robert), Sir Abraham Dawes, and Robert Long, are said to have made a composition with the freeholders and commoners, and allowed them such portions of the said Fens, &c., as was thought right and agreed upon. The North and West Fens were surveyed and measured, and parcels thereof allotted to the parties according to their respective interests therein; and they assigned to the King 465 acres of land (part of 600, which it was stipulated he should receive). It appears to have been thought there were "divers doubts and defects in the first grants," and Mr. Kirke and his associates offered to surrender to the King the lands held by them under those grants, and to pay an increased annual rent for it, upon the receipt of new grants or patents, confirming to them and their heirs, &c., "the parts and portions of the Fens now laid out to each of them."

[1] *History of Stamford*, published by J. Drakard. 4to. 1822.

Hosted by Google

The King, "in consideration of the increased rent, and other good causes especially moving him to do so," granted to William Bagnall and John Sharpe (the parties to whom it appears Sir William Killigrew had transferred his interest), divers portions of land—all very exactly described—amounting, together, to 812 A. 2 R. 25 P., for which they were to pay an annual rent of 86*l.* 4*s.* The King appointed Francis Empson and George Payler, gentlemen; John Coppin, innholder; and Thomas Fydell, yeoman, as his attorneys to carry out this grant, to take possession and seisin of the land in the King's name, and to deliver the same to Bagnall and Sharpe. This grant is dated 9th April, 1638 (14 Charles I.)[1]

A similar grant was made to Sir Abraham Dawes of 609 A. 2 R., for which he was to pay a rent of 81*l.* 2*s.*[2] A grant, in the same form, was made to George Kirke of 2167 A. 2 R. 20 P., the annual rent to be 109*l.* This grant included "a village or place called Medlam, containing by estimation 1086 A. 1 R. 16 P. of land."[3]

The grant made to Robert Long was for 609 A. 0 R. 32 P., the rent for which was fixed at 50*l.*[4]

The whole amount of these grants was 4198 A. 3 R. 37 P., and the aggregate rent 326*l.* 6*s.*

No doubt the unsettled state of public affairs prevented any of these grants from being carried into effect. We shall have occasion to allude to them hereafter. The decree of the Sessions of Sewers, held at Boston on 15th of May, 1630 (6 Charles I.),[5] had evidently the concurrence of the parties to whom the grant made by the King in 1629 refers, since Sir Robert Killigrew was a party to the former, and a principally interested person in the latter. Sir Anthony Thomas, who undertook the drainage, &c., of the Fens, and Hildebrand Pruson, who was concerned therein, were, no doubt, connected with the grantees, Killigrew and others, since, in the grants of 9th April, 1638, we find allotments of land assigned to them.

DUGDALE'S account of these Fens is as follows:—

"Northwards of this fenny part of the country called Lindsey Level, are divers other marshes, lying towards Waynflete, the greatest thereof are called by the name of the East and West Fenns.

"Upon a writ of *Ad quod damnum*, in the 41 Elizabeth (1599), concerning the draining of these fens, it appears that the East Fen (lying betwixt the parts of Holland and Lindsey), was found to contain five thousand acres or thereabouts; and that the one half thereof, being the skirt, hills, and out-rings, might conveniently be drained; but the other half, consisting of deeps for the most part, could not be recovered; and, moreover, that the commons and severals pertaining to the towns confining on the said fen, did then amount to the number of three thousand and four hundred acres, or thereabouts; all which were at that time surrounded. Whether anything was done at that time towards the draining of those fens, I am not able to say; but in 6 Caroli, 15th May, 1630, there was a decree made, in a session of sewers, held at Boston, by Robert Earl of Lindsey, Lord Great Chamberlain of England, Edward Earl of Dorset, Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, John Thorey, Mayor of Boston, Sir Robert Killigrew, Vice-Chamberlain to the Queen, Sir Robert Belle, Sir John Brown, Knights, Robert Callice, Serjeant-at-Law, and others; which decree makes the following recital, viz.: that there was a law of sewers made at Boston, 7th and 9th April, then last past, by the said Sir Robert Belle and others, whereby it appeared that the grounds hereafter named were overflowed with fresh waters, viz., Dockdike Hurne, from Armitage Causey and Howbriggs east, to the river of Witham west; and from the said river of Witham south, to Hawthorne north, from the east end of Hundell House grounds, and so along by Raydyke, to the north side of Morehouse grounds; from thence by Mareham, Revesby, East Kirkby, and Hagnaby gate; from thence along by Bar-loade-bank, and

[1] *Patent Rolls*, 14 Charles I., Part 2, No. 3.
[2] *Ibid.* Part 2, No. 2.
[3] *Ibid.* Part 2, No. 1.
[4] *Ibid.* Part 2, No. 7.
[5] *See* extract from DUGDALE *on Embankment* on the next page.

Hosted by Google

the west end of Stickney Severals, to Stickney Graunge; from thence on the north side of Westhouse grounds, along to Blacksyke; from thence on the north side of Medlam to Gannock Stake; from thence directly to the east end of Hundell House grounds, from Stickney Graunge, southwards, on the west side of the Severals of Stickney and Nordyke stream south, and the West Fenne west; wherein is included Westhouse grounds, the low grounds belonging to Stickney Graunge, and Thornedales, from Norlands Lane, along between Sibsey Severals and the new drain to Hale Causey; from thence along to the Shottells.

"And that all these grounds, as also the grounds mentioned in a verdict heretofore given up at a sessions of sewers, held at Boston aforesaid, 16th January, Anno 1629, viz., the East Fenne, extending in length from the Severals of Waynflete on the east, to the Severals of Stickney on the west; and in breadth from the Severals of Waynflete, Friskeney, Wrangle, Leake, and Stickney on the south; and the Severals of Stickford, Keales, Toynton, Halton, Steping, and Thorpe on the north, were for the most part surrounded grounds; and likewise that certain severals and commons of divers lords and owners, belonging to Waynflete and Friskeney, lying between a bank called Fendyke bank on the east, and East Fen on the west; and abutting on the old drain called Symot Gote, towards the south, and upon Thorpe Dales towards the north, and contain certain severals of divers lords and owners belonging to Wrangle, lying between the said old drain called Symon Gote on the east, and Leake Severals on the west, and abutting upon Lade Bank towards the north, and upon the old Fendyke Bank towards the south, were surrounded grounds most part of the year; and, moreover, that the several grounds and commons of divers lords and owners belonging to Leake, lying betwixt the East Fen on the north, and the Outweare Bank on the south, and abutting upon Wrangle Severals towards the east, and upon Sibsey Weare Bank and Stickney Wydalls towards the west; and the severals of divers lords and owners of grounds belonging to Stickney Wydalls, lying betwixt the East Fen of the east and north, and abutting upon Valentine Dyke towards the west, and upon a drain leading to Nordyke Brigge towards the south, were surrounded grounds in the winter time.

"And lastly, that the severals of certain lords and owners of grounds belonging to Toyntons, next Spillesby, called the Demesns, lying betwixt the East Fen on the south, and a certain meadow called the East Fen on the north, and abutting upon a drain called Toynton Beck towards the east, and upon Hare hills towards the west, were surrounded grounds also for the winter season.

"And that it was therefore decreed, that for and towards the natural outfall of Waynflete Haven, Black Gote, Symon Gote, Maudfoster Gote, New Gote, and Anton Gote, and all or part of the same; as also any other antient drains, as the undertakers should think or find most necessary to be used, should be enlarged and made deeper as need should require; with all other necessary works for draining of the said grounds, within the extent of the several recited commissions of sewers, bearing date as above is expressed. And that every acre of land and common mentioned in the said verdict, and expressed upon the said view, within the extent of the said commissions, to be overflown with fresh waters, which might receive benefit by the said draining, should be taxed and charged with the sum of X*s.* the acre, to be paid at or before the XVth day of May then next coming, unto William Locton and Gervase Scroope, esquires, or to any one of them; the said tax being set upon the said lands and commons, to the end that if it should not be paid, the commissioners of sewers might be legally authorised to make bargain for land with Sir Anthony Thomas, Knight, and the rest of the undertakers; and the said tax to remain in the hands, under the locks and keys of two of the said parties named, and two of the same undertakers, the sum being first certainly known to the said undertakers, by authority of the court to be ratably paid over to the said Sir Anthony Thomas and the rest of the undertakers, to be nominated by him, their heirs and assigns, after the said draining should be done wholly, or in part proportionable; and in default of such payment of the sums of X*s.* so assessed upon every acre, as abovesaid, the said court at a general session of sewers of six commissioners, whereof three to be of the quorum, should set forth, decree, and establish such proportion and portions of the said ground, for which the sums aforesaid were not paid unto the undertakers, their heirs and assigns, in recompense of the said draining.

"And it was also farther ordered, by authority of that court, that process should be awarded, *per curiam*, to the shireeve of the county of Lincolne, or his deputy, requiring them to give summons and knowledge, by way of proclamation, in all the market towns and fitting places for those parts, and within the extent of the said commissions; that all lords, owners, commoners, and parties interested in any of the grounds aforesaid, might take and have notice thereof: and that they should not fail to make return of the said process at the several sessions of sewers, to be holden for those parts at Boston aforesaid, the XVth May then next (1630), upon XL*l.* penalty.

Hosted by Google

"Which said decree the said Robert Earl of Lindsey, and the other commissioners of sewers before specified, did ratify and confirm. And forasmuch as it appeared to them, that no part of the tax so assessed as aforesaid was paid in unto the said Gervase Scroope and William Locton, they proceeded in the execution of the said former decree, according to the true intent and meaning thereof, and according to his Majesty's directions, formerly signified by his royal letters; and therefore, being credibly informed that, for the effecting of the said works of draining of those surrounded grounds, one great and navigable stream and river ought to be cast from out of the said East Fenn and grounds; and so leading from thence by the space of three miles, or thereabouts, unto the haven of Boston aforesaid; and that one or more very large gotes of stone and timber, and other materials requisite for the effecting of so great a work, ought of necessity to be built at the haven; and that many other petty sewers, gutters, and streams, should also be cast, to have their courses to the said main river, and many bridges built over the said streams, and other matters done, &c. at the only costs, &c. of Sir Anthony Thomas, Knight, John Warsop, Esquire, Henry Briggs, Master of Arts, and Hildebrand Pruson, whom the said court did order to perform all those things, within the space of four years, from the feast of St. Michael the Archangel then next coming; which said Sir Anthony, John, &c., were thereupon appointed undertakers of the said works accordingly; it being also decreed, that, in consideration of such their performances, they, their heirs and assigns, should have the one half of the said East Fenn, as also a third part, in three parts to be divided, of all the said severals which lie in, or adjoining to and upon the said East Fenn; and, moreover, that he the said Sir Anthony and the rest of his fellow-undertakers, for the considerations aforesaid, should have a full fourth part, in four parts to be divided, of all the said surrounded grounds lying in the West Fenn, and in the said severals thereto adjoining, butted and bounded as aforesaid; to have and enjoy in several after the said draining should be sufficiently completed: all which parts to be set forth by six or more of the commissioners of sewers, presently after the said draining should be finished as aforesaid in the most fit and convenient places of the said grounds, whereby the owners and commoners of the other parts might hold and enjoy their several and respective interests with the least prejudice, and to and for their best advantage.

"And the said commissioners did also decree, that, from and after the perfecting of this work of draining the said lands so assigned to the before-specified Sir Anthony Thomas, and the rest of the undertakers and their heirs, should be bound by good and sufficient security, to and for the costs and charges to be expended for the perpetual maintenance of the said works; that is to say, one thousand five hundred acres of the said West Fenn to be part; and a thousand acres of the best grounds of the said East Fenn to be the rest, yearly to be let out, to the intent and purpose, that two thousand pounds might be levied and kept in the hands of the Mayor of Boston aforesaid for the time being, to be employed for and about the repairs of the said works; and the profits of the said grounds to be to the use of the said undertakers, until the value of five hundred pounds should be spent in and about the repairs of the said works; and then the said profits to be employed and made two thousand pounds, to be bestowed from time to time upon the said works for ever, when occasion should serve.

"Provided also, that the said undertakers should compound with the several owners and farmers of grounds, through which the said new stream, river and gutters were to pass, for setting and casting their works thereon and therein; and if the parties would not agree to take and accept of reasonable composition for the loss of their grounds, whereby the said public works should or might be hindered or interrupted; then that six commissioners of sewers should set rates and prices, and the time of payment, and provide for security for the same.

"And at another session of sewers, held at Boston aforesaid, upon the XVth of April, the next ensuing year (1631), recital being made of the laws before specified, and of the undertaking of the said Sir Anthony Thomas and his participants, there was another decree made, that for their charges therein, they should not only have the one half of the said East Fen,[1] and a third of all the severals adjoining thereto, and likewise the fourth part of all the surrounded grounds lying in the West Fen, and the severals thereto adjoining, limited and appointed to them by a former decree, but some further augmentation in certain other particular places.

"Whereupon the said Sir Anthony and his participants began the work in September following (1631), and prosecuted it with so much diligence, that at another session of sewers, held likewise at Boston upon the XVIth of July, 10 Caroli, by Thomas Haughton, Esquire, Mayor of the borough of Boston, Sir Ralphe Maddison, Knight, Walter Norton,

[1] Said to have been 6338 acres.

Hosted by Google

Richard Finsham, George Pulton, Rowland Hale, John Knight, Esquires, and Thomas Bedford, Gent.

"Upon their view of those late surrounded grounds, viz., East and West Fens, North Fen, Earles Fen, Armetre Fen, and Wildemore Fen, and other the drowned commons and adjacent surrounded several grounds lying on the north and north-east of the river of Witham, within the extent of the said commission, undertaken by Sir Anthony Thomas, Knight, and his participants, they adjudged the same to be so drained, as that they were fit for arable, meadow, or pasture.[1] And that there was not above sixteen hundred seventy and three acres remaining drowned,[2] of three thousand acres of pits, holes, deeps, and hollow places (which were permitted to be left covered with waters); besides the rivers, drains, sewers, and water-courses within the whole level, undertaken by the said Sir Anthony and his associates, to be drained within four years, not then expired until Michaelmas next following, according to the before-specified laws of sewers, made at Boston XV May, 6 Caroli; and of another law of sewers, made likewise in pursuance thereof, at Boston aforesaid, XV April, 7 Caroli.

"And in another session of sewers, held also at Boston aforesaid, upon the XIth of August the next ensuing year, 8 Car. anno 1632, recital being made of the former decrees, whereby the one-half of the said East Fen, and a third part of the severals adjoining thereto; and a fourth part of the West Fen; as also the fourth part of all the surrounded grounds, as well several as common, formerly taxed, lying in the said West Fen, were decreed to the said Sir Anthony and his participants, for the draining thereof; the commissioners did fully ratify the same proportions, as they were then set out by particular metes and bounds."

In consequence of this decree, Sir Anthony Thomas, and those who joined with him in the undertaking, entered upon the lands so awarded to them. The subsequent transactions connected with the Fens will be gathered from the following documents, the first of which is the petition of the heir of Sir Anthony Thomas to the House of Commons:—

"*The case of the heir of Sir Anthony Thomas, knight, deceased, and his adventures in the East and West Fens, on the north-east side of the river of Witham, in the county of Lincoln.*

"That his late Majesty of blessed memory, King Charles the 1st, being the immediate owner of great quantities of surrounded lands within the level above mentioned (which as they then lay, instead of advantage to the kingdom, nourished only beggars and idle persons), did of his princely care, by his several letters to the respective commissioners of sewers for that county, recommend the draining thereof.

"That thereupon the said commissioners, who could not but be best sensible of the continual disadvantages that accrued thereby, having partly by their own view, and partly upon a verdict given in before them (by a jury of 59 persons), found that the said lands were hurtfully surrounded and covered with water; they, as well in obedience to his Majesty's letters, as in pursuance of the statute of 23d Henry VIII., cap. 5, at a general session of sewers, held at Boston, 7th, 8th, and 9th of April, 6th Car. I., did declare the said lands to be overflowed, and liable to a tax, which tax they decreed according to the said statute, lying 10*s.* per acre on the greatest part, 8*s.* on some, 6*s.* on others, as they lay more or less obnoxious to the waters. And further declared, that in case of non-payment, they

[1] The Earl of Lindsey and other commissioners at a court of sewers, held 31st of July, certified to his Majesty "that, notwithstanding the act of sewers made 16th July, the said fens were not laid dry, or sufficiently drained."

[2] In a MS. map of the East and West Fens, executed, apparently, about the time when Sir Anthony Thomas's works of drainage were completed, the portions of the East Fen left undrained by those works, and called "the Deeps in the East Fenne," are represented. These various "deeps," sixty in number, are designated in this curious document by the following names. The time has, probably, already arrived, when those names, as well as the localities to which they were attached, have very nearly ceased to have a place in the memory of the people of the neighbourhood.

Stock Water, Groope, Keal Cote Sykes, Stickford Sykes, Rogger, Popple Pool, Keal Haven, Moss Water, Steeven Water, Fisher Bind Hole, Little Park Croft, Great Park Croft, Mug Hill, Great Goodwin, Girdle Gate, Cherry Hurn, Long Water, Brighty, Bump, Weare, Silver Pit, Coot Mouth Hole, Wash—, Hart's Booze, Gibhurn Nook, Gowpool, Dartmouth, Sallow Gate, Gasp Water, Burnt Meere, Burnt Meere Holes, Ell Lade, Fair Fisher South, Fair Fisher North, Em-holm, Thoroughfare, Keal Dykes West, Keal Dykes East, Swinham, Lade, Domine, Matlade, Mat Lade Hole, Jewel Water, The Shires, Cow Mouth, Rob Water, Middle Water, Dolbin, North Lade, Jack Water, King's Fishing, Smith Necke, South Lade, Bell Water, Bell Water Clotten, Madge Hill Water, Good-in-draught, Bran Syke, Leake Meer, Har Gate, Kyme Pit.

Hosted by Google

would decree part of the said lands to such as would undertake the draining thereof. And lastly, after several proposals on both sides, contracted with Sir Anthony Thomas to undertake the work.

"That no payment being made (notwithstanding sufficient notice of the said decree, and several other decrees to the same purpose made), at a general sessions of sewers, held at Boston, May 15th following (1631); reciting, that whereas Sir Anthony Thomas had undertaken the draining, and by the forfeiture aforesaid, they had power to assign the said lands away; it was enacted and declared, that if the said Sir Anthony Thomas should, within four years, drain the same lands (computed of 45,000 acres) and lay them dry, so as to leave not above 3000 acres covered with water; and that the same shall appear, by a decree of sewers, to be sufficiently drained within the said time, according to that agreement, and that then he should have such proportion thereof for his rewards as is by the said decrees decreed. All which, by one other decree of the 15th of April, 7 Car. I., made at Boston aforesaid, were ratified and confirmed, and provisions made for the better carrying on of the work at present, and maintaining it for the future, whenever it should be drained.

"That upon confidence of these several decrees, divers gentlemen became adventurers with Sir Anthony Thomas, and expended above 30,000*l.* in draining that level.

"That the work was performed according to the several decrees and agreements aforesaid; and by a decree of the 16th of June, 10 Car. I., 1634, adjudged sufficiently drained; and also by another decree of the 13th of August, 12 Car. I.,—reciting the said decree of 10 Car. I., as also that of the 15th of April, 7 Car. I.—the said judgment was confirmed, and the said fens were then again adjudged sufficiently drained according to agreement. And (after an allotment of his Majesty's and the country's parts) set out to the undertaker in several divisions, and decreed to them and their heirs for ever; to hold of the manor of East Greenwich in free soccage; all which decrees received his Majesty's royal assent and were inrolled in Chancery.

"The said undertakers' proportions were afterwards inclosed by the respective participants to their charge of 20,000*l.* more, and enjoyed by them about seven years, building houses, sowing corn, and feeding cattle thereon.

"That afterward some of the country, finding that done of which they themselves despaired, made several clamours; but finding no relief in time of peace, they resolved to try if force and violence might compass that which neither justice nor reason could give; and to that end (a little before Edgehill fight, 1642), they being incensed by some then in faction, take arms, and in a riotous manner (notwithstanding several orders of the Lords' House of Parliament for quieting the possessions, and the sheriff endeavouring to preserve the possessions being beaten), they fell upon the said adventurers, broke their sluices, laid waste their lands, threw in their fences, spoiled their corn, demolished their houses, and have ever since as unjustly detained what at first they as forcibly got.

"In tender sense of which the right honourable the House of Lords have been pleased to pass a Bill for Anthony Thomas, the son, and the said adventurers present relief and future security; and it is hoped, and humbly prayed, that this honourable House will be pleased to concur in an act of so much justice and mercy to them in particular, and of great advantage to the kingdom in general."

"REASONS for passing the Bill are,

1. The advantage to the King of 150*l.* fee farm rent for ever, and the rest of the King's lands there drained, which before were not worth 4*d.* per acre.
2. The equity of their disbursements in draining and improvement, which was above 50,000*l.*, and ruine of many widdows and children of the participants.
3. The benefit to the kingdom in general, by improving lands yielding 4*d.* per acre, to 10*s.*, 12*s.*, and some to 15*s.* the acre yearly, whereby the commodities of the land and his Majesty's customs increased, the labourers employed, the poor inriched, the place made habitable, and the commoners' part five times better in condition than before, when all was drowned."

The commoners also petitioned the House of Commons as follows:—

"The case of the lords, owners, and commoners, of 22 towns in the soake of Bullingbrooke, and eight towns in East Holland, having common of pasture and turbury, &c., in the said fens, and of the inhabitants and commoners of 22 towns more in Armetree and Wildmore Fen, impartially stated, with reasons given, that the Bill may not pass in Parliament, according to the adventurers' desire.

"That albeit, his said Majesty was lord of the soyl of the said East and West Fens, and the Earl of Stamford of Wildmore Fen, yet the owners and inhabitants of any tenements or

Hosted by Google

cottages there (have time out of mind) had common of pasture for cattle (*sans nombre*), turbury and other privileges in the said fens; and the said West Fen, Armetree, and Wildmore Fens, and part of the East Fen, were, and are, fruitful and profitable ground, and are, and always were, the chiefest part of the livlihoods of the said inhabitants (consisting of near 4000 families), and they were inabled to maintain many chargable goats, drains, bridges, and other works of sewers, and for his Majesty's service, to maintain above 500 foot (besides horse), and other charges to the King and country; and, in truth, were never pestered with beggars and thieves more than in the time of their undertaking.

"That his Majesty did, by several letters to the commissioners of sewers for that county, recommend the draining thereof; and that the commissioners, upon a verdict of 49 able persons of good estates, found only the East Fen, and some severals near adjoining to it, to be hurtfully surrounded; and as for the West Fen, Armetree, and Wildmore Fen, they were all, or the greatest part, then worth to be let 10*s.* or 15*s.* per acre yearly.

"Whereupon Sir Anthony Thomas and his participants (whose aim was to make prize of the West Fen, and Armetree, and Wildmore Fen), perceiving their designs like to be frustrated by that verdict, procured a new commission of sewers (omitting the old commissioners, and putting few or none into the new, but such as were sharers with him and favourers of his design): and they, upon a slight and colourable view, without survey or verdict of a jury, declared that the East Fen, and a great part of the West Fen, Armetree, and Wildmore Fen, and many severals adjoining, to be hurtfully surrounded, and laid a tax for draining thereof, which they knew could not be raised; and on non-payment, contracted with Sir Anthony Thomas to undertake the draining, and decreed to him 10,000 acres of the East Fen, 5000 acres of the West Fen, and 1300 acres of Armetree and Wildmore Fen, for doing the work. Albeit, Sir Anthony Thomas, at the time of the undertaking, was not a person fitted for such an employment, he being then of a mean estate, and a prisoner in the Fleet for debt; and by this project endeavoured to repair his ruined fortunes, though with the ruine and undoing of thousands of families and impoverishment of the country.

"That afterwards Sir Anthony Thomas (being the chief undertaker), debarred the inhabitants of their ancient drains, and, without giving satisfaction, appropriated to him and his participants, the bridges, clows, and sluces, belonging to the inhabitants, and procured the commissioners, by several decrees of sewers, to declare that the fens were drained by him; and, thereupon, inclosed the grounds decreed to them, and confess they enjoyed them about seven years, but 'twas by no legal title; for the commoners then were, and yet are, willing to submit their title of common to the determination of the common law.

"That the undertakers' works were so deficient during the time they held the lands, that some of them fell down, and the country was at 500*l.* charge in that time to repair them, the whole level being then in danger of drowning; and have constantly been since, at excessive charge, to preserve their goats and sluces, which, had they not done, had totally ruined the whole country.

"That Mr. Barkham, not submitting to those decrees, was prosecuted and imprisoned by the undertakers, until, upon his application to the Parliament in anno 1640, on hearing both sides, proceedings against, and imprisonments of him, were adjudged a grievance and illegal, and reparations was ordered should be given him by Sir Anthony Thomas; and injunctions against him in the Dutchey court being dissolved, he proceeded at law against some of the undertakers and their agents, and obtained verdicts against them.

"That these decrees and agreements were made by, and between, the said new commissioners of sewers, and Sir Anthony Thomas and his participants, in pursuance of the design aforesaid, which, being without jury, was illegal and unjust.

"That the undertakers, incroaching on the fens and enjoying them seven years, argues that they were the greatest trespassers (being under an illegal title). Such things were done by the undertakers, and has justly occasioned complaints against them by the country, who, despairing of better things from them, petitioned the Parliament, and in 1640 had relief; and thus justice and reason was for them in times of peace.

"That what happened to be done, was by the act of persons considerably interested by their legal pursuits at law, and before the Parliament; but what was done by the oppressed multitude was punished by the law.

"That Sir Anthony Thomas's heir, knowing that he could not legally enjoy what his father so illegally got, had lately petitioned the right honourable the House of Lords to pass a bill for confirming the said decrees, and a bill is passed for that purpose.

"But, for as much as no defence was made on the commoners' behalf in the House of Lords, nor the commoners' right of common there examined, they pray that the honourable House of Commons will not pass the said bill into an act, and the rather for these reasons:—

Hosted by Google

"1. If the decrees were legal, then doth Mr. Thomas unnecessarily interrupt the Parliament in their more weighty affairs.

2. That the adventurers, wrongfully taking away 8000*l.* per annum from the commoners, under pretence to raise 150*l.* yearly to his Majesty's use, is no way equivalent to the prejudice thereby done to his Majesty, in impoverishing and ruining such a multitude of his loyal subjects, and justly occasioning the necessitous cries of the poor.

3. That the West Fen, Armetree, and Wildmore Fens, are not any way meliorated by Sir Anthony Thomas's works, and the lands (by the adventurers left for the commoners), are worse than they were before the undertaking, and were ever preserved by the country from drowning, and labourers employed, and poor men more relieved by the said owners and commoners, than can possibly be expected, if they should be deprived of their commons.

4. Neither is their equity of disbursements to be considered, for the profits of the parts they enjoyed seven years, as they confess, computed at their own rates, amount to 57,000*l.*, which is more than they pretend to have expended, and many thousand pounds more than was really laid out."

The commoners appear to have been successful in their application to the House of Commons, for it was ordered, "that the Sheriff and Justices of the Peace should prevent and suppress riots, if any should happen;" but the House expressly declared, "that they did not intend thereby to prejudice the parties interested, in point of title to the lands, or to hinder the commoners in the legal pursuits of their interests." The commoners being thus left to the common law, several of them commenced and prosecuted actions against the patentees, and were successful, as is shown by a petition to the House of Commons about 1662, wherein the commoners state, "that from that time your petitioners did, and have enjoyed, their respective commons."

A petition was presented to the House of Commons, October 31st, 1654, from "Sir William Killigrew and others, the participants, adventurers, and purchasers with Robert Earl of Lindsey, deceased, in his draining the Fens in Lincolnshire, lying between Bourne, Boston, and Lincoln, and up to Trent river." This petition was referred to a committee, but we do not find any further allusion to it.[1]

Sir William Killigrew, the principal petitioner, had been, we have seen, largely interested in the grants made by Charles I. in the early part of his reign, of lands in the East, West, and Wildmore Fens; but he, apparently, had disposed of his claim to Messrs. Bagnall and Sharp previous to 1638. Sir William's petition in 1654 had reference to the Haute Hundred, or Holland Fen, he being a participant in the Earl of Lindsey's plan for draining it (*circa* 1638). The Black Sluice was originally erected as part of that plan, for the outfall of the Holland Fen waters. A drain, which followed very nearly the same course as the South Forty-foot now does, but which extended only to Swineshead, was then constructed to convey the waters to this outfall.

The three following letters have reference to this attempt to drain Holland Fen.[2] They are addressed to Captain Adam Baynes by Sir William Killigrew:—

"Sir,—If you continue to wishe well to the publike workes of drayninge, praye be pleased to aske some of your frendes in the House how it happens that Lindesey Levell (beinge the prime worke of drayninge in perfection of all this nation), is thus layed by for eleven monthes; soe that a daye for reading the Bill cannot be spared in all this tyme. When Bedford Levell, less worthy, is carryed smoothly on without any delaye (in which soe many

[1] Burton's *Parliamentary Diary*, vol. i. Introduction, p. lx.

[2] We believe these letters have not been printed before. Copies of them have been kindly furnished by J. Y. Akerman, Esq., secretary to the *Society of Antiquaries*.

Hosted by Google

members have interest); but in Lindessey Levell none are conserned enough to looke after that. By some such discourse as this, you maye stir up some to see how unhandsome this lookes to the world that see our ruine designed, instead of suche a reward as other nations would have bestowed on the like merritt. I am, sir, your obledged humble servant,

"WILLIAM KILLIGREW.

"Tuesday, April 19, 1653.

"I dare not stir out to waight on you, for serjants that watch daily for me."[1]

The second letter shows the interest which Cromwell took in these projects for draining the Fen lands:—

"Sir,—Since I writt to you last, I am tould that my Lord Generall Cromwell should saye the drayninge of the fens was a good worke, but that the drayners had too greate a proportion of land for their hazard and charges, and that the poore were not enough provided for, and that the drayners did not pay for the land which they had cutt through. Now, sir, I am jelous, that some of our adversaries have misinformed him in these three particulars; for I will submitt to give trible damage for all that is done amiss in any of these three particulars, if he did speake of our levell; and I would be happie to justifie our pleas before the Generall, against any man that will averr the contrary. This, sir, I have thought good to saye unto you, because you maye have occasion to answer for mee, that am, sir, your most humble servant,

"WILLIAM KILLIGREW.

"Kempton Parke, June 25, 1653."

The third letter relates to the Great Sluice (the original Black Sluice), and the injury likely to ensue from the damage which had been done to it:—

"Sir,—I have thought fitt to send you this letter, that you maye see how necessary 'tis for a dispatch of our business, or for some present order to the Maior of Boston, to enquire out those that have, and are now pullinge that greate sluse to peeces at Boston Towne's Ende, which cost about sixe thousand pounds; and if it should by this breaking up be suncke by the water gettinge under it, the sea will breake in all that side of the country where noe sea ever came. Pray, sir, be pleased to showe this letter in tyme, for by the ruine of that our maine sluse, I conseave a hundred thousand pound dammage may be done to the country, which those roges doe not consider that doe steale and breake up the iron and the plankes of that great sluse. I am, sir, your most humble servant,

"WM. KILLIGREW.

"July 15th, 1653.

"Sir Cornelius Vermuyden can informe the counsell of how greate a conserne 'tis to preserve this sluse, if they please to enquire of him who is no friend of ours, and will not speak partially in our behalfe. It will drowne all the eight hundred fenn first on which it stands, and then the state will have double charge to drayne that 800 fenn, which interest will conserne the counsell to take present order there in."

Sir William Killigrew, in defending the Earl of Lindsey's drainings in Lincolnshire, says,—

"I say the chief of our opponents, be those rich men, whom the poor commoners do petition against for overstocking their commons, and do oppose us, that they may still oppress the poor commoners."

The following document[2] states the grounds upon which the participants of the Earl of Lindsey petitioned Parliament for redress:—

A short state of the case for the Earle of Lindesey's Fenns.

"1. By nine ancient records and decrees of sewers, which now remaine with the committee for the fenns, it doth clearly appeare, that for many hundreds of years last past the said fenns were hurtfully surrounded with waters, and were many times in severall ages endeavoured to be drayned by new workes, designed to be made in the same places they now are, which in those daies no endeavours would accomplish.

[1] This shows the wretched condition to which the ruined Royalists were at that time reduced.

[2] Furnished by the *Society of Antiquaries*.

Hosted by Google

"2. In these our daies (1633), the said fenns continuing to be drowned, the commissioners of sewers did judge the same fit to be drained, and so they taxed the said fenns at 13*s.* 4*d.* the acre, and, at the same time, by their decree, did declare that, in case the money were not raised by the country, they must, and would (according to the statute), sell such part of the lands as would satisfie any man with whom they could contract for the drayning of the said fenns.

"3. The country in generall did not pay the taxe by the first, nor the second, or the third day appointed, yet the commissioners did voluntarily give new daies of payment and publike notice thereof, untill three yeares time was spent, to invite the country to become the drayners themselves by paying the said taxe. But the country did not pay the taxe, either out of opinion that the taxe exceeded the value of the improvement that would possibly be made of the lands by draining them, or else that the worke could not be done, and so their money should be spent in vaine as formerly.

"4. Then (about three years after the taxe was first laid), thirty-two commissioners did meet in the church at Sleford, and, in presence of many thousands of the commoners, did there publikely treate this affaire with the Earl of Lindsey, who had been formerly recommended by the late King to be the undertaker, in answer of a letter unto him sent (from a commission of sewers fitting), desiring him to recommend some person of honour to undertake that worke, as honourable and profitable to the country. The said thirty-two commissioners being eminent persons of that country, and many of them lords and owners of the same fenns (no man interested them in the drayning, and but one stranger of that number), did there in publike make proffer to the said Earle of Lindsey (in pursuance of their former decree and declaration), of twenty-foure thousand acres, if he would engage to draine the 72,000 acres hurtfully surrounded; the Earle accepted their offer, and so the contract was then made by the thirty-two commissioners, no one man dissenting (as the words of the decree expresse), this done in the face of the country with a generall applause of many thousands of the people, wishing joy and successe to the Earle.

"5. Note that the Earle was then a most eminent person of great estate there, and also most of his participants are of that country, though some few be not; so that no man can justly say the drayners be strangers; nor is there any just exception, because, in all draynings, all strangers are admitted. Nor did those men in those daies pretend to understand the art of drayning, who now seek to be the drayners of what is already drained by the Earl and his participants.

"6. The commissioners did by the decree (made for confirming the contract with the Earle), reserve those men's lands free that had paid in their taxe of 13*s.* 4*d.* an acre.

"7. In the same decree of contract the commissioners did covenant with the Earle to become sutors to the next following Parliament, to confirme the said contract to him by an act.

"8. The Earle within two years after the contract made, began the worke, and performed it according to his contract, and a commission of sewers put into possession of 14,000 acres, part of the lands contracted for; and those of the country that had paid in their taxe (as the Earle of Lincoln, &c.), injoyed their lands without farther contribution of land or money, than the 13*s.* 4*d.* an acre towards the charge of drayning, though it cost the Earle ten pounds an acre.

"9. After this the said Earle and his participants proceeded to improve the ground whereof they were possessed, and did build, and plant, and did reape two summers' profits peaceably; but in the third summer, a complaint being made against the said Earle and his participants to the Parliament by a petition subscribed only by two persons, it was referred to a committee, and ordered by the Parliament that no disturbance should be made, nor any destruction of the crops then on the ground while the complaint was under examination; during which, a number of unknown persons taking advantage of the committees being adjourned, and of the distractions then begun, pulled down and destroyed all the houses and buildings on the improved ground, and spoyled all the corn and rape then growing, and demolished the publique works for drayning the whole levell, whereby the country in generall, and the state in particular, have been damnified every yeare since many thousand pounds.

"10. Now 'tis humbly desired that the said contract between the said commissioners, and the said Earle, may, according to their covenant with him, be confirmed by an Act of Parliament, as in former ages former parliaments have done: the worke being of vast advantage to the commonwealth, and to every owner and commoner in the said levell, and about eighty thousand pounds having been spent in doing the worke, which stands on the same foundation, on the same laws of sewers with Bedford Levell, and is proportionably

Hosted by Google

beneficial to the publike; which this Parliament hath settled by an act, in which are provisoes to redresse all injuries done, or to be done on either side; the like act, with the like provisoes, is humbly desired. "WM. KILLIGREW.[1]

"March 29th, 1652."

The petition of the participants to Parliament was little more than an elaborate extension of the statements and arguments of the preceding document. It urged, however, that those persons who encouraged the rioters, and those

"who have for thirteen years past received profit by the riot, or who do now justify the riot, or hold possession of the fruits of the riot, ought not to be heard in opposition to the drayners, until the latter are restored to their possessions, and the works repaired by the rioters. Because by their illegal conduct the rioters have endeavoured to destroy the foundations of justice, and, by just retaliation, can expect none until they have made reparation."

In August 1654, the "Dreyners of Lindsey Level" made another attempt to arrange the business, by proposing terms of "reconcilement" or compromise to their opponents. In their proposal they say,—

"the dispute was occasioned, and is maintained by some few persons out of envy and malice, hoping by the unjust complaints of some misled persons among the commoners to asperse the dreyners and their works, and to become dreyners themselves, and to reap the advantage after the original dreyners had done the work at a vast expense. They would have thrown the guilt of their injustice at the doors of the owners and commoners had they succeeded.

"'There is also,' say the dreyners, 'a second sort of rich men who encourage the commoners to opposition, who with their great stocks do eat up the best of the commons, yet do no way ease the country by any payment more than the poorest commoner.'

"'And there is also,' they add, 'a third class of men, from the adjacent parts, who encourage the dispute, fearing that the improvements in the fenn should cry down their uplands and invite away their tenants.'"

"The dreyners" think the commoners will not be led away by any of these classes of persons, when they consider how much better their condition was before the destruction of the works, which they (the dreyners) had constructed.

The dreyners proceed to say

"that nothing is so strange to them as to see so many men so wilfully abused as the commoners have been by the misrepresentations of the parties alluded to."

They declare that

"they are still ready to meet the commoners in friendship, to serve them in all they can, and to satisfy all men in any particular that can in justice be demanded."

They, therefore, proposed that the commoners should

"become purchasers of any lands they sell, or tenants unto the land they let, at cheaper rates than other men will give.

"To admit any of the commoners to become adventurers with them in their *second* level."

"The dreyners" further proposed

"that from this Michaelmas next, until Lady-Day next following, all lord owners and commoners shall put their stock into our 14,000 acres, between Bourne and Kyme Eau, at such easy rates as shall make appear our real affection to you,—which affection, if you value not, you shall never more be troubled with the proffer of it from us, who are willing to forgive you your high injuries, to forget our great losses, and to meet you as friends. Which, if any among you have power to make you refuse, let God judge between you and us."[2]

[1] From a printed handbill, signed and dated by Sir W. Killigrew.

[2] From the original, in the possession of the *Society of Antiquaries*.

Hosted by Google

Although the opposition of the commoners seems to have been based upon the most frivolous and untenable grounds, which do not contravene any of the assertions or statements made by the "dreyners," there is reason to fear that neither this proposal, dated August 25th, 1654, nor the petition presented to Parliament on the 31st of October in the same year,[1] procured any relief for Sir WILLIAM KILLIGREW and his fellow-participants. Sir William lived nearly forty years after the date of his petition to Parliament, and died in 1693, at a very advanced age; and, we fear, after a long struggle with poverty.[2] The unsettled state of public affairs, party spirit, and other causes growing out of the circumstances of the period, appear to have impeded, what to us seems to have been, the plain and palpable course of justice.[3]

At Michaelmas Term, 1661, GEORGE KIRKE and others, the surviving participants, endeavoured to renew the decree made by Charles I. in 1638, and to recover possession of the land which it awarded to them. Upon a motion in the Duchy Court of Lancaster, the participants obtained an injunction; they also endeavoured to procure assistance from the Sheriff to enable them to get and keep possession. Various other proceedings are stated to have taken place between Mr. Kirke and his party, and the commoners. The latter, however, appear to have been successful, and to have retained the possession and enjoyment of their ancient privileges.

We do not know whether any of the parties to the grants made by Charles I. in 1638 were connected with the family of Heron of Cressy Hall; the following paper, however, shows that family was interested in some similar grant. This document was circulated in the form of a printed handbill:[4]—

"I, Henry Heron of Cressy Hall, in the county of Lincoln, esquire, do hereby give notice to all and every of the freeholders and commoners, having right of common in all or any of the common fenns, lying and being within the said county of Lincoln, that I have executed a deed unto the Mayor and burgesses of the borough of Boston, in the said county of Lincoln, of all the right, title, and interest of, in, or unto all the said common fenns, which I or my ancestors had, by virtue of any grant or law of sewers made in the reign of our late sovereign lord King Charles the First, or at any time since, in trust for all the freeholders and commoners having right of common in the said common fenns. And that the said act is acknowledged before Henry Pacey, Esq., a Master in Chancery Extraordinary, in order to be enrolled in the High Court of Chancery, and then the said deed to be kept among the ancient writings belonging to the Corporation of Boston, for the benefit of the aforesaid freeholders and commoners. Witness my hand, this —— day of June, A.D. 1713,

"HENRY HERON."

Mr. MACAULAY, referring to the condition of the country between Cambridge and the Wash in 1689, says,—

"It was a vast and desolate fen, saturated with all the moisture of thirteen counties, and overhung, during the greater part of the year, by a low grey mist; high above which rose —visible many miles—the magnificent tower of Ely. In that dreary region, covered by vast flights of wild fowl, a half-savage population known by the name of the Breedlings, then led an amphibious life,—sometimes wading, and sometimes rowing, from one islet of firm ground to another. The roads were among the worst of the world."[5]

[1] *See* p. 632.

[2] WOOD says he was buried in Westminster Abbey.—*Athen. Oxon.*, vol. iv. p. 694.

[3] We have given this long account of the unfortunate undertaking of the EARL of LINDSEY and his participants, because, although it entirely relates to the Holland or Haute Huntre Fen, it is intimately blended with the history of the immediate neighbourhood of Boston.

[4] Norwich, printed by Henry Crossgrove, 1713. Mr. Heron was this year elected one of the representatives in Parliament for Boston. Was there any connexion between this grant, which was really of no value, and the election? We do not find the deed among the "antient writings" of the Corporation.

[5] *History of England*, vol. iii. p. 41.

Hosted by Google

When Messrs. Grundy and Son executed their map of the "Ancient River Witham" in 1743, they stated that the surface of the land in Wildmore Fen was 13 feet 2 inches above the low-water mark at Fishtoft Gowt; and that Wildmore Fen was generally more than a foot lower than Holland Fen, and in many places two feet.

The King was lord of the manor of the Fens as part of the Duchy of Lancaster; the manorial right, brovage, fishing, &c., were granted out upon lease, the lessee being called the King's farmer or approver. The court of the manor was held at Revesby, where laws and regulations were made for the government of the commoners; these laws were called Fen orders, many of them are exceedingly curious, and elucidatory of the ancient state and natural history of the district, and will be hereafter noticed.

The inhabitants of the East Holland towns (the hundred of Skirbeck), with the exception of Wrangle, had right of common in the East and West Fens by grant; those of the soke of Bolingbroke in the East, West, and Wildmore Fens by prescription.

The Haute Huntre, or Holland Fen, was inclosed in 1767. Some idea of the state of this portion of the Fens, previous to its inclosure, may be gathered from the following facts:—The whole of the land between Brothertoft and Boston was frequently overflowed during the winter season. The turnpike-road from Boston to Swineshead, and the intersecting roads leading to the adjacent villages, were covered with a considerable depth of water; of course they were dangerous to travel upon, and the country people brought their produce to Boston market in boats, being enabled very frequently to come in them as far as Rose Garth Corner in West Street, the water often reaching to the White Horse Inn in that street.

The present appearance of Holland Fen, when contrasted with that which it exhibited a century back, is a striking proof of the ingenuity and industry of man, and almost induces incredulity with respect to what they have, in this instance, accomplished.

Holland Fen contained 22,000 acres of land; it was divided and allotted among eleven parishes, called the Holland Fen towns, and is now inhabited by a population of 10,000 persons. The inclosure, however, was regarded by the people in the neighbourhood as destructive of rights and privileges which they had long enjoyed. Very lawless excesses were committed in opposition to, and destructive of, the public works; fences which were erected in the daytime, were frequently taken down in the night. Several rather serious riots took place, and some lives were lost; and it was long before there was anything like a general acquiescence in the proceedings, and an admission that the inclosure promoted the general good, without any positive infringement of individual rights. It has been estimated that the 22,000 acres of Holland Fen, which before the inclosure were valued at a rental of 3600*l.*, were, by that circumstance, increased in 1834 to the value of 25,300*l.*

The inclosure of the East, West, and Wildmore Fens, was commenced in 1802; an Act of Parliament for that purpose having been obtained in the preceding year. Before this inclosure the drainage of Wildmore Fen, and that of the greater part of the West Fen, was made through Anton's Gowt, and the remainder of the West Fen was drained through Maud Foster Gowt; the waters draining from the high country around the Fens were also carried into the Witham by the latter drain. This mode of drainage was that which was adopted by Sir Anthony Thomas and his coadjutors; and the state of the Fens, previous to their late inclosure, in a great measure justifies the commoners in their assertion, that the country had not received an advantage proportional to the quantity of land which had been awarded to the undertakers.

Hosted by Google

Various plans were, in 1800 and 1801, suggested for the more perfect drainage of the Fens. One proposal was "that the whole of the three Fens should be drained by Maud Foster Drain;" the proposer of this plan insisted "that the principal object to be attended to, was the bringing all the Fen waters together as early as possible, and issuing them by one gowt to the sea, as the best means of securing the outfall."[1] Others suggested the propriety of the upland waters being brought into the Witham near the Grand Sluice, and that the Wildmore and West Fen waters should drain by Maud Foster.[2] The plan suggested by Mr. Rennie, in his two reports on the subject, which was to drain the West and Wildmore Fens by Maud Foster, and the East Fen by a new cut, emptying itself at Hob Hole, is the one that has been acted upon; and the present highly improved state of the district, the completeness of its drainage, and the confidence of security which the excellence and the capacity of the works inspire, are convincing proofs of the propriety of the measures which have been adopted.

As evidence of the efficiency of the works it may be mentioned, that the country has not experienced any inconvenience or loss by inundation (except by the rupture of the sea-banks in 1810), or suffered from any deficiency in the drainage, since they were completed.[3]

The autumn and winter of 1852–53 were, probably, seasons when as much rain fell as had ever done within the recollection of any one, but the district did not suffer any inconvenience from it, although many neighbouring parts of the country experienced long and ruinous inundations; a convincing proof of the excellence of the plans suggested, and of the wisdom of the community who adopted this most effective mode of drainage. Although the expense was large in the first instance, the prevention of a single inundation was more than a sufficient remuneration.

Among other changes which the surface of the East Fen has undergone since its drainage and cultivation, is a subsidence of its surface to the extent of about 18 inches, as is proved by a recent investigation of the drainage by the Hob Hole Sluice.

The first stone of the Hob Hole Sluice was laid 7th March, 1805; and it was opened 3d September, 1806. The first stone of Maud Foster Sluice was laid 21st May, 1806, and the Sluice was opened in the following year. The Wildmore Fen contained ten thousand six hundred and sixty-one acres, the West Fen sixteen thousand nine hundred and twenty-four, and the East Fen twelve thousand four hundred and twenty-four. The Duchy Court of Lancaster took a twentieth part of the Fens as a compensation for manorial rights, and the remainder was divided into parochial allotments among the towns claiming right of common therein. Acts of Parliament have since been obtained for the

[1] *Vide* Mr. POCKLINGTON'S *Report*.

[2] *Vide* Mr. CREASEY'S *Report*, and *Facts and Remarks*, &c. by Mr. CHAPMAN.

[3] A recent writer, speaking of the drainage of the fens, says, "In the year 1810, Mr. Rennie had completely succeeded in draining the East, West, and Wildmore Fens, having triumphed over the greatest difficulties of silted rivers and fens in a horrible state of neglect and flood. He had for this purpose adopted means—now first extensively employed in fen drainage—though not altogether original in idea. He divided the upward from the lowland waters, and carried them separately through the fens. This he accomplished by drains skirting the fen, called Catchwater Drains, in which the whole downfall of the higher lands was conveyed away; and by a system of internal drains wholly for the purpose of taking away the fen-waters. The *rationale* of this system is simple enough. The water derived from high lands having a greater fall, runs away with greater impulse than that derived from the level fen. Thus the same rain will have filled the rivers of the high lands, while it has not got into the ditches of the fen. When, therefore, the same drains were made for conveying away both streams, as had formerly been the case, the highland waters filled the drains, and, of course, held up the fen waters in their ditches, and on the low lands; or, in other words, overrode them, causing them to stagnate at points the most difficult to relieve, because the greatest distance from their outfall."—WALKER and CRADDOCK'S *Wisbech*, p. 181.

Hosted by Google

inclosure of the Fen allotments, and the waste lands within these parishes; and after a certain portion was decreed to the impropriators in lieu of tythes, the remainder was awarded to the proprietors of toftsteads and lands within the respective parishes.

It was remarked that immediately after the drainage of the Fens commenced, there was a greater prevalence of aguish complaints among the inhabitants of the surrounding district than before; but since it has been completed, agues, and all that class of diseases, have almost entirely disappeared. When the wet muddy surface was first left bare, *malaria* arose from it; but, as the moisture exhaled, the *malaria* ceased.

Perhaps there are in no part of England so many legends about *dragons* and *dragon-slayers* as in Lincolnshire. This title was formerly given to persons who, by skill and industry, perfected works of drainage, and thereby removed the cause of sickness and disease, typified in ancient times as dragons or destroyers. Instances of traditions of dragon-slayers occur at Ludford, Middle Raisin, Walmsgate, Buslingthorpe, &c. We know of none in this immediate neighbourhood; and the reason is obvious, for the dragons were not slain until the days of tradition and fable had ceased. JOHN RENNIE was the great dragon-slayer in the Fens of Lincolnshire.[1]

The parochial allotments to the East Holland towns were as follows:—

		A.	R.	P.	A.	R.	P.
Boston, East	West Fen	913	2	36			
	East Fen	397	0	5			
					1310	3	1
Skirbeck	West Fen	..	..	..	636	2	2
Fishtoft	Wildmore Fen	338	3	5			
	West Fen	523	3	30			
					862	2	35
Freiston	West Fen	..	..	..	1019	2	14
Butterwick	East Fen	..	..	..	353	0	9
Benington	East Fen	..	..	..	521	0	4
Leverton	East Fen	297	2	29			
	West Fen	245	2	5			
					543	0	34
Leake	East Fen	..	..	..	1522	1	25

The following parishes or townships have also been formed in the East, West, and Wildmore Fens:—

NEW BOLINGBROKE is situated nine miles from Boston, and about the same distance from Horncastle. This village was founded in 1823 by John Parkinson, Esq., then lessee of the Crown lands. The site was chosen on account of its proximity to water communication with Boston and the surrounding country by navigable drains. The market, formerly held at Old Bolingbroke, has been transferred to this place, and is held weekly on Tuesday; an annual fair is also held on the 10th of July. New Bolingbroke consists (1855) of about 130

[1] These legendary dragons or serpents had a very early origin; they may be traced up to the serpent Python, slain by Apollo, which was evolved by heat from the mud and moisture of the Deucalion deluge. —*See* OVID. MILTON, speaking of this serpent, says,—

"Whom the sun,
Engendered in the Pythean vale on slime,
Huge Python!"

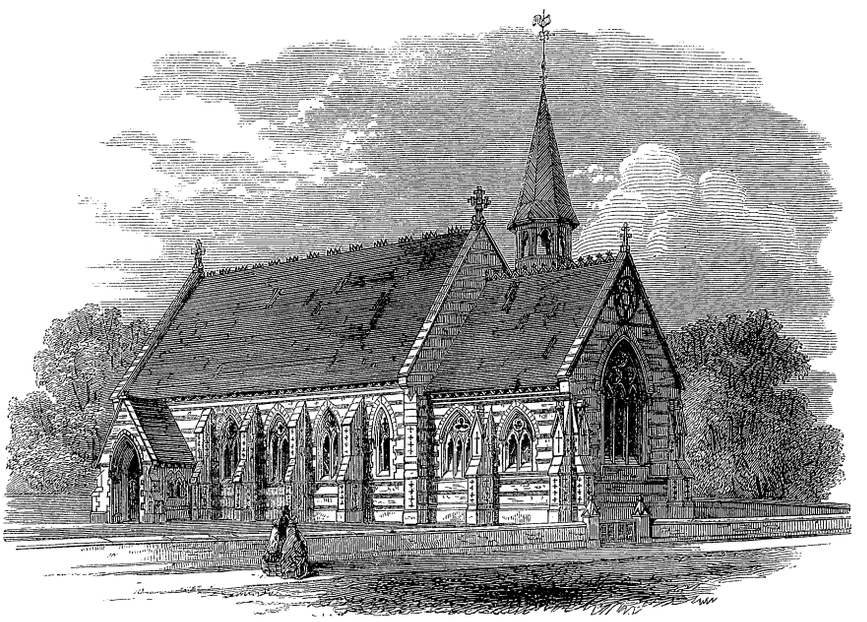
See also SHAKESPEARE'S *Timon of Athens*, Act iv. Scene 3; BACON'S *Natural History*; DU BARTAS, book i. chapter vi.

TURBERVILLE, in his translation of OVID'S *Epistles*, p. 34, speaking of the dragon that watched the golden fleece, says,—

"And that the waker *Fenne* the golden spoyle did keepe," thus giving the dragon the name of *Fenne*.—*See* NARES' *Glossary to Shakespeare*, &c., p. 259.

Hosted by Google

houses, with a population of nearly 650. It contains 200 acres of freehold and copyhold land, and fifty acres of leasehold. The church of St. Peter was consecrated by the bishop of the diocese in June 1854. It consists of a chancel, nave, south-west porch, and an open octangular wooden belfry-turret, surmounted by a shingled *spirelet* at the north-east of the nave. The architecture is of the well-developed "middle-pointed" style, with traceried windows and pedimented buttresses. The interior is fitted up in good keeping with the exterior. The font and pulpit are of Caen stone, chaste in design, and well executed. The open benches are all free, and afford sittings for about 400 people. The Rev. Justice Chapman, M.A., was inducted to the living at the time of the consecration of the church.



The parsonage adjacent to the church is of brick, with stone dressings, and relieved by black bricks arranged in various patterns. The Wesleyan and Primitive Methodists have each a chapel in this village.

New Bolingbroke is in the soke of Bolingbroke, and about seven miles distant from the old town of that name.

Carrington is situated about seven miles north of Boston; it was made parochial in 1812. The chapel was opened September 14, 1817, and consecrated in July 1818. The Fen allotment of Boston East forms part of the chapelry of Carrington. The Rev. Thomas Mitchinson has been pastor of this chapel from its erection; it cost 1000*l.*, and will seat 200 persons.

Eastville is situated in what was the East Fen; it was made parochial in 1812. The soil is a black peat, with a clay or silt sub-stratum, varying in its depth from the surface from 6 inches to 3 feet; this land has been reclaimed from the state of a morass by the process of claying, and now produces wheat of fine quality, yielding four to six quarters per acre. The church at Eastville was built in 1840, by the trustees appointed to manage the funds arising from the land appropriated at the inclosure for building churches in the Fens. The

Hosted by Google

Rev. Henry Dawson was the first incumbent; he resigned in 1847, and was succeeded by the Rev. Charles Sunderland, who died in 1855; the Rev. Edward Holland is the present incumbent. There is a school at Eastville for teaching boys reading, writing, and arithmetic, and girls sewing and knitting in addition. The East Lincolnshire Railway runs obliquely through this parish.

FRITHVILLE is situated about four miles north of Boston; the chapel was consecrated in 1821; it cost about 1000*l.*, and will seat 200 persons. This village is also situated in the allotment of Boston East. The Rev. Thomas Mitchinson has been pastor of the chapel since its erection. The site of the chapel is called Mount Pleasant.

LANGRICKVILLE was constituted a township in 1812; it is situated near Langrick Ferry, about five miles north-west from Boston, and was principally formed from the land awarded to the Earl of Stamford and Warrington, in lieu of his manorial rights over Wildmore Fen and Armtree. A neat Episcopal chapel was erected in 1818. It is a perpetual curacy, valued at 91*l.* Rev. J. B. Simpson is now minister.

MIDVILLE, in the East Fen, is about seven miles south from Spilsby; the soil, and the process by which it has been reclaimed from the state of a morass to its present productive condition, are the same as those of Eastville. A large quantity of buried oak timber has been found in this parish, and still continues to be turned up by the plough; some of the trees were fifty feet in length, very straight and large in all their dimensions. When this wood becomes dry, it is as black and hard as ebony. All the trees lie in one direction, very near the place of their growth, many very near their own roots. In all cases they appear to have been broken off, as if by a hurricane. Not one has been found that was felled by an axe, or cut down by a saw. An Episcopal chapel was built in the parish in 1819. A farm of 100 acres therein is called Chapel Farm, from the rent of which the perpetual curacy of Midville is endowed with an annual stipend of 81*l.*

Rev. W. Morley was the first incumbent.

1834. Rev. Henry Dawson.

1852. Rev. Charles Sunderland.

1855. Rev. E. Holland.

THORNTON LE FEN is five miles north of Boston; was formed into a parish in 1812. A small, neat episcopal church was built in 1816 by subscription, and endowed as a perpetual curacy, with an annual stipend of 84*l.*

WESTVILLE, the last of the new parishes in the Fens, is about seven and a half miles north of Boston. There is not any church or chapel in the parish, the inhabitants using that of Carrington.

These new parishes contain respectively,—

	A.	R.	P.
New Bolingbroke	250	0	0
Carrington	2416	0	13
Eastville	2657	1	12
Frithville	2716	3	37
Langrickville	1911	2	32
Midville	2501	1	6
Thornton le Fen	1425	1	29
Westville	1950	2	2

The parish allotments of Freiston, Fishtoft, and Skirbeck in the Fens, form separate constablewicks in the soke of Bolingbroke.

Hosted by Google

The following table shows the population of these new parishes at different periods:—

	1821.	1831.	1841.	1851.
Carrington	139	149	174	167
Eastville	118	136	135	217
Frithville	272	261	333	369
Langrickville	195	202	225	260
Midville..	180	162	139	142
Thornton le Fen	141	156	186	200
Westville	102	118	139	137

A code of FEN LAWS or ORDERS for regulating the use of common right and pasturage thereon, was passed by the counsel of the Court of the Duchy of Lancaster, and by the great inquest of the soke of Bolingbroke, in the 2d of Edward VI. (1548). This code was renewed by several subsequent inquests, and was almost literally maintained until the inclosure of the Fens. The entire code consisted of seventy-two articles, the greater part were matters of mere common detail. Some of the regulations are, however, interesting at the present day, being elucidatory of the condition and produce of the country at an early period of its history, and of a state of society now fast passing into oblivion. The first article relates to the brands or marks which each person stocking the Fen was required to place upon his cattle. Each individual could, of course, place what mark of private proprietorship he pleased upon his cattle; but, in addition, he had to place upon each of them the brand of the parish in which he lived. These town-brands were fixed by the inquest of the soke of Bolingbroke, and, we believe, remained unaltered until the inclosure of the Fens took place. The "form and fashion" of these brands were very singular, and it is impossible that they originated in any system. We give below those for Boston, and the towns in the hundred of Skirbeck:—

Boston 

Skirbeck 

Fishtoft 

Freiston 

Butterwick 

Benington 

Leverton 

Leake 

Wrangle, although in the hundred of Skirbeck, had no common right in the

Hosted by Google

Fens, as is explained in the account of that parish. Wrangle had, however, a town-brand, which is something of this shape 3. The towns in the soke of Bolingbroke had also each a brand, most of which are as indefinable as possible. The only two which bear a recognisable resemblance to anything, are that of Thorpe, which represents cross keys; and that of Hundleby, which is a single key. Some of the others are rude representatives of a capital letter.[1]

To return to the Fen laws. The 11th article ordered that no foreigner (a person not having common right) shall fish or fowl at any time, or gather any turbary or fodder in the East Fen, without a license from the approver, under penalty of a fine of 20*s.* for each offence. Penalties were attached to "putting any diseased cattle in the Fens," disturbing the cattle by baiting or "slaiting" with savage dogs, or leaving any dead animal unburied in the Fens for more than three days.

The inhabitants of Benington were charged with the repairs of Hilldike Bridge, and the parish of Skirbeck with that of Cowbridge. "No swine were to be put in the Fens unrung, nor any geese which were not pinioned and foot-marked." No dog to be taken or left in the Fen after sunset. No man to bring up any "crane-birds" out of the East Fen, "unless he have witness thereof, under a penalty of 20*s.*" No person to gather wool in the Fens who is above twelve years of age, except impotent persons; and no wool to be gathered before sunrise or after sunset. No cattle to be driven out of the Fens excepting between sunrise and sunset. All cattle to be "voided" out of the East Fen before St. Barnaby's day yearly. No "reed-thatch,[2] reed-star, or bolt," shall be mown in the Fen before it is of two years' growth or upwards. Each sheaf of thatch gathered or bound up in the Fens is to be a yard in compass. No "wythes" to be cut in the Fen except between Michaelmas and May-day. Some of these latter laws were passed in 1573 (15th Elizabeth), and also the following.

Every township in the parts of Holland claiming common in the West Fen, was ordered to show to the Queen's steward at the next court-day its charter or title to such common right. No swan, crane, or bittern eggs, or any eggs excepting those of ducks and geese, were allowed to be brought out of the Fens. No fodder to be mown in the East or West Fen before Midsummer day annually. No person was allowed to use any sort of net, "or other engines, to take or kill any fowl, commonly called moulted ducks, in any of the Fens before Midsummer day yearly."

A code of seventeen articles was also devised by the fishermen's jury relative to the fish and fishing in the Fens; these rules are, however, full of technicalities altogether unknown in the present day. The fish mentioned are pike, pickerill, eels, roach, and perch.

[1] There is, probably, a curious history attached to the origin of these parish marks. If we were inclined to carry out as far as possible our theory of this district having been in great measure settled by the Danes previous to the Norman conquest, we think we could easily trace a similarity between these ancient town-brands, and what are called in Denmark and Norway, *bolmærke* or *bomærke*; and in Germany and on the shores of the Baltic, *hausmärke*. These marks are first mentioned in the old Swedish law of the twelfth century, and were used to denote *private* property dead or alive, moveable or immoveable. In Holstein the cattle grazing on the commons are still marked with these badges of individual ownership. We will not assert that our ancient town-brands have any connexion with the *runes* of antiquity, but less probable connexions have been asserted and maintained. Professor HOMEYER has lately read before the Royal Academy at Berlin a very learned paper upon this subject.

[2] In 1784, the West Fen is said to have had the appearance of a chain of lakes, bordered by a thick crop of reeds.

Hosted by Google

The Fenmen—anciently the *Girvii* of Bede, and in 1689 the *Breedlings*, according to Mr. Macaulay,—were, a century later, known as the *Slodgers*, or *Fen-Slodgers*. A friend, whose memory reaches back nearly three quarters of a century, gives the costume and appearance of two of these *Slodgers* returning from a fowling excursion, and the general appearance of the Fens (especially the East Fen) at that time, in the following sketch.



Fen Slodgers.

The assertion made at p. 638, that the country has not experienced any inconvenience or loss by inundation, or suffered from a deficiency of drainage since the Fens were inclosed, although true in 1853, requires some qualification in 1856; not, however, from any defect in the system of drainage adopted when the Fens were inclosed, but from circumstances which have since come into operation. Owing to the subsidence of the surface which we have alluded to at p. 638, and other causes to which we shall briefly refer, the drainage of the East Fen by Hob Hole Drain has lately become very imperfect. The principal reasons why this drain does not fulfil its functions so effectually as it did forty years ago are, we think, as follows:—The low lands and fens on the Witham, between Lincoln and Tattershall, were, thirty years back, for nearly three months every year, covered with water from one to two feet in depth. Many powerful steam-engines have been since erected on these lands, which, during a wet season, are constantly working, throwing the water into the Witham. These lands are now kept dry at all seasons; but the increased stream thus poured into the river, so far overrides that which passes from the East Fen down Hob Hole Drain, as to prevent the sea-doors at the sluice there being open for more than from three and a half to four hours between tides, while the sea-doors of the Witham are open ten hours during the same period.

Again, the drain and sluice at Hob Hole were calculated by Mr. Rennie to drain a certain area; but since they were constructed the commissioners have admitted a very considerable tract of land to participate in that outfall. The subsidence of the upper stratum of peat in the East Fen has caused the surface to be at this time full two feet six inches lower than it was when the inclosure took place. This is shown by the buildings which were first erected there on

Hosted by Google

foundations laid on piles; also by the diminished depth at which clay is now found. Labourers used to dig through peat as high as their shoulders before they reached the clay; the peat stratum now scarcely reaches to their knees. To these facts must be added the general adoption of tile-surface drainage, by which the water is conveyed into the main drains in as few hours as it formerly required days. These are, we think, more than sufficient reasons for the present imperfect drainage of the East Fen by Hob Hole Drain; and the means of remedying it are, in our opinion, at least equally obvious.

There is not, of course, a doubt that the East Fen can be kept thoroughly well drained, so long as the tidal waters ebb out full seven feet below the lowest part of the Fen; that they do so is an indisputable fact. The depth of water at Clay Hole (at low water) at the present time, is quite as great as it was when Hob Hole Sluice was built, and the general outfall of the estuary is as good as it was then. No doubt Wainfleet is the natural outlet for the East Fen waters and those of the low lands surrounding it; the approach to the sea being through a much lower level, and enters a deeper bed at the sea channel than that at Clay Hole.

As respects the East Fen, one of three measures must soon be adopted; each, perhaps, would be effectual; the question is merely one of expense and expediency. These measures are, the erection of steam-engines to throw the water from the subsided land into the drain, and over the bank at Hob Hole Sluice, when it is overrode by the Witham waters; or to cut through Boston Clays into Clay Hole, a distance of more than two miles,[1] into deep water, or to reopen the old and natural mode of drainage by Wainfleet. By the adoption of any one of these plans, the perfect drainage of the East Fen might probably be secured for the next half century. But the time will come, we think, when the drainage of the entire Lincolnshire level will require a much more extensive operation to render it secure, and that will be the inclosure of the greater part of the estuary of the Wash, and carrying down the channels of the rivers flowing into it, in an united stream to the ocean. Nature is fast facilitating this operation; and if human skill and labour are directed so as to *assist* the laws, and the results of the laws of Nature, they will, most probably, be successful.[2]

[1] The distance between Hob Hole and Clay Hole by the present channel is four miles. The tide is now from two and a half to three hours running this distance, as it has to overflow eight feet in Clay Hole before it rises over the Clays and reaches Hob Hole. By a direct channel through the Clays it would not require half-an-hour to pass from Clay Hole to Hob Hole; and instead of the tide flowing two hours in Boston, it would flow at least three, and vessels of a much larger tonnage would be enabled to come up to the town. The East Fen Drainage Commissioners, the Boston Harbour Trustees, the Black Sluice Commissioners, and the Witham Commissioners, are all interested in this improvement, which, it is estimated, would require 60,000*l.* to accomplish.

[2] Respecting the inclosure of the Wash, Dr. STUKELEY said, in 1724:—"I doubt not but some time the whole bay between Lincolnshire and Norfolk (being one of our great sovereign's noblest chambers in his British dominions over the sea) will become dry land."

We acknowledge our great obligations to Mr. ROBERT REYNOLDS of Boston for the communication of the facts upon which we have founded these observations.

Hosted by Google

Sea Banks.

THE sea-banks, raised in this neighbourhood by the Romans,[1] have been already briefly noticed; they appear to have been kept in a state of good repair during the continuance of the Roman power in England, but were neglected after the departure of that people. There is a tradition, that the Saxons, when they ravaged this country, cut the sea-banks, by which means this neighbourhood would be reduced again to very nearly the same state in which the Romans, in all probability, found it. Whether the Saxons actually committed this outrage cannot now be determined; but it is hardly to be expected that they would omit putting into execution so easy and so effectual a mode of desolating the country. Leaving this question, however, as a matter, at the best, of plausible conjecture, it is certain, that the period of our history, which succeeded the departure of the Romans, was one in which it is not to be expected that works of this nature, or, in fact, of any, but what served to defend the inhabitants from the attacks of their enemies, would be attended to. And, perhaps, it is not hazarding too much to assert, that even fifty years of neglect, would render the sea-banks totally inadequate to the purposes for which they were originally intended. We are aware, that the opinion is entertained that the sea-banks in this neighbourhood were in a good condition at the time of the Conquest, and that Bicker Haven was then a place of considerable resort, but that it fell into decay soon after, and this conclusion appears to have been deduced from the fact, that DUGDALE, on the authority of INGULPHUS, says, that in this reign ten oxgangs were waste in Algarekirk, by reason of the sea's inundation.[2] This certainly proves, that the sea-banks were in a bad condition during the reign of the Conqueror, but it by no means follows, that they had not been so for a long time previously to the Conquest.

The first thing on record respecting these banks, after the departure of the Romans, is, that in the year 1178 (24 Henry II.), "the old sea-bank broke, and the whole country of Holland was deluged and destroyed by the sea."[3]

Mr. CHAPMAN says, in reference to this irruption of the sea, that it "happened in *South* Holland, and that it is probable the Witham and the adjoining fens were not much affected by it."[4]

DUGDALE says,—

"As to the sea-banks in this province (Holland), I find no mention of them till King Henry the Third's time; but then it appears that the said King directed his precept to the shireeve, to distrain all those that held any lands liable to the repair of them, to the end that they might be repaired as they ought and used to be; which tenants were afterwards to have allowance thereof from their landlords."

"And about 14 years afterwards, viz., in 42nd Henry III., 1258, the said King by his letters patent to Henry de Bathe (of whom I have had occasion to make signal mention in my discourse of Romeney Marsh), reciting, that whereas, through the inundation of the sea into these parts of Holland, inestimable loss had happened, and more was imminent, as he

[1] "It is almost certain that neither Wisbeach, Boston, Spalding, nor any of the towns of Marshland, could have existed before the first embanking of the Romans; and, as DUGDALE asserts, that most or all of these towns existed, and were inhabited during the Heptarchy by the Saxons, it clearly proves that these countries must have been embanked before this latter time, and that the great work was accomplished by the Romans."—ELSTOB'S *History of the Bedford Level*, p. 105.

[2] CHAPMAN *on Bicker Haven*, p. 15.

[3] STUKELEY'S *Paleog. Sacra*, n. ii.

[4] *Changes of the Witham*, p. 21.

Hosted by Google

had credible information; and that by reason thereof, he had sent his precept to the shireeve of this county, to distrain all those who held any lands and tenements in these parts, which ought to contribute to the repair of the ditches, bridges, and banks of the sea, and fens therein, in order to the repair and maintenance of them according to the quantity of their said lands; nevertheless, for the manifestation of his greater care of that work, he appointed the above-specified Henry, together with the said shireeve, to provide forthwith for those repairs, and to make distresses for the same, in such sort as he should think most fit and conducing to the benefit and security of those parts." [1]

Previous to this, however, according to another authority, that is, in 1248 or 1250, there was a great inundation of the sea, and much of Kesteven and Holland was drowned, owing to neglect of the banks and other public works. In 1280, the fens between Swainston and Donington were drowned. In 1281, the Haute Huntre (Holland) Fen was inundated.[2]

"In 15th Edward I. (1287), W. de Carleton, and Will. de Candlesby, were constituted commissioners, to enquire through whose default the sea-banks in this province were in decay, and so consequently broken, by the violence of the tides, to the great damage of the inhabitants, much of their low grounds being thereby drowned." [3]

In 1288, there was another great inundation, and most of Boston was drowned.[4] Boston and the surrounding country were in a bad state in 1316, for, in that year, the commissioners of sewers made twenty-one presentments of different persons and places in the neighbourhood.

"In 11 E. II., 1318, Roger de Cubbeldyk, Walter de Friskeney, and Robert de Malberthorpe, were constituted commissioners, for the view and repair of the banks and sewers in those parts of Holland." [5]

In 1322, forty thousand acres were drowned in the Fens of Holland.[6]

"In 19 E. II., 1326, Roger de Cubbeldyk, Nich. de Leeke, John de la Gotere of Boston, and Roger de Kymberle, for those on the sea-coast and parts adjacent, within the wapentake of Skirbeck.

"In 3 Edw. III., 1330, Richard de Castreton, William de Fairford, and John de la Gotere, for those betwixt the cross at Wolmerstye and Tyd-bridge. In 4 Edw. III. the said John de la Gotere, William de Ros of Hamlake, John de Multon, parson of Skirbek, and Will. de Fairford, for those betwixt Wrangle Haven and Boston.[7]

"In 13 E. III., Roger de Cobledyk, Roger, the parson of Frampton, Lambert de Hiptoft, and John de Polincroft, for those in the wapentake of Kirketon." [8]

That in 1342 (15 Edward III.), the country continued to decline, appears from the petition of Gilbert de Umfraville, Earl of Anjou, to the King, stating the obstruction of Kyme Eau, that ships could not pass as they used to do. The Fosdyke was also in a bad state about this time, after having been navigable more than two hundred years.[9]

"In 16 Edw. III., 1343, Thomas de Lucy, Sayer de Rochford, Thomas de Sibthorpe, John, parson of the church of Benington, and Lawrence de Leeke, were appointed to view the banks, ditches, and sewers, within the wapentake of Skyrbek, and to take order for their repair.

"In 25 E. III., 1352, Saier de Rocheford, Lawrence de Leeke, John Mosse, Roger de Meres, and Will. Baiard, were appointed to view the sea-banks and ditches of Skirbek and Kirketon. So also to Saier de Rocheford, Lawrence de Leeke, John Mosse, and John Claymond, for those in the wapentake of Skirbek.

"In 28 E. III., 1355, to John Cleymond, Roger de Meres, Robert de Spaigne, and William de Spaigne, for those on the south side of Wytham, from the town of Skirbek, to a place called the *Shuft.* (?)

[1] DUGDALE *on Embankment*, p. 219.
[2] CHAPMAN, p. 22.
[3] DUGDALE, p. 222.
[4] CHAPMAN, p. 22.
[5] DUGDALE, p. 230.
[6] CHAPMAN, p. 22.
[7] DUGDALE, p. 233.
[8] *Ibid.* p. 234.
[9] CHAPMAN, p. 23.

Hosted by Google

"In 35 E. III., 1362, Roger la Warre, Will. de Thorpe, Robert de Thorpe, and others, were assigned to view and repair the banks and ditches throughout this whole province of Holland.

"In 37 E. III., 1364, Will. de Huntingfeld, Roger de Cobeldyk, Matthew de Leeke, and others, had the like assignation for those in the wapentake of Skirbek. So also had the said William, with Godefrey Fuljaumbe, and others, for those in the wapentake of Kirketon." [1]

In 1367, the banks of the Witham were defective, as appears from an order to repair them from Marton Dyke to Boston.[2]

"In 40 E. III., 1370, John Duke of Lancaster, Godfrey Fuljaumbe, Thomas de Mapelton, parson of the church of Frampton, and others, had commission to view and repair the banks, ditches, &c. throughout the whole province of Holland; and to proceed therein according to the law and custom of this realm.[3]

"In 51 E. III., 1378, John King of Castile and Leon,[4] &c., Roger de Kirketon, Thomas de Hungerford, and others, were constituted commissioners for the view and repair of the banks, ditches, and sewers, throughout the whole province of Holland.

"After this, I have not seen any more commissions of this kind for this province till 6 H. V., 1418, when Tho. de la Warre, Sir Robert Hagbecke, knight, Nicholas Dixon, clerk, John Belle of Boston, with some others, were appointed to view them, and take order for their repair, with direction to proceed therein, according to the law and custom of this realm.

"The like commission in 2 H. VI., 1424, had the said Thomas de la Ware, Robert Lord Wylughby, Sir Raphe Cromwell, and Sir Robert Roos, knights, William Copuldyk, John Henege, and others, with the same directions; as also power to take so many diggers and other labourers, upon competent wages, to assist therein, as they should think requisite, in regard of the great necessity for expedition in the said work. So also in 6 H. VI., 1428, had the Bishop of Lincolne, Sir Thomas Roos, Sir Robert Wylughby, Sir Raphe Cromwell, Sir Reginald West, Sir Raphe Rochford, and Sir Robert Roos, knights, Nicholas Dixon, clerk, and others; with authority to make statutes and ordinances proper for the safeguard of the sea-coasts and marshes, according to the laws and customs of Romeney Marsh.

"In 30 H. VI., 1452, Richard de Benyngton, Thomas Kime, George Hetone, and others, had the like commission for those banks and sewers within the precincts of the lordship of Framptone, viz., from Fosdyke unto the road near Boston."

So far DUGDALE'S account of these banks.

We find the following notices respecting them in the Corporation Records:—

In 1570, certain aldermen were appointed to make a survey of the works pertaining to the sea-banks within the haven.

In 1613, the repairs of a breach, or *goole*, in Wyberton sea-banks, near to Slippery Gowt, are mentioned, "and a suit with the Wyberton men about the repairs." In the end, the Corporation had to repair the banks. The whole expense laid upon the Corporation was 133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; of which 33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* was the proportion on account of the "parsonage lands in Wyberton."

We find nothing further of importance, until the occurrence of the high tide on the 6th of November, 1810. This proved that the banks were inadequate to protect the country from a tide of more than usual magnitude. After the disastrous effects of this great swell of water, precautionary measures of strengthening and heightening the banks were resorted to; and there is scarcely a doubt but that in their present state they will be found sufficient for any emergency.

[1] DUGDALE *on Embankment*, pp. 237 and 238.
[2] CHAPMAN, p. 23.
[3] DUGDALE, pp. 239 and 240.
[4] JOHN OF GAUNT, who also bore the above titles.

Hosted by Google

Commissioners of Sewers.

COMMISSIONERS OF SEWERS appointed for the inspection and regulations of the drains, &c. (independent of the sea-banks), so far as relates to Boston and the immediate neighbourhood.[1]

"In 32 E. III., 1359, upon divers complaints then made unto the King, that there was a certain causey, called Hildyke, which is the King's highway from Boston towards the river Humbre, and divers banks in the town of Sibceye, so ruinous and broken, that the men of those parts suffered much damage thereby; he appointed Simon Symeon, John de Alkebarowe, Robert de Elkyngton, and Robert Maltbys, to enquire by the oaths of lawful men of this province, and of Holand, who ought to repair the same.

"In 41 E. III., 1368, Sir Godefrey Foljaumbe, Sir Will. Croiser, and Sir John Dimock, knights, Simon Simeon, and others, were appointed to view and repair the banks and sewers upon the verge of the river Wythom, from Marton Dyke to Boston. So also were Thomas de Ingelby, John Mowbray, Godefrey Fouljaumbe, William Croiser, and others, from those betwixt Boston and Stickeswald.

"In 19 R. II., 1396, there was a presentment made in the King's Bench in Easter Term (which was then held at Lincoln), by the jurors of divers wapentakes in this county, that the marshes of Est Fenne and West Fenne, as also divers lands, meadows, and pastures, lying in the towne of Leeke, Wrangel, Friskeneye, and Waynflete, betwixt the waters of Wytham and Waynflete, were drowned by a great inundation of water, so that all the inhabitants of those townes, and of the soke and wapentake of Bolingbroke, did wholly lose the benefit of their lands and marshes there, through the defect of a certain floodgate at Waynflete, which was so narrow, that the course of the waters passing that way, could not go to the sea; and that the towne of Waynflete ought to repair that flood-gate, as anciently they were wont to do. And the said jurors farther alledged, that the same flood-gate was not of breadth and depth sufficient to convey the said water to the sea, and that it would be necessary to have another flood-gate new erected, near unto the same, of XVIII feet in breadth; and that the towns of Leeke, Wranghill, Friskeney, and Waynflete, together with the soke and wapentake of Bolingbroke, as also all those which had common of pasture in the said marshes, ought to contribute to the making thereof. And that when it should be made, then the said town of Waynflete to repair and maintain it at their own proper costs, until it should be necessary to make it a new, excepting timber and iron; and they said, moreover, that except this were done, both the marshes, lands, meadows, and pastures aforesaid, and commons in those towns, soke and wapentake before-specified, would wholly be lost. And they also said, that there was a certain sewer, from Hasend at Waynflete, unto the said flood-gates, wherein the Duke of Lancaster and the Lord of Dalby had fishing, who in respect thereof ought to repair and cleanse the same. The shireeve thereof had command to summon all those towns to answer this their neglect.

"In 1 H. IV., 1400, Henry Earl of Northumberland, Sir Will. de Wilughby, Sir Walter Pedwardyn, and Sir John Rochford, Knights, Robert Tirwhit, William Michel, and Albine de Enderby, had commission for the view and repair of those banks and sewers betwixt Boston and Friskney, with power to hear and determine all things therein according to the law and custom of this realm, and the custom of Romeney Marsh, and to take so many diggers and other labourers, upon competent wages, in respect of the great and instant necessity, as they should think requisite to be employed in the said work.

"In 9 Henry IV., 1409, to William Lord Wylughby, Sir Walter Talboys, and Sir Richard Haunserde, Knights, Robert Tirwhit, Will. de Lodyngton, Will. Michel, and Thomas Enderby, for those betwixt Boston and Trent.

"In 10 H. IV., 1410, to Sir William de Wylughby, and Sir John Rocheford, Knts., William Lodyngton, Thomas Wace, Richard de Bradley, and William Boleyne, for those betwixt

[1] Extracted from DUGDALE *on Embankment*.

Hosted by Google

Boston and Skegeness, and in divers towns and places within the sokes of Bolyngbroke and Horncastle, with direction to proceed therein according to the custom of the marsh, and the law and ancient custom of this realm.

"In 11 H. IV., 1411, to Robert Tirwhit, Sir John Rocheford, Knight, Robert Waterton, John Waterton, John Skipwyth, William Lodyngton, Richard Tournay, Richard Bradley, and Thomas Wace, for those betwixt Boston and Friskeney, and to act therein according to the law and custom of this realm, and the custom anciently used in that place.

"In 12 H. IV., 1412, to Robert Lord Wylughby, Sir Thomas Wylughby, Knt., Robert Tirwhit, Robert Waterton, and others, for those betwixt Boston and Waynflete; with appointment to do all thir therein according to the law and custom of this realm.

"The like commission had Thomas Wace, Richard Bradley, and others, for all the banks and sewers throughout this whole province of Lindsey, as also for those betwixt Boston and Friskeney; before whom (sitting at Bullingbrooke, on Friday, being the feast day of St. Ambrose), the jurors presented upon oath, that it would be fit for the preservation of the East Fen, that the dam of Waynflete be shut throughout the whole year; that the salt water being kept out of the wash, the grass and weeds growing therein might be totally destroyed; and to be thus stopped up by the towns of the wapentake of Bullingbroke, and the inhabitants of Wrangle, Leake, Leverton, Benington, Butterwick, Freston, and Tofte, in such sort, that the water descending from the mountainous parts of Lindsey, and running into a certain sewer, called Lusdyke, in Lindsey, viz., in Thorpe, Wainflete, and Stepinge, should be so kept within the bounds of a certain trench, that it might not enter into the said wash of the Est Fenn, but keep its course to the haven of Waynflete, and thence to the main sea.

"In 7 E. IV., 1467, Thomas Kyme of Friskeney, and others, had the port of Waynflete to farm, with market and wind-mill; as also the court of the said market and haven, and fishing with the same; paying XXl. yearly, and supporting all charges belonging to the said haven, mills, and fishing.

"In 9 E. IV., 1469, Lambert de Trekynton, Roger de Coppledyke, and Robert de Malberthorpe, being then constituted the King's Justices of sewers for these parts, sat at Boston, there to make enquiry by the oaths of good and lawful men, what persons of this county of Lincoln had used to repair and maintain certain banks, ditches, sewers, &c. It was before them presented that the sewer called the Encluse, near Boston, ought to run at all times of the year; and that it was stopped every winter by the men of Boston, at the west end of the bridge; as also, that it ought to be three feet in breadth, and that it ought to be repaired and maintained at the west end of the said bridge by the inhabitants of Boston.

"And they likewise presented, that the sewer called Hamondebek on the south side of Boston, was also obstructed by the inhabitants of that town on the west part of the said bridge, and by the inhabitants of Skyrbek; and that it ought to be repaired, cleansed, and maintained, by the said inhabitants of Boston and Skyrbek, in consideration whereof, the said men of Boston, living at the west end of the said bridge, ought to common in the marsh of the Eight Hundreds; and that the said sewer ought to run all times in the year. The same had been previously determined in the 23 E. I. (1295).

"And in 34 H. VIII., 1543, Charles Duke of Suffolk, Robert Dymmoke, Thomas Heneage, John Copledyk, John Hussey, and Robert Tirwhit, Knights, Edward Dymoke, Richard Themolby, and others, Esquires, then commissioners of sewers in these parts, sitting at Donnington, decreed, that the flood-gate, or sluice, under Boston bridge, should be repaired at the charges of the wapentakes of Kyrton and Skirbek, in Holland, for the one half, and the wapentake of Ellow and town of Boston for the other half; to be performed before the feast of All Saints then next coming, in as compleat a manner as it had been formerly done by Margaret Countess of Richmond and Derby.

"And although it did not then appear by two perambulations, whereof one was in the XIVth year of King Richard the Second, 1391, and the other in the XVIth year of King Henry the Seventh, 1501, that the boundaries dividing Kesteven and Holland extended by a direct line through Donyngton Ings, from thence, that is to say, from the cross or brygdyke, unto Wragmere stake; yet it was agreed that these sewers should be made, so as neither of them might reach into Donyngton Ings, for fear of wasting their several grounds; but be set in the fen as near as conveniently and necessarily might be; and from the said place called Wragmere stake, then (leaving the mets and boundaries of the two countries) the said sewers to be joined in one, and to be made of the breadth of XXX feet, and cut straight through the West Causey, directly to Gylsyke at Langrake, at the only charge of the inhabitants and commoners, in the Eight Hundred Fen of Holland, and of Skirbeck Quarter, and of the township of Boston, within the wapentake of Kirton; and that the earth cast up in the said Eight Hundred Fen aforesaid, viz., between Wragmere stake and Langrake, should be cast up on heaps, least the water were hindered to fall into the sewer

Hosted by Google

aforesaid; all which to be done before the feast of St. Martin the Bishop, in the winter, then next ensuing.

"Likewise, that in the said place at Langrake aforesaid in the bank of the said river, should be set up four new flood-gates, or sluices of freestone, each of eight feet wide, for draining of all the fens aforesaid, at the costs and charges of the towns aforesaid in Kesteven, and of Heckyngton, Kyme and Ewarby, and they by equal portions and due rate to make two of them; and the aforenamed towns, commoners in the fens, north from the river of Glen in Holland side, unto the river of Wytham, to make the other two by equal portions; and that a rate and proportion should be made in both the said parts, upon every town, by the said commissioners, or any six of them, before the feast of St. Bartholomew then also next ensuing."

There is nothing upon record respecting either the sea-banks, or the sewers, of any great importance, from the middle of the sixteenth century to the present time. Towards the close of that century, when the Hans, or Steelyard merchants, and their trade, ceased to give life and energy to its commerce, the prosperity of the country must, of necessity, have most materially declined; and, it seems probable, that, in consequence, there was a culpable neglect of works essential to the preservation of the river and the drainage of the country. The condition of Boston was, probably, at its lowest point in the early part of Elizabeth's reign; it was, however, materially benefited by the exertions made to improve both the navigation and the drainage, by bringing the waters of South Holland into the Witham, about the year 1601. Two hundred and fifty years ago, the river was, no doubt, in a state of improvement; that it has not uniformly continued so, through the intervening period, may be gathered from the history, which we have endeavoured to trace, of its varied condition.

Hosted by Google

DIVISION XIII.

Geology of the District.[1]

WE believe it is generally admitted that the whole of the flat district of country which extends through a considerable part of Lincolnshire, and several of the adjoining counties, was at some remote period covered by the waters of the ocean. Whether it was *originally* so covered, or became submerged by a subsidence caused by an earthquake, or other great convulsion of nature, we do not presume to determine. We think, however, that the occurrence of any such convulsion is not necessary to account for all that is seen and known respecting the present or the past condition of the district. We advance this opinion with diffidence, knowing that it is opposed by many persons well versed in geological science.

If such a convulsion did take place, and reduce the previous firm dry ground to the condition of an estuary of the sea, it was at a period far beyond the reach of chronological or historical data, although, in a geological sense, of comparatively recent occurrence.

[1] We have read much that has been written during the last thirty years upon the history of this district, and the various changes which its surface has experienced, but we have not met with anything that has materially changed the conclusions which we long since arrived at, and expressed in the *Collections for the History of Boston, &c.* published in 1820. Insulated facts may, no doubt, be adduced, which apparently conflict with some of our opinions; but they will generally be found not to relate to that portion of the Fens about which we are treating. The simple and natural causes to which we attribute the various conditions of the Fen level appear to be quite adequate to the production of all the phenomena attending them; and we hold it to be very unphilosophical to resort to remarkable and extraordinary sources for the causes of events, when their origin may be found in the daily current operation of natural laws. "We must hesitate," says Sir CHARLES LYELL, "before we call to our aid the action of earthquakes to explain what have been termed submarine forests;" and we would extend this hesitation to all the other phenomena of the Fens, which are now frequently attributed to a violent subsidence of the surface, caused by any remarkable convulsion of nature. The only subsidence which we admit, is that which has been occasioned by drainage, and the consequent solidifying the superior strata of the earth by cultivation, &c. Thus, as we have previously stated, the surface of the East Fen has materially subsided within the last fifty years. *See* p. 638, and p. 644.

Hosted by Google

Geology has become a science since we first expressed an opinion upon the subject, and its established formulæ have been applied to the history of this district. In opposition to these formulæ, we regard the whole of the surrounding level country as one vast alluvial bed, raised from the ocean by the accumulation of marine deposit, and the soil, &c., brought down from the surrounding highlands by inland floods. We are not aware of any general or particular circumstances or appearances which render it necessary to call in the aid of any other causes than these, united to the recorded and admitted history of the district, to account for all the perceptible changes which it has undergone in its surface and condition. We also think that this theory receives very great support from what is known respecting the history of similar tracts in other countries.

Dr. STUKELEY makes the following observations on the original formation of this district. All that the Doctor wrote and advanced is ingenious and highly worthy attention, but he was frequently too hypothetical and fond of generalising:—

"If we cast our eyes upon the geography of England, we must observe that much of the eastern shore is flat, low ground, whilst the western is steep and rocky. This holds generally true throughout the globe, as to its great parts, countries or islands, and likewise particularly as to its little ones, mountains, and plains. I mean that mountains are steep and abrupt to the west, especially the north-west, and have a gentle declivity eastward, or to the south-east, and that plains ever descend eastward. I wonder very much that this remark has never been made. I took notice of it in our own country almost before I had ever been out of it, in the universal declivity of that level eastward, in those parts where it did not by that means regard the ocean, particularly in South Holland, or the Wapentake of Elho; the natural descent of water therein is not to the sea, as the rivers run, but directly eastward, and that very considerable. Beside, the current of every river is lower as more eastward; thus the Welland is higher in level than the Nen, the Nen than the Ouse: and probably at first both emptied themselves by the Ouse or Lynn river as most eastward. I observed in June 1732 that the Peterborough river Nen would willingly discharge itself into Whittlesea Mere, and so to the Ouse at Lynn, if it were not hindered by the sluice at Horsey bridge by the river Nen. I see no difficulty to attribute the reason of it to the rotation of the globe. Those that have gone about to demonstrate to us that famous problem of the earth's motion, have found out many mathematical and abstracted proofs for that purpose, but neglected this which is most sensible and before our eyes every minute. It is a property of matter, that when whirled round upon an axis it endeavours to fly from that axis, as we see in the motion of a wheel, the dirt and loose parts are thrown the contrary way in a tangent line. This is owing to the natural inactivity of matter, which is not easily susceptible of motion. Now at the time that the body of the earth was in a mixt state between solid and fluid, before its present form of land and sea was perfectly determined, the Almighty Artist gave it its great diurnal motion. By this means the elevated parts or mountainous tracts, as they consolidated whilst yet soft and yielding, flew somewhat westward, and spread forth a long declivity to the east; the same is to be said of the plains, their natural descent tending that way, and, as I doubt not, of the superfice of the earth below the ocean. The truth of this observation I have seen universally confirmed in all my travels. I design another time professedly to treat of it in a philosophical way. But consequent to this doctrine it is that we have so large a quantity of this marsh land in the middle of the eastern shore of England, seeming as if made by the washing and *eluives* of the many rivers that fall that way, such as the Welland, the Witham, the Nen, the Ouse, great and little, together with many other streams of inferior note. These all empty themselves into the great bay formed between the Lincolnshire Wolds and the cliffs of Norfolk, called by Ptolemy METARIS ÆSTUARIUM."[1]

This hypothesis is supported by the following description of the eastern coast of North America; and the account of the soil of that country makes it bear so close a similarity to that of this district, as to justify the idea of their having had an analogous formation.

[1] STUKELEY'S *Itinerary*, second edition, p. 4.

Hosted by Google

"In the parts east of the Allegany Mountains the country for several hundred miles in length, and sixty or seventy in breadth, is level and entirely free from stone. It has been a question whether this extensive tract has remained in its present state ever since the flood, —or whether it has been made by particles of earth which have been washed down the adjacent mountains, and by the accumulation of soil from the decay of vegetable matter.

"Marine shells are found almost invariably throughout the district, by digging 18 or 20 feet below the surface; and at the depth of 20 feet every appearance of a salt marsh; that is marsh grass, marsh mud, and brackish water; if a well be dug to a certain depth the water is fresh and good; if you exceed that depth, the water becomes salt and brackish, and the earth dug up resembles, in appearance and smell, that which is dug up on the edges of the salt marshes.

"On the margins of rivers are found, 15 or 20 feet below the surface of the earth, logs, branches and leaves of trees, mixed with layers of sand. These appearances are found 80 to 100 miles up the country and are traced down to the sea; many of the leaves and logs are entirely sound, and appear to have been suddenly covered to a considerable depth.

"The soil on the banks of the river is proportionably coarse or fine according to its distance from the mountains. When you first leave the mountains, and for a considerable distance, the soil is coarse, with a large mixture of sand and shining heavy particles. As you proceed towards the sea the soil is less coarse, and so on; in proportion as you advance the soil is finer and finer, until, finally, is deposited a soil so fine, that it consolidates into perfect clay. Now we know that running waters, when turbid, will deposit first, the coarsest and heaviest particles, next, those less coarse and heavy, and so on, and, lastly, those which are lightest and finest."[1]

The country in the vicinity of New Orleans exhibits the same appearances as those of this district, and its present state is very similar to that of the East Fen prior to its drainage and inclosure; there is, therefore, no manifest impropriety in supposing both tracts to have had the same formation. It appears very probable that, at some early period, the waters of the sea overflowed the whole of the low country between the Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire hills, and encompassed, what SPEED, with much propriety, calls the Isle of Lindsey, from the mouth of the Trent to that of the Witham.

THE FIRST STATE of this district would, therefore, be that which it presented when it was covered entirely by the waters of the ocean; and its SECOND, that which it assumed when the surface was raised by alluvial deposits from the highlands, and the accumulation of the daily warp arising from the flowing in of the tide. It was probably in this state at the time of the Roman invasion; and, although part of the district might then present spots of higher land than the rest, which were fit for cultivation and the labours of the husbandman, yet it is not to be supposed that before the date of the stupendous works of embankment, &c., which were executed under the directions of the Romans, the country would, in general, be any better than a bog or morass.

We are told, that the Romans, on their entering the country of the Coritani (about the year 41), found it much covered with wood;[2] and also, that "one of the principal forests of ancient Britain was that of the Coritani;"[3] and the quantity of trees everywhere found, upon digging through the upper stratum to the moory soil, is adduced as a proof of the former existence of this forest. That a great portion of the Lincolnshire Level was once a well-wooded country, there seems no reason to doubt; but that the district round Boston was in this state at the time of the Roman invasion is exceedingly improbable; for, if it were so, the land must have been high, firm, and well drained; that it was not so, is evident from the fact that the sea-banks and the principal works of drainage in this district were executed by the Romans; which works would not have been necessary had the country been well drained, and in a suitable state

[1] WINTERBOTHAM'S *America*, vol. i. p. 198.
[2] *Bib. Top. Brit.*, xxiv. p. 47; and *Archæologia*, vol. vii. p. 174.
[3] WHITAKER'S *Manchester*, vol. ii. p. 93; and RICHARD OF CIRENCESTER, p. 26.

Hosted by Google

for the growth of timber. It appears, therefore, more reasonable to refer the period of the growth of the trees now found in this immediate neighbourhood to a much later date than has hitherto been generally done.

Admitting this hypothesis to be correct, the upper surface of the under stratum of clay, or in other places of sand, which is found below the moor-stratum, would, at the time of the Roman embankment, be the surface of the country. This under-stratum of sand, or clay, has every characteristic of a marine origin, being full of oyster and other shells, large pebbles, &c. In the East and West Fens, at the depth of seven to eight feet, between the peat stratum and the sand or clay below it, are, in many places, considerable quantities of cockle-shells, affording irresistible proof of the presence of the sea at some remote period.

THE THIRD STATE of the level was brought about by the persevering industry of the Romans. By cutting the Car Dyke, they prevented the highland waters from deluging the country, and their immense sea-banks shut out the tides, and thus drained the lands, and rendered them fit for the purposes of agriculture. The country would now be adapted to the growth of timber, and it was probably at this time very generally planted.

In Mr. L. Edwards's survey of the Witham, in 1769, is the following passage:—

"Bodiam Sands, near Bardney, lie about three feet and a half below the surface of the adjacent lands; they consist of a thin bed of sand, upon a bed of strong blue clay, full of large coggles or stones, on which bed was found a great number of oak, yew, and alder roots and trees which had grown thereon. The soil on each side, moory and full of subterranean wood to three and a half feet thick. The oak roots stand upon the sand, and tap-root into the clay; some of the trees are five feet in diameter at the bole, and more than ten feet from out to out at the root."

This extract contains many facts elucidatory of the ancient state of the level, and seems to fully corroborate the above hypothesis. It was during the period which elapsed between the drainage of the country by the Romans, and its relapsing into a fenny state again, that the stratum of moor or peat would be in part formed, from the usual processes of cultivation, the decay of vegetable matter, &c. This moor stratum is generally about a foot thick; upon, and within it, are found stags' horns, warlike instruments, and other traces of the ancient inhabitants; and upon its surface several canoes of a particular form and construction have been discovered. The principal part of this stratum would, however, be formed from the decayed vegetable matter, &c., left upon it, when, through the operation of causes hereafter to be detailed, the district was again overflowed by the water, both of the uplands and the ocean. The trees which are most commonly found, upon digging down to the peat stratum, are oaks and firs: some of the former, of a very large size, have been discovered near Bardney, and, among others, one a few years ago, which was ninety feet long and four feet square, and contained 1440 cubic feet of timber. This tree was found three feet below the surface, lying upon clay and gravel, and covered with peat. In Friskney, Wainfleet, and Wrangle, and in the East Fen, great numbers of fir-trees, with their roots, have been discovered lying in the moory soil, one foot below the surface in the low parts, and from two to six feet in the higher lands. The under soil is a fine blue clay. These trees are not large, some girt two feet, many are only poles. They lie in all directions, and appear not to have been cut down, but to have been torn up by the operation of water. Some oak-trees, of a considerable size, have been found in the bed of the Forty-Foot Drain. In the East Fen generally, and in many parts of the West, particularly towards Revesby, both oak and fir-trees have been found, in digging to the depth of

Hosted by Google

six or eight feet, and in such numbers as clearly to indicate that this tract was once a forest.[1]

The following extracts relate to discoveries which have been made upon the surface of the moor stratum, and are highly elucidatory of the subject:—

"At the laying of the present new sluice at the fall of Hammond Beck into Boston haven, taking up the foundation of the old gowt, they met with the roots of trees, many of them issuing from their several boles or trunks spread in the ground, which, when they had taken up (the roots and the earth they grew in), they met with a solid, gravelly, and stony soil, of the high country kind (but black and discoloured by the change that had befallen it), upon which hard earth they laid the foundations of this new gowt, where these roots were dug up, which was certainly the surface of the old country."[2]

"At the setting down of Skyrbeck sluice near Boston, there was found at sixteen feet deep, covered with silt, a smith's forge and all the tools thereunto belonging, with horse-shoes and other things made of iron, as some that saw it have affirmed to me."[3]

"Near the river Welland, which runs through Spalding, Anno 1696, at the depth of about ten feet, there were found jetties (as they call them) to keep up the old river's bank, and the head of a tunnel that emptied the land water into the old river; and at about twenty or thirty yards distance from the present river there were dug up (about the like depth), several old boats, which things shew that anciently the river was either much wider than now it is, or ran in another place, or both. On the other, viz. the north-west side of the river, and more upwards in the town, were dug up (at about the before-mentioned depth), the remains of old tan-vats, or pits, a great quantity of ox-horns and shoe-soles of a very strange unusual form, with sharp-pointed toes turning up. Which things shew that the surface of the country lay anciently much lower than now it does, and has been raised up by the sea throwing in its sand, in the maritime parts (now most inhabited), and by the moor or rotten sedge in the fenny parts next the high country."

With respect to these accounts, it is evident that some of the circumstances mentioned show, that the catastrophe, whatever it was, which reduced "this well-wooded level to the state of a fen or marsh," was of comparatively recent date. For the smith's shop, the horse-shoes, and the shoes with pointed toes, belong to what may be termed modern times.[4] It will be observed, however, that all these things are said to have been discovered contiguous to ancient canals, sluices, &c., and, therefore, may have accidentally fallen in, and when found, their absolute situation does not appear to have been very distinctly noticed. They cannot have any connexion with the ancient wooded state of the district, or with the people who then inhabited it, for, if they have, the dreadful event which led to the deluging the country would have been sufficiently recent, to have been the subject of historical record.

The most probable inference appears to be, that, as the country owed its well-drained and cultivated state to the works which were executed by the Romans,

[1] "In driving the piles for securing the foundation of the great new sluice, set down at the mouth of the new cut, a little above Boston, in the year 1764, at about eighteen feet deep under the then pasturage surface, there were found the roots of trees, standing as the trees had grown; some of them were obliged to be chopped through for a passage for the piles going down. In some other parts of the pit, dug for laying the foundation, about the same depth were found small shells, lying in the same manner as they are now often seen to lie, at the bottoms and sides of the Marsh creeks, which roots and shells I saw; and some pieces of the wood I have now by me, which had turned very black and hard, so that it was difficult to distinguish whether it was oak or elm, but it looked most like the former."—ELSTOBB'S *History of the Bedford Level*, p. 27.

See also the account of the township of MIDVILLE in the East Fen, at page 641.

PEPYS says, under date September 22, 1655:—

"At Blackwall. Here is observable that in digging the late dock, they did, twelve feet under ground, find perfect trees over-covered with earth; nut-trees, with the branches and the very nuts upon them; and a yew-tree (with the very ivy taken up whole about it), which, upon cutting with an adze, was found to be rather harder than the living tree usually is."—*Journal*, vol. i. 4to. p. 151.

[2] *Philosophical Transactions*, No. 279, May and June, 1702.

[3] DUGDALE *on Embankment*, p. 177, &c.

[4] These were worn about Richard II.'s reign (1377 to 1400), when STOW says the custom of wearing them began. It continued until 5 Edward IV. (1466), when it was forbid by proclamation to wear shoes with peaks more than two inches long.

Hosted by Google

it would naturally relapse into its former state when these works were neglected. The stormy period of intestine warfare which succeeded the era of the Roman power in Britain would prevent that attention being paid to those works, which, from their perishable nature, they would constantly require. Excellent as is the present state of the drainage of this district, what would be its condition if all the public works were neglected, and the labour of man upon the sewers, drains, and banks, suspended for only fifty years? When it is considered that, from the time the Romans left England to the Conquest, a period of more than six hundred years elapsed, during which time the kingdom was in a constant intestine war; and when, to the neglect of all public works during that period (a sufficient cause for the most disastrous effects), is added the ready means of annoyance which any enemy possessed by the destruction of the banks, canals, &c., there need be no wonder that this district should relapse into its ancient state. Tradition asserts, that the sea-banks were cut by the Saxons. Be this as it may, there is little doubt that the destruction of the country was occasioned by an irruption of the sea. STUKELEY and DUGDALE have supposed this catastrophe to have been occasioned by an earthquake, which, by lowering the level of the land several feet, exposed it to the inroads of the ocean. It may be hazardous to oppose even the conjectures of such eminent men, but it seems most philosophical to account for effects by the simplest adequate cause, and, no doubt, the circumstances already detailed would be sufficient to lead to an irruption of the sea, without the intervention of an earthquake. Mr. WHITAKER attributes the formation of the soil on the eastern coast, and the different geological appearances and discoveries of boats, swarths of grass, &c., considerably below the present surface, to the same causes as those which produced the formation of the Lancashire mosses; namely, the depositions of stagnant waters and the aggregation and decomposition of vegetable matter.

Sir WILLIAM DUGDALE says,[1]—

"That the vast level of the fens was, at first, a firm dry land, and not annoyed with any extraordinary inundation from the sea or stagnation of the fresh waters, I shall now endeavour to manifest, which may, perhaps, seem strange to many; but when it is well considered that timber trees will not grow and thrive where water, for the most part, stands, or in moor, which by tract of time is bred and increased in such moist places, both the one and the other may with much probability be granted.[2] The case being then thus stated, it now remains for me to prove that such have heretofore been bred and prospered in sundry places of this now fenny country, which is no hard matter to do; divers persons, yet living, being able to testify that in the late digging of those channels and drains, as have been made for the exsiccation thereof, great numbers of such trees, of several kinds, have been found, most of oak and fir, and few of them severed from their roots; but of such as be so severed, the roots are observed to stand in the firm earth below the moor, of which sort I myself have seen some that were taken up in the fens near Thorney, and have had credible information of multitudes found in other places, whereof some were digged up at the cutting of that large channel, called Downham Ea, which extendeth itself from Salter's lode, about four miles northward, towards Linne.

"Moreover, in Marshland, about a mile westwards from Magdalen bridge, at the setting down of a sluice, very lately, there was discovered at xvii feet deep divers furze bushes, as also nut-trees, pressed flat down, with nuts sound and firm lying by them; the bushes and trees standing in solid earth, below the silt, which hath been brought up by the inundation of the sea, and in time raised to that great thickness; add hereunto what I have here already observed in the Isle of Axholme, touching the trees of oak and fir found in such great numbers at the making of those ditches and sewers for draining of that fen, which, though it lie not contiguous to this, out of all doubt is on the like level, and was apparently a woody country at the first. To give farther instance, therefore, to demonstrate so evident

[1] *Treatise on Embankment.*

[2] Mr. ELSTOBB'S division of the Fen level into two districts, and his classification of the facts attending each, as will be stated subsequently, very much clears up the difficulty here started by DUGDALE.

Hosted by Google

a truth, there will be no need; so that I shall hence proceed, and in the next place manifest upon what occasion this great alteration grew.

"Granting, therefore, that this country, though lying flat and low, was not originally annoyed with the inundations of the ocean, or any stop of the fresh waters, which might by overflowing and drowning make it fenny, and considering the situation thereof to be such, as that it is bounded on all parts by the highlands, in the form of an horse-shoe, excepting towards the sea from that point of land, about Hunstanton in Norfolk to Wynthorpe in Lincolnshire, which maketh it much like unto a bay; I am now to demonstrate by what means it came to pass that the ocean at first brake into it with such violence, as that the woods then standing throughout the same became turned up by the roots; and so great a portion of silt brought in, as not only for divers miles next towards the sea did cover the ground in an extraordinary depth (as I shall plainly shew anon), but even to the remotest parts on the verge of the highlands, as is apparent from that discovery made of late years at the skirt of Conington-downs in Huntingdonshire, where, upon making of a pool by the famous Sir Robert Cotton, baronet, he found the skeleton of a large sea-fish (near xx feet long, as was then conjectured), lying in perfect silt, above six feet below the superficies of the ground, which, by so long a continuance in that kind of earth, was petrified, as is evident from divers of the bones, both of the back and other parts, which are still preserved by Sir Thomas Cotton, baronet, his worthy son, amongst other extraordinary rarities that were collected by that learned person.

"But when and by what means that violent breach and inundation of the sea was first made into this country I am not able positively to affirm, therefore I must take leave to deliver my conjecture therein, from the most rational probabilities, which is, that it was by some great earthquake; for that such dreadful accidents have occasioned the like we have unquestionable testimony.

"And as some places have got from the sea, or some other have lost, as may be seen by Skegnesse in Lincolnshire, which was heretofore a great haven town (as the before specified author relates), and walled, having a castle, but the old town is clean consumed and eaten up of the sea.

"But though the sea, by some such strange accident, made that irruption into those parts, yet did not the tides, for any long continuance of time, flow wholly over it (as I presume), for most evident it is, that as all floods do, from the muddiness of their streams, leave on the verges of their quickest currents a sandy settlement, so by these daily fluxes did a vast proportion of silt fix and settle somewhat within the mouth of the bay, which silt, in tract of time, increased to such a height as that it exceeded the ordinary flowings of that watery element, and thereby checking the usual tides, got ground so fast upon the ocean (as it is the nature of most places to do, where the sea hath any stop), that those active and industrious people, the Romans, who made all use of art and skill to the advancement of their profit, finding the soil thus raised above the usual tides to be much more rich and fertile than any upland ground, bestowed the pains and cost to raise strong banks of earth on that side towards the ocean, to defend it from the overflowing of the spring-tides, which commonly happen about xx or xxx times in the revolution of one year—and some much higher than others, through the power of the north-east winds, by which means the countries of Holland and Marshland were thus won and gained. For that this was a work of the Romans, that expression of Tacitus, whereof I have taken notice in the discourse concerning Romeney Marsh, doth not only imply, but the coins found in these parts with the large heaps of earth still to be seen there (which, without all doubt, were raised for monuments of some eminent military persons, whilst their colonies remained in this nation), do more than probably shew.

"I now come to the cause and occasion of their inundation, and drowning of this great level, whereby, instead of the benefit which it might receive from their overflowings, in case they had enjoyed their free and natural passages and out-falls, it hath been made, for the most part, for divers ages, a most unhealthy stagnation of waters, yielding no considerable profit to the inhabitants, or those that bordered upon it. That the obstruction, which the before specified rivers have had in passing out freely to the sea, hath been the only cause of those inundations and drownings, already spoken of, is apparent enough. I shall, therefore, in the next place, make manifest what it is that hath thus stopped and choaked up these their outfalls.

"Whosoever hath observed the constant tides which flow up the river of Ouse at Lynne, will find the water always very thick and muddy there, because the sea, bearing a larger breadth northwards from thence, worketh with so much distemper. It is no wonder, therefore, that a great portion of silt doth daily settle in the mouth of that ostiary, and likewise in the other, viz., of Wisbeche, Spalding, and Boston, so that in time it could not but grow to that thickness, without some artificial helps to quicken the current, upon its evacuation

Hosted by Google

at every ebb, whereby it might be carried out again; that it must needs force back the fresh waters, and cause them not only to overflow, but at length to drown the whole level through which their streams did pass. And this we see apparently was the case here, for to such an height is the silt grown, that in the year 1635, upon the deepening of Wisbeche river, the workmen at eight feet below the then bottom thereof, came to another bottom, which was stoney, and in it, at several distances, found several boats, that had laid there overwhelmed with the silt for many ages.

"Add hereunto what likewise hath of late years been observed at Witlesey, in the cutting of those moats by Mr. Underwood, for the fenceing in of his new plantation of fruit trees, viz. that digging through the moor at eight feet deep they came to a perfect soil, and swaths of grass lying thereon as they were first mowed, which clearly manifests that some great land flood, many ages since, meeting with an obstruction at the natural ostiaries towards the sea, by reason of much silt, which after a long drought had choaked them up, did then spread itself over the face of the whole level, and that the waters, till this general draining, ever since covering the same, have produced a moor now grown to this thickness."

So far Sir W. DUGDALE, and, with the exception of the earthquake, and the period at which he supposes the whole country to have been covered with wood, his theory appears exceedingly probable. If the accident by which the country was deluged and the wood overthrown had occurred before the Roman era, then we should find two strata of moory soil throughout the district, one formed before the Roman embankment was made, and covered with a subsequent marine deposit; and another stratum of moor upon this deposit, and immediately below the present upper stratum of the country. But this is not the case; we find only one stratum of moory soil, and that directly beneath the upper stratum, and below this we come either to the alluvial deposit of the sea, or to the clunch-clay, which, there is every reason to believe, is the original formation.

We now come to the FOURTH STATE of the district, which is that of being, through the irruption of the salt water, and the subsequent stagnation of the fresh, a complete bog or morass. The description of the site of St. Botolph's Monastery[1] leads to the inference, that the country was in this state at the period of its foundation, viz. A.D. 654. If, however, STUKELEY's assertion be correct, that "Kirton, in Holland, was the original estate and seat of the first Saxon kings and earls of Mercia," it is evident that some attention had been previously paid to the advantage and condition of that town and its immediate neighbourhood. It was the opinion of Dr. STUKELEY, that the kingdom of Mercia had its name from a considerable part of it having been overflowed by the sea, and he derives the present name of this district, Holland,[2] from the same circumstance.

After the sea had, by some means or other, broken the barriers which Roman industry had raised against it, its operations and the effects of this catastrophe would be exactly such as are mentioned by DUGDALE in the foregoing copious extract. So great a quantity of silt and soil would accumulate in the mouth of the bay, that the outfall would be destroyed, and the upland and soakage waters be prevented from flowing out; the same circumstance would likewise prove an obstacle to the daily incursions of the tide. By these means, the country would be reduced to the state of a stagnant lake or morass. All the observations which have been made completely justify DUGDALE'S remarks. The superstratum of clay or soil is uniformly thickest on the parts adjacent to the sea, or the outfalls of the rivers, and gradually decreases in thickness as it recedes from them. Near Skirbeck Church the clay is fifteen feet thick; at Bardney the peat-moor is within a foot of the surface, and in many parts of the East Fen the upper stratum disappears and the peat-moor is at top.

[1] *See* pp. 26 and 371.

[2] "*Hallt* being the ancient British for salt."—STUKELEY.

Hosted by Google

We stated, when giving an account of the sea-banks in this neighbourhood, that an irruption of the sea occurred in 1178, and that the country of Holland was then devastated and destroyed. This shows, that the district had, at that time, been recovered from the state it was in during the Saxon rule in England, and that the higher grounds were, previous to this inundation, in a state of profitable cultivation.

HENRY OF HUNTINGDON says,—

"this fennie countrie is passing rich and plenteous, yea, and beautiful to behold, watered with many rivers running down to it, garnished with a number of meers, both great and small, which abound in fish and fowl; and it is finely adorned with woods and islands."

This was written about 1134.

WILLIAM OF MALMSBURY, who wrote about 1140, says, that

"the fens were a very paradise, and seemed a heaven for the delight and beauty thereof; in the very marshes bearing goodly trees, which for tallness, as also without knots, strived to reach up to the stars. It is a plain countrie and as level as the sea, which with greene grasse allureth the eye. There is not the least portion of ground that lies waste and void there; here you shall find the earth rising somewhere for apple-trees; there you shall have a field set with vines, which either creep upon the ground or mount on high upon poles to support them."

In 1638, it was said,[1]

"but since these countries from time to time, especially in winter season, and sometime most part of the yeare, are overflown by the spreading waters of the rivers Ouze, Grant, Nen, Welland, Glen, and Witham, having not sufficient heads and sewers to void them; but again, when the streams are retired into their own channels, it is so plenteous and rank of a certain fat grasse, and full hey (which they call lid), that when they have mowed down as much of the best as will serve their turne, they set fire to the rest and burn it in November, that it may come up again in greater abundance, at which time a man may see this fenny and moist tract in a light flaming fire all over."

The fens are described as producing at this time turf, sedge, reeds, alders, and willows.

The progress of draining, inclosure, &c., has already been detailed in the history of the Fens.

Admitting the foregoing observations to be correct, the following appear to be the progressive changes which this district has undergone.

FIRST STATE. The whole level covered at high water with the ocean.

SECOND STATE. When the surface, having been raised, by alluvial deposits, from the highlands, and the silt and soil washed in by the daily overflowings of the ocean, had become in part dry land. The surface was now immediately below the peat stratum.

THIRD STATE. Embanked by the Romans, and defended from the floodings of the upland waters. The country was now cultivated and trees planted, the remains of which are now found very generally throughout the district. The peat stratum now formed in part.

FOURTH STATE. The banks and drains neglected during the period between the Romans leaving the kingdom and the Norman Conquest, and the country in consequence inundated. The superstratum now formed by the sand and soil washed in by the sea, and by that which was deposited by the upland waters, which were prevented from running off by the choking up of the outfalls.

[1] MERCATOR'S *Atlas*.

Hosted by Google

FIFTH State. That which the country has generally assumed by embankment, drainage, and inclosure.

We are gratified in finding that so accurate and competent an observer as Mr. ELSTOBB in great measure corroborates the theory we have been endeavouring to establish. He says,—[1]

"It appears to be an established fact that the old surface of the country, contiguous to the rivers leading up to Boston and Spalding, was *from* 10 *to* 16 *and* 18 *feet lower than the present*, and about Boston in particular. And when the surface was so low, the soil was so good and sound, that it either produced, or supported, in some particular places at least; and those not far distant from the verges of the rivers, wood and timber trees which cannot grow upon salt marshes."

"As the surface of the land anciently was as low as the present bottoms of the rivers, and the high-water mark may be supposed much the same as formerly, it is evident that whilst the lands bordering on the river, laid defenceless and unbanked, every ordinary spring-tide would rise 10, 16, or 18 feet above them, and having nothing to obstruct their progress, they would spread over a large tract of land as far as each tide could reach during the flowing of the tide; and upon the ebb, the water would return again to the sea. But the land thus constantly covered and uncovered by the salt water, must have been at that time entirely in the nature of a salt marsh, and absolutely unfit for either producing or supporting any sort of wood or timber trees. It therefore necessarily follows that these timber trees which grew upon the land, when its surface laid so low, must have been planted and grown up after the country had been inhabited, improved, and cultivated; that is, after it had been recovered from the sea, and the tides were prevented from covering it. Consequently its surface must have been so much lower than it now is at the time of its embankment, and so continue after it was inhabited, cultivated, and in some parts planted, and until the trees grew up and came to maturity.[2]

"And it is probable that this country, being part of the marshes gained from the sea by the Romans, was very early recovered, perhaps before, or very shortly after, they had completed the conquest of the island, when they began to want employment for the soldiers.[3] And as the Romans continued in the island perhaps two centuries after the entire conquest thereof; in such a space of time these marshes might be improved into a fine country, become good pasturage, and support and nourish large trees. But after the Romans left the island, the Britons and Saxons being engaged in almost continual quarrels and wars, it is likely that the banks would fall into decay through neglect, and by some sudden and violent breach thereof, a great part of the country became again inundated, and the great depth of the ground with which the articles found were covered, indicates that the country must have long laid desolate.

"But when the Heptarchy was settled, and the Mercian kingdom established in this part of the country, it is likely they would then begin to think of improvements.[4] That this country lay long inundated, is manifest by the great accretion of the soil, which has so much heightened the surface, and left such great quantities of silt, almost everywhere under the present vegetable soil.[5]

"Thus the country about Boston and Spalding, after it had been first embanked, and become inhabited, and in some parts planted, was by some sudden and great breach of the sea-banks, inundated, depopulated, and lost, and continued for some time an immense basin to receive the tide waters. The rivers would, during this period, be robbed of a great part of the ebb which used to flow through them, in the time in which the banks were preserved good; and consequently the channels and outfalls losing such a great quantity of returning water, would much more quickly choke up and decay; especially if it be considered, that by such a breach of banks, the land-floods in their course towards the outfall should be diverted and prevented from reaching it, by meeting with the chasm of the bank through which they would flow, and mixing with the water before received into it from the sea,

[1] *History of the Bedford Level* (1793), p. 35.

[2] "That the original embankment of these marshes or flats bordering upon the coast or bay, and the outfalls and lower parts of the rivers, was a work of the Romans, is evident from the consideration that the original inhabitants were not equal to the construction of such a work, having little or nothing of science among them."—ELSTOBB, p. 249.

[3] *Ibid.* pp. 37, 36 and 39.

[4] That these improvements must have commenced a considerable time previous to the Norman Conquest, is evident from the fact that between 1100 and 1135 a great part of Holland was planted with trees, and was shortly afterwards established as a forest by Henry II.

[5] ELSTOBB, p. 41, &c.

Hosted by Google

would there also deposit great quantities of their sullage and soil brought down with them from the high country, which, together with the subsiding silt from the sea-water, would compose such strata as the country is now found to consist of." [1]

So far Mr. ELSTOBB has been speaking respecting the country *immediately on the estuary or salt-water bay*, and near the *mouths of the present rivers;* in fact, the district of Holland, of which we are treating, and to which our observations have reference. This district, he says, was *from ten to sixteen and eighteen feet* lower before its embankment than it is at present; that it was embanked by the Romans, and afterwards inhabited, cultivated, and planted, when its surface was thus below its present one; that those embankments were subsequently broken, and the surface raised by the silt of the sea-waters, and the "sullage" and soil of the fresh waters from the surrounding highlands, until the surface was raised ten, sixteen, or eighteen feet higher than it was at the time of the country's *first* embankment.

He alludes to the country more distant from the sea, in what follows:—

"The surface of the fen country in the parts *distant* from the sea, was about *five feet lower than it is at present*, which parts were *then* generally productive of, and plentifully stocked with wood and timber trees, multitudes of which have been taken down by the hands of man, some being burnt, and others sawn down, and that not with any view of profit, use, or merchandize: since they were left lying useless upon the places where they grew, or were near to; they therefore were in all probability taken down for military purposes, in order to clear the way, and to destroy the shelter of those people who were secured thereby. We know by ancient accounts that the Britons made use of their woods for shelter and security, and for their towns and habitations. The Romans were thus put under a necessity to clearing their way to get at them." [2]

Mr. ELSTOBB thus divides the fen level into *two distinct and very differing districts*,—the *upper* and the *lower;* and it is from not observing this distinction, and ascribing the facts and circumstances attendant upon each, indiscriminately, to the whole, that much of the confusion of opinion attending upon the subject is to be attributed.

The *upper* and principal part of the great level of the Fens—

"was anciently and originally good and sound ground, and at the time of the Roman invasion, plentifully stocked with wood and large timber trees. The surface of this portion of the level was at that time from *three to eight feet*, or upon the medium, about *five feet* lower than the present surface. This portion of the country was not then hurtfully annoyed by the tides flowing up the rivers. The trees which have been found buried or severed from their roots, were taken down by the Romans to facilitate and complete the conquest of the Britons."

The *lower* division of the Fens which includes BOSTON and its *surrounding district* had,—

"at the time of the Roman invasion, its surface from *ten to eighteen feet below the present level.* It was entirely defenceless and unembanked, and by the constant rising and falling of the tide waters, was always alternating between being covered and uncovered therewith, and therefore must have been in the nature of salt marshes, and that it could not be inhabited, or cultivated, or support wood and timber trees until it was embanked by the Romans. That it was embanked by that people whilst its surface was thus 10 to 18 feet below its present level, and that after such embankment, it was inhabited and cultivated, whilst its surface was thus below its present level. That after this *lower* district was so inhabited, cultivated, and in part planted, it was either wholly, or a great part thereof, by some great and extraordinary breach of the sea-banks, or the banks made for defending them from the land-floods, or both, inundated, and lay depopulated and waste for some

[1] ELSTOBB, p. 49.

[2] *Ibid.* pp. 100 and 101.

Hosted by Google

considerable time, during which the surface became raised by the deposits both of the sea-water and the fresh which met thereon, much higher than it was originally, or at the time of its first embankment and cultivation, until it was raised, as it now is, from 10 to 18 feet above its original level at the time of its embankment.

"After the establishment of the kingdom of Mercia (A.D. 586), the Saxons began to improve the country by such methods as were most agreeable to the soil, the nature, and the situation thereof; and to *their* works it is most reasonable to impute the regaining and improvement of the marshes, or lower part of the district."

We have been favoured by a highly scientific friend[1] with the following observations respecting the various changes which, in his opinion, have taken place in the Lincolnshire Fen District previous to its present state. To differ, as we do, in our conclusions from such an authority, is, we are aware, *prima facie* evidence against us. This juxtaposition, however, of opposing opinions may, however, supply materials by which a more correct theory of the Geology of the District may be arrived at.

Our correspondent says,—

"First, the Kimmeridge clay (the clunch of Farey), formed the ancient coast, covered with a stratum of peaty soil, on which grew forest trees.[2] This stratum was permanently above high-water mark, and may be seen at the present day, south of Wisbeach, in the Bedford Level, having its primæval elevation.

"Secondly, a very considerable and extensive depression of the coast took place, caused probably by an earthquake, which carried its effects inland, at least as far as the foot of Lincoln Hill, and involved in its effects, where it crossed them, the several measures of the Oxford clay, the Killoway rock, the corn-brash, and the two oolites, as far in breadth as the present level of the fens points out; an irruption of the ocean following, and covering the chasm occasioned by this catastrophe.

"Thirdly. A gradual accumulation of warp took place, by small tidal deposits from the sea (which, to the present day, carries the débris of the London clay, of the North Lincoln coast, and Holderness suspended in its waters); while, at the same time, the depressed coast, in all probability, began slowly to *rise again*, thus favouring the recovery of the land, until, in process of time, it attained an elevation above ordinary high-water mark, when it was banked in by man, to oppose all future invasion of the sea.

"Fourthly. Thus it remained for many ages, comparatively unproductive, a coarse wet pasture, from which state it was finally improved by the Civil Engineer, who cut the requisite drains (artificial rivers), which have dried the country, and with the enclosures, brought it to its present beautiful and prosperous state."

In a subsequent communication, our correspondent says,—

"The subsidence which caused the formation of our fens is not to be considered as an isolated fact. Many valleys in England have had a similar origin, among which the great horizontal plain commencing near Doncaster, and proceeding southward,—embracing the western border of Lincolnshire, and the eastern one of Nottinghamshire, and prolonged through a large portion of the vale of the Trent beyond Nottingham—is not one of the least examples. I wish also to add, that the rock itself upon which Nottingham Castle stands, affords satisfactory evidence of the tremendous force of the catastrophe which caused the subsidence."[3]

Our scientific correspondent makes the following observations respecting the geological developments exhibited during the progress of the late works at the Black Sluice, and on the South Forty-Foot Drain:—

[1] THOMAS BRAILSFORD, Esq. of Toft Grange, near Boston.

[2] If this supposed subsidence took place after the creation of forest trees, as our correspondent states, would not the remains of *quadrupeds and of the human species be found in the superstratum which then subsided?* We have never heard of such remains having been found.

[3] We are far from denying the existence of *valleys of subsidence*, most probably produced by *volcanic action;* because such valleys are found in positions, and exhibiting features, which cannot be accounted for by any other theory. What we object to is the calling in of two *unusual* operations of nature to account for circumstances entirely within the range (as we think) of the daily and constantly working of the *ordinary* laws of the physical world.

Hosted by Google

"In the year 1847, when the sill of the Black Sluice at Boston was lowered six feet, to admit the deepening of the Forty-Foot Drain, a section was made, instructing the geologist in the events which had previously led to the formation of the Lincolnshire Fens.

"The first sinking was through a depth of 12 feet of warp, formed by a deposit of a reddish brown clay, left evidently by the sea, and this rested upon another warp, formed of blue clay, of the thickness of five feet, which was followed by a regular stratum of peat, from 12 to 18 inches in thickness, in which were contained the remains of oak and other trees.

"Beneath the peat, but having a slight seam of sand (the Woburn sand) intervening, was seen the Kimmeridge clay; a blue marl containing argill, with lumps of chalk, and several shells of the Gryphites Bullita, and the Gryphites Incurvata, with other remains.[1] The labourers sunk in this latter stratum about 7 feet, leaving altogether a face of about 25 feet.

"Immediately in the neighbourhood of the Black Sluice, every thing appeared undisturbed and regular, except the subsidence of the original peat and clay; but in carrying the work of deepening the Forty-foot Drain further inland, after removing the warp deposit, a great dislocation of the regular strata became visible, the blue clay (Kimmeridge) being broken up and dispersed, and the underlying shale forced up and mixed up with it; showing that a great disturbing catastrophe had taken place, which most probably had involved a very large portion of our ancient coast (see our submarine forest), and extended inland to beyond Lincoln, where it would come into the neighbourhood of the flat plain, lying to the westward of the oölitic range of rocks, and caused by a more ancient depression of the lias.

"An attentive consideration of the appearances described would seem to justify the surmise, that when this event took place, the strata were depressed so much, that the sea rushed over,[2] and covered them for many miles in extent, and that the first warp left by the ocean, would seem to be supplied by the débris of the Kimmeridge clay, suspended in the sea water, and which may account for the blue appearance of the lower five feet of the warp.

"It seems also probable, that after this great disturbance had ceased, and a comparative calm established, the abrasion of the London clay, in the cliffs of the north of Lincoln, and the Holderness coast, supplied the warping material suspended in the water of the ocean, and deposited upon our shallow shore every tide; the colour, red-brown, being identical with the upper range of warp.

"That the period when these important events took place may be considered, geologically speaking, a modern, nay, almost an historical one, is justified from a yew-tree of large dimensions being found underneath the warp in the Forty-foot Drain, and bearing the marks of human labour, and lying upon the Kimmeridge clay, with the Woburn sand still sticking in the deep interstices of its trunk. It seems likely that the tree had been blown up by its roots, for the root end had evidently been sawn off, as was testified by the marks of the saw, which are still visible. This tree is in the possession of Mr. Lewin of Boston.[3]

"In surveying the very considerable range of fen lands in this county (Lincoln), one fact strikes the observer as uniformly occurring, viz., that along the range of high lands, which composes the inland boundary of this district of horizontal land, and which anciently formed the coast of the estuary, a breadth of several miles in extent is composed entirely of peat, while outside of this margin, and nearer to the sea-coast, the new land is composed of marine warp, the same as has been already described.

"These appearances would lead to the supposition, that the fresh waters pouring down from the high to the low lands, did not mix with the waters of the ocean, although they might still be subject to the influence of the tides; for the coarse grasses, and other vegetables which form the fen-peat, could not have grown in salt waters.[4]

"It remains only to mention the slight elevations of land in this great expanse, which formerly existed as islands, surrounded by water; such are the sites of the villages of Sibsey and Stickney; a small hill near Bardney, and rather a precipitous one of Cornbrash

[1] Among them ammonites and belemnites, and conglomerated cockle-shells, were found at the greatest depth excavated.

[2] Our opinion is, that this "disturbing catastrophe" was the irruption of the ocean, caused by the failure of the sea-bank; an event, we think, quite adequate to produce all the circumstances alluded to. The banks being broken, the waters of the sea would rush in, without any subsidence of the surface of the land being necessary.

[3] We venture to suggest that this tree does not materially assist our friend's argument, since either it proves nothing, or it proves too much. We think it was merely a log which had fallen into the drain.

[4] Undoubtedly not; but we have uniformly supposed that the land was, until this catastrophe, protected from the salt-water by the sea-banks.

Hosted by Google

limestone, with the lines of stratification thrown up at a high angle, whilst the peat surrounding it is as horizontal as water, and which may be seen in the road between Tattershall and Ashby de la Launde." [1]

There is a long and very interesting description of a submarine forest, below Sutton and Huttoft, on the Lincolnshire coast, in No. 481 of the "Philosophical Transactions." This locality was visited, in 1796, by Dr. De Serrea and Sir Joseph Banks. It appears, that the land there formerly extended much farther into the sea than it does at present, and that the remains of this forest are visible, and in part left bare, at low water, along the whole of the coast from Skegness to Grimsby, particularly at Addlethorpe and Mablethorpe. The varieties of timber which are yet distinguishable are birch, fir, and oak. The soil to which the trees are fixed, and in which they grew, is a soft greasy clay, but for many inches above that the soil is composed of decayed leaves and other vegetable matter. The water on the outside of the banks which the forest has formed, deepens very suddenly.

The whole appearance of the vegetable soil, which is found here, so perfectly agrees with that found in other parts of the level, as to justify the idea of their being formed by similar circumstances. Dr. De Serrea agrees with Dugdale in attributing the overwhelming of the forest to an earthquake, and says, "It would be impossible for any of these trees or shrubs to vegetate so near the sea, and below the common level of its waters; the waves would cover such tracts of land, and hinder vegetation." Undoubtedly they would, if not kept out. But what is there, in this account, in the least incompatible with the theory which we have endeavoured to establish? Supposing the land here to have had the same formation as that of the remainder of the district, it would evidently be gained from the sea, by the same means that the Romans employed to gain a part; and, although the soil itself might be below high-water mark, still vegetation would take place upon it, if it were protected from the inroads of the ocean. The trees growing there would be overwhelmed by the same catastrophe that overwhelmed the rest, let that have been caused by what it may, whether by neglect of the banks, or by the destruction of them by an enemy. It evidently appears, by these trees off the coast now being bare, that the sea, from some cause or other, has not accumulated any super-stratum of silt or clay upon them, and, therefore, when the banks were repaired, the whole of this land was given up to the ocean; as, in consequence of its being left bare and low, it could only have been recovered by extraordinary labour and expense.

Speaking of submarine forests, Sir Charles Lyell says,—

"I have already hinted that the explanation of some of these may be sought in the encroachment of the sea in estuaries, and the varying levels of the tides at different periods, on the same parts of our coasts."

Mr. Elstobb had, previously, entertained the same idea.

The following account of digging a well at Sutton, by Mr. Joshua Searby, shows, that the sea did accumulate soil to the thickness of sixteen feet upon the land now inclosed, which additional height would be a sufficient inducement to those who had the management of the repairs of the banks to attempt the regaining of that portion of the land from the sea which was so covered, and to abandon the rest.

[1] We beg to disclaim any undue tenacity of opinion upon this subject, being quite ready to abandon our theory whenever we are convinced that it is not adequate to account for *all* the phenomena of the geology of the district. We cannot accept of occult or hidden causes, when we think the universally and constantly operating general ones are adequate to produce the result.

Hosted by Google

The strata observed in digging this well are the following:—

Clay	16 feet.
Moor, similar to that of the islets where the trees are found	3 to 4 feet.
Soft moor, mixed with shells and silt	20 feet.
Marly clay	1 foot.
Chalky rock	1 to 2 feet.
Clay	93 feet.
Gravel and water. The water had a chalybeate taste.	

A late writer upon this subject says,—

"The surface of the whole fen is either turfy, moory, or marshy; but on penetrating a few feet beneath the moory surface, we uniformly come to a second moor containing prostrate trees, whose tap-roots are fixed in a substratum of clay. But that the stratum of trees is pretty generally diffused over those parts of the fen *which do not border the coast*, is shown by daily experience, as well as by the accounts handed down to us from early periods. The *marks of the axe*, which would certainly prove the trees to have been cotemporary with inhabitants, *are, on the whole, very rare in the southern fens*, where the trees generally bear evident tokens of having been borne down by some common convulsion, to which, rather than to the Romans, we would attribute the prostration of this fen." [1]

Having thus endeavoured to detail the history of the alluvial deposits of this district, we will proceed to notice the under-strata, or those which may be considered as having composed its original geological formation. We have to lament the want of sufficient data upon which to found any theory on this subject. The borings for water in the market-place of Boston at different periods, and a communication from Mr. FAREY to Sir JOSEPH BANKS, are nearly all that we can submit to our readers.

The MS. Minutes of the Spalding Gentleman's Society furnish the following particulars of the borings, made, at the expense of the Corporation of Boston, by Thomas Partridge in 1746:—

"The boring was made near the old leaden Corn Market Cross, to find fresh water to make a pump or conduit, for use of the borough. The following account, taken from the workmen, shows the strata and soil they had gone through and were then in. The surface there, as throughout Holland, is a black rich soil. The first stratum is generally a warm sand:—

Under the upper soil:—	Feet.	
Sand	3	
1. Made earth	5	This, which he calls made earth, was the old surface.
2. Stones and gravel	3	This stratum elsewhere observed, generally above a warm sand.
3. Clay	5	The third is clay throughout, most commonly through this country.
4. Stones, rubble, and a sort of chalk	3	This is a very extraordinary sort of stratum, and what I have not heretofore ever met with, especially any chalky matter.
	19	
5. Clay, all the rest, as far as they have gone (October 8, 1746), with many small hard stones	173	This is a very stiff, blue, and heavy clay, which, by its cohesion and attraction (called *sucking* by the workmen), gives them more trouble in boring than when they bore through marble; of which clay the treasurer presented a specimen taken by himself out of the borer, when last drawn up."[2]
In all	192	

It does not appear, that PARTRIDGE bored much, if any, deeper than is shown

[1] WALKER'S *Wisbeach*, p. 19.
[2] *Minutes of the Spalding Gentleman's Society*, vol. iv. p. 77.

Hosted by Google

in this statement; for, it will be observed, that, in the subsequent account of NAYLOR'S borings, these borings of Partridge are stated to have been to the depth of 186 feet only.

We find, in the "Philosophical Transactions," vol. lxxvii., an account of the strata observed in sinking for water at Boston in 1783,[1] from which we make the following extracts. The expense of this boring was paid by the Corporation, and amounted to upwards of 500*l.* No public money was ever more judiciously appropriated.

"On the 7th day of May, 1783, George Naylor of Louth, in the county of Lincoln, well-borer, began to bore at the well in the market-place, Boston, which had been sunk and bored to the depth of 186 feet from the surface, in 1746, by Thomas Partridge.

"The well was made about 6 feet in diameter at the top, 5 feet in diameter at the bottom, and 27 feet deep, and the earth prevented from falling in by a circular frame of wood, which goes from the surface of the earth to the depth of 21 feet and 6 inches, and is there supported by brick-work, laid on a bed of light-coloured blue clay, which continues to the depth of 36 feet from the surface, where there is a bed of sand and gravel 18 inches thick, and under it the same sort of blue clay as before, which continues to the depth of 48 feet from the surface. Below this there is a bed of dark-coloured stone like ragstone, about 6 inches thick, from under which George Naylor says that a salt spring issues. Beneath this layer of stone there is a bed of dark-blue clay, which continues to the depth of 75 feet from the surface, where is a bed of stone of a lightish colour, about 6 inches thick, and under it a bed of dark-blue clay, which continues to the depth of 114 feet from the surface, where there is a bed of stone of a brightish colour, about 8 inches thick, and under it a bed of gravel about 6 inches thick, where George Naylor says there is another salt spring. Under the gravel there is a bed of dark-coloured clay, resembling black lead, which continues to the depth of 174 feet from the surface, when it changes to a chalky clay, intermixed with small pebbles and flints, which continues about 3 inches, and then changes to the same kind of dark-coloured clay as before, in which, after boring to the depth of 186 feet from the surface, he came to the solid earth bored to in 1746 by the above-mentioned Thomas Partridge. After boring in the same kind of clay to the depth of 210 feet from the surface, it changes to a light-coloured one, which continues about 6 inches, and then changes dark again, and continues so to the depth of 342 feet from the surface, where there is a bed of shells and white-coloured earth about half an inch thick, and under it a light-coloured earth, like that at 210 feet from the surface, and under it a bed of dark-coloured clay. After continuing in that clay to the depth of 444 feet from the surface, George Naylor put down a tin pipe 56 yards in length, and two and a half inches in diameter within, to prevent the gravel and stones from falling down and obstructing the rods; but, being too weak for that purpose, it separated into different lengths, and entirely prevented his boring, so that he was obliged to get the same pipes up again, which took 48 days; having got them up, and cleared the hole pretty well, he left off boring till he could procure stronger pipes.

"In July, 1784, he put down 21 pipes of cast iron, which were cast at Chesterfield, in the county of Derby, each pipe being two and a quarter inches in diameter within, half an inch thick, and, upon an average, 6 feet and an inch in length; they were affixed together with boxes and screws, and with a piece of soft leather between the top of each box and screw to prevent them from breaking; the uppermost pipe is fastened to a plank, which lies upon the top of the brick-work.

"At the distance of 447 feet from the surface there is a bed of dark-coloured earth mixed with chalk and gravel, which continues to the depth of 449 feet and 10 inches from the surface, where is a bed of dark-coloured earth, without any chalk, with very little gravel, which continues to the depth of 454 feet and 7 inches from the surface; there it changed to dark-coloured earth mixt with chalk and gravel, which continues to the depth of 457 feet from the surface, and then changes to a light colour; and this continues to the depth of 462 feet and 4 inches from the surface, where it changes to a dark colour, and so continues to the depth of 470 feet and 3 inches from the surface. Here the ground changes to a dark-coloured earth, mixt with chalk and gravel, which continues to the depth of 470 feet and 7 inches from the surface, where he came to a bed of stone, like ragstone, about 13 inches thick, which ground into powder with the wimble, and mixed with the earth. Under this bed of stone there is a dark-coloured earth, without any chalk, and with but little gravel,

[1] This account was drawn up by Mr. JAMES LIMBIRD, surveyor to the Corporation, and communicated to the Royal Society by Sir JOSEPH BANKS in 1786.

Hosted by Google

which continues to the depth of 472 feet from the surface, when it changes into something lighter, and continues so about 2 inches, where the earth appears to be mixed with chalk and gravel, and continues so for about an inch, when it changes to a black silt, having a great deal of light-coloured sand.

"On September the 6th, 1785, George Naylor broke one of the screws belonging to his rods, just above the top of the box, at the distance of between 92 and 93 yards from the surface, when the upper rod, having a circular head or ring 2 inches in diameter at the top, dropped down 40 yards through the iron pipes, which rods were got up again on the 15th of September by a spring. After trying several instruments to get up the lower part of the rods, to no effect, on the third day of October following he contrived a spiral instrument, about 2 feet long, with a catch at the top of it, to take the bottom of the uppermost box of the rods that were down; but the top of the rods having fallen several inches from the perpendicular, prevented the instrument from taking them between the first and second boxes; therefore the surveyor to the Corporation, and the above-mentioned George Naylor, on the 7th day of October, contrived a spiral instrument, about 2 feet long, without any catch at the top, which George Naylor put down about 10 yards below the upper box, and, there taking hold of the rods, raked them up to the top, and by that means brought them perpendicular, when he left them; and on the 8th day of October put down the instrument, invented before, by which he got hold of the rods a little below the top box and brought them up. When the rods broke, George Naylor was boring in a dark-coloured silt, intermixed with chalk and gravel, at the distance of 474 feet from the surface, which continued to the depth of 475 feet and 5 inches, when it changed to dark-coloured wet silt, without any chalk, in which George Naylor bored to the depth of 478 feet and 8½ inches from the surface. Here he imagined, by the easy turning of the wimble, that he had got into a spring of water, and gave over boring, to see if the water would rise in the pipes; when, after keeping the water in the well below the top of the pipes for several days (by pumping), the water in the pipes was found to rise about 6 feet per day upon an average; which, only producing about 7 pints, it was supposed there was no spring of water bored into, but the rise of water in the pipes was occasioned by the soccage only.

"On Monday the 28th of November an iron bucket was affixed to the bottom of the rods, and let down the pipes, and filled with water at the depth of 85 yards from the surface, which water was salt and of a reddish colour. The bucket was again let down, and filled at the depth of 156 yards from the surface; this water was more salt than the first, and much of the same colour.

"The committee appointed by the Corporation for superintending the business of sinking, having taken the whole of these circumstances into their consideration, and examining George Naylor, who did not account in a manner satisfactory to them, for the slow progress he had lately made in boring, were of opinion that it would be proper for the present to discontinue all operations in the well; they therefore directed the stage to be taken up, the mouth of the iron pipes to be carefully plugged, the well to be covered with oak plank, and the ground over it to be paved as before, all of which was accordingly done."

Mr. FAREY's letter to Sir JOSEPH BANKS is dated 1808, and is as follows:—

"When you did me the honour in September last of relating the proceedings which took place some years ago at Boston, in Lincolnshire, for obtaining a supply of spring-water for the use of that town, and was so good as to furnish me with copies of such particulars as have been preserved, of the sinking and borings which were made in the years 1746 and 1784, for ascertaining the strata under that town, as the grounds on which to give an opinion, respecting the probability of success, which might attend a further boring or sinking for water in the same place, I was anxious to complete the series of observations, which, under your kind protection, I had begun on the order of the strata in the eastern and midland counties of England; it was also necessary after I had, by an examination of the strata of Lincolnshire, and of the neighbourhood of Boston in particular, ascertained that town to stand upon an alluvial covering to the thick assemblage of clay strata, known to some in Bedfordshire and other counties by the name of the clunch-clay strata, that I should have an opportunity of referring to, and comparing different accounts which I might have in London, of borings and sinkings in the clunch-clay districts, before I ventured to give any written opinion on your questions; and I regret that the lateness of my return to town, with other unavoidable circumstances, have prevented my earlier attention to this subject.

"A variety of sinkings which I have seen, and careful examinations of the out-crop of the thick clunch-clay which I have made, in different parts of England, enable me to conclude, after an examination of the section of the strata under Boston, which WILLIAM BRAND, Esquire, presented to you; that the first 37½ feet beneath the surface there consists of

Hosted by Google

alluvial silt, clay, sand, and gravel, which, though not regularly stratified, has in all probability beds of gravel or loose sand in it, sufficiently uniform and extensive, to form communications with the salt-water in the river, or perhaps with that in the ocean, and thence to supply all the salt-water, which is mentioned at 49 feet, 115 feet, 255 feet, and 468 feet of depths, all which came, I think, into the bore-hole by this means alone; for, as fresh-water springs would have powerfully risen (for reasons which I shall give further on), if any such had been penetrated by the augur, I may, I think, conclude that the salt-water, which is said to have been drawn up from the two lower points (225 and 468 feet), did not ouze into the bole-hole at those depths, but that the same was introduced there, from the alluvial springs above-mentioned, at the times of drawing up the augur with its charge, when a current of water would each time rush down to supply the space below the bit.

"There is a material distinction to be observed with regard to the term gravel, which has hitherto been overlooked by most practical well-diggers and borers, for they call the rubble of any loose rock or small pieces of stony substance, which their augurs or buckets bring up out of the earth, by the name of gravel, instead of confining that term to alluvial mixtures of broken and worn stones; in which sense, gravel has never, I believe, been found under any regular and undisturbed strata, but always upon such, in accidental heaps, rather than in very extended strata.

"The ragstone mentioned at 48½ feet, and the gravel at 115 feet 2 inches of depths, were, as I conceive, only layers of the extraneous fossils or stony nodules called ludus helmontii, with which this clay abounds, and possibly these may, in this case, form such a continuous bed as to communicate with the sea, and produce salt-springs, because the layers of such nodules or clay balls, in the London clay strata, are known to produce small springs in several places in the wells of Middlesex and Surrey.

"The chalk, small pebbles, and flints, if any such were really brought up from the depth of 174¼ feet, could, as I conceive, have come there only by falling down the hole from the alluvial gravel first mentioned, after being detached by the friction and swagging of the rods, or by the nose of the augur in returning it into the hole; and this inconvenience seems to have been so often experienced as to occasion the necessity, after they had bored to the depth of 444 feet, of putting down tin, and afterwards iron pipes, to guide the upper part of the rods, and prevent their action on the gravel and stones round the hole; yet I see no reason to conclude that this precaution should absolutely prevent the further fall of small gravel and chalk stones from near the top, and that such might not still pass without-outside the tubes, and reach the bottom of the hole; and in this way I think it easy to account for the gravels and chalks, which are mentioned at 449 feet 10 inches, 454 feet 7 inches, 456 feet 8 inches, 457 feet, 470 feet 7 inches, 472 feet, and 472 feet 3 inches of depths; and, after all, without being able to inspect and examine the identical matters bored up (which, as far as I could learn, are not preserved), I see no evidence to contradict a supposition that many of these, denominated gravel and chalk, were in reality fragments and chippings of ludus helmontii, or of clunch, the borings of either of which might too much resemble chalk to be easily distinguished therefrom.

"I have been thus particular, respecting the borings by Thomas Partridge and George Naylor, because your question, as to the probable distance which must be further bored or sunk before a spring of water will be found, entirely depends for an answer, upon ascertaining the fact, whether alluvial gravel had really ceased after 37½ feet of depth, and the clunch-clay strata commenced. I shall, therefore, proceed to mention some other circumstances which have conduced towards fixing my opinion, that the borings, after the first 37½ feet were actually in the clunch-clay: these are, first, the ascertained fact, that this assemblage of clay strata, or some of them, actually descend at the edge of the northern border of the fens, and pass under them all the way from Bolingbroke to Tattershall; the same having been penetrated, and their proper extraneous fossils exposed, in various parts of the new catch-water drain. Secondly, if you do me the honour to compare my account of the clay strata in Hareby Sand Hill, near Bolingbroke, with the Boston borings, considering the first clay of 15 feet 10 inches thick, as the same as that, of which 10½ feet remains under the 37½ feet of alluvial deposits at Boston, you will, I think, perceive all the marks of identity which can be expected in two parts of the same stratum at the distance of 15 miles from each other; 'the dark-blue clay resembling blacklead,' in the Boston borings, agreeing, as well as could be expected, with the dark bituminated clays, occurring in the last 68⅓ feet of my levellings near Bolingbroke. Thirdly, Mr. William Hobson, in the last year, employed persons to bore in search of coal upon the farm in Raithby in his occupation; which, at the time when I visited the spot, and received information from him in writing on the subject, had extended to the depth of 312 feet, without meeting with any spring of water; and the only substances reported by his borers to have been penetrated, except clay, were such as coal-borers, in various parts of England, have hitherto denominated coal-slate, &c.; but

Hosted by Google

which, on sinking expensive shafts, have uniformly proved to be bituminated shale or earth, (of which pretended coal large quantities might be dug above ground, near the west end of Bolingbroke, were it good for anything), shale, clunch, or other well-known products of these strata.

"If this point be established, viz., that 441 feet 2 inches of the lower part of the Boston borings were in the clunch-clay strata, it will follow, from the uniform and well-established laws of the stratification, with which you are so well acquainted, that the next stratum beneath this in the series is the limestone (called by some the Bedford limestone), which appears upon the surface near the town of Sleaford, the springs from which supply a large portion of the water in the navigable rivulet or canal below that town.

"This Bedford limestone will be found stretching away on the surface, southward from Sleaford, to the neighbourhood of Deeping, dipping pretty uniformly eastward, and always entering under the clunch-clay, which is the pan or sub-stratum, probably of all the line of fens in Lincolnshire, between Crowland town and the junction of the Ancholm with the Humber river.

"That the boring at Boston, or rather the sinking which I should recommend, if persevered in, would reach this limestone, and supply a most plentiful spring of excellent water, I cannot have the least doubt; and I am happy in being able to refer to a case in Buckinghamshire, which, though so distant, is exactly in point. Early in the spring of 1802, when my friend Mr. Bevan, the engineer, and myself, were receiving practical instructions from Mr. William Smith relative to his discoveries on the stratification, in a tour undertaken for that purpose, we accidentally met with the Reverend Mr. le Mesurer, rector of Newton-Longville, near Fenny-Stratford, who related his having undertook to sink a well, at his parsonage-house, within a mile or two of which no good and plentiful springs of water were known, but finding clay only at the depth of more than 100 feet, was about to abandon the design; Mr. Smith, on looking into his map of the strata, pointed out to us, that Newton-Longville stood upon some part of the clunch-clay strata, and that the Bedford limestone appeared in the Ouse river below Buckingham, distant about 8 miles in a north-west direction, and he assured Mr. L., that if he would but persevere, to which no serious obstacles would present themselves, because all his sinkings would be in dry clay, he would certainly reach this limestone, and have plenty of good water rising very near to the surface; Mr. L. accordingly did persevere in sinking and bricking his well, and at 235 feet beneath the surface (the first 80 feet of which were in alluvial clay with chalk and flints, &c., similar exactly to what I have uniformly found on your estate at Revesby, and in the bottoms of many of your fen drains), the upper limestone-rock (8 feet thick) was reached, and found to be so closely enveloped in strong blue clay, as to produce not more than 9 feet of water in the well in the course of a night; from hence an augur-hole was bored in blue clay, for some distance, to the second limestone-rock, which produced a plentiful jet of water, which filled, and has ever since maintained the water, I believe, almost up to the surface of the ground; but I have unfortunately mislaid my memorandums of the two last measurements. It should be remarked, in comparing this case with that of Boston, that the limestone here, cropped in a river, lying very little different, probably from the level of the place of the well, and that almost the whole height of the range of hills, about 2½ miles south-east of Newton-Longville (on which the great, little, and bow brickhills stand, upon the Woburn sand), is composed of the upper part of the clunch-clay strata, and which will account for only 155 feet of the same being met with, in Mr. le Mesurer's well, above the limestone, although the whole thickness of these clay strata may be 5 or even 600 feet; for the whole of the clunch-clay strata have not yet been sunk through, or exactly ascertained, in any one place that I am acquainted with; yet this circumstance ought not to deter the inhabitants of Boston from sinking and securely bricking their well (after thoroughly stopping out the surface-springs therefrom), because the sinking will be dry, and almost certain in its expense, if proper precautions are used, until the limestone is reached, the near approach to which should be ascertained, by always keeping a small bore hole drove 10 or 15 feet beneath the bottom of the well, keeping the same securely and fast plugged up, with a conical piece of wood driven into it, except when the augur is at work, or a trial of the strength of the spring is intended, and always having proper plugs ready to drive into the hole in case of pricking a pent-spring while boring, for preventing the well from filling, as has been too often the case, sometimes before it was bricked, and to its utter ruin.

"In case it should prove on trial that the Bedford (or rather the Sleaford) limestone strata, owing to faults or interruptions of the strata, are found dry, with a spring not sufficiently copious, or which will not rise enough, owing to its outcrop, supply, and vents on the Sleaford range, being at too low a level compared with Boston; in such case, any springs which appear in the Sleaford stone may be stopped out, reserving however a power of letting the same in at pleasure, and the sinking of the well be proceeded with, through the

Hosted by Google

clay underneath, until the Barnack ragstone stratum (the same of which Boston steeple is built) is reached, which, having the benefit of the great elevation and porous nature of the Ancaster hills at its outcrop, will doubtless furnish a powerful spring of water, that under proper management in pipes, would rise, and supply every street and building in the town of Boston with water, either for use, comfort, or security against fire, equal, or perhaps superior, to that which London or any other city enjoys; some idea of the reasonableness of these expectations may be formed, from the fact which I observed on the 18th of October last, when leaving Revesby on my return to Derbyshire. About a mile and a half beyond Sleaford, I crossed a brook-course just as I entered upon the sand stratum (below the Barnack ragstone), the water was then so completely dried up, as not to run at all across the ford which I crossed; yet, when I got a mile and a half higher up, at the village of Wellsford, I found a tolerable mill's stream of water running in this brook, and which was consequently all absorbed by the sand stratum on which it ran in the short space above-mentioned.

"When I got to Ancaster I met in the evening with a gentleman, who told me the particulars of a boring in search of coals, some time ago, about 1½ mile from Sleaford, by the side of the road towards London, which at a great depth tapped so powerful a spring, that the same has ever since boiled up a considerable height above the ground and given rise to a small brook. I lament much that I did not learn these particulars when at Sleaford, in order that I might have endeavoured to ascertain the depth of this spring, and the strata bored through; yet I think little doubt need be entertained that the sand and ragstone above-mentioned furnished this supply of water; at any rate, these water-charged strata may be confidently expected to pass forwards in the direction of the dip, towards Boston, and where it is to be hoped that ere long a new vent will be given for them, through which to pour their salubrious and never-failing streams. Should a powerful rising spring be found under Boston, I think that the same would have a material effect, in forwarding the settlement of villages in the newly-drained fens, by shewing the practicability of supplying the same plentifully with good and wholesome water, the want of which must otherwise prove a great denial to settlers from the upland districts."

We think the clunch-clay upon which the alluvial deposits rest is the ancient formation of the district; the most correct account which has been published of any borings which have been made in this extensive bed, is a paper on "The Geology of the Wolds of Lincolnshire," by Mr. EDWARD BOGG, who bored in this stratum to the depth of a hundred yards, near the village of Donington, on the west side of the river Bain.[1]

Mr. BOGG says,[2]—

"Although the dip, or the angle of inclination, of this argillaceous bed cannot be determined by ocular proofs, at or near Boston, yet, when we examine the dippings and outcrops of the different incumbent strata on the north which repose upon it, and which assemblage of strata forms the elevation of the Wolds, we have there decisive evidence of four different beds basetting out to the west, and the chalk which overlays the other three incumbent strata, sinks to the east under the alluvial deposit which forms the marshes. Again, in the counties to the south where the clunch-clay makes its appearance, accompanied by the chalk and other overlaying strata, the same evidence of an inclination to the east, are obviously apparent. The thickness of this bed of clunch-clay, where it has suffered no diminution from the erosion of water, has, I believe, never yet been ascertained; for in the instance mentioned by Mr. Farey, at Newton Longville, where the clunch-clay was sunk through, there is every reason to suppose that the upper parts had been displaced by water; for its surface, being covered with alluvial clay and other extraneous substances, is a proof of its having been thus exposed, and that the incumbent deposition is principally composed of its own débris. The cornbrash or Sleaford stone appears to have been found immediately under the clunch, and afterwards the Barnack ragstone; now this order of stratification may occur at Boston, and it is fair to suppose that it does, yet the Grantham clay on the west of the Ancaster hills, possessing characteristics similar to the clunch, is a circumstance tending to shake our belief, as to the absolute certainty of the fact. It is to be regretted, that the sinking and boring executed at Boston by Partridge and Naylor, should have taken place at a time previous to the diffusion of geological knowledge; it cannot therefore prove a matter of surprise, that several inconsistent statements are to be found in the account as taken by Naylor; his description sufficiently evincing a want of

[1] *Geological Transactions.*

[2] In a letter to the author.

Hosted by Google

scientific knowledge. The most important thing which can be relied upon as a geological fact is the certainty of the clunch-clay exceeding in thickness the depth to which Naylor bored. One great inconsistency frequently occurs, and that is, meeting with chalk and gravel in the clunch-clay. This is contrary to every geological fact yet established, and entirely disagrees with the most consistent laws of formation; chalk is evidently of more recent formation than either the clunch-clay or any other regular stratum perhaps in the kingdom, as I know of no instance of its being found in an underlaying position, except where it is covered with alluvial depositions. I am inclined to believe that the white bits, which Naylor calls chalk, were only the mutilated parts of white fossil shells, broken and ground up by the augur; for in the clunch-clay it is common to meet with testaceous remains in such a state of decomposition, as to exhibit the appearance of their forms only in white calcareous matter. The occurrence of gravel is also equally contrary to observation and experience, and the mistake has most probably arisen from similar circumstances to those mentioned by Mr. Farey; and the reasons which he has stated to show the improbability of the fact, are in exact unison with the ideas which I have formed on the subject. It may not be amiss to observe that the clunch-clay occupies a cliff at Kimmeridge in Dorsetshire, not less than 600 feet high; but what depth it is supposed to extend to, my correspondent (Mr. G. B. Greenough) does not mention."

In 1826, the late JOHN WILKS, Esq., of London, afterwards one of the representatives in Parliament for Boston, commenced, with the consent of the Corporation, boring for water in the market-place at Boston. His first operations were made very near the place where Naylor had unsuccessfully bored for water to the depth of 478 feet in 1785. After boring 560 feet, the attempt failed, through the breaking of part of the apparatus.

The second trial was made near the churchyard, under the direction of Messrs. William Wedd Tuxford and Peter Tuxford, of Boston. This perforation was made to the depth of 565 feet; when, owing to some defect in the piping, which severed at the depth of forty feet from the surface, a quantity of loose sand fell into the vacant space, choked up all below, and rendered further attempts, either to continue the project on that spot, or to recover the piping, entirely unavailing. Messrs. Tuxford commenced a third attempt within twenty-four hours of the failure of this second one. This was made on the western side of the market-place, and successfully carried down to the depth of 572 feet; but the great desideratum of a supply of water was not obtained. This last boring was made in May, June, July, and August, 1828. The entire expense incurred by Mr. WILKS, in making these exertions for the supply of water to the inhabitants of Boston, considerably exceeded 2000*l.*

We annex a statement of the last borings, showing the progress made every day, and the thickness of the different strata pierced through. We do not think, however, that any valuable addition to geological science has been obtained by these and similar perforations of the earth, because very trifling casualties may cause the augur to bring up the débris of extraneous small stones, shells, or gravel, which have accidentally fallen into the orifice. Messrs. Tuxford's statement is, no doubt, made with a much greater knowledge of geological science than was possessed by George Naylor, and the experiment conducted with more skill and correctness than the one made nearly half a century preceding; but, we think the only fact established was, that the "clunch-clay," upon which the alluvial deposits of the district rest, extends, with very trifling interruptions, far beyond the greatest depths yet perforated.

Hosted by Google

STRATA *passed through in boring for water, under the superintendance of* WILLIAM WEDD TUXFORD, *on the western side of the* MARKET-PLACE, BOSTON, *in the year* 1828, *and the depth attained each day of operation.*

1828.	Daily Progress.		Total Depth.		Strata.
	Ft.	In.	Ft.	in.	
May 3	12	0	12	0	Loose earth.
„ 5	12	0	24	0	„ mixed with silt.
„ 6	12	0	36	0	Very hard earth, mixed with stone.
„ 7	4	0	40	0	Very stony, mixed with clay.
„ 8	10	0	50	0	The same.
„ 9	45	0	95	0	Clay and shells.
„ 10	15	0	110	0	Dark clay and large flints.
„ 12	20	0	130	0	The same.
„ 13	20	0	150	0	Clay stones and shells.
„ 14	4	0	154	0	Clay and large stones.
„ 15	12	0	166	0	The same.
„ 16	13	0	179	0	Very dark clay and stones.
„ 17	11	0	190	0	Clay and stones.
„ 19	28	0	218	0	Very dark clay and shells.
„ 20	22	0	240	0	The same.
„ 21	30	0	270	0	The same.
„ 22	30	0	300	0	The same.
„ 23	28	0	328	0	Dark clay.
„ 24	22	0	350	0	Light slate-coloured clay, with large shells.
„ 26	22	0	372	0	Dark clay and shells.
„ 27	23	0	395	0	The same and large shells.
„ 28	20	0	415	0	The same.
„ 29	20	0	435	0	Dark clay.
„ 30	18	0	453	0	The same.
„ 31	17	0	470	0	Clay, with great quantity of shells.
June 2	10	0	480	0	The same.
„ 3	2	0	482	0	The same.
„ 4	2	0	484	0	The same.
„ 5	2	0	486	0	Shells, shingle, dark clay, and sharp sand.
„ 6	3	0	489	0	Remarkably fine sharp sand.
„ 7	9	0	498	0	„ and dark clay.
„ 9	7	0	505	0	Clay and very large shells.
„ 10	1	0	506	0	Shingle flints and shells.
„ 11	0	4	506	4	The same.
„ 12	1	1	507	5	The same.
„ 13	1	0	508	5	The same.
„ 14	0	6	508	11	Rock.
„ 16	0	7	509	6	„
„ 17	0	6	510	0	„
„ 18	0	6	510	6	„
„ 19	7	0	517	6	Stones mixed with clay.[1]
„ 20	5	4	522	10	The same.
„ 21	7	0	529	10	Clay, shells, and flint.
July 30	18	2	548	0	Stone, shells, and rock.
„ 31	7	0	555	0	Very dark clay.
August 1	6	0	561	0	Very fine white sand.
„ 2	5	0	566	0	The same.
„ 3	6	0	572	0	A dark umber like earth, soft and hard by turns.

[1] "It is supposed possible that some hard substance may have fallen in, causing the appearance of 'rock at these depths."—Messrs. TUXFORD.

Hosted by Google

DIVISION XIV.

Natural History, Botany, &c.

THE animals which are found in this neighbourhood present nothing either in their genus or habits peculiar from those of the rest of the county, and therefore need no particular description. The horned cattle and sheep are large, and often fed to a very great weight. What has been considered necessary to state respecting them will be found in the account of the Agriculture of the district.

Lincolnshire oxen and cows had obtained great celebrity 250 years ago. In a play of BEAUMONT and FLETCHER, published 1616, it is said, "The price of the ox shall be one hundred French crowns, for it must be a *Lincolnshire* one, and a prime one, for a rare and monstrous spectacle to be seen at Madrill"[1] (Madrid). In another drama by the same authors, published in 1618, a Lincolnshire cow is called a "Beast of Quality."[2] Before the inclosure of Wildmore Fen it was famous for a breed of rough, hardy, and active, though small, horses, known as Wildmore hobbies,[3] or Wildmore tits. These, no doubt, were the small, nimble horses, on which the *hobelers* rode; who are described as a sort of light horsemen, with light armour. These men, by their tenure, were bound to maintain a "little light nag for the certifying of any invasion made by enemies," or any other peril or accident "towards the sea-side."[4] We believe this particular race of horses is now extinct. The *Ferœ naturæ* of this neighbourhood comprise only the polecat, called here the *foulmart* or *fummard*, and it is of comparatively rare occurrence; the weasel, almost equally rare; the badger, which is very seldom seen; and those general pests of housewifery and husbandry,—rats and mice, and moles. The only animal regarded as "game"

[1] *Fair Maid of the Inn.*
[2] *Love's Pilgrimage.*
[3] From the Danish *hoppe*, a little nag. In the reign of Henry VI. "each priest kept a hobby."—*Antiquarian Repertory*, vol. i. p. 71. A hobby (horse) sold for 10*l.* Flemish—about 5*l.* English, in 1477; probably equal to 50*l.* at the present day.—PASTON'S *Letters*, *vol.* ii.
[4] *See* KENNETT'S *Glossary to Parochial Antiquities*, BLOUNT'S *Jocular Tenures*, p. 102, COWELL'S *Law Dictionary*, and the preceding account of Freiston.

Hosted by Google

is the hare; and the only bird coming under the same category, is the partridge; neither of these is, however, plentiful in this part of Lincolnshire. The quail and snipe are also occasionally found. The singular animal, the hedgehog, is rather common in this neighbourhood, but not so much so as it was, during the early part of the last century, in the parish of Holbeach, about fourteen miles from Boston, where, according to the churchwardens' accounts for 1718, they were a great nuisance, and made the subject of parochial persecution, under the name of *urchins*. The accounts present a charge of 4*l.* 6*s.* for the slaughter of 1032 of these animals, at 1*d.* each; and the next year (1719), the charge was more than 30*l.*; representing at the same rate, the destruction of 7200 urchins; an almost incredible number, and one which we should hesitate to state, except upon very good authority. We are told that "the vast stocks of cattle in this noble parish (Holbeach), and some rabbit-burrows, have drawn these creatures from all parts hither, as one would think."[1]

Before the drainage of the Fens, they afforded a copious field for the zoologist, in the great number and variety of wild-fowls which frequented them. The number of geese annually reared in the Fens and forwarded to the London market was immense, and a great source of profit to those who, living contiguous to the Fens, had an opportunity of stocking it with these birds.

Previous to the inclosure of the Fens, at the commencement of the present century, several persons kept each a flock of more than 1000 geese; and instances are recorded in which a cottager, whose rental did not exceed 5*l.*, kept a flock of 1500 breeding geese. The necessary attention to such a flock during the season of incubation, required much judgment and great labour. Houses were erected, containing tiers of wicker nests, ranged to the top of the building; each goose having a distinctly separate nest, and from these they were called down in parties to feed and go to water daily; on their return it was necessary for the gosherd to replace each goose on her own nest, otherwise the entire flock would be disturbed, and the process of incubation greatly injured. To do this required a surprising exercise of memory and observation. The quills and feathers also yielded great profit. The geese were subjected to the barbarous practice of plucking five times a-year.

Great numbers of those curious birds, the ruffs and reeves, used to frequent the West Fen, which was also the resort of many other kinds of water-fowl, which do not require the shelter of reeds or rushes; those requiring this shelter were found in the East Fen. The birds which inhabited the Fens were very numerous: Mr. PENNANT mentions the following:—The wild-duck and goose, gargany, polchard, shoveler, teal, tufted duck, peewit, black tern, great tern or ticket, great-crested grebe, lesser crested grebe, the black and dusky grebe, and the little grebe, coots, water-hens, spotted water-hens, water-rails, red-shanks, lapwings, red-breasted godwits and whimbrels. Drayton, in his "Polyolbion," enumerates the different birds frequenting this district. Mr. PENNANT says the whole of these, with the exception of the crane, continued inhabitants of the Fen at the period when he wrote.[2] They have, however,

[1] *See* JOHNSON'S (of Spalding) letter to Dr. STUKELEY.—*Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 93. The hedgehog was formerly thought to be injurious to the dairy, by making too free with the milk from the cows; but investigation has proved that charge to be groundless, inasmuch as the animal is not supplied by nature with the means of committing such a robbery.—*See* a vindication of the hedgehog from this accusation, *Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. xlix., p. 395.

[2] It appears, however, that *cranes*, as well as *swans*, have, comparatively lately, been found in the fens.

By the Fen laws, passed at the "court view of free pledges, and court-leet of the East, West, and North Fens, with their members, held at Revesby, 19th October, 1780," it was decreed that "no person shall bring up, or take any *swan's eggs, or crane's eggs, or young birds of that kind*, in pain of forfeiting for every offence three shillings and four pence."

Hosted by Google

been banished from their ancient home by the ruthless hand of man, and the husbandman and the shepherd have usurped the places of the fowler and fisherman.

The decoys in the East Fen were formerly objects of great interest to travellers, and productive of much profit to their proprietors. The fowls taken were principally the wild-duck or mallard, the teal, and the red-headed widgeon of RAY. A good account of these decoys, and of the means by which the birds were secured, is given in OLDFIELD'S "History of Wainfleet." In one season, a few years previous to the inclosure of the Fens, ten decoys, five of which were in the parish of Friskney, furnished 31,200 ducks, widgeon, and teal for the London market.[1] FULLER says, "Lincolnshire may be called the aviary of England, for the wild-fowl therein: 3000 mallards have been taken at a draught." A large tree, which formerly stood on the western border of the parish of Leake, and nearly adjoining the highroad from Leverton, was, for a very long time, the resort of a very considerable number of that comparatively rare bird, the heron. They used to arrive in February to repair their nests; they settled there in spring, raised their young, and left the place in the autumn. The tree was literally covered with their nests; it was taken down about twenty-five years ago. Mr. PENNANT says, that "it is a mistake to suppose that there are two species of herons, the crested one being only the male of the other." We well remember hearing that singular and solitary bird, the bittern, which the country people used to call the *butter-bump*, uttering its melancholy "*booming*" from the low reedy parts of the then uninclosed *Ings*, or open meadows, of this neighbourhood. We do not know by what means this bird produced the immense body of sound which it frequently uttered; but we believe that the idea expressed by the author of the "Seasons," that it, "With bill engulphed, shook the surrounding marsh," has more of poetry than truth in it. The bird itself, however, has become a *rara avis*, and we might almost as soon expect to find a bustard on Lincoln Heath, as a bittern in the Fen district of Holland.[2]

The following curious document, which refers to the swannery formerly on the Witham, appears to be closely connected with the natural history of the district, especially as a note on the preceding page tells us that swans were not uncommon in the neighbourhood about seventy years ago:—

"These ordinances were made 24th day of May, in the 15 year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King Henry the VIIIth (1524), by the Lord Sir C'tofer Wyllaby, Sir Edward Dimock, Mr. Goodericke, Robert Barret, Pryor of Bardney, Mr. Cheston, Mr. Pennington, and other justices of peace, and commissioners, appointed by our Sovereign Lord the King, for the confirmation and the preservation of his Highness' game of Swans and signets, of his stream of Witham, within his county of Lincoln, with all other cryckes, or sykes, or

[1] OLDFIELD'S *Wainfleet*, p. 180, and appendix, p. 2. In these times a flock of wild ducks has been observed passing along from the north and north-east into the East Fen, in a continuous stream, for eight hours together.

[2] At the wedding-dinner of Gervas Clifton and Mary Neville, the following articles and their prices occur, A.D. 1530:—

12 swans, every swan 6*s*.
8 cranes, every crane 3*s*. 4*d*.
16 hearon-sews, every one 12*d*.
10 butters (bitterns), every one 14*d*.
2 goiles of sturgeon, 6*s*. each.

At the same dinner oxen were charged 30*s*. each, a calf, 3*s*., a lamb, 1*s*. 6*d*., a weather, 2*s*. 4*d*., chickens, 18*d*. the dozen, wheat, 18*s*. the quarter, malt, 14*s*. the quarter. The comparative value of the birds may be thus ascertained.—PECK'S *Desiderata Curiosa*, vol. ii. p. 13.

In the PERCY *Household Book*, anno 1512, the lapwing was called a *wype*, and sold for 1*d*. each. This bird is now called a *pye wype* in Lincolnshire. *Wipa* is still its Swedish name. At this time knotts and dotterells also sold for 1*d*. each. *Seagulls*, plovers, woodcocks, and *red shankes* for 1½*d*. each; pigeons, *ternes*, and "snipes," 3 for 1*d*. Styntes (also called *purres*), 6 for 1*d*. *Ruffes and rees*, and partridges, were 2*d*. each. Bitterns, *kyrlews* and *hearon seweys*, and peacocks (no peahens to be bought), 12*d*. each. The bustard is mentioned, but no price fixed, being "but for my lord's own mess at principal feastes, and none other tyme, except my lord's commandment be otherwyse."—*Antiquarian Repertory*, vol. iv. p. 311.

Hosted by Google

diches, that do ascend or descend to or from the said stream of Witham, viz. from a breges called Boston breges, unto the head of the said stream, with all other moats, ponds, and diches, within the said county, within the compass of the said stream, and in the parts of Kesteven, of whose grounds soever they be, either lords spiritual or temporal, or other of the King's subjects of what degree soever they be of, and also for the keeping of the game of his lords spiritual and temporal, and other of his subjects that have swans and signets on the same stream, or waters, and the liberties thereof, or franchises of the same; and also for conservation of fishing, or fowling with any nets, or dogs, or for laying of any dunings, or oyes, nets, or for setting of any lime twigs, or any other enging of the same stream, or waters, or within the liberties of the same, or for making of fish-garths, or for making of pits and ponds for steping of hemp or flax, in the same stream or waters, whereby the said stream or waters may be corrupted, otherwise than as appointed by law, or statutes of this realm.

"2. Ordains that no swannerd shall be appointed without the King's swanner's licence, under penalty of 40*s.*

"3. Ordains that the King's swannerd may discharge any other swannerd at will, and that if such swannerd so discharged continue to act, he shall be fined 6*s.* each time.

"4. Orders that no signets shall be marked before mid-summer each year, under a forfeiture to the King or his deputy of 3*s.* 4*d.* for each signet marked previously to that day.

"5. Every swannerd is to attend upon the King's swannerd when summoned, under a penalty of 6*s.* 8*d.* for default.

"6. The King's swannerd to keep a book of marks, and none to have marks but freeholders, and with the assent of three of the company, and no new mark to be hurtful to any old, under penalty of 40*s.*

"7. None to have any swan book, but the King's swannerd, under forfeiture of 40*s.*

"8. Owner's swanners, and swans to be registered by the King's swannerd, no swannerd to have above four masters, penalty 3*s.* 4*d.*

"9. A brood of swans having no swannerd with them, but having a mark in the book, the King shall have one, and the young ones are to be marked after the manner of the old ones that are with the brood. But if their mark be not in the book, then the whole shall be seized for the King: all flying swans are also to be seized for the King.

"10. Blunder marks and double marks are to be seized and marked with the King's mark, unless the owner be found. Every swannerd to obey these articles, under forfeiture of 40*s.*

"11. Orders that no owners shall depart before the King's swanner hath ended marking, penalty, 6*s.* 8*d.*

"12. None before or after marking, to take any swans but in the presence of the King's swanner, and two others, or three owners, penalty, 40*s.*

"13. All swanners to feed and breed in all places without interruption. Penalty for destroying a swan's nest, breaking their eggs, or killing a swan, 5*l.*

"14. No thatch, reeds, or grass, to be cut within 40 feet of a swan's nest, or of the stream, under forfeiture of 40*s.*

"15. The King's swannerd with two others, to row anywhere to look for swans, without interruption.

"16. None to set nets, snares, &c., nor shoot with hand gun or cross-bow on the Witham, between May-day and Lammas, under forfeiture of the thing set, or 6*s.* 8*d.*

"17. No hemp or flax to be steeped within 40 feet of the Witham, nor any dirt or filth thrown in, or encroachment made on the same, under forfeiture of 40*s.*

"18. Power given to the King's swannerd or his deputy, to seize and distrain for forfeitures, and persons giving information of finable offences, to have one moiety of the fine."

By a statute of 22 of Edward IV. it was ordained,—

"that none shall have any mark, or game of swans, unless he may dispend five marks yearly, and if he do, his mark to be forfeited and seized, the one moiety to the King, the other to the seizer, having five marks land."

The statute 11 Henry VII. ordained "that stealing or taking of swans' eggs, shall have a year's imprisonment, and make fine at the King's will."

Amongst other marks in the roll, were those of the following persons:—The King, the Earl of Lincoln, William Langton, William Brand, W. Holland, Jos. Skinner, Gregorie Tonnard, John Hall, Anthony Robinson, Nicholas Robinson, W. Dymocke, the Abbey of Swineshead, W. Grantam, Richard

Hosted by Google

More, Stephen Carritt, Lord Lawarre, Thomas Blissberry, John Knight, and John Darby.

It appears from the roll of marks, that the King's swans were doubly marked, and had what was called two nicks or notches. The Rev. Stephen Weston, in a note respecting this roll, supposes that from this has arisen the well-known sign of "The Swan with Two Necks," originally, the swan with two nicks, or the King's swan.[1]

A much more extensive book of swan-marks is in the possession of Mr. C. A. BROMEHEAD of Lincoln. This is of the time of Henry VIII., and contains the swan-marks of 899 persons, of which only 462 are now perfect. Sir JOSEPH BANKS's list, previously alluded to, is dated June 1570, the 12th of Elizabeth. It contained only ninety-seven names, but they were all those of Lincolnshire people. Mr. Bromehead's book contains the names of Thomas Kyme, William Kyme, Tunnard, Coppledyke, &c.

In the Corporation Records, 1597, it is stated that a present was sent to the Lord-treasurer from the Corporation, consisting of "One dozen godwits, five dozen knots, and one dozen pewits." This shows the estimation these birds were held in at that period. The knot used to be killed, or netted and fatted in great numbers for the London market, even as recently as sixty years ago. They used to be found along nearly the whole line of coast from the Scalp to Wainfleet, but have now almost entirely disappeared. FULLER says, the "knot or knut was called the King's bird, and had been sent for hither from Denmark for the use of Knut or Canute, King of England." The curlews were also at that time very plentiful; they are now comparatively scarce. The ancient rookeries are nearly all destroyed, and the heronries entirely so. Magpies used to be found in abundance, but they have also very much decreased, owing, probably, to the destruction of the greater part of the high thorn-hedges, in which they generally built their nests. The woodpeckers, formerly rather numerous in the district, have nearly all disappeared, and so also have the large barn and tree owls. We state the facts, without knowing anything of the cause.

We believe that every "bird of song" known to England, with the exception of the nightingale, may be found in this district. Large flocks of sea-birds, particularly of that singularly graceful bird, whether in flight or on the ground,—the sea-mew,—are frequently to be seen; and the hooded or Danish crow is a regular winter visitant, as are also large flocks of fieldfares and other birds of passage. The starling used also to be found in large numbers, but it is now comparatively scarce.

The FISH in the fresh waters of the Fens were formerly very numerous, and of great variety. "Pike, perch, ruff, bream, tench, rud, dace, roach, eels, turbott, and sticklebacks," are enumerated by Mr. PENNANT. The ancient proverb of "Witham pike, none like," arose from the superior flavour and size of that fish which the Witham produced.

That singular fish, the burbout or eel-pout, which PHILLIPS, in his "World of Words," calls the *quab* or *water-weasel*, used also to be found rather plentifully in the East Fen, but has now, we believe, entirely disappeared. And so also has that link between the fish and the batrachia species, the siren, a variety of which used occasionally to be found in the East Fen.

[1] Extracted from a parchment roll of ordinances respecting swans on the river Witham, which, with the original roll of swan marks, appertaining to the proprietors on the said stream, was communicated by Sir JOSEPH BANKS to the Society of Antiquaries, and read before them 18th January, 1810. —*Archæologia*, vol. xvi. p. 153, &c.

Hosted by Google

William of Malmsbury (who wrote about 1140) speaks of the immense quantity of fish in the Fens in his time, particularly eels; he also mentions pike, perch, and roach, and adds, "moreover, the meers are so covered with coots, and ducks, and the flashes with fowl, that in moulting-time, when they cannot fly, they take two or three thousand at a draft with their nets." Although the drainage of the Fens has considerably diminished the number of fish, yet the greater part of the above species may still be found in the drains, ditches, and ponds of the district. The sticklebacks were formerly found in such large quantities, as to be a source of considerable profit, being first boiled for the oil they contained, and the refuse sold to the farmer for manure. They were so numerous in 1799 in the East and West Fens, that one man has taken 100 bushels in a day. The Corporation Records make frequent mention of them.[1] Fuller calls the pikes of Lincolnshire "*fresh-water wolves.*"

The quantity and size of the eels which are frequently caught when the water in the drains is low, or the drains are cleaned out, is truly surprising, and taxes even credulity to believe. The principal eel-season is in September and October.[2] The fisheries on the Witham were very famous so early as the thirteenth century. The Abbot of Bardney had eleven fisheries on the Witham about 1250, which had been given to him by Walter de Gaunt; and the monks of Kirkstead had one fishery, the donation of Philip de Kyme; and at that early period shell and sea-fish were furnished to the monastic tables by the fishermen of Boston.[3] The Lords of Dalby had a fishery in the East Fen 17th Richard II. (1394), which was rented by Walter de Randson of Friskney.[4]

The conger eel is sometimes taken in the Witham; some of that species, more than seven feet in length, have been caught there. Like other sea-fish, it is easily caught in fresh water, where, turning languid and sickly, it runs ashore upon the sands, or by the sides of the river.

Butts, and other small flat-fish, are generally plentiful in Boston Haven; sometimes a great number of small crabs make their appearance in the river, and these banish or destroy the flat-fish. A small crab will fasten itself upon the back of a butt or other fish, and quickly destroy it.

Oysters were formerly very plentiful upon the Lincolnshire coast, off Saltfleet, the beds extending ten miles from the shore. About seventy years ago a severe storm destroyed many beds, and washed the oysters on shore, where they perished. When they were plentiful, several boats from Boston were employed in the trade, and before the great beds were destroyed, one boat has dredged up 17,000 oysters in a day. These were often sold at that time in Boston market at 1*d.* per score; near the mouth of Wainfleet Haven were formerly large beds of oysters, which were esteemed superior to those in other parts. London, and other distant places, were at one time supplied from thence, but now the fishermen rarely find a single oyster.[5] The oysters brought into market from the Boston Deeps have diminished full two-thirds in quantity during the last thirty years. Very good oysters, however, are now found plentifully in Lynn Deeps.[6]

[1] 1710. The fishers for sticklebacks were summoned to appear for fishing without license, and corrupting the water with the oil and refuse of the said fish. 1711. The duty received upon the stickleback fishery for the year was 11*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* In 1712, 3*l.* was paid for *collecting* the duty upon stickleback oil. In 1718, the duty paid in was 8*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*, and in 1723 it was 8*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* We are not informed the rate of duty, so as to be enabled to ascertain the quantity of oil produced.

[2] Eels were scarce in London in 1666, when Pepys "bought two eeles on the Thames, for which he paid 6*s.*"—*Journal*, vol. i. 4to. p. 456.

[3] Oliver's *Religious Houses on the Witham*, p. 32.

[4] Oldfield's *Wainfleet*, p. 185.

[5] An oyster-bed is called a Scalp in Scotland.—*See* Johnson's *Notes on North America*, vol. i. p. 138. Can the part of the Witham called the Scalp derive its name from former oyster-beds in its vicinity?

[6] In 1732, the Corporation directed that "no person, not being a freeman, should take oysters upon the *Scaulp*, or any fishery belonging to the Corporation, without a license."

Hosted by Google

On a middle sand, called the Tofts, there were formerly very extensive beds of cockles, which were nearly destroyed by a severe frost about sixty years since, and occasioned a great stench for some weeks afterwards, notwithstanding the beds were covered by the tide every twelve hours. Cockles are now found as plentifully as ever in Boston Deeps, and large quantities are taken into the interior for sale. Oysters being more tender and susceptible of cold than cockles, it is very probable that the great beds at Wainfleet were also destroyed by frost. It might be supposed that lying in deep water, they would not feel the effect of frost; but that the ground under water is affected by it is probable, from the accounts of fishermen, who state that in frosty weather, and at the depth of seven fathoms, they can perceive the bottom much harder than usual by the dredge or oyster-net jumping upon it, and the greater difficulty they find in raising up the oysters.

"Mussels are found in Boston Deeps, lying in beds of very considerable extent. These drying, as the tide ebbs out, the fishermen begin to gather; and before the next flood, one man will collect many bushels. But what are brought to Boston and the adjacent towns are trifling in comparison with the quantity carried away by vessels from Burlington, Filey Bay, Scarborough, and other places upon the Yorkshire coast. Not fewer than fifty vessels come annually from these parts for mussels, and it is estimated that they do not take away in the season less than 1200 tons. With these the fishermen return as quickly as possible, lest the mussels should perish, and the object of the voyage be lost. At their return home the fishermen deposit the mussels upon the sands or among the rocks, about low water mark, where, being again washed and nourished by their proper element, they are taken occasionally to be used as bait for the cod-fishery on the Dogger and Well banks. When the weather proves stormy immediately after the mussels are deposited, they are frequently swept away by the surge of the sea; but if it remain fine for two days, they will so strongly fasten themselves to the shore, or to the rocks, that a heavy sea cannot detach them."[1]

This was the state and manner of the mussel-fishery in 1810; since then the business, so far as respects Boston, has very materially altered. The present great trade in mussels (1855) commenced in 1850. As much as 50*l.* a-week has been paid by one fisherman for carriage of mussels to Leeds, Manchester, Birmingham, &c., the rate for carriage being 1*l.* per ton. They are put up in bags containing two bushels each, and about 2000 bushels are sent westward every week. The price at Boston is 1*s.* the bushel, and they are sold to the retailer in the interior at from 2*s.* 3*d.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* per bushel, and are resold to the consumer at from 3*s.* to 3*s.* 6*d.* the bushel. About fifty sail of fishing-boats, of from four to fourteen tons burden, are mostly employed in the mussel-fishery. In September 1853, it was stated that a hundred tons of mussels per week were exported to the inland towns. The mussels are principally found on the banks in the Deeps called the Tofts, very few on the Clays.[2]

Herrings are principally caught upon a sand named the Herring-hill, which lies nearly opposite to Freiston, and is separated from the main by a channel called the Clays; but they are also caught upon the main shore, and as high up as Fosdyke. The Herring-hill is not more than a mile in length and a quarter of a mile in breadth. Upon it are fixed about a thousand stakes, in length about ten feet, and placed about nine feet asunder. The fishermen secure their nets to these stakes, each net being fastened to about eight or ten stakes, and thus the number of nets spread at one time is nearly one hundred.

It is not until the herrings have quitted the Yarmouth fishing-ground and the

[1] This was written by Mr. CHAPMAN about 1810.

[2] The *Corporation Records* state that in 1777 mussels were much sought after as an article of trade, and the marshal of the Admiralty used to receive between 3*l.* and 4*l.* per year, for collecting the duties due to the Corporation from mussel vessels coming into the port. In 1780, mussel money was ordered to be collected.

Hosted by Google

north coast, that they make their appearance in Boston Deeps; and this usually happens about the end of November, when the fishery commences here, and continues until the beginning of the month of March. The herrings are carried up the channel with the flood-tide; and, as they return with the ebb, which sets directly across this hill, they get entangled by the gills in the meshes of the nets, and hang there till daylight; as soon after that as the tide will permit, the fishermen attend to collect the herrings. Such great numbers of herons, cormorants, gulls, and other voracious birds, hover around this Herring-hill, that, were the fishermen to neglect the proper times of tide and daylight, the herrings would be quickly devoured, and the nets materially injured. The darkest nights and most stormy weather promise the greatest quantity of herrings; and at such times it is not unusual to take 50,000 in one night within the narrow limits of this hill. The Boston market is very plentifully supplied with herrings during the season, and from thence they are conveyed to various parts of the neighbouring country. Besides what are sent up to Boston, supplies are taken to Hull and Lynn; and the season being over at Yarmouth, they are frequently sent to that market. The shoals of herrings visiting the Deeps began very sensibly to diminish about 1812. They reappeared again in the winter of 1820 in such large quantities, that 40,000 were taken by one vessel in a single day, and were sold in Boston for one shilling a bushel.[1] Herrings have very materially diminished in number in Boston Deeps during the last ten or fifteen years. At one time as many as 100,000 were caught in a morning during the three weeks preceding Christmas. The idea that the herring is a migratory fish has been lately very decidedly controverted by Mr. YARRELL and other naturalists.[2] It was regarded by one writer upon the subject,[3] as

"a wonderful and rare providence that the herrings have their constant course once a-year round this island, and that about the autumnal equinox they begin to keep their quarters on these coasts."[4]

Mr. PENNANT established the

"general currency of this erroneous piece of natural history. His idea that their grand army starting from the Arctic Circle is split by the Shetland Islands into two divisions, one of which traverses the east, the other, the west coast of Great Britain, has been quietly met by the statement of Mr. YARRELL, that the herring does not abound in the Arctic Ocean. It is true that herrings are to be caught later and later in the season (with several exceptions, however) as we go southwards; but the theory thence deduced by PENNANT only shows the danger of forming hasty conclusions from a regular consecutiveness of any set of events. Fishermen have long known that the herrings taken off the north of Scotland late in the spring, off Yorkshire in summer, and on the Lincolnshire and Norfolk coasts in autumn and winter, are quite different fish—*permanently* different as varieties of the species, and not portions of the same, or similar shoals. They do migrate, it is true, but it is from the deep to the shallow waters of their respective stations, on each of which the catch is peculiar and also unchangeable in its characteristics."[5]

Upon the sands in Boston Deeps are found great numbers of solens, or razor-shells. These are about five inches long, and being seldom seen here, even by fishermen, in any other state than lying on the sands, open and empty, some have believed that they never contained any fish. In many places, however, these fish are well known, and particularly in Edinburgh, where they are frequently carried in baskets for sale, and are regarded as being much superior

[1] *Morning Chronicle*, December 6th, 1820.
[2] *See* DICKENS' *Household Words*, January 15th, 1853.
[3] Mr. JEAKES.
[4] The Eastern coasts of England.
[5] DICKENS, p. 425.

Hosted by Google

to the cockle in flavour. The solen is not caught without considerable difficulty, and hence may have arisen the mistake about it. This fish buries itself in the sand, with one end of the shell just even with the surface; and, on the approach of an enemy, it strikes downward, working its way to a considerable depth.

Shrimps are caught in such immense quantities in Boston Deeps, that they form a very considerable article of trade for the London market. The shrimps caught here are of very superior quality. It is said, that *the carriage* of shrimps from Boston to London has amounted in one year to 1000*l.*[1]

This was written in 1819. At present (1854) the principal part of the shrimps brought to Boston is found on the sand called the Maytail or Gatte, in the Deeps; and as many are caught as in 1819, and of as good a quality; they are now principally found more westwardly than formerly.

Soles, of a very excellent quality, but of a smaller size than those found more southwardly, are caught in Boston and Lynn Deeps; the quantity found has materially diminished during the last ten years. Smelts were found in tolerably large quantities in Wyberton Roads; they have latterly become more scarce; and the same may be said of sprats.

Crabs of an excellent quality are found, principally at Cromer, and a few about Skegness.

Sturgeons are occasionally caught in the Witham. This fish was formerly called a "fish-royal," and was granted by charter to the Mayor and burgesses of the borough. In 1662, a fisherman of Frampton was paid 20*s.* "for his pains in taking a sturgeon, and bringing the same to Boston."[2]

Whales have been frequently stranded upon the shores of the estuary, in the neighbourhood of Boston. The first upon record was "cast up on the Long Washes," in 1605; and occasioned a great controversy between "the Queen and the Corporation," and between "the Lord Admiral and the Corporation," respecting the right of possession. The Corporation Records contain no fewer than fifteen special references to this "greate fishe." Three meetings between the Mayor and a committee of the Corporation and Sir Robert Wingfield, on the part of the Crown, and the High Admiral, were held at Spalding; and six journeys to London were taken to consult with Lord Burleigh and others. The controversy was decided at last in favour of the Corporation. The produce was six tons of oil, which was sold in London for 106*l.* 5*s.* This amount probably included the cash paid for the "*whales finnes.*" The *bones* sold for 44*s.* The expenses attending the business were probably more than the produce of the fish. Another whale was cast up on Sutton Sand in 1620, and another suit ensued "betweene Boston and the Lynne men," which also ended in favour of Boston.

In 1665, a large whale, of the species called the Grampus, was taken off Gedney parish; it was claimed by the Corporation of Boston on account of their Admiralty jurisdiction.[3]

In 1778, a whale, fifty-two feet in length, having come aground by the fall of the tide, was caught near Clayhole, by the crew of the Boston revenue cutter, assisted by some pilots; a second was taken in January 1794, and a third was caught opposite Freiston shore in 1798.

[1] "Shrimps from Lynn to London in one season, or within the year, between 60 and 70 tons weight. Seventy-two baskets a-week, upon an average, each of 40 lbs. weight, have been, we are told, sent from hence by the coaches to London, which in the year amounts to 66 tons 17 cwt. 16 lbs. It is supposed that no other port or place in the kingdom has ever supplied the metropolis with so large a quantity; and that Boston, though it is known to deal largely in the same line, yet falls short of the quantity here specified."—RICHARDS' *History of Lynn*, p. 1170, vol. ii.

[2] The sturgeon was regarded as a royal fish all along the coast; since in 1527 an action was brought in the King's name against Sir Christopher Ayscough, knight, for appropriating a sturgeon to his own use, within the Lordship of Clee.

[3] *Corporation Records.*

Hosted by Google

Another was found near the Bar Sand, in the Deeps, in June 1847, the skeleton of which was 53 feet 6 inches long, and the tail 13 feet 4 inches broad, from tip to tip. A younger and much smaller one was found near the same place in 1850.

Boston was evidently famed for its fish at the beginning of the seventeenth century, and the Corporation Records inform us, that presents of fish were frequently made at that period to distinguished persons. In 1613, oysters and fish were presented to my "Lord of Rutland." In 1615, a keg of sturgeon and other fish were sent to the Earl of Exeter. In 1622, sturgeon was presented to the Earl of Lindsey and other persons. In 1652, sturgeon and other fish to Sir Henry Vane; and, in 1664, a keg of sturgeon to the Earl of Lindsey.

A narwhal, or sea-unicorn, was found upon the sands at Freiston shore, in February 1800. The length of this fish was 18 feet, that of its horn 7½ feet.[1]

The reptile and insect varieties of animated nature found in the district do not present anything peculiar. We do not know that a single noxious or venomous species, in either class, is to be met with.

The carriage of fish from Boston to London and the western markets amounts to about 3000*l.* per annum.

Although this district does not contain much fine wood, or any extensive plantations, yet it cannot justly be termed a bare or naked country. The ash, the elm,[2] the chestnut, the sycamore, and the willow, may be found in considerable numbers; and the hedges of the inclosures, which are principally composed of whitethorn, may, in this immediate neighbourhood, vie, in point of luxuriance and beauty, with those of any part of the kingdom. Fences of this description were generally planted in the new inclosures, and have given a very pleasant aspect to the country. The following trees and shrubs are also to be found in the district. The alder, aspen, beech, birch, buckthorn, bullace, crab, elder, hawthorn, hazel, hornbeam, lime, linden, maple, oak, poplar, sloe, &c.

Almost every species of fruit and vegetable generally cultivated in England is produced in this neighbourhood, and the market at Boston yields to few in the country in the quality and quantity of these articles.

Dr. Patrick Blair, of whom a short biographical sketch has been given (*see* page 446), enumerates the following as some of the "more rare English plants" discovered by himself in the neighbourhood of Boston.

Absynthium Maritimum. *Artemisia maritima* (Linnæus) *Sea Wormwood.* Dr. Blair gives a long and minute description of this plant, though not rare, and enumerates the several varieties of the species. He says,—

"It is usually substituted for the Absynthium Ponticum, *Artemisia Pontica* (Linnæus), *Roman Wormwood*, which," he adds, "is only cultivated in gardens, but might, by a little industry, be rendered equally common and plentiful, and be much more grateful to the taste than the sea wormwood, which, in its several varieties, is found in all places near Boston, especially by the sides of the river Witham, and on the sea-banks."

[1] The Author begs to acknowledge the very material assistance which he has derived from the MS. collections of the late W. Chapman, Esq. in this account of the Boston fisheries.

[2] The elms in this neighbourhood grow well until they attain a certain age and size, when they almost uniformly begin to decay and become hollow.

Hosted by Google

CHAMA ABSYNTHIUM, *Dwarf Wormwood,*

"found on the sea-banks between Boston and Wyberton, and from the south end of Boston by the river side towards Skirbeck church. On the sea-side towards Freiston, and on the Fossdyke Wash side towards Holbeach."

ASTER TRIPOLIUM (LINNÆUS), *Star Wort,*

"it grows most plentifully along all the sea-coast in Holland in Lincolnshire, on the sides of all ditches and drains. It delights in moist places, overflowed by the tide."

ATRIPLEX MARITIMA BOSTONIENSIS. *Atriplex erecta* (LINNÆUS), *Sea Purslane* of BLAIR, who says,—

"the first who seems to have discovered this plant was Dr. PLUKENET, about forty years ago, growing plentifully near Skirbeck Churchyard, within a mile of Boston. I discovered it about three years ago, growing within a quarter of a mile of Boston, about a bow-shot from a windmill, as you go from South End along the sea-bank towards Skirbeck Church. It has been a subject of some dispute among botanists to what *genus* this plant belonged; but, from some peculiarities in its structure, I refer it to Atriplex. There is reason to believe this plant is peculiar to Boston, at least by what has yet been observed." [1]

STATICE LIMONIUM (LINNÆUS), *Sea Lavender, Thrift;* on each side the river Witham.

Dr. STUKELEY mentions the following rare plants in this neighbourhood:—

"*Elder Tree,* with gilded leaves and white berries in Boston Fen Ends; and *Rue-leaved Whitlow Grass;*" and, among the sea-plants, *Sea Wormwood, Scurvy Grass,* "*Erithmum marinum* and *Atriplex marinum.*"

The following is a list of some of the native plants of the district, including the meadow and pasture herbage:—

INDIGENOUS PLANTS found in the Hundred of Skirbeck.

ENGLISH NAMES.	BOTANICAL NAMES.
Agrimony.	Agrimonia Eupatoria.
Arrow Head.	Sagittaria sagittifolia.
Arum, Cuckow-pint, or Wake Robin.	Arum maculatum.
Avens, or Bennet.	Dryas vel Geum urbanum.
Bartsia (Red).	Bartsia odontites.
Bed Straw.	Galium verum et erectum.
Bent Grass.	Agrostis canina et vulgaris.
Bindweed.	Convolvulus arvensis et sepium.
Blackberry.	Rubus fructicosus.
Blackthorn.	Prunus spinosa.
Borage.	Borago officinalis.
Bramble.	Rubus idæus.
Brome Grass.	Bromus asper, arvensis, et mollis.
Brooklime, or Water Speedwell.	Veronica Beccabunga.

[1] In WITHERING'S *Arrangement of British Plants,* by Dr. MACGILLIVRAY (1848), p. 385. *Atriplex erecta* is given. "This," he says, "is very rare, and mentions Battersea Fields near London as one of its localities. This is, probably, the *Atriplex maritima Bostoniensis* of BLAIR, as the description which WITHERING gives of it agrees very nearly with the figure in Dr. PLUKENET'S *Phytographia* (Table xxxvi. figure 1), where he calls it, "*Hamilus humilis erecta.*"

Hosted by Google

English Names.	Botanical Names.
Bryony.	Brionea dioica.
„ (Black).	Tamus communis.
Bugle.	Ajuga reptans.
Bugloss (Viper's).	Echium vulgare.
Bull, or Club Rush.	Scirpus (several varieties).
Burdock.	Arctium lappa.
Butter Bur.	Petasites vulgaris.
Butter Cup.	Ranunculus bulbosus.
Campion (White).	Lychnis vespertina, or dioica.
Carrot (Wild).	Daucus carota.
Carraway.[1]	Carum Carui, seu vulgare.
Cat's Tail Rush, or Reed Mace.	Typha latifolia et angustifolia.
Celandine.	Chelidonium minus.
Celery (Wild).	Apium graveolens.
Chamomile (Wild).	Matricaria Chamomilla.
Charlock.	Sinapis arvensis.
Chickweed.	Stellaria media.
Cleavers.	Galium Aparine.
Clover.	Trifolium repens, ochroleucum et pratense.
Cocksfoot Grass.	Dactylis glomerata.
Cockle (Corn).	Agrostemma Githago.
Colts-foot.[2]	Tussilago Farfara.
Comfrey.	Symphytum officinale.
Cotton Grass.	Eriophorum angustifolium.
„ Thistle.	Onopordum Acanthium.
Couch Grass.	Triticum repens.
Cow Parsley.	Myrrhis.
„ Parsnip.	Heraclium Sphondylium.
Cowslip.	Primula veris.
Cranesbill.	Geranium pratense et molle.
Crosswort.	Galium palustre.
Crowsfoot.	Ranunculus repens et arvensis.
Cuckoo Flower.	Cardamine pratensis.
Daisy.	Bellis perennis.
„ Ox-Eye or Dog Daisy.	Chrysanthemum Leucanthemum.
Dandelion.	Leontodon Taraxacum et palustre.
Dewberry.	Rubus cæsius.
Dog Rose.	Rosa canina.
Dogtail Grass.	Cynosurus cristatus et echinatus.
Duckweed.	Lemna minor et trisulca.
Eyebright.	Euphrasia officinalis.
Featherfoil.	Hottonia palustris.
Feverfew.	Pyrethrum Parthenium.
Fescue Grass.	Festuca pratensis.
Figwort.	Scrophularia aquatica.
Flax (Purging).	Linum catharticum.

[1] Mr. Ray, in his *Remains*, p. 185, notices the *carum* growing in the Fens of Lincolnshire, in great abundance in 1661.

[2] Neither the *coltsfoot* nor the *comfrey* grow so luxuriantly in this neighbourhood as Dr. Stukeley says they did at Leominster, in 1721, where he states the former had a leaf "larger than an ordinary-sized tea-table," and the latter, "leaves as long as his arm." *Letter to Sir Hans Sloane*, October 7th, 1721.—*Reliquiæ Galeanæ*, p. 477.

Hosted by Google

English Names.	Botanical Names.
Fleabane (Common).	Inula crythmoides.
Flowering Rush.	Butomus umbellatus.
Fool's Parsley.	Æthusa Cynapium.
Forget-me-not.	Myosotis palustris.
Foxtail Grass.	Alopecurus pratensis et agrestis.
Frog Bit.	Hydrocharis Morsus ranæ.
Fumitory.	Fumaria officinalis et capriolata.
Garlic.	Allium Schœnoprasum.
Gentian.	Gentiana pneumonanthe.
Gill, or Ground Ivy.	Glechoma hederacea.
Goat's Beard.	Tragopogon pratense.
Golden Dock.	Lapathum flos aurea.
Goose Grass.	Potentilla anserina.
„ „ *See* Cleavers.	
Groundsel.	Senecio vulgaris.
Gromwell.	Lithospermum officinale et arvense.
Hawksbeard (Smooth).	Crepis tectorum vel virens.
Hawksbit (Autumnal).	Apargia autumnalis.
Hawkweed.	Hieracium Pilosella et murorum.
Heart's Ease.	Viola palustris.
Hedge Parsley.	Torilis infesta.
„ Woundwort.	Stachys sylvatica.
Hemlock.	Conium maculatum.
„ (Storksbill).	Erodium cicutarium.
Henbane.[1]	Hyoscyamus niger.
Henbit, or Black Horehound.	Ballota nigra.
Herb Robin.	Geranium Robertianum.
Honeysuckle, or Woodbine.	Lonicera Periclymenum.
Horehound (White).	Marrubium vulgare.
House Leek.[2]	Sempervivum tectorum.
Ivy.	Hedera helix.
Jack-by-the-Hedge.	Erysimum Alliaria.
Knapweed, or Blue Bottle.	Centaurea Cyanus.
„ Black.	„ nigra.
Knott Grass.	Polygonum aviculare.
Knotted Spurrey.	Spergula nodosa.
Ladies' Fingers.	Anthyllis vulneraria.
„ Mantle.	Alchemilla vulgaris.
Lavender Sea. *See* Thrift.	
Loose Strife.	Lysimachia nemorum.
„ Spiked Purple.	Lythrum salicaria.

[1] The author is informed by a friend, who has assisted him in this department, that in the parish of Skirbeck, whenever the subsoil is brought to the surface, as for instance in digging holes for posts, plants of henbane (*Hyoscyamus niger*) are almost certain to appear; and this, although there is every reason to believe that the soil has not been disturbed for very many years before, a fact which is interesting in relation to the duration of vitality in buried seeds, a question which has been lately much mooted.—See *Reports of British Association*.

[2] Withering says the houseleek is "not indigenous," but it has been naturalised so long, that, we think, it may well be regarded as a native. The celebrated naturalist, Mr. John Ray, says, in his *Itinerary* (August 1661), "Between Spalding and Boston, we observed that generally all along the ridges of their houses, and the corners (which houses are covered with thatch of straw or reed, and the ridges or corners made up with clay), they plant *houseleek* in great plenty,—whether for ornament or use we did not inquire. Bourne, in his *Antiquitates Vulgares* (1725), says, "It is common in the North to plant the herb *houseleek* upon the tops of cottage houses." The learned Sir Thomas Brown, author of inquiries respecting *Vulgar Errors*, says, "*Jupiter's Beard*, or *houseleek*, which old superstition set on the tops of houses as a defensative against lightning and thunder."—*See* Brown's *Cyrus' Garden*, p. 45, printed 1668.

Hosted by Google

English Names.	Botanical Names.
Maiden Hair.	Briza media.
Madder (little field).	Sherardia arvensis.
Mallow (Marsh).	Althæa officinalis.
„ (Common).	Malva sylvestris.
Marestail.	Hippuris vulgaris.
Meadow Grass.	Poa annua, pratensis et trivialis.
„ Oat Grass.	Avena pratensis.
Meadow Dock.	Rumex pratensis.
Meadow Rue.	Thalictrum vulgare.
„ Saxifrage.	Cnidium Sildus.
„ Sweet.	Spiræa Ulmaria.
Mercury or Blite.	Chenopodium Bonus Henricus.
Milkwort.	Polygala vulgaris.
Mint (hairy).	Mentha hirsuta, sylvestris, et arvensis.
Motherwort.	Leonurus Cardiaca.
Mousetail.	Myosurus minimus.
Mudwort.	Limosilla aquatica.
Mugwort.	Artemisia vulgaris.
Mullein.	Verbascum Thapsus et nigrum.
Mustard.[1]	Sinapis alba et nigra.
„ water.	Erysimum barbarea.
Nettle (dead).	Lamium album et purpureum.
„ (stinging).	Urtica urens et dioica.
„ Hemp.	Galeopsis versicolor.
Night Shade.	Solanum nigrum et Dulcamara.
„ Deadly.	Atropa Belladonna.
Nipple Wort.	Lapsana communis.
Oat Grass.	Avena strigosa et elatior.
Orache (Sea).	Atriplex littoralis.
Orchis.	Orchis Morio, mascula, pyramidalis viridis et latifolia.
Osier.	Salix rubra et Forbiana.
Paigle or Cowslip.	Primula veris.
Panick Grass.	Panicum viride.
Pellitory.	Parietaria officinalis.
Penny Royal.	Mentha arvensis et Pulegium.
Penny Wort.	Hydrocotyle vulgaris.
Perrywinkle.	Vinca minor.
Persicaria. *See* Snake-weed.	
Pilewort or Lesser Celandine.	Ficaria verna.
Pimpernel.	Anagallis arvensis.
Pipe Wort.	Eriocaulon septangulare.
Plantain.	Plantago major et lanceolata.
Pondweed.	Potamogeton natans et gramineum.
Poppy.	Papaver somniferum, Argemone, et Rhæas.
Primrose.	Primula vulgaris.
Privet or Primp.	Ligustrum vulgare.
Purple Loose-strife.	Lythrum salicaria.

[1] It very frequently occurs when a ditch is cleaned out in this district, and the excavated soil is cast on the bank, that it will be covered in the succeeding season with a crop of *white mustard*, although that plant had not appeared in the locality during many preceding years, unless under similar circumstances.

Hosted by Google

English Names.	Botanical Names.
Quaking Grass. *See* Maiden's Hair.	
Ragged Robin.	Lychnis Flos Cuculi, et sylvestris.
Ragwort.	Senecio Jacobæa.
Reed.	Arundo Phragmites et arenaria.
Reedy Sweet Grass.	Glyceria aquatica.
Rest Harrow.	Ononis arvensis.
Rose (wild).	Rosa inodora et tomentosa.
Rough Cock's Foot Grass.	Dactylis glomerata. *See* Cocksfoot Grass.
Rush.	Juncus acutus, glaucus, et conglomeratus.
Rye Grass.	Lolium perenne.
Salad Burnet.	Poterium Sanguisorba.
Sallow.	Salix cinerea et aquatica.
Samphire (marsh).	Salicornia herbacea.
Salt Wort.	Glaux maritima.
Scabious.	Scabiosa arvensis et columbaria.
Scorpion Grass.	Myosotis sylvatica, arvensis, collina, et versicolor.
Scurvy Grass.	Cochlearia Anglica et officinalis.
Sea Arrow Grass.	Triglochin maritimum.
„ Buckthorn.	Hippophae rhamnoides.
„ Barley, or Wall Barley.	Hordeum maritimum et murinum.
„ Chamomile.	Anthemis maritima.
„ Grass.	Zostera marina.
„ Lavender. *See* Thrift.	
„ Sandwort.	Arenaria marina.
„ Starwort.	Aster Tripolium.
Sedge.	Carex divisa, pulicaris, arenaria, &c.
Self-heal.	Prunella vulgaris.
Shepherd's Purse.	Thlaspi pastoris et perfoliatum.
Silver Weed.	Potentilla anserina.
Skull-cap.	Scutellaria galericulata.
Sloe. *See* Blackthorn.	
Snake Weed.	Polygonum Bistorta.
Snap Dragon (small).	Antirrhinum orontium et linaria.
Soft Grass.	Holcus lanatus.
Sorrel (common).	Rumex acetosa et palustris.
Sow Thistle.	Sonchus arvensis et oleraceus.
Speedwell.	Veronica officinalis et arvensis.
„ Germander.	„ Chamœdrys.
„ Long-leaved Water.	„ Anagallis.
„ Procumbent Chickweed.	„ Agrestis.
„ Thyme-leaved.	„ Serpyllifolium.
„ Water. *See* Brooklime.	
Spurge.	Euphorbia peplus et exigua.
Sweet Flag.	Acorus calamus.
Sweet Scented, or Vernal Grass.	Anthoxanthum odoratum.
St. John's Wort.	Hypericum quadrangulum et pulchrum.
Stone Crop.	Sedum acre et reflexum.
Swine's Cress.	Senebiera coronopus.
Tansey.	Tanacetum vulgare.

Hosted by Google

English Names.	Botanical Names.
Tare.	Ervum hirsutum et tetraspermum.
Tassel Grass.	Ruppia maritima.
Teasel.	Dipsacus sylvestris et pilosus.
Thistle.	Carduus et Cnicus Marianus, palustris, arvensis, et pratensis.
Thrift.	Statice Limonium et Armeria.
Timothy Grass.	Phleum pratense.
Toad Flax.	Linaria vulgaris et minor.
Tormentil.	Tormentilla reptans.
Traveller's Joy.	Clematis Vitalba.
Trefoil.	Trifolium procumbens, pratense, et filiforme.
,, Bird's Foot.	Lotus corniculatus.
Valerian.	Valeriana dioica et officinalis.
Vervain.	Verbena officinalis.
Vetch.	Vicia Cracca, sativa, lutea, et sepium.
Violet.	Viola odorata, palustris, et canina.
Wake Robin.	Arum maculatum.
Wall Flower.	Cheiranthus Cheiri.
Watercress.	Sisymbrium Nasturtium, vel Nasturtium officinale.
Water Flag.	Iris Pseudacorus (fleur-de-luce).
,, Hemlock.	Cicuta virosa.
,, Starwort.	Callitriche verna.
,, Plantain.	Alisma Plantago.
,, Purslane.	Peplis Portula.
,, Violet. *See* Featherfoil.	
Whitlow Grass.	Draba verna et muralis.
Wild Celery,	Apium graveolens.
,, Oat.	Avena fatua et flavescens.
,, Parsnip.	Pastinaca sativa.
Willow Herb.	Epilobium (many varieties).
Winter Green.	Pyrola minor.
Woad (wild).	Resida Luteola.
Woodbine.	Lonicera Periclymenum.
Woodruff.	Asperula odorata.
Woody Nightshade.	Solanum Dulcamara.
Wormwood.	Artemisia Absinthium, maritima, et vulgaris.
Yarrow.	Achillæa millefolium et tomentosa.
Yellow Iris. *See* Water-flag.	
,, Rattle.	Rhinanthus Crista-galli et major.
,, Rocket.	Barbarea vulgaris.

The Latin names are those given by Dr. Macgillivray, in his "Systematic Arrangement of Dr. Withering's British Plants," 7th edition, 1848.

The geological formation of the neighbourhood precludes it from furnishing any fossilised or other evidences of bygone and extinct races of animals. No organic remains have, of course, been discovered.

Hosted by Google

The trees which are frequently found at various depths below the surface throughout the Fen Level and on its borders, are generally,—

"Oaks, ashes, and willows. The oaks are as black as ebony, and very lasting and durable. The ashes are as soft as earth, and are commonly cut in pieces by the workmen's spades; and when exposed to the open air, fall away into dust; but the willow, and all the rest, although softer than the ash, preserve their substance and texture to the present time."[1]

Sir Joseph Banks thought that the growth—

"of English timber has become less rapid and luxuriant in consequence of the destruction of forests, which has rendered the country more exposed and its climate less mild."[2]

The trees of former days, which are occasionally brought to light, were, unquestionably much superior in point of size to any which the country produces at present. The trees found in the Submarine Forest off the coast at Skegness, &c., consist generally of birch, fir, and oak; the bark, particularly that of the birch, is fresh; even the thin, silvery membranes of the outward skin are often discernible. The timber of all kinds is generally decomposed and soft. Among the great masses of the decayed leaves were found those of *Ilex aquifolium*, and of a species of willow, and roots of the *Arundo phragmites*.[3]

The atmospheric phenomena of the district do not offer anything peculiar. The heaviest rains which have fallen in Boston during the last thirty years were as follow:—

1823, November 1st	1·60 inches.
1825, July 12th	1·78 „
1831, August 6th	1·69 „
1837, August 17th	2·34 „
1839, June 15th	2·10 „
„ August 19th	1·90 „
1847, May 29th	1·75 „
1851, July 24th	2·65[4] „

Two seasons of remarkable drought have occurred during the present century; the first in 1826, when, in the months of April, May, June, July, August, and September, the total fall of rain was only $8\frac{7}{10}$ inches; the second in 1854, when the total fall, during the same months, was only $7\frac{3}{10}$ inches.[5]

Lincolnshire has been generally regarded as an unusually wet county; the contrary is at present very decidedly the fact. Mr. Hawksley, the engineer of the Boston Waterworks (*see* page 102), found, on consulting the register of the rain-guage which had been kept during many years at Boston by Mr. Veall, that the quantity of rain which falls annually in the district that feeds the reservoir at Revesby, was *below* the average of the kingdom; and, in consequence, *doubled* the size of the reservoir, making it more than forty acres in extent, instead of twenty acres, as originally projected.

[1] *See* a paper by Mr. Pryme in the *Phil. Trans.* No. 275, p. 980.
[2] *Journal of Art and Science*, No. ii. p. 244.
[3] *Philosophical Transactions*, vol. lxxxix. p. 143.
[4] From a Journal kept by Mr. William Veall.
[5] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

DIVISION XV.

Agricultural View of the Hundred of Skirbeck.[1]

THE state of agriculture in this district has undergone material changes within the last thirty-five years. It was previously in a very low condition, owing to defective drainage, and the general ignorance and indifference about improvements which prevailed amongst the cultivators. But a new generation of farmers has appeared, a spirit of enterprise has been awakened, and good tillage has become one of the most prominent features of the neighbourhood. All the larger occupiers have for a long time past availed themselves freely of the scientific aids to agriculture, both as regards the use of artificial manures and the employment of improved implements. And, though upon the smaller holdings (which are numerous) these advantages, from want of capital, have not been proportionably used, such holdings have partaken of the common improvement, from the greater labour bestowed upon their culture, and the better system of cropping which has been introduced.

Nothing has contributed more to benefit this district than the improved methods of drainage, which have been adopted within the last twenty years. The system of under-draining, in particular, has been eminently beneficial; and, though for a long time the older class of farmers were averse to its introduction, and professed themselves unable to comprehend its uses, it has now become so common, and is so universally approved, that any one would be considered not only a bold, but a somewhat ignorant person, who in any way opposed it. Certainly, the general agricultural mind of the district is thoroughly aware of its advantages, and so extensively is it getting into use, that the present supply of drain-tiles is not equal to the demand.

The hundred of Skirbeck may be divided longitudinally into three parts, each

[1] We have been favoured with this exceedingly brief, but very able and comprehensive summary, by Mr. JOHN LEAF of *Friskney*, near Boston. It combines the observations of several of the most experienced agriculturists in the neighbourhood. We feel we are anticipating the general opinion when we say that its only fault is its brevity.

Hosted by Google

of which differs from the others in the nature of the soil and the quality of its productions. On the south-east side, between the old sea-bank and the sea, is a tract of very rich marsh land, extending from Boston Scalp on the south-west, to Friskney sea-bank on the north-east; the whole of which, with the exception of two small pieces in Freiston and Wrangle, is now defended from the incursions of the sea by strong frontier banks, originally erected, and still kept in repair, by the proprietors of the adjoining lands. These repairs, whilst the parish banks stood detached from each other, were very expensive, particularly where the bank had been newly erected; but the expense during late years has considerably decreased; and, as the greater part of the banks now form a continuous, unbroken line, and, from their improved solidity, are the better able to resist the force of the tide, it is expected that the cost of maintaining them will gradually diminish. It is only at Freiston that the old system of a private parish embankment is retained.

The drainage of these inclosed marshes is by means of sea-gowts, placed in the frontier banks next the sea, of which each parish has one or more. These act so well that the land is now rarely overflowed. Formerly most of these lands were in pasture, and were reckoned particularly healthful for stock. No pasture-land was held to be better adapted for feeding horses; and the sheep that fed on it usually grew to a large size, and produced fleeces of more than ordinary weight. For several years past, however, most of these marsh lands have been converted to arable purposes, and have been found remarkably productive in grain crops. Upwards of thirty years ago it was said, "No land in the kingdom produces greater crops of wheat or beans, and the crops of oats are nearly in proportion, the quality of which is scarcely inferior to that of those grown in the cliff region near Lincoln, or on the chalky lands near Newark." It is much to be regretted that the soils have been impoverished by undue cropping, it being once the practice to take as many as ten crops of corn in succession, without any intervening green crop or fallow. The later introduction of what is called the five-field system, has abolished this erroneous habit; though, perhaps, with even the improved mode of cultivation, the lands are not capable of yielding near the quantity of produce which was obtained from them when they were freshly broken up.

Besides these inclosed marshes there are some strips of land still uninclosed, which are open to the inflowings of the tide, and which may be said to remain in a state of nature. These unembanked marshes are intersected by creeks, and are abundantly covered by marine vegetables. They afford, however, a plentiful and wholesome pasturage for sheep during two-thirds of the year; the herbage, after a shower of rain, being rapidly renewed and much improved in quality. They are let with the adjoining farms, usually at a sort of nominal rent, which renders them profitable to occupy.

The Central Division of the hundred is bounded on the south-east by the before-mentioned marshes, and on the north-west by what was once an excellent tract of meadow land. Very little meadow land, however, is now left in any part of the district, most of it having, during late years, been placed under the plough. Tillage, in fact, is the almost unvarying feature of this part of the country. A very small proportion of it remains anywhere in grass, especially as meadow. This central part of the district consists of a ridge of comparatively high land, extending from the river Witham on the south-west, to the parish of Friskney on the north-east. Its general characteristics are a luxuriant herbage (where pasturage prevails), large quantities of stock of the largest breeds, small inclosures, good drainage, and a tolerable quantity of hedge-row wood, particularly in the south-west direction.

Hosted by Google

Formerly a great proportion of the farmers were freeholders, and the number of cottagers, also freeholders, occupying a few acres of land, was very considerable. But the freeholders of neither class, though still a considerable number, are by any means so numerous as they once were; for, as land has come into the market, a great deal of it has been absorbed by the larger farms. This system of "laying house to house, and field to field," denounced by the Hebrew prophets, appears to go on increasing, as in nine cases out of ten, where even a *small* farm becomes vacant, a large farmer is almost certain to apply for it, and add it to his often already overgrown occupancy. Doubtless, land can be cultivated most profitably under the large-farm arrangement; but, surely, there ought to be left a reasonable number of smaller occupations for the use of the smaller capitalists in husbandry, and even for the labourer, who, by industry and economy, can rise above his position, otherwise the small farmer must sink into the labourer, and the labourer be chained to a condition which affords him neither hope nor grounds for aspiration.

The subsoil of this division is chiefly clay, tempered more or less by an admixture of silt. The greater part is covered by a top-soil of excellent loam, which forms a matrix of the first quality for the growth of almost all kinds of vegetable products.

When more of this land was under grass it was used pretty generally for fattening stock; and great numbers of both sheep and neat cattle were sent every year out of the district to the London markets. At present the quantity of stock fed here on pasturage is not very large, and most of it is, perhaps, consumed at Boston and in the immediate neighbourhood. Winter feeding has become more common than formerly; turnips and oil-cake being the principal food in use, and the cattle so fed usually acquire a great weight. Except as regards sheep, the breeding of stock in this part of the country is not very extensive. The cattle are of nearly all varieties, and little regard is paid to purity of breed. Being mostly of large size, they are well adapted to feed upon rich lands. They are not so fine in their offal as could be desired; and they are considered faulty in their heads, horns, and shanks, which have a tendency to coarseness, though their hides, as a set-off, are for the most part soft and *kindly*. An improvement of breed has been effected on some of the larger farms; but generally, bulk, and the prospective weight of the animal, are more regarded than the fineness or elegancy of its parts.

The breeding of sheep is conducted without any peculiarities of management. The pastures in which the ewes are kept having generally a dry surface, and being well sheltered, an ordinary share of attention is all that is required. Where shelter is wanting, a few hurdles, rendered impervious to the wind by sheaves of thatch or straw, supply the deficiency. The lambing season here is rather late, when compared with some other parts of the kingdom, not usually commencing till the early part of March. The sheep bred are chiefly of the old Lincolnshire stock, made finer in their offal, and better adapted to fatten, by crosses with the Leicestershire breed. This mixture has long since been so general, that not a single flock remains in the district of the original "old, heavy, flag-skinned" Lincolnshire variety. Improvements within the last few years have been introduced into the present description of stock by Mr. CHARLES SWAIN of Wrangle, whose successful system of crossing has produced a breed of sheep more than usually suitable to the district. They are not so fine in quality as the sheep bred in the higher parts of the county; but they have the advantage of having coats better suited to the bleakness of the neighbourhood. They are further noticeable as being alike admirable for the size of carcass to which they attain, and for the weight and general excellency of their fleeces.

Hosted by Google

The milk-cows kept in the district are not numerous, consequently the dairies are small, and supply little more butter than is consumed in the immediate vicinity. Cheese is made in such small quantities, that most of it is used in the farm-houses where it is produced. The town of Boston obtains its supply from the markets in the counties of Nottingham, Gloucester, and Leicester.

Half a century ago excellent cart-horses were bred in this district; but latterly not only has the number diminished, but the quality of the animals has deteriorated, owing, in a great measure, to the increased quantity of arable land, which, while requiring a greater number of horses for its cultivation, has at the same time reduced the amount of pasturage necessary for their food. The original heavy breeds of black cart-horses, which were remarkable for the thickness of their bone, and the large quantity of bushy hair on their legs, has nearly disappeared, a lighter description of animal having been found more serviceable, and much better adapted to the improved state of the roads. The nag horses are not distinguished by any superior qualities, being generally bred from crosses with half-bred stallions, and are required more for the purpose of drawing light carriages than for riding. When the roads were in bad order, and the farmers seldom went from home, except on horseback, fast-going horses were in more request; but since the roads have improved, and a lighter description of vehicles has come into use, lightness and swiftness of action have been neglected, for the steadier properties of strength of bone and muscle, ensuring a safe-going and long-continuing trotting pace.

The management of the arable lands, which was formerly one of the worst features of the district, has within the last thirty years undergone very great improvement. Although the occupations are for the most part detached and ill arranged for systematic cultivation, there are few parts of the country in which a better state of tillage is maintained. On all the better class of farms the five-field system now generally prevails. Wheat, which was formerly sown after a fallow, is now sown after turnips, clover, peas, or beans; two crops being thus obtained where only one used to be. Dead fallow has been wholly superseded by turnip-cropping, which, though once very precarious, is now brought to something like perfection from the use of artificial manures, the best and most productive being ground bones dissolved with sulphuric acid. In winter the crop is eaten off the land by sheep, which, however, in most seasons require also a little oil-cake. Swede turnips—introduced within the last five-and-twenty years—are commonly taken up and carted to the cattle in the straw-yard. On most farms they are neatly and rapidly chopped up for use by an implement invented for the purpose. Agricultural labour of all descriptions has been greatly facilitated by the introduction of new implements, among the most important of which are the modern management drills, the water drill, Croskill's clod-crusher, iron wheel rollers, iron wheel ploughs, iron harrows, Bentall's broad share plough, fitted with four or five shares for paring or chipping, and the steam thrashing machine.

The North-Western Division of this hundred, consisting of a tract of low land, formerly wholly meadow land, extending from Hilldike Bridge to Leake common, and including the lowlands in Wrangle, lying between Gool-fen-dike bank and the common bank, bordering on the East Fen, is the lowest division of the district, though the farthest from the sea. Very little of it now remains as meadow. The land which was formerly uninclosed, and stocked in common during the winter months, is now inclosed, and mostly converted into a profitable state of tillage. It is well drained, and forms part of the "Fourth District," one of the six into which the Fens on both sides the Witham were divided by the Witham Act, passed in 1762. Every kind of grain and green crop is grown

Hosted by Google

successfully, and the amount of produce is equal, or nearly so, to that of the higher lands.

In its ancient state this part of the district had a very naked appearance, being entirely destitute of wood or hedge-rows, and in the winter dotted over with patches of water, making its aspect still more dreary and uncomfortable. To this its former condition it at present presents a pleasing contrast, exhibiting the effects of enlightened industry, and forming an interesting scene of contemplation to those who have witnessed the change, as well as affording suggestive considerations to such as are desirous of estimating the comparative prosperity of the country.

Twenty-five or thirty years ago, the roads in the hundred of Skirbeck were generally very bad, being, in fact, scarcely anything better than mere tracks of untempered clay, deeply cut into ruts, and sometimes quite impassable. Some few might have the equivocal advantage of being covered with silt, but these were few, and scarcely better than the others. For some years past, however, all the principal public roads, and a great many comparatively private ones, have been made of gravel, chingle, or other hard material, and are usually kept in good repair, at the expense of the respective parishes. Even in the East, West, and Wildmore Fens, so long resembling the "Slough of Despond," the inhabitants have latterly become aware of the advantages of good roads, and have obtained an act of Parliament to enforce the construction of them in all the new parishes that were previously independent of any highway enactment. Throughout the Fens generally good roads are becoming rather the rule than the exception; and in the course of a few years it may be expected that scarcely a bad one will anywhere be seen.

Hosted by Google

DIVISION XVI.

Provincial Dialect, Archaisms, &c.

WE have met with testimonials both in favour of, and against, the propriety of introducing this subject in a volume of this description.[1]

It will, we think, be readily admitted that almost every district has words, which if not exclusively peculiar to it, yet certainly are seldom heard beyond the counties which surround it; "and some of those words are highly beautiful and expressive; and many of them, as well as of their proverbs, adages, and phrases, are well worth recording."

It will scarcely be denied that whatever is peculiar in the language of a district, is as much a portion of its history as the succession of events, or an account of its geology, botany, or natural products. We therefore shall attempt to describe those peculiarities as they exist in the neighbourhood of Boston.

The accomplishment of this design has not been exempt from the difficulties which have attended all former undertakings of a similar description. These have principally been, first, to decide what words and phrases are in reality provincialisms; and next, whether, if they be so, they can be properly assigned to this district?

Most generally we have rejected all words which are found in one or more standard dictionaries of the English language, unless they were known to be applied in this district in a sense or in a connexion which is not alluded to in those dictionaries. Several exceptions have, however, been made to this rule. With respect to the second difficulty, we think there is scarcely a word in the

[1] The Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER designed his *Hallamshire Collection* for insertion in a volume of Topography. "On further consideration," he says, "a chapter on this subject appeared too little in harmony with the other contents and the prevailing character of the work."

Mr. WILBRAHAM, in his *Cheshire Glossary*, says, "Although a glossary of the words peculiar to each county of England seems as reasonable an object of curiosity as its history, antiquities, climate, and various productions, yet it has been generally omitted by those persons who have undertaken to write the history of our different counties."

Hosted by Google

following collection which we have not heard used in the sense stated, within ten miles of Boston.

It has been too much the custom to regard all provincialisms as mere vulgar contractions or corruptions, used by the uneducated classes; but nothing can easily be farther from the truth—more than three-fourths of the following words are derived directly from the DANISH, the NORWEGIAN, the SAXON, and the BELGIC, and other branches of the Scandinavian and Teutonic families of languages; the greater part were in use by the best English writers two centuries ago, and many may be traced far beyond that period in the early literature of the country, and are pure archaisms.

No mere *vulgarism* can be properly regarded as a provincialism.[1] The two classes of words which approach the nearest to *vulgarity* are, probably, those which are usually termed *slang* and *cant*. We regard the first as the vulgarisms of the educated, though not exclusively confined to that class; and the latter as the technicalities of the ignorant and depraved.[2] Words of both these classes have been almost entirely excluded from this collection.

A leading Review [3] stated in 1844, that there had then been published various Glossaries containing more than 30,000 English provincialisms, and that, probably, 39,000 remained to be published; deducting 9000 for words used in more than one county, an aggregate of about 60,000 would remain as the number of English provincialisms.

The Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER observes, "The great mass of archaical words in every particular district will, of course, be the same with those of any other district, since they are relics of a language once common to the whole of England." "It has been asked," says a late writer upon the subject,[4] "who shall decide which county has the strongest claim to any particular word?" It would be impossible, we think, to make the decision. Many of the words in the following list are not claimed as *exclusively* belonging to this district, or even to Lincolnshire, because they are used also in Yorkshire and Norfolk, and the counties immediately west of Lincolnshire; in many cases, however, in a different sense.

SKINNER gives a list [5] of between 2000 and 3000 words, which he says have "absolutely perished" between the Conquest and the middle of the 17th century. No doubt a proportional addition must be made for the subsequent two centuries. Upon looking over RAY'S excellent work on "English Proverbs" (published in 1737), it will be found that many of the words which are mentioned as being at that time in use in Lincolnshire, have also "perished" within the last 120 years. No doubt this work of demolition continues, and will continue. We have done all we could to give a little longer existence to what remains.

[1] "Most of the leading terms in all our provincial dialects are not only provincialisms but archaisms also, and are to be found in our old English authors of various descriptions."—WILBRAHAM'S *Cheshire Glossary*, pp. 3 and 4.

[2] WEBSTER defines CANT to be (among other things), "the language of a *canter* or vagabond," and says, "SLANG is low, vulgar, unmeaning language." We should rather say that the CANTING vocabulary was invented by beggars, gipsies, and other persons of low and vagabond habits (and this is the definition given by BAILEY, in effect), to promote their own sinister purposes. FARQUHAR, in his comedy of *The Recruiting Officer*, first performed in 1706, makes Serjeant Kite say, "I was born a gipsy, and bred among that crew till I was ten years old; there I learnt *canting* and lying." SLANG, we think, is the conventional jargon of many of the lower class, and the debased and vulgar English of some of the higher ones. CANT is the *invention of low words*. SLANG, the *improper application of good ones*.

[3] The *Edinburgh*.

[4] Miss BAKER in her *Glossary of Northamptonshire Provincialisms*, &c.

[5] *See* his *Etymologicon*.

Hosted by Google

PROVINCIALISMS.

A.

Aaron's Beard.—*Spiræa salicifolia.*
Abide.—"I can't abide him." CORNISH. Cannot abide *with* him.
About.—"He'll soon be about again." Said of a person recovering from sickness or accident.
Abraid.—To rise on the stomach with nausea.
Addle.—To earn by labour. *Addling,* Wages. A.S. *Adlean.*
A-faix.—In faith; by my faith.
Ageean.—Against, near anything. Used by CHAUCER in the sense of opposition. Also to repeat "He's done it ageean," or once more.
Agait.—Attention; earnestness. "He was all agait,"—to commence doing anything.—COTGRAVE.
Agaitsward.—To go gaitswards (gateswards); to go towards home with any one.
Ager, or Æger.—The first wave of the tide in the Trent, Ouse, or Witham. "It is nothing more than the name of the Northern God of the Sea, applied like Neptune to the sea itself."—*See* Sir C. ANDERSON'S *Eight Weeks in Norway,* and NARES' *Glossary,* under Agar and Higre; in one or other of these modes of spelling it is used by Dryden, Drayton, Chatterton, William of Malmsbury, &c.
Ailce.—An abbreviation of Alice. Used by SHAKESPEARE, "Ailce, Madam!"—*Taming of the Shrew.*
Alegar.—Ale or beer turned sour, and used as a substitute for vinegar.
All along.—"It was all along of him;" blame thrown on another.
All overish.—An uncomfortable feeling—neither sick nor well.
All to nought.—All to nothing. "He's beaten all to nothing."
An all.—And all; also.
Anshum-scranshum.—A scramble for food at a table where there is a scarcity; any scene of confusion.
St. Anthony's Fire.—A painful eruption, very hot and fiery; a species of erysipelas.
Apple-pie order.—All nicely arranged.
Argufy.—"What does it argufy," or "signify?"
Arnings.—Earnings; wages saved.
Arsy varsy.—Heels over-head; wrong end forward. "*Vice-vercy.*"
Ash keys.—The seed-vessels of the ash-tree.
At all.—"Nothing at all." Nothing whatever.
Aud farrand.—Old-fashioned. A child with the manners of an old person; or clever beyond his years. Used by RAY, 1674. DANISH, *Erfaren.*
Ax.—For ask. CORNISH. AX, *original* SAXON. *See* FORBY, NARES, &c. A.S., *Axian.*
Ax'd out.—Having had the bans of marriage proclaimed three times in the church, a couple is then said to be "*Ax'd out.*"

B.

Back and Edge.—Completely; entirely. NARES.
Back end of the year.—The latter end of the year. Autumn.
Back's (his) up.—He's offended.
Badly.—"I'm sadly badly,"—very unwell.
Bag.—A cow's udder.
Baggerment.—Nonsense; worthless talk.

Hosted by Google

Bairn.—A child. DANISH, *barn.*
Bait (to).—To rest and feed a horse on a journey. Used in 1502.
Balk.—A large timber across a ceiling or building. DANISH, *bielke;* anything missed, being done, as grass missed in mowing, or land in ploughing.
Balk (to).—To disappoint.
Bandy.—A game played by boys, known in 1600. *See* DODSLEY'S *Plays,* vol. vi. p. 142.
Bang (to).—"He banged the door." To shut violently, to move noisily.
Banging.—"A great banging fellow." Large, heavy.
Banker.—A labourer who works at embankments, canal-cutting, &c. Now more generally called a *navigator,* or *navvy.*
Bannisters.—The rails or balustrade of a staircase.
Bar (to).—To forbid anything. Used by boys at various games.
Bare-bubs.—Young birds before they are fledged.
Barked.—Dirt dried on the skin, and hard to be removed.
Barm.—Yeast, *barm,* Cornwall. *Barm,* DANISH. Used in 1440, and by BEAUMONT and FLETCHER.
Barnacles.—Spectacles. Used 200 years ago.—FORBY.
Bass.—A sort of cushion or hassock to kneel upon, made of rushes or coarse grass.
Bassins.—Sheep-skins dressed. *Bauzins,* DRAYTON, 1593.
Baste (to).—To beat. Used in 1590. To sew together slightly.
Batch.—A quantity or number of anything; generally applied to the bread baked at one time.
Battle-twig.—The ear-wig.
Beal (to).—To bellow like an ox.
Beastings, or Besslings.—The first milk from a cow after calving. Used by BEN JONSON. SAXON, *Beorh.* A. S., *Bystings.*
Beck.—A brook. *Beck,* DANISH.
Behave.—"Behave yourself." Conduct yourself properly.
Beldering.—To roar; to bellow.
Belking.—"A great idle belking fellow." Clumsy; large; idle.
Belly timber.—Food, provisions.
Bensel.—To beat well.
Bents.—Dry seed-stalks of grass remaining after summer grazing. TEUTONIC, *Bentz.*
Betimes.—In time; early.—SKELTON.
Bezzle.—To drink largely and greedily.—DODSLEY'S *Old Plays,* HALL'S *Satires,* MARSTON'S *Poems,* NARES' *Glossary.*
Bib.—The upper part of an apron.
Bishopped.—When the milk is burnt to the bottom of the vessel in boiling, it is said to be bishopped. "The Bishop has put his foot in it."
Blam'd.—"I'll be blam'd if it is not so;" condemned.
Blare.—The bleating of sheep. "The lambs *blared.*"
Blaring.—"A great *blaring* fellow." Noisy.
Blash.—It's all *blash.* Light, frivolous discourse.
Bleb.—A bubble.
Bleed freely (to).—To part with money freely. Used in the time of James I.
Blethering.—Noisy, wearisome. "*Blother.*"—SKELTON.
Blickens.—"The child blickens its dad." It is like (or belikens) its father.
Blindman's holiday.—Twilight.
Blo'.—"A blo' morning." Bleak; cold.

Hosted by Google

Blow milk.—Blue milk; skimmed milk. "Milk from which the cream has been blown off."—RAY.
Blores.—"The cow blores." The noise of cattle.
Bodle.—A small coin; half a farthing; a mite.
Boggle-bo.—A bug-a-bo; a bugbear to frighten children.
Boggle (to).—"I boggled at it;" I hesitated or demurred; to start as a horse starts at an unaccustomed object.
Boke (to).—To nauseate. A. S., *belcan.*
Bole, or boll.—The trunk of a tree. DANISH, *bul.*
Booning.—"Doing our boons;" repairing the roads.
Boozy.—Stupid with drink.—SKELTON.
Bottle of hay.—A bundle of hay tied together.—*Midsummer Night's Dream.*
Bother.—To tease with questions or tedious details.
Bottom.—A ball of thread.—SKELTON.
Bouge.—"I've made a bouge;" a blunder.
Bouge out (to).—To bulge out irregularly.
Bouk.—"He's about my bouk;" my bulk or size.
Bout.—"He's just had a bad bout;" a bad sickness.
Boykin.—A small boy. Used in 1540.
Brad.—A headless nail. *See* Sprig.
Brag.—To boast unduly.
Brangled.—"A brangled account;" confused; blundering.
Bran new.—Quite new.—TRENCH *On Words.* *See* Spick-and-span new.
Brave.—"He's quite brave;" in good health.
Brock.—"I sweat like a brock;" the insect found on green leaves surrounded by a white froth, the *Cicada spumaria.*
Brother chip.—Of the same trade, profession, or habits.
Brown shillers.—Ripe hazel-nuts.
Brown study.—Absence of mind.—BEN JONSON.
Brunt.—Abrupt, hasty, unceremonious.
Bulker.—A small place in front of a house, and half below it, in which a cobbler, or other workman, sits to work, the front open to the street.—DANISH, *bielcker.*
Bullock (to).—To abuse with loud talking. "He's always bullocking me."
Bully-ragging.—Blustering, noisy bravado.
Bumble-bee.—The humble, or hornless bee.
Bumble-footed.—Having a thick lumpish foot.
Bumptious.—High; arrogant; puffed up.
Bunny.—A rabbit. Sir Thomas Browne says, "probably DANISH."
Burr.—The hazy circle frequently seen round the moon. "The *burred* moon foretells great storms at hand."—CLARE.
Burr.—The prickly seed of the burdock.
Burn his fingers.—"He'll burn his fingers;" said of one who is disappointed in a speculation or undertaking.
Butter-bump.—The bittern. *See* SKELTON, vol. ii. p. 130.
Butter-cup.—The yellow meadow-ranunculus. *Ranunculus bulbosus* (bulbous crowfoot).
Butter-gob.—A large front tooth.
Butty.—A favourite companion or associate.

C.

Caddis.—A narrow woollen binding; the word is used in SHAKESPEARE.
Caffle (to).—To prevaricate, to cavil. (1600.)

Hosted by Google

Calf-lick.—Hair on the human head, or the skin of an animal, which does not lie in the proper direction, appearing as if *licked* in the *wrong* direction by a calf.

Camerel, or Cambril.—The hock of an animal; also, the crooked notched stick used for expanding the legs of a slaughtered animal.

Canker.—The common wild, or dog-rose; so called by SHAKESPEARE.

Cap (to).—"Now, you *cap* me;" to puzzle or perplex.

Capper (a).—A superior (capital) article of any kind.

Case-hardened.—Hardened or indifferent.

Caselty-meat.—Flesh of an animal that dies by accident or *casualty*. RAY spells it *kazzardly*.

Cast.—"The board's *cast*;" warped. To give assistance; "He'll give you a cast."

Cater-cousins.—Good friends.—*Merchant of Venice*.

Cater-cross, or Cater-corners.—Cornerwise; to cross a field from corner to corner.

Cat-gallows.—Small sticks placed gallows-wise, to leap over; with notches to raise the height to be leaped by degrees.

Chap (a).—"He's a nice chap;" young man. CORNISH. Customer, or purchaser; "I wish you would find me a *chap* for my horse."

Charmed, or chalmed.—Eaten into holes by rats or mice.

Chares.—Odd jobs about a house, "Chores or chares."—DODSLEY'S *Old Plays*. "Here's two *chares* chared."—BEAUMONT and FLETCHER. "A particular business, or task."—RAY, 1674.

Chat.—The chaffinch.

Cheat.—The wild oat.

Cheese-brigs.—A support for the cheese-vat, when cheese is being made.

Cheeses.—The seed of the common mallow.

Chep (to).—To be saucy, impertinent.

Cheppy.—Saucy. "Don't be cheppy."

Check, Check.—A call to the pigs, from *Sic sic*, pure SAXON—*Sic*, A pig. CHUR, a word used to drive them away.

Cheslop.—The stomach of the calf, used, when dried, to curdle milk.

Cherry-cruds, or curds.—A preparation made with the first milk from a cow after calving. *See* Beastings.

Chok-full.—Quite full, even to *choking*.

Chopping.—Changing. "Chopping and changing." Also, large; "He's a fine chopping boy!"

Chouse.—To cheat. Both Dr. NARES, in his "Glossary," p. 132, and Mr. TRENCH, in his "*English Past and Present*," p. 81, derive this word from *chaius*, an officer under the Turkish government, one of whom was sent by Sir Robert Shirley from Constantinople, and attached to the Turkish embassy in England, in 1609; and who committed enormous frauds upon the Turkish and Persian merchants then resident in London. The word CHIAUS, pronounced *chouse*, is used synonymous with *cheat*, both by MASSINGER and BEN JONSON.

Christmas.—Evergreens used to decorate a house at Christmas time.

Chuck.—"Chuck it here." Throw it here.
Also, "Chuck, chuck;" a call to chickens.

Chuckle-head.—A weak, foolish person.

Chunky.—Short; thick; clumsy in shape and person.

Chunter.—To mutter, grumble, &c.

Chuse-it.—The pee-wipe or plover.

Hosted by Google

Clags.—Dirty wool clipped from a sheep. Wet and dirty, through walking in adhesive mud or mire.
Clam (to).—To choke with thirst. A.S. *clœmian*. To fasten upon: "He clammed hold of me." SWEDISH, *klumma*. DAN., *klamma*, To cling.
Clammy.—Sticky; mucilaginous.
Clamoursome.—Clamorous. DANISH, *Klamres*.
Clanch.—To snatch rudely and violently.
Clap (to).—To fondle, by gently patting the back.
Clat.—A tale-bearer is called a "Tell-clat."
Clatty.—Sticking to you when touched; dirty.
Claut.—To seize and scratch with the fingers.
Clean.—"I'm *clean* tired out." Entirely; completely.
Cleavers.—The plant generally called *hairiff*.
Cleas.—"I've almost walked my *cleas* off;" toes. A.S. *clea*, the hoof. Cleys, claws.—BEN JONSON.
Cleat.—A piece of wood nailed or fastened upon another piece, but not neatly; like "a clout on a shoe;" used so in 1502.
Cletch.—A brood of chickens.—RAY, 1674.
Click (to).—To snatch rudely.
Clip (to).—To shear sheep. DANISH, *clippe*, To cut. The quantity of wool shorn in one year by a grazier is called his *clip*.
Clock.—The great black beetle.—RAY, 1674.
Clogged up.—Breathing with difficulty; wheezing; stuffed.
Clomping.—Making a noise with heavy shoes.
Clooff.—The hoof. DANISH, *kloo*.
Close-fisted.—Mean; penurious.
Clout.—"A *clout* on the head;" a sharp blow.
Clumpsed.—Made *clumsy* by cold.
Clunch.—"A *clunch* man;" a close-tempered man. Applied to soils, a stiff clay is called a *clunch*-clay soil.
Cob.—The stone of any fruit. Cherry cobs.
Coddle (to).—To make tender.
Codger.—"A fine old codger;" a hearty old man.
Coggles.—Pebbles of a certain size.
Cold comfort.—Bad, or unwelcome news.
Colloging.—Secretly conspiring, always in a bad sense. Used by SHAKESPEARE, GREENE, and other old dramatists.
Come *out*.—A word of command to a dog, meaning come *in*.
Come *up*.—Addressed to horses to quicken their pace; used also generally in Cornwall.
Coney fogle.—To cheat by bewildering.
Consarn you.—A remonstrance. "Consarn you, take care."
Corned.—Tipsy; *rather* intoxicated. "Take nine *corns* more;" an invitation to another pipe or glass.
Cot.—Applied to a man who interferes with women's employments. "He's a *polly-cot*."
Cotton (to).—"We don't cotton together;" we differ in opinions, habits, &c.
Cottered.—"A *cottered* fleece," applied to a fleece of wool entangled together so as not to be fit for combing or spinning.
Court-cards.—Originally *Coat*-cards; from the coats, tabards, &c., worn by the figures.
Cow-lady, or Lady-bird.—A small red and spotted beetle, the *Coccinella bipuncta*.

Hosted by Google

Crads.—To set *crads* is to stimulate by feats of agility or skill.
Crack.—To boast unduly. Used by SHAKESPEARE.
Crackling.—The outside skin and fat of roasted pork.
Cramble.—"A *crambling* old man;" moving stiffly.
Cranch, or crunch.—A sound as if crisp snow was trodden upon.
Cranky.—Feeble and weak in the joints.
Cratch.—A wooden frame used by butchers to skin sheep upon. A sort of hand-barrow.
Crease.—A mark made in paper by being folded, or in a garment by being sate upon.
Cree.—To boil gently and seethe over the fire.
Creed-wheat.—Wheat hulled and boiled soft, to make frumenty of.—RAY, 1674.
Crew-yard.—An inclosure bedded with straw for cattle in the winter.
Crewels or Crules.—Worsteds of various colours for fancy needle-work. The word was used in 1572, and is found in BEAUMONT and FLETCHER, DODSLEY'S *Old Plays, &c.*
Crib.—The manger. DANISH, *krybbe.*
Cris Cros Row.—Christ's Cross Row. The alphabet arranged in the shape of a cross, as it was in the old horn-books and primers.
Crisled-up.—Chilled; cold. The skin in the state called "*Goose-skin,*" which see.
Croke.—The core of an apple or pear.
Croodle.—To lie close and snug for warmth.
Cross-grained.—Peevish; ill-tempered.
Crow over.—To exult over another person.
Cruddle.—To curdle. CRUDS, Curds.
Crysom.—"A poor crysom;" a weak feeble person. The word is never used now in its original sense.
Cuckoo-spit.—White froth found on plants, produced by the *Cicada spumaria,* and which surrounds its larva. *See* Brock.
Culamite.—A methodist of the New Connexion; said to have been originally *Kilhamite;* from Mr. Alexander Kilham, one of the founders of that sect.[1]
Culls, Cullings.—Inferior articles of any kind, remaining after the best have been withdrawn.
"Cush-cow."—The dairy-maids' call to the cows. Used by SHAKESPEARE.
Cut (to).—To neglect, shun, avoid.
Cute.—Quick; sharp; *acute.*
Cuttle-headed.—Weak; stupid; foolish.

D.

Dab.—A child's pinafore or tidy.
Dab (a) at anything.—Clever at any game, work, &c. An adept. "He's such a *dab* at it!"
Dacious.—Audacious. "He's such a *dacious* boy."
Daffy-*down*-dilly.—The daffodil. *Narcissus pseudo.—Shepherd's Calendar, April.*
Daft.—"As daft as a goose;" dull of apprehension; stupid; foolish; weak; timid.—RAY, 1674.
Dacker.—"He dackers:" to weary of an undertaking.
Dal you.—"Dal you, lass;" a term of endearment.
Damage.—The amount of expense. "What's the damage?"
Dang him.—An imprecation softened in expression.

[1] We are told, however, that the term *Culamite* was in use, and applied as a term of reproach to Dissenters in general, long before Mr. KILHAM'S time; being derived from a person named CULY.

Hosted by Google

Dangling.—Idling about another. Used by MARSTON (*circa* 1600). Hanging loosely; "A *dangling* lock of hair."
Darken the door.—Spoken in anger; "I hope he'll never darken my door again."
Dauby.—Untidy, dirty, slovenly people.
Dawdling.—Idling about; wasting time.
Dawdles.—"A poor dawdles;" an idle person.
Dead horse.—To work the dead horse; working for wages already received, or an old obligation.
Deaf.—Blighted or barren. "A deaf nut;" a nut without a kernel, &c.
Deal (a).—A plank. A large quantity of anything; as, "A deal of money." DANISH, *deel*. "I'd a *deal* rather not;" I'd much rather not.
Deary me.—A term of wonder or surprise.
Deary.—"A little deary bairn;" a small puny child.
Deep.—Cunning; sly; cautious.
Dill (to).—"It dills the pain;" it eases or soothes it.
Ding (to).—To strive to make a person understand by frequent explanations; "I can't *ding* it into him."
Dint.—An impression made by a blow.—SKELTON. A.S., *Dynt.*
Dished.—Frustrated; disappointed; checked.
Dither.—To shake with cold.
Ditted up.—*Dirtied* up; begrimed. A.S., *dyttan.*
Dobbin (old).—An old horse.
Dock.—The plant burdock, or *docken.*
Dog-cheap.—Very cheap.
Dole.[1]—Money, bread, &c., given to the poor at a funeral. A.S., *dœlan.*
Done up.—Wearied; prostrated; ruined.
Door-cheeks.—The side-posts of the doorway.
Door-sill.—The threshold.
Doted.—Decayed in spots; "A doted (*dotted*) cheese."
Dote (to).—To be very fond of, or attached to.
Douced.—Drenched with rain; "A doucing rain."
Douck (to).—To stoop the head; "He's a *doucker*," a ducker.
Downfall.—Rain or snow.
Down in the mouth.—Dispirited; discouraged; desponding.
Draggle-tailed.—Draggled; dirty.
Drape.—"A drape cow." One that gives no milk; a barren ewe or cow. *Drese.* A.S. Drape sheep.—SKINNER, RAY.
Dresser.—A table in the kitchen close to the wall; with shelves above, on which to arrange delf, pewter, &c.
Dripe.—To drip or dribble. A.S. *Drypan.*
Drove.—A road to fields, &c.
Drub (to).—To beat; to conquer.
Dry-joke.—Fun and frolic, and nothing to drink.
Dullard.—A stupid child, slow to learn.
Dull of hearing.—Rather deaf. SOMERSETSHIRE.
Dumps.—Low spirits.
Dyke.—A ditch. DANISH, *dige.*
Dykereeve.—A parish officer, who sees that the drains and sewers are kept in good order.
Dyling.—A small excavation for drainage.
Dythes.—Cow-dung dried and cut into squares for fuel.

[1] Bequests to the poor are now often (but improperly) called *Doles*.

Hosted by Google

E.

Eagre.—The first of the tide. *See* Ager.
Earning.—Rennet, to make cheese with.
Easement.—Relief from pain.
Eau.—A drain. A. S., SCANDINAVIAN, or DANISH. Originally *Aa*, pronounced *O*.
Egg on (to).—To urge. "He egged the man on to fight."
Elbow-grease.—Exercise of the arms, exciting perspiration.
Elbows, out at.—To be poor and in difficulties.
Eller-tree.—The elder-tree. PIERCE PLOWMAN, about 1370.
Elted up.—"He's elted up with dirt," covered with dirt.
Esh-tree.—The ash-tree. YORKSHIRE.
Even down.—Downright, plain dealing.
Even or odd.—A child's game, mentioned by CLEVELAND, 1660.
Eye.—Aye, yes, ah!

F.

Fag.—A sheep-fag; a large tick found on sheep.
Fain.—Desirous; eager.
Fal-lal.—An idle tale; or an useless *gewgaw*, or article of dress.
Fambling.—Not eating with an appetite.
Far-ish on.—"We're getting *farish* on," getting old.
Far-weltered.—Applied to sheep cast on their backs, and unable to rise from their weight of wool. Over-*welted*. DANISH, *vælte*.
Fastening penny.—Money given to bind a contract or bargain.
Fastens Tuesday.—Shrove Tuesday. BLOUNT'S *Tenures*.
Fat for vat.—A large tub. DANISH, *fad*.
Fat-hen.—A wild plant. *Chenopodium album*.
Father long-legs.—The slender long-legged crane-fly.
Feat.—"A good *feat* girl;" handsome, nice, neat. *Featly*. Used by SHAKESPEARE in the sense of dexterously, *Tempest*, i. 2.
Feeing.—Dressing and separating grain from chaff.
Feeing cloth.—A cloth used in that operation.
Fefted.—"He *fefted* his wife with 200*l*. a-year;" *enfeoffed*, endowed, secured to.
Fellon.—A boil or whitlow, generally on the finger. Used by HERRICK, GERRARD, &c.
Felfare.—The field-fare.
Fell.—Fierce; savage. "He's a *fell* dog."
Fellow.—A companion, male or female. NARES. Fellow-servant; servant in the same family.
Fending and proving.—Defending and arguing. DANISH, *fœste pinge*.
Fetch (to).—Instead of to bring, *go* and fetch; *come* and bring.
Fettle.—To dress up, to make smart or fine. HALL'S *Satires*, RITSON'S *Robin Hood*.
Few.—"A good *few*;" a good many; or a sort of medium between many and few.
Fezzon on.—To fasten on; to seize in fighting; to grasp furiously.
Filly-foal.—From the SAXON *fylian;* to follow the mare.
Finely.—"She's doing *finely;*" recovering from sickness. "He's going on *finely*," spoken ironically; meaning, not going on well.
"Finds himself."—Provides for himself; finds his own food, &c.
Fit.—Ready to do anything; "*Fit* to faint."

Hosted by Google

Fizzog.—The countenance; *physiognomy.*
Flam (to).—To flatter, and thereby deceive. Also to jeer, "None of your flams."
Flap-jack.—A large pancake; "Doucetts and *flap-jacks*," 1640. Used by SHAKESPEARE.
Flash.—A piece of shallow water.
Flaupy.—Flippant, trifling.
Flick.—A flitch of bacon. DANISH, *flycke.*
Fligged.—Feathered, fledged; asked respecting young birds, "Are they *fligged* flyers?"
Flinders.—"It's all smashed to *flinders*," broken into small pieces. RITSON.
Fling (to).—To throw down, to defeat in argument, thwart, disappoint. "Now you *fling* me;" "I'm quite *flung.*"
Flit (to).—To move; applied to a change of residence.—SKELTON. DANISH, *flyter.*
"Flood O!"—An exclamation on the first appearance of the tide in a river. DANISH, *flod.*
Flush.—"He's *flush* of money," plenty. Also means that anything is even, level, or of the same height as another.
Fluster.—"I'm all of a *fluster;*" heated; excited.
Fog.—Long coarse grass; the latter grass. RAY defines it long grass remaining in pastures till winter; called by DU CANGE *fogagium.*
Footy, or fouty.—Fusty; tainted: the former sometimes applied to a mean or trifling person.
Footing.—Money paid by a new-comer for admission into a company, or to share a privilege.
Foot up (to).—To add up an account; sometimes to pay a bill. "He *footed* the bill."
Fore-elders.—Ancestors; forefathers. DANISH, *forælder* or *forefædre.*
Fore-end.—The beginning; "the fore-end of the year;" the spring.
Fore-hand.—Before-hand.
Fothering.—"To go a *fothering;*" to feed (*fodder*) the cattle with hay, &c. in winter.
Foul.—"He's a great foul fellow;" ugly, disagreeable, disgusting.
Fra.—From the DANISH *fra.*
Frame.—"He *frames* well;" he begins well.
Fresh.—"He's quite *fresh;*" a little intoxicated.
Fritters.—Small pancakes, with apples in them.
Fruggans.—A slovenly woman.
Frumity.—Food made of wheat or rice boiled in milk, from *frumentum*, wheat. CRANMER calls wheat "*frummety corn.*"
Frumps.—A cross old woman.
Fuddled.—Intoxicated (probably) with ale; *food-ale*, fed with ale.—*Craven Glossary.*
Full drive.—"He went *full drive;*" very fast.
Fulsome.—"A *fulsome* woman;" *foul*some, dirty.
Fummard.—The pole-cat, or *foul-martin.* BEN JONSON calls the name *Martin polecat*, a stinking name; "Was ever such a *fumart?*"
Fun it.—"I've *fun* it;" I've found it.
Furze-bill.—A bill or tool used by hedge-makers. The word is found in BLOUNT, RITSON, &c.
Fussy.—Ridiculously consequential; bustling; "making a fuss."
Fusty-lugs.—A person dirty and ill-favoured, even to the ears or *lugs.*
Fuz-ball.—A puff-ball, fungus; *Lycoperdon bovista.*

Hosted by Google

G.

Gab.—"He's got the gift of the *gab*;" idle talk, *gabbling*, great volubility; DANISH, *gab*, the mouth; SAXON, *gabban*; GOTHIC, *begabba*, a mocker; or the CELTIC, *gob*, a beak.

Gaby.—A stupid, foolish fellow.

Gablick.—An iron crow-bar with which to make holes for stakes, &c., from the FREISLANDIC; *gaveloche*, a javelin sharp-pointed, not barbed. HEWITT *on Armour*, p. 219.

Gab-stick.—A large clumsy wooden spoon; a *gape*-stick; A. S. *geapan*.

Gain.—Near, short, against. Gainest, the nearest way or road. DANISH, *gjinvei*.

Gain also means expert, handy, willing; and when applied to a horse, gentle and tractable.

Gallivanting.—Flirting, frolicksome.

Gallows.—Mischievous; "He's a *gallows* boy."

Gallowses.—The braces or suspenders to hold up the trousers.

Gally-baulk.—The bar across the kitchen fire-place, from which the rack and hooks are suspended; probably *gallows*-balk.

Gambril.—*See* Cambril.

Game-leg.—A sore or lame leg.

Gammon.—Sport, merriment, fun; DANISH, *gammen*.

Gang.—A number of men appointed to do a certain thing, or associated together for a particular purpose.

Garth.—A homestead; a yard. DANISH.

Gates, or gaits.—"Go your *gaits*," go your *ways*. To learn new gaits, to acquire new habits, to behave differently. "Get *agate* with you," begin your work.

Gawp, or gaup.—"What art thou *gawping* at?" staring at.

Gawky.—A foolish fellow.

Gen.—"He gen it me;" he gave it me.

Gerne.—To grin. SKELTON has *gyrne*. NARES says it formerly meant to yawn, and that *girn* is the corruption of grin.

Gessling, gib.—A young goose or gosling.

Gibberish.—Nonsense. *Gibberidge*, NASH, 1698.

Giblets.—The dressed head, feet, heart, liver, &c. of a goose, mentioned by BEAUMONT and FLETCHER, 1620.

Gifts.—White spots on the finger-nails.

Giggle.—A suppressed laugh. CORNISH.

Gill go by the ground.—Ground ivy, *Glechoma hederacea*.

Gimlet-eyed.—Having an obliquity of vision.

Gizzard.—So called in 1500; sometimes now pronounced *gizzern* or *gizzen*.

Gleed.—The kite or hawk, so called by SKELTON. RAY, 1674, says, from its gentle, gliding motion.

Gleg.—To look at another slyly.

Glored.—"He *glored* at me with both eyes;" to stare rudely and intensely.

Gnarl (to).—To gnaw like a rat or mouse.

Gnaw-post.—A silly fellow.

Gob.—The mouth; sometimes a large front tooth.

Gobler.—A turkey-cock.

Gobstrings.—"Hold fast by the *gobstrings*," the *bridle*. Addressed to an inexperienced rider.

God-send (a).—Any unexpected good fortune.

Goings on.—Proceedings; behaviour.

Hosted by Google

Go look!—An impertinent reply to any question, implying rudeness and indifference, and always denying information.
Goldings.—Corn marigolds, *Chrysanthemum segetum.*
Good and all.—"He's gone for *good and all*," entirely.
Good doings.—A feast; good things to eat.
Good-mind.—A strong inclination to do anything.
Goodying.—Begging at Christmas time.
Goose and goslings.—The early flowers, or male catkins of the willow and sallow.
Goose-skin.—A peculiar rough state of the skin, caused by cold, or fear, or any excitement.
Gowke.—The cuckoo. NORSKE, *gaukur;* DANISH, *gjöge;* sometimes applied to a foolish person.
Gowt.—The outlet of a canal or sewer; the *go-out.* DANISH, *gut.*
Goy or gum.—By goy or by gum; a vulgar avoidance of the Sacred Name.
Goycks.—"I've got the *goycks* of it;" the *way* or *mode* of doing anything.
Graft (a).—A small sewer, generally separating parishes or townships.
Great with.—"I'm very great with him;" on very friendly terms.
Green-sauce.—Meadow-sorrel; *Oxalis pratense.*
Grew-hound.—A greyhound; called *grewnd* in HARRINGTON'S translation of *Ariosto.*
Grip.—A small drain or ditch; a trench for water to run off meadows or fields.
Ground-ash.—A small ash sapling, an ash-plant; *Fraxinus excelsior.*
Ground-sweat.—To give a building a "*ground-sweat*," is to pull it down to the ground.
Grow.—"I *grow* no oats this year," meaning, I do not *cultivate* any.
Grub.—A vulgar term for food. Also to root up trees, shrubs, or anything else out of the earth. Also applied to a mean, sordid person, who is called "a money-grub." The A.S. *graben,* is to dig.
Grunsel.—The plant groundsel, or ragwort; *Senecio Jacobæa.*
The threshold of the door, or the groundsill, is also called the grunsill.
Gumption.—Understanding, latent wit. CORNISH.
Gutter.—The kennel, or street channel.
Gyle.—Wort; a brewing of beer. A.S., *Gylla.*

H.

Hackering.—Stammering. *Hakke,* To stammer.—DANISH.
Haggle (to), or higgle.—To beat down in price, to banter; or to mangle in cutting; to carve awkwardly.
Hailes.—The handles of a plough.
Hakossing.—"*Hakossing* about;" violently, but idly, moving about.
Haking.—"A *haking* fellow;" idle, loitering. Used by RAY.
Hale.—"*Hale* out the water;" emptying water out of anything.
Half-rocked.—Half-nursed or nurtured; also, half-witted.
Hame.—Steam from boiling water.
Hame in hame.—Arm-in-arm.
Hampered.—Perplexed; puzzled; set fast.
Hand.—"Come, bear a hand;" get forward. "Come, lend a hand;" help us.
Handy.—Clever; expert.
Handsell.—The first money taken for anything on sale, or on any day. DANISH, *handsel.*

Hosted by Google

Hank.—A knot of yarn or thread.
Happens.—"Just as it *happens;*" as it turns up, or chances to be.
Happing.—Wrapping; bed-clothes; covering.
Hap up.—Wrap, or cover up, and keep warm.
Hard.—"The ale is *hard;*" sour.
Harden.—A very coarse linen cloth.
Harden-faced.—Hardened in impertinence; not given to timidity or blushing.
Hard-lines.—Severe terms; difficult conditions; a painful position.
Hard of hearing.—Rather deaf.
Hards.—The coarse part, or refuse of flax, from which harden is made. HOLLAND, in his *Translation of Pliny*, calls it *hurds*.
Hard-set.—In difficulty through poverty, &c.
Hareiff.—The herb Cleavers, or goose-grass, *Galium Aparine*.
Harrowed.—Harassed; worn out; wearied. NARES says it is a corruption of *harry*, to vex or plunder, lay waste or destroy. In this sense it is used by SKELTON, RITSON, and others. WORSAAE uses it in this sense. Our Lord's descent to hell is called, by old writers, the "*the harrowing of hell*,"—that is, he stripped it of its prey. The old *Mysteries*, and CHAUCER and SPENCER, frequently use the expression.
Harvest lord.—The principal reaper.—TUSSER.
Harvest lady.—The second one.—*Ibid.*
Hask.—Rough; parched; harsh; dry.
Haslet, sometimes HARSLET.—The minced meat prepared for sausages, inclosed and cooked in the caul of the hog. NARES has the word, and it is used by OZELL and writers of his date.
Hassack.—Coarse grass growing in low moist places. Also, a sort of cushion to kneel on. *See* Bass.
Hauming about.—Idling awkwardly.
Haveless.—"A *haveless* boy;" rude, behaviourless.
Havver.—Contraction for *however*. Also, the wild oat, *Avena fatua*.
Hawbuck.—A raw country lad.
Head-ache.—The scarlet corn-poppy, *Papaver Rhœas*.
Heart-whole.—In good heart or spirits. Sometimes applied to signify a person *not* in love.
Heck.—The rack for hay in a stable. *Hække*, DANISH.
Heft.—The weight of anything; so used by SHAKESPEARE. Also, the haft or handle of a knife. A.S., *hæft*.
Heppen.—"He's a *heppen* fellow;" helping, clever, useful. A.S., *Hæpic*.
Herb-of-grace.—Rue.
Heron-sew.—The heron or heronshaw.
Hesp.—A latch or fastening. DANISH, *Haspe*.
Hide.—"I'll *hide* him;" I'll *beat* him.
Highlows.—Shoes coming up high round the ankles, and lacing in front.
High time.—Quite time for anything to be done, or person to arrive, &c.
Higre.—*See* Ager and Eagre.—*See* NARES, p. 366, for many quotations under this mode of spelling.
Hinder ends.—The inferior part of wheat or other grain, sometimes called *tailings*.
Hitch on.—"*Hitch* on;" move on; give me room. *Hitching* about; unquiet.
Hit.—To *hit* upon a thing, to find it. DANISH, *hitte*, to find.
Hoast.—A hoarseness; a cold.
Hob, or *Hub*.—The flat side of the fire-grate for anything to stand upon; to keep hot. *Hob*-nail, a flat-headed nail.

Hosted by Google

Hob (to).—To mow the rough grass left by the cattle. *Hobbings,* the grass so mown, converted into coarse hay.

Hobby.—A small hardy horse, such as used to be raised in the Fens, and called Wildmore hobbies, or tits, supposed to be the horses upon which the *Hobbelers,* a species of light horsemen, were mounted. *See* DU CANGE, NARES, &c.

Hobble-de-hoy.—An awkward stripling; a youth neither boy nor man. TUSSER has "Sir *Hubbard de Hoy,* who was to be kept in from 14 to 21." RAY has it, "A hobber-de-hoy, half a man, half a boy."

Hobby-horse.—The dragon-fly. Also, a small horse.

Hog.—A sheep from six months old, until it is first shorn.

Hog-me-ditherum.—A mixture of many things; perhaps a corruption of *omnium gatherum.*

Hoining.—Moaning or complaining; "a dog *hoins* for his master." Used by SKELTON.

Holl.—"*Holl* it to me;" *hurl* it, throw it to me.

Holler.—"He beat me *holler;*" hollow, easily. Also, to shout loudly and vehemently.

Hollow gouge.—A carpenter's tool; a *curved* chisel.

Holt.—A small plantation of trees; used so in 1435. SAXON, *holt.*

Hookeys.—"By the *hookeys:*" an unmeaning adjuration, supposed to have reference to the fairies.

Hopple (to).—To tie an animal's hind-legs together; generally applied to a cow, which is *hoppled* to prevent her kicking whilst being milked.

Horse godmother.—A large coarse vulgar woman.

Housin.—An upright piece of leather attached to a draught-horse's collar.

House-warming.—A feast given to friends upon entering on a new residence.

Hoven.—Distended with food, from to *heave.*

Howlett, or Hullet.—A young owl.

Hub end.—*See* Hob.

Huck.—The hip-joint.

Huckster.—A hawker. GERMAN, *Hücker.* To *huck,* to peddle, is used by Bishop ANDREWS; probably from *hucksters* carrying their wares in a basket resting on the *huck* or hip.

Huddle.—To embrace; sometimes applied to dressing carelessly. "She *huddles* her clothes on just anyhow."

Huff.—"He took it in *huff;*" was offended.

Hulking.—An idle, clumsy, unpleasant-looking man.

Hull (to).—"*Hull* the pease;" unshell them.

Hulls.—The empty peas-pods.

Hullet or Owlet.—A young owl.

Humours.—Sores caused by peculiar states of the skin or flesh.

Hurd (to).—To *hurd* sheep is to clip off the dirty clagged wool.

Hurn.—An angle in a town or parish. A.S., *Hyrn.*

Hurtle (to).—To creep and crouch low for shelter.

Huvvers.—The space between the land of different proprietors or occupiers, in an uninclosed field, the grass of which is mown for hay.

I.

Idle-back.—An idle man.

Idle-warts.—Loose pieces of skin growing at the base, or on the sides of the finger-nails.

Ill-thriven.—Sickly, ill-looking, diminutive.

Hosted by Google

Ill-turn.—"He'll do you an *ill-turn*;" a mischief.
Imbrangle (to).—To embroil or entangle.—HUDIBRAS.
Ings.—Open meadows. DANISH, *Enge*.
Inkle.—A narrow kind of tape, once so common, that inkle-weaving was a distinct trade.
Inner-maid.—The chief female servant where few are kept.
Insensed.—To inform. RAY calls it "a pretty word." Used by SHAKESPEARE in *Richard III.*
In the straw.—Confined in child-birth.—DODSLEY'S *Old Plays*, 1640, vol. x. p. 312.
Intake.—Ground inclosed from a common.
Item.—"He gave me an *item* of it."—A hint.
Izzard.—The letter Z.

J.

Jabber.—Impertinent, idle, trifling talk.
Jack with a lantern.—The ignis fatuus.
Jaum.—Jaumb; the side-post of a door; or the sides of a fire-place.
Jaup.—To shake about in a bottle, or otherwise.
Jawmotry.—"All out of *jawmotry*;" out of shape and order: probably derived from *geometry*.
Jericho.—Spoken with contempt; "Go you to *Jericho*." *See* NARES, p. 392. Henry VIII. had a "house of pleasure," called *Jericho*, near Chelmsford, to which he used to retire from the cares of business; when it was said, "he was gone to *Jericho*." "I wish he was at *Jericho*," spoken of a person we wish out of the way, or anywhere but where he is.
Jersey.—Coarse worsted.—DODSLEY, vol. vi. p. 71.
Jersey school.—A prison where work is done under compulsion.
Jet.—An instrument to draw water out of a cistern.
Jews' trump.—The Jew's harp.
Jiffling about.—Not standing quietly; impatiently.
Jiffy.—"Do it in a *jiffy*;" quickly.
Joan.—"You make a *Joan* of yourself;" spoken of a female acting beneath her position. CAMDEN says, that (32 Elizabeth) it was decided by the Court of King's Bench, "that Joane was the same as Jane."
Job (to).—To strike with a pointed instrument.
Jobber-noule.—A stupid man; a blockhead. *See* MARSTON'S *Satires; Old Plays*, DRYDEN, &c.
"Jog on."—"Move on."
Jolly.—Fat, large, heavy. Also, merry, jovial.
Jolter-head.—"A *jolter-headed* chap;" stupid. SHAKESPEARE has *jolt*-head.
Joskin.—A raw country lad.
Jowl.—A large fat face.
Judy.—"Don't make a *Judy* of yourself;" meaning, Don't play the fool; probably alluding to Judas.
Just-now.—Time immediately past, or next at hand.
Jyst, or joist.—To take cattle to graze or feed; probably from *agist*.

K.

Keak.—Rejection of food with nausea.
Keaked-up.—To *keak*-up a cart, to *tilt* it up, to throw out its contents.

Hosted by Google

Keb (to).—To sob and pant for breath.
Kebbing.—Sobbing, weeping.
Kedge-bellied.—Said of a glutton, who has distended his stomach with too much food.
Keeping-room.—The usual sitting-room of the family.
Kell.—The inner and loose fat of a pig; the omentum or caul. NARES, &c.
Kelter.—"He has plenty of *kelter*;" money. "He is in good *kelter*," good case, or condition. DANISH, *opkilter*, according to RAY and NARES.
Ken-speckle.—Easy to be known. *Ken*, to know. A.S., *kennan*.
Kep.—To catch. "*Hol* it to me, and I'll *kep* it."
Keslop.—*See* Cheslop.
Ketlock.—The charlock, or field-mustard, *Sinapis arvensis*.
Kex.—The dry stalk of the hemlock, and sometimes of other plants. BEAUMONT and FLETCHER, 1600, NARES, &c., hence, "Dryas a kex."
Kibble.—A boy's plaything; to strike a knur with.
Kick the bucket.—A vulgar expression, meaning to die.
Kid.—A bundle or faggot of sticks, or furze. SKINNER.
Kiff.—The letter Q.
Kindle (to).—To bring forth young; applied to mice, rabbits, and some other small animals. A.S., *cennan*.
Kindling.—Materials for lighting a fire.
King-cough.—The hooping-cough.
King's cruise.—A pause in a game, whilst the individual who asks for "*king's cruise*," accomplishes something not connected with the game.
Kit.—A wooden vessel used to milk the cows in. "The whole *kit* of them" means the whole number of persons; the whole kit or clan. A. S., *kythe*.
Kittle.—"The cat has *kittled*;" brought forth young.
Kitling.—A young cat. DANISH, *Killing*.
Klick up.—To snatch or catch up anything abruptly. BELGIC, *Klacken*. RAY.
Knack.—To do anything well and cleverly.
Knacker.—A person who flays dead horses; also, one who repairs gears or harness.
Knag, or Knarle (to).—To gnaw.
Knap-kneed, or Knock-kneed.—Having knees inclining to each other.
Knattering.—Querulously finding fault, peevish.
Knocking about.—Driving, bustling about.
Knott.—A bird, formerly very plentiful in this district, so called after Canute or Knut, who liked them as an article of food.
Knur.—A round ball of hard wood, a boy's plaything, used at the game called Knur-spell. TEUTONIC.

L.

Lace (to).—"I'll *lace* him;" I'll beat him. Mixing spirits with tea, coffee, &c., is called "*lacing* them;" this is mentioned in the *Spectator*.
Lad's-love.—The aromatic herb, Southernwood, *Artemisia campestris*, sometimes also called "Old Man."
Ladies'-fingers.—The kidney vetch, *Amthyllis vulneraria*.
Ladies' Smocks, or Cuckoo-flower, *Cardamine pratensis*.
Lag (to).—To come last, as if tired. To flag or fail, from the SWEDISH, *lagg*, the end. NARES.

Hosted by Google

Laking about.—Idling about. A. S., *lacan*, to play. DANISH, *lake*, to play.
Lalder.—Singing loudly and discordantly.
Land (a).—An uncertain portion of a ploughed field, bounded by a furrow on each side, and rounded from the centre. Land so ploughed is said to be laid rig (ridge) and furrow.
Lanky.—Long and slender, with some idea of emptiness.
Lape (to).—"Don't *lape* in the dirt; don't *walk* carelessly."
Lap-up.—"Lap yourself up. *Wrap* up."—RITSON.
Lap-eared.—Having large pendulous ears.
Larrup (to).—To beat.
Last of oats (a).—Twenty-one sacks of four bushels each.
Lathe, or Lythe.—"A *laythe* of wind;" a *calm*, or absence of wind, for a considerable time.
"Laugh and lay down."—A game with cards.—SKELTON. DODSLEY'S *Old Plays*, &c.
Lauck.—"O lauk!" an interjection of surprise or wonder.
Launching.—Propelling a barge or small vessel in a river by means of a poy.
Leaf (the).—The fat inside a pig.
Leather (to).—To beat.
Leather-head.—A simpleton.
Lection.—"There's *lection* of his beating;" likelihood.
Leet on (to).—"I did not *leet* on him;" did not meet with him.
Lerry (a).—"He's full of his *lerries*," whims, fancies, caprices.
Lesk (the).—The groin or flank of a horse.
Let drive.—"He let drive at him;" attacked violently.
Let go.—"*Let go* that rope;" leave hold of it.
Let on.—I did not *let on*; I did not *say* anything.
Lick (to).—"I *licked* him;" I *beat* him, in fight with the fists.—BEAUMONT and FLETCHER.
Lick-spittle.—A fawning, cringing flatterer.
Lief, or Lieve.—"I'd as *lief*;" I'd as *willingly*.
Liefer, or Liever.—I'd *liever* do it; I'd *rather*. 1500. GERMAN, *Lieber*, more willingly.
Lig (to).—To lie down. From the SAXON, *liggan*.
Lig down.—*Lie* down, or, used by WICKLIFFE, "*lig* it down," lay it down. DANISH, *ligg*; to lig, is used in RITSON'S *Robin Hood*.
Lights (the).—The lungs, applied to animals.
Light upon.—"I can't *light* upon him;" cannot *meet* with him, find, alight.
Liking.—A servant on *liking*, or *probation*.
Limber, Limmack.—Pliant, not stiff, "as *limmack* as a willow stick."
Linch (to).—"I'll *linch* him myself," *beat* him.
Lithe (to).—To thicken milk or broth with flour or oatmeal, which is called the *lithing*. A.S., *Lithean*. WELSH, *Llith*. STUKELEY'S *Itinerary*, p. 59.
Little and little (by).—Gradually.—PIERCE PLOUGHMAN.
Lob (to).—To lean upon idly and heavily.
Lob's Pound.—A gaol or prison.—DODSLEY'S *Old Plays*, MASSINGER, &c.
Locks.—Small pieces of wool separated from the fleece.
Lode, or Load.—A fen drain.—DUGDALE, *On Embankment*; "a drain or *lode* should be made," p. 275.
Loft (a).—The upper room in the house, *a loft*. DANISH, *loft*, the roof.
Lolloping.—A *lolloping* lass; idle, unwieldy.
Long (to).—"I *long* to do it;" I desire to do it.

Hosted by Google

Long-crown.—A *long-headed* man; a cunning man. Tnat caps *long-crown*, is sometimes said of a wonderful story. *Long-crown* is, however, said to have a political origin, which will be noticed hereafter.

Long-settle.—A long, high-backed wooden seat, found in village ale-houses; it is mentioned by TUSSER.

Loose end.—"He's on a *loose* end;" without employment.

Lop.—A flea. A.S., *Loppe.*

Lope.—To leap. SWEDISH, *Löpa*, to take long *leaping* strides. *Loping-pole*, a leaping-pole.

Loppered.—Milk turned sour and coagulated.

Lowance.—Allowance of drink to labourers and work-people.

Luck-money.—Money returned in a bargain, said to be for luck.

Lug (to).—To carry awkwardly a heavy load; sometimes to *lug* or pull the ears.

Lugs (the).—The *ears.*—SKELTON.

Lunging.—A *lunging* fellow; idle, lounging; exciting suspicion.

Lurdan.—An idle fellow. RAY says derived from *Lord Dane.*

> "In every house Lord Dane did then rule all,
> Whence lazy lozels, *Lurdans* now we call."
> *Mirror for Magistrates.*

Lozel, Anglo-Saxon, worthless, lost. NARES says *Lurdan* merely means "a heavy, lazy, lumpish fellow;" from *Lourdin*, a heavy clown.—TRENCH.

M.

Mag-owlet.—The owl; so used in 1600.

Maidens'-hair.—A grass, the *Aira cristata.*

Make 'count.—"I make 'count;" I suppose.

Make bold.—"I make bold;" I presume.

Make-shift.—A temporary substitute.

Mam.—Mother.

Mangy.—A disease of the skin affecting sheep, dogs, &c.

Manner.—"All manner of things." All kinds.

Manners.—"Where's your manners?" your politeness, good behaviour. Said to a child.

Martin.—A twin-heifer is called a martin, and is said to be incapable of bearing young.

Mash-tub.—A tub used in brewing, in which the malt is mixed with the liquor.

Matler.—A match, one of a pair.

Maukin.—A dirty untidy woman; also, a scare-crow.

Mauks.—Maggots. The Danes and Swedes have a word similar to this to express rotten, putrid.

Mauky.—Maggoty; also, whimsical, capricious.

Maul.—To make dirty. Also, a mallet, and also the mallow, *Malva sylvestris.*

Maumy.—Clatty, clammy, sticky; also, smelling faint or fusty.

Maundering.—Murmuring low, talking by a person to himself; "he's a maundering sort of body."

Maw.—The stomach. DANISH, *mave.*

May.—The blossoms of the whitethorn.

May-be.—A supposition, a guess; often answered by "May-bees don't fly this month."

Meal.—Formerly applied to the flour of all kinds of grain, but now confined to those of barley and oats. Also, the milk of a cow produced at one milking. A.S., *mael.*—NARES.

Mealy-mouthed.—Afraid of speaking plainly. Used by MARSTON, NARES, 498.

Hosted by Google

Mean.—"He's a *mean* man;" avaricious, penurious.
Means.—"He lives on his *means*," property.
Meggar (to).—To recover from sickness, to mend.
Megrims.—Whims, fancies.—DODSLEY'S *Old Plays*.
Mell.—A mallet or beetle. NARES has it *mall*, from the LATIN, *Malleus*.
Mercury.—The plant *Chenopodium*, *Mercury goose-foot*, or *Bonus Henricus*, good King Henry; used as a salad. White arsenic is also often called white mercury.
Mess.—"He's made a pretty mess of it;" a blunder.
Mett.—A measure by which coal used to be sold. It contained two bushels. A measure so called (quantity unknown) is mentioned in DOMESDAY BOOK, as being then used in the sale of salt.—*See* SKELTON, &c.
Midge.—A gnat. A.S., *mycg*, used 1520.
Miffed.—Slightly displeased.
Might and main.—"He ran with all his *might and main*," with all his force, strength, speed. Found in a *poem written in Lincolnshire* in 1306, and quoted by Mr. HALLIWELL.
Mind.—"You must mind." DANISH, *mindes*, remember.
Ming.—Land of different proprietors lying mixed, is said to be lying in ming.—*See* NARES, 508; used as mixed in 1577; hence, mingle, mingled.
Miss it.—"I did not miss it;" that is, I did not want it. Used so by MIDDLETON, SHAKESPEARE, and others.
Missis.—"My *missis*;" my wife.
Mizzle.—Small rain.—SPENSER.
Mizzled.—He has mizzled, ran away, absconded.
Moaky.—Hazy, dark, dull weather.
Moant.—"I *moant* go;" that is, I *may not*.
Mog.—"*Mog on*;" move on.
Moiling.—Toiling, labouring.—DODSLEY'S *Old Plays*.
Mold.—Earth; soil; mould.—PERCY, RITSON, &c.
Moo.—To low as a cow.
Mort.—"A *mort* of things;" a great many.
Moskered.—Mouldered, decayed.
Mothering.—Vinegar is said to be *mothering*, when it turns ropy or stringy, or has a white filament over it.
Mott.—The mark to which quoits are pitched.
Muchness.—"Much of a *muchness*;" much the same.
Muck.—Wet dirt; mud; mire. BELGIAN, *muyck*; DANISH, *mögg*.
Muckinder.—A pocket handkerchief. ITALIAN, *muccatore*, a handkerchief. Used by BEN JONSON and BEAUMONT and FLETCHER: the latter speak of a "fringed muckinder."
Mud.—"I would if I *mud*;" if I might.
Mug.—A jug; sometimes the face.
Mumper.—A beggar on St. Thomas's day.
Mun.—I *mun* go; must. Also, an interjectional phrase, used to give force to an assertion: "I say *mun*, it was so." "But I say *mun*, he did not."
Mus.—The mouth.—SKELTON.
Mush (to).—To *mash*; to crumble; to moulder.
Muss (to), or Muz.—To take forcibly and by sudden surprise, or a scramble. *See* NARES, 529.
Muzzy.—Half-intoxicated, stupified.
My eye!—An exclamation of astonishment.
Mysen.—Myself.

Hosted by Google

N.

Nab.—To catch. DANISH, *nappe.*
Nacker.—*See* Knacker.
Nailed.—Fixed, caught. A. S., *nealœcean.*
Nang-nail.—A finger, or toe-nail growing into the flesh, or a painful excrescence, from other causes, on the toe or finger. A. S., *ange-naegle.*
Napery.—Linen of any kind, but principally table linen, from *nappe,* TRENCH. NARES. *See* HALL, HERRICK, HARRINGTON, &c.
Nap-kneed.—*See* Knap-kneed.
Nation.—"She's *nation* cross;" very, exceeding.
Natty.—Smartly dressed, neat, prime, precise.
Nattering.—*See* Knattering.
Naup.—"I'll *naup* thee;" to strike on the head.
Nay.—"I said him *nay;*" denied, refused. "He won't be said *nay;*" he will not be refused.
Near.—Penurious, stingy.
Near hand.—"I'm *near hand* done for;" nearly, almost.
Near side (the).—The left side of a horse, &c.
Neb, or nib.—The point of anything, the bill or *neb* of a bird, the *nib* of a pen. *Nœb,* DANISH. RAY, 1674.
Never heed.—Never mind.
New-bare.—Applied to a cow which has lately calved.
Nigh-hand.—"He'll *nigh-hand* come;" probably, most likely.
Nimming.—Walking affectedly, mincing, but sprightly and nimbly.
Nipping.—Mean, parsimonious. When applied to the weather, meaning very cold.
Nip it up.—Eat it up; or take it up hastily.
Noah's ark.—An appearance or arrangement of the clouds resembling the ribs and shape of a ship's hull, said to denote rain.
Nobbut.—"It's *nobbut* a penny;" only a penny. "It's *nobbut* John;" only John; *nought but.*
Nod, the land of.—A bed. "I'll go to the land of *Nod,*" to bed.
Noddy.—A fool; because, says MINSHEW, "he nods when he should speak."
Noggin.—A small mug; sometimes applied to a lump of bread, or food of any kind.
'Nointed one (a).—"He's a *'nointed* one;" an unlucky or mischievous boy, or any person following irregular courses.
No-nation place.—An out-of-the-way locality, or lawless neighbourhood.
Nookings.—The bottom corners of a sack or bag; "the *poke nookings.*"
Nose-thurls.—The nostrils. A. S., *nise,* a nose, and *thyal,* a perforation or hole, used by SPENSER, BROWN, LYLEY, &c. *See* NARES, 546.
Not at all.—"I'm *not at all* sure of it;" not *entirely.*
Nowt.—"*Nowt* of the sort;" *nothing* of the kind. "He's good for *nowt;*" good for *nothing.*
Nudge.—To jog the elbow.
Nunty.—Neat, snug, precise in dress.
Nye.—Near, stingy, mean; used by SKELTON.

O.

Odds and ends.—Fragments, remnants.
Odling.—"He's an *odling;*" one differing from the others of a family, or brood, &c.

Hosted by Google

Odments.—Trifles; remnants, &c.
"Od rabbit thee."—A good-tempered term of expostulation or reproof.
Off-and-on.—Changeable, not to be depended on.
Old Boy, or Old Nick.—The *devil.* DANISH, *nicken, nyckers.* Odin assumes the name of Nickar, or Hnickar, when he meets the destroying or evil principle. There is scarcely a river of Scandinavia which has not its appropriate *niker* or *neckur.* *See Notes and Queries,* vol. ii. p. 7.
Old farrand.—*See* Aud farrand.
Ony.—Any. SKELTON.
Ony-how.—Any-how, in any manner.
Orts.—Wasteful leavings of food; a word of great antiquity.
Out-and-out.—Entirely; thoroughly.
Outing.—A feast given by an apprentice at the end of his apprenticeship.
Out of fettle.—Out of repairs or order; unwell.
Overset.—Overdone; fatigued; overcome by surprise or emotion.
Overtaken.—"*Overtaken* with liquor;" intoxicated.
Over-welted.—*See* Far-weltered.
Owry.—An *owry* fellow; *dirty,* filthy.
Owt.—"Do I owe thee *owt?*" *aught,* anything.

P.

Pag (to).—To carry on the back awkwardly.
Pag-rag day.—The day when servants change their places, at May-day, or Martinmas; in Yorkshire, *pack*-rag day. In both places, a contemptuous and unseemly expression.
Palm.—Branches of the willow, or the sallow (called by some the English palm), in flower, and formerly used to decorate churches with, on Palm Sunday.
Pam.—The knave of clubs in a pack of cards.
Pancheon.—An earthen vessel, glazed within side, to contain milk.
Parl.—Conversation; the conversation-room in old religious institutions was called the parlour or locoturum. *See* INGULPHUS, p. 47.
Pash.—"Broken to *pash;*" to small pieces: used by MASSINGER, DRYDEN, &c. "As rotten as *pash;*" quite decayed.
Pat.—"He has his lesson *pat;*" ready, perfect, not to seek.
Pattens.—Clogs elevated on a metal ring, worn by females to keep them out of the mire.—DODSLEY'S *Plays,* vol. viii. p. 377.
Pawky.—Shrewd; cunning; sly.
Pax-wax.—The tendons of the neck. DANISH. *See* Sir THOMAS BROWN *On Language.*
Payment.—"It will take no *payment.*" Injury, loss, &c.: used by WICKLIFFE, 2 Corinthians, vii. 9.
Peagle.—The cowslip, *Primula veris.* GERARD calls the *double* cowslip the *paigle.*
Peck of troubles.—Probably a *pack,* or many troubles; abundance of sorrows.
Peel.—An instrument used to take bread from the oven with. *See* WILKINS, MINSHEW, &c.
Pelt.—A sheep-skin bared of its wool.
Pelting.—A *pelting* shower; heavy rain.
Penny-grass.—The *panick*-grass.
Peppering.—A violent shower of rain.
Perished.—Starved with cold and hunger.

Hosted by Google

Perky.—Forward, intrusive, pert.—SPENSER.
Pet.—A favourite; "My pretty pets."—DONNE.
Pewitt, or Pywipe.—The plover.—SKELTON: called the *wypes* in the PERCY *Household Book* (1512); *wypa*, SWEDISH at this time.
Pick (to).—"*Pick* it down;" *pitch* it down.
Pillion.—A seat fixed on a horse to a saddle, for a female to sit on, behind a man.
Pin (to).—"I *pinned* him down;" *fixed* him to a point.
Pinch-gut.—A miserly person.
Pind (to).—To place stray animals in the *pin*fold, or pound. A.S., *pyndan*, to inclose.
Pinder.—The parish officer, or impounder.
Pine (to).—To starve, famish; to languish for want of anything.
Pinfold.—The parish pound.
Pingle.—A small piece of ground. A croft.—RAY.
Pink.—The chaffinch.—SKELTON, vol. ii. 229.
Pinking-eyed John.—The pansy, *Viola tricolor*. Young women with "little eyes" were formerly called "*pink-eyed* girls." *See* NARES, 595.
Pips, or Peeps.—The spots on cards. Seeds of apples, pears, &c. DANISH, *Pindan*. A separate blossom of a flower, when they grow in clusters, is called a pip or peep.
Pismire.—An ant. DANISH, *myre*, ant.
Pit (to).—To place in opposition to each other, as men to debate, dogs, &c., to fight.
Plain.—"A very *plain* woman;" homely.
Planets.—Rain falling partially is said to fall in *planets*.
Planet-ruled.—An astrological casting of a nativity, showing what planets had *rule* or power at the time of birth.
Planet-stroke.—A stroke of paralysis.
Planet-struck.—Affected by the malignant influence of a planet, with paralysis, insanity, or other calamity. *See* NARES, p. 598.
Plash (to).—To plash a hedge is to cut out much of the branches, &c., and interweave the remainder with stakes, &c., so as to make it a secure fence, and rapidly produce young wood.
Playing-up.—Playing boisterously, or making a deal of noise about anything.
Play-laking.—"He's my *play-laking*;" play-fellow. *See* Laking.
Plough-boys.—Countrymen, who go about dressed in ribbon, &c., as Morris (Moorish) dancers on Plough Monday, perform the *sword-dance*, &c. One is dressed as "Maid Marion," and is called the *witch*, another in rags, and is called the *fool*, &c. &c.
Pluck.—"A man of pluck;" courage. The heart, liver, &c., of an animal, probably from the DANISH, *pluk*.
Pluck a crow.—To pick a quarrel; used by FORD.
Plunket (a).—A wooden vessel of a particular shape to hold yeast. RAY calls it a *benkit*.
Plux.—A word used to drive chickens away.
Pockard.—Marked with the small-pox; probably *puckered*. *Pock-arrs*, marks made by the small-pox.—RAY, 1674.
Poke (a).—A bag or sack, or a playful push on the back or side.
Porringer.—A small coarse earthen vessel, with a loop-handle at the side.
Potter (to).—To go about anything inefficiently.
Power.—"It did him a *power* of good;" *great* good. "There was a *power* of people;" great many.

Hosted by Google

Poy (a).—A long boat-hook, or forked pole to propel a vessel.
Precious.—"A *precious* load;" a great load.
Prime.—"It's *prime;*" of the best quality.
Primed.—Rather intoxicated.
Primp.—A *primp* hedge; the PRIVET, *Ligustrum vulgare.*
Prize up (to).—To open anything with a lever; to *'prize* or *upraise* anything.
Prod (a).—A goad; to *prod,* to prick.
Prog.—Food, provisions.
Proud flesh.—Inflamed, unhealthy, fungous flesh, in a wound or sore, which needs extirpating.
Pudge.—A puddle of water.
Pump (to).—To get information from another indirectly; used by OTWAY.
Punch (to).—To push sharply on the side or stomach.
Punchy.—A punchy little fellow; a thick and short person. PEPYS says, "did hear poor people in Long Acre call their fat child '*Punch,*' which pleased me mightily, that word having become of common use for all that is thick and short."—*Journal,* vol. ii. p. 337. Punchy was probably originally *paunchy.*
Pur, or Por.—A poker.
Pur (to).—The noise made by a cat, called singing. Used by SHAKESPEARE.
Purely.—"She's going on *purely;*" nicely.
Pye-back.—"He carried me pye-back;" on his back.

Q.

Quag.—A quagmire, or quakemire; a bog.
Quality.—Gentry.
Quarrel.—The old name of a lozenge-shaped piece of glass, with which windows were formerly glazed. Old Norman-French for a square.
Quarter-jacks.—The machinery by which the quarters of the hour used to be struck upon a church-clock.
Que calf.—A female calf.
Querne.—An old-fashioned mill to grind corn with for a family, sometimes turned by the hand, sometimes by a horse. SAXON, *cwcorn* (NARES).
Quick.—A *quick* fence means a *living,* growing one. A *quick-set* hedge is a live fence, generally formed by the whitethorn.
Quions.—A machine used to grind malt with.
Quirky.—Witty; merry; good-humoured.
Quiz.—"He's an old *quiz;*" a person either fond of satirical jokes, or singular in his habits, &c.

R.

Rack-a-pelt.—An idle, worthless fellow.
Rack and manger.—To live plentifully, without restraint; a metaphor from horses.
Rack of mutton.—A neck of mutton. DANISH, *krage.* A *rack* of *pork* occurs about 1600.
Rack and ruin.—"Going to rack and ruin;" living too expensively.
Rack-yard.—A farm-yard where cattle feeds at racks.
Raff.—Timber; raff-yard, a timber-yard; or a word of contempt applied to persons; "they are mere raff."
Raffle (to).—To puzzle, perplex; "He's made a *raffled* concern of it;" to confuse a heap of thread or yarn; "He's raffled my hank."
Rafty.—Rancid; fusty.

Hosted by Google

Rag-a-muffin.—A ragged, dirty fellow.
Rag-rime.—Hoar-frost.
Rake up (to).—"Don't *rake* that up;" don't repeat old grievances.
Ramper.—"It's a *ramper* road;" meaning, at this day, a road on which toll is taken. Perhaps, originally applied to highways on the site of old Roman roads. *See* NARES, 652. It was probably a road raised rampart-like *above* the surrounding country to defend it from floods (in the Fen district), and thence called the HIGH-*road;* in opposition to the LOW roads, which used often to be impassable through floods.
Randy.—"He was at the *randy.*" *Rendezvous.*
Randying.—Brawling; intemperate.
Randan.—"He's upon the *randan;*" idle, intemperate, out of temper.
Rank.—"The corn grows *rank;*" strong, thick, &c. "He's a rank bad one;" very bad.
Rannish.—"Don't be so *rannish;*" so giddy, so wild.
Rap out (to).—To speak hastily and incautiously.
Rap and Rend.—"He gets all he can rap and rend;" acquiring by fraud, force, *rapine,* violence, and all unfair means.
Rate (to).—To scold, find fault with.
Rauming.—Shouting, speaking loud in the ear of another.
Rave up.—To repeat old stories; to search or *rave* into anything.
Raw.—A *raw* day; a cold, chilly day; or said of a person, "He's very *raw,*" very ignorant.
Ready (to get).—To be dressed and prepared for a visit or journey. DANISH, *ristet;* NARES, 656.
Reasty.—Rancid, *rusty,* applied to bacon.
Reckon.—"Well *I reckon;*" guess or suppose.
Reckon-hooks.—*Rack and hooks* in a chimney on which to suspend pots over a fire.
Reek.—"I'm all on a reek;" hot, smoking hot.
Reeking.—Smoking. DANISH, *reik.*
Refuge.—The refuse or remnant of anything.
Reisty.—Restive, applied to a horse.
Remble.—To remove or change place.
Render.—To *render* fat; to melt, to dissolve it; to turn the fat of a pig into seam (which see).
Resp.—A disease in sheep.
Respy mutton.—The flesh of respy sheep.
Returns.—The inferior flour returned from the sieve, when the finest has passed through.
Rickling.—The smallest in a brood or litter of young animals.
Rid.—"We're well *rid* of him," done with him. DANISH, *rydde.*
Ride and tie.—A mode of travelling by two persons with only one horse. One rides forward to a place agreed upon, where he ties the horse and walks on. The other walks to the place where the horse is tied, and rides forward, passing his companion, and leaves the horse at a place agreed upon, and so on, each alternately riding or walking. *See* SKELTON, 125 and 360, vol. ii.
Riff-raff.—Shabby people; a reduplication of Raff.
Right on end.—Straight forward, direct.
Right up (to).—To put in order.
Right up and down.—Open; candid; upright; direct in conduct.
Rip (a).—"He's a *rip;*" a worthless person.
Rip up (to).—To revive injuries. DANISH, *rippe op.*

Hosted by Google

Rock.—A portion of flax wrapped round a stick called the *rock*-stick, attached to a spinning-wheel. DANISH, *rok*, a distaff. SKELTON, vol. ii. p. 167.
Roil (to).—"He *roiled* my temper," made me *angry*. "The beer was *roiled*," made *thick* by being shook. "The horse roiled the water by walking in it."
Roky.—"It's very *roky* weather;" misty, foggy. DANISH, *rög*.
Roman Willow.—The lilac, *Syringa cæruleo flore*.
Ropy.—Beer in a thick, unwholesome state, resembling cords or strings. Bread is called ropy when it is in something like the same state; hanging together; viscid.
Rousing.—"A *rousing* fire," large.
Rowan-tree.—The mountain-ash. DANISH, *rönne-træer*.
Ruck.—The whole *ruck;* the whole number or quantity.
Ruckeytown.—A small portable apparatus to suspend from the waist, on which to wind the thread from the *spool* (which see) into balls or *bottoms;* with this a woman could go a gossiping, and take a *ruck* (a walk) through *the town;* hence a woman on a "gossip" was said to be "*gone a rucking*."
Rue bargain.—An agreement repented of, and a fine generally paid to be released from it.
Rum.—He's a *rum* fellow; odd, queer, singular.
Rumpus.—A noise or tumult.
Runagate.—A lawless man; a *renegade*.
Rung.—The step of a ladder; sometimes *rong*.
Runty.—A thick and short person; sometimes a bad-tempered one: "He's so runty."
Russle.—To wrestle.
Ruttle.—To ruttle in the throat; which is often done, immediately before death.

S.

Sad.—Applied to bread which is heavy and not sufficiently leavened.
Sad-bad.—"He's a *sad bad* boy;" very bad.
Safe.—"He's safe to come," sure to come.
Sag.—To drop or sink by its own weight. SHAKESPEARE in *Macbeth*.
Sallocking.—Awkward in gait; long, loose-jointed.
Sallow.—The swamp-willow, *Salix aquatica*. Applied to a person's complexion; not florid, yellow.
Sap-skull.—A weak, foolish person.
Salve (to).—"Don't *salve* me;" don't flatter me. *See* PIERCE PLOWMAN, RITSON, &c.
Sauce (to).—"Don't *sauce* me;" don't be impertinent.
Sauce-box.—An impertinent person.
Saul or Soule.—The dark-coloured substance within a fowl, adhering to the back-bone.
Saumpy.—A *saumpy* fellow; foolish, weak.
Say.—"I'll have my *say;*" I'll have a *voice* in it.
Scalp.—Boston Scalp. An oyster-bed is called a scalp in Scotland. Oysters were formerly found on the Scalp-sand.
Scaly.—Mean; shabby; stingy.
Scambling.—"You've made a *scambling* dinner, I fear"—*scrambling*. The "scamblynge days in Lent," were days on which no regular meals were provided in religious houses, when every one *scrambled* and shifted for himself as he could.—*Antiq. Repertory*, vol. iv. p. 305.
Scamp.—"He's a *scamp*," a worthless fellow.

Hosted by Google

Scattelled.—" I'm easily *scattelled*," frightened.
Scope, or Scoop.—An instrument with a long handle, with which to *lade* water from a pit or cistern.
Scopperel.—A child's toy, formed by a stick being thrust through a button-mould, and spun round on one end of it; used in 1540.
Scotch (to).—To deduct from, or curtail a bill or account; to stop a carriage, by placing an obstacle against the wheel.
Scrag.—A *scrag* of mutton; the upper part of the neck.
Scraps.—Small pieces of skin and flesh remaining after the *seam* is extracted from the fat of a pig.
Scrat (to).—To scratch; to live hardly; " We just *scrat* on."
Scratch (Old).—The devil. *Auld Scrat*, SCOTTISH.
Scrawm.—To scribble unmeaningly on paper.
Scrawmy.—" A long *scrawmy* lad;" *awkwardly tall*, with long arms and legs.
Screed (a).—A narrow slip of cloth, land, &c.
Scrimmage (a).—A skirmish.
Scrouge (to).—To crowd, to squeeze.
Scuff (the).—The back part of the neck.
Scutch.—To strike with a thin stick or switch.
Seam or Same.—Lard, the prepared fat of hogs. A. S. *seeme*, BEAUMONT and FLETCHER, 1600.
Seam of wheat.—A quarter, or eight bushels.
Seconds.—*Seconds* flour, next to the best.
" See here now."—" Listen, and attend to me."
Selvidge.—The outward edge (the *self-edye*) of cloth, not requiring a hem.
Sen.—*Mysen*, myself; *thysen*, thyself.
Sen'nit.—Seventh-night, or week.
Set agait (to).—To set a-going; to start; to begin.
Shaffle (to).—To *shuffle;* to prevaricate; to trifle.
Shaffling.—A *shaffling* fellow; one not to be relied on.
Shag-foal.—A hobgoblin in the form of a small rough horse. *See* Omens, Superstitions, &c., at page 736.
Shaky.—Weak, feeble.
Shan.—" He's so *shan;*" wild, gay, unsteady.
Shank of the evening.—The twilight, or dusk of the evening, and in some cases the *latter* part of it.
Shanks' nag.—" I came on *shanks' nag*," my own legs.
Shell out (to).—To spend and pay freely.
Shepherd's purse.—A road-side plant, *Thlapsi bursa-pastoris.*
Sheriffed.—An appearance in the sky denoting rain.
Shift (to).—" He *shifts* for himself;" provides for, and takes care of himself.
Shift (to make).—To be economical, and manage with little means.
Shifty.—A *shifty* fellow; cunning, full of resources.
Shilled.—*Shelled* like peas taken from the swads or cods. A *shealed peascod. Lear.*
Shoo or Shah.—Pshaw! a peevish reply.
Shooler.—One who intrudes upon his neighbour, and forces an invitation to dinner, &c.
Shooling.—The act of doing so.
Shorts.—The finer sort of bran left in coarse flour.
Shot (the).—The reckoning at a tavern. DODSLEY.
Shottles.—*Shoot-rails.* Rails easily removed in a fence, to make an entrance into an inclosure, and then *shot* (thrust) back again into their places.

Hosted by Google

Shout (a).—A boat, scout. GOTHIC, *schuyt.*
Shut of.—"We've got *shut* of him," got rid of him.
Shuttance.—"Good *shuttance* of bad rubbish;" good riddance of a troublesome person. "The door is shut upon him."
Side.—"You've got a side-coat on;" a *long* coat. DANISH, *side,* long. Used by SHAKESPEARE. NARES derives it from the Saxon *sid.*
Side-wipe.—A rebuke or hint given *aside.*
Sight.—What a *sight* of people; many.
Sile (a).—A fine sieve to strain milk through.
Sile away.—To *sink* or faint. A. S. *syl.*
Sing small (to).—To withdraw expectations, to abate in demands, to lower price.
Sin or sen.—"I've not seen him *sin;*" *since.* SHAKESPEARE.
Sipe out (to).—Leaking by small quantities; drop by drop. DANISH, *sive.*
Siss (to).—"The gander *sissed* at me;" *hissed.*
Skelp (to).—"He *skelped* them out of the cart;" threw them out violently.
Skep.—"A *peck skep;*" a measure. FLEETWOOD says a *sceppe* of wheat, in 1237, was a bushel.
Skew (to).—"The horse *skewed,*" jumped on one side. "*All askew,*" all on one side.
Skew-ball.—A *skew-ball* horse, red and white; differing from a *pie-bald,* which is black and white.
Skinch (to).—To give *scant* or short measure.
Skit (a).—A reflection upon a person, a sarcasm or lampoon. SAXON, *skeot,* thrown out.
Skit (the).—A disorder in cattle; the diarrhœa.
Skrike of day.—First appearance of the dawn.
Skuttle (a).—A wicker-basket without a bow or handle, used for corn and coals.
Skuff of the neck.—The nape of the neck.
Skuffling.—Shuffling; bustling.
Slack-tracely.—Slovenly; loose; idle.
Slammacking.—Awkward; clumsy; blundering.
Slap or Slop.—"He's *slapped* his milk," *spilled* it; or to strike on the back. "He *slapped* him on the back;" struck with the flat hand.
Slape.—He's a *slape* fellow; *cunning,* and to be guarded against. A *slape* shilling is one worn smooth, on which the inscription, &c. is illegible. SLAPE also means slippery. The ice as *slape* as glass.
Slape-faced.—A *smooth*-faced, oily-tongued man.
Slape-shod.—A horse is *slape*-shod when its shoes are worn smooth.
Sleck (to).—To satisfy thirst, to extinguish a fire, or to cool anything which is hot. DANISH, *slukke;* ICELANDIC, *slagi.*
Sleck.—Drink which satisfies thirst.
Slew (to).—To slew or swing to one side.
Slewed.—Twisted; swerved; intoxicated.
Slip (a).—A child's pinafore.
Slipe (to).—To strip off the bark from a tree, the skin from the flesh, the feathers from a quill, &c.
Slithering.—"A *slithering* fellow;" idle, wasting time. Also, to slide on the ice; "derived from the Welsh." STUKELEY.
Sliving.—"A *sliving* boy;" idle. DANISH, *slæver.*
Slockened.—Choked with mud and water.
Slop, or Smock-frock.—A loose outside garment, worn by a farm-servant or labourer.

Hosted by Google

Slot (a).—A bolt or bar. DUTCH, *slot.*

Slubber-de-gullion.—NARES says, this phrase "is composed of *slubber* and gull," which sufficiently expresses its meaning; it is found in *Hudibras,* and is used by CORIAT, TAYLOR *the Water Poet,* BEAUMONT and FLETCHER, &c.

Slush.—"*Slushy* roads;" dirty, miry, &c.

Sly-boots.—A cunning fellow.

Smart.—Dressed gaily.

Smart-money.—A fine paid for being set free after enlisting as a soldier.

Smit (to).—He *smit* me with the measles; *infected* me. A. S. *smittan,* to infect.

Smithy (a).—A blacksmith's shop. DANISH, *smeedie.*

Smoot (a).—A narrow covered alley or passage.

Smouch (to).—To kiss. DANISH, *smadsk (kys).*

Smushe (a).—A hiding-place, or road to escape. DANISH, *smuthal,* a hiding-place. To *smushe,* to escape.

Snaffle (to).—To speak through the nose.

Snaggy.—Cross; petulant; ill-tempered.

Snape or Sneap (to).—"He *snaped* the dog," scolded, drove him home; probably *snubbed.*

Snape (a).—A check or reproof, which NARES derives from the SWEDISH *snubba,* and TODD from the ICELANDIC, *sneipa.* There is also the DANISH *snibbe.* It is used by SHAKESPEARE, and given in RAY.

Snare (to).—To trim off the lower branches of a tree. A. S., *snathe.*

Sneck (a).—The latch of a door, given in VERSTEGAN.

Snickle.—A noose.—DODSLEY'S *Plays,* vol. viii. p. 312.

Snow-broth.—Melted snow. Used by SHAKESPEARE.

Snow-ball.—The Guelder Rose.—*Viburnum Opulus.*

So, or Soe, or Seau.—A large circular wooden tub, to hold water; used in 1545.

Soak.—To bake thoroughly; also to immerse in water.

Soaking shower (a).—A heavy fall of rain.

Sock-water.—Water from soakage. A. S., *socian, soc.*

Socky, or Soppy.—Wet ground.

Sod (a).—A square piece of earth, covered with grass and herbage; when dried and the herbage withered, it is used for fuel.

Soft.—"A soft fellow;" weak, foolish.

Sold.—"He's sold;" said of a person who is defrauded or disappointed by another upon whom he depended, being bribed to deceive him.

Sole (the).—The floor of an oven; the seat in a window, &c.

Someats.—Something.

Sore.—"He's made a *sore* job of it;" a *bad* job.

Soss (to).—"He's *sossing* about;" making a mess of anything; mixing incongruous articles.

Sour sauce.—Meadow Sorrel, *Oxalis pratense.*

Sowle.—"*Sowle-em;*" the dogs are told to *sowle* the pigs—that is, drive them away by seizing their ears. COLE defines *sowle,* to seize by the ears, and SHAKESPEARE and HEYWOOD use it in that sense.

Sows (old).—The wood-louse, so called in 1500.

Span-new.—Quite new; used by CHAUCER, by COCKERAN in his *Dictionary* in 1639, by FULLER in his *Worthies,* and in DODSLEY'S *Old Plays;* also in *Hudibras.*

Sparrow-grass.—The plant Asparagus.

Hosted by Google

Spell (to).—To strive to obtain anything by application or entreaty.
Spick and span new.—*See* the preceding; also meaning quite new. Used by Ben Jonson, Ray, and in *Hudibras.*
Spit of earth (a).—The depth of earth taken by a spade in at one operation, in excavating.
Spile-hole, and Spile.—Used to let air into a barrel to cause the liquor to flow.
Spool (the).—The part of a wheel on which the thread is gathered as it is spun from the *rock.* Danish, *spole,* a small wheel.
Spree (a).—A merry frolic; a harmless merry-making.
Sprig (a).—"A brad or nail without a head;" so defined in the "Wardrobe Accounts of Edward IV." (1480), when 1000 sprigs were sold for 4*d.*
Sprunny.—A sweetheart; a lover.
Spud, or Spittle staff.—A ninstrument used to cut up thistles; probably *thistle* staff.
Squad.—Thick, black, miry dirt; also spoken of a body of persons. They're a dirty *squad,* an awkward *squad.* This last is probably an abridgment of squadron.
Square (to).—"*Square* yourself," making room by sitting *square.* To *square* is also used to denote a pugilistic attitude of defiance.
Squat.—"*Squat down;*" lie close to the ground.
Stalking-horse.—The figure of a horse, behind which the sportsman secreted himself when approaching his game. This was formerly much used in the East Fen, when large flocks of birds frequented there. Its usage can be traced back to 1600. It is mentioned by Marston, Shakespeare, &c.
Stand still.—"He's at a *stand-still,*" in great perplexity.
Stang, or Sting (to).—To throb, with great pain.
Stang.—An instrument to catch eels with, by "*stanging.*"
Stark.—"*Stark*-blind," or "*Stark*-staring mad," quite, entirely.
Starnel.—The starling.
Star-shot.—A gelatinous substance often found in the fields after rain, and vulgarly supposed to be the remains of a meteor shot from the stars. It is, however, of vegetable origin, and joined to the earth by a central root; being the *Tremella Nostoc* of Linnæus.
Start (a).—A long handle attached to anything.
Stattis, or Statters.—A fair held by *statute* for hiring servants. These statute fairs were established by Act of Edward III. (1351), to be held twice a-year,—viz., at May-day and Martinmas.
Steddle (a).—The place where a haycock or stack has stood and left marks on the grass. The mark of anything remaining after the thing itself has been removed, is called its *steddle.*
Stie, or Stey.—A ladder. Danish, *stige.*
Steer (a).—A young ox.
Stew.—"I'm in a great *stew;*" bustle, fright. Danish, *stov.*
Stingy.—Mean; from the Danish, according to Sir Thomas Brown.
Stint (a).—A small bird found along the coast, called by some persons the purre, or sea-lark; by others the stint. It is a species of plover of a dusky colour.
Stinted.—Dwarfed in size, from being limited in food. *See* Beaumont and Fletcher, Ritson, &c.
Stitch.—A sharp pain in the side. Used by Shakespeare, and in Dodsley's *Old Plays.*
Stithy.—A blacksmith's shop, so called from the *Saxon* stith, hard, from thence anvil. *See* Nares, 738.
Stiving.—"He's *stiving* along;" *bustling,* walking fast.

Hosted by Google

Stodged.—Filled out with food.
Stope (a).—A post.—Dodsley's *Old Plays*, about 1600.
Stope and deal.—A fence of *stope and deal* is mentioned in the Corporation Records in 1700.
Stot (a).—A young bullock. Ray. A. S., and Danish, *stod*.
Stouck (a).—A *stouck* of corn; a *stack* of ten or twelve sheaves arranged upright.
Streakings.—The last milk drawn from a cow at any time.
Strickle (a).—A whetstone for a scythe. Also the piece of wood by which the superfluous quantity is struck from a measure of grain.
Strike.—A bushel, though sometimes two strikes are called a bushel. Ray says, "In Warwickshire and some other counties, two strikes are called a bushel."
Strind (to).—To stride.
Strunt.—The tail or rump of a bird. A. S., *steort*.
Stuff.—"He talked such *stuff*," nonsense.
Stumps.—"Stir your *stumps*," legs.—Ben Jonson.
Stumpy.—Short, thick. Danish, *stumpet*.
Stunt.—Stubborn, sulky, obstinate. Used by Ray. A. S., *stunter*.
Stupe.—A stupid, dull fellow.
Sturdy.—A disease in sheep resembling the vertigo.—*See Craven Glossary*, vol. ii. p. 178.
Sty, or Stine.—An inflamed tumour on the lid of the eye.
Styrk, or Stirk.—A young bullock or heifer. A. S., *styrk*.
Swad.—A pea swad; pod of the pea.
Swap (to).—To exchange.
Swarm.—To climb the trunk of a tree.
Swaith (a).—A row of grass cut down by the mower. Nares says this is the proper spelling, not swarth.
Swaith balked.—Grass that the scythe has missed.
Swarth.—The rind of bacon. *Sward*. A. S., the upper soil covered with grass, &c. German, *schwartz*, black, the colour of the upper soil.
Sweal away.—To waste as a candle burning in a draught of wind. A. S., *swœlan*. Ray.
Sweltered.—Overcome with heat.
Swingeing.—A *swingeing* load; *large, great*.
Swipes.—Weak, mean beer.

T.

Tab of a shoe.—The strap to fasten the buckle to.—Ray.
Tailings, or tail ends.—The refuse corn, generally given to poultry.
Taken aback.—Impeded, hindered, prevented.
Tan (to).—"I'll *tan* your hide;" to *beat*.
Tantadlin tart.—An unsavoury mess. *See* Nares, 793; used 1610.
Tap-blash.—The refuse of the tap; small beer, 1630.
Tar-marline.—A small cord or yarn coated with tar, and used for out-of-doors purposes.
Tatched end.—Thread to the end of which a bristle is attached; the *attached end*. Used by shoemakers. Dodsley's *Old Plays*, circa 1600.
Tates, or taters.—Potatoes.
Taving about.—Fidgeting, restless. Belgic, *tobben*. Ray. Used in 1327.
Taw (a).—A large and choice boy's marble, prized by its owner.
Teachy, Testy, or Tetchy.—Peevish, hard to please.
Team (a).—The set of horses drawing a waggon, &c.

Hosted by Google

"Teaner, or Twoner," or "Toan or Tother."—Either the one or the other.

Teem (to).—To unload a waggon or other carriage; to pour from one vessel to another; to empty. DANISH, *tommer*, to *empty*. Sometimes used to express heavy rain, "It *teems* with rain."

Teeny, or Tiny.—"A little *teeny* thing;" very small.

Tems (a).—A very fine sieve, used in dressing flour. BELGIC, *teems*.

Tenting.—"He's *tenting* sheep;" watching sheep or geese upon a common, or in a lane or open field; *attending*.

Tether (to).—To tie a horse or other animal by a rope or chain to a stake, so that it can only reach to graze to a certain distance. The rope or chain is called a *tether*.

Tew (to).—"Don't *tew* yourself;" *fatigue;* used by BEAUMONT and FLETCHER, "I'm tewed to death," exhausted.

Thack.—Thatch. DANISH, *thack*.

Thack and mortar.—"He went at it *thack and mortar;*" in earnest.

Thacker.—A thatcher. DANISH, *takker*.

Tharms.—The entrails of swine. *Thermes,* ROGER ASCHAM. A.S., *thearm*.

That *there*, and this *here*.—For that and this.

There-aways.—Thereabouts.

Thick.—"O! we're *quite thick;*" very friendly.

Thick of hearing.—Rather deaf.

Thoff.—"It is better *thoff*," *than if*, or *though*.

Threaped.—"He *threaped* me down;" insisted positively; admitting no denial. A.S., *threapen*.—RAY.

"Three thrums."—The song or purring of a cat.

Throng.—"I'm so *throng;*" *busy*.—SKELTON.

Thropple (to.)—To seize by the throat.

Thrums.—"The tufted part beyond the tie, at the end of the warp, in weaving." —NARES. Any collection or tufts of short threads.

Tickle.—Not standing firm; sometimes applied to the weather when *fickle* or uncertain.

Tidy.—Neat, clean.—SHAKESPEARE.

Tied to.—"I'm *tied* to go;" *obliged* to go, held by promise or agreement to do anything.

Tift (a).—A slight quarrel; *tifted*, annoyed.

Tilt (to).—To raise one end of anything.

Tilt (a).—A moveable covering stretched on hoops, for a cart or waggon.

Tines.—The prongs of a fork.

Tiny.—Small. See *Teeny*.

Ting-tang.—A small bell; the smallest in a church. "I heard the *ting-tang*."

Tip over, or Tipe.—The cart *tiped*, or *typed* over; fell or turned over.

Tit (a).—A small horse; a *Wildmore tit*. Used in 1594.

Titling.—Tickling.

Tit for tat.—*This* for *that*. A return generally of unkindness.—LEMON'S DICTIONARY, 1783.

Tit-tat-to.—A game played on a slate or paper, in which the opponents strive to get three marks in a line; apparently derived from the old game of the "nine men's morris," or "*murrells*," and which was, probably, a modification of the older game of the "City of Troy." *See* DOUCE'S *Illustrations of Shakespeare*, Miss BAKER'S *Glossary of Northamptonshire Words, &c.*

Tod.—28 lbs. of wool as fixed by statute of 12 Charles I. chap. 32 (1636). Its weight before is not certainly known. MINSHEW uses it in 1617, and derives it from *todderen*, FLEMISH, to knit together. It is used by HERRICK,

Hosted by Google

SPENSER, BEAUMONT and FLETCHER, and SHAKESPEARE. The latter says, in the *Winter's Tale*, "Every tod yields a *pound and one odd shilling*." This was a great price at that time, if the tod then weighed only 28 lbs.; and again, in the same play, "Every *eleventh* weather tods." This would be only about 2½ lbs. for each sheep, if the tod was then of the same weight as at present.

Toddle —The first attempts of a child to walk alone.

Toft-stead.—A piece of ground on which a house has stood. DANISH, *tofte.*

Tom-tailor.—The insect otherwise called "Daddy-long-legs."

Tom-tit.—The wren, or titmouse.

Tongue-tied.—Silent.—SKELTON.

Tooting.—Prying, peeping.—SKELTON. CHAUCER uses *toteth* for looketh. To *toot* was also used formerly as meaning to *blow a horn.*

Top-up.—To finish anything or business.

Toss-pot.—A drunkard. Used by FULLER.

Tot (a).—A small drinking-vessel.

Tottering.—"I've had a tottering time of it,"—*dangerous sickness,*—perhaps a *torturing* time.

Tramp (a).—An itinerant beggar, or simply to walk; he *tramped* the whole distance.

Translator (a).—A cobbler or mender of shoes; now very rarely used.

Trapassing.—Wandering; vagabondising.

Trapes.—A dirty, untidy woman.

Traveller's-joy.—The shrub, *Clematis Vitalba.*

Tray (a).—A moveable piece of fence or hurdle.

Trice, or Trise (to).—"*Trice* it up;" *lift it* up; raise it up.—A.S.

Trig.—Neat, trim.

Truck (a).—A carriage on very low wheels for heavy burthens.

Tumbrel (a).—An open wooden or wattled box, used to feed cattle from in *crew* yards during the winter. The old ducking-stool for scolds was also called the tumbrel, or trebucket, or cucking-stool, so called by INGULPHUS; the Latin name was *tumbrellum.* COWELL.

Tup (a).—A ram.—*See* NARES, p. 834.

Tussel, or Tuzzel.—A contest, either of argument or strength.

Tussock (a).—A matted mass of coarse, long grass. "A tuft of any kind."—NARES.

Tut (a).—A hobgoblin or sprite, mostly called *Tom-tut.*

Twang!—A rude exclamation, when a person thinks another utters an untruth.

Twig (to).—"I *twigged* him," I *found him* out, or understood him.

Twill.—The thread upon a *spool. See* Spool.

Twilt.—A *quilted* cover for a bed.

Twist.—"He has a good *twist;*" a good appetite.

Twitch (to).—To snatch or *twist* suddenly from another.

Twitch (a).—An instrument by which a vicious horse is held by the nose.

Twitter (to).—To tremble with fear or expectation.—RAY.

Twyke.—The twitch-grass.

U.

Underhanded.—Having too little help. It also means undersized; "a *little,* underhanded fellow;" and it also means an uncandid, close, unsatisfactory mode of doing business; "it was a mean, underhand concern."

Under-lout.—An inferior servant.

Ungain, Unheppen.—The reverse of *gain* and *heppen,* which see.

Hosted by Google

Unlicked.—Unpolished. Dr. JOHNSON says it means shapeless.
Unpossible.—Impossible. SHAKESPEARE has *unpossible* in *Richard II.* In the early translations of the Bible it is also written so.
Unready.—Undressed.—BEAUMONT and FLETCHER.
Upbraid.—The rising again in the throat of anything which has been eaten.
Uphold.—"I'll *uphold* it is so;" *assert*, maintain; a strong asseverance of anything.—DANISH, *hold oppe.*—DODSLEY'S *Old Plays.*
Up on end.—Sitting up in bed.
Upper story.—The head.
Uppish.—Conceited; proud.
Upsy-daisy.—An expression used when dancing an infant about.
Up-to-it.—Equal to it; capable of doing it.
Urchin.—Originally and properly a *hedgehog*, NARES; and derived by SKINNER from a similar Saxon word. The name was afterwards applied to a particular class of fairies, and used in that sense by SHAKESPEARE, SPENCER, &c. SKELTON used it for the *hedgehog* about 1490.
Uvvers.—*See* Huvvers.

V.

Vails.—Gifts to servants by visitors; *avails.*
Varment.—Vermin.
Vast.—"A *vast* deal," a great quantity; "a *vast* many," a great number.
Vemon.—Venom.
Vengeance.—"He'll do it with a vengeance;" in earnest.
Venom.—"It will *venom* you;" speaking of poisonous qualities in plants or reptiles.
Very not well.—Very unwell.
Vice.—A horse, which is not *vicious*, is said not to have any vice.

W.

Waft (a).—A bad taste. *Old Plays*, 1610.
Waits (the).—Musicians who play in the streets during the night about Christmas time; mentioned by BEAUMONT and FLETCHER. Waits were established in Boston by the Corporation as early as 1573.
Waken.—Watchful, lively, quick. A.S., *wacken.*
Wakensome.—Easily awaked; not inclined to sleep.
Wallop (to).—"I'll wallop you;" "I'll *beat* you."
Walloping (a).—A beating; sometimes we hear "a great, walloping fellow," meaning a man above the usual size.
Wall-eyed.—Applied to a horse with white eyes.
Wamble.—"My stomach *wambles*;" is unsettled.—SKELTON, about 1490.
Wantle.—Weak, ill, looking thin.
Wap (to).—To beat by blows with the open hand.
Waps (the).—The fan used in dressing grain. A door left open "waps about."
Wapper (a).—Anything unusually large, sometimes applied to a falsehood.
Ware (to).—"I've *wared* my money;" *spent* it.
Warning.—Notice given to any one by another of the intended termination of an engagement or agreement.
Warth.—A ford across a river or other water. A.S.—RAY.
Water *bewitched.*—Weak tea, punch, &c.
Wax (to).—"How the boy *waxes*;" how fast he *grows.*

Hosted by Google

Weant.—"I *weant;*" I *will not.*
Weasand (the).—The wind-pipe.—SKELTON, 1490. SAXON, *Wasin.*
Weather-breeder.—A suspiciously fine day.
Welking.—"A great *welking* fellow;" big, awkward, idle.
Well-to-do.—Comfortably rich.
Welting (a).—A beating or castigation.
Werreting, or Worreting.—Unquiet, annoying, disturbing.—SKELTON.
Wether, or Wedder.—A male sheep called a two, three, &c., shear wether, according to the times he has been shorn.
Wether-hog.—A male sheep that has been once shorn; a *shearling* wether.
Wet-shod.—Having the feet wet.
"Wet your whistle."—Take a drink.
Whacker.—Anything large.
Whang.—A large slice of anything, a whang of bread, also, a leather thong. A.S., *thwang.*
What for?—For what reason or cause.
Wheal (to).—"I *whealed* him," I *marked* him, I whipped him.—SAXON, *wala.* Stripes, marks, discolorations.
Whemble (to).—To turn over, to overwhemble.
Whew-faced.—Pale-faced, *whey*-faced.
Whewl, or Whewt (to).—To whistle in a slight degree, like a young bird beginning to sing.
Whelk.—A noise made by a heavy body falling.
While.—"I was at Dover *while* you were there," during the time; sometimes while means *until;* as, "stop *while* I come."
Whimble.—A carpenter's tool; an auger.
Whim-whams.—Caprices, fancies.—SKELTON, 1490.
Whining.—Pretended weeping. SAXON, *Weinen,* weeping.
Whining about.—"You're always *whining* about;" querulous, complaining.
Whins.—Furze or gorse, *Ulex Europœus.*
Whinny.—The noise made by a horse neighing.
Whipper-snapper.—An insignificant person; a term of contempt.
Whisk (to).—To go past with great rapidity.
White-herring.—A fresh herring, opposed to a dry or red (salted) herring.—NARES.
Whitlow (a).—A painful abscess on the fingers, formerly called a *whit-flaw.*—NARES.
Whitling.—Cutting a stick or piece of wood with a small knife, formerly called a *whittle.* CHAUCER mentions "a *Sheffield whittle.*"
Whittower.—A person who repairs gears or harness with white leather. To *taw* was formerly to prepare and make white leather.—NARES.
Whitterer.—An uneasy, repining person.
Wicken-tree.—The mountain-ash, *Sorbus aucuparia.*
Wikes.—The corners of the mouth. SWEDISH, *wik.*
Wild-goose chase.—A foolish, unprofitable pursuit.
Wile away.—To *wile away* the time; beguile it.
Will I, nill I.—Whether I will or not. Used by SHAKESPEARE, SPENSER, &c.
Will-with-the-Wisp.—The ignis fatuus.
Windling.—Snow-drifting.
Wise-acre.—Spoken in contempt of a foolish person. GERMAN, *Weise ager.*
Wise-man.—A country fortune-teller, and discoverer of lost or stolen goods, &c.
Withy (a).—A willow-branch.
Wizened.—Withered, shrunk. SAXON, *weornian.*

Hosted by Google

Wo!—The direction given to a horse to stop. When said of a man, that "he has *no wo* in him," it implies that he does not know when to stop.

Woodbine (the).—"The common name, ancient and modern," says NARES, "for the wild honeysuckle."—*See* GERARD'S *Botany*. SHAKESPEARE is supposed to have called the *bindweed* the woodbine. BEN JONSON evidently avoids this misnomer.

Woodenly.—"It is very *woodenly* done;" clumsily, awkwardly.

Working.—Said of malt liquor while it is fermenting.

Wrap and Wring.—(See *Rap and Rend*), said of an usurer, &c., who gets all he can *wring* (squeeze) out of a spendthrift.

Wrinkle.—"I've got a wrinkle;" a new idea.

Y.

Yaffling.—A little "*yaffling*" cur; barking.

Yammer.—To yearn after. GERMAN, *Jammer*, grief.

Yard.—A small inclosure near a house. A.S., *yad*, a garden.

Yar-nuts.—Earth-nuts, or pig-nuts, *Bunium flexuosum*.

Yauping.—"A great *yauping* fellow;" noisy, boisterous.

Yellow-belly.—A person born in the Fens of Lincolnshire.

Yoke.—The bar of a peculiar shape laid on the shoulders to which the milk or water pails are suspended. The yoke and pails together used to be called "a pair of yokes."

Yow, or Yew.—The female sheep; spelt *ewe;* pronounced *yow*.

Yuck, or Yark.—"He yarked it out of my hand;" *jerked* it. To snatch away from another.

Yule.—The old Saxon word for Christmas; *yeol*, or *yehol*.

Yule-cakes.—Christmas-cakes. DANISH, *Jule kager*.

Yule-block.—A block of wood then burnt. DANISH, *Jule blok*.

PROVERBS, PROVERBIAL SAYINGS, PHRASES, AND COMPARISONS; SUPERSTITIONS, OMENS, CUSTOMS, &c.

We find, in RAY'S "Collection of Proverbs," a very considerable number, which are currently used in the Fen district of Lincolnshire, but scarcely any which are peculiar to it. Of the nine Lincolnshire proverbs mentioned by Mr. RAY as being then used in the county, scarcely one is now ever heard in this district. There are many quaint sayings, singular phrases, and whimsical similes, or comparisons, in very general use in this neighbourhood; but they are, more correctly speaking, *proverbial*, the "*disjecta membra*" of proverbs, rather than the proverbs themselves.

Many of these are, we think, peculiar to this district, such as,—

"A FENMAN'S dowry, threescore geese and a pelt" (a sheepskin, which was formerly used as an outward garment).

"BY hook and by crook;" used by SKELTON, *circa* 1490.

Hosted by Google

"It thickens in the clear," alluding to the sky or atmosphere; used in an old play, 1550.

"WHAT might your name be?"—DODSLEY, 1600.

"HE's gone to pot;" dead.—DODSLEY, 1620.

"HE's in the wrong box;" in a wrong position.—*See* Fox's *Martyrology.*

"IT rains cats and dogs."

"HE can't say bo! to a goose."

"BEFORE you can say Jack Robinson."

"A warke it ys as easie to be doone
As 'tis to saye, 'Jack's-robys-on.'"
Old Play, about 1580.

"IT's worth a Jew's eye."—SHAKESPEARE.

"HE's no great shakes;" rather a worthless character.

"I'LL go through thick and thin for you;" I'll face all obstacles on your behalf.

"HIS brains are gone a wool-gathering;" he's not thinking on what is before him.

"IT caps old Oliver, and he capped Long Crown;" it beats old Oliver (Cromwell), and he beat the Cavaliers, called high or long crowns, from the shape of their hats.

"HE has got a bargain."—*See Love's Labour Lost*, Act iii. scene 1.

"THAT's flat—that's a fact."—*First Part of Henry II.* Act i. scene 3.

"It's a sunshiny shower,
It won't last half-an-hour."

"THE robin redbreast and the wren
Are God Almighty's cock and hen."

"FIVE score's a hundred, men, money, and pins,
Six score's a hundred in all other things."

Spoken of magpies:—

"ONE for sorrow, two for mirth,
Three for a wedding, and four for a death."

COLD-HARBOUR.—TOONE, in his "Glossary," quotes as follows from an old play, called, "A Trick to Catch the Old One:"—

"Life! they may do anything
There, man, and fear neither beadle nor
Sumnour; an uncle's house! a very
Coal harbour."

Such a privileged place he mentions as having stood in Allhallows-the-Less, London, a kind of sanctuary, where also marriages were celebrated, as in the Fleet Prison, without authority and regardless of the legal forms. May not the Lincolnshire villages have had some such "pound for stray human cattle,"—a cold lodging-place for outlawed felons, whether in life or death? The following rhyme was common some years ago in the Staffordshire coal districts:—

"Some say the devil's dead
And buried in Cold Harbour;
Some say he's *riz* again
And 'prenticed to the barber."

"SOME say the devil's dead, and buried in Cold Harbour;" used by SKELTON about 1485.

Hosted by Google

Applied to towns:—

"THOUGH Boston be a proud town,
Skirbeck compasseth it around."

"SKIRBECK straddle wide,
Boston full of pride."

"BUTTERWICK over Freiston once bore sway,
But now it is turned quite the contrary way."

ADAM AND EVE in a shrimp's head. Two of the shorter antennæ, or feelers, attached to the head of a shrimp, are called *Adam and Eve*, from their fancied resemblance to the human figure. The Lady in the head of the lobster is the nearest approach we have found to this saying.

Mr. RAY has a list of 225 proverbial similes or comparisons; nearly sixty of these are in general use in this neighbourhood, but, of course, they are not peculiar to it. There are also some comparisons of an evidently local origin, and not in Mr. RAY's list; such as,—

"HE lives like PELHAM;" the ancestor of the Earl of YARBOROUGH: spoken of any one who lives in a good style.

"IT'S as bare as Boston *Scalp;*" a sandbank near the entrance into the Witham.

"As high as Boston *stump;*" the church-steeple.

"HE'S as wild as a Wildmore *tit;*" a small horse, of which large numbers used to be raised in Wildmore Fen.

"WEB-FOOTED like a Fen-man;" a Fen-man having to live so much among the water, it was said to be necessary that he should be web-footed.

THE Fen-nightingale; a frog.

Several of the following comparisons are to be found in RAY, FORBY, and other collections, but not in exactly the sense in which they are used in this neighbourhood.

"As pert as a pearmonger." RAY says, a "pearmonger's *mare.*"

"HE runs like a red-shank."

"HE'S as yellow as a *peagle;*" a cowslip.

"As queer as Dick's hatband." Mr. WILBRAHAM, in his "Cheshire Glossary," has, "as *fine* as Dick's hatband," and says, that the phrase is *very local;* but an allusion to Dick's hatband seems to have reached across the island.

"HE eats like a *thakker;*" a thatcher.

"As bald as a *coot;*" the water-hen.

"As dead as a door-nail."—PIERCE PLOWMAN.

"As tough as a *burnt whong;*" not very obvious.

"HE mends like sour ale in summer;" becomes worse.

"As right as a trivet, or T."

"As clean as a penny;" quite, entirely.

"As stiff as a poker;" said of a proud person. He's as stiff as if he had swallowed a poker.

"As dizzy (or giddy) as a goose."

"As drunk as a *beggar.*" RAY says, "as a *lord.*"

"As hollow as a church-mouse."

"As melancholy as a cat."

Hosted by Google

There appears to be a greater freedom from superstitious belief and faith in omens in this neighbourhood, than in many other parts of the country. No doubt, this has been produced by the same causes which have operated to a like result in EAST ANGLIA; as stated by an eminent writer upon the subject:[1]—

"It is a level fertile country," he says, "with few bold hills, and no grand features. It has not much that is beautiful, and nothing that is picturesque, but it is thickly peopled and highly cultivated; its roads are excellent, provisions are plentiful, communication easy, and social intercourse active and universal. In short, it is an excellent country to live in. But the very causes that have produced the substantial comforts of every-day life, have greatly deprived it of its interest as a depository of superstitious belief. We partake of the mediocrity of our scenery, and we may fairly conclude that we never had any superstitions but such as are homely and domestic; and even these are fast wearing away. The very fairies would be forgotten, but for the rings in the meadows which bear their names. The modes of thinking in any country may in some measure be collected from its language, and ours is distinctively the language of common life. There is little in it that is figurative, and it borrows nothing from the imagination."

This is also literally true as respects the neighbourhood of Boston, and might be taken as a description of it.

"There is another reason to be given which may in some measure account for the absence of what is called the Poetry of Superstition.

"About two centuries ago,[2] the province of EAST ANGLIA was the principal seat of a stern fanaticism, which, by degrees, overspread the whole kingdom. But this was its cradle and the favourite residence of its maturity. The countries which composed the East Anglian kingdom were the first to associate in support of the Parliament against King Charles the first; and the principles of Puritanism prevailed here for many years in their utmost vigour. It is scarcely necessary to say that the Puritans abhorred and proscribed every superstition but their own, which consisted principally in a firm belief in witchcraft. But all the fables, and legends, and miracles, with which the Roman Church had embroidered its belief, were torn away with unrelenting severity. Considering the great number of religious houses which were scattered over the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and two of them so distinguished as Walsingham and St. Edmunds-Bury, it is really surprising how little is left of their faith or practices. The few instances that can be collected will be mentioned, but they are so few, that this explanation appears to be necessary to account for the smallness of their number."

It will be admitted, we think, if the Fen-level of Lincolnshire be substituted in this extract for East Anglia, and it be borne in mind that Lincolnshire was also one of the Associated Counties; that Boston was, in fact, the *key* of these counties, and for a considerable time the head-quarters of Cromwell's army, and of course of Puritanism; that precisely the same causes operated in this district to eradicate superstition as did in Norfolk and Suffolk. The mitred Abbeys of BARDNEY and CROYLAND would exert quite as powerful a counteracting influence in this neighhourhood, as WALSINGHAM and ST. EDMUNDS BURY did in East Anglia.

And, first, respecting superstitious Notions, or Omens, we find the following prevailing in a slight degree in this neighbourhood.

It is held to be a bad omen to put the left-foot shoe on first.—*See* BEAUMONT and FLETCHER, in *Love's Pilgrimage.*

Sir THOMAS BROWNE said, "the *fungous parcells*" about the wicks of candles foretold the approach of strangers; they are now called letters, and by some persons considered to denote their speedy arrival.

WINDING-SHEETS in the candles, STRANGERS, in the black film often found on the bars of the fire-grate, and *purses* and *coffins* in the small hollow pieces of coal which are thrown from the fire, form part of the minor omens yet slightly believed

[1] FORBY'S *Vocabulary of East Anglia*, vol. ii. p. 386, &c.

[2] Written in 1830.

Hosted by Google

in. Others are GIFTS on the finger-nails, as the white spots upon them are frequently called, and betokening various results according to the finger they are on, and their position on the nail. The idea that when the *cheek burns*, or the *ear tingles*, some one is talking about us, is as old as the time of PLINY, and ranked by him among superstitious opinions. *Ear-tingling* is now sometimes regarded as an omen of bad news.

A sudden *shivering* is said to denote that some one is walking over your future grave.

"Happy is the bride the sun shines on, and the corpse the rain falls on," is alluded to by RAY, and also by BRAND, and is yet quoted as an omen.

It is lucky to have *money* in the pocket when the *new moon is first seen*, and also to see it over the left shoulder.

It is lucky to see the *first lamb* of the season with his head towards you; of course the reverse is a bad omen.

It is unlucky to hurt a *robin redbreast* or a *wren;* or to shoot a *swallow* or a *cuckoo.*

It is also unlucky to begin any piece of work, or to commence a journey, or a voyage, on a Friday.

If the *cat has a cold* it certainly goes through the family.

Bad luck throughout the year will attend any one who does not wear some new article of dress on Easter Sunday.

The howling of dogs precedes bad luck.

To put on your stocking inside outwards is a sign of good luck.

"A green Christmas" foretells a sickly season, and a "fat churchyard."

To throw an old shoe after a person, as he starts upon a new undertaking, may conduce to his success. The practice is mentioned in the *Parson's Wedding*, written 1660, and by BEN JONSON, and HEYWOOD, and BEAUMONT and FLETCHER.

It is dangerous to be let blood in the Dog-days.

OMENS RESPECTING THE WEATHER.

"Evening red and morning gray,
Are sure signs of a fine day."

A mackerel-sky foretells rain.

If a cat washes over her ear, it is a sign of fine weather.

When a dog or cat eats grass, it betokens approaching rain.

When a number of black snails are out on an evening, it will rain during the night.

When the swallows fly low, rain is at hand.

"When it rains with the wind in the east,
It will rain for twenty-four hours at least."

SUPERSTITIONS.

The belief that the devil goes a nutting on Holy-rood day.

That the failure of the crop of ash-keys portends a death in the Royal family.

Hosted by Google

That a person cannot die in a bed which contains pigeon-feathers, or, as some persons hold, the feathers of any wild bird.

The belief in the existence of a person called the Wandering Jew.

That one person has power to look on another with an *evil* eye, "to overlook him," as it is called, and thereby blight him, and afflict him with sickness and other calamities. An instance of the belief in this power, and the exercise of it, has occurred near Boston during the present year, 1856.

The belief in ghosts, apparitions, and haunted houses and places, is so nearly worn out, that we cannot regard it as a superstition of this neighbourhood.

There is a curious superstition relative to a place in the parish of Freiston, called Spittal Hill (from a hospital which was formerly there), that a hobgoblin, or sprite, frequents the spot at midnight, in the shape of a small rough horse. This sprite has been named the "*Spittal Hill tut*," and sometimes the "*shag-foal*." It is said to have frequently followed a traveller, mounted his horse behind him, and almost hugged him to death with its fore-legs. It accompanies him a certain distance and then vanishes. Different causes are assigned for this appearance by those who believe in it. One is, that a murder was committed near the spot where the "shag-foal" appears. Another, that a treasure is secreted there, and that this hobgoblin is appointed to watch over and protect it. This latter seems to be the most consistent theory; for this "*Spittal Hill tut*" would not chase persons away from the place, if it was designed that a murder which had been committed there should be discovered.

There is a tradition at Barton-upon-Humber, in this county, that the devil appears to persons there, in the shape of a ragged colt, called "tatter-foal." It is very probable, that this superstition is derived from the DANISH mythology, where it is stated, that a notion is prevalent in Denmark, that the devil frequently appears in the shape of a ragged horse or ass. KEIGHTLEY, in his "Fairy Legends," says, that the water-demon appears, in Iceland, in the form of an "*apple-grey*" horse, with the hoofs reversed.

We do not know of anything in the anniversaries, customs, or observances, or in the sports and pastimes of the people of this district, which is not mentioned by BRANDE as more or less prevalent throughout England; nor anything beyond what we have stated relative to the *folk-lore*, or popular belief of the neighbourhood.

Hosted by Google

APPENDIX.

List of Religious Houses and Monastic Institutions

FORMERLY IN LINCOLNSHIRE.

Situation.	Founders, Benefactors, &c.	When Founded.	To whom Dedicated.	Title.	Order.	Valuation. Dugdale. £ s. d.	Speed. £ s. d.
Alvingham ..	William de Friston, Hugh de Scotini, or Hameline the Dean.[1] *Granted to Edward Lord Clinton*, 5 *Edw. VI.*	Temp. Stephen or Hen. II.	Virgin Mary and St. Adilwold.	P.*	Gilbertines	128 14 2	141 15 0
Aslackby	John de Mareschal. *Granted to Edward Lord Clinton and his wife*, 33 *Hen. VIII.*	Temp. Rich. I.[2]		Pr.	Templars, or Hospitallers.		
Bardney	Ethelred, King of Mercia. (Destroyed by the Danes, 870.) Refounded by Remigius, Bishop of Lincoln, and Gilbert de Gaunt *Site came into the hands of Sir R. Tirwhit.*	Before 697. Temp. Will. I.	St. Oswald	A.	Benedictines	366 6 1	429 7 0
Barlings or Oxeney.	Ralph de Haya .. *Site granted to Chas. Duke of Norfolk.*	1154 ..	St. Mary	A.	Premons.[3] ..	242 5 11½	307 16 6
Belvoir	Robert de Todenei *Site granted* 33 *Hen. VIII. to Thomas Earl of Rutland.*	Temp. Will. I.	St. Mary	P.	Benedictines	104 19 10	129 17 6

* In the 5th column P. is put for Priory, Pr. for Preceptory or Commandery, A. for Abbey, M. for Monastery, C. for College, Co. for Convent, H. for Hospital, N. for Nunnery, and F. for Friary.

[1] SPEED makes Anthony Bek, Bishop of Durham, founder, but this priory was in being many years before his time.—TANNER, 269.

[2] The Templars had the church and lands here before 1185, by the gift of Hubert de Ry.—*Mon. Angl.* vol. ii. 532*a*. But their preceptory commenced only from the gift of John de Marischal, probably about 1194.—TANNER, 277.

[3] SPEED says, "Black Canons."

Hosted by Google

Situation.	Founders, Benefactors, &c.	When Founded.	To whom Dedicated.	Title.	Order.	Valuation. Dugdale. £ s. d.	Valuation. Speed. £ s. d.
Benington (Long).	Ralph de Filgerus[1] *Manor granted* 34 *Hen. VIII. to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster.*	Before 1175.		P.	Cistercians.		
Bitham	William, Earl of Albemarle. *Very shortly afterwards removed to Vaudey.*	1147 ..		P.	Ibid.		
Bolington ..	Simon Fitzwilliam or De Kyme. *Granted* 30 *Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*	Temp. Stephen.	Virgin Mary.	P.	Gilbertines	158 7 11	187 7 9[2]
Bonby		Temp. John.		P.	Carthusians.		
Boston		Temp. Saxons.	St. Botolph.	M.			
,, ...	Sir —— de Orreby, Knight. *Granted to the Mayor and Burgesses of Boston,* 37 *Hen. VIII.*	29 Edw. I.	St. Mary	M.	Carmelites.		
,, ...	John Morley, Knt., Jno. Bacon, Esq., Jno. Hagon, Thos. Hoke de Spinham, and John Hird, of Boston.		Ibid.				
,, ...	 *Granted* 37 *Hen. VIII. to Charles Duke of Suffolk.*	Before 1288.		F.	Dominicans.		
,, ...	By the Esterling merchants, according to LELAND, but STOW says by John le Pytche. *Granted to the Mayor and Burgesses of Boston,* 37 *Hen. VIII.*			F.	Franciscans.		
,, ...	King Edward II.. *Granted also to the Mayor, &c.*			F.	Augustines.		
,, ...			St. Mary	C.		24 0 0	24 0 0
,, ...			Corpus Christi.	C.		32 0 0	32 0 0
,, ...			St. Peter..	C.		10 13 4	10 13 4
Bourne	Baldwin, son of Gilbert. *Site granted* 30 *Hen. VIII. to R. Cotton.*	1138 ..	St. Peter and St. Paul.	A.	Augustines	197 17 5	

[1] The *Hundred Rolls* make Olive the daughter of William Feugeries to have been the foundress.—*Mon. Angl.* vol. i. p. 597. In *Mon. Angl.* vol. ii. p. 997. William, the son of Rodland of Sutton, is named as founder.

[2] LELAND says 158*l.*

Hosted by Google

Situation.	Founders, Benefactors, &c.	When Founded.	To whom Dedicated.	Title.	Order.	Valuation. Dugdale.	Valuation. Speed.
						£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Bridge End ..	Godwin a citizen of London. *Site granted 33 Hen. VIII. to Edward Lord Clinton.*	Temp. John.	Our Saviour.	P.	Gilbertines	5 1 11½	101 0 0[1]
Burwell	One of the Lords of Kyme. *Site granted 36 Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*			P.	Benedictines.		
Cameringham ..	Richard de Haya and Maud his wife. *Granted 37 Hen. VIII. to R. Tirwhit.*	Temp. Hen. II.		P.	Premons.		
Cattley[2]	Peter de Belingey.. *Granted 31 Hen. VIII. to Robert Carr, of Sleaford.*	Temp. Stephen.		P.	Gilbertines	33 18 6	38 13 3
Covenham ..	William the Conqueror. *Granted at the dissolution to W. Skipwith.*	Circa 1082.		P.	Benedictines.		
Crowland.. ..	Ethelbald, King of Mercia. The Abbey burned by the Danes, 870. Rebuilt by King Edred. *Site granted 4 Edw. VI. to Edward Lord Clinton.*	716 .. Circa 941.	St. Mary, St. Bartholomew, and St. Guthlake.	A.	Ibid	1083 15 10	1217 5 0
Deeping	Baldwin, son of Gilbert. *Granted 32 Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Norfolk.*	1139 ..	St. James	M.	Ibid.		
Eagle	King Stephen .. *Site granted 33 Hen. VIII. to the Earl of Rutland, and Robert Tirwhit.*			Pr.	Kt. Temps..	124 2 0[3]	124 2
Elsham	Beatrix de Amundeville and Walter her son. *Site granted 30 Henry VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*	Before 1166.	St. Mary and St. Edmund.	P.	Augustines	70 0 8[4]	83 17 10
Epworth	Thomas Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham. *Site granted 32 Hen. VIII. to John Candish.*	Temp. Rich. II.	St. Mary and St. John.	P.	Carthusians	237 15 2¾	290 11 7¾

[1] Probably 101*s*.
[2] TANNER supposes near Billinghay.
[3] According to a MS. valued at 144*l*. 18*s*. 10*d*.
[4] According to LELAND, 43*l*.

Hosted by Google

Situation.	Founders, Benefactors, &c.	When Founded.	To whom Dedicated.	Title.	Order.	Valuation. Dugdale. £ s. d.	Valuation. Speed. £ s. d.
Fosse [1]	Inhabitants of Torksey. *Site granted 5 Edw. VI. to Lord Clinton.*	Temp. John.	Virgin Mary.	N.	Benedictines	7 3 6	8 5 4
Freiston	Alan de Croun ..	1114 ..	St. James	P.	Ibid.	105 10 9	
Glanford Bridge	Adam Paynell ..	Temp. John.		H.			
Goxwell	William de Alta Ripa. *Site granted 30 Hen. VIII. to Sir W. Tirwhit.*	Before 1185.		N.	Cistercians	76 12 10 [2]	19 18 6
Grantham ..	 *Site granted 33 Hen. VIII. to R. Bocher and David Vincent.*	1290 ..		F.	Franciscans.		
Greenfield ..	Eudo de Greinsby and Ralph de Abi his son. *This house granted to the Duke of Suffolk, and 12 Eliz. to Sir Hen. Stanley, Knt., and Margaret his wife.*	Before 1153.	St. Mary	N.	Cistercians	63 4 1	79 15 1
Grimsby	 *Granted 24 Hen. VIII. to Trinity College, Cambridge.*	Before 1185.	St. Leonard.	N.	Benedictines	9 14 7 [3]	12 13 7
,, ...	 *Granted 34 Hen. VIII. to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster, and 38 Hen. VIII. to Augustine Porter and John Bellow.*	Circa 1304.		F.	Augustines.		
,, ...		Temp. Edw. II.		C.	Franciscans.		
Haugh [4]	King Hen. II. .. *Site granted 33 Hen. VIII. to John Lord Russel.*	Circa 1164.		P.	Augustines.		
Hagnaby [5] ..	Herbert son of Adlard de Orby and Agnes his wife. *Site granted 30 Hen. VIII. to John Freeman of London.*	1175 ..	Thomas à Becket.	A.	Premons. ..	87 11 4	98 7 4
Haugham ..	Hugh, the first Earl of Chester. *Granted to J. Bellow and J. Broxholm, 37 Hen. VIII.*			P.	Benedictines		

[1] Near Torksey.
[2] According to LELAND, 20*l.*
[3] According to LELAND, 10*l.*
[4] In the Deanery and Hundred of Loveden, in Kesteven.—TANNER, 272.
[5] "Hagneby, or Haughnaby, near the sea-coast, a mile from Markby, as LELAND'S *Coll.*, vol. i. p. 93, and not Hagnaby, near Bolingbroke."—TANNER, p. 273.

Hosted by Google

Situation.	Founders, Benefactors, &c.	When Founded.	To whom Dedicated.	Title.	Order.	Valuation. Dugdale. £ s. d.	Speed. £ s. d.
Haverholm ..	Alexander, Bishop of Lincoln. *Site granted* 30 *Hen. VIII. to Edward Lord Clinton.*	Circa 1139.	Virgin Mary.	A.	Gilbertines	70 15 10½	88 5 5
Heynings[1] ..	Ralph Evermue. *Site granted* 31 *Hen. VIII. to Sir Thos. Heneage.*	Circa 1180.	Ibid ..	N.	Cistercians	49 5 2	58 13 4
Hirst, in the Isle of Axholm.	Nigel de Albini .. *Granted* 1 *Edw. VI. to John Earl of Warwick.*	Temp. Hen. I.	Ibid ..	P.	Augustines	5 10 1	7 11 8
Holbeach.. ..	Sir John de Kryketon, Knight.	Circa 1351.	All Saints	H.[2]			
Humberstone ..	William son of Ralph *Site granted* 5 *Edw. VI. to Jno. Cheke, Esq.*	Temp. Hen. II.	St. Mary and St. Peter.	A.	Benedictines	32 1 3	42 11 3[3]
Irford or Urford.	Ralph de Albini .. *Granted* 31 *Hen. VIII. to R. Tirwhit.*	Temp. Hen. II.	Virgin Mary.	P.	Premons. ..	13 19 9	14 13 4[4]
Keddington ..	 *This was removed to Legburn before the reign of King John.*	1150 ..		N.	Cistercians..		
Kelsey, South..	 *Given to Trinity College, Cambridge, afterwards exchanged with Sir Thos. Mounson for the manor of Tritton in Tydd St. Mary.*	Before Hen. III.	St. John..	P.			
Kyme	Philip de Kyme .. *Site granted* 33 *Hen. VIII. to Thos. Earl of Rutland, and Robert Tirwhit.*	Temp. Hen. II.	Virgin Mary.	P.	Augustines	101 0 4	138 4 9[5]
Kirkstead ..	Hugh Britton, son of Eudo. *Granted* 30 *Hen. VIII. to Charles Duke of Suffolk.*	1139 ..	Ibid ..	A.	Cistercians..	286 2 7¾	338 13 11¾
Legburn	Robert Fitz Gilbert *Site granted* 32 *Hen. VIII. to Thos. Heneage.*	Before temp. John.	Ibid ..	P.	Ibid[6] ..	38 8 4	57 13 5
Limber Magna	Richard de Humet *Granted* 36 *Hen. VIII. to John Bellow and others.*	Temp. Hen. II.		P.	Premons.		

[1] Two miles from Gainsbro' (LELAND'S *Coll.*, vol. i. p. 94), near Knaith, TANNER, p. 274.
[2] Where now the Chequer Inn is.—STUKELEY'S *Itin.* p. 20.
[3] According to LELAND, 32*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*
[4] According to LELAND, 14*l.*
[5] LELAND says, 140*l.*
[6] LELAND says of the Order of St. Austin, *Coll.* vol. i. p. 94, in several deeds it is called an ABBEY, but the governess is constantly styled PRIORISSA. —TANNER, 277.

Hosted by Google

Situation.	Founders, Benefactors, &c.	When Founded.	To whom Dedicated.	Title.	Order.	Valuation. Dugdale. £	s.	d.	Speed. £	s.	d.
Lincoln (*Epis. See.*)	Remigius, 1st Bishop of Lincoln.	1092 ..	Virgin Mary.	Cth.	Seculars ..	1962	17	4½	1533	0	0
,, ...	 *Granted to Sir W. Cecil, 7 Edw. VI.*	Will. I.	Holy Innocents.	H.							
,, ...	Robert, 2 Bishop of Lincoln. *Granted* 30 *Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*	1148 ..	St. Catherine.	P.	Gilbertines	202	5	0½	270	1	3
,, ...		Hen. II.	Holy Sepulchre.	H.	Ibid.						
,, ...	 *Granted* 37 *Hen. VIII. to John Bellow and John Broxholm.*	Before Hen. II.	Mary Magdalen.	P.	Benedictines	23	6	3	26	1	3
,, ...	William de Beningworth.[1] *Site granted* 36 *Hen. VIII. to J. Pope.*	1230 ..		F.	Franciscans.						
,, ...			St. Bartholomew.	P.							
,, ...	Odo de Kilkenny, a Scot. *Granted* 36 *Hen. VIII. to J. Broxholm.*	1269 ..		F.	Carmelites.						
,, ...			Virgin Mary.	H.							
,, ...	 *Site granted* 37 *Hen. VIII. to John Bellow and John Broxholm.*	12 Edw. I.		P.	Dominicans.						
,, ...			St. Giles..	H.							
,, ...	 *Site granted* 37 *Hen. VIII. to John Bellow and John Broxholm.*	1291 ..		F.	Augustines.						
,, ...	Sir Nicholas de Cantelupe, Knt.	1355 ..		C.	Seculars.						
,, ...				F.	Friars de Sacco.						
Louth Park ..	Alexander, Bishop of Lincoln.[2] *Site granted* 30 *Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk, and* 12*th Eliz. to Sir H. Stanley, Knight, and Margaret his wife.*	1139 ..	Virgin Mary.	A.	Cistercians..	147	14	6	169	5	6
Maltby (*near Louth.*)	Randal, Earl of Chester. *Granted* 33 *Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*			Pr.	Templars or Hospitallers.						

[1] LELAND says Reginald Molendarius, merchant of Lincoln, was the founder, *Itin.* vol. i. p. 27. SPEED says John Pykering, of Stamford, was founder.

[2] In the time of Henry III. there were no fewer than 66 monks and 150 conservi in this abbey, but, at the suppression, only 12 religious.—TANNER, p. 262.

Hosted by Google

Situation.	Founders, Benefactors, &c.	When Founded.	To whom Dedicated.	Title.	Order.	Valuation. Dugdale. £ s. d.	Valuation. Speed. £ s. d.
Markby	Ralph Fitz Gilbert. *Granted* 30 *Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*	Before 5 John.	St. Peter	P.	Augustines	130 13 0½	163 17 6[1]
Mere[2]	Swane le Rich and Sir W. Vileyn.	Temp. Hen. II.		Pr.	Temp. aft. Hospitallers.		
,, ...	Simon de Roppele .. *This was passed at the general suppression, and is yet in being.*	Before 1246.		H.			
Minting	Ranulph de Mischines. *Granted* 34 *Hen. VIII. to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster.*	Before 1129.		P.	Benedictines.		
Newbo[3]	Richard de Mallbyse. *Site granted* 29 *Hen. VIII. to Sir J. Markham.*	1198 ..	Virgin Mary.	P.	Premonst...	71 8 1½	115 11 8
New-house or Newsome.	Peter de Gousla or Gousel. *Site granted* 30 *Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*	Circa 1143.	St. Mary and St. Martial.	A.	Ibid (first in in England).	99 2 10½	114 1 4½
Newstead[4] .. (*on Ankholm.*)	King Hen. II. .. *Granted* 31 *Hen. VIII. to R. Heneage.*		Holy Trinity.	P.	Gilbertines	38 13 5	55 1 8
Newstead.. .. (*nr. Stamford.*)	William de Albini III. *Granted* 31 *Hen. VIII. to R. Manours.*	Temp. Hen. III.	Virgin Mary.	P.	Augustines	37 6 0	42 1 3[5]
Nocton	Robert de Areci or D'Arcy. *Site granted* 30 *Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk, and* 12 *Eliz. to Sir H. Stanley, Knight, Lord Strange.*	Temp. Steph.	Mary Magdalene.	P.	Ibid	44 3 8	52 19 2½[6]
Nun Cotton ..	Alan Muncels or Monceaux. *Site granted* 32 *Hen. VIII. to Edw. Skipwith.*	Circa 1129.	Virgin Mary.	N.	Cistercians..	46 17 7	46 17 7[7]
Nun Ormsby ..	William Earl of Albemarle, and Gilbert, son of Robt. de Ormsby. *Site granted* 31 *Henry VIII. to Robert Heneage.*	Temp. Steph.	Ibid ..	P.	Gilbertines	80 11 10	98 0 0

[1] LELAND says, 160*l.*

[2] *Query.* Whether the Preceptory at Mere was not dependent upon that at Eagle, or before the dissolution annexed to it? for the Manor of Mere, &c. was granted 38 Henry VIII. as part of the Preceptory at Eagle, to John Bello and John Broxholme.—TANNER, 274.

[3] Supposed to be near Grantham.—TANNER, 237.

[4] Near Glandford Bridge, and in the parish of Cadney.

[5] LELAND says, 30*l.*

[6] LELAND says, 43*l.*

[7] LELAND says, 40*l.*

Hosted by Google

Situation.	Founders, Benefactors, &c.	When Founded.	To whom Dedicated.	Title.	Order.	Valuation. Dugdale. £ s. d.	Valuation. Speed. £ s. d.
Ravendale ..	Alan son of Henry Earl of Brittany. *Granted 17 Henry VIII. to the collegiate church of Southwell in Nottinghamshire.*	1202 ..		P.	Premons. ..	14 0 0	
Revesby	William de Romara Earl of Lincoln. *Site granted 30 Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*	1142 ..	Virgin Mary and St. Lawrence.	A.	Cistercians..	287 2 4½	349 4 10
Sandetoft.. ..	Roger de Moubray, or Gosfrid de la Wyrch.	Temp. Hen. II.	St. Mary	P.	Benedictines.		
Sempringham ..	Gilbert, son of Sir Josceline de Sempringham. *Site granted 30 Hen. VIII. to Lord Clinton.*	Circa 1139.	Virgin Mary.	P.	Gilbertines	317 4 1	359 12 7
Sixhills			Ibid ..	P.	Ibid	135 9 0	170 8 9
Skirbeck	— Grelle or Greslei.[1] *Site granted 30 Hen. VIII. to Sir Thomas Heneage.*						
Spalding	Sir Thomas Multon, Knight. *Site granted 33 Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*	1230 ..		Pr.	Hospitallers.		
Spilsby[2]	Ivo Tailbois, Earl of Anjou. *Site granted 3 Edw. VI. to Sir John Cheke.*	Circa 1074.	St. Mary and St. Nicholas.	A.	Benedictines	767 8 11	878 18 2
Spittal	Sir John Willoughby *Granted 4 Edw. VI. to the Duchess of Suffolk.*	1349 ..	Holy Trinity.	C.	Seculars.		
Stainfield[3] ..	 *Augmented by Thos. Aston of Lincoln, yet in being, and under the care of the Dean and Chapt. of Lincoln.*	Founded before 1323, temp. Rich. II.	St. Edmund.	H.			
Stamford	Henry Percy[4] .. *Site granted 29 Hen. VIII. to Robert Tirwhit.*	Temp. Hen. II.		P.	Benedictines	98 8 0	112 5 0[5]
	 *Granted 5 Edw. VI. to Sir W. Cecil, now a farmhouse, and belongs to the Earl of Exeter, and with the small manor adjoining is called St. Cuthbert's Fee.*		St. Leonard.	P.	Ibid	25 1 2½	36 17 0[6]

[1] Probably Temp. Stephen.—TANNER, 267.

[2] Said to have been in the parish of Eresby.—TANNER, 285.

[3] LELAND says, "It was also called Standeley, and that it was originally for men.—*Coll.* vol. i. p. 92.—LELAND, DUGDALE, and SPEED, say, it was of the Benedictine order, but query, if it were not of the Gilbertine?—TANNER.

[4] TANNER thinks it was William de Percy, 275.

[5] LELAND says, 120*l.* STEVENS, 112*l.* 0*s.* 5*d.*

[6] 36*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*—STEVENS, vol. i. p. 27.

Hosted by Google

Situation.	Founders, Benefactors, &c.	When Founded.	To whom Dedicated.	Title.	Order.	Valuation. Dugdale. £ s. d.	Speed. £ s. d.
Stamford.. ..	 *Granted* 33 *Hen. VIII. to Robert Becher and D. Vincent.*	Ante 1240.		P.	Dominicans.		
,, ...	King Edward I.[1] ..		St. Mary	P.	Carmelites.		
,, ...	Robert Luttrell,[2] rector of Irnham.	1292 ..		P.	Gilbertines.		
,, ...	—— Fleming .. *Granted* 6 *Edw. VI. to E. Lord Clinton.*	Ante 1340.		P.	Augustines.		
,, ...	 *Site granted* 32 *Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*	Ante 1375.		P.	Franciscans.		
,, ...	William Brown, Merchant of the Staple.	1493 ..	All Saints	H.		18 16 $0\frac{3}{4}$[3]	
Stixwould ..	Lucy,[4] relict of Ivo Tailbois, Roger de Romara, and Ranulph, earl of Chester. *Granted* 32 *Hen. VIII. to Robert Dighton.*	Temp. Steph.	Virgin Mary.	N.	Cistercians..	114 5 $2\frac{1}{2}$	163 1 2
Stowe	Eadnorth, Bishop of Dorchester. *Earl Leofric and Lady Godiva benefact.*	Circa 1040.	Ibid ..	Ch.	Seculars.		
	Remigius, Bishop of Lincoln, altered this establishment. *This establishment removed to Eynsham in Oxfordshire, by R. Bloet, Bishop of Lincoln.*	Temp. Will. I.		A.	Benedictines.		
Swineshead ..	Robert de Greslie. *Site granted* 5 *Edw. VI. to Edward Lord Clinton.*	Temp. Will. II. 1134 or 1148.	Virgin Mary.	A.	Cistercians..	167 15 3	175 19 10[5]
Tattershall ..	Sir Ralph Cromwell Knight. *Granted* 36 *Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*	1439 ..	Holy Trin., St. Mary, St. Peter, St. John E., St. John B.	C.	Seculars....	348 5 11	348 5 11[6]
Temple Bruer ..	Robert de Everingham. *Granted* 33 *Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*	Ante 1185.		Pr.	Temp. or Hospitallers.	184 6 8	184 6 8[7]

[1] SPEED says, Edward III.

[2] This is "the most early certain account of the University of Stamford."—TANNER, p. 283.

[3] The whole value was 54*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.* per annum. —TANNER, p. 287.

[4] This being one of the lesser monasteries came to the crown by the act, 27th Henry VIII. But the King refounded it in the 28th year of his reign, for a Prioress and Nuns of the Premonstratensian order, which continued only two years, the dissolution then taking place.—TANNER, p. 265.

[5] LELAND says, 80*l.* There were eleven religious here at the dissolution.—TANNER, p. 258.

[6] The total value was 484*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.*—TANNER, p. 286. LELAND says, 500 marks.

[7] In another valuation, 195*l.* 2*s.* $2\frac{3}{4}$*d.*—TANNER, p. 27.

Hosted by Google

Situation.	Founders, Benefactors, &c.	When Founded.	To whom Dedicated.	Title.	Order.	Valuation. Dugdale. £ s. d.	Valuation. Speed. £ s. d.
Thornholm ..	King Stephen .. *Site granted* 30 *Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*		Virgin Mary.	P.	Augustines		155 19 6 [1]
Thwaites [2] ..				P.			
Torksey	King John *Granted* 35 *Hen. VIII. to Sir Philip Hobby.*		St. Leonard.	P.	Ibid	13 1 4	27 2 8 [3]
Torrington [4] ..	William de Arundell.		St. Mary	P.	Ibid.		
Thornton Curteis.	William le Gross, Earl of Albemarle, and Lord of Holderness. The Abbey was suppressed 33 Hen. VIII., but the greater part of the possessions were reserved by the King, who established here in	1139 ..	Virgin Mary.	A. [5]	Cistercians..	594 17 2½	730 17 2½
	It continued to 1 *Edw. VI. when it was dissolved, and the site given in exchange to the Bishop of Lincoln.*	1541 ..	Holy Trinity.	C.	Seculars.		
Tunstall [6]	Reginald de Crevequer. *This house was united to the Priory at Bolington, by Alexander the son of the founder.*	Temp. Steph.		P.	Gilbertines.		
Tupholm [7] ..	Alan de Neville and Gilbert his brother *Site granted* 30 *Hen. VIII. to Sir T. Heneage.*	Temp. Hen. II.	Virgin Mary.	A.	Premonst...	100 14 10	119 2 8
Vaudey [8]	Jeffery de Brachecourt, or his Lord Gilbert de Gaunt. *Granted* 30 *Hen. VIII. to the Duke of Suffolk.*	Circa 1148.	Ibid ..	A.	Cistercians	124 5 11¼	177 15 7¾
Wellow [9]	King Hen. I. [10] *Granted* 36 *Hen. VIII. to T. Heneage.*		St. Augustine.	A.	Augustines	95 6 1	152 7 4

[1] Clare MS. valor, 105*l.* 13*s.*—TANNER, p. 259. There could not be less than ten religious here, for the prior and nine subscribed to the supremacy, A.D. 1534.—WILLIS' *Hist. of Abbeys*, vol. ii. p. 123.

[2] The Priory of Thwaites, in Lincolnshire, a cell. —TANNER, 282.

[3] LELAND says, 15*l.* It consisted only of four religious about the time of the dissolution.—TANNER, 278.

[4] This house is not mentioned by TANNER.

[5] It was founded first as a priory, but made an abbey 1148.—*Mon. Angl.* Nineteen of the religious of this house received pensions in 1553.—BROWN WILLIS.

[6] Near Redburn; this establishment was on an island.—TANNER, 267.

[7] There were nine religious here at the dissolution.—TANNER, 272.

[8] In the parish of Edenham, at the dissolution the abbey contained the abbot and thirteen monks. —TANNER, 265. LELAND says, the yearly revenue was worth 80*l.*

[9] Near Grimsby.

[10] LELAND and SPEED say King John.

Hosted by Google

Situation.	Founders, Benefactors, &c.	When Founded.	To whom Dedicated.	Title.	Order.	Valuation. Dugdale. £ s. d.	Valuation. Speed. £ s. d.
Willesford ..	Ralph de Evernue, or Wake. *This was settled upon Bourne Abbey, and at the dissolution the site was granted to the Duke of Suffolk.*	Temp. Steph.		P.	Benedictines.		
Willoughton [1] ..	Maud the Empress			P.[2]			
,, ...	Roger de Buslei and Simon de Canci. *Granted 37 Hen. VIII. to John Cook and John Thurgood.*	Ibid ..		Pr.	Templars or Hospitallers.	174 11 1½[3]	173 11 1½
Witham (South)	Margaret de Perci and Hubbert de Ris, benefactors, if not founders. *Granted 5 Eliz. to Steph. Holford.*	1164 ..		Pr.	Ibid.		

In the foregoing list many variations will be found from those given by Dugdale and Speed, particularly in the titles and orders of the different establishments. The authority of Bishop Tanner has invariably been attended to in these respects; and the differences between his account and those of other writers are generally, if not always, stated in the notes.

[1] In the hundred of Aslacoe.—Tanner, 268.

[2] Tanner says, it is not certain that there was a priory here.—*Notitia*, 269.

[3] This was the clear value, the total was 195*l.* 3*s.*—Tanner, 269. Le Neve's MS. Valor states the clear value as 209*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*

Hosted by Google

Religious Houses in England.

The different religious orders, which formerly existed in England, have each been designated by several titles; some authors using one, some another. This has sometimes occasioned a difficulty in readily determining to what order an establishment belonged, which the following classification may, in part, remove.—

Description.	Order.	Observations.
Monks and Nuns ..	Cluniacs or Black Monks. Cistercian, Bernardine, or White Monks. Carthusians.	
Monks only	Grandmont.	
Canons	Secular Canons or Priests. Regular Canons, Austin Canons, or Black Canons —— Premonstratensian or White Canons.. —— Gilbertine Canons —— Of the Holy Sepulchre.	Nuns of these three orders.
Knights	Hospitallers, or of St. John of Jerusalem, Rhodes, or Malta. Templars	In 1242 had 19,000 manors in Christendom. In 1312 had 16,000 lordships in Christendom.
Friars..	Dominican, Black, or Preaching Friars, Shod Friars, Jacobines Franciscans, Grey Friars, Friars Minor, Barefoot Carmelites, White Friars, Friars of the Blessed Virgin.. Augustine or Austin Friars, Eremites Trinitarian Friars or Maturins. Crouched Friars.	These were the four orders of Friars mendicants.
Nuns	Of the order of Fontevault. Of St. Clare or Minoresses. Brigittines.	

The dates of the establishment of these orders are so variously and so widely stated by different authors, and the number of the respective houses of each order so differently estimated, that it is thought best not to present any statement upon those points.

Hosted by Google

Members of the Corpus Christi Guild at Boston, who were officially connected with other Places.

The following list of persons, who were members of the Guild of Corpus Christi in Boston, and who were either eminent in public life, or held official positions as ecclesiastics, &c., has been alphabetically and chronologically arranged for ease of reference, and may be useful to topographical and historical inquirers. In general, the names of persons connected with Boston and the Hundred of Skirbeck have been given under the appropriate preceding divisions:—

Algarkirk	1415	William Waltham, Rector.
„	1536	William Wright, Chaplain.
Augustine Friars	1534	George Brown, Provincial of the Order in England.
Bardney	1493	Robert Horncastle, Abbot.
„	1500	Richard Horncastle, Abbot.
„	1528–9	William Martun, Abbot.
Bardolph	1443	Joan, Lady Bardolfe.
Barlings	1456	John Barkworth, Abbot.
„	1489	John Bebesby, Abbot.
Bassingham	1526	Richard Fisher, Rector.
Bath and Wells	1491	Richard ——, Bishop and Keeper of the Great Privy Seal.
Beauchamp	1396	Lord and Lady de Beauchamp.
Bedford	1459	Jacquetta, Duchess of Bedford.
Bicker	1484	William Norris, Vicar.
Boleyn	1482	William Boleyn of Boston, Gentleman.
„	1494	Catherine Boleyn his wife.
Bolington	1454	Henry Ruston, Rector.
Boothby	1379	Thomas Folkerthorpe, Rector.
Boston	1454	John Gravynge, Chaplain.
„	1456	Richard Chamberlain, Chaplain.
„	„	John Halton, Chaplain.
Bucknall	1477	John Archer, Rector.
Burgh	1475	William Bond, Vicar.
Candlesby	1528	Ralph Anderson, Rector.
Carmelite Friars	1408	John Hornby.
„	1484	John Wynde, Doctor, and Provincial of the Order in England.
Coningsby	1376	Alan Hened, Rector.
„	1418	Henry Cottesmore, Rector.
„	1474	John Croxby, Rector.
Coupledyke	1488	John Coupledyke, Knight of Harrington.
„	1499	Dame Margaret Coupledyke.
Cranwell	1473	Robert Sutbery, Rector.
Cromwell	1350	Sir Ralph Cromwell, Knight.
„	1466	Humphrey Bourchier, Lord de Cromwell.
„	1470	Joan, Lady Cromwell.
„	„	Ralph Bourchier, her son.
Croxton	1486	John Arwine, Abbot.
Croyland	1532	John Wells, Abbot.

Hosted by Google

Dymoke	1488	John Dymoke, Esq.
„	1512	Lewis Dymoke.
Exeter	1398	Thomas Duke of Exeter.
Fenne	1357	Thomas de Chedistune de Fenne.
„	1434	Andrew Warwyck de Fenne.
Frampton	1343	Thomas de Mapylston, Rector, mentioned also in 1365, and as a Commissioner of Sewers in 1370.
„	1470	Thomas Murphat, Vicar.
Freiston	1409	Ralph Farcieux de Friston.
Gaunt	1518	William Gaunt of Boston.
Gedney	1423	Sir Robert Roos, Knight of Gedney.
„	1512	Richard Robertson, Vicar.
Gloucester	1408	Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester.
Heckington	1458	William Toly, Vicar.
Heneage	1423	John Heneage de Hainton.
Holbeach	1507	Richard Baxter, Vicar.
Ingoldmells	1377	Robert de Somersby, Rector of St. Peter's
„	1432	Richard Brigge, Rector.
„	1528	William Sarot, Rector.
Keal (East)	1487	Thomas Wright, Rector.
Keelsby	1376	John de Brycklesworth, Rector.
Kirkstead	1377	Richard de Sleford, Abbot.
„	1466	Ralph Harebottle, Abbot.
Kirton	1378	Roger Bellers, Vicar.
„	1418	David Olton, Vicar.
Knights	1484	Roland Thornhugh, Knight of Rhodes.
„	1488	John Boswell, Knight of Rhodes.
„	1484	John Davyse, Knight of St. John in England.
Kyme	1527	Ralph Fairfax, Prior.
Lancaster	1543	Blanche, Duchess of Lancaster.
Langton	1514	Richard Atkynson, Rector.
Lincoln	1343	John de Nechfeld, Canon.
„	„	John Knewell, Bishop.
„	„	John Stafford, Canon.
„	1346	Alice Lacy, Countess of Lincoln.
„	1350	John de Bokyngham, Bishop.
„	1390	Henry ——, Bishop.
„	1408	Richard Ravenser, Archdeacon.
„	1425	Robert Leake, Canon.
„	1439	John Southern, Canon.
„	1441	John Proctor, Canon.
„	1443	Richard Cowdry, Archdeacon.
„	1449	John Ederstone, Canon.
„	„	Thomas Loughborough, Canon.
„	„	John Leake, Sacristan.
„	„	John Spencer, Keeper of the Altar of St. Peter.
„	„	William Alnwicke, Bishop.
„	1479	Hugh Taplin, Chancellor.
„	1484	John Rossell, Bishop and Chancellor of England.
„	„	Simon Stalworth, Canon.
„	1489	John Cutler, Prebendary.
„	1490	Sir Thomas Hutton, Chancellor to the Bishop.
„	1494	Galfrid Simeon, Chancellor.
„	1508	Simon ——, Deacon.
„	1528	William Smith, Archdeacon.
London	1484	Peter, Bishop.

Hosted by Google

Louth	1454	John Sudbury, Vicar.
„	1473	Thomas Sudbury, Vicar.
Marmion	1518	Editha Marmyon, Widow.
Massingbird	1470	John Massingbird, Merchant.
„	„	Agnes Massingbird, Widow.
„	1540	Christopher Massingbird, Vicar of "*Leker:*" query Leake.
Merchants	1408	John Pape, Mercat[a] Allemannie.
„	„	Albertus de Strode, „
„	1412	William Leucampe, „
„	„	William Aubrey, „
„	1482	Gerard de Larmunde, Esterling.
Messingham	1433	John Totylle, Rector.
Moulton	1389	Thomas Baldryng, Vicar.
Nettleton	1400	John Thymylby, Rector.
Northampton	1365	William de Askeby, Archdeacon.
Paynell	1496	William Paynell, Esq.
„	1503	Galfrid Paynell.
Peterborough	1505 and 1513	Robert ——, Abbot.
Pinchbeck	1377	Peter ——, Vicar.
„	1516	Richard Robertson, Vicar.
Pishey	1484	Thomas Stoyll, Professor of Theology, and Margaret, his wife, formerly wife of Thomas Pishey.
Pypwill	1468	—— Mores, Abbot.
Reed	„	Elizabeth, wife of John Reed, Merchant.
„	1531	Anne, wife of Richard Reed of Wrangle.
Revesby	1469	John Bolingbroke, Abbot.
„	1484 and 1499	William Hotham, Abbot.
„	1526	Thomas ——, Abbot.
Robinson	1484	John Robinson.
„	1495	Thomas Robertson, Merchant of the Staple of Ca lais.
	1530	Nicholas Robertson, Merchant of the Staple of Calais, and Florence his wife.
Rochford	1350	Sir John de Rochford, Knight.
Royal Persons ..	1349	King Edward III.
„	„	Queen Philippa, his wife.
„	„	Edward, Prince of Wales, their son.
„	1502	Margaret, Countess of Richmond, mother of Henry VII.
Royal Household ..	1491	Richard Naufan, Knight of the Body to the King, and Treasurer of the Household.
„ ..	„	David Phillip, Body Squire to the King.
„ ..	1495	Robert Whittlebury, „ „
„ ..	„	Richard Welby, „ „
Ryvers	1452	Richard, Lord de Ryvers.
Scremby	1527	Thomas Johnson, Rector.
Scrivelsby	1470	Thomas Murphat, Rector.
Scrope	1404	Sir Stephen Scrope, Knight.
Sempringham	1456	Nicholas de Revesby, Master of Sempringham.
„	„	William Spayne, Canon of the Order of St. Gilbert.

Hosted by Google

Sempringham	1489	John Bolton, Master of the Order of St. Gilbert, of Sempringham.
„	1525	John Jaudon, Prior, and in 1533.
Sibsey	1349	John Barnett or Barnard, Rector.
„	1398	Richard Alkebargh, Vicar.
„	1484	John Chapell, Vicar.
Skegness	1473	Robert Burne, Rector.
Skipworth	1350	Sir William Skipworth, Knight.
Skirbeck	1347	John de Skirbeck, Butler, or Manciple, to Edward, Prince of Wales.
Spalding	1396	Thomas Raughton, Chaplain.
„	1404	Richard Fanne, Vicar.
„	1484	Thomas Multon, Prior.
„	1516	Robert ——, Prior.
Stainsfield	1528	Elizabeth Beesbe, Prioress.
Stickforth	1449	John Hammond, Rector.
Stickney	1421	William Totyll, Rector.
„	1484	William Bonde, Rector.
Suffragan Bishops ..	1451	Thomas Clifford, Doctor of Degrees, Bishop of Enachdun.[1]
„ ..	1479	Thomas Ynglesby, Bishop of Rathlin.[2]
„ ..	1492	Augustine ——, Bishop of Lidden, and Suffragan of the Bishop of Lincoln.[3]
„	1498	William ——, Bishop of Carlens.[4]
„	1512	John ——, Bishop of Maionen, and Suffragan of Lincoln.[5]
„	1518	John Tynemouth, *alias* Manelyn, "Bishop of Argolicensis," and Vicar of Boston.[6]
Surfleet	1486	William Pinchbeck, Rector; and the same in 1494.
Sutterton	1484	William Rawlins, Vicar.
„	1490	John Rawlyngs, Vicar.
Sutton in Holland ..	1433	Maurice Turney, Vicar.
Swineshead	1455	John Swineshead, Abbot.
„	1512	John ——, Abbot.
„	1526	Thomas Garton, Vicar.
„	1535	John ——, Abbot.
Tailbois	1488	Sir Robert Tailbois, Knight.
„	1510	Sir George Tailbois, Knight.
Tattershall	1466 and 1471	John Gysor, Guardian of the College.

[1] ENACHDUNE, a village in the county of Galway and formerly the seat of a Bishop, it is at present, we believe, called Annaghdun; the Bishoprick is now merged in that of Tuam.

[2] RATHLIN was a Bishoprick as early as the sixth century, and now forms part of the See of Down and Connor.

[3] There are several suffragan bishops of this title mentioned in WARTON'S list, but none who were attached to the diocese of Lincoln. There is an "Augustinus Epus Liddensis," from 1493 to 1499, but he is called a suffragan of the diocese of Salisbury.—LEWIS on *Suffragan Bishops*, p. 33.

Mr. Pegge, in his letter to Dr. Ducarel "on bishops in partibus infidelium," has "*Lydensis*, Judæa," p. 26.

WHARTON has "*Lyddensis* sub Patriarca HIEROSOLYMITANO," p. 42.

[4] This prelate was probably Bishop of CARLISLE, and erroneously called in this list a suffragan bishop.

[5] MAIONENS (Mayo), was an ancient see in Ireland; it was united to Tuam about 1559; we do not find any evidence that this see was ever suffragan to Lincoln.

In WHARTON'S list of suffragan bishops we find "MAJONENSIS, in Palestina, sub Arch' Nazareno," p. 43.

[6] For an account of this prelate and the bishoprick of ARGOLIS, see preceding pages 121, 170, and 370. "*Argosiensis* seu *Argolis*, sub Arch'. Corinthiensi."—WHARTON, p. 41.

Hosted by Google

Tattershall	1517	Henry Hornby, Doctor of Theology, and Guardian of the College.
Threckingham.. ..	1335	Simon de Threckingham, Chaplain.
Tilney	1434	Richard Tilney, Rector of North Creek; and, in 1449, Canon of Lincoln.
Tupholm	1476	John Alcaster, Abbot.
„	1494	Thomas Selby, Abbot.
Waddington	1489	John Cutler, Rector.
Walpole	1450	William Goldrynge, Rector.
Washingborough ..	1383	Mathew de Torksey, Rector; and the same in 1391.
Welles	1484	Richard Lord Welles.
„	1487	John Viscount Welles, and the Lady Cecilia, his wife, daughter of Edward IV., King of England.[1]
Whaplode	1389	William Angold, Vicar.
Willingham	1477	Robert Williamson, Rector.
Willoughby	1404	John Tealby, Vicar.
Willoughby Family	1350	Lord Robert Willoughby.
„	1405	Sir Thomas Willoughby, Knight.
„	1467	Richard Lord Willoughby and Welles.
„	1493	Matilda Lady Willoughby.
„	1512	Lord William Willoughby.
Winthorpe	1462	William Hammond, Chaplain.
„	1527	Thomas Maltby, Vicar.
Witham	1522	William Jeffery, Rector.
Wyberton	1374	John Hamsterley, Rector.
„	1381	Richard Swineshead, Rector.
„	„	Roger Lyne, Chaplain.
York	1467	John Booth, Abbot of St. Mary's.

This list clearly manifests the great predominance of ecclesiastics, as respects members at least, in this Guild; and the same result is corroborated by reference to the Register, especially during the latter years of the institution. The long list of obits celebrated by this Guild, the numerous ceremonies attending them, and the constant reference in the history of the other Guilds to the "Anniversary of Corpus Christi," may, we think, be regarded as evidence that this Guild was, especially towards the termination of the establishment, an ecclesiastical one. It, no doubt, possessed something of the mercantile character at its original foundation, but this was gradually absorbed by the ecclesiastical element, until it became the *Gilda Ecclesiastica* of Boston, in the same way as the Guild of St. Mary was the *Gilda Ecclesiastica* of the town.

[1] *See* page 387.

Hosted by Google

Monastic Libraries in Lincolnshire.

ALTHOUGH the lists of the books found in the BOSTON FRIARIES, &c. are very short and trifling, yet they are not more so than those which are given of other religious houses in Lincolnshire; for instance,—

In BARDNEY Abbey, LELAND found
- An old Chronicle in English.
- A Life of St. Oswald in verse.
- Commentaries of Bede on the Acts of the Apostles.
- „ of Isidore on the Old Testament.
- „ of Anselm on the Epistles of St. Paul.
- „ of Pompey upon Donatus.

In BOURNE Abbey only one book,—
- A little History of Britain.

At CROYLAND LELAND mentions only
- Fulcher. Turpin.
- A History of King Richard in verse.
- Two Commentators.
- Dymmoc against Wickliffe.

Mr. HUNTER adds, these could be only a small part of the library.

DEEPING PRIORY Library, according to Mr. MERRYWEATHER (see page 109), consisted of twenty-four volumes; Mr. HUNTER says, of twenty-three, among them a *History of the Isle of Ely*.

REEVESBY Abbey Library contained
- A Life of St. Modwen, by Geoffry Abbot of Burton.
- A Commentary on the Twelve Apostles, by Robert of Burlington.

At SPALDING Abbey LELAND found,
- A book of Adalbert, the deacon.
- „ of Alexander Necham.

At THORNTON ABBEY,
- Three Theological books.
- Peter de Vineis, *pro Frederico contra Pontificem Romanum.*

TUPHOLME ABBEY possessed
- Fulcher's History.
- And a fragment of an "Historiola de Britannia."

Complete catalogues exist of the Glastonbury, Peterborough, Deeping, Leicester, Reading, Dover, and Ramsey Abbeys and Monastic Libraries. The Monastery of Eye, near Peterborough, contained a very valuable MS., called the *Red Book of Eye*, which was said to be the identical copy of the Gospels possessed by Felix, who died in 642; this was not the Felix who was a monk at Croyland, for the latter wrote the life of St. Guthlac, who died in 714 or 715. One of the most extensive Monastic Libraries recorded is that which was possessed by the Priory of Bretton, at Monk Bretton, near Barnsley, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. This consisted of 150 distinct works, the greatest part of which were MSS. The books were preserved at Worsborough, near Barnsley, some time after the dissolution.[1]

[1] *See* HUNTER on *Monastic Libraries*, and MERRYWEATHER'S *Bibliomania in the Middle Ages*.

Hosted by Google

Parish Registers.

UNDER the present system Parish Registers are greatly devoid of interest, and contain no more than the bare records of baptism, marriage, and burial, without note or comment. But the Registers of an earlier period comprise memoranda of a very varied description, many of them illustrative of the manners and customs of the last three centuries, and of events which occurred at a time when the means of publicity, by provincial papers, &c., were scarcely known. In many instances, almost the only history of a parish, its inhabitants, and its local occurrences, is that which is recorded in the *Parish Registers*. This is not, however, the case with Boston. The Corporation Records—extending twenty years behind the earliest entry in the Parish Register—offer a rich source of information respecting the early history of the town.

Many important facts may, however, be gleaned from these latter well-kept and well-preserved documents, which commence in 1565.[1] A few of such entries as have any striking peculiarity, either in their facts or their phraseology, and cannot be arranged under a particular head, are briefly recorded in the following chronological list.

Illegitimate children were in 1574, and until 1660, baptized as "*filii et filiæ populi.*" That this was the case is proved by an entry in 1609, where is entered, "John, a *bastard, alias filius populi*, died 15th October." The last entry of this kind is in 1667.

1567. Elizabeth (*nobody*), buried.
1571. *Blackamoor* child buried.
1640. William Paternoster buried.
1642. A *chrisom*[2] child of Valentine Stock buried.
1643. Two *chrisom* children of John Milton buried.
1643. Sir Henry Fools buried.
A town child, called *John a Boston*, buried.
1655. Richard Bolton, "a milner, that was killed with lightnynge or thonder."
1656. *Richard of Boston* buried.

The bans of marriage, between Robert Paramor of Boston, and Rebecca Maddison, were published in Boston Church, and forbidden by Rebecca Maddison *herself*. The lady, however, afterwards withdrew her opposition, and the marriage was solemnised.

1657. William Stennett, *applemonger*, buried.
Richard Hun, *a translator*, buried.
William Cooke, a *webster*, buried.
1668. John *Highway*, a town child, buried.
1669. Rebecca, daughter of John *Nobody*.
1671. John Aborn, *showmacker* and *caselman* (?)
1672. William Pawmer *died distracted in prison.*
1673. John Atkym, *horserider.*
Captain Smith, captain of the convoy.
1676. Orlin Bradley, *drowned in the church well.*
1681. *Shadrach, Messech, and Abednego*, sons of Richard Thompson, buried.

[1] Dr. PRIDEAUX, Bishops BURNETT, KENNETT, and NICHOLSON, STOW the Historian, and many other writers, are of opinion that Parish Registers were first ordered to be kept in the 30th year of Henry VIII. (1538).

[2] *Unbaptised.—See* Dr. HOOK'S *Church Dictionary*. "A child that dies within a month after its birth."—JOHNSON, WEBSTER, &c.

Hosted by Google

1681. Thomas Brown slain by a beer-cart, 26th March.
1693. Rosmus Bereiston, *an outlandish seaman*, drowned 16th May.
1719. Susanna, a *child found in the street*, baptized.
1730. Thomas Hamlet, a negro, aged twenty, servant to Mr. Lyster, baptized.
1733. Sarah Broughton, aged twenty-five, received *clinical* baptism.
1736. Michael Laüs, "born at Damascus in Syria, who resided in his latter years in London," buried.
1737. Patrick Gregory, a mariner, killed by a fall from the south-west pinnacle of the steeple, 6th May.
1748. Richard Everett, joiner, "*deposited in a tomb in his own garden*" in a coffin made by himself, aged about sixty.
1752. William Betts of Leake, aged thirty-nine; married to Sarah Ely of Fishtoft, his fourth wife, November 26th.
1768. Maria ——, an infant, buried November 15.
Mary W—— buried November 16.
1770. Robert Harrold of Friskney, aged fifty-four (killed in a fray by a dragoon, who was therefore hanged), 12th June.
Mary, an infant-child of *unknown parents*, buried.
Elizabeth Wortley is recorded as having borne her husband six children in less than twelve months; viz., three on the 8th of March, 1768, and three more 25th February, 1769. She bore eight children in two years and five months, having two more on the 12th July, 1770.
1775. Francis King, a raree-showman, buried.
1786. 8th November, "baptized a female child, *whose name is forgotten.*"
1795. William Mason, labourer, "*father of forty-six children*, born in wedlock by five wives;" buried 16th March, aged seventy-two.
1798. Mary, daughter of a soldier, "*whose name could not be obtained*," baptized 13th September.

By an Act of Parliament, passed during the Protectorate, 24th August, 1653, it was enacted that the banns of marriage should be published three times on three separate Sundays, at the close of the morning's service, in the public meeting-place called the church or chapel, or (if the parties desired it) in the *market-place*, next to the said church or chapel, on *three market-days*, in three several weeks next following, between the hours of eleven and two. Persons desiring to be married, after having received the Registrar's certificate of the banns, should come before a justice of the peace, and if no impediment be offered, the marriage was to be solemnised by a very short and simple declaration of the parties, the form of which was prescribed by the Act.[1]

The first banns of marriage, published in the market-place in Boston, was in January 1654, although marriages had been solemnised before a magistrate in 1653. The banns of marriage were published in Boston between 150 couples in 1656, 48 of which were proclaimed in the church, and 102 in the market-place. In 1657, there were 104 publications made in the market-place, and 31 in the church; and in 1658, the number in the market-place was 108; in the church, 52. The last recorded proclamation in the market-place was on the 1st of July, 1659. The mayor performed the ceremony of matrimony in 1657 and 1658.

Banns of marriage were published in the market-place, between *parties* residing at a considerable distance from Boston; Spalding, Horncastle, Louth, Leicester, and Warwick, are mentioned.

[1] BURNS on *Parish Registers*, p. 27.

Hosted by Google

Briefs.

An old book in the vestry of Boston Church contains a curious list of briefs issued by the authority of the Crown, and read in that church, previous to money being collected for the promotion of the objects set forth in the respective briefs. The first brief recorded was read in 1706, the last read was in 1791. No less than 355 briefs were read between 1706 and 1747; the whole amount collected upon them was 570*l.* 14*s.*, or 1*l.* 11*s.* 6½*d.* each on an average. The largest sum collected was 30*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.*, March 19th, 1706–7, for "sufferers by fire at Spilsby." The next largest, May 11, 1716, 21*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*, for "loss by fire at Spalding." The smallest was 1*s.* 1*d.*, March 8, 1747, "for rebuilding Flixton Church in Lancashire." The great majority of amounts was below 2*l.* each, and a very large proportion below 1*l.*, and 67 of the entire number below 10*s.* each.

Between 1747 and 1791 the list is imperfect.

The following particulars, respecting some of these briefs, appear to be interesting and curious:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
1709. Relief and settlement of the poor Palatines	16	7	4
„ Collected for a Protestant Church at Mittau, in Courland	1	11	1½
1716. Reformed Episcopal Churches in Great Poland and Polish Russia	9	4	2
1743. Fishermen of Feversham in Kent, for loss of oysters, value 9000*l.*	0	1	0
„ Collected for the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, under his Majesty's letter	17	0	0
1763. Collected upon a brief to raise 12,000*l.* for the colleges of New York and Philadelphia	1	16	6
1764. Repairing the Abbey Church of St. Albans. The charge, 2561*l.*	0	8	4
„ Collected for the settling of pastors and schoolmasters in the Protestant colony of Phillippen, on the river Neister, in Turkish Moldavia (a colony originally composed of Protestant Polanders and Hungarians, who fled from persecution in their own countries). It is secured by a charter obtained in 1672, from the Hospador of Moldavia and his council, whereby they have license to hold lands and establish churches and schools, with a total exemption from the jurisdiction of the Greek Church, which is the established religion of the country. Estimated expense, 2500*l.*	0	13	2

The last briefs recorded, as having been read in Boston Church, occur in 1791, in which year six were read, but *nothing* collected. In 1788, five were read, and the aggregate amount collected was 9*d.*! In fact, the majority read between 1762 and 1791 did not raise 5*s.* each, many were below 1*s.*, and some produced only 1*d.*!

Hosted by Google

King's Evil.

THE practice of touching for the King's Evil is very generally known, but few persons are aware of the extent to which this superstition once prevailed. In the course of twenty-two years, between 1660 and 1682, no fewer than 92,107 persons were touched for this disease. In the reign of Charles II. a proclamation was issued (9th January, 1683), "appointing the times at which the touch should be administered," and all persons "repairing to court for this purpose were required to bring with them certificates, under the hands and seals of the officiating minister and churchwardens, testifying that they have not, at any time *before*, been touched by his Majesty for the cure of their disease."[1]

The Boston Register contains five of these certificates.

March 22, 1683. To Mr. Timothy Jenkinson, testifying that his daughter Ann was never before touched by the King for the King's Evil.

November 1, 1684. A like certificate to Susanna Dickinson, aged twenty-one years.

March 21, 1684–5. The like to William, son of Mrs. Mary Martin, five years of age.

April 8, 1685. The like to Robert, son of Robert Vent, aged about nine years.

March 21, 1687. The like to Benjamin Kircher, twenty-one years of age.

All these certificates were signed by Henry Morland, vicar, and by the churchwardens for the year.

Burying in Woollen.

IN Charles II.'s reign, an act (30 Car. II. cap. 3) was passed, intituled "An Act for burying in woollen," and was intended "for the lessening the importation of linen, and the encouragement of the woollen and paper manufactures of this kingdom."[2]

The Boston Registers contain a very long list of affidavits made at the burials of individuals, testifying that "nothing but what was made of sheep's wool was used in the grave-clothes, or the linings of the coffins of such persons." These affidavits extend from the 1st of August, 1678, to 1789, and were made before the mayor or other magistrates, who gave a certificate that such affidavit had been made. These certificates were either delivered to the minister at the time of the funeral, or to the churchwardens and overseers within eight days afterwards. They frequently afford

[1] BURNS on *Parish Registers*, p. 144.

[2] *Ibid.* p. 30. The encouragement of the paper manufacture would be produced, we suppose, by not suffering linen to be *buried*, to the destruction of the rags.

Hosted by Google

information not to be found in the registers themselves; for instance, "5th February, 1693, James Thacker, *who drowned himself*, was admitted to Christian burial."

"15th January, 1720. Amy Dandyson, a *felo-de-se*, admitted to Christian burial."

"*Two suicides* in 1747, of whom no affidavits were made."

November 4, 1752. Widow Nailor, alias *Moll Moody*, aged seventy-one, a pauper.

June 6, 1763. *Scotch Jemmy*, a gardener, aged sixty.

October 15, 1768. Peter Lorince, a *negro sailor, accidentally drowned.*

The affidavits also frequently state the ages, the professions, and the names of parents, or husbands, &c., which are seldom found in the registers of this period.

Constables, &c. of Parishes, 1640.

LINCOLN, HOLLAND, SKIRBECK. } Orders given at the Quarter Sessions, held at Kirton, the 18th day of April, A.D. 1640, to be published and made known to every particular township within the wapentake aforesaid; and the constables of every the said several townships to certify under their hands, to the foreman of the constable jury, upon Whitson evening at Boston, how the inhabitants, within their constabulary, alloweth, or disalloweth, or object against the said orders, or any part thereof, to the end he may certify the same, to his Majesty's Justices, in Whitsun-week, as he is commanded.

Imprimis. We order that six able inhabitants in every parish be nominated by the old constables (yearly) unto the justices of the peace, at the sessions next held after Michaelmas, to be by order of the court appointed assessors of the inhabitants, and other ground occupiers of that town, where they are constables, upon pain of every constable neglecting xx*s.*

2d *Item.* That the said inhabitants, appointed by the court, shall accordingly undertake the same charge, and within one fortnight after notice given them of the said order; they shall assess and tax every inhabitant and ground occupier in their several parishes, by the extent of their acres, stock, or trading, within their several townships; setting one horse to an acre, *brood* beast to an acre, and four sheep to an acre. And that respect be had betwixt the owners occupying ground and farmers.

3d *Item.* That they shall declare the said assessment so made, to the new constables under their hands, and shall enter into the town's-books the style of the assessment, the time, the cause, and the names to whom it was made and appointed, to collect the same.

4th *Item.* That the assessors shall tax themselves accordingly, out of which their tax they shall be allowed xii*d.* a man to defray their expense in meeting about it. And if they do not assess themselves (then) at the next sessions, the court shall tax them accordingly, ... allowance of the said xii*d.* a man.

Hosted by Google

5th *Item.* That the constables shall publish the said assessment in their parish church, after evening prayer, the next Sunday or holiday, after they have received the same from the assessors.

6th *Item.* That every person so taxed shall pay unto the constables the said tax upon the first demand, which they are to make within one month after they have received their assessment, or shall send, or bring to the constable's house, within one se'nnight after such demand.

7th *Item.* That the constables shall every quarter sessions present or enter their complaints against those that do not pay upon demand, or do not bring or send the same. And failing to present or complain, to stand constable for the said tax so unpaid. Provided, that if the party refusing to pay shall at the said sessions show just cause of exemption for all or part of his tax, that then the court shall remedy the same, and the constable only charged with so much as the court thereupon orders. But if the party complained of do neglect or refuse to show cause then and there, he shall be taken refractory, and his tax to be by the court ratified.

8th *Item.* That the constable shall, upon the 25th day of September yearly, give up in fair writing, unto the said assessors and others, the charge-bearers, that then will attend the day and time appointed, a good and perfect account of all their receipts and disbursements, upon pain of five pounds for every assessment of twenty pounds, and so rateable for a less or greater assessment. And if any of their disbursements be not allowed by the said assessors, or shall not be allowed by the justices at the next sessions, and complaints thereof being made to them, that then the said constables shall account for the same, upon the said pain of five pounds.

9th *Item.* That the constables performing a just account shall have such allowance or abatement out of their particular assessment, as the justices shall for their care and pains think fit to appoint and allow them.

10th *Item.* We think fit that the justices of the peace shall certify to the lords of the council the neglect of stewards of court-leets, in appointing *weak and silly*[1] constables, having more able homagers to serve the King's Majesty in that office. And (in the interim) that the said justices, in open sessions, shall nominate and appoint the foreman of the jury, wheresoever a weak constable is chosen, to serve for that year in the said office, in the stead of him that is weakly chosen.

11th *Item.* That the overseers for the poor shall publish their assessment made, as the constables are, by these orders appointed to do, and shall demand therefore all taxes accordingly. And not being paid upon demand, or sent or brought them within one se'nnight, they shall distrain by warrant, according to the statute for it. And not paid or distrained for the said officers, to for the same upon their accounts.

12th *Item.* That the overseers yearly do give the names of five children as are fit to be put out apprentices by the justices of peace, at the next quarter sessions held after Easter, together with the names of five inhabitants as are most able to take the said children in apprenticeship; that the said court may order the said parties to take them apprentices, unless they can, at the next appointed time for the election of new overseers, show just cause to the contrary. At which time the said overseers shall bring the said children. And also shall give notice to the said inhabitants to attend to take them, or to show cause of exception, to be allowed by the justices met that day

(The remainder of this curious document is wanting.)

[1] The literal expression of the original.

Hosted by Google

Rate of Wages in 1680.

Lincolne, Holland, Elloe, Kirton, & Skirbeck.

The Rates of Wages of Servants, Artificers, Handicrafts men, Worke men, and Labourers, made and renewed, established, and confirmed as alsoe openly read and published, at the Genall Quarter Sessions of the Peace, houlden att Spalding and Kirton in the parts and countye aforesaid, for the wapentakes of Elloe and Kirton, and Skirbeck, in the said parts and Countye, upon Thursday and Fryday, being the second and third dayes of April, in the 20th year of the raigne of our Soveraigne Lord King Charles the second, over England, &c. by, and before, Sir Anthony Oldfield, baronet, Thomas Hall, Henry Burrell, John Empson, John Jay, and Daniel Rhodes, Esqs. his Majesties Justices of the Peace, within the parts and County aforesaid, and amongst others assigned, &c. upon conferrance, advice, consent and agreem$^{t.}$ had with Will$^{m.}$ Wallet, Richard Parke, John Shaw, Henry Cawood, Will$^{m.}$ Roose, and Bryan Johnson, great cheife constables of the said wapentakes of Elloe, Kirton, and Skirbeck; with others cheife free houlders, and substantial inhabitants, charge bearers within the said parts, and countye; with proviso, never the lesse, that the Rates of wages for work and labour, to be done in and about the workes of sewers, are and shall be excepted, and not comprised within these Rates, but are left to be rated and appointed by the Com$^{s.}$ of Sewers, as they shall from tyme to tyme, thinke fitt and allow of.

A bayliffe of husbandrey, that taketh charge, shall have and take by the year 4*l.* and his Livery, or 1*l.* for his Livery. A cheife hinde of husbandrey, by the yeare 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* and his Livery, or for his Livery, 3*s.*

A second hinde of husbandrey, by the year 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* and his Livery, or for his Livery, 2*s.* 6*d.*

A third hinde of husbandrey by the year 2*l.* and his Livery, or for his Livery, 1*s.* 6*d.*

A common serv$^{t.}$ of husbandrey by the year, 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

An apprentice at husbandrey, of the age of eighteene yeares, meat, drinke, and apparrell, and 5*s.* quarterly, and after 21 yeares of age, 10*s.* quarterly.

A woman serv$^{t.}$ able to keepe a dayre and doth take charge of it, soe as the same be of ten kine at the least, and doth take charge of brewing and baking, by which is meant that they shall make goode what they loose or spoil, either by negligence or willfullnesse, shall have and take by the yeare 2*l.* and her Livery, or —— for her Livery.

A woman serv$^{t.}$ not taking such a charge by the yeare, 1*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

A ordinary woman serv$^{t.}$ to have yearly, 1*l.* 10*s.*

A woman serv$^{t.}$ of the age of 16 yeares or under 20, 1*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

A woman serv$^{t.}$ of the age of 16, meat, drink, and aparill, 1*l.* yearley.

And they and all other serv$^{ts.}$ to be rated at the discression of the cheiffe constables, acording to their generall demerits. Every jornyman of the arts, scyences, misteries, and occupation of clothiers, woolen cloth-workers, tuckers, fullers, cloth-workers, shearemen, dyers, hosiers, taylers, shoomakers, saddlers, tanners, peuterers, bakers, bruers, glovers, cutlers, smyths, farriers, curriers, spuriers, cappers, hat makers, felt makers, bowyers, fletchers, arow-head makers, archers, millers, cookes,

Hosted by Google

and paviers, being able to take charge as foremen of the shoppe or worke, shall have and take for his yearely worke, 4*l.*

And all other jorneymen or serv^ts. of any other trade, mystrye, or occupation, to be rated as aforesaid.

Winter half yeare, from mid-September to mid-March.

First, the dicher in water workes shall have and take by the day, from mid-September to All-hallow tide, with meat and drinke, 6*d.* and without, 10*d.*, and from thence to mid-March, with meate and drinke, 4*d.*, and without, 1*s.* And every other dicher, and carter by the day, with meate and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 10*d.*

And every hedger, summer and winter, shall have by the day, with meate and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 1*s.*

And every thresher by the day, with meate and drinke, from mid-September, 5*d.*, to Martinmas, 8*d.*

And from thence to mid-March, with meate and drinke, 4*d.*, and without, 9*d.*

And every fisher in fresh waters, braders of netts, a jorneyman tayler, and every other common laborer, shall have and take by the day, with meat and drink, 5*d.*, and without, 8*d.*

Every mower of reed shall have and take by the day, with meate and drinke, 6*d.* and without, 12*d.*

And for mowing every hund^d. of reeds in the shuffe, 1*s.* 8*d.*, except it be upon the * * *, then 1*s.* the hundred; and in other places for leafe reed, 10*d.* the hundred, the same to be gathered bound and shorked; and every shefe to be bound in a band the length of an ell, besides the knott, or of a greater quantity as the band will tye, according to the custome of the country; and the bands to be well and truely filled.

Every master carpenter, freemason, roughmason, painter, bricklayer, joyner, tayler, slater, plasterer, brickmaker, plowright, cartwright, cooper, glasier, plummer, reeder, sawyer, fletcher, skepper, lime burner, latchmaker, sadler, and thacker, being master of their occupations, shall have and take by the day, with meat and drink, 6*d.*, and without, 1*s.*

And every other of the said occupations, jorneymen or other not being an apprentice, shall have and take by the day with meat and drink, 4*d.*, and without, 10*d.* And every apprentice of the said occupations, being above the age of 14 yeares, haveing served at the least one whole yeare at his occupation, shall have and take by the day, with meat and drink, 2*d.*, and without, 4*d.*

Summer halfe yeare. The limitations of wages that all artificers, handicraftsmen, workmen, and labourers, from the mid of March to the mid of September, shall have or take by the day, or greate, (viz.)

First, the mower shall have and take by the day, with meat and drink, 8*d.*, and without, 1*s.* 2*d.*; and for mowing every acre of grasse, as the acre hath been usually esteemed, the same being pointed out, and well and orderly mowen, shall not have or take above 16*d.* without meat and drinke; and for ground of greater measure and burden not above, 2*s.*

And for Ing grounds of that kind, of the greater measure and burthen, not above 2*s.* and for the lesser measure and burthen, 16*d.*

And for mowing of fodder in the watter (hauling boats) shall take with meat and drink by the day 8*d.*, and without, 16*d.*

And for mowing of every acre of peas and beans, 14*d.*, and for every acre of barley 12*d.*, and oats, 10*d.*

Hosted by Google

Every man reper, or shearer of corne or rapes, shall have and take by the day, with meat and drink 8*d.*, and without, 16*d.*

Every woman reaper or shearer of corne or rapes, with meat and drink 6*d.*, and without, 10*d.*

Every reper for reaping of an acre of wheate, by greate, and making of the same ready for the cart, shall have and take for every acre, well done, 3*s.* 6*d.*

And for every acre of peas, beans reaping, pulling, and making ready for the cart, 3*s.*, and for every acre of rapes, 3*s.* 6*d.*

Every man hay maker shall have and take by the day, with meat and drink, 6*d.*, and without for the better sort of workmen, 12*d.*, and for the weaker sort, 10*d.*

Every woman hay maker and boy of 16 yeares, until he be 21 yeares old, shall have and take by the day, 4*d.* with meat and drinke, and without 8*d.*, and by the greate for every acre of hay makeing of the lesser measure, 12*d.*, and for the greater measure and burthen, 18*d.*

Every stack maker, and pitcher of a stack, shall have and take by the day, with meat and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 14*d.*

Every weeder of corne and graine shall have and take by the day, with meat and drink, 2*d.*, and without, 4*d.*

Every binder of fodder shall have and take by the day, with meat and drink, 4*d.*, and without, 8*d.*, and for binding of every hundred of fodder, 6 score to the hundred, by the greate, 8*d.*

Every cart gear maker shall have and take by the day, with meat and drinke, in winter, 8*d.*, and in summer, 9*d.*, and without meat and drinke, in winter, 1*s.*, and in summer, 14*d.*

Every master gardiner shall have and take by the day, with meat and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 1*s.*

And for every digger of gardens, by the day, with meat and drinke, 4*d.*, and without, 10*d.*

Every carter, waller of earth and fisher in fresh water, watermen, braders of netts, and every other common lab^r. in hay harvest time, shall have and take by the day, with meat and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 1*s.*

Every ditcher of water works, to have by the day, with meat and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 1*s.*

Every hassook-graver, by the day, with meat and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 12*d.*, and by the hundred, 2*d.*

Every master tayler, with meat and drinke, in summer and winter, 5*d.*

And the thrasher shall have and take by the greate for every quarter of beans and peas, 10*d.*, and if he winnow it, 11*d.*; barley, 11*d.*, and if the thrasher winnow it, 12*d.*; oats, 8*d.*, and if he winnow it, 9*d.*; and for wheat and rye, 14*d.*, and if he winnow it, 16*d.*

And evrey mouler shall have and take by the day, as he laboure, with meat and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 10*d.*, and by the dossen, 10*d.*

Every ditcher, ditching by the greate, shall have and take for every rood, being 12 foote wide, and three spit deep, 13*d.*, laying the earth one foote from the banke, And for every roode being ten footte wide, and 3 spit deepe, 1*s.*

And for every rood being 9 foote wide, and 3 spitt deepe, 10*d.*

And for every rood being 8 foote wide, and 3 spitt deepe, 8*d.*

And for every rood being 7 foote wide, and 2 spitt deepe, 6*d.*

And for every rood being 6 foote wide, and 2 spitt deepe, 4*d.*

And every rood to be measured after the rate of 20^ty. foote to the rood, and every spitt to be a foote from the standard plum downward.

Every trammeler and cutter of haffe and diddallers finding themselves with netts, boats, and tools, shall have and take by the day, with meat and drinke, 6*d.*, both in winter and summer, and without, 14*d.*

Every clipper and shearer of sheepe shall have by the day, with meat and drinke, 8*d.*, and without, 16*d.* and by the greate for every score, 1*s.*

Hosted by Google

Every wool-winder shall have by the day, with meat and drinke, 8*d.*, and without, 16*d.*, and by the greate, for every 20 score, 1*s.*, and by the score, 3*d.*, and soe after the same rate.

Every master sawer, shall have by the day, with meat and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 1*s.*, and every servant and jorneyman the same.

Every master carpenter, roughmason, freemason, bricklayer, joyner, cook, tayler, salter, slater, paver, plasterer, brickmaker, glasier, sadler, and any other of the said occupatons, being jorneymen or others, not being apprentices, shall have by the day, with meat and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 1*s.*; and every apprentice of the said occupaton, above the age of 14 years, who have been at theire occupacons above one whole yeare, shall have by the day, with meat and drinke, 3*d.*, and without, 6*d.*

Every master ship-carpenter shall have by the day, with meat and drinke, 8*d.*, and without, 16*d.*

Every other ship-carpenter shall have by the day, with meat and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 12*d.*

Every able houlder, with meat and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 10*d.*

Every common houlder, with meat and drink, 4*d.*, and without, 8*d.*

Every master chalker, with meat and drink, 6*d.*, and without, 14*d.*

Every meane chalker, with meat and drink, 6*d.*, and without, 12*d.*

Every chalker laboureing, with meat and drinke, 6*d.*, without, 12*d.*

Every striker of bricke, with meate and drinke, 6*d.*, and without, 13*d.*; and every thousand of brick makeing ready to the burning, 4*s.*, to be of the larger size, viz. 12 inches long, and 6 inches broade, and 3 inches thicke, and for every thousand of tile made ready to the burning, 6*s.*, to be of the larger size.

The rope maker shall have for every stone of hemp working, 10*d.*

The smyth for every pound of iron working, the owner finding the iron, and *weaning* the same after the working, shall have, 2*d.*, and the smyth finding the iron, shall have for every pound of iron wrought plaine, $3\frac{1}{2}d.$

Every carter finding an able man with horses and cart shall have and take by the day, with meat and drinke, 2*s.* 6*d.*, and without, 3*s.* 4*d.* For every acre of land plowing in winter time, 2*s.*, and for sowing an acre and harrowing it, 1*s.*; and in summer time for plowing of every acre of sandy ground or mixt, 18*d.*, and for clay ground, 2*s.*

Every fembler and puller of hempe shall have and take by the day with meat and drink, 4*d.*, and without, 8*d.*

And for fembling of every hundred of gleanes every gleane, being well tyed and trussed, and the band 18 inches besides the knot, 6 score to the hundred, 18*d.* without meat and drink; and for pulling every hundred gleanes of hempes, every band contayning 3 qrs. of a yard besides the knot, being hard and well trussed, and the gleanes to be raked, without meat and drinke, 21*s.*

Every piller of hempe and femble shall have and take by the day with meat and drinke, 1*d.*, and without, 3*d.*; and by the greate for pilling of every stone of femble, 5*d.*, and for every stone of hempe, 4*d.*, and the owner to have the *bines*.

Every swingler of hempe and flax shall have and take by the day, with meat and drinke in winter, 2*d.*, and in summer, 3*d.*; and by the greate, without meat and drinke, for flax, 1*s.* the stone, and for hempe, 11*d.* the stone; for drying, breaking, and swingling, viz. every stone drying, 1*d.*, breaking, 2*d.*, and swingling, 4*d.*

Every lining spinner have and take by the great, for every three cutts of every sort of lining yarn well spun 5 score and 5 threads to the cutts, and the reell to be a yard from the inside of the one head to the outside of the other.

Every spinner and carder of wooll shall have by the day, with meat and drinke, in winter and summer, 3*d.*, and by the week, 18*d.* The same spinner spinning and carding by the greate, shall have and take for fine carsey yarne, 4*s.* 8*d.* the stone; for the best yarne for fine cloth, 4*s.* the stone; and for yearne to make blankets on, 2*s.* 4*d.* the stone; and for cover-lids yearne, 1*s.* 8*d.* the stone; and for the pound after the same rate.

The lining and wollen weaver shall take for the doing such worke, as is put to

Hosted by Google

them after the hundred, as followeth; unlesse the worke be curious or ill to worke, then the weaver shall have and take for his worke, by the day, after the rate of master carpenters.

The hundred after the weavers accounts is five *portises*, every *portis* conteyning nineteen reeds, and between every reed two thrids, with 38 thrids in every *portis;* soe that the five *portis* conteyneth to fouer score, and 15 reeds; nine score and ten thrids.

First, the lining weaver shall have and take for working as hereafter followeth, viz. from 400 and under the yeard in length, 1*d.*; for 5 and 600 the yeard in length, 1½*d.*; for 700 the yeard in length, 2*d.*; for 800 the yeard, 2½*d.*; for 900 the yeard, 3*d.*; for 10 hundred the yeard, 4*d.*; for 11 hundred the yeard, 4½*d.*; for 12 hundred the yeard, 5*d.*; for every hundred above, ½*d.*

The wollin weaver shall have and take for such wollen workes as hereafter followeth, viz. for 400 and under the ell in length, 1½*d.*, for 500 the ell in length, 2*d.*, for 600 the ell, 4*d.*, for 700 the ell, 5*d.*, and for every hundred above, ½*d.*

The fuller shall have and take for such wollen worke, either carsey or plaine, as shall be put to him by the weaver or owner, as followeth; viz. for 400 and under the yeard in length and bredth, 1½*d.*; and for 5 and 6 hundred the yeard in length and bredth, 2*d.*; for 700 the yeard, 2½*d.*; for 800 the yeard, 3*d.*; and for every hundred above, ½*d.*

And because every ell from the weaver will make a yeard both in length and breadth of good and substantiall cloth, from the fuller; if therefore the fuller shall see any fault in the weaving, whereby he cannot soe doe, lett him returne the said cloth either to the said weaver, or to the owner, and the fuller to deale with no cloth but such as he shall be able to make good and substantiall cloth, as well in length as breadth, as is aforesaid, as he will answer the contrary at his peril.

For dressing of flax into teare, for every stone, 1*s.* 2*d.*, and for hemp or femble drest into teare, 12*d.* a stone.

And, lastly, it is enacted by the authority of the statute made in the 15th yeare of the raigne of our late Lady Queen Elizth that every person and persons whatsoever shall be bound to observe these rates, both in giving and taking of wages, upon the paynes and punishm$^{ts.}$ mentioned in the said act, and to be recovred, or punishment inflicted, as in the said act is mentioned. That if any person shall by any secret meanes or wayes, directly or indirectlye reteine or keep any serv$^{t.}$ workman or laborer, or shall give any more or greater wages, or other comoditye, contrarye to the true intent, or purpos of this statute; or contrary to these rates of wages, founded and established; thereupon, that every person that shall soe offend, and be thereof lawfully convicted, shall suffer imprisonm$^{t.}$ by the space of ten dayes, without bayle or maine-prize, and forfeit 5*l.* of lawfull money of England to the King's Ma$^{tie.}$ and every person that shall be so reteyned and take wages contrary to these rates and shall be convicted thereof, shall suffer imprisonment by the space of 21 dayes, without bayle or maine-prize; and that every such reteyner, promise, guifte, or paym$^{t.}$ of wages, or any other thing whatsoever, contrarye to the true meaning of this statute, and that every wrighting or bound to be made for that purpose, shall bee utterly voide and of none afect in law.

And it is further ordred that the petty constable of every towne shall take coopies of these rates of wages from the and pay for them a copie. And the said pettye constables shall cause the said rates to be openly red once every quarter of a yeare, either in theire prshe church, or some other conveniant place upon some sunday or festivall day after morning prayers; that both masters and servants and laborers may take notice of these rates, and none of them may pretend ignorance of the said rates, when they shall be called in question for the breaking of them;

Hosted by Google

whereof we purpose to take a strict accoumpt, and of the due observings of them as occasion shall serve.

RUSHWORTH; Cler Pacis.

We have before us the "Rate of Wages" fixed at Chester in 1596, and that fixed at Oakham, in 1610; between which dates and 1680, it appears that the wages of nearly all descriptions of artisans and workmen, including servants and labourers in husbandry, had greatly increased; in some cases 50, in others 75, and in others 100 per cent. The price of wheat in 1595, was 2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* the quarter (in 1596, owing, as FLEETWOOD says, to great rains, it rose to 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per quarter; but this was a circumstance which took the price out of the limits of fair quotation). In 1610, wheat was about 2*l.* the quarter; in 1680, it was 2*l.* 5*s.* There is no parallelism whatever in these instances, between the prices of wheat and the rate of wages.

There are many words and terms in this "Rate" which we do not understand, nor can we find them in any of the glossaries of local dialects to which we have had access; such as *mouler*, unless it be a mole-taker; *houlder*, *fembler* of hemp; *swingler* of hemp and flax; *trameller* and cutter of *haffe*, and *didallers*, &c. &c.

The last rate of wages applicable to this district which we have seen, is one which was agreed to at a Quarter Sessions held at Boston, 1754, before JOHN LINTON, *clerk*, and RICHARD FYDELL, Esq., from which we make the following extracts:—

Artificers to their Servants, per annum:—

Woollen Weaver.—His foreman, 4*l.*; common servant, 3*l.*
Dyer.—His wringer and under-dyer, 6*l.*
Hosier and Taylor.—Foreman, 3*l.* 10*s.*; sewer, 3*l.*
Shoemaker.—His best servant, 3*l.* 10*s.*; other servant, 3*l.*
Tanner.—His market-man, 5*l.*; other servant, 3*l.* 10*s.*
Baker.—His setter, *seasoner*, and *farner*, 4*l.* 10*s.*
Brewer.—Head servant, 5*l.*; common servant, 4*l.*
Glover.—His *waterman*, 5*l.*; shopman, 3*l.* 10*s.*
Farrier and Blacksmith.—Best servant, 4*l.*
Currier.—Best servant, 3*l.* 10*s.*; common servant, 3*l.*
Sadler.—Best servant, 4*l.*; common servant, 3*l.* 10*s.*
Cooper, Hatter, and Fellmonger.—Best servant, 4*l.*
Butcher.—Best servant, 4*l.* 10*s.*
Wheelwright.—His best servant, 4*l.*
Corn Miller.—His grinder, 4*l.*; his loader, 3*l.* 10*s.*
Lime-burner.—His lime-burner, 4*l.*

Husbandry by the Year.

Head ploughman, 5*l.*; his mate, 3*l.* Boys under 18, 2*l.* Best woman-servant, 3*l.*; second sort, 2*l.* Other servants (not in husbandry), about the same.

Artificers by the day, in summer, 1*s.* 6*d.* to 1*s.* 8*d*; with meat, 10*d.* In winter, 1*s.* 4*d.*; with meat, 8*d.*

Brickmaker, for digging, making, burning, and everything brought to him, for the thousand, 4*s.*

Labourers in husbandry, the best in summer, 1*s.*; with meat, 6*d.* In winter, 8*d.*, 9*d.*, or 10*d.*; with meat, 5*d.* Mowers, 1*s.* 6*d.* to 2*s.*, according as they work by the

Hosted by Google

acre; grass upland or marshland, 1*s.* 8*d.* Oats and barley, 1*s.* 6*d.*; wheat by the acre, reaping, binding, and shocking, 5*s.* Oats and barley, the same as wheat. Reaper, best man per day, 2*s.*; with meat, 1*s.* 6*d.* Best woman, per day, 1*s.* 6*d.*; with meat, 1*s.* Harvest man, best sort, per day, 2*s.*; second sort, 1*s.* 6*d.* Threshing and dressing, wheat and rye, per quarter, 2*s.* Oats, by the quarter, 6*d.*; barley, by the quarter, 1*s.* 2*d.*

The price of wheat in August and November, 1754, was 1*l.* 6*s.* per quarter. At this time England produced ten times the quantity of wheat that was consumed at home.[1]

The Assise of Bread, as fixed by the magistrates in July, August, and November, 1754, was as follows:—

	July.			August.			November.		
	lbs.	oz.	drs.	lbs.	oz.	drs.	lbs.	oz.	drs.
The halfpenny white loaf	..	..	..	0	4	14			
The penny white loaf	0	10	5	0	9	12	0	9	12
The threepenny white loaf	1	14	15	1	13	4	1	13	4
The sixpenny wheaten loaf	5	12	11	5	7	13	5	7	13
The sixpenny household loaf	7	11	9	7	5	1	7	5	1
	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
The price of wheat per quarter	1	4	0	1	6	0	1	6	0

The allowance for baking, 12*s.* per quarter.

In 1760, the assise of bread was fixed as follows:—

	lbs.	oz.	drs.
The penny white loaf	0	9	9
The threepenny ,,	1	12	11
The threepenny wheaten loaf	2	6	5
The sixpenny ,,	4	12	11
The sixpenny household loaf	6	6	7
The twelvepenny ,,	12	12	14

As the price of wheat was then stated to be the same as in 1754, viz. 1*l.* 6*s.* per quarter; but the weight of the loaf, it will be observed, is in every instance less.[2]

[1] *Gentleman's Magazine*, December 1852.

[2] The clerk of the Market was then required to deliver to the justices upon oath, every Monday, the account of the prices at which grain, meal, and flour, were sold the preceding week in Boston and the neighbouring markets. The book wherein these returns were entered "was to be seen and examined at *Dan's Coffee House* (?) in Boston."

Hosted by Google

Free and Voluntary Gift to the King (Charles II.), by the Inhabitants of the County of Lincoln.

"The Hundred of Skirbecke.

"At a meeting held at Boston, the 20th day of September, in the 13th yeare of the reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Charles II., &c. &c. By virtue of his Majesties Commission, under the Great Seale of England, for taking subscriptions according to an Act of his present Parliament, &c. These several subscriptions of his Majesty's good subjects were taken."

Then follow the names of 140 of the inhabitants of Boston. who subscribed in the aggregate, 182*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*, in amounts varying from 2*s.* 6*d.* to 10*l.* Mrs. Mary Ryley, and John Empson, Esq., subscribed 10*l.* each; Thomas Tooley, gentleman, Adlard Purry, Thomas Thorey, Esq., Mr. Francis Empson, Mr. George Slee, Joseph Whiting, Esq., Mr. James Boulton, and Mr. John Tilson, each gave 5*l.*; Dr. Daniel Rhodes gave 4*l.*; Mr. Wittin Otter, Charles Massingbird, Mr. John Atkin, Mr. Robert Atkin, Mr. George Caborne, Mr. William Watson, Mr. John Jackson, and Mr. Israel Jackson, gave 3*l.* each; John Whiting, gentleman, John Tooley, gentleman, Discretion Cosen, Stephen Skinner, George Wright, William Wilson, Francis Day, Stephen Bridges, John Gelson, John Taylor, Thomas Cave, Mrs. Anne Spencer, Mr. Charles Rushworth, and Mr. Andrew Slee, subscribed 2*l.* each. Among the subscribers of smaller sums are found James Preston, Richard and Jonathan Robinson, John Shipley, Francis Ayscough, Thomas Pinchbeck, Samuel Skelton, Banks Anderson, Charles Pepper, John Etherington, Thomas Laughton, Humphrey Barnaby, Samuel Preston, Alexander Law, Thomas Gilbert, Henry Mowbray, William Stennet, George Harwood, Benjamin Whiting, Andrew Burton, Thomas and John Cave, John and Charles Coxall, Thomas Welby, Anthony Partridge, Thomas and Robert Yarborough, Thomas Lodowick, and James Ayre.

This list bears no other date than "13th Charles II." Owing, in part, to a confusion of Regnal Dates about this period, when some writers represent the reign of Charles II. as commencing at the death of his father in 1649, and others at that of Oliver Cromwell in 1660; and also to the want of a distinct description of the nature of the contribution in other places; several erroneous references have been made to it in the preceding pages. In the account of Skirbeck (p. 466), in that of Freiston (p. 502), and under the head of Benington (p. 537), it is dated in 1673; whilst (at p. 527), in the account of Butterwick, the erroneous date is repeated, and the money stated to have been raised by "a *subsidy*." In every case the date should be 1661, and the description a "Free and Voluntary Gift."

Hosted by Google

Additions and Corrections.

ARTIFICIAL HILLS IN LINCOLNSHIRE.

The following correspondence respecting the artificial elevations alluded to at p. 5, is extracted from a scarce volume of Tracts by Sir Thomas Brown, published in 1684:—

"*My honoured friend, Mr. E. D., his Query.*

"In my last summer's journey through Marshland, Holland, and a great part of the Fenns, I observed divers heaps of earth of a very large magnitude, and I hear of many others which are in other parts of those countries; some of them are at least twenty foot in direct height from the level whereon they stand. I would gladly know your opinion of them, and whether you think not that they were raised by the Romans or Saxons to cover the bones or ashes of some eminent persons.

"*My Answer.*

"Worthy Sir,

"Concerning artificial mounts and hills, raised without fortifications attending them, in most parts of England, the most considerable thereof I conceive to be of two kinds; that is, either signal boundaries and landmarks, or else sepulchral monuments or hills of interment for remarkable and eminent persons, especially such as died in the wars.

"As for such which are sepulchral monuments, upon bare and naked view they are not appropriable unto any of the three nations of the Romans, Saxons, or Danes, who, after the Britaines, have possessed this land; because, upon strict account, they may be applicable unto them all.

"For that the Romans used such hilly sepultures, besides many other testimonies, seems conformable from the practice of *Germanicus*, who thus interred the unburied bones of the slain souldiers of *Varus;* and that expression of Virgil, of high antiquity among the Latins,—

'Facit ingens monte sub alto
Regis Dercenni terreno ex aggere bustum.'

"That the Saxons made use of this way is collectible from several records, and that pertinent expression of Leland, 'Saxones gens Christi ignara, in hortis amænis si domi forte ægroti moriebantur; sin foris et bello occisi, in egistis per campos terræ tumilis, quos (Burgos appellabant) sepulti sunt.'

"That the Danes observed this practice, their own antiquities do frequently confirm; and it stands precisely delivered by Adolphus Cyprius, as the learned Wormius hath observed. 'Dani olim in memoriam Regum et Heroum, ex terra

Hosted by Google

coacervata ingentes moles, montium instar eminentes, erexisse, credibile omnino ac probabile est, atque illis in locis ut plurimum, quo sæpe homines commearant, atque iter haberent, ut in viis publicis posteritati memoriam consecrarent, et quodammodo immortalitati mandarent.' And the like monuments are yet to be observed in Norway and Denmark in no small numbers.

"So that upon a single view and outward observation, they may be the monuments of any of these three nations, although the greatest number not improbably of the Saxons, who fought many battles with the Britaines and Danes, and also between their own nations, and left the proper name of Burrows for these hills, still retained in many of them, as the seven Burrows upon Salisbury plain, and in many other parts of England.

"But of these and the like hills there can be no clear and assured decision without an ocular exploration, and subterraneous inquiry, by cutting through one of them either directly or crosswise. For so with less charge, discovery may be made what is under them, and consequently the intention of their erection.

"For if they were raised for remarkable and eminent boundaries, then about their bottoms will be found the lasting substances of burnt bones of beasts, of ashes, bricks, lime, or coals.

"If urns be found, they might be erected by the Romans before the term of urn-burying, or custom of burning the dead, expired; but if raised by the Romans after that period, inscriptions, swords, shields, and arms, after the Roman mode, may afford a good distinction.

"But if these hills were made by Saxons or Danes, discovery may be made from the fashion of their arms, bones of their horses, and other distinguishing substances buried with them.

"As for such an attempt there wanteth not encouragement. For a like mount or burrow was opened in the days of King Henry VIII. upon Barham Downs in Kent, by the care of Mr. Thomas Digges, and charge of Sir Christopher Hales; and a large urn with ashes was found under it, as is delivered by THOMAS TWINUS, *De Rebus Albionicis*, a learned man of that country; and not very long ago, as Camden[1] delivereth, in one of the Mounts of Barklow Hills in Essex, being levelled, there was found three troughs, containing broken bones, conceived to have been of Danes; and in later times we find, that a burrow was opened in the Isle of Man, wherein fourteen urns were found with burnt bones in them; and one, more neat than the rest, placed in a bed of fine white sand, containing nothing but a few brittle bones, as having past the fire; according to the particular account thereof in the description of the Isle of Man.[2] Surely many noble bones and ashes have been contented with such hilly tombs; which neither admitting ornament, epitaph, or inscription, may, if earthquakes spare them, outlast all other monuments. 'Suæ sunt metis metæ,' Obelisks have their turn, and pyramids will tumble, but these mountainous monuments may stand, and are like to have the same period with the earth.

"More might be said, but my business, of another nature, makes me take off my hand. I am,

"Yours," &c.

[1] CAMDEN'S *Britannia*, p. 326.

[2] Published 1656, by DANIEL KING.

Hosted by Google

TRANSLATION OF KING JOHN'S CHARTER TO BOSTON.

Granted in the 5th of his reign, 1204.

(P. 38.)

"JOHN, D. G., &c. REX.—Be it known that we have granted, and by this our Charter do confirm, to the men of St. Botolph, and the soke, parcel of the honour of Richmond, and in the parts of Holland, that no High Sheriff or his bailiffs shall enter therein, but that they themselves may appoint a bailiff, who shall account at our Exchequer for the pleas and dues as they have been accustomed to account to the Earls of Bretagne when they were in his hands, and for all other matters which belong to us; excepting pleas of the crown, when such shall happen to be received by the High Sheriffs and their bailiffs. Whereby we will, and firmly order that the aforesaid men shall have and hold the aforesaid liberties for ever, as is above ordered.

"Witness,

"H. Archbishop of CANTERBURY.
I. Bishop of NORWICH.
Wm. Bishop of LONDON.
G. Son of Peter, Earl of ESSEX.
WILLIAM BREWER.

"Given under the hand of Simon, Provost of Beverley, and Archdeacon of Wells, at the Tower of London, the 30th day of January, Anno 5."

Discharge for the fees due on this Charter.

"The men of St. Botolph of the soke, and parcel of the honor of Richmond in the parts of Holland, render account of 100*l.* and two palfreys, for the privilege that no High Sheriff or his bailiffs shall enter amongst them, but that they themselves may appoint a bailiff who shall account for them at the Exchequer, of pleas and dues, as they used to account to the Earl of Bretagne while they were in his hands, and for all other things belonging to the King, excepting pleas of the Crown, when they shall happen to be held, which shall be seized by the High Sheriff together with his bailiff.

"They paid into the treasury 85*l.*, and ten marks for two palfreys in one talley, and they owe 15*l.* They have since paid this debt into the treasury, and have their quietus."

Hosted by Google

MANOR OF HUSSEY HALL.

(P. 64.)

On the 3d June, 35 Henry VIII. (1543), a commission, consisting of John Hennage, Thomas Holland, and Anthony Irby, made a "report of all the freeholders then holding of the King, as lord of the manor of Husse Hall, in Boston, now in his Grace's hands by reason of the attainder of John Lord Husse, and also of what rent and service was paid for the said land, &c. Also, of persons holding any land of the said manor by copy of Court Rolls, or at will, or for a term of years, and the rents received and paid for the same.

	£	s.	d.
Thirty-one persons held land, tenements, &c., in socage, and by court-service of the said manor rendered twice every year, and by payment of rents,[1] amount	9	12	8¾
And a pound of cummin-seed. Among the names of the tenants are Richard Willoughby, the aldermen of the Guild of St. Mary, the Aldermen of the Guild of Corpus Christi, Walter and Peter Pinchbeck, Robert Pulvertoft, Richard Tonnarde, and Robert Cony. Richard Willoughby held a messuage and pasture situated in "le Roose-Garth."			
Twenty-seven persons held, *at will*, land, &c., in Boston, Wyberton, and Toft, for which they paid annual rent, in equal portions, on the feasts of St. Mary, and St. Michael, amounting to...	16	12	10
Among the tenants' names are John Tupholme, William Pinchbeck, and Roger Claymonde: and property described as the Court-house Yard, the "Pyngoll" (Pingle), the "Tower-Green," and "the Orchard near the Tower."			
Thirteen persons held tenements and pastures "by copy of court" (*copia curiæ*), for which they paid	7	6	0
The King, as lord of the manor, held two great courts, and two views of frank-pledge annually, the perquisites of which were valued at ...	1	6	8
There were quit-rents payable to the Abbot of Spalding, the Prior of Alvingham, the Duke of Richmond, &c., and annual voluntary payments, &c., amounting to	1	6	11½
There were tenements belonging to the manor on the west side of the river, which, by composition made between the tenants and the inhabitants of the eight hundred towns, had a right of pasturage in a certain marsh called "Holland Fen," which was not valued.			
There were lands and tenements in Boston which were then held of this manor, "by reason of the attainder of Richard, lately Abbot of Kirkestead, Matthew Mackerell, lately Abbot of Bardney, and ——, lately Abbot of Jervaulx," paying annually...	4	16	0
This included eight ruined cottages situated in "Barlynges Lane."			
Total rents paid	£41	1	1¾
Deduct payments to other persons	1	16	11½
Clear value to the lord of the manor of Husse Hall	£39	14	2¼

[1] Rents of assize, or manorial quit-rents.
[2] From the original Report in the Archives of the Corporation.

Hosted by Google

PERSONS CONNECTED WITH LINCOLNSHIRE, WHO WERE INDICTED FOR HIGH TREASON FOR HAVING JOINED WITH THE PARLIAMENT AGAINST CHARLES I.

(P. 85.)

In 1642, when the treaty of reconciliation was agitated between the King and the Parliament, Sir John Brooks, who had been expelled the House of Commons, for his attachment to the Royal cause, recommended, in a letter to Sir William Killigrew, of Oxford, which was intercepted by the Parliament, that the King should not in such treaty grant a general pardon; but that in every county, those that had good estates, that had contributed, and that had in person taken up arms against the King, be excepted; and that the King should send to those he most trusted in every county, to certify the names of those who should be exempted out of the general pardon. This letter was dated 27th March, 1643.

In another letter to the same person, dated Newark, 21st April, 1643, and which was also intercepted; Sir John incloses the following list of persons who were indicted at Grantham, at the sessions last preceding the date of his letter; by which it appears, that the King followed his advice.

"All the tenants and farmers of any lands, tythes, or other hereditaments, are to take notice, that the persons hereunder written, by due course of law, stand indicted of high treason, for which offence all their estates ought to be forfeited unto, and seized by, the King. His Majesty's Commissioners, therefore, require all such tenants and farmers to pay their rents last due, and to be due, unto the King's Commissioners for the county of Lincoln. In default whereof the tenants themselves to be charged therewith, and receive due punishment for their neglect and contempt. The rents already due to be paid within five days after the date hereof, and the rents to grow due within five days after the same shall be due."

Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln.	Members of the Lords' House this present parliament.
Francis, Lord Willoughby of Parnham.	
John Hotham of Beverly, Esq.	Members of the House of Commons this parliament.
Sir Christopher Wray of Barlings, knight.	
Sir Anthony Irby of Boston, knight.[1]	
William Ellis of Grantham, Esq.[1]	
Sir E. Ayscough of South Kelsey, knight.	
William Hatcher of Carleby, Esq.	

John Wray of Glentworth, Esq., Sir Thomas Trollop of Caswick, Bart., Sir John Brownlow of Belton, Bart., William Brown of Sleaforth, gent., Thomas Saville of Newton, Esq., Henry Massingbird of Bratoft, gent., Drayner Massingbird of the same, gent., John Archer of Panton, Esq., Thomas Lister of Colby, Esq., Thomas Grantham of Goltho, Esq., Edward King of Martin, Esq., Edward Rossiter of Somersby, Esq., Thomas Welby of Boston, gent., Francis Fines of Threckingham, gent., William Welby of Denton, gent., Edward Whichcot of Bishop Norton, Esq., Edward Ayscough of North Kelsey, Esq., John Bolland of Gosbirkirke, husbandman, John Darrell of Grantham, gent., William Thompson of Roxholme, gent., Nicholas Norwood of Freiston, gent., Thomas Bristow of Grantham, gent., Thomas Blundell of the same, Esq., William Toller of Billingborough, yeoman, Richard Shepperson of Grantham, mercer, Robert Kelham of Grantham, tanner, John Griffiths of the Bail of Lincoln, gent., Robert Bee of Sleaford, woollen draper,

[1] Members of Parliament for Boston.

Hosted by Google

William Fearing of Grantham, cordwainer, Samuel Askew of Harlaxton, yeoman, Thomas Silon of Boston, gent., William Cole of Boston, cordwainer, John Browne of Billingborough, gent., Matthias Browne of Horbling, gent., Richard Toller of Billingborough, gent., Thomas Wallis of Swaton, clerk, Andrew Thornton of South Kyme, clerk, Thomas Scochey of Great Hale, clerk, George Foster of Great Hale, yeoman, Nicholas Timberland of Threckingham, yeoman, John Seagrave of Stowgreen, yeoman, Clement Benson of North Kelsey, gent., Edward Tilson of Boston, woollen draper, Edward Skipwith of Grantham, gent., William Clarke of the same place, apothecary, Richard Coney of the same, gent., William Berrie, of the same, gent., Robert Ram of Spalding, clerk, Robert Alford of Sleaford, clerk, Francis Maubie of Lincoln, gent., William Saville of Newton, gent., Thomas Hall of Donington, yeoman, Samuel Lee of Burton Pedwardine, clerk, Thomas Ballard, late of Sleaford, gent., John Harrington, the elder, of Spalding, Esq., John Harrington, the younger, of the same, gent., Robert Cawdron of Great Hale, Esq., Matthew Briggs of Surfleet, yeoman, Zacharias Briggs of the same place, yeoman, John Burton of the same, gent., Peter Dickinson of Gainsborough, gent., Joseph Locke of the same, gent., Thomas Ogle of Pinchbeck, Esq., John Pidder of Surfleet, gent., John Plummer of Gosberkirke, yeoman, John Goodyeare of Heckington, yeoman, Thomas Eastcote *alias* Eswath of Algarkirk, gent., Sir Edward Hartuffe, the younger, of Grantham, knight, Thomas Garthwaite of Harmston, gent., Sir Hammond Whichcote of Sleaford, knight, Matthew Reade of Grantham, gent., Daniel North of the same, gent., Henry Blissett of the same, Wyatt Perkins of Pinchbeck, gent., Thomas Pell of Gosberkyrke, yeoman."

Sir Peregrine Bertie and Sir John Brookes were two of the commissioners for the county of Lincoln, before whom, and by whom, the above persons were indicted.

The House of Commons published a declaration on the subject of the above, insisting that the proceedings were, so far as they related to those persons who were members of the House, a breach of the privilege of parliament, and ordered that their declaration, the two intercepted letters, and the list of names, should be printed, which they were, with other matters relating thereto, on the 10th of May, 1643.

THE GUILD OF ST. MARY.

(P. 136.)

AMES, in his *Typographical Antiquities*, DIBDIN'S edition, vol. iii. pp. 10, 11, mentions "an indenture or deed, printed on a broad sheet of vellum, for the use of the Guild or Brotherhood of St. Mary, at Boston, dated March 8th, 1805." He also gives at length, "that the manner of admission into a guild at that time may be known," the deed of admission of RICHARD WOOLMAN into the Guild of St. Mary, in the Church of St. Botolph, at Boston," "with all the privileges thereof." This deed is printed on vellum, with blanks for the names and dates to be filled up as wanted; and is as follows:—

"Universis Xpi p̃ntes litteras inspecturis, nos Aldermannus et Cammerarii Gilde sive confraternitas in honore Beati Marie Virginis in ecclesia Sancti Botoulphi de Boston, Lincoln. dioces. institute, salut. in communi Salvatore. Dudum siquid postquam felicis recordationis, Nicolaus V. Pius II. et Sextus IV. Romani Pontificis universis confratribus concesserant. Ac deinde Innocentius eo RICH. WOOLMAN intra nostrorum confratrum numerum elegimus, et admittimus et indulti superad. ac nostrorum indulgentiorum omniumque aliorum suffragiorum et honorum operum spiritualium nostrorum semper fore participes volumus, et innotescimus per præ-

Hosted by Google

sentes in quorum testimonium omnium et singulorum premissorum sigillum commune dicte gelde presentibus est appensum.

"Dat. apud Boston x die mensis Decembris anno Domini M.V.C.III."

"Both this and the deed previously mentioned," says AMES, "are without the name of printer and date of printing; but, by comparison they appear to have been executed by William Faques."

The following document has a close connexion with the foregoing, although it relates to another religious establishment in this county. It is an absolution granted by the Prior and Convent of Kirby, in Lincolnshire, by which William Husse and Anne his wife, were admitted to the benefit of an indulgence, granted by Boniface IX.:—

"Dominus Jhesus Christus te absolvat, et auctoritate Dei patris omnipotentis beatorum Petri et Pauli apostolorum ejus, ac virtute papalis indulgentiæ, ego absolvo te ab omnibus peccatis tuis, et penis purgatorii, et quæ tibi in purgatorio debentur propter culpas et offensas quas contra Deum commisisti; et restituo te illi puritate et innocentiæ in quibus eras quando baptisatus fuisti. In nomine Patris, et Filii, et Spiriti Sancti. Amen."

The seal, two keys per Saltire.[1]

JOHN OF TYNMOUTH.

(P. 170.)

WOOD says, "He was buried in the churchyard of Boston, *right against the midst of the high altar*, to the end that his loving parishioners, when they should happen to see his grave and tomb, might be sooner to pray for his soul."[2] It is elsewhere stated that he had previously been Vicar of Ludgarshall in Buckinghamshire, but resigned that office in May 1511.[3] The living of Boston was at this time in the gift of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, and Thomas Dokwra,[4] prior at the time, presented John Mabledon to the vicarage on the death of Tynmouth.[5]

DR. ANTHONY TUCKNEY.

(P. 171.)

ANTHONY TUCKNEY entered at Emanuel College, Cambridge, and took his Master's degree there in 1620, and that of B.D. in 1627. He first settled at Boston 1629, when he was appointed Mayor's chaplain. He was elected minister of St. Michael le Quorne in London, about 1645, but continued to hold the vicarage of Boston. We stated at p. 171, that he was appointed Master of Emanuel College, Cambridge, in 1644. This college was then called "a nursery of Puritans." We were in error when we said he was Master of Trinity College; he never, we believe, held any office in that institution. Dr. Tuckney was appointed Master of St. John's College in 1648, and Regius Professor of Divinity in 1655. He appears to have resided in Cambridge during great part of the time that he was Vicar of

[1] *Vide* GOUGH'S *British Topography*, p. 249.
[2] *Athen. Oxon.*, vol. ii. p. 723.
[3] COLE'S *Collections*, vol. xxix. p. 216.
[4] Sir Thomas died in 1528.
[5] WOOD.

Hosted by Google

Boston. BAKER, in his "History of St. John's," gives an account of him every way highly honourable to his abilities and learning, and his other biographers speak of him with the same respect. His polemical opponent, Mr. WALKER, calls him "a most worthy divine." He resigned the vicarage of Boston in 1660, and resided in Cambridge until 1662, when he was ejected from his offices there by the Act of Uniformity. WOOD says,[1] "he was rightly removed, having no right title to the places he held," probably alluding to his nonconformity. DYER[2] states that "his removal from the mastership of St. John's, was effected in a most courteous manner. The King's confidential servant, Nicholas, and the Earl of Manchester, wrote to him by order of Charles II., with assurances that he should receive out of the stipend of his successor, an annuity of 100*l.*, which was accordingly regularly paid him by Dr. Peter Gunning, who succeeded him as Regius Professor, and as Master of St. John's College."

Dr. TUCKNEY died, according to Wood, in 1670. He was one of the divines who, under directions of the Parliament, met at Westminster in 1643, to form the plan of the Presbyterian Church government, and he had a share in drawing up the Assembly's Catechism; but, according to DYER, "he voted against subscribing the covenant; and one odious part in the Assembly's Catechism might be pointed out in which Tuckney could have no share."[3] He adds, "Dr. Tuckney was a high Calvinist."[4]

Dr. Tuckney's printed works are,—

1. "Balm of Gilead for the Wounds of England." A sermon preached at Westminster before the House of Commons on the Fast-day, August 30th, 1643. This was published by order of the House; and a vote of thanks was passed on the same day "to be presented by Sir Edward Ayscough and Sir John Wray to Master Tuckney of Boston, and Master Colman of Blyton in Lincolnshire, for the great pains they took in the sermons they preached at St. Margaret's, Westminster." It was also ordered that "no man shall print these sermons without license from their hands."

2. "A Sermon preached at Commencement, at Cambridge," July 4th, 1652.

3. "Death Disarmed." A sermon preached at St. Mary's, Cambridge, at the public funeral of Dr. Hill, late Master of Trinity College, December 22d, 1653. This is dated at Cambridge, by Dr. Tuckney, 27th March, 1654.

4. Dr. Tuckney published in 1654, an edition of JOHN COTTON'S "Brief Exposition on the Ecclesiastes;" which he addressed in a long preface, "to George Caborn, Mayor, and the Aldermen, Common Council, Ministers, &c. of Boston." In this preface he speaks of the ministry of Mr. Cotton and himself at Boston; and adds, "both are now removed from you" (he dates from St. John's College, Cambridge, July 7th, 1654); he alluded to a *temporary* removal only, for it is certain he did not resign the vicarage of Boston until August 1660.[5]

5. "A Good Day well improved, being Five Sermons upon various Texts." Two of these were preached at St. Paul's, London, in October 1655, and ordered to be printed by the Lord Mayor and Corporation. They are dedicated to "Sir Christopher Pack, knight, Lord Mayor, and the Court of Aldermen of the City of London," and published in 1656.

His son, Jonathan Tuckney, Fellow of St. John's College, published in 1676,—

6. "Forty Sermons upon Several Occasions, by the late Reverend and Learned ANTHONY TUCKNEY, D.D., according to his own copies." London, 4to.

7. "Prælectiones Theologicæ," being his Theological Lectures delivered in the University, was published by his son in 1679. It was printed in Amsterdam in 4to.

Dr. Tuckney's Letters were edited and published in 1753, by Dr. Salter, with a Life of the Author.

[1] *Athen. Oxon.* vol. ii. p. 142.
[2] *History of Cambridge*, vol. i.
[3] *Ibid.* vol. ii. p. 354.
[4] *Ibid.* 355.
[5] See *Journal of the Corporation* at that date.

Hosted by Google

OBADIAH HOWE, D.D.

(P. 171.)

Wood says that Dr. Howe was born in Leicestershire, and "became either Batler or Commoner of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in 1632, when he was sixteen years of age." He took a degree in arts, and in the time of the Rebellion (siding with the rout), became Rector of Stickney and minister of Horncastle, and, some time after his Majesty's restoration, Vicar of Boston." Wood adds, "There was a *William* Howe who was minister of Gedney in Lincolnshire, a grand Presbyterian and Independent in the time of Oliver."[1] This is probably a mistake, for *Obadiah* Howe, who is called "Clerk of Gedney," when he was called to the vicarage of Boston in 1660. Obadiah's father, *William* Howe, was minister of Tattershall according to the "Magna Brit."[2] and Wood.

CANOPIES TO THE STALLS IN ST. BOTOLPH'S CHURCH.

(P. 185 and p. 187.)

Thirteen canopies have now (1856) been placed, by private subscription, over the same number of the ancient stalls in the chancel of this church. These canopies are constructed of fine dark oak wood, and beautifully executed in the perpendicular Gothic style, at a cost of 25*l.* each. The donors were,—

The Mayor and Corporation of Boston.
The Earl of Yarborough.
Lord Willoughby d'Eresby.
B. B. Cabbell, Esq., M.P. (*two*).
Francis Thirkill White, Esq.
David Thornbury, Esq., of Washingborough.
James Reynolds, jun., Esq., Manchester.
Joseph Wren, Esq.
Sir Montague Cholmeley, Bart.
Rev. W. F. J. Kaye, in memory of his father, Bishop Kaye.
Mrs. Harvey, in memory of her son, John Brown, M.D.
Ven. Archdeacon Bonney, Archdeacon of Lincoln.

Seven of these canopies are represented in the engraving of the organ at p. 187, the remainder are on the opposite side of the chancel.

[1] *Athenæ Oxon.*, vol. iv. pp. 65 and 66. [2] *Ibid.*

Hosted by Google

THE COTTON MEMORIAL.

(P. 189.)

The intention to erect such a memorial in St. Botolph's Church, the liberal subscription made by Mr. COTTON'S descendants in New England to carry it into execution, and the position and description of such memorial, have already been stated. Further examination of the chapel in which it will be placed shows that it possesses many architectural features not before known. The proposed memorial, and the general restoration of the chapel as described at p. 189, is (August 1856) being carried into execution; with the exception that the tablet bearing the inscription in memory of Mr. Cotton will be of brass, not of marble, the former being by far the most durable material. The inscription is from the classical pen of the Hon. EDWARD EVERETT of Boston, Massachusetts, and is, what it was sure to be—emanating from such a source—a specimen of very elegant and pure Latinity. It is as follows:—

In perpetuam Johannis Cottoni memoriam
Hujus ecclesiæ multos per annos
Regnantibus Jacobo et Carolo Vicarii,
Gravis, diserti, docti, laboriosi;
Dein propter res sacras in patriâ misere turbatas,
Novis sedibus in novo orbe quæsitis,
Ecclesiæ primariæ Bostoniæ Nov-Anglorum
Nomen hoc venerabile
In Cottoni honorem deducentis,
Usque ad finem vitæ summâ laude
Summâque in rebus tam humanis quam divinis auctoritate
Pastoris et doctoris;
Annis CCXXV post migrationem ejus peractis,
Prognati ejus civesque Bostonienses Americani
A fratribus Anglicis ad hoc pium munus provocati,
Ne viri eximii nomen
Utriusque orbis desiderii et decoris
Diutius a templo nobili exularet,
In quo per tot annos oracula divina
Diligenter docte sancteque enuntiavisset,
Hoc sacellum restaurandum et hanc tabulam ponendam
Anno salutis recuperatæ CIↃ.ↃCCC.LV.
Libenter grate curaverunt.

THE BOLLES' FAMILY.

(P. 197.)

The Battle of Alton was fought in 1641, not 1643, as stated in this note. A brass plate in Winchester Cathedral records this member of the Bolles' family as having been named Richard, not John, and gives his epitaph at length. There was a Richard Bolles,—probably the son of the gentleman who was slain at Alton,—who was Rector of Whitnash in Warwickshire in 1689, when he was eighty-four years of age.—See *Notes and Queries*, July 26, 1856, p. 65.

Hosted by Google

UNITARIAN CONGREGATION.

(P. 205.)

Mr. WALTER WILSON, in his MS. account of various congregations in England,[1] says, "A new church was formed in the town (Boston) upon the principles of the Universalists, Feb. 24th, 1802" "After prayer, thirteen men and five women agreed to unite together in church fellowship, and consented to elect their brother, JOHN PLATTS, for pastor. Monday, April 9th, was set apart for his public ordination; when Mr. VIDLER stated the nature of Christian liberty, the right of dissent, and the personality of religion. The address to Mr. Platts was from 2 Tim. iv. 5; and Mr. WRIGHT of Wisbeach preached to the church from 1 Thess. v. 12, 13. Mr. Platts made no confession of faith."

This was the origin of the Unitarian congregation of Boston. *See* pp. 205, 233, and 234.

THE GUILD-HALL.

(P. 236.)

It is erroneously stated that "the *paneled parapet* on the south side of the gable yet remains in nearly a perfect state." This was the case in 1819, but it is now entirely removed. The engraving was not executed until after the description was prepared for the press; and although the author noticed the alteration, he omitted making the necessary correction in the letter-press: for this he apologises.

GRAMMAR-SCHOOL.

(P. 239.)

A class-room was erected in 1856 at the southern end of the school. Being exactly similar in dimensions and in architectural details to the entrance-porch at the northern end, it renders the building more uniform, and materially improves its appearance, whilst it greatly facilitates the scholastic arrangements of the institution. The class-room was erected by the Charity Trustees at a total cost of about 160*l*.

POND GARTH.

(P. 255.)

Pond Garth is mentioned in the Corporation Records as renting in 1546 for 2*s*. 8*d*., and as having formerly belonged to the late Priory of St. Catherine at Lincoln.

[1] In Dr. WILLIAMS'S Library, Redcross Street, London.

Hosted by Google

GENERAL BAPTIST CONGREGATION.

(P. 259.)

The Protestant Dissenters' burial-ground in White Horse Lane (*see* p. 259), is stated, at p. 262, to have been the gift of Mr. John Saul. This is, we believe, incorrect; it was given, we are told, by Mr. Robert Barlow.

There is evidence that the Presbyterians were established in Boston soon after 1662, or about seventy years earlier than we have stated at p. 263. It is, therefore, very probable that they, and not the General Baptists, occupied the "Old Meeting House" in Spain Lane during the early part of the eighteenth century; as there is no account of any Presbyterian place of worship previous to 1738, whilst a Baptist meeting-house is mentioned as situated in the Deal-yard, Wide Bargate, about that date. The Baptist is, undoubtedly, the older congregation, since the MS. collections of Mr. WALTER WILSON (in Dr. Williams' library) state, that the society, then a small one, met in a private house in 1653; the oldest possible date of a Presbyterian society in Boston is 1662 (*see* the immediately following account of the Presbyterian congregation). Mr. Wilson's MS. furnishes some additions to the account of the General Baptists' Congregation given at pp. 261 and 262. It states that Mr. THOMAS GRANTHAM became pastor of this congregation in 1656. This conflicts, however, with other statements, which represent, that although he was baptized, and became united to the General Baptist Congregation at Boston in 1653, he continued to reside at Halton, where he was ordained pastor in 1656, and laboured assiduously, preaching there, and in the neighbouring villages.[1] Mr. Wilson states that Mr. Grantham was pastor of the Boston congregation until 1686, when he left Lincolnshire and went to Norwich. The society in Boston, Mr. Wilson adds, had no settled pastor from 1686 until 1715, when Dr. HALL was appointed. Mr. ROBERTS, whose name at p. 262 immediately succeeds Mr. GRANTHAM'S, being pastor at Gosberton, and officiated at Boston only occasionally, and was styled by the latter congregation "our elder." The MS. collections of Mr. J. THOMPSON, also in Dr. Williams' library, state, that after the death of Mr. GOODE in 1751, the church was without a pastor for twelve years, that Mr. DURANCE preached to the congregation, but was never ordained pastor. This MS. also states that although Mr. WILLIAM THOMSON was ordained pastor in September 1762, he did not remove to Boston until 1764.

PRESBYTERIAN CONGREGATION.

(P. 263.)

Some MSS. collections in Dr. WILLIAMS'S Library afford the means of materially correcting and extending the account given of this congregation, at p. 263.

In Mr. WALTER WILSON'S "MS. account of *various Congregations in England, among the Presbyterians, Independents, and Baptists*," it is stated, "the Presbyterian Congregation at Boston is of early date, though the precise time of its formation is not now known. It is ascertained, however, to have existed, *circa* 1662,

[1] OLDFIELD'S *Wainfleet*, p. 354.

Hosted by Google

and was, probably, formed soon after the general ejection." Dr. CALAMY says,[1] "A Mr. Anderson was the ejected or silenced minister in this town[2] (Boston); he was a very pious man, and a good and effective preacher. He was Congregational in his principles; it is not known whether any of his hearers adhered to him after his ejection;[3] but," adds Mr. WILSON, "it is probable that by his preaching and labours he laid the foundation of Nonconformity in Boston, which has been continued until the present day." Upon "*the indulgence*," in 1672, Mr. THOMAS SPADEMAN was chosen pastor of the Presbyterian Society in Boston. Mr. Spademan was born at Rotherham, and educated at Lincoln College, Oxford; he afterwards held the living of Authorpe, in the isle of Axholme, in this county; he was ejected thence for nonconformity in 1662. He declined taking the Oxford oath in 1665; his loyalty and peaceable behaviour enabled him to live unmolested at Authorpe until his removal to Boston, where he was generally esteemed for his piety and moderation. He died at Boston in 1678, being held in great repute for his learning, diligence, and charity. It does not appear who was minister at Boston from 1678 to 1687; but Dr. CALAMY says,[4] "Mr. WILLIAM PELL was called to the Presbyterian Congregation in the latter year. Mr. Pell was ejected from Great Staunton, in the county of Durham, in 1662; he afterwards preached several years in the north of England, not, however, without much trouble, on account of his nonconformity. He was then sheltered from persecution in the EARL OF LINCOLN'S family, and preached publicly at Tattershall, until his removal to Boston, where he remained until 1694, when he was appointed colleague to Dr. Gilpin at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. FRANCIS KEELING is mentioned, in 1698, as the next minister at Boston; he probably succeeded Mr. Pell in 1694. The congregation was then in a very flourishing condition. Mr. Keeling died in Boston, at a very advanced age. Mr. ROBERT SMALLEY succeeded Mr. Keeling; he preached at Boston only a short time, and then removed to another congregation. Mr. GEORGE AULT[5] was the next minister in succession; he settled in Boston in 1703, and remained pastor of the congregation until his death in September 1733. The Rev. THOMAS GILBERT succeeded Mr. Ault, 2d June, 1734, and was pastor at Boston until his death, September 7, 1745. He was succeeded by Mr. ANDREW KIPPIS, whose ministry commenced August 31, 1746, and terminated August 4, 1750. The succeeding ministers were the Rev. Ebenezer Radcliffe, Dr. Nicholas Clayton, and the Rev. Michael Underhill,[6] who succeeded Dr. Clayton, April 10, 1763. Neither Mr. Wilson's nor Mr. J. Thompson's MSS. connect the Rev. William Wright, who is mentioned at p. 263, with this congregation.

THE ESCUTCHEON OF ARMS AT THE VICARAGE IN BOSTON.

(Page 302.)

Although FULLER, when he published his *Church History*, did not know what were the arms borne by either Cirencester or Bardney Abbey, they have since been ascertained. There is no possible connexion between the former and the town or neighbourhood of Boston; and the arms of Bardney Abbey, as given by COLE from

[1] Vol. ii. p. 456.

[2] This was the Rev. Bankes Anderson, of whom mention is made at page 173. He was Mayor's chaplain in 1651, and was called preacher in 1652.

[3] He died at Boston in September 1668, when he was described as "sometime one of the ministers of this parish."—*Church Register*.

[4] Vol. ii. p. 289.

[5] So according to Mr. Wilson's MS.; but in the MS. collection of Mr. J. Thompson (also in Dr. Williams's Library) he is called the Rev. George *Holt*.

[6] Erroneously called *Levi* at page 263.

Hosted by Google

a roll dated 1512, have no resemblance whatever to those upon the oak panel in the vicarage.[1] "The arms of Bardney Abbey were, sable, a crosier in pale between two crowns towards the chief, being run through an amulet towards the top, or, and a snake enwrapped at the bottom arg."[2] The conventual seal of Bardney was a cross patée *inter* four lions, being the arms of Oswald, King of Northumberland, to whom this abbey was dedicated.[3]

As the arms of all the mitred abbeys and bishoprics are now known, it is clear, that, independent of internal evidence, the arms in question must be a *personal* coat, very probably belonging to some person connected with the Abbey of St. Mary at York,[4] who was a benefactor to the church or vicarage-house at Boston. It is not unlikely that the *pike* and *rings* on the fesse in the shield had a *punning* allusion to the name of Pickering or Pigot. Several families of the former name resided in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. The family of Pigott bore, Gules, a fesse argent between three bizants.

THE RIVER WITHAM, CALLED WIMA, &c.

(P. 353.)

DUGDALE, at page 199 of his work on *Embankment*, mentions "the water WIMA to certain lands in Boston," as part of the boundary of the Haute-Hundred or Holland Fen in 1240. In the *Placita de quo Warranto*, page 427, 1281, the Witham is called the Wyme. (See pages 212, 332, and 620 of this volume.)

CHART OF BOSTON DEEPS.

(P. 367.)

It is a curious fact, that until within a very few years there did not exist any correct chart of Boston Deeps and the Wash; and the entrance into the estuary, for want of a correct knowledge of the sand-banks and channels within it, was deemed so dangerous, that ships on their voyage along the coast always carefully avoided it; choosing, in stress of weather, to run back to Yarmouth Roads or the Humber, the nearest anchorages north or south, or sometimes even preferred the danger of going on shore to facing the supposed certain destruction which would ensue, if caught in Boston Deeps in heavy weather. When harbours of refuge were projected, the neighbourhood of Wainfleet or Skegness was pointed out to Government as a suitable locality for one. It was, however, then believed by some intelligent gentlemen in Boston, that the Deeps were a natural harbour of refuge of the very best description, and a survey of the Deeps was undertaken by the late Mr. JOHN

[1] *Registry of the Honour of Richmond*, Appendix, p. 271.

[2] COLE'S *MSS.*, vol. xviii. p. 6.

[3] *See* TANNER'S *Notitia Monastica*, and WILLIS'S *Mitred Abbies*, vol. i. Appendix, p. 54.

[4] The arms of St. Mary's Abbey at York were,—"Argent, a cross gules, a key in the first quarter. In the centre of the cross, a king in a circle, in his robes, with his sceptre and mound, wearing a ducal cap, not a crown."—FULLER'S *Church History*, p. 323.

Hosted by Google

GILDON at his sole cost. He was fortunate in finding two Boston pilots (SOLOMON HACKFORD and WILLIAM READ) who were ready, able, and willing to assist him; and during three successive seasons these two intrepid men cruised many thousand miles in an open boat, and sounded every nook and corner of the Wash, and took the bearings of every sand-bank and channel. The completion of the chart justified Mr. GILDON's surmises, and proved that the entrance of the Deeps is easy of access at almost all states of the tides, to ships of large tonnage; and at this time Boston Deeps are as industriously sought during stormy weather, as they were formerly most carefully avoided, and they are now deemed one of the safest anchorages on the coast. Mr. GILDON paid the whole expense of engraving and printing the first thousand copies of the chart, which he gave to the two pilots. A desire to award honour to whom honour is due induces us to place upon record the names of Mr. GILDON and his meritorious assistants. Every trader between London and the north will thankfully acknowledge the important service they have rendered to the shipping interest. Mr. GILDON died in 1856.

THE TILNEY FAMILY.

(P. 374.)

Elizabeth Tilney first married to Sir Humphrey Bourchier, and afterwards to Thomas Howard, the second Duke of Norfolk, died about 1507. Her son, by her second marriage, was Thomas, afterwards third Duke of Norfolk, who was born about 1470.—PASTON *Letters*, vol. i. p. 290.

GEORGE RIPLEY.

(P. 389.)

We have lately seen a statement, that George Ripley was born at Ripley, in Yorkshire, and that he was related to the families of Ripley, Yversel, Bradley, Willoughby, Watterton, Fleming, and Tailbois. His discovery of the Philosopher's Stone is dated in 1470.

JOHN THORY.

(P. 403.)

WOOD says, "whether John Thory (who was the son of John Thorius, Doctor of Physic), who entitles himself *Balliolemus Flandres*, and was born in London, and matriculated at Christ's Church, Oxford, 1st October, 1586, aged eighteen, was of kin to the Thories of Boston and Ingoldmills, in Lincolnshire, and who lived there in the time of Elizabeth and James I., I know not."

Athenæ Oxon. vol. i. p. 625.

Hosted by Google

JOHN COTTON.

(P. 416.)

We find the following statements in connexion with the life of Mr. Cotton:—

Samuel Winter, D.D., afterwards Provost of Trinity College, Dublin; after he left Cambridge, went to Boston in Lincolnshire, where he lived under the ministry of the learned John Cotton; out of whose family, after some time, he married Mrs. Anne Beeston (Bestoe), a gentlewoman of good extraction, and one that had a considerable portion; the match being one of Mr. Cotton's contrivance. After his marriage, and some continuance with his wife, in Mr. Cotton's family, he applied himself to the work of the ministry, and removed to a small living at Woodbarrow, near Nottingham, and from thence to Cottingham, near Hull, where his wife died, leaving him with five sons. He then married Mrs. Elizabeth Weaver, and, in 1650, he went to Ireland; he died at South la Henham (?), in the county of Rutland, Dec. 29, 1666.—MIDDLETON'S *Biog. Evangelica*, vol. iii. p. 395.

(P. 421.)

Robert Baily, minister at Glasgow, was an earnest theological opponent of Mr. Cotton, and in the preface (page 2) to his *Defensive from the Errors of the Times*, published in 4to., 1655, says, "I do not deny, that Mr. Cotton hath, and ever hath had, since first I heard of his way, so high an estimation in my mind, that I do prefer him to all my opposites (opponents), and heartily wish all differences between him and me were so fairly composed, that with him I might stand no more in terms of any considerable opposition."

Mr. Baily further says, at page 18, "Mr. Cotton's first letter from New England to his friends at Boston was 'to separate from the congregation there, not from their errors alone, but even from their sacraments and public prayers,' which he acknowledges himself had never done."

Rev. SAMUEL WHITING.

(P. 430.)

In 1649, OLIVER CROMWELL applied to New England to send missionaries to Ireland. A reply was given to this application, dated 31st (10th month) March, 1650, by "certain ministers and others," in which they ask for further information, "hoping, that as we came by a call of God to serve him here; so, if the Lord's mind shall clearly appear to give us a sufficient call and encouragement to remove to Ireland, to serve the Lord Jesus there, we shall cheerfully and thankfully embrace the same."

(Signed) Peter Bulkley, Minister.
Samuel Whiting, Minister.
John Knowles, Minister.
Thomas Cobet, Minister.
Daniel Denyson.
John Tuttill.

It is not known whether any persons from New England settled in Ireland in consequence of Cromwell's proposals.—ELLIS'S *Letters*, Second Series, vol. iii. pp. 360, &c.

Hosted by Google

SAMUEL LEIGH.

Samuel Leigh was the son of Samuel Leigh, of Boston. He was entered a commoner of Merton College, Oxford, in Michaelmas Term, 1660, aged twenty-five years; about which time he wrote a book, entitled, "*Samuelis Primitiæ;* or, an Essay towards a Metrical Version of the whole Book of Psalms:" London, 1661, 8vo. This book is dedicated to his father-in-law, Charles Potts, Esq. (son to Sir John Potts, Bart.), who, a little before, had married his mother, Anne Leigh. The book was highly praised by Dr. Manton, and the Rev. Gabriel Sanger, chiefs of the Presbyterian party at that time. It was considered a great work for one so young, and written, as it was, while suffering sickness. Great things were expected from him. He left the University without a degree, and retired to his patrimony; he was living in 1686.—WOOD's *Athenæ Oxon.*, vol. iv. pp. 478 and 479.

DR. STUKELEY.

(P. 437.)

"Dr. STUKELEY, whose pencil was as ready as his fancy, was lively—a circumstance which, while it puts us on our guard as to his fidelity, pleases us in the reflection on his design, and should animate others to follow his example. The pencil is as essential as the pen to illustrate antiquities."

GOUGH'S *Anecdotes of British Topography*, Preface, p. xxix.

DR. ANDREW KIPPIS.

(P. 447.)

DR. KIPPIS was born at Nottingham, 28th March, 1725. Dr. ABRAHAM REES, in his sermon on the death of Dr. Kippis, says, "He was descended, both by father and mother's side, from ejected ministers—his father's ancestor was named King, his mother's Ryther; both are recorded with respect by Dr. Calamy." A list of twenty-five publications, by Dr. Kippis, is annexed to Dr. Rees' sermon, which was preached at the meeting-house in Princes Street, Westminster, 18th October, 1795. Mr. KIPPIS, of Kirton, is mentioned in THOMPSON'S *MS. Collections for the History of Dissenting Congregations*, vol. i. (in Dr. Williams' Library), as being a relation of Dr. Kippis, and a member (in 1776) of Mr. Underhill's congregation at Boston.

Hosted by Google

FREISTON.

(P. 523.)

The Wesleyan Methodists erected a chapel in this parish in 1822; it will contain about 200 persons. There were (in 1856) seventy-five children in attendance at the Sabbath school.

A chapel was erected near Freiston shore, in 1838, by the Primitive Methodists, which will accommodate about sixty persons; there were ten children attending the Sunday school attached to the chapel in 1856.

BUTTERWICK.

(P. 532.)

A chapel was erected here in 1815, by the Wesleyan Methodists; it will seat a congregation of about 180 persons; 112 children attended the Sabbath school in 1856.

LEAKE.

(P. 592.)

The Primitive Methodists built a chapel in Leake in 1839; it will accommodate 186 persons, and 115 Sunday scholars attended in 1856.

NEW LEAKE is that portion of the East Fen which was allotted to Leake parish at the inclosure. A number of houses have been erected there, and a chapel with a Sunday school attached, by the Wesleyan Methodists.

WRANGLE.

(P. 613.)

There is a chapel here which was erected in 1838 by the Primitive Methodists; it will contain ninety persons. The Sunday school attached had fifty scholars in attendance in 1856. There is a Wesleyan chapel in this, as in most of the other villages in the hundred. Particulars respecting them were applied for to the officials; but had not been furnished when we put these pages to press.

The Manor of Wrangle (see page 599) was purchased in 1856, with upwards of 700 acres of the estate, by Charles Swain, Esq., of Wrangle.

Hosted by Google

MOUNT PLEASANT.

(P. 641.)

This is a hamlet in the parish of Boston; its site is part of the parochial allotment in the West Fen. Mount Pleasant is situated at the junction of the West Fen and Medlam Drains, and adjoins Carrington. The junctions of drains were considered to be eligible sites for building upon, and the land in their proximity was generally sold in building lots. Hence the origin of many of the small townships or places in the inclosed fens.

BORING FOR WATER, 1826.

(P. 672.)

Public attention was very earnestly called to the subject of procuring a supply of water for the inhabitants of Boston, by the very dry summer of 1826. The months of July, August, and September, in that year formed a period of nearly unbroken sultry drought, and the water at Boston was not only deficient in quantity, but very unwholesome in quality. A writer of the day states, "The distress became most urgent, and, independent of the immediate inconveniences, the ravages of disease were feared. The ponds dried up, the river was reduced to a dyke, navigation impeded, and the parching sun still powerful in its heat." The question naturally arose, "By what means will a repetition of this grievance be best avoided?" A meeting was held at the Guildhall on the 16th of September, at which a letter from JOHN WILKS, Esq., addressed to the Town-clerk, was read. This letter referred to a report made by Mr. JOHN GOODE, a civil engineer of considerable experience, respecting "the practicability of obtaining a constant supply of fresh spring water at Boston, by the process of boring." Mr. Goode stated his confident opinion that such a supply might be procured; and Mr. Wilks expressed his willingness to test that opinion by making the attempt at his own expense. The experiment was made with the consent of the Corporation, but the result was unsuccessful, as has been stated at page 672. Mr. Goode thought the attempts made in 1746 and 1783 had failed through a deficiency of practical knowledge in Messrs. Partridge and Naylor, and their not possessing adequate instruments for boring. He also thought "that George Naylor was nearly at the top of the spring when he reached the depth at which he stopped (478 feet 8½ inches), and that if a few feet lower had been bored, and the wet silt properly managed, an ample supply of water would have been obtained."

The meeting held at Boston on the 16th September, 1826, unanimously accepted Mr. Wilks' offer, and the boring was commenced under the direction of a person named BOXALL, on the site of an ancient well in the Market-place, where, at about sixteen feet below the surface, traces of a paved road were discovered. This attempt proving unsuccessful, the boring was renewed in another place under the superintendence of Messrs. Tuxford, as is stated at page 673; but, although the depth of 572 feet was reached—being more than ninety-three feet lower than Naylor had penetrated—the experiment was unsuccessful.

Hosted by Google

Hosted by Google

GENERAL INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

"ABSTINENCE from meat" proclaimed and ordered (1559), 66.
Admiralty, Judges of the, 459; Charter of Jurisdiction (1568), 67; profits, &c., 67, 69.
Adventurers' Cut, or New Hammond Beck, 266.
Agricultural product in the Hundred of Skirbeck (1297), 45.
Agriculture of the district: a great change taken place within thirty-five years; improved methods of drainage; the district divided into three parts, and a survey taken of each; great improvement in the general appearance of the country, roads, &c., 691; diminished number of small farmers and freeholders, from the absorption of small farms, and the evil arising therefrom, 693.
Agriculture in the Fen district encouraged by the Romans, 8.
Agues: increase of those complaints when the Fens were first inclosed, and subsequent disappearance, 639.
Alderman: order respecting the funeral of one (1604), 164; aldermen, 303; aldermen's widows, 303; aldermen's wives called alderesses, *note*, 185.
Ale and beer: Lincoln and other beer brewed out of town (1586), 212; regulations for the sale and price of (1547, 1568, 1577, 1590, and 1651), 303; ale made from oats (1597), *note*, 342, 343.
Alfred, King, and the Danes, 22.
Algar, Earl, 21, 549, *note*.
Algarchurch or Algarkirk: doubts respecting the origin of its name, *note*, 549.
Alienations and leases of Erection property, 276.
Almshouses in St. John's Row, 241.
Alvingham Priory, 61, 64, 254.
Anne's, St., Church, Cross, Lane, &c., 263.
Anthony's Gowt, on the Witham, 361.
Antiquities found when the church was repaired (1852), 191; in the town and neighbourhood, 300.
Antiquarian coffee-house, Boston, 227.
Apostle, the, or Postills' Guild, 154.
Apprentice first, recorded, Henry Clay, 306.
"Arbours built before the Mayor's door at Mayday" (1660), 303.
Archer Lane, old house in, 212.
Area of the town and parish of Boston, 104.
Armed association, Boston, 99.
Arms, ancient escutcheon of, in the vicarage, 302, 781.
Armour, ancient, 49, 50, 51.
Arms ordered to be provided, 50, 51.
Armtree Fen: claim of the Corporation of Boston (1606, &c.), 622, 623; manor of Armtree, 622.
Ascension, Guild of the, 154.
Assembly-rooms, 227.
Assessments weekly, made by the Parliament (1643), 83.
Athenæum building (erected 1855, 1856), 220, 221; history of the institution, 220.
Atmospheric phenomena: small quantity of rain which fell in the district, 690.
Augustine Friary, Boston, 64; foundation, site, and history, 111, 112; Friar's pasture, 247.

Bag and bullets presented to the Mayor at Mayday, 304.
Bakers' Company, 159.
Ballasting of ships claimed by the Corporation (1640), 343; leased (1708), 343.
Baptisms in Boston (1560–1864), 105, 106; curious order respecting the ordinance of baptism (1648), 165.
Baptists' Chapel in the Deal-yard, 207; in Spain Lane, 230.
—— *Independent:* chapel in Heslam Alley occupied by them, 259.
—— *General:* history of the congregation, succession of pastors, &c., 260–262; building formerly occupied by them in Skirbeck Quarter, 267; early history of the congregation, 780.
—— *Particular*, SALEM Chapel: succession of ministers, &c., 270.
—— —— EBENEZER Chapel, 270.
—— *Ante-pædo Baptists* (1709), 105; *Anabaptists*, 105, 473.
Barbers' Row, 63, 226.
Barbridge Street, 206; Bar-ditch, 44, *note*, 207; Barbridge, 207, *note*, 211.
Bardyke in South-End, 238, 241.
Bargate (1544), 63; causeways in (repaired 1622), 206.

Hosted by Google

Bardney Abbey, destroyed by the Danes, 21; abbey and abbot, 61, 63, 64.
Barlings, Abbot of, *note*, 58, 61, 64.
Baron, Peter, M.D., biographical sketch of, and account of his family and descendants, 433, 434.
Bartholomew's, St., Priory of, in London, 61.
Baths and Gardens, 248.
Beacons in the Witham (1580), 72; rates of beaconage, 340; survey of buoys and beacons (1571), *note*, 364.
Beadsmen, 277, 288; Beadsman's lane, gardens, &c., 236, and *note*.
Beggars employed in grinding corn (1601), 76.
Belgic colonists in England described by Cæsar, 3.
Bell public-house in Bargate (1564), 206; in the Market-place, 225, 226.
Benington: derivation of the name, 533, and *note;* Domesday account, 533; historical notices from the Conquest, 533, &c.; grant of weekly market (1276), 534; agricultural stock and produce in 1297, 534; plague in Benington (*circa* 1581), 536; curious description of a house there (1640), 537; burial of an excommunicated person (1725), 537; history and descent of the Manor from 1236, 537; the Church, description of, 538, 539, 540; Holles' Church Notes, 540; vicars, rectors, &c., 541; advowson, 542; chantry of the Blessed Mary, 542, 543; families of Bell, Benington, Darby, Friskney, Packharness, Sibsey, Westland, and Winceby, 543–546; extent of parish, population, &c., 546; school, bede-houses, and other charities, 547, 548.
Berry Lane, South End, 238.
Bible: Boston Auxiliary Society, 295.
Birds of the district, wild fowl, &c., 675, 676; great diminution of many varieties, 678; bird-tides in the Witham, 367.
Bittern, the, or butter-bump, 676.
Black Sluice, originally erected 1638, removed in 1846, 267; history of drainage by it and the South Forty-foot drain, *note*, 267, 633.
Blue-Coat School, 211, 291, &c.
Bolingbroke, New, 639, 640.
Boring for water, 97, 98, 673, 787.
Boston: said by Mr. Reynolds to be on the site of the Roman Causennæ, 13; monastery destroyed by the Danes (870), 22; Boston the Saxon Ikanno, 26; not mentioned in Domesday, 27; included with Skirbeck in that Survey, 27, and *note;* belonged to Conan Earl of Richmond in 1171, 36; paid more money than any other town except London to the *quinzeme* raised in 1204, 38; King John's Charter (1204), 38; soke and fairs held by Peter de Savoy (1231), 39; stone from Lincoln sent to Boston to build houses with in that town (1272), 41; the cattle in Boston assessed to a subsidy (1297), 46; manor of Boston on the west side of the river, 1303; Boston included in the parish of Skirbeck (*circa* 1300), 46; in 1334, it belonged to the Earl of Richmond, 53; ranked high among the sea-ports in 1359, 54; made a staple town in 1369, 55; Leland's description in 1540, 62; the town much reduced at this time; rectory, lordship, and manor sold to the Corporation by Henry VIII. in 1546, 64; incorporated 1546, 64; charters confirmed by Edward VI. (1547), 65; Erection Lands granted by Queen Mary (1554), 66; decayed condition in 1571, 69, 70; divided into six wards (1586), 74; Camden's description of, in 1586, 74; a Boston ship, the "God's Grace," stopped "to take soldiers into Normandy" (1591), 75; called a decayed town in 1607, 77; the whole town assessed in the Hundred of Skirbeck (1607), 77; and not to be assessed more than Freiston, 77; town described in 1614, 77; in 1634, 79, 80; took part with the Parliament against Charles I. (1642, &c.), 80, &c.; correspondence between the King's party and the Corporation, 81; Boston styled the "key of the Associated Counties" in 1643, 85; resorted to for safety by persons from a distance, 85; and crowded by the Parliamentary soldiers in 1644, &c., 85; further proceedings, 86, 87, &c.; resorted to for refuge by the Parliamentarians in 1645, 89; sequestrated estates granted for the relief of Boston in 1646, 89; "*disgarrisoned*" in March 1646, 89; the people treated the Bishop of Lincoln roughly in 1646, 90; political feeling in 1648, 91; "watch and ward" for the public peace ordered to be kept in 1655, 92; Corporation remodelled by Charles II. in 1662, 93; Boston described by John Ray in 1662, 93; by Dr. Stukeley (1719), 96; great flood in 1750, 97; Boston "at a low ebb," 97; population in 1767, 99; inclosure of Holland Fen (1767), 98; watchmen employed (1769), 98; lighting and watching (1776 and 1806), 98; attempts to procure a supply of water (1779 and 1783), 98; Paving Act, 1792; inclosure of the East, West, and Wildmore Fens; iron bridge erected; great tide of 1810, 99; toll-case, high tide of 1833; Reform and Municipal Acts, 101; Miningsby water-works, 102; income and expenditure, 103; area, population, &c., 104; baptisms, marriages, and funerals from 1560, 105; statistics of health, &c., 106; visitations of the plague, influenza, &c., 107; original boundaries of the parish of Boston, 199; did not exist as a separate township at the Conquest, 199; general description of the town, 200; more than eighty of the most respectable families residing there in 1800, had not a representative, by name, in the place in 1855, 271; manor of Boston belonging to Earl of Richmond, 317; goods bought in the market by *ponderacionum manus* (1281), 332; ship belonging to Yarmouth seized by the Flemings, 1308; restitution to be made at Boston, 333; sent members to Grand Councils sitting at Westminster (1352 and 1353), 335; sunk very low in the reign of Elizabeth, 343; gave its name to Boston in New England, 427.
Boston: Earls of Boston; Nassau family, 435.
—— Lord Boston; Irby family, 396, &c.
Botolph, St., founded his monastery at Ikanno (Boston), A.D. 654, 25; Prior of St. Botolph, 47, 108; Life of St. Botolph, 369, &c.; Seal of St. Botolph's Priory, Colchester, and representation of the saint, 372.
Botolph, Church of St., given to the Abbey of St. Mary, at York (1070), 36; tythes granted to the King for six years (1288), 45; Rectory sold to the Corporation by Henry VIII. (1346), 64; probable mode of raising the money to build it, 160; founded in 1309, 161; great commerce of Boston at that time, and names of the principal merchants in the neighbourhood, 161; description of the old Church of

Hosted by Google

St. Botolph, by Mr. Place, *note*, 161; Stukeley's account of the foundation of the present church, 162; made a collegiate church in 1428, 162; the advowson granted by the Abbot of St. Mary's, York, to the King in 1478, and by him to the knights of St. John of Jerusalem in 1483, and the rectory appropriated to their order, sold by Henry VIII. to the Corporation of Boston at the dissolution, the living then formed into a vicarage, 162; held by the Corporation until the passage of the Municipal Reform Bill; sold to Herbert Ingram, Esq., in 1853; notices respecting the church and vicarage from 1549 to present time, from Corporation Records, &c., 163–169; inventory of jewels, &c., sold in 1552, 163; the church-plate stolen (1775), 166; the church on fire (1803), 166; subscriptions commenced for repairs in 1843; Mr. Scott's report respecting such repairs, 167; description of the repairs, 168; the church lighted with gas in 1844, 168; subscriptions for repairs and renovation, and adaptation of the interior, commenced in 1851; Mr. Place's report respecting such repairs, 168; description of the repairs, 168; church opened on their completion (1853), 169; description of the exterior, 175–180; period when church was erected, 179; of the interior, 180–188; the organ, 186, *note*; the library, 188, and *note;* the bells, 189; the clock and chimes, 189; repairs of the Founder's Chapel (now the vestry), 189, *note;* curfew, 190 and *note;* canopies in the chancel, 777; Cotton memorial, 778.
Botolph, St., Guild of, 115.
Bowling-green in South End (1705), 247.
Brand Field, 270.
Braziers' and Smiths' Company, 159.
Bread: assize of bread (1754 and 1760), 767; holy bread (1549), 163.
Bridge Street Market-place, 226; High Street, 256.
Bridge in Boston, mentioned 1554, 66; 1572, 70; Iron Bridge, erected 1806, 99; repairs of the Old Bridge, 1546–1550, 164; history of the Old Bridge, and bridges from 1142 to 1800, 249–252; new iron bridge, erected 1802, &c.; described 252, 253, and *notes;* Charity Commissioners' report respecting the repairs of the bridge, *note*, 275, 278.
Bridlington, Monastery of, 45, 64, 212, 330.
Briefs read in Boston Church, 757.
Briggs', Richard, Charity, 279, 289.
British antiquities, Celts, &c., 5, 363.
Britons: dwellings of the ancient, 4; funerals, 5; compared with the natives of New Zealand and the North American Indians, 7.
Broad Marsh, the, at "Wormgate End," 211, 212.
"Broken Cross," at Boston Fen End (1611), 203.
Brunaberg, Battle of (934), 23.
Brute and his settlement of England, 2.
Burgate, on the west side of the water, 270.
Burials in Boston, from 1560, 105, 106; burial of an excommunicated person, 537; burying in woollen, 758; burying-ground of the Protestant Dissenters, 259, 780; new burying-ground, 476.
Burning-irons in the Old Gaol, 218.
Burteshall, Manor of (1426), 59, 464, 538, 552, 580, 598.
Burton Corner and Burton House, the latter called Barnham House (1611), 203.
Butchers' Company, 159; Butcher Row (1544), 63; history of the Butchery, 218, 219.
Butter Cross, 223, 224.
Butterwick: origin of its name; description in Domesday Book, 524; historical notices from 1274, 524; curious tenure, 525; stock and agricultural produce (1297), 525; church, description of, &c., 527, 528; rectors, &c., 528; manor, extent and population, 529; Pinchbeck family, 529; school and charities, 530, 786, &c.
Butts, the, in Bargate, 200; in West Street, 258.

Candles, price of, fixed by the Corporation (1575), 304.
Canoes, &c., ancient, found in the Witham, 362, 363.
Canopies in chancel of Boston Church, 185, 777.
Capons, fat, paid to the Corporation as part of annual rent, 304.
Car Dyke, the, 9, 625.
Carmelite Friary, 64; site, history, &c., 109–111; front on West Street, 257; on High Street, 258, 326.
Carpenters' and Joiners' Company, 159.
Carre's, Ann, Charity, 283, 289.
Carrier established between Boston and London (1613), 304.
Carrington, new village of, 640.
Castles: manor-houses formerly so called, 39.
Catherine, St., Guild of, 154.
Cattle in the Hundred of Skirbeck (1297), 45.
Cattle-market in Bargate, history of, 204.
Causennæ, said by Mr. Reynolds to have been on the site of Boston, 13.
Causeways: narrow-paved, were the ancient roads round Boston, 40, 42; one leading from Furth-End Lane to the Fens in 1626, 257; in Skirbeck quarter, 267, and *note*.
Cemetery (new), and Chapels, 169; description and cost, 170, *note*, 476.
Chamberlain's, Robert, riot, &c., 44.
Chamber Row and the Chequer (1544), 63.
Chantry attached to Corpus Christi Guild, 134; St. Mary's Chantry, furniture, vestments, plate, &c., 141; notices of the Chantry House, 156, 240.
Chapel of ease, High Street, 260, 277.
Chaplains, &c., pay of, in 1377, 56.
Charitable bequests, Boston, 272–283.
Charities lost, relinquished, or suspended, 283.
Charters: King John's (1204), 38, 771; Henry VIII.'s (1546), 65; Elizabeth's (1568), 67; James I. (1604), 77; orders to submit them to the Committee on Charters (1653), 92; "they were boxed up and sent by the carrier to London;" surrendered under a writ of *quo warranto* to Charles II. (1684), 94; a new Charter granted by James II. in 1685, 94: this did not work well; it was repealed in October 1688, and the old ones restored, 95; the Corporation decided that "it might be prejudicial" that copies of the Charters should be distributed, 95; orders respecting (1554, &c.), 304.
Check table (1556), 304.
Christianity, introduction of, into England, 7.
Christian names in 1381: many—now common ones—not then used, 58.
Church-bells sold (1554), 65.

Hosted by Google

Church-house, Wormgate, 215, 216.
Church-staythe, the, repaired (1546), 164.
Church repairs: Bill before Parliament to enable assessments to be made for such repairs, such bill "being rendered necessary by the peculiar circumstances of the parish" (1708), 165.
Churchyard of St. Botolph too small; no more funerals to take place there (1657), 165; enlarged and improved in 1774, 166.
Claymond, John, and his family, 401–403.
Cloth, woollen, manufactured at Boston (1201), 37, 254, 255.
Coal: the Corporation petition for a duty upon coal imported into the town, to enable them to repair the church and steeple (1713), 166; curious regulations respecting coal (1549, 1594, 1651), &c., 304; amount of duty on coal, received 1799–1854, 349; inland coal received, 349, 350.
Coblers' and *Translators'* Company, 159.
Cockburn Lane, 229; Cockbers' Lane and Cocklers, 229, 270.
Cold-Harbour (1581), 240, 241, and *notes*, 240, 241.
Commerce of Boston, early, 37; history of it, 323–352; very little known about it in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, 340; decayed in 1530; an armed vessel procured for its protection (1673), 343; causes of its rapid rise in the thirteenth century, and of its almost entire decay in the fifteenth century, 347, 348.
Coney Street, market-place, 226; Coney family, *note* 413.
Congregationalists' or Independents' Chapel in Grove Street, ministers, schools, &c., 205.
Congregational Church, &c., in Red Lion Street, 210, 211. See Independents.
Constables: law respecting their appointment (1640), 759.
"Conventicles and unlawful assemblies" (1314), 48.
Convoy asked "to protect the sea-trade" (1653), 92.
Cooper's Row, Market-place, 226.
Cordwainers' Guild or Company, 155; Charter, &c., 158.
Coritani, the, or Coriceni, the early inhabitants of Lincolnshire, 3.
Corn shipped from Boston to Spain (1306), 47; regulations for the sale of corn in the market (1552), 305; corn and grain shipped from Boston, 1803–1854, 350, 351; Corn market; history of the Corn Cross, market, &c., 219.
Corn Exchange, erected 1855, 220.
Corporation, Boston, remodelled by Charles II. (1663), 93; the act for the regulation of Corporations (passed 1835), 101; the Corporation fixed the prices of victuals, coal, &c., brought for sale (1565, &c.), 340, 342.
Corporation arms, 296; pewter (1569) plate, 305; regalia, 296, 297, and *notes;* seals, 297, 298.
Corpus Christi Guild, 64; foundation, site, &c., 115; copious extracts from its register, from 1335 to the dissolution, 116–122; obits kept by it, 122–127; rental of its land, &c. (1489), 127–132; history, seal, and expenditure, 133, 134; members who held public or official positions, 749; the *Gilda Ecclesiastica* of Boston, 753.
Corpus Christi Lane, 205.
Correction, house of, 1619, &c., 230.
Cotton, Rev. John, memoir of, born at Derby 1585; doubt respecting the particular branch of the Cotton family from which he descended, 413; education, and election to the vicarage of Boston, 413; popularity at Boston, 414; his conversational controversy with Dr. Baron, 414; his marriage, hospitality, &c., 415; his first wife's death in 1631; his second marriage in 1632, 416; his resignation of the vicarage, and letter to the Bishop of Lincoln, 417; the reasons for his opposition to the ceremonies of the Church, 418; letter to the Bishop of Lincoln respecting (*original*), 418–420; Mr. Cotton's view of Church government, 420; his course in New England exhibits a great alloy of the intolerance and illiberality of the period and place, 420, and *notes*, 420, 421; Mr. Cotton arrived in New England 1633; his eminent services there, in both a civil and religious capacity; view of the first church in which he officiated in America, 422; his political opinions, 422, and *note;* invited to England (1642), 423; correspondence with Oliver Cromwell in 1651, 423; death in 1652, 423; children, and descendants in the female line, 424; his personal appearance, acquirements, &c., 424; his powerful agency in New England, 428; memorial in Boston church, 188, 189, 778; notices of, 784.
Council chamber, market-place, 1610, &c., 225.
County-rates, or assessment; portion paid by the Division of Holland (1594), 76.
Cow-bridge: sewer from Cow-bridge to Boston before Maud Foster's Drain was cut, 43; known as Cubrygge in Skirbeck in 1281; notices respecting it, 1310, 1472, and 1569; Richard Williams, ancestor of Oliver Cromwell, held land there in 1558, 616; present proprietor, &c., 617, 643.
Coye Pit, the, 222.
Crane, a, purchased to unlade ships with (1600), 343.
Craythorne Lane, and family, 229.
Crimes and punishments (*circa* 1300), 41, 42.
Cripple Hall, Lincoln Lane, 254.
Cromwell, Oliver, his ancestors held land near Cowbridge (1558), 616; opposed the inclosure of the Fens (1638), 623, 633. See Index of Names.
Crown Court, Crown Green, and Crown Inn, 223.
Croyland Abbey, 53, 61; Cromwell's victory at Croyland (1643), 84; abbey and abbot, 500, 519, 526.
Custom House, history of, 232, 240. See Gysors' Hall, Steelyard, &c.
Customs duties paid by Boston (1279 to 1303), 328, 329; frequently granted by the Crown to merchants in payment of debts contracted, 331, 333, 335; money arising from, conveyed to London (1289, &c.), and charge of conveyance, 333; new duties levied (1317), 334; order of Edward III. respecting (1332), 335; officers of the customs (1274 to 1333), 335–337; complaints against the officers (*circa* 1400), 340; duties granted to Sir Francis Walsingham, *temp.* Eliz., 342; fees of Custom-house officers (1647), 343; amount of duties paid (1803 to 1854), 351.

Dalby, Rotheley, and Heyther, preceptory of, 61, 467.

Hosted by Google

Danes: their incursions, 21; camp at Swineshead, 22; part of England assigned to them by Alfred, 23; treacherous massacre of the Danes (1002), 24; the Danes furnished many early converts to Christianity, 29; evidences of a Danish origin in many names of families yet existing in Lincolnshire, 29; and in names of towns and places, 30; and in the provincial dialect, 30; Danish arms, ornaments, &c., found, 30; Danish incursions after the Norman Conquest, 34; traces of the Danes in the names of the villages on the Lincolnshire coast, *note*, 461; Danegelt levied (992), 24.
Danelagh, the, or community of the Danes in England, 28.
Deal-yard, the, Wide Bargate, 201.
Debts, Act to collect small, 97; new Act, 99.
Decoys in the East Fen, 676.
Deeps, Boston Washes, &c., 363, and *note*, 364; new chart of the Deeps, 782.
Defence of the country: Corporation subscribed towards the (1794 and 1798), 305.
Deodands, curious, levied (*circa* 1300), 41, 42; deodands and forfeited goods granted to the Corporation (1575), 72.
Deppol (Deep Pool), 43; bridge, &c. at, 43, 211.
Devonshire, Earl of, his house in Wormgate (1674), 212.
Dish-makers, mentioned in Boston (1618), 78.
Dispensary, the general, Wormgate, 213; provident Dispensary, 295.
Dictionary, a, chained to a desk in the Grammar-School (1578), 240.
Dissatisfaction of the inhabitants at the proceedings of the Corporation (1629), 305.
Dissenters', Protestant, burying-ground, 259, 262, and *note*, 780.
Docks and Dock Pasture, South End, 247.
Dogs, Corporation order respecting (1572), 305.
Dog and Duck public-house, Wormgate, 213.
Dog-dyke or Dock-dyke, 213; Dock-dyke fishery, haven, chapel, &c., 356, 359, 620.
Dolphin Lane, 221.
Domesday Survey of Lincolnshire, 35. See the various villages.
Dominican, or Black Friars; battle among them in Boston (1380), 57; account of their monastery, 108; books in their library (1536), 109; part of the building used as a Jersey School, 230; remains of, described, 231.
Doughty's Quay, High Street, 258.
Dragons and dragon-slayers in Lincolnshire, 639, and *note*.
Drayton, or Kirton Soke, 36.
Drought, years of unusual (1826, 1854), 690, 787.
Duckfield Lane, properly Duchefelde Lane, 238. See Duchefelde family.
Ducking-stool erected (1665), 219, 220.
Dunghill in the Market-place, removed (*circa* 1612), 219.
Durham Monastery, 45, 64, 212.

Earl's Fen (See West Fen), 622, 623.
Earthquake, an, overthrew the Church at Lincoln (1185), 37; shock of one at Boston (1750), 97, and *note*.
Eastern Association; Lincolnshire part of it, in 1642, 81.
East Fen inclosure undertaken (1629), 625; names of the pits in the East Fen, 629; subsidence of its surface, 638. Further subsidence and imperfect drainage (1856), explained and remedies proposed, 644, 645.
East, West, and Wildmore Fens, inclosure of (1802), 99; mode of drainage proposed by Sir Anthony Thomas, 637; plans suggested in 1801; that which was adopted, 638, and *note*; successful completion, contents, allotments, &c., 638.
Eastville, new parish of, 640, 641.
Emery Lane and family, 256.
Entertainments given by the Corporation, 305.
Erection Lands granted to the Corporation by Queen Mary in 1554, and purposes for which they were granted, 66; placed in the hands of a board of Charity Trustees (1635), 101; Philip and Mary's grant (1553), 272; list of Erection Lands (1553), 273, 274; abstract of returns of ministers and churchwardens in 1786, and of Charity Commissioners in 1837, 272–284; extracts from Corporation Records, &c., 286–288. Disbursements (1586, &c.), 287, 288; scheme for their management, directed by the Lord Chancellor (1850), 288, &c.
Erection Lands, &c., alienated and leased by the Corporation, 275, 276.
Esterlings; merchants so called, 60, 339.
Excommunicated person; burial of one at Benington (1725), 537.

Fair, great, or mart at Boston much resorted to long before 1255, 39; account of, 1290 to 1325, 45; inquiry respecting the time during which it was held, 52; much frequented from Germany (1336), 53; deferred on account of the plague (1625), 78. See Mart and Mart Yard; the fair mentioned (1278), 328; other annual fairs, 346.
Falcons, the King's, mentioned, 334.
Falcon, the, Inn, 207, 208.
Fellowship of Heaven, the Guild of the, 154.
Fenne, township or hamlet of (1281), 43, 45; Fen End, 201, 490; the "Long Fenne" (1515), 202; Chapel and Manor of Fenne (1272); situation, &c., of the chapel, 489, &c.; Chapel Green, &c., *notes*, 490; extent of the hamlet, 491.
Fens, the, of Lincolnshire, not conquered by the Normans until 1071, 34; took part with the Empress Maud against King Stephen, 36; inundated by the sea, through the breaking of the old sea-bank in 1178; Holland Fen inclosed (1767), 98; the East, West, and Wildmore Fens inclosed (1802), 99, 344; "Commons of the Fens" (1585), 536; account of the Fens, 664, 618; proprietorship *temp.* Stephen, and Henry I. and II., 619; part of them afforested, and made part of the King's hunting-grounds (1110 to 1230), 619; various descriptions (1130, 1178, 1210, 1240, 1272, 1288, 1328, 1392, and 1486), 619–621; historical notices (1517, 1529, 1547, 1568, 1598, &c.), 621–623; grants to Sir Robert Killigrew and others (1629), 625; additional grants (1638), 626; proceedings in 1630 and 1638, 626; Dugdale's description, 626–629; Sir Anthony Thomas' petition (*circa* 1650), 629, 630; the Commoners' reply, 631, 632; Sir William Killigrew's petition in reference to the Holland Fen (1654), 632; his letters, 632; the Earl of Lindsey's case, 634, 635; Mr. Macaulay's description of the Fens (1689), 636; George Kirke's mo-

Hosted by Google

tion (1661), 636; Henry Heron's grant to the freeholders (1713), 636; manorial rights, &c., 637. See East, West, and Wildmore Fens: Fen Brands ordered for the parishes having common right therein (*circa* 1550), 622; described, 642, and *note*, 643.
Fen Cross, the, Furth End Lane (1622 and 1655), 257.
Fen Laws (1548), 642, 643.
Fines, curious, levied, 42.
Fires: destructive one at Boston (1281), 42, 576; in 1287 or 1288, 44; precautions taken against fires (1571), 67.
Fire of London, the Corporation subscribed to relieve, 305.
Fish trade in Boston (1284), 330, and *note* (1324), 334, and *note;* Boston supplied with salt-fish, herrings, &c., by Scotch merchants (1590), 342; Corporation regulations respecting fish, 305; fisheries on the Witham, 355; fish found in the Fens, 643; fish in the Fen waters before the inclosure, 678; eels in great quantities, 679; salt-water shell-fish in the Deeps, 680, 681; shrimps, soles, crabs, sturgeons; whales left on the coast, 682, &c.; great amount paid for carriage of fish from Boston, 683.
Fish Pasture (1571, &c.), 258; Fish Row (1544), 63; the ancient Fish-market called the Fish-Stones, 226, and *note*.
Fishermen oppressed by the operation of the Admiralty charter (1680), 67; foreign fishermen licensed to settle in Boston, and teach and follow their art of preparing herrings, &c. (1573), 70, 71.
Fishtoft, Toft (1274), 41; old seal found there, 302; derivation of name, 478; description in Domesday and Testa de Nevill, 479; agricultural stock and produce, 479; deed of manumission of a serf, 480; history of the parish (from 1316), 480–482; manor of Fishtoft, 483; church, description, repairs in 1853, &c., 484, 485; Legend of St. Guthlac, *note*, 484; Holles' Notes, 486, 487; list of rectors, &c. from 1274, 488; the advowson, 488; obits formerly celebrated, 488, 489; the Rectory, 491; the Guildhall, 491; Hundred of Fishtoft, Willoughby Hills, Long Hedges, Hill Dyke Manor, &c., 491; Lord Montville's House, 482, 492; Rise ap Rise fields, 492; families of Pannell and Willoughby, 493; hawthorn-tree, 493; the Wythes or Wilds, area and extent of the parish, population, &c., 494; school and charities, 495.
Flanders, merchants of (1277), 42, 328.
Flaxwell Hundred, seal of, made according to the statute of Labourers, 301, 302.
"Flemings and other foreigners lately come to Boston:" inquiries respecting the best mode of employing them, and whether "they may reside in Boston, without damage to the Queen's law" (1569), 67.
Fornicators, "whoremongers, whores, bawds, panders, and procurers:" power given to the Corporation to punish them (1575), 72; curious instances of its operation, 72, 73.
Fortifying: the town to be fortified (1626), 78; fortified by the inhabitants (1642), 81.
Fosdyke, town of, the liberties of the town and haven of Boston extended to, in 1579, 360. See Salteney.
Foss Way, the old Roman street, 13.
Foundries, iron, in Boston, 348.
Fountains Abbey, 47, 63, 64, 212.
Fountain Lane, 216, 217.
Fox's, Agnes (Boston), Charity, 279, 289.
Fox, Henry (Boston), Charity, 279, 289.
Fox, John, memoir of, 404; doubts of the authenticity of some preceding ones, 405; born at Boston (1517), 405; his expulsion from Magdalen College, Oxford, and his subsequent tutorship in the Lucy family, doubted by Dr. Maitland, 405, 406; his residence abroad, and preparation of his "Acts and Monuments," 407, 408; his return to England in 1559, and kind reception by the Duke of Norfolk, 408; his death in London in 1587, 409; his descendants, writings, character, &c., 410, 411; the house in which he was born in Boston, 225; family arms, 411.
Frampton and Wykes: manors of (1443), 59; extracts from the Frampton Vestry Book (1643), 88; great mortality in 1586, 1587, 107; Dr. Stukeley's derivation of Frampton, *note*, 269; a scholarship established at Oxford for an inhabitant of, 402.
Franciscan Friars. See Grey Friars.
Freemen, Corporation regulations respecting, 306, 307; poor freemen, bequests to, 282.
Free-trade experiment (1309), 333, 334.
Freiston: Boston not to be assessed more than (1607), 77; the manor of Screyng, *note*, 490, 500; derivation of the name, 496, *note;* Domesday account, 496; a fair held there, 1263; historical notices, 1272, &c.; agricultural stock and produce (1297), 497; Rotten Row, Freiston, 1324; probable meaning of the term, *note;* curious account of the parish (1343), 499; Crane Hills, &c., *note*, 500; historical notices (1363 to 1673), 500–502; Coppeldyck manor and family, 502, 503; family of Peché, Peachy Hall, &c., 503, 504; Poynton and Farceux families, 504; De Croun family, 505–507; Manor of Freiston, 507; church, description of, 516, &c.; Farcieux Chapel in church, 517, and *note;* Holles' Notes, 518; rectory and rectors, 519; Vicarage House, 520; Caythorpe Cross, &c., Freiston shore, 520; extent and population, 521; school and charities, 521, 522, &c., 786.
Freiston Priory (1274), 41; (1546), 64, 494; foundation and charters, 508, 509; history from 1274 to the dissolution, 509; "the Lady's Light" (*circa* 1400), 499, 509; property held by the priory in 1556, 511–513; Spittal Hill and remains of the priory, 513; priors, Godfrey De Croun, Rodolphus, Roger, William de Pokebrook, Richard Upton and John Wisbeach, 514; John Sutton, Richard Whaplode, and Richard Slefurth, 515; other persons connected with the priory, 515.
Frith Bank, granted by the Abbot of Kirkstead to the Earl of Chester and Lincoln, and enclosed in 1226, 614; a church at Frith in 1535 and 1565; curious historical notices (from 1567), 615; school-house, chapel, &c., 615.
Frith Ville, new township of, 641.
Funerals, curious order respecting (1654), 165.
Furthend Lane, its various names enumerated, 254, 256, 257; its original name (probably); Ford-end Lane, and why, 257; ordered to be paved (1600), 257.

Hosted by Google

Gallows' Mills on the river Bank, their site called Galtreehead in 1554, 248.
Gaol, the old, in the Market-place, 166, 217; the prison removed into Sibsey Lane (1776), 230; into St. John's Row in 1818, 230; taken down (1853), 247.
Gas, Act for lighting the town with, passed 1825, 100; gas-works, 256.
Gascoyne Row (1546), 63.
Gaugership of the port (1611), 343.
Gaunt's Lane, Market-place, 1584 and 1674, now Grant's Lane, 229.
Geese: very great number formerly kept in the Fens, and account of their management, 675.
Geology of the district and neighbourhood: the author's theory respecting its history, 652, 653; Dr. Stukeley's opinion, 653; reference to the formation of the eastern coast of North America, the Delta of the Mississippi, and the Gulf of Mexico, 654; the supposed first and second state of the district, 654; the third state, 655; Sir W. Dugdale's opinion, 657, 658; the fourth state of the district, 659; the fifth state, 661; Mr. Elstobb's theory, 661–663; objections to the author's theory, 663, 664; submarine forest on the Lincolnshire coast; its formation and present condition accounted for, 665; well dug at Sutton, 666; Thomas Partridge's borings at Boston, 1746; George Naylor's borings in 1783, 667, 668; Mr. Farey's letter to Sir Joseph Banks respecting these borings, 668–671; Mr. Bogg's boring at Donington-on-Bain, 671, 672; borings in Boston in 1828, by John Wilks, Esq., under the direction of Messrs. Tuxford, 672, 673; Mr. John Goode's report respecting Messrs. Partridge and Naylor's borings, 787.
George's, St., Guild: foundation, site, and history, 152; St. George's Hall and Row, 152; seal of the Guild, 153; St. George's Hall, 254; St. George's Court, Manor House, and Lane, 254.
German merchants trading with Boston (1336), 335.
Gipsies, 574.
Girvii, or Gyrvi, the ancient inhabitants of the Fens, 33, 624; called Breedlings in 1689, and Slodgers in the eighteenth century, 644.
Gisors' Hall: exactions complained of by the bailiffs of (1348), 54; (1372), 55; (1427), 59; the beam there (1544), 63; Gysors' Hall and family, 236, 237, and *note*, 238.
Glovers' Company, 159.
Goat's Green Stile in Boston (1661), 270.
Goche-house, or Merrycocke House (1568), 270.
Goods imported, &c., into Boston (1799 to 1854), 349.
Grammar School, Boston, 66, 213, 214; school in South End, erected 1567 and 1568, 239; present state, 240; curious entries in Corporation Records respecting, *note*, 240; history and lists of masters and ushers, 284–286, 289; class-room, &c., 779.
Grand Sluice, 256.
Grantham, Rev. Thomas, brief memoir of, 436, 437.
Green Dragon public-house, formerly the "Green Honde" (1590), 220.
Green-garth, Boston, 58, 59, 270.
Green Poles, the, in Wormgate (1674), 212.
Green-yard, Boston (1314), 48, 49.
Grey Friars, the, of Boston, mentioned 1535, 61; (1546), 64; foundation, site, and history, 112; sepulchral slab, 112; Grey Friars' Lane, 238.
Guilds, Boston, incorporated. See Corpus Christi, St. George, St. Mary, St. Peter, and St. Paul, and Trinity; plate sold, 156, 157.
Guildhall, South Street, formerly the Hall of the Guild of the Blessed Mary, 234, 235, and *note*, 236, 779.
Gully-mouth, the, and old house near it (1750), 228, and *note*.
Gunpowder and match required to be kept by the Corporation (1585), 74; sent to Tattershall and Bolingbroke (1648), 90.

Half-crown Hill, Boston Churchyard (1774), 166.
Halltoft Manor and Manor-house, mentioned 1220, 30; granted to the Corporation by Henry VIII. (1546), 63; site of the house, 238; repaired in 1624, and standing in 1640, 238.
Hammond Beck, Old, Skirbeck Quarter, account and origin of its name, 264, and *note;* discovery of its ancient outfall (1835), 265.
——, New, or the Adventurer's Cut, 266; sluice erected (1601), 360.
Hanseatic merchants, (1277), 42; (1309), 161; (1259), 326.
Haute-Huntre Fen, 624. See Holland Fen.
Haven, Boston, 359, 361, 363–367.
Haverholme Monastery of (1534), 61; (1546), 64; (1640), 256, 620.
Hedgehogs, great numbers of, in the neighbourhood (1718 and 1719), 675.
Helena, St., curious legend respecting, 554.
Hemp and hemp-seed: place in the Market-place appointed for their sale (1611), 219.
Herrings: their preparing, packing, and branding, mentioned 1573, 70, 71; herring-fishery at Boston, 680, 681; erroneous opinion entertained respecting the natural history of the herring, 681.
Heron, Henry, of Cressey, his deed to the Corporation (1713), 636.
Herons', or Heronshaw's Hall, 201.
Heslam Alley, and old chapel of the "Independent" Baptists, 259.
High Street, or Gowt Street, 256.
High treason, indictment of Lincolnshire persons for (1643), 85, 773.
Hilldyke Bridge, 643; Hilldyke Manor, Fishtoft, 484, 491.
Hills, artificial, in the neighbourhood; Dr. Stukeley's opinion respecting, 5; Sir Thomas Browne's opinion, 769.
Hobbelers, or Hobblers (1325), 51, and *note*, 506, 674.
Hob-Hole Sluice, 638; cut from Hob Hole to Clay Hole proposed, 645.
Hobbies, Wildmore, or Tits, 674.
Holland, division of, at the Roman invasion, 3.
Hollands of Estovening: their estates were not surrendered at the Conquest, 34; genealogical account of the family, from the Conquest to its supposed extinction in 1691, 375–379; Estovening Manor, 378; arms of the Hollands, 379; Estovening Mansion and Manor, 380, 381.
Holland, Earls of, family of Rich, arms, &c., 435.
Holland Fen: inclosure of (1767), 98. See Haute-Huntre Fen; Earl of Lindsey's attempt to inclose it (1638), 632–636; description of

Hosted by Google

the Fen previous to 1767, 637; area, allotment, and improved value, 637.
Holles', Mr., account of monuments in Boston Church (*circa* 1640), 191, &c.
Hollingshead's account of the tempest (1571), 68.
Hollow Bridge Dale, 200.
Holmes, the inclosure so called (1554), 66, 247.
Holy Rood, Guild of the, 154; token of, 300, and *note*.
Horse-pit in Bargate (1544), 206.
Horse, troop of, raised by the Earl of Lindsey, disbanded 1667, 93.
Hospital in Boston (1274), 41; (1281), 43, 113.
—— in High Street; probably the above, 155, 263.
Houses inhabited and population of Boston (1767), 98; 1565, 1781, 1801, 1811, 1821, 1847, and 1851, 104.
—— which were pulled down during the Civil War, paid for (1653), 92.
Humber, ferry across the (1300), 40.
Hunston, William, agreement of the Corporation with him respecting John Robinson's will and property, 139, 140, 286, and *note*, 287.
——, Edward, his charity. See Leake, 588, 590–592.
Hurry cart, the, 520.
Hussey Tower (1546), 64, 243; called Benington Tower 1489, *note*, 243.
—— House, or Hall, 294; Hussey family, 398, &c.; Lord Hussey beheaded 1536, 399; Margaret Hussey, celebrated by Skelton (1520), 400; Sir John Hussey's property in Boston sold to the Corporation by Henry VIII. (1546), 64, 772.
Hutter Lane, Market-place (1750), 221.

Independents mentioned as a religious denomination in Boston (1750 to 1771), 205; Independent, or Congregationalist Chapel, 205; church in Red Lion Street, 209, 210.
Indians, North American, 7.
——, Queen public-house in Dolphin Lane, 221.
Infant schools, 295.
Influenza very violent and general (1638), 107.
Inhabitants, earliest, of England, 1, 2.
Inundations, 42; occurred in 1236, 1254, 1257, 44; (1467), 60; great damage done (1571), 70; (1615), 77; (1750), 97; (1763 and 1764), 98; (1286), 329; (1810).
Irby Hall, &c., 255; (1660), 256; genealogical account of the Irby family, 391–398; curious letter to Sir Anthony Irby (1648), 394, 395; William, first Lord Boston, 396; Frederick, second Lord, 397; George, third Lord, 398; George Ives, fourth Lord, 398.

James, St., the Apostle, Guild of, 155.
Jerry's House near the Gully-mouth, 1680, *note*, 228.
Jersey School (1595), 230. See House of Correction.
Jerusalem, St. John of (prior of, 1535), 61; land so called (1661), 354; a foundation dedicated to St. Leonard, 1200, given to the Knight Hospitallers in 1230, and called St. John's Hospital, 467; endowment, 467; given to the Duke of Suffolk at the Dissolution, 467; deed roll relating to it, *note*, 467; the manor belonged to the Corporation of Boston (1608), 468; sold to Alderman Barkham, 1623; the charity arranged (1837), 468; Old House of St. John of Jerusalem, 469; church of the hospital, celebrated Knights connected with it, and Lords of the Manor of St. John of Jerusalem (1565–1856), 469.
Jervaulx, abbot and convent of, 61, 64.
"Jesuits, seminaries, and seditious talking" in Boston (1586), 74.
Jobson's Pound (1768), 203.
John's, King, charter to Boston (1204), 38, 771.
John's, St., Church, ordered to be taken down, 1626, and *notes* respecting it, 168; chaplains, and Leland's account of it, *circa* 1540; notices in the Corporation Records (1571–1607), 241, 242.
John's, St., Bridge, 241; Row, 241; Terrace, 247.
Johnson, Isaac, and his wife, Lady Arbella Fynnes, 433.
Judges of the Admiralty (1581–1828), 459.

Kett's, the tanner, insurrection, 1549; soldiers sent from Boston, 164.
Killigrew, Sir Robert, 625; Sir William, 625, 632, 633, 636.
King's arms to be placed in the Town Hall, 307.
—— evil, touching for the, 473, 758.
—— household, order to support (1314), 48, and *note* (1613), 77.
King, loan to the, from the Corporation (1627), 307.
—— and Parliament, contest between, 1641, &c., 80, &c.
Kippis, Dr. Andrew, brief memoir of, 447, 448, 785.
Kirkstead, Abbot and Convoy of (1341), 53; (1534), 61, 64, 578, 620.
Kirton, Multon Hall in 1539, 63; great mortality in the parish (1590, 1719, and 1724), 107; soke of, 36.
Knights in the Division of Holland (1324), 51.
—— families in Lincolnshire (*temp.* Henry III.), 371.
Kyme Abbey (1372), 55, 56; (1534), 61; (1544), 64; property in Boston (1564), 206.
—— family, the estates of the, were not surrendered to the Norman Conqueror in 1066, probably held by allodial tenure, 34; genealogical account of the family until the extinction of the male line of the elder branch in 1377, 381, 382; continuation of the family through Simon, a younger brother of William, who died in 1377, 382–386; difficulties relative to this succession stated and combated, 383, 384; Kymes of Friskney, Fishtoft, Kyme Tower, and Boston, to 1814, 384, 385, 386; John Kyme married Alice Nightingale (1590), 386; Kymes of Stickford, *note*, 385; Kyme, who married Anne Ayscough, *notes*, 385, 387; Kyme, the husband of Cicely, daughter of Edward IV., 387; Kymes of Lincoln, 388; Family, *note*, 387.
—— Tower, near Boston, 321.

Labourers, statute of, seal relating to, found at Fishtoft, 302; rate of wages (1596, 1610, 1680, and 1754), 761, &c.
Lamps: town to be lighted during the Mart, 1575; links purchased (1623), 78; Act for lighting and watching, 1776; amended (1806), 98.

Hosted by Google

Land, Corporation purchased, between 1618 and 1834, 307.
Langrick Ferry, sluice at (1543), 360.
—— Ville, new township of, 641.
Laughton's Charity School, 213, 290, 291, *notes*, 292, 293.
Leadenhall in Boston (1389), 58, 59, 270.
Leake Lane, Boston, 221.
—— Parish, derivation of the name, 576; Domesday and Testa de Nevill accounts, 576; agricultural stock of the parish (1297), 577; historical notices and events, 1282, to present time, 577, &c.; hamlets of Fenthorpe, Middleton, and Hungate (1554), 579, 588; great mortality in Leake (1587 and 1588), 579; manor in Leake (1426–1856), 580; the church, 581; Mr. Holles' Notes, 582; advowson, vicars, &c., 583; chantries; the Multon, or Great Chantry, and list of chaplains, 584; St. Lawrence's chantry, 585, 586; Darby Hall, 586; families of Darby, Bell, Hunston, Leake, Pedwardin, and Tamworth, 586, 587, 588; Leake Haven, extent of parish, population, &c., 588; charities, school, and bede, 589; Hunston's charity, 588, 590, 591, 592; New Leake, 786.
Leases, and other alienations of Erection or Charity property, granted and made by the Corporation, 275, 276.
Lecturers at St. Botolph's Church (1645–1856), 173.
Leed's Gate (1560), 622.
Leicester Abbey (1506), 47; (1534), 61; (1544), 64; (1564), 270; Cloth Guild (1261), 326.
Leland's description of Boston (*circa* 1550), 62.
Leofric, at the battle of Threckingham, 21, 549.
Leverett, Thomas, alderman of Boston, emigrated to America (1633), 429; brief account of him and of his son, John Leverett, 429.
Leverton, parish of, the name not derived from Leofric, as supposed by Dr. Stukeley, 549; Domesday and Testa de Nevill account of, 550; agricultural stock and produce (1297), 551; historical notices from 1300; Manor of Leverton (1692–1854), 554; church, description of, &c., 554, &c., *note*, 554; stone stalls, 556; Holles' Church Notes, 556; obits, 557; rectors, &c. (1333–1854), 557, 558; smoke-money, tythes, &c., 558, and *note;* extent of the parish, population, &c., and sanitary statistics, 559, 560; ancient families in Leverton, 560; charities, schools, &c., 561; curious extracts from churchwardens' accounts from 1493; overseers' accounts, 1563; constables' accounts, (1617), 561–574; families of Bohun, Bussy, Clements, Julian, Gilbert, and Westland, 574, 575.
Levies of provision made in Lincolnshire (1311), 47; military levies (1316), 49, and *note;* (1322), 50; (1323, 1324), 51; proportion of men furnished by the three divisions of the county (1371), 55; levy of money upon the towns in Holland (1371), 55; levy for the army (1574), 71.
Library at Boston Church, 118, and *note;* the permanent library, 216; the people's, 220.
Libraries of the Lincolnshire monasteries at the Dissolution, 754.
Licenses granted to the Corporation, to export grain (1572), 69; to foreigners to settle in, and practise fishing in Boston (1573), 70; to export wheat or beans (1576), 73; inquiry respecting the abuse of a license (1584), 74; (1572–1613), 341; license for the purchase of wool (1614), 343.
Lime Kiln Pasture, Wormgate (1758), 212.
Lincolnshire: classification of the population at the Conquest; very large proportion of independent landholders and freeholders, 31; assessed by Cromwell to the support of the Government (1654), 92; persons indicted for high treason (1643), 773.
Lincoln, Bishop of, treatment at Boston (1646), 90.
—— Mayor of, paid 6*s.* 8*d.* annual rent to the Corporation of Boston for the passage of Lincoln boats on the Witham (1590 and 1680), 94.
—— citizens of Lincoln (1348), 54; (1263), 326, 327.
—— Earl of, house and gardens in Wide Bargate (1598), 206; house and garden in South End (1640); cellars in Spain Lane (1590), 238.
—— Monastery of St. Catherine at (1546), 64, 480.
—— Lane and Row, 254.
—— Church of St. Mary at Lincoln (1351), 54.
Lindsey, Earl of, attempt to drain Holland Fen (*circa* 1638), 267, 632, 633; his case stated (1652), 634; his proposals (1654), 635, 636.
Linton family at Freiston, 518, 519.
Liquor Pond Street, Boston, 269.
Litchfield Bridge and Hills, Skirbeck Quarter, 266.
Literary Society at Boston, 299.
"Little Ease," a room so called in the Old Gaol, 218.
Little Fen, 1404, probably Rose-garth Pasture, 270.
Loan: the Corporation asked for one of 100*l.* or marks (1562), 307.
Lock-up House, Skirbeck Quarter, 268.
Lodowick House and family, 254; Sluice and Lane (1750), 254.
Lod's House (1570), 271.
Long Hedges, 202, 491.
Lottery: first in England, 1564; Boston Corporation took tickets in, 66.
Louth Park Abbey (1273), 41; (1534), 61; (1546), 64.

Macaulay's, Mr., description of the Fens and their inhabitants (1689), 636.
Main Ridge, Boston, 222, 223.
Mail-coach from Boston, 299.
"Mandelions" (1593), 308.
Market on Saturday (1308), 47; held in Wormgate in 1558; the Wednesday market first mentioned in 1545, and no market to be held within seven miles of Boston, 346.
—— Cross taken down (1730); the old Market Cross, 223.
—— Place improved (1819), 100; 1781, 166; in 1774, 217, 225, 226; prior to 1710, 226; badly paved (1580), 227; improved in 1769 and 1812; approach to the bridge (1772 to 1812), 248.
Mareham in the Fen (1517), 621.
Margaret, Countess of Richmond, 317, 359, 621.
Mariners, poor, Bequest of land to, 282.
Marriages in Boston (1670 to 1854), 105.
Mart, the Great, at Boston, much resorted to before 1255; great importance of (1290 to

Hosted by Google

1325), 45; Mart Yard, 240; Mart (1235), 325; shops in Mart Yard (1328), 330; history of the Mart (1218, &c.), 344; profits of the Mart in 1282, 1344, and 1570, 344; annual profits from 1591 to 1742, 346; Mart in 1344, and regulations respecting, to 1758, 345, 346.
Mary, Guild of the Blessed (1377), 57; (1546), 64; (1554), 66; the Gilda Mercatoria of Boston (founded 1260), 134; Bull of Pope Sixtus IV. (1475), 135; indulgences of Pope Julius II. (1510), 136; extracts from its annual *compoti* and a list of aldermen, 138, 139; John Robynson's bequest to this Guild, and decision respecting it, 139, 140; obit of John Robynson, 141; inventory of the property of this Guild, 141–146; history, seal, &c., 147; property at the Dissolution, 152; at Leverton, 567; Sir John Hussey's conveyance to, 519; form of admission, absolution, &c., 774.
Mary, St., Magdalen, College at Oxford, 63.
Mary I., Queen, "first hatt thrown up for her was in Lincolnshire" (1563), 65.
Maslin corn, or mixtell, *note*, 46.
Mayor: Corporation orders respecting (1583 to 1727), 308; list of Mayors, from 1545 to 1856, with biographical notices, civic anecdotes, &c., 454–458.
Mayors' chaplains (1567 to 1651, and from 1851 to 1856), 173; Mayors' cook, 308; Mayors' feast (foreborne 1643), 84.
Maud Foster Drain constructed (1568), 200; notices of it, 201, 223, 247; New Sluice opened (1807), 638. See Cow Bridge, 43.
Meal Cross; west side of the bridge, 256.
Mechanics' Institute, 220.
Medlam in the West Fen (1638), 626.
Meeting-house Lane, Spain Lane so called (1779), 230.
Members of Parliament (1337 to 1856) with election, biographical, and parliamentary notices, 449–453.
Mercers' Row, Market Place (1564), 226.
Merchant adventurers, Company of, established in Boston 1576, 73; names of the principal merchants in Boston, &c. (1309), 161; merchant staplers, 212; Staplers' Hall, 222; orchard and gardens, 229.
Merchants' marks, cyphers, or symbols, *note*, 601.
Merchant Seamen's Muster-roll Houses, 247.
Mercia, kingdom of, and succession of kings, 20; condition of Mercia (449 to 1066), 19–25.
Merebooth, West Fen (1547), 622.
Methodists in Boston (1767), 104.
——, Wesleyan reformed, 205.
——, Wesleyan Centenary Chapel, schools, &c., 208, 209.
——, New Connexion, Zion Chapel, West Street, 258.
——, Primitive, 270.
—— Chapels in the neighbourhood, 786.
Middlecott's, Sir Thomas, Hospital in Skirbeck Quarter, 268; and notices of the founder, *note*, 268.
Middle Girls' School, Boston, 294.
Midville, new township of, in the East Fen, notices of, 641; buried oak-trees found there, 641.
Mill Hill in Bargate (1640), 203, 204; in Wormgate, 212; in South End (*circa* 1450), 248.
Mill, a water, in Boston (*circa* 1544), 63.
Ministers, Church, of Boston, unpaid, and called "plundered ministers" (1646), 90.
Mitre Lane, formerly Peascod Lane, 206.
Monachism, the Fens of Lincolnshire "the grand theatre" of (*circa* 1280), 620.
Monastic libraries in Lincolnshire, 754.
Money, comparative value of, in 1204 and 1850, 324, 325.
Monuments and inscriptions in Boston Church, described by Mr. Holles, 191, &c.
—— now existing, 194, &c.
Morehouses in Wildmore Fen (1210), 620; (1547), 622.
Mortality in Boston, 107.
Mount Pleasant; part of Boston Fen; allotment, 641, 787.
Muster-roll Houses for Merchant Seamen, 247.

National Schools, 222, 294.
Natural history and botany of the district, 674–690.
Navy: Boston ordered to provide a ship for (1314), 49; (1359), to provide seventeen ships and 361 men.
Neville: Earls of Westmoreland; seal of that family, 301, and *note*.
New England: hardships sustained by passengers to (1636), *note*, 80; descendants of many of the families in this neighbourhood, now residing there, 433.
Newland's House (1640), 256.
Newspapers published in Boston, 299.
New Rents in Bargate (1554), 271.
New Street, 209.
New Zealanders, 7.
Nine Rents, the, 271.
Nocton, Priory of, 41.
Norman Deeps (1575), 72; (1160), 332; (1708), 343.
—— Invasion (1066) was the continuation of the inroads of the Northern men, 30.
—— Families among whom the Conqueror divided Lincolnshire, 35.
Northampton, Marquis of: his confiscated estate granted by Philip and Mary to the town of Boston; final settlement respecting with Mr. Hunston, 139, 140, 286, and *note*, 287.
North-dyke Causeway, 40; bridge, &c. (1527), 621.
North Fen. See Wildmore Fen.
North Forty-foot Drain, the, which was constructed about 1720, was, according to Mr. Chapman, very injurious to the Witham, 361.
Norway, ships of, traded with St. Botolph (1274), 328.
Norwich, men of, at Boston Mart (1255), 325, 326.
Novo Loco, Chapel of, Boston (1341), *note*, 53.
Nunnery at Boston, mentioned by Buschings, 113.

Oak pannel: unknown coat-of-arms on one in Boston Vicarage, 302, 303, and *note*, 781.
Oaths of supremacy and allegiance dispensed with by James II. (1687), 95.
—— Mayor's oath (1664), 308.
Oats, great quantity of, shipped from Boston (1811, 1812, &c.), 350.
Officers: the Corporation recommended to be more careful in its election of (1604), 308.

Hosted by Google

Ormsby, Nun: monastery at (1544), 64; had property in Boston (1600), 206.
Ostrich public-house, near the church-yard, Boston, 166, 217.
Our Lady's Chapel; St. Botolph's Church; peculiar privileges which it enjoyed, and description of, *note*, 183.
Oxen and cows, Lincolnshire, in 1616, 674.
Oxford, St. Mary Magdalen's College at (1539), 63.

Pacey family: the house they formerly occupied in the church-yard, 216; monuments of, in Boston Church, 195, 196.
Packhouse Quay, formerly "Parker's Staythe," *note*, 228, 232, and *note*.
Palatinate, a benevolence granted by Boston for its defence (1627), 79.
Pardon, charters of (1339), 53; patent grant of pardon for disturbances (1348), 54.
Parishes or townships, new, in the Fens, account of, extent and population, 640, 641, 642.
Parliament and King, contest between (1641, &c.), 80–93.
——, Members of, for Boston, 1337 to 1856; biographical notices and election returns, &c., 449–453.
Parliamentary Reform Bill, first election under it (Dec. 1832), 101.
Parson's Green, west side of the river, 271.
Paving of the town, a grant for (1389), 54; paving and cleaning the streets (1792), 98; an amended Act for this purpose (1806), 99.
Peace: self-constituted keepers of it (1312), 48.
Peacock Inn, Boston, 91, 225; Little Peacock, 213.
Pedder's Cross (1285), *note*, 43, 200; Pedder's Bridge, 200, 206.
Pen Yard, Bargate, 204.
Pest-houses in St. John's Row, 240.
Peter's, St., and St. Paul's Guild (1554), 66; foundation, site, history, &c., 147, 148; income, expenditure, and seal, 149; property at the Dissolution, 152, 567.
Petticoat Lane, 219.
Pewter, Corporation (1569 and 1698), 305, and *note*.
Pig-Market fixed in Bargate (1799), 206.
Pilgrim Fathers of New England: account of their emigration and arrival in America in 1620; none of them known to be connected with Boston or its immediate neighbourhood, 426; difficulties attending their previous voyage from Boston to Holland, 426, 427; emigrants from Boston, and subsequently. See Bellingham, Cotton, Leverett, Hough, Quincy, Whiting, &c.
Pilgrimage of Grace (*circa* 1540), 62.
Pillory and Pillory Pit (1564, &c.), 219.
Pilotage, rates of, regulated (1796), 365.
Pirates on the coast of Lincolnshire, 1575; correspondence respecting, 71, 72.
Plague in Boston (1585 to 1588), 74; (1625), 78; (1637), 80; (1656, 1667), and visitations of plague or other violent epidemic in many later years, 107.
Plants, rare, in the neighbourhood, described by Dr. Blair, 683, 684.
——, indigenous, in the district, alphabetical list of 236 varieties, 684, &c.
Plate, the Church, stolen (1775), 166.
——, Corporation, sold in 1837, 305.
Poll-tax, a graduated, levied (1381), 58.
Ponds or Pits, the Coye-Pit (1564), 222; Buttery Pit, Furth-End Lane (1564), 256, 257; Horse Pit in Furth-End Lane (1594), filled up (1767), 257; Horse Pit in Bargate (1554 and 1657), 206; Pillory Pit, 219, and pit "at Mr. Kyme's" door (1578), 110.
Pond Garth (1564), 255, 779.
Poor, the, treated with great rigour (*circa* 1580), 73; benefactors to the, 280, 281.
——, corn purchased for the, by the Corporation (1573, 1579, and 1615), 304.
—— house, or workhouse, 242; new one erected (1726), 244; taken down (1837). See Union Workhouse and Workhouse.
Population of Boston in 1377, 56; (1767), 98; (1778, 1781, 1801, 1811, 1821, 1831, 1841, 1847, and 1851), 104.
Port of Boston in a bad state (1554), 66, 72; (1750), 97.
Porters, Corporation, elected (1594), 308.
Post-office at Boston, 229.
Pottery, coarse, manufactory of, at Boston (1597), 342.
Pound for stray cattle in Bargate (1741), 206; in Pinfold Lane, 254; in Furth-End Lane (1658), 257.
Presbyterians in Boston in 1709 and 1778, 263; congregation, chapel, and succession of ministers from 1746; chapel taken down about 1825, 263. See Independents, who were classed with Presbyterians in 1709, 1771, *note* 205; early history of Presbyterians in Boston, 780.
Presents to public men, 77; to the Earl of Manchester (1645 and 1646), 90; Sir Henry Vane (1652), 90, 91, and *note*; Sir Anthony Irby and others (1653), 92; various curious ones (1586 to 1820), 308, 309; Lord Burleigh (1578), 341; Earl of Lindsey and Sir Robert Carre, 343.
Priory of St. Mary at Boston, 113.
Prognostics, supposed, in the air (1467), 60.
Provident Dispensary, 295.
Provincial dialect, &c., 696–736; mode of selection, 696; a great proportion of the words collected of Scandinavian and Teutonic origin, 697; slang and cant defined; number of English Provincialisms, 697; an alphabetical list of 1260 words and phrases, in great measure peculiar to the district, 698–731; proverbs, phrases, comparisons, omens, superstitions, &c., 731–736.
Public schools, Shod Friars' Lane, 231, 293.
Pulvertoft Lane, Place, and family (1640, &c.), 259, 260.
Pump Square, 222; pumps and pits, 222.

Quakers or Friends first mentioned (1656), 92, 93; meeting-house, 255; burying-ground, *note*, 255; Quakers in Boston (1709 and 1778), 104.
Quarantine, vessels ordered to perform, within the jurisdiction of the port (1770), 98.
Quarter Sessions in Boston (1622), 78; (1656), 93; ceased to be held in Boston, as a separate court (1836), 247.
Quays, or wharves, or staythes, 232, 257.
Quincy, Edmund, emigrated to New England (1633); brief memoir, descendants, &c., 431.
Quinzeme levied upon Boston (1205), 324, and *note*.

Hosted by Google

Quo warranto, writ of, directed to Boston (1627), 79; charge and reply, 79.
——, respecting charters (1681), 94.

Railways first mentioned in connexion with Boston in the Corporation Records (1844), 102; branch of the Great Northern Railway opened at Boston (1848), 103, 258.
Rains, heaviest, which have fallen in the district since 1823, 690: the average quantity less than that of the country at large. See Reservoir, 690.
Ram public-house on west side of Bargate (1564), 206.
"*Rayments*," procession of the (1546), 309.
Rebellion in 1745: proceedings at Boston respecting it, 97.
Recorders of Boston (1345 to 1820), 458; deputy-recorders (1572 to 1833), 459.
Records of the Corporation, leaves wanting therein (1553, 1554, and 1621), 309.
Rectory of Boston, account of, from 1537 to the present time, 174.
Red Lion Inn, noticed as the "Hospitium of the Red Lion" (1515, &c.), 207.
—— —— Street, Boston, 211.
Red Stone Gowt, Skirbeck Quarter, 266 and 267.
Register, parish, of Boston, curious extracts from, 755.
Religious establishments, numerous, in 1540, 63; a bill for their "re-edifying," passed 1553, 65.
—— houses formerly in Lincolnshire, 737, &c.
—— —— in England, classification of them, 748.
Rennie, John: his plan for draining the Fens adopted, 638; he would have been called a "dragon-slayer" in early times, and why? 639.
Rents, the, Nine Rents, the Five Rents, and the New Rents (1544), 63.
Reservoir at Miningsby doubled in area, in consequence of the small quantity of rain which falls on the district that supplies it, 690.
Revesby Abbey, 40, 48, 49, 55, 61, 326.
Richmond fee or honour: value of the property in Boston (1535), 61; (1544), 64; account of, 311–322; succession of the Earls of Richmond, 311–317; Margaret, Countess of Richmond, 317, 318, 359; value of the honour in the reign of Henry III., 312; in 1280, 313; in 1283, 314–316; Richmonton, 318, 319.
Riot in Boston about balloting for the militia (1796), 99.
Ripley, George, the alchemist, memoir of, 389, and *note*, 783.
Roads, ancient, from Boston, were narrow causeways (1263 to 1325); description of them, 40; road from Boston to London (1699), 95, 96.
Robertson, Robinson, or Robertson family, from 1208; dwelling-house in Stanbow Lane, 253; and at Ris-ap-Rise at Fishtoft, 492.
Robin Hood's Walk, 199, 466.
Rochford family, 319, 320; Rochford or Kyme Tower, 321, 322.
Roman Catholic Chapel, Boston, account of, 202; Roman Catholics in Boston (1709 and 1767), 104.
Roman fort at Boston, 17; invasion, condition of Lincolnshire at that time, 8; works of drainage and embankment, 9, 10; roads, 12, 13; stations, 11.
Roos or Ros family, manor in Boston (*circa* 1300), 47; purchased by the Corporation in 1556; Rose Garth Lane and pasture, 253, 254.
Rose, the public-house (1564), 271.
Rye-House Plot, address from Boston to Charles II., respecting it (1683), 94.

Salt: a patent to make white salt, granted to Thomas Wilkes in 1586; the monopoly opposed by the Corporation, 75; Corporation regulations respecting salt (1580, &c.), 310; a salt-pan in Boston (1298), 45; one in Donington (1339), 53.
Salteney mentioned (1276), 41, 327; (1593), 364, *note* 594, probably the same as Fosdyke.
Saltfleetby, a sea-port (1326), 51.
Sanctuary, murderers, &c., take, in Fenne Chapel, 489; in St. John's Church, Boston (1281), 241.
Saracen's Head Inn, Boston (1546), 64; (1564, &c.), 257.
Savings' Bank, Boston, 229.
Saxon invasion, 19; Saxon history of the neighbourhood, 19, 20, &c.
Scandinavian origin of many names in Leake (1333), 578, *note*.
Scarcity of wheat (1587), 75; (1594), 76.
Scholars, poor, 298, 572.
School, a free, ordered to be built in Boston (1624), 78.
—— House Green, 212.
Scire-beck, the (1285), *note*, 43; description of its course, 199, 200; derivation of its name, *note*, 460.
Sea-banks or walls, 42; history of, 646–648.
Sea, custody of it, committed to the merchants of the kingdom (1406), 59.
Sea-dykes, the old, 10.
Sea-ports of England: comparative position of Boston as a sea-port (1359), 54–55.
Seal, common, of Corporation (1623), 304.
Sempringham, Abbey of, 500.
Sequestrated property granted to Boston (1645), 89; Lincolnshire and Boston Royalists sequestrated and fined (1648), 90; great peculations in these fines, &c., 91.
Serfs: number in England in fourteenth century, and condition of the people, 57; form of manumission of a serf (1373), 480.
Serjeants-at-mace (1545), 310.
Sessions-house erected (1841), 216.
Seven Martyrs, Guild of the, 154.
Sewers Commissioners of 1359 to 1501, from Dugdale, &c., 650, 651.
Sheath's, Mr. Abraham, inclosure of the salt-marsh at Leverton (1801), 559.
Sheep and cattle-market in Bargate, history of, 204, and *note*.
—— Great mortality in 1615, 77, 78. See History of the Sheep-market.
Ship: Boston ordered to furnish one for the navy (1314), 49; furnished 17 ships (1359), 55; assessed for ship-money (1626), 78, and *notes*.
Ships belonging to Boston seized for the use of the Government, 75, 76.
—— to unload only at licensed quays or wharves (1719), 343.
Shod-friars Lane, 231.
Shuftes(?), the, 257.
Sibsey Lane and family, 229.

Hosted by Google

Sickness and mortality, periods of, in the district, 107.
Silver Street, Boston, formerly Thieves' Lane, 206.
Simon, St., and St. Jude, Guild of, 154.
Skin Hill and Skin-market (1688, &c.), 219.
Skirbeck (Scirbec), wapentake of: inquest made therein 1216, and holders of *Capitales Honores* enumerated, 39; another inquest made (1272), 41; parish of, derivation of the name, 460; Domesday account, 461; history of the parish from 1090; advowson of the church (1241), 461; agricultural produce and live stock assessed to the subsidy (1297), 462; curious deed of a piece of land in Skirbeck in 1295, 463; property of the Richmond family in the parish, 463; curious trial about a blow on the cheek (1305), 462; names of persons assessed to a subsidy (1332), 463; manor of Skirbeck, or soke of Skirbeck (1334 to 1825), 464, 465; subsidies, (1377, 1381, 1453, 1523, 1547), 465; "the liberties of Boston to be extended through the whole parish of Skirbeck," 466; Robin Hood's Walk (1640), 466; subsidy in 1642, and names of persons taxed, 466; subsidy, 1673; names of parts of the parish, *note*, 466. See Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem. Religious house and chapel of Hiptoft in Skirbeck, alluded to by Stukeley (*circa* 1700), 470; church, description of, 471; Rectory-house, 472; rectors, &c., from 1300, 473; parsonage or rectory, 473, 474; Trinity Church, 475, 476; National Schools, 476; area and population, 476; charities, 477.
Skirbeck Quarter, historical notices of (1286 to 1472), 263, 264, 269; market in Skirbeck Quarter (1673), 347.
Sluice, Grand, at Boston (1761), 361, *note*.
Soldiers and arms to be furnished by Lincolnshire (1316, &c.), 49, and *note*, 50, 51.
—— transported into France by a Boston ship (1591), 75, 76.
South Forty-foot Drain, 267.
South Sea Bubble, Boston petitioned for inquiries to be made respecting (1721), 97.
South Street, old house in, 231; South Square, 236.
Spain Court and family, 232, and *note;* old buildings in, and Spain Court, 233.
Spalding, Abbey of (1280), 42, 44; (1546), 64; (1252), 325.
—— Gentleman's Society at, 299, 442, 480, 481, 535, 536, 666.
—— Raff-ships (1719), 343; improvements in the Welland (1634), 80, 367, 623.
Stainfield, Abbey of (1534), 61, 212.
Stalls and canopies in chancel of Boston Church, 185, 777.
Stamford, Monastery of St. Michael at (1534), 61.
Stanbow Lane, 253.
Staple town: Boston made one (1309), 55; Mayor of the staple elected (1326), 334; history of the staple at Boston, 338; seal, 339; staple decayed (1530), 340.
Staplers' Hall, 222; orchard and gardens, 229.
Statistics of health, longevity, &c., 106, 107; at Leverton, 559.
Staythes or quays (ancient), 232.
Steel-yard and Steel-yard Green (1601, 1660, and 1693), 247.
Stevening, Marsh of (1240), 620. See Hollands of Estovening.
Stewards, High, of Boston, list of (1574 to 1672), 458.
Still Lane, Boston, 229.
Stixwould Abbey (1534), 61; (1546), 64; nuns of (*temp.* Edward I.), 356.
Stocks, "a pair of," provided in Boston (1766), 219.
Stone from the King's Quarry at Lincoln brought to Boston (1272), 41.
Stukeley, Dr. William, 254, 291, *note*, 299, 300, 353, 363; brief memoir and copious extracts from his unpublished letters to Maurice Johnson, Esq., of Spalding, 437–446, 645, 785.
Subsidy levied (1297), 45; (1327), 51; (1332), 52; (1341), 53; (1377), 56, 57; (1381), 57, 58; one called a *loan* (1387), 58; (1453), 60; (1523), 61; (1547), 64; (1591), 75; (1603), 76; (1642), 83.
Subterranean rooms in Pump Square described, 222.
Sugar-rents first mentioned as paid to the Corporation (1601), 76; notices of, 310.
Sunday-schools in Boston, 294.
Sutton lands (*circa* 1400), 56.
Swans, regulations respecting, and extracts from Swan-rolls, 676–678.
Swearing, Corporation enactments against (1557), 310.
Swineshead Abbey (1534), 61; (1546), 64, 257, 326.
—— Market (1613), 77, 346; "Maister Hollande of Swynesed and the Plaiers," 564.
Sword public-house, Wormgate, 212; called the "Hanging Sword," 212.

Tailors' Company, 158.
Tattershall (1324), 50; (1614), 526. See Tattershall family.
Tax paid by Boston to the Crown 1582, and petition respecting, 310.
Tempest of wind and rain (1571), Hollingshead's account of damage done, 68.
—— and high tide in Boston (1671), 94.
Tenures, curious, 334, 525, 595.
Testa de Nevill, 43, 462, 479, 497, 533, 550, 576, 593, 620.
Thatched houses prohibited in Boston (1607), 77.
Theatre and theatrical history and amusements at Boston, 210, 211, and *note;* the "plaiers" of Swineshead at Leverton in 1526, 564.
Thieves' Lane, Boston (1564, 1640), 206; "honest thieves in Lincolnshire" (1600), 76.
Thomas, Sir Anthony, 624, 629; his case respecting the inclosure of the Fens, 629, 630.
Thorneholm, Priory of (1534), 61; (1544), 64, 256.
Thornton-le-Fen, new parish of, 641.
Threckingham, battle of, 21, and *note*.
Three Tuns public-house, 224, 225.
Thumb-screws and burning-irons in the Old Gaol (1670, 1722, &c.), 218.
Tide, high (1671), 94; (Jan. 1, 1779), 98; (Jan. 24, 1782), 98; (Nov. 30, 1807), 99; (Nov. 10, 1810), 99, 100; (March 2, 1820), 100; (Aug. 30, 1833), 101.
Tilney family and pedigree, 373–375; ladies of the family celebrated by Skelton (*circa* 1520), 374; property in Boston, 374; arms, 375; Tilney Lane in Boston (1546), 63, 238, 783.
Tiplers: sellers of ale or beer so called (1590), 257.

Hosted by Google

Tolls levied for repairs of walls (1285), 43; for support of the bridge and paving the town (1313 and 1320), 48; toll held by Lord Willoughby de Eresby (1524), 62; granted by Queen Mary (1554), 66; right of the Corporation to exact a toll for passing the bridge, &c. successfully contested by the inhabitants (1828, &c.), 101, and *note;* tolls granted for repairs of the bridge in 1305, 249.
Tonnage and lastage duties received by the Harbour Trustees (1820 to 1854), 352.
Tooley family, arms, &c., 231.
Town-clerks, list of (1545 to 1856), 459.
—— Council: income and expenditure (1854), 103.
—— Hall. See Guild Hall.
Tradesmen's tokens issued in Boston (*circa* 1660), 298, and *note*.
Train-bands, Boston, mentioned (1580), 74, and *note*.
Treason, high, Lincolnshire people indicted for, 773.
Trees: buried oak, &c., found at Midville, 641. See Geology of the District, and *note*, 656. Sir Joseph Banks's opinion respecting, 690.
—— and shrubs found in the district, 683.
Trinity Gowt, Boston (1625), 271.
——, Holy, Guild of the (1554), 66; foundation, site, and history, 150, 151; obit of Robert Gedney, 150; Trinity Chamber in Wormgate, 151; income, expenditure, and seal, 151; property at the Dissolution, 152, 212.
Tuckney, Dr. Anthony, 171; founder of the Church Library, 187, *note*, 418, 775.
Tumby Place, Boston (1399), 59, 271.
Tupholme Monastery (1283), 43; (1534), 61, 356.
Turnstile in Bargate (1659), 207; in Wormgate (1720), 212.
Tyler's, Wat, insurrection, &c., 57, 58.
Tythes levied in Boston (1578), 164.
Tytton Hall, Wyberton (1539), 63; Tytton family (1488), 502.

Union Poor, or Workhouse, erected 1837; description, statistics, &c., 245, 246.
Unitarians in Boston: their first chapel (in Chapel Row, Main Ridge), built in 1804, removed to Spain Lane, 205; chapel in Spain Lane, and succession of ministers, 234; commencement of congregation, 778.

Vaccaries in the Fens held by the Abbots of Revesby and Kirkstead (1547), 622.
"Vagrants and fanatics," search for, in Boston (1652), 91.
Vane, Sir Henry, *note*, 91; his title to the estate at Belleau, 286; connexion with public affairs in New England, 422.
Vau Die Priory, 271.
Venison feast, Corporation, annual, 310.
Vermuyden, Sir Cornelius, connected with the inclosure of the Fens, 624, 633.
Vessels belonging to Boston seized for the service of the King (1206), 38; (1591), 75; clause in Queen Elizabeth's Charter authorising such seizure, 76.
—— belonging to the port (1803 to 1854), 350.
Vicarage House, the old, John Cotton's residence, 214; old escutcheon of arms there, 302, 303, and *note*, and 781.
Vicarage House, the present one, 216.
Vicars and rectors of Boston (1309 to 1856), 170, 171.
Vice-Admiralty Court; vice-admirals and registers (1602 to 1605), 459.
Voluntary gift from inhabitants of Lincolnshire to Charles II. (1661), 768.
Volunteer Armed Association (1798), 99, 305.

Wages of mariners, &c. (1445), 59.
——, Statute for regulating them (1576), 73; rate (1680), 761; (1596, 1610, and 1754), 766.
Wainfleet Bridge (1642), 83.
—— Haven: wrecks as far as and including, claimed by Boston (1645), 89; formerly drained the East Fen, 359; and still regarded as the natural outlet, 645; although Mr. Rennie thought such drainage impracticable.
Wall, a, surrounded Boston (1285), 43, 44.
Walnut-tree pastures, formerly part of the domains of the Carmelite Friary, 269; walnut-trees frequently found near the sites of old religious houses, *note*, 269.
Waltham Abbey (1253), 576, 578, 593–596, 603.
Wash, the Lincolnshire: its shores one of the principal landing-places of the Danes, 28; at the Norman invasion, 33; great diminution, 363.
Watching the town, Act for (1776), amended (1806), 98.
Watchmen provided (1769), 98.
Water: first-mentioned attempt to procure it for the town (1568), 67; (1704, 1707, 1711, 1713, 1720), 96. See Boring for Water. Again discussed 1779, 98, and in 1807, 99, and *note*. See Waterworks.
Waterworks conveying water from Miningsby to Boston, opened in July, 1849, 102. See Boring for Water, and Reservoir.
Wayets, waites, or wakes, appointed by the Corporation (1573), 70, and *notes*.
Wayne House, Wormgate (1571), 213.
Weavers, fret-workers, and hair-weavers in Boston (1618), 78; Weavers' Guilds established (*circa* 1200), 324.
"Welkyn" belonging to the Corporation, 1580, &c., 310.
Welland River (1634), 80; projected improvements, 367, 623.
Welles family, their estates not surrendered at the Norman Conquest, 34.
West, or Earles, Fen (1560), 622; (1597), 623; described (1784), *note*, 643.
Westland family: their residence in Boston, 236.
Westlode, the, 9, 23.
West Skirbeck House, 268.
West Ville, new parish in the Fens, 641.
Wharfage rates levied by the Corporation (1579), 342; (1725), 343.
Wheat, scarcity of (1587), 75; (1594), 76.
Whitecross Lane (1564 and 1657); wooden ware to be sold there, 238.
White Hart Inn, High Street (1546), 64; (1564), 257.
White Horse Lane, and old White Horse Inn, 1564, &c., 258, 259.
Whiting, Rev. Samuel, Rector of Skirbeck, emigrated to New England in 1636; account of the family at Boston from which he descended,

Hosted by Google

and of his descendants in New England, 430; arms formerly in St. Lawrence's Chantry, Leake, 586; letter from, 784. See Index of Names.
Wibert at the battle of Threckingham (?), 21.
Widows, poor, bequests to, 281, 282.
Wild-fowl, a present of, from the Corporation to the Lord Treasurer (1597), 678.
Wildmore, or North Fen; four vaccaries in (1270), 620; Wildmore Waste (1529), 621; inclosure undertaken (1629), 625; accomplished (1807), 638.
Willoughby Hills (Boston or Fishtoft), 202, *note*, 491.
Winceby, battle of (1643), 87, 88.
Windmill, a, mentioned in Domesday Book, 31, *note*.
Wine-trade in Boston (1281), 43; (1306), 47; (1320), 49, 50; (1252), 325; (1285), 329, 330; duty levied (1308), 333; (1571), 340; (1585), 341.
Witchcraft: women in Boston accused of, and sent to Lincoln for trial (1648), 91, and *note*.
Witham Place, Boston, 211.
—— river; divine honours paid to this river by the ancient Britons, 6; the Danes probably never entered it, 29; great decay at its outfall (*circa* 1580), 72; in a ruinous state (1750), 97; called the Wyma, or Wyme (1280), 212, 332, 620; Dr. Stukeley's account of the river, 353; Leland's and Dugdale's description of it, 354; account from the "Beauties of England and Wales," 355; originally a secondary river, 355; names of fisheries on the Witham (1115), 355; ships ascended the river, *temp.* Henry III.; surveyed for improvement, 1333; obstructed 1363; navigated by great ships in fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, 356; improvements (1500), 357; May Hake's Sluice, 357, 358; in a bad state (1560), 359; state in 1735, 360; improvement (1788, 1800, 1812), 362; the tide formerly flowed to Lincoln, 363, 364; improvements 1815, 1825, and subsequent, 366, 367; extract from Drayton's "Polyolbion," 367, 368; the Wash, Lincolnshire Deeps, &c., a principal landing-place of the Danes, 23, 28; gradual diminution of the Wash, 363; described by Dr. Stukeley, 363; project of the Lincolnshire Estuary Company, 367; bird-tides, 367; Messrs. Grundy's map of the Witham, 637; Dr. Stukeley's opinion respecting the inclosure of the estuary, 645.
Wool allowed to be exported duty free (1437), 59; great unlawful exportation (1274), 327; duty on wool (1275), 328; (1294), 328; speculation in wool by Edward I. (1297), 331; importance of the wool trade at that time, 331; large exportation, duty free (1341), 337.
Woollen, law for burying in, 571, 758.
—— cloth manufactured at Boston (1201), 37.
—— manufacture carried on in Cripple Hall (1763 to 1775), 254; commerce in wool and woollen goods, 1204, &c., 323.
"Wool-wynder's Houses," Wormgate (1564), 212; wool-spinning and wool-spinners (1640), 343.
Workhouse, the town's; a house in Lincoln Lane so called (1647), 254.
Wormgate (1285), *note*, 43, 211.
Wrangle, parish of, origin of the name, 593; Domesday and Testa de Nevill accounts, 593; historical events, &c., 1202, &c., 594–598; agricultural stock and produce, 595; curious tenure, 595; market on Saturday, granted in 1282, 594; furnished a ship to the navy of Edward III. (1359), 596; "Guild of the Blessed Mary of Wrangle," mentioned in 1576, 596; Wrangle Manor, 598; the Church, 599, 600; Mr. Holles' Notes, 601; existing memorials, 602; vicars, &c., 603; advowson of the Church, 603; vicarage house, 604; memoir of the Rede, or Read family, 604–606; Wrangle Hall, chapel, &c., 606; extracts from Parish Registers, 606; Goodrick, Stephenson, and Tooley families, 606; Gilbert family, 560, 575; Rev. Joseph Gilbert, 607; harbour, market-place, antiquities, &c., 609, 610; extent, population, &c., 610; school, bede, and other charities, 610–612; town brand, 643, 786.
Wyberton: doubts respecting the origin of the name, *note*, 549.
Wyma, or Wyme: the Witham so called (1160), 332; (1240), 620; (1280), 212, 782.

York, Abbot of, 41; Abbey of St. Mary at York (1428), 162. See Index of Names.

Hosted by Google

INDEX OF NAMES.

Abbot, Samuel, 291. Thomas, 455. Samuel, 456. Richard, 457, 459. Samuel, 459.
Abraham, Thomas, 52. Family, 465. Thomas, 542.
Acliffe, Matilda, 553.
Adcock, Hugh, 52.
Adlard, Henry, 83. Edmund, 455. Roger, 505.
Adulph, St., 370.
Alan, Earl of Britanny, 35, 36, 311, 461, 478, 550, 577, 593.
Alenson, or Allison, Thomas, 603; and *note*, 610, 611.
Algar, Earl of Mercia, 35; *note*, 549.
Allen, John, 52. Matthew, 432.
Amcotts, Mr., 166. Charles, 361, 452, and *note*, 457. Vincent, 487, and *note*, 491. Vincent and Charles, 503.
Ampleford family, 579.
Amyott, 21, 56.
Ancaster, Duke of, 452, 458.
Anderson, Sir Charles, *note*, 360; *note*, 698.
Anderson, Bankes, Rev., 173, and *note*, 768, 781.
Anton, John, 522.
Armyn, Sir William, 450, and *note*.
Arnall, John, 291, 292, 456, 457.
Arnold, Richard, 536. Lionel, 589.
Arundel, Sir John, 507.
Askew or Ayscough, Sir Hugh and William, 68. Sir Edward, 83. Francis, 247. Anne, 385, and *note*, 387. Edward, 469, 773. John, 587. Hugh and Mary, 606. Sir Christopher, 682.
Atkin, Robert, 455. John and Robert, 768.
Attegraft family, 535.
Atwell, William, 139.
Audley, Christopher, 69.
Ayloffe, Sir William, 624.
Ayre, John, 387, 457, 459. James, 768.

Bacon, John de, 535.
Bacun, Alexander, 325.
Badlesmere, Egidius de, 55. Lord Chilham de, 506, 518. Family arms, 601.
Bagnall, William, 625.
Baily, John, and John, jun., 457. Family, 579. Richard, 598, 612. Thomas, 615.
Baldwin family, 595.
Banks, Sir Joseph, 5, 99, 310, *note*, 363, *note*, 452, *note*, 458, 665, 666, *note*, 667, *note*, 678, 690.
Bard family, 481.
Barefoote family, 579.
Barker family, 481.
Barkham, Sir Edward, 450, 466, 468, *note*, 469, 474. Mr. Barkham, 631.
Barnaby, John, 455. Stephen, 456. Humphrey, 768.
Baron, Peter, 83, 188. Andrew, 229, 236, *note*, 285. Peter, 414, 415, 433, 454. Family, 466. Andrew, 433, 507. Samuel, 553.
Basil family, 595.
Bass family, 595.
Bates, John, 615.
Batonica, Oliver de, 534. Alan, 537. Oliver, 537.
Bawde, John, 622.
Bawdrick family, 578.
Bawtry family, 578, 579. Jane, 597.
Baxter family, 567.
Bay, William, 449.
Bayard family, 480.
Beck family, 498. John, 499, 500, 576, 595.
Bede, the Venerable, 12, 15, 26, 32.
Bell, Thomas, 52. Margaret, 75. John, 117. Sir John, 118, 122, 161. Elizabeth, 276. Matilda, Richard, and William, 535. Family, 535, 543. John, 552, 557, 564, 565. Isabella, 562. Family, 571. John, 578. Family, 586.
Bellingham (Bullingham), Richard, 428, 429. Francis, 450. Richard, 458.
Benington, Richard, 59, 123. Richard and Joan, 127. Richard, 135, 161, 243, and *note*. Gilbert de, 534. Sir William and Richard, 543. John, 544. Alan, 594. Ralph, 597. Richard, 648.
Benn, Michael, 501.
Bennyson, Joseph, 61.
Bennett, Thomas, 341.
Bentham, —, 34.
Bernak, Gilbert, 50. Thomas, 479, 480. Alice, 500. Thomas, 526. Alice, 535.
Bertie, Peregrine, Charles, and Peregrine, jun., 94. Albemarle, 244. Peregrine, 451. Albemarle, and Lords Vere and Robert, 452.
Bestoe, Dr., 166, 231. Ann Bestoe, 784.
Betts, John, 457, and *note*.
Birtwhistle, Thomas and Charles, 473. Charles, William, and Robert, 488.
Bishop family, 498, 500.

Hosted by Google

Blair, Patrick, M.D., 446, 447, 683.
Black family, 463, 465, 498, 500.
Blackburn, Peter, 470.
Bland family, 579.
Blissbury, Thomas, 678.
Blaydwin, William, 280, 293, 456. John, 456.
Blexter, Peter, 526, and *note*.
Blomefield, —, 34, 58.
Bogg, Edward, 671.
Bohun, John de, 47. Edmund, 51, 161. William and Edmund, 538. John, 545. Family, 574.
Boleyn, Anne, 374. Family, 749.
Bolland, —, 598.
Bolles, Richard, 76, 192, 197, and *note*, 198, 511. Family, 778.
Bond family, 29, 498, 500, 525. Simon, 577.
Boothby family, 465.
Boston of Bury, 390.
Boston, Lord. See Irby. (Viscounts), Nassau, 435, 436.
Boston, John, 403. Leonard, 390.
Bousfield, William, 457.
Boterwyck family, 481, 497. Roger, 525.
Botolph, St., 369, 370, 371, 372.
Boucher family, 500.
Bouchier, John, *note*, 373. Humphrey, 374, 749. Ralph, 749.
Bowle family, 500.
Bowser, Thomas, 483.
Bowthe (Booth), Walter, 565.
Boys, John de, 552. John and Roger, 578.
Brackenbury, John, 456.
Bradford, William, 425, 426.
Bradley, Richard, 650.
Bradstreet, Simon, 432, and *note*.
Brailsford, Thomas, 592, 663.
Bran family, 525.
Brand, William, 179, 387, 525, 677.
Brasse, John, 52.
Bratelby, Anne, 565.
Brett, Simon le, 576, 578, 593. Family, 595. Simon, 603.
Brewster, William, 425, 426.
Bridgwater, Earl of, 466.
Briggs, Richard, 279, 280, 454, 482, 495, 548. John, 621. Henry, 628.
Britton, John, *note*, 178, 179, 186, *note*.
Brockelsby, Edward, 385.
Brocket, William, 457.
Broderick, 619.
Brooke, William, 28, 30, 338, *note*, 354.
Brookes family, 598.
Brotherton, Richard, 536, 537, 548.
Broughton, John and Thomas, 457.
Browne, Dr., —, 73, 359 and *note*, 459 and *note*.
Browne family, 482, 483, 535.
Browne, John, M.D., 458.
Brown, Thomas, 64, 76, 90.
Browne, Sir Thomas, 624, 769.
Brownlow, Lord, 458. Sir John Brownlow, 773,
Brownrigg, John S., 453.
Buffam, Jane, 573.
Bullynger, Mr., 569.
Burgess family, 465.
Burleigh, Lord, 71, 76, 341, 482, 622, 682.
Burrell, Sir Peter, 452.
Burrell, P. R. D., 453.
Burton, Andrew, 203. Thomas, 299, 459. Zachariah, 492, 498. Andrew and John, 530. Thomas, 459. Family, 537, 579. William, 590. Andrew, 768.
Bussy, John, 59, 115, 161. Maria, 464. Family, 465. Richard, 489. Samuel, 536, 551. John and Richard, 553. Richard, 557. Walter, 561. Anne, 562. John, 553. Walter and Richard, 563. Family, 564, 567, 574, and *note*, 578, 579. Richard, 571, 584.
Bust family, 595.
Bustard family, 480, 481, 482.
Byron, George, 457, 459.

Cabbell, Benjamin B., 453.
Cabourn, George, 455, 459. Thomas, 459, 466, 502. George, 768.
Cabsay family, 535.
Cade family, 500.
Cæsar, Sir Julius, 305. Sir John, 553, 584.
Callis, Sir Robert, 626.
Calverley, Edward, 385. Samuel, 455.
Calthorp, John, 172, 292. Richard, 457. John George, 459.
Cammock, Leonard, 76. John, 83. Henry, 118. John and Leonard, 238, 454, 455. John, 455. Family, 466, 502. John, 553.
Cantelupe, Nicholas and Joan, 382, 582, 583.
Caparn, Rev. John, *note*, 555, 557, 558.
Carden, William, 598.
Carr family, 280. Sir Robert, 343, 458, 466.
Carritt, Stephen, 678.
Carter family, 480, 481, 498, 500, 566.
Castell family, 232, *note*; 481.
Casterton, Richard, 51.
Cave family, 595. Thomas and John, 768.
Caylis, Thomas de, 48, 49.
Cayster, Thomas, 565.
Cecil, Thomas, 482.
Chamberlain, Robert, 44. Richard, 119, 329, 503. Francis, 612.
Chambers, Henry, 534.
Champenys family, 462, 463.
Chapelow, Thomas, 603.
Chaplin, Francis, 584.
Chapman, Richard, 117. Family, 578, 579, 595. Robert, 622.
Chapman, William, 17, 222, 242, 354, *note*, 356, *note*, 360, *note*, 363, 364, 646, 680, *note*, 683, *note*.
Cheyney, Thomas, 94. William, 130, *note*, 207. Christopher, 238, 433. John, 456. John and Thomas, 457. Walter, 501. Family, 537.
Christopher family, 560.
Cissore family, 535.
Clarence, George, Duke of, 60.
Clarke, Henry, *note*, 266, 268, 457. Simon, 501, 531, 561. Simon, 573. Simon, 589. Jeffrey, 597.
Clarkson, Thomas, 459.
Clay, Henry, 306. William, 501. Family, 537. Widow, 537. Family, 578.
Claymond, Thomas, 117. Adlard, 121. Philip, 122. Richard, *note*, 127. John, 401. Anthony, 402, 454. George, 403. John, 647.
Claxby, Alan de, 481. Richard, 510.
Clement family, 481, 498, 500, 535, 552. John and Agnes, 566. Family, 574, and *note*; 578.
Clifford, Richard de, 534.
Clifton, John de, 58. Constantine, 481. Family, 525.
Clipsham, Nicholas, 598.
Clymsome, John, 597.
Clinton, Sir Henry, 69. Lord Clinton, 71. Henry, 72, 356.

Hosted by Google

Coke family, 481, 506. John, 582.
Cokeler, William, 535.
Cole, Hugh, 584, 596, 606. William, 774.
Coleman family, 500, 595.
Coleraine, Lord, 166, and *note*; 243 and *note*; 452 and *note*.
Collis, Thomas, 458.
Coney, Thomas, 56, 65, 78, 83. William and John, 83. William, 139, 226, 229, 285, *note*; 359, *note*. Family, 413, *note*. Mary, 424, 433. Thomas, 459, 466. Richard, 774.
Conington, Richard, 260. Jacob, 457. Henry and Jacob, 583. Henry, 589. Jacob, 590. Henry, 598.
Cooke, Samuel, 561, 590.
Cooper, Thomas, and John of Swineshead, 378.
Coupeman family, 551; Richard, 594. Family, 595.
Copley, John, 61.
Coppin, John, 626.
Copledyke, Roger de, 48, 49, 51. Alexander, 52. Roger, 116. Ralph and Margery, 117. John, 118, 120, 161. Robert, 312. John, 465, 480, 498. Roger, 499. John, 500. Thomas, 501. Family descent (from 1250), 502, 503, 510, 537, 595, 647, 648. Roger de, 650. John, 650. Family, 678. John and Margaret, 749.
Cosen, Discretion, 768.
Cotton, John, 171, *note* 189; 214, 285, *note*; 412–424, 778, 784.
Coupland, Wright, 513.
Coventry, Lord, 458.
Covill, Thomas, 566.
Cowell, Richard, 546, 561.
Cowper family, 481, 500.
Coxall family, 502. John Charles, 768.
Cracroft, Thomas and Robert, 118, 306. George, 512, *note*.
Crain family, 526.
Craythorne family, 229.
Creasy, Mr., *note*, 638.
Creon, De, family, 35, 36, 39. Petronilla, 63. Alan, 249, 250. Petronilla, 461. Family, 465, Alan, 479, 486. Wido, 496. Petronilla, 497. Wido, 497, 504. Genealogy, 505, &c. Maurice, *note*, 505. Petronilla, 505, *note*, 508, 509, 512, 514. Family, 525. Arms, &c., 527.
Cressy, William, 51.
Crofts, Sir Charles, 605. Family, 606.
Cromwell, Ralph de, 47, 59, 60. Oliver, 81, 84, 85, 86, 88, 92. Raimond de, 110. Thomas, 136. Oliver, 225, 423. Richard Cromwell, *alias* Williams, 616. Oliver, 616, and *note*; 623. Sir Ralph, 648, 749.
Cublande, William, 48, 49.
Cullyer family, 578.
Cupere, Thomas le, 336.
Curteys, John and Reginald, 117.
Curzon, Robert, *note*, 182.
Cuthbert, George, 456.

Danby, John, 344.
Danvers, Thomas, 556.
Darcy, Philip, 48.
Davy, John, 51. Family, 519, 578.
Day, Francis.
Dawes, Sir Abraham, 625, 626.
Dawson, Robert, 537.
D'Eincourt, Walter, 35. Edmund, 48. Thomas, 59, 60.
De La Warre, John and Elizabeth, 59.
Derby or Darby family. Alan de, 43. William, 47, 66, 67. Thomas and Ralph, 116. Robert, 117. Thomas, 122, 161. William, 454. Ralph, 481. Thomas and Ralph, 536. William, 538. Margaret, 540. Thomas, 542. Family, arms, &c., 544. Thomas, 553. Matthew, 566. Family, 579, 582, 586. Dymoke, 589. John, 678.
Deynes family, 481.
Digby, James, 527.
Dickens, Charles, *note*, 44, *note*, 681.
Dinely, Dingley, or Dynely family, 184, 197, 206, 433. William, 454. John, 466. John and Thomas, 469. Mr. Dinely, 473. William, 579. Sir John, 606.
Docking, Peter and Edmund, 531.
Doughty, T., 75, 110, 258. Elizabeth, 281, 342. Thomas, 454, 459.
Dove, Lady, 553.
Dowse family, 500, 501, 598.
Dragheswerde (*Drawsword?*), Maurice, 336.
Draper, Richard, 454. Matthew, 454. Richard, 622.
Drewry family, 579.
Driby, Simon de, 50. John, 51.
Dryden family, 513.
Dutchfeldt family, 161, 223, 238.
Dugdale, Sir William, 3, 9, 40, 44, 45, 60, 63, 264, 265, 354, 466, *note*, 549, 624, 626, 646, 648, 657.
Duggan, Augustus, 617.
Duke, Sir James, 453 and *note*.
Dymoke, Master, 68. Sir Edward, 74. Sir Charles, 94. John, 119. Leonard and Anne, 120. Leonard, 138. Charles, M.D., 299. Sir Edward, 360, 382. William, 512. William and Robert, 536. Robert and Edward, 553. Nicholas and Edward, 556. Robert, 578. Thomas, 584. Family, 586. Thomas and Robert, 622. Edward, 623. Sir John, 649. Robert, 650. William, 677. John and Lewis, 750.
Dysney, William de, 356.
Dytton family, 617.

Ealand family, 29. John and Isabella, 124.
Eastgate family, 567.
Edge, Thomas, 584.
Edlinton, John de, 479, 497. Andrew, 505. John, 533. Andrew, 534.
Edwards, Langley, 252, 361, 655.
Eldred family, 480, 578.
Eliff family, 29.
Ellis, Sir Henry, 21, 29.
Ellis, Henry, 453 and *note*.
Ellis, Sir William, 85, 92. Sir Richard, 188, 244. William, 450, *note*, 451. Sir Richard, 451, 452 and *note*. William, 458, 503, 542, 773.
Elsam, John, 457. Family, 501.
Elstobb, Mr., 10, *note*, 361, *note*, 656, 657, 661, 662, 665.
Elton family, 606.
Elvin family, 463, 465, 498, 500.
Emery, Peter, 61, 122. Peter or Paul, 139, 161. Family, 256, 498, 499, 500.
Emmerson, Wharton, 503.
Empson, Charles, 455. Family, 467. Mary, 605. Francis, 626. John, 761, 768. Francis, 768.
Enderby, Richard, 503. Anne, 586. Albine de, 649. Thomas, 649.

Hosted by Google

Engayne family, 479, 481. Warren de, 533. Walter, 538. Warren, 550, 551, 576, 577, 593.
Engilby, William de, 327.
Eresbie, Thomas, 76.
Erskine, Rev. William, 612.
Ermin (Armyn) family, 578.
Essyngton, William, 489, 500, 526, 536.
Etwell, William, 61.

Fabian family, 535.
Fairfax, General, 85–88. George, 341.
Fairfax of Yorkshire, 378, 381.
Falkner, Mary, 282. William, 290, 291. Mary, 292. William, 332, 456, 457, 474. Rev. William and Richard, 558.
Farceus, John de, 39. Richard, 118. Ralph, 481. John, 497. Family, 504, 510, and *note*.
Farey, Mr., 666, 668–671.
Farmer family, 595.
Farrow, Robert, 531.
Fendyke, Richard, 119, 161. Family, 463, 465, 500. John, 526. Richard, 535. John, 557, 564. Thomas, 563. Richard, 565–567, 569, 573. Family, 578, 595.
Fenne, Ralph de, 41. John le Croter of Fenne, 43. William, 52. Andrew Warwyck de Fenne, 118, 161. Ralph, 312, 479, 481. Margaret, 489. John and Robert, 489. Robert, 505. Rodolphus, 533. Ralph, 534. Family, 579. Thomas de Chedestune de Fenne, 750. Andrew Warwyck de Fenne, 750.
Field, Nicholas, 61, 63. Family, 535, 537. William, 537.
Filkin, Richard, 503.
Fish family, 481.
Fitzwater family, 464, 474.
Fleetwood, Bishop, *note*, 325.
Flemmyng, Richard, 170, 389.
Forman family, 465. Henry, 542.
Foster, Maud, 200, 201, and *note*. George, 449, 459. Thomas and John, 470. Family, 578.
Fougeres, Ralph, 534. Olive and William, 738.
Fowler family, 535. William, 622.
Fox, Agnes, 279. George, 92, 93. Henry, 174, 279, 454.
Fox, John, 225, 226. Memoir of, 404–411. Sir Stephen, 458.
Francis, Patrick, 457, *note*. Rev. John, 469. Ralph, 538. Family, 598.
Frankish family, 535. Walter, 565.
Freshfield, J. W., 453.
Fricobaldus, family of, *note*, 331. Emericus de, 333.
Friskney, Walter de, 48. John, 122, 161, 519, 536. Richard and John, 537. Family, arms, &c., 544. Thomas, 552. Isabella and Thomas, 584. Walter de, 647.
Frost, Mr., 37, 38, 40, 49, 57, 59, 324, *note*, 326; *note*, 328, 331, *note*, 338.
Frystone, Ralph, 502. Peter and John, 515.
Fydell, Richard, 113. Monuments in Boston Church, 195. Family, 238, 244, 291. Richard, 452. Thomas, 452, 453. William, 456. Joseph, 456. Richard, 456, 457. Thomas, 457, 459. William, 459. Joseph and Richard, 459. Family, 502. John, 504. Family, 518. Samuel R., 538, 554, 580. Thomas, 617, 626. Richard, 766.
Fynn, Richard, 530. Thomas, William, and Peter, 579.

Gannock, William, 75, 76. Samuel, 110, 229, 238, 341. William, 454, 467. Family, 579.
Garwell, Bartholomew, and Alice, 347.
Gaunt, Gilbert de, 35. Forde de, 50. John of Gaunt, 55. William and Anne, 124, 129. John of Gaunt, 237, *note*, 286, 316. Walter de, 355. John, 598, 621, 648, and *note*. Walter de, 679.
Gayton, Richard, 585.
Gedney, Robert, 150. Arms, 586.
Gee family, 111, 258, 294, 295. Henry, 457.
Gerard family, 578, 606.
Gernon, Roger, 162. Robert, 463. Family, 595.
Gery family, Rev. Charles and Philippa, 465, 538, 554, 580.
Gibson, Andrew, 499. Family, 501.
Gilbert family, 465, 480, 481. John, 526, 527, 537, 548, 553, 554, 560, 571, 575, 582. Richard, 589. Joseph Gilbert, 607, 608. Thomas, 768, 781.
Gildon family, 463. Robert, 489, 557. Thomas, 596. John, 782.
Gipthorpe, Peter de, 51, 595. Family, 595. Arms, 601.
Glascot, John, 597.
Glynton, William de, 526.
Godfrey of Monmouth, 2.
Goldeson family, 595.
Goodale, Richard, 510.
Goodwin family, 29, 502, 535, 552, 578, 579.
Gooderick, John, 122. Richard, 274. William, 358. John, 492. Family, 535. William, 536. Family, 570. William, 590. John, 597, 598, 606, 619. Richard, 623.
Gorham Hugh, 51.
Gosling family, 537.
Gotere, John de la, 51, 334. Alexander, 336. Roger, 389. John, 647.
Gough, Edward, 537, 553, 579, 598.
Grafton, Thomas and Agnes, 564, 565.
Grantham, Thomas, 260, 436, 437, 780.
Graves family, 578. Robert, 623.
Greathead, Edward, 554.
Grebby family, 579.
Green family, 498. Thomas, 553. Family, 571, 578. Michael, 615.
Greenson family, 595.
Gresham family, 606.
Gresley, Albert, 505.
Grigby family, 596.
Grouse family, 595.
Grundy, Messrs., *note*, 365, 637.
Grymescroft, Nicholas de, 551, 577, 578.
Gull, John, 117.
Guy, Simon, 531.
Gwydir, Lord, 310, 452.
Gysors, William and Symon, 47. John, 119, 237, 238, 332. Thomas, 336. John, 752.

Hake, May, 250, 357.
Hallam, John, 456, 457, and *note*.
Halltoft, Sir Thomas, 118.
Halyday, John, 596.
Hamby, John, 597. Jane, 597. Edward, 597.
Hamill, Henry de, 39, 325. Thomas, 334. Robert, 336.
Hamond (Hammond Beck), *note*, 264. Family, 498, 500.
Handley, Benjamin, 453, 459.
Harcourt, William, 339.
Hard, John, 551.

Hosted by Google

Hardwick, Thomas and John, 457.
Hardy, Richard, 52.
Hardy, George, 457. Family, 551.
Hargreaves, John, 615.
Harland, John, 532.
Harold family, 29, 533, 578. Richard, 596. John, 596. Alicia, 601.
Harper family, 509.
Harrington family, 467, 474.
Harrison family, 598.
Hart, Robert, 117. John, 118. Family, 290, 433. William, 456. Family, 560, 578, 595.
Harwood, Nicholas, 117. Family, 502. William, 522. Family, 571, 598. George, 768.
Hastings, Harrap, Harle, and Hoding families, 29.
Hatton, Sir Christopher, 450.
Haverman family, 535.
Hawksley, Thomas, 102, 103, 690.
Heathcote, Sir G., 310. Gilbert John, and Gilbert Henry, 453. Gilbert, 469.
Hennage, John, 64, 772.
Henmet family, 481.
Herbert, Lady Mary, 527.
Hereward de Brun, 34, 36.
Heron, Sir Edward, 81, 83. Sir Henry, 94, 166, 187. Henry, *note*, 451, 455, 458, 636.
Heronshaw family, 202.
Hewison family, 500.
Hewitt family, 498.
Heydon, Sir John, 625.
Hill, John, 457.
Hilltoft family, 222, 229. John, 454.
Hinson family, 481.
Hiptoft family, 41, 465, 478, 479, 480, 525.
Hobson family, 537.
Hobster family, 500. Simon, 574. Family, 579, 589, 596, 598.
Holden, John, 521, 522. Family, 527.
Holdsworth, Rev. Henry, 485, 488.
Holingshead, 312.
Holland, Gilbert of, 388, 564.
Hollands of Estovening, 34, 64, 121. Blase, 122. Family, 375–381, 433, 500. Robert, 530. Alexander, 531. Family, 535. William, 538, 564. John, 612. Family, 677.
Holles, Gervas, 191, 192, 239, *note*, 356; 471, 486, 519, 527, 540, 566, 581, 587, 601.
Hollway, John Palmer, 457.
Holme, Wilfred, 403.
Hook family, 578.
Hooker, Rev. Thomas, 432.
Hope, A. J. Beresford, 181.
Hopkinson, Edmund, 553, 567.
Hornby, John, 111, 118. Henry, 121.
Horne family, 480, 481, 498, 500.
Hough, Atherton, 429, 430.
Howden, William, and Howden and Co., 348.
Howe, Obadiah, 171, 777.
Howell, Thomas and Audrey, 526.
Hubbard family, 481.
Huddlestone, Alan de, 336. Family, 578.
Hudson family, 481.
Hugbody family, 551, 571.
Hundegate, Alan de, 577, 578.
Hundleby family, 535.
Hunnings, Edwards, 457, 459.
Hunston, William, 140, 276, 286, 287. Family, 579. Arms, 586. Edward, 590, 597.
Hunter, Rev. Joseph, 697.
Huntingdon, Henry of, 619, 660.
Huntingfield, William de, 41, 49, 109, 478–480, Roger and William, 483, 486, *note*, 505; 648.
Hussey, Sir John, 64. Robert, Sir John and Anna, 121. John, 139. Family, 242, 243. Sir John, 357. Family, 398–401. Walter, 552. John and William, 554. Sir John, 579. Sir William, 580. Thomas, 597. John, 622, 650.
Hutchinson, John, 61. Family, 431, 432, and *notes*. Samuel, 456.

Ingleby, Sir John, 503. Thomas de, 649.
Ingram, Herbert, 163, 453. Sir Arthur, 203, 482, 501.
Ingulphus, 21, 22, 23, 27, 40, 60, 543, 549, 594.
Ippetoft, Alan de, 497.
Irby, Anthony, 64, 75, 76, 83, 85, 91, 92, 122, 153, 188. Family, 254. Residence, 255, 309. Sir Anthony, 309, 310. Family, 391–398. Sir Anthony, *note*, 394. Sir Leonard, 449. Sir Anthony and Sir Edward, 451, 458, 459. Anthony, 574, 772, 773.

Jackson, William (Custom House), 251, *note*, 299.
Jackson, Israel, Edmund, John, 455. Family, 502. John and Israel, 768.
James, Rev. Thomas, 432.
Jebb, Samuel H., 617.
Jessup, John and Benjamin, 387, *note*.
Johnson, Maurice, Mr., 115, 227, 298, *note*, 302; 303, 443–446, 459, 541, 675, *note*. Johnson, Isaac, and Lady Arbella Johnson, 433, *note*, 445. Family, 482. Bryan and Ezekiel, 483. Thomas, 495. Bryan, 761. Johnson, W. A., 453, and *note*.
Jordan family, 595.
Julian family, 161. Henry, 482. Family, 502, 553, 567. William, 568. Family, 571, 574, 578, 579.

Keal family, 498, 500.
Kelham, 27, 34, 35, 312, *note*, 313, *note*, 480.
Kelsey, Henry, 83. Benjamin B., 457. Family, 482, 502, 537, 595. John, 621. Walter, 622.
Kenrick family, 433. Buxton, 459. John and Buxton, 484. John, 492.
Kent, Abraham, 184. Family, 255, 463.
Key, John, 597.
Kidd, William, 219, 270, 273, 303, 454.
Killigrew, Sir William, 84. Sir Robert, 625. Sir William, 625, 626. Sir Robert, 626. Sir William, 632, 633, 635, 636, 773.
Kinderley, *note*, 360, *note*, 365.
King, 571, 578.
Kippis, Dr., Andrew, 263, 447, 781, 785.
Kirke, George, 625, 626, 636.
Kirketon, John de, 50, 52, 55, 389. Robert de, 498.
Kirkham, John, 592.
Kitchen family, 526.
Knight family, 578. John, 678.
Knolle, John, 595.
Knyzth family, 595.
Kygheley, John, 538, 542, 543.
Kymberlie, Roger de, 647.
Kyme family, 34. John de, 52. Anthony, 71, 73. Nightingale, 83, 90. Adlard, 94, 110, 111. John, 116. Thomas and Alicia, 119.

Hosted by Google

John, 121. Nightingale, 174. Arms, &c., 197. Anthony, 341. Family, 381–388. Anthony, 454. William, 459, 481. Nightingale, 482. John, 483. Robert, 483. Prudence and Alice, 487. Adlard, 494. Robert and Beatrix, 576. Sir John, 587. Thomas, 648, 650. Thomas and William, 678. Philip, 679.

Lambert, Peter, 52. Family, 500, 595.
Lancaster, Thomas, Earl of, 598.
Langton, William, 677.
Larke family, 578. John, 589.
Laughton, John, 188, 191. Thomas, 198. John's Charity, 290. Gabriel, *note*, 541. Thomas, 768.
Laund, Robert de la, 327.
Law, Thomas, 83. John, 118. Thomas, 196, 455. John, 589. Alexander, 768.
Lawis family, 501, 502, 525, 527, 571, 598.
Lawrence, W. de, 336.
Lawson, William, James, and Richard, 530. Family, 578, 579. Thomas, 622.
Leach, Hannah, 612.
Leaf, John, 691.
Leake, Nicholas, 51. John, 61. Andrew, 73. Sir Robert and John, 118. John, 120. Joan, 122, 161. John, 192. Family, 221, 480, 487. John, 492. Family, 501, 502. Richard, 502, 535. John, 550. Roger, William, and Nicholas, 551. Andrew, 552. Ralph, 577. Alan and William, 577. Lawrence, Andrew, and family, 578. Family, 579. John, 580. Lawrence and Andrew, 585. Family, 586, 587, 595. Nicholas, 647. Lawrence, 647. Matthew, 648.
Leigh, Samuel, 785.
Leland, 26, 42, 44, 60, 62, 110, 112, 122, 161, 241, 339, 340, 354, 360, 364, 478, 482, 484, 492, 496, 505.
Leofric, senescall to Earl Algar, 549, 550.
Leverett, Thomas, *note*, 415, 416, 429. John, 429.
Leverton, Ranulph, Ralph and Alicia, 551. Thomas, 552. Alward de, 554. William, 560. Family, 575. Ralph and Alice, 577.
Lightfoot family, 465, 567, 571.
Lincoln, Earl of, 206, 238, 305, 458. Henry Lacy, 594, 598. Radulphus, 615. Alesia, Countess of, 615. Henry, 616, 677. Theophilus, 773.
Lincoln, Richard, 622.
Lindsey, Earl of, 267, *note*, 286; 305, 309, 343, 458, 482, 501, 623, 626, *note*, 629; 632–634, 683.
Linton, John, 173. Rev. John, 504. Family, 518, 519. Rev. Henry, 558. John, 766.
Limbird, James, 667.
Littlebury, Humphrey de, 51, 60. John, 121. Catherine, 122. Humphrey, 339, 384. John, 510.
Loddington, William, 650.
Lodowick, Thomas, 152. Family, 254. Thomas, 768.
Long family, 535, 595. Robert, 625, 626.
Longchamp, Henry de, 479, 497. William and Henry, 505, 506.
Loyden family, 535, 565.
Lucas, Richard, and Henry de, 335.
Lyell, Sir Charles, 652, 665.
Lyme family, 553
Lynn family, 553.
Mablethorpe, Robert de, 49, 647.
Macaulay, T. B., 636.
Macpherson, 54, 324, *note*, 335, *note*.
Madocks, W. A., 452, 453, and *notes*.
Madox, 37, 53, 57, 114, *note*, 312; *note*, 324; *note*, 331; *note*, 356.
Magnus family, 29, 39.
Malcolm, Niel, 453, 615.
Malkynson, Nathaniel, 203.
Mallynson family, 481, 567.
Malmesbury, William of, 18–20, 23, 37, 619, 660, 679.
Malson family, 596.
Manger, Richard, 534.
Mansfield, John, 508.
Manners family, 507. Roger, 280, 523.
Marche family, 465. Godfrey, 622.
Margeson family, 598.
Marmion, Edith, 121, 751.
Marryatt family, 535.
Marshall, Stanley, and George, 507. Richard, 565.
Martin, William, 483, 606.
Mascham, Sir John, 580.
Mason family, 500, 501. Mary, 523.
Massingbird, Agnes and John, 119. Sir William, 187. Richard, *note*, 385. Christopher, *note*, 583. Christopher, John, and Agnes, 751. Charles, 768. Henry and Drayner, 773.
Massingham, Reginald de, 337.
Mawer family, 501. Peter, 501. Family, 501.
May, John, 622.
Mayor and burgesses, 111, 112, 150, 152, 286.
Meade, Dr., 56.
Meeres, Roger, 61. John, 116. John, 117. Roger, 118. Thomas, 119. Roger, 338. Family, 433, 487, 492, 498. John, 557. Family, 578. Roger, 647.
Melles, John, 622, 623.
Melsake, Samuel, 567.
Merriall, John, 553.
Messingham, Henry, 525.
Middlecott, Sir Thomas, 56. William, 83. Thomas, 153, 207, 254, 268, and *note*, 359; 455, 459.
Miller family, 500.
Millington, John B., 513.
Milsington, Lord, 452, and *note*.
Mitchell, John, 452, 457, 458. Family, 463, 465.
Moleton, or Multon, Thomas, 38. Lambert, 43.
Moliar family, 336.
Monson, Sir John, 81. Sir Thomas, 309. Lord Monson, 615. Dame Letitia, and Sir William, 615.
Monteville family, 112, 482, 492.
Montfort, Alexander de, 50, 51.
More, Richard, 678.
Morfoot family, 501, 502. Benjamin, 521, 522.
Morton, Bishop of Ely, 621.
Morton, John, 476, *note;* 485, *note;* 516, *note*. William, 526. John, 538, 556, 581, 600.
Moss family, 161, 504, 578. John, 647.
Mowbray, Henry, 83, 455. Roger, 525. Family, 535, 768.
Multon (*see* Moleton), Thomas, 41. Alan, 50. Sir Thomas, 54. Family, 461, and *note*, 463, 467, and *note*. John, 647.
Munk family, 571, 578, 579, 583, 595.

Nassau, Viscount Boston, 435.
Naylor, George, 667.

Hosted by Google

Neve family, 552.
Neville family, 301. John de, 333. Ralph de, 499, 505, 538, 552.
Newcomen family, 480, 498.
Newland family, 465, 480, 481. Galfrid, 535. Waldrick, 551.
Newman family, 535.
Nightingale, Richard, and Alice, 386.
Norfolk, Duke of, 373, 407, 408.
Norman family, 481, 535.
Norris family, 595.
North family, 498, 500.
Northampton, Marquis of, 152, 275, *note;* 277, 286, and *note.*
Norton family, 481.
Norwood, Nicholas, 84, 527, 773.

Oakley, Richard, 450.
Obbins, Silvester, 166.
Ogle, Richard, 64, 449, 510. Anne, 605. Thomas, 774.
Oldfield, 83. John, 89. Sir Anthony, 93, 161. Samuel, 291, 676. Edmund, 437. Anthony, 761.
Oldrid, John, 458.
Oliver, Dr. G., 5, 6, 7, *note,* 327; *note,* 353; 356, *note,* 398; 471.
Orby, Sir John, 47.
Orger family, 498.
Ormsby, Thomas, 468.
Orreby, Dame Margery, 193, 194. John de, 483, 537.
Orry family, 498, 500.

Pacey family, 113, *note,* 187; 195, 196, 216, 290. Henry Butler, 290. Henry, 451, 452, 456. Henry Butler, 457. Henry, 459. Henry Butler, 459. Henry, 504.
Packharness, 161. Family, 504. William, 522. Family, 526, 527. John, 532. Family, 535, 545, 553. Cecil, 565.
Page, John, 525.
Paintree, Peter, 340.
Palgrave, Sir F., 549.
Palmer family, 465. Sir Jeffrey, 484, 498. Family, 578.
Pape, John, 564.
Parish, John, 166, 292. Family, 433. John, Edward, 457. Family, 482. John, 483.
Parker, William, 61. Family, 571.
Parkinson, John, 470, 639.
Parr family, 571.
Partridge, Rev. Samuel, 106, 172, 558. Thomas, 666. Anthony, 768.
Pate family, 525.
Pawline family, 465. Thomas, 489, 500.
Payler, George, 626.
Paynell, or Pannell, Ralph, 47, 62. Michael, 76. William, 119. Agnes and Galfrid, 121, 161, 482. Francis and Thomas, 482, 492. Family, 492. William and Galfrid, 751.
Peachum, Rev. Henry, and Henry, 558.
Pearson family, 481.
Peché, Lucia de, 41, 161, 479. Hubertus, 489. Lucé, 497, 498. Family, 503, 504, 519, and *note;* 534.
Pedder family, 537.
Pedwardine, Roger, 51, 161, 499, 506. Walter, 507, 578, 587. Family, 578. Walter, 596. Roger, 621, 649.
Pelham, Maister, 68. Family, 433. Dudley A. Pelham, 453.
Pell, Ralph, 306. Family, 433, 504. Bennett, 504. Family, 560, 571, 579. Thomas, 774. Rev. William, 781.
Pellison, John, 337.
Pennant, Mr., 675, 676, 678, 681.
Pennington, Adam, 596.
Percy, Henry, 46, 333, 483, 507. Charles Bertie, 586.
Perepoint, Sayer, 538.
Pescod family, 161, 222, and *note;* 551.
Physick family, 502, 571.
Pierce, William, 433.
Pigott family, 498, 500.
Pilgrim Fathers, the, 424–428.
Pinchbeck family, 58. Francis, 111. Richard, 115, 117. William, 120. Leonard, 121, 139, 161. Edward, 273. Thomas, 455. Simon, 462. Family, 465, 482. Thomas, 497. William and Gilbert, 499. Family, 501, 502, 505, 524, 525–527, *note,* 529. Anthony, 529. Martin, 530. John and Joshua, 531. Thomas and Isabella, 536. John, 537. Edmund, 553, 558. Family, 579. Edward, 598. Edmund, 605, and *note.* Thomas, 768.
Pindar family, 535, 578.
Piper family, 481.
Pishey, Thomas, 120. Widow, 222. Family, 482, 498, 500, 501, 502, 519, and *note.* William, 522, 525, 526. Roger, 528. Peter and William, 531. Family, 537, 553.
Place, G. G., 161, 168, 179, 180.
Platts, Rev. John, 205, 233, 779.
Plummer, Philip, 503.
Pocklington, William, *note,* 638.
Pokebrook, William, 41, 514.
Pole, William and Richard de la, 335, 337.
Pollexfen, Stephen, 457.
Poole, Rev. J. A., 182.
Porter family, 500, 595.
Poynton, Alexander de, 41, 161, 312, 469, 497. Lawrence, 504. Alexander, 504, 525, 593.
Pratt family, 498.
Prentice, William de, 582.
Prestman, Thomas, 499.
Preston, Gilbert, 327. Caleb, 457, 459. Family, 465, 554.
Pruson, Sir Hildebrand, 626, 628.
Pulvertoft, Robert, 61. Thomas, 65. John and Robert, 121. Agnes, 122. Family, &c., 259, 260.
Purrill, William, 547, *note* 548, 598.
Purry, Adlard, 768.
Pybill, Alice, 564.
Pygge family, 595.
Pykering, 565. Family, 578, 579, 598.
Pynson, Robert, 52. Family, 578, 579, 582.

Quadring, William, 481.
Quappelode, Ralph de, 479, 533, 535.
Quincy, Edmund, 431, and *note.* Richard and William, 487.

Ram, Robert, of Spalding, 774.
Ranby family, 537.
Randall family, 537.
Randolf, Richard, 535.
Rapin, 37, 56.
Rawson family, 500.
Ray, John, 93.
Read, or Reed family, Peter, 52. John, 65. Sir John, 77. Reginald, 117. Hugh, 119. Richard,

Hosted by Google

120. William, Alicia, Margaret, John, Richard, Christina, Sir Robert, and Richard, 121. William, 122, 123. Alice, Margaret, and Anne, 123, 161. John, 274. Richard, 449. Geoffery, 536. Family, 552. Thomas, 553. Family, 579. Alan, 583. Richard, John, and Isabella, 596. John, William, Thomas, Elizabeth, Elenor, Anna, Maria, and Francis, 597. Francis, John, Lady Anne, 598. Family, 602, 604–606. Sir Charles C., 612. Francis, 613. Elizabeth and Anne, 751.
Rennie, John, *note*, 267. Sir John, 366, 638, 639, 644.
Rennington, William, 390.
Renoldson, Robert, 64.
Reynolds family, 526. Robert, *note*, 645.
Rhodes, Samuel, 235. Daniel, 455, 458. John, 459. Daniel, 768.
Rice, Charles, 457. Family, 579.
Rich, Earls of Holland, 435.
Richardson, Lord, William, 466.
Richmond and Brittany, Earls of, 39, 41, 43, 46, 47, 50, 52, 54, 249, 250, *note* 286, 311–318, 327, 328, 461, 489, 501, 510, 527, 550, 576, 585, 594.
Richmond, Margaret, Countess of, 61, 121, 237, 251, 317, 318, 358, 359, 621. Alicia, Countess of, 598.
Riggesby, Thomas, and Gilbert de, 550. Riggesby, Gilbert de, 576.
Ripley, George, 110, 389, 783.
Ripon, Earl of, 542.
Riseus, Price, 116, 253, 492. See Robinson family.
Robertson, Robinson, or Robyson family, 61, 63. Anthony, 65. Nicholas, 65. Richard, 75. Riseus Price, 116. Nicholas, John, 119. Thomas, Elizabeth, Elinor, 121. Nicholas, 122. John, Thomas, Nicholas, 139. John, Elinor, 140. John, 145, 161. Family, 253. John, 357. Nicholas, Thomas, 454. William, 457, 459, 466, 482, 487, 492. Widow, 536. Family, 537. Edmund, 553. William, 563, 566. Richard and Margaret, 566. Family, 567. Mrs., 569. Judith, 605. Nicholas, Anthony, 677. John, Thomas, and Nicholas, 751.
Robin-Hood, and Robin of Redesdale, 382.
Robin family, 552.
Roche family, 498.
Rocheford, Ralph and Roger, 41. Raimond, 45. Sir John, 58. Saier, 116. John, Ralph, and John, Jun., 117. Sir John, 123, 127, 161. Saier, 162. John, 270. Family, 319, 320, 321. Walter, 463. Ralph, 479, 480, 481. Walter, Raimond, William, 489. Jacob, 505. Ralph, 534. Saier, 535, 647, 648. John, 649, 650, Sir John, 751.
Rogers, Henry, 223, 459, 508, 529. John Robert, 457.
Romara, William, 619.
Rooper, John B., 599.
Roper family, 465, 481, 500.
Ros family, 47. John, 50, 53. William, 53, 55. Thomas, 58, 59. John, 59, 110. Margery, 116. Sir Robert, 118. William, 129, 249, 250, 254. John, 464. Maria, 483. Robert and William, 497. John, William, 498, 499. Margery, 500. William, 505, 506, and *notes*. Family, 506–508. Thomas, 526. Robert, 538. William, 647. Sir Robert, 648.
Rosse, William, 468, 469.
Roy, William, D.D., 474–476.
Rumforth, Thomas, 501.
Rupe, Lawrence de, 41. William, 497. Richard, 576.
Rushworth, Charles, 768.
Rutland, Thomas, Earl of, 512.
Rye, Nicholas de, 498. Alan de, 577, 595, 596.

Salmon family, 465.
Saltonstall, Sir Richard, 420, and *note*.
Sanderson, Sir William, 466.
Savoy, Peter of, 39, 41, 312, 327, 328, 332, 537, 538, 550, 577. John, 462.
Saul, John, 261. Thomas, 262. Family, 579. William, 592.
Scott family, 552.
Scott, G. G., 161, 167, and *note;* 168, 179, 190, 475.
Screyng, Raymond de, 39, 500. Ralph, 500.
Scrope, Sir Jarvis, 89, 90. Sir Stephen, 751.
Scupholme family, 527.
Searby, Joshua, 665.
Selden, *note* 312; *note* 313; *note* 499.
Seldick, Alan de, 533, 535.
Serjeant, Thomas, 392.
Serrea, Dr. de, 665.
Sharpe family, 571. John, 626.
Shaumpenys. See Champeneys.
Shavelock, or Shallock, Roger and Joan, 192. Family, 481, 482.
Sheath family, 433. Abraham, 457, 559.
Sheffield, Lord, 598.
Shepherd family, 527, 537. Mildred, John, and Richard, 537, 541, 553. Richard, 557, 564. Family, 578, 579.
Sherman family, 535, 578.
Shore, John and William, 564.
Sibsey, Richard de, 52. John, William, and George, 119. Cecilia, 120. George, 122, 161, 207, 229. Richard, 274, 480, 482, 501, 502, 504, 526, 527. William, 538. Anthony, 530. Family, 535, 538, 545. Robert, 550.
Sibthorpe, Thomas, 356. Humphrey, 452, and *note*. Thomas, 647.
Silon, Thomas, 774.
Simondson family, 481.
Simpson, Richard, 622. Family, 481.
Skalds, Gerbald, 619.
Skelton, Samuel, 433.
Skinner, Alexander, 71, 73. Henry, 341. Alexander, 342. Vincent, 450, 622. Joseph, 677.
Skipworth family, 55.
Skirbeck, John de, 116. Peter de, 332, 449. Thomas de, 463. Philip de, 464.
Slee, Andrew, *note*, 93, 434. George, 434. Andrew, 455, 459. George, 504. George and Andrew, 768.
Slefurth, Richard, 515.
Smallenburgh, Wisselus de, 112.
Smith of Boston, 196.
Smith, John, of Virginia, 433.
Smith, Thomas, 342. William, 459. Family, 500, 508.
Smith of Elsham, 586.
Smyth of Wrangle, 595.
Sneath, William, 92.
Snow, John Gostilow, 94, 458.
Spayne, Thomas de, 52. William, Margaret, 116. Robert, William, 117. Mabilla, Catherine. 118. Hugh, 134, 161. Family, 232, 233. William and Robert, 647.

Hosted by Google

Speed, 109, 470.
Spencer family, 578. Gilbert, 597.
Spurr family, 433.
Squires family, 433.
Stedman, Sir William, 563.
Steeping, Roger de, 525. Family, 595.
Stennett, William, 251, 299, and *note*, 768.
Stephenson, William, 554. Family, 567. Robert, 579. Family, 596. John, 597. Widow, 598. Robert, Ellen, 598. John, 606. Family, 607. Richard, 623.
Steppington, Matilda de, 480, and *note*.
Stevenson, Richard, 148. John, 271. Richard, 274, 454. Mr., 473. Robert, 537, 553.
Stickney, John de, 52, 586.
Stokes, John, 111.
Stone, Samuel, 433.
Storr, 29.
Stowe, John, 44, *note*, 312; *note*, 326; *note*, 338.
Stowe, William, of Wrangle, 597.
Strange, Sir Roger le, 596.
Stukeley, Dr. W., 5–7, 9, 11, 13, 16–18, 21, 25, 26, 37, 97, 108. Adlard, 113. William, 115, 162, 188, 189. Family, 196, 254, *note* 269, 291, and *note* 300, 353, *note* 361, 363, 437–446, 460 and *note*, 469, 470, 496, 505, 549, 576, 593, 653, 659, 684, 785.
Sturdy, John, 458,
Suffolk, Duke of, 109, 467 and *note*, 469, 585.
Surrey, Earl of, 406, 407 and *note*, 533.
Sussex, Earl of, 469, 473.
Sutton family, 56. Hamo de, 60. William, 61. Galfrin de, 336, 337. Family, 465. John, 515, 518. Galfrid, 576. Family, 586. Ambrose, 597.
Swaine family, 465.
Swain, Charles, 693, 786.
Swift family, 498, 502, 522, 525, 532, 598.
Swynherd family, 481.
Sybill family, 465.

Tailbois, Sir Robert, 120. Gilbert, 382. Walter, 383. Ivo, 505, 582. Walter, 649. Robert and George, 752.
Tamworth, John, 119. Catherine, 120. Thomas, 121. Christopher, John, 122. John, 384, 482, 519, 540. Christopher, 557. John, 566. Family, 567, *note* 574, 587.
Tanner, Bishop, 25, 108, 109, 111, 391, 470.
Tattershall, Robert de, 39, 41, 45–47, 59, 249, 327, 333. Family, 461, 479, 483. John de, 510, 537.
Taylor family, 481. Vincent and Thomas, 483. Family, 501. Andrew, 507. Richard, 589.
Thacker family, 482.
Theobald family, 551.
Thierry, 23, 33, 34, 57.
Thimbleby, Thomas, 391.
Thimoldby Thomas de, 55.
Thirkill family, 29. Francis, 293, 457, 459, 487. Francis P., Francis R., and John, 488, 508.
Thomas, Sir Anthony, 624, 626, 628–631.
Thomson, 37, 114, *note* 190, *note* 328, *note* 335, *note* 449.
Thompson, 511, and *note;* 519, *note*.
Thorley family, 29.
Thornton, William de, 336. Family, 433.
Thorold, Sir Anthony, 74. George and Joseph, 90. Sir Anthony, 307. Thomas, 454, 466. Family, 578.
Thorpe family, 595. William and Robert de, 648.
Thorey, Thomas, 93. John, 403. Thomas, 454. John, 455, 626. Thomas, 768. John, 783.
Tilney, John, 52. James, 53. Henry, 57, 58. Hugh, 60. Maud, 63, 108, 111. Philip, 115. Frederick, Margery, John, Sir Philip, 117. Grace, Richard, William, 118. Robert, Hugh, and Margaret, 119. Sir Philip, 121. Frederick, 123, 125. Hugh, 132. Margaret, 135. Family, 161, 373–375. Hugh, 465, 500. Philip, 616. Rev. Richard, 753. Family, 783.
Tilson, Edward, 83, *note* 84, 222. Family, 229. Edward, John, 455. Family, 466. John, 768. Edward, 774.
Tinsley family, 502.
Titton of Wyberton, 502.
Tomlin, Richard, 548.
Tomlinson, Robert, 61, 121. Maria, 122. Robert, 139, 145. John, 189. Family, 218.
Tooley, Thomas, 83, 92. Family, 194. John, 222. Family, 231. Thomas, 455. Family, 466, 502. Thomas, 553. Family, 606. Thomas and John, 768.
Torrey family, 29.
Townley, Robert, 113, 192, 341.
Toynton, John de, 479, 552.
Tress, Thomas, 455, 456.
Trigg family, 535.
Trollop, Sir Thomas, 773.
Trowtynge, John, 566. John and Agnes, 572.
Truesdale family, Sir John, 162. Family, 231, 502. Thomas, 522.
Tubb family, 595.
Tuck family, 480.
Tuckney, Rev. A., 83, 91, 164, 171, 173, 187, 188, *note* 418, 423, 775.
Tumby, John de, 336, 337.
Tunnard family, 482. Thomas and Christopher, 483. Family, 500, 578. Gregory, 677. Family, 678.
Tupholme, John, 65, 303. Rev. William, *note*, 356. John, 454.
Turner, Sharon, 3, 7, 19, 20–25, 31.
Turner family, 578.
Turpin family, 482, 501, 502, 568. Richard, 615.
Tuxford, William Wedd, 348. Tuxford and Sons, 348, 672, 673, 787.
Twell, Charles, 456.
Tynemouth, John of, 121, 170, and *note;* 370 and *note;* 775.

Ufford, Robert de, Earl of Suffolk, 54. Margarette, Countess, 55.
Umfraville, Gilbert de, 356. Gilbert and Robert, 382. Gilbert, 464, 647.
Underwood family, 433.
Upton, Richard, 118, 514, 535.
Uttyns family, 481.

Vane, Sir Henry, 91, and *note*. Christopher, *note*, 286. Sir Henry, 422, and *note*, 683.
Vaux, John de, 47. Oliver de, 479. Petronella, 483. John, 497. Oliver, 505, and *note*. John de, 506, 525.
Vavaseur, Henry, 552.
Veall, William, 690, and *note*.
Venour, Robert, 333.
Vent, Thomas, 209, 260, 282, 290, 294, 295. Robert, 456. Thomas, *note*, 476.
Vermuyden, Sir Cornelius, 624, 633.
Verstegan, 461, *note;* 524, *note*.

Hosted by Google

Vinde, John de, 110, 120, 130.
Vedicion, or Gwydichion, Richard de, 335.

Wadsworth, William, 340.
Wailsby, Richard, 589.
Wainfleet, John de, 538. Family, 540. William, 541. Family, 552. John, 607.
Waite, David, 111. Family, 433. Samuel, 456. Thomas, 457. John, 457. Samuel, 457. Thomas, 459. Family, 480, 481, 498, 525. Adam de, 538, 578. Elizabeth, *note*, 603.
Wake, Jacob, 119, 214.
Waldegrave, Sir E., 501, 503.
Walker and Cradock, 33, *note* 638.
Walpole, Robert, 64.
Walsyngham, Sir Francis, 342, 598. Lady Ursula, 623.
Waltham family, 598.
Ward family, 498, 500, 508, 537, 553, 579, 595, 598.
Warner family, 481, 498.
Warren, William de, 533.
Warrock, H. and M., 577.
Warsop, John, 628.
Warwycke de Fenne, Robert, 118. Family, 465, 481.
Wastler, William, 553. Family, 553. Eliza, 564. Thomas, 568.
Waterton, Robert and John, 650.
Watkynson family, 567.
Watson, William and Robert, 459. Edward, 511. Family, 596.
Way, Albert, *note*, 300, 301 ; *note*, 302.
Wayet, William, 101. John and family, 198. David, 456. John, 457.
Weatherhead family, 465.
Weaver, 338.
Webber, John, 187.
Webster family, 500.
Welby, Thomas, *note* 84, 91, 110, 120, 507. Family, 537. Richard, 546. Thomas, 768, 773.
Wells family, 34. Richard Lord Wells and Willoughby and Sir Robert, 119. John Viscount Wells, and Cecilia (his wife), daughter of Edward IV., 120. Leon, Richard, and Robert, 264. Princess Cecilia, 387. Family, 481. Richard and Robert, 481, 552. John, 515. Thomas, 457.
Wentworth, Sir Philip, 507.
West family, 578.
Westland, Richard, 83, 84. Family, 161. Richard, 285, *note*. John, 293. Richard, 455. Family, 502. John, William, 536. Family, 537. John, Richard, 545. Theopharia, *note*, 545. John, 547. Margaret, Richard, 553. Thomas, 563, 565. William, John, 566. John and Richard, 567. Richard, 568. William, 569. Family, 570, 571. Family, 575. William, 579. Family, 598.
Westmell, John, 585.
Westmoreland, Earls of, 59, 464, 538, 552, 580, 598.
Weston family, *note*, 184. John, 467, and *note*. Sir William and Edmund, 469, *note*.
Whaplode, Richard, 121, 515.
Wheldale, West, and Francis, 457. Family, 527.
Whichcote, Sir Hammond, 774.
Whitaker, ——, 330 and *note*, *note*, 524.
Whiting, John and James, 83. Family, 161. James, 198. Family, 229, 231. Joseph, 243. John, 258. Rev. Samuel, 430, and *notes*, 431, and *notes*. John, 454, 455. James, 455. John, 459. Family, 466. Rev. Samuel, *note*, 474. Family, 482. Rev. Samuel, 488. Family, 502. Rev. John, 558, and *note*. Family, 579, 586. Joseph and John, 768. Rev. Samuel, 784.
Whyttebread family, 595, 596.
Wibert, senescall to Earl Algar, *note* 549.
Wilby, Thomas, 455. Robert, 457. Family, 480, 481. William, 598. Family, 602. Sarah, William, and John, 612.
Wilford, Edward, 457.
Wilkinson family, 526, 537.
Willey family, 481.
Wilks, Thomas, 75. John, 453, and *note;* 672, 787.
Williams family, 553.
Williamson, John, 591.
Willoughby, Robert de, 46, 48. John, 55, 56. Sir William, 56. Lord Willoughby de Eresby, 62, 94. Sir Hugh, 116. Thomas, 118. Matilda, 121. Robert, 130, 161. John, 264. Lord W., *note*, 286, 309. Family, 433. Lord W., 451, 458, 464. Robert and Margaret, 480. Family, 481. Robert, 483. Family, 486, 487, 493, and *note*. Robert, 498. Robert and Margaret, 551. John de, 552. Robert, 552. Lord W., 567, 571. Robert 595, 648. Sir William, 649. Robert and Thomas, 650.
Willowby, John, 548.
Winceby family, 161, 545, 546.
Wing, Jane, 508.
Wingfield, Sir Robert, 682.
Winn family, 595.
Winter, Samuel, 784.
Wisbeach, John, 514.
Witham family, 112. Hugh, 117. William, 118. Hugh, 134, *note*. Family, *note*, 241.
Wolmerst family, *note*, 593. Abraham, 594. Family, 595, 602, and *note;* 605.
Wolphere, King of Mercia, 618.
Woodcock, Thomas, 599.
Woodroffe, Robert, 622.
Worsaae, ——, 19, 24, 28–30, 323.
Wrotheham, William de, 324.
Wrigglesworth, Nicholas, 469.
Wright, Mrs. Rebecca, 599. Rev. Richard, 602.
Wright, Rev. William, 564. Sir John, Edward, and Isabella, 566.
Wyles, John, 119.
Wynn, William, 166. Richard, 187, 451.
Wythe family, 499.
Wytton, William, 563, 564, 567.

Yarrell, Mr., 681.
Yaxley, William, 536.
Yerburgh, Richard, 483. Thomas and Robert, 768.
Younger, Francis and Agnes, 536.
York, Abbot of, 39, 41, 161, 162, 462, 463, 505.

Hosted by Google

Corrections, &c., in the Account of Leverton.

SOME statements which are made at page 558, relative to the Church Registers and the Ancient Glebe of this parish, are, we are sorry to find, incorrect. They were founded upon authority known to be genuine, and regarded as authentic.[1]

We are informed that the loose sheet of the Register for 1524 cannot now be found.[2] The oldest Register now found bears date 1562. There are eighteen other loose sheets of Registers, between 1562 and the end of the sixteenth century. There are also loose sheets for twenty-three years between 1600 and 1689. The Registers are perfect from 1689 to 1770, but are deficient from 1770 to 1780, and this is the only *hiatus* in the eighteenth century. It is very probable that many of the loose yearly sheets have been discovered since the preceding account was written.

The ancient glebe, we find, consists of six pieces of land, containing together 21A. 1R. 36P., and not of 10 acres, as was stated at page 558, upon the same authority as we had respecting the Registers. The rector of each mediety of the parish formerly held about 10 acres of this glebe land, and the account we copied, probably, alluded to only one mediety.

Some mistakes have also been pointed out in our transcripts from the ancient accounts of the churchwardens.[3] They are as follow :—

Page 562 (1498), "*Candor Mythom*," should be "*Sandars Mytlam*."

Same page and year. In the entry, "Paid Thomas Wasyn, for wyrkyng of the *sorepytt;*" it is proposed, instead of *sorepytt*, to read "*stepyll*." This latter may be the true reading; but several other entries about this date appear to make the reading we have adopted the most probable.

Page 563 (1503), for "the Sanctum Bell *foryng*," read, "the Sanctus Bell *stryng*."

Same page (1506), for "halloying of a *corpse*," read, "halloying of a *corporass*."[4]

Same page (1509). "*Callys?*" means "Chalice." This is evident. The note of interrogation was unnecessary.

Page 564 (1524). For "the *Lady* Alice Pyebyll," we should, probably, read "the *said* Alice Pyebyll;" she is mentioned in the preceding line of the MS. as Alice, the wife of John Pyebyll, or Pykyll.

Page 565 (1528). "*Tonebre?*" is the office of the "*Tenebræ*," in the Holy Week.[5]

Same page (1535). For "*Kachel*," read, "*Rachet*," *i.e.* a Rocket Surplice.

Page 566 (1542). For "*viossyd*," read, "*ewsyd*," or used.

Page 567 (1552). "Amberrett?" an Ambrey, or Ambry.

Page 568 (1570). For "Mr. *Enyth's* book," read, "Mr. *Juyell's* book." Bishop Jewell's "Apology" was ordered to be placed in all churches.

Same page and year. For "the *Church* against Wilful Rebellion," read, "the *Omelie* against," &c.[6]

[1] We allude to a book among the parish documents which contains a summary of parish statements and affairs, compiled by, and in the handwriting of, a former Incumbent of the rectory. We are indebted for the corrected accounts of the Registers and of the Ancient Glebe, to the present Rector.

[2] Parish registers are generally supposed to have commenced, by *authority*, in 1538; but BURNS, in his *History of Parish Registers in England*, mentions some of a considerably earlier date.

[3] For the correction of these errors in transcribing, for suggestions in some other cases, and for the explanation of words which are stated interrogatively, because we were uncertain of their exact import, we are obliged to the kindness and the antiquarian knowledge of the present Rector.

[4] A linen cloth on which to lay the Elements.

[5] There is a curious account of the mode of celebrating this office in BLOUNT'S *Glossographia*, page 639.

[6] We apologise for the mistakes which are here corrected; but venture to hope that, although these errors are very palpable now they are discovered, they are as few as could reasonably be expected to occur, when the difficulty of reading even the *good* writing of the period is considered. The vagaries which were indulged in the forms of the capital or initial letters, and the caprices and whimsicalities in the orthography at that time, also very much increased the difficulty of correct transcription.

These corrections, &c., were received too late to be inserted in a more appropriate place.

Hosted by Google

List of Subscribers.

LARGE PAPER.—FOLIO.

(250 *Copies printed.*)

The Right Honourable Lord Aveland, Normanton Park.
The Right Honourable Lord Burleigh, M.P.
The Right Honourable the Marquis of Granby, M.P., Lord-Lieutenant of Lincolnshire, Belvoir Castle.
The Right Reverend Dr. Jackson, Lord Bishop of Lincoln.
The Right Honourable Lord Monson, Burton, Lincoln.
The Right Honourable Lord Willoughby D'Eresby, Grimsthorpe Castle.
The Right Honourable Earl Yarborough, Brockelsby Park.
Library of Magdalen College, Oxford.
Library of the British Museum.
Dr. Williams's Library, London.
Library of the Congress of the United States of America.
Library of the Boston Athenæum (England).
Public Library, Boston (Massachusetts).

Adams, Geo., Esq., Boston, Massachusetts.
Adams, Wm. Henry, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, Boston.
Adams, W. H., jun., Esq., Plas Llyssin, Montgomeryshire.
Artindale, Mr. John George, Boston.

Bates, Mr., Spalding.
Beevor, Sir Thomas, Bart., Hargham, Norfolk.
Black, Mr. Edward, Boston.
Blenkin, Rev. G. B., Vicar of Boston.
Bolton, Mr. Thomas, Engraver on Wood, London.
Bontoft, Mr. James Wm., Boston.
Boor, Mr. H., Stamford.
Bradley, George, Esq., Castleford.
Bromhead (the late), Sir Edward Ffrench, Thurlby Hall.
Buckley, Mr. James, Boston.

Hosted by Google

Cabbell, Benjamin Bond, Esq., M.P., London.
Cammack, Thos., Esq., M.D., J.P., Spalding.
Cammack, T. A., Esq., M.D., Boston.
Cassell, Mr. John, London.
Carter, John Richard, Esq., Spalding.
Chapman, W. E., jun., Esq., Boston.
Cholmeley, Sir Montague John, Bart., Easton Hall.
Cholmeley, Rev. John, Wainfleet.
Clarke, Henry, Esq., West Skirbeck.
Claypon, Bartholomew, Esq., Hampstead.
Collis, Mr. Robert, London.
Conington, Henry, Esq., Boston.
Cooke, Frederick, Esq., Mayor, Boston. *Two copies.*
Cooke, Mr. Thomas Smalley, Boston.
Coupland, John George, Esq., Freiston.
Crowson, Mr. John, Oakham.
Curtis, Stephen Stuart, Esq., London.

Dawson, Mr. Joseph, Leverton.
Dean, Charles, Esq., Boston, Mass.
Drake, Samuel, Esq., Boston, Mass.

English, Mr. Thomas, Stamford.
Everett, Hon. Edward, Boston, Mass.

Flower, Edward F., Esq., Stratford-on-Avon.
Fydell, Samuel Richard, Esq., Morcott, Rutland. *Two copies.*
Fytche, J. Lewis, Esq., F.S.A., Thorpe Hall, Elkington.

Garfit (the late), William, Esq., Boston.
Garfit, William, jun., Esq., Boston.
Garfit, Thomas, Esq., Boston.
Gask, Mr. John, Boston.
Grant, Mr. James, Boston.
Green, Mrs. Harriett, Nelson, New Zealand.
Greenfield, Mr. Solomon, Boston.

Hackford, Mr. Edward C., Boston.
Hackford, Mr. George, Boston.
Hallam, Henry, Esq., F.S.A., London.
Hankey, John Alexander, Esq., London.
Harrison, Robert, Esq., Bridgnorth.
Hartley, Holliday William, Esq., Boston.
Heathcote, Hon. Gilbert Henry, M.P., Normanton Park.
Heneage, Geo. Fieschi, Esq., M.P., Hainton.
Hill, Mr. Edward, London.
Holdsworth, Rev. Henry, Fishtoft.
Hopkins, Frederick Lyon, Esq., J.P., Boston.
Huff, Rev. Edmund, Little Cawthorpe.

Ingram, Herbert, Esq., M.P., London. *Two copies.*

Jebb, John Joshua, Esq., Boston.
Johnson, General W. A., Wytham-on-the-Hill.
Johnson, Mr. Henry, Stamford.
Jones, Thomas Henry, Esq., Ryde.

Hosted by Google

Kidelar, Frederick, Esq., Boston, Mass.
Kinsley, Mr. John, Farnley Iron Works, Leeds.

Leake, Mr. George, Boston.
Lewin, Mr. Stephen, Architect, Boston.
Lewis, Rev. W. D., Grainthorpe.
Linton, Colonel, Stirtloe, Hunts.
Longman, Brown, and Co., Booksellers, London.

Martineau, Peter, Esq., Islington, London.
Mathews, Rev. Thomas Wright, Boston.
Miles, Mrs., Firbeck Hall, Yorkshire.
Millington, John Boyfield, Esq., Freiston.
Moore, Major C. T. J., Frampton.
Newcomb, Robert Nicholas, Esq., J.P., Stamford.
Newmarch, Rev. Charles Francis, Leverton.
Noble, Mr. Alderman, Boston.

O'Connor, Messrs., Berners Street, London.
Oldfield, Mr. David, London.
Oldrid, Mrs., Boston.
Oldrid, Mr. John, Boston.

Pacey, Rev. H. B., D.D., Aston House, Stevenage.
Parkinson, Rev. J. T., D.C.L., Ravendale, Grimsby.
Pattenden, Rev. George Edwin, M.A., Boston.
Pepper, Mr. John, London.
Perring, John S., Esq., Bury, Lancashire.
Phillips, Joseph, jun., Esq., Stamford.
Pilley, Mr. John, Boston.
Pilley, Mr. Samuel, Boston.
Pocklington, Mr. Cabourn, Boston.

Rawson, John, Esq., J.P., Skirbeck.
Reynolds, Mr. James, jun., Manchester.

Sharp, Mr. Alderman, Boston.
Sharp, Mr. Samuel, Stamford.
Sheath, Rev. Martin, the Rectory, Wyberton.
Simpkin, Marshall, and Co., Booksellers, London. *Two copies.*
Smith, Mr. W. H., Strand, London.
Spice, R. P., Esq., Notting Hill, London.
Stainbank, Robert Wm., Esq., J.P., Skirbeck Quarter.
Stainton, Mr. William, Architect, Boston.
Stanhope, James Banks, Esq., M.P., Revesby Abbey.
Staniland, Meaburn, Esq., Boston.

Thomas, Mr. John Holliday, Boston.
Thornton, John Wingate, Esq., Boston, Mass.
Thorold, Richard, Esq., Walesby, Great Grimsby.
Thorpe, Mr. Thomas Wells, Boston.
Tunnard, Rev. John, Frampton.
Trollope, Right Honourable Sir John, Bart. M.P., Casewick House.
Turnbull, William B., Esq., London.
Tuxford, Mr. Peter, London.
Tuxford, Mr. George Parker, Barnes, Surrey.

Hosted by Google

Tuxford, Mr. Weston T., Barnes, Surrey.
Tuxford, Mr. William Wedd, Adelaide, Australia.

Veall, Mr. Samuel, Skirbeck.
Vent, Mr. John, London.

Waite, Mr. Henry J., Castleford.
Watson, Thomas Steed, Esq., Wisbeach.
Welby, Sir Glynne Earl, Bart., M.P., Denton.
Whiting, W., Esq. (Councillor at Law), Boston, Mass.
Wilks (late), John, Esq., London.
Wire, Mr. Alderman, London.
Wise, Thomas, jun., Esq., J.P., Boston.
Wright, Mr. John, London.
Wright, Mr. Thomas, Skirbeck.
Wyld, James, Esq., Great Globe, London.

SMALL PAPER—EXTRA ROYAL OCTAVO.

The Bodleian Library, Oxford.
The Public Library, Cambridge.
The Library of the Faculty of Advocates, Edinburgh.
The Library of Trinity College, Dublin.
The Library of the Boston Athenæum, England.

Allen, Mr. John, Boston.
Anderson, Sir Charles, Bart., Lea.
Anderson, Mr. Joseph, Market Rasen.
Anderson, Mr. Charles, Boston.
Armstrong, Mr. Thomas, Horncastle.
Arnall, Mr. Joseph Cook, Boston.

Ball, Mr. Richard, Boston.
Baily, Miss, Boston.
Baker, Mr. John Henry, Boston.
Baker, Wm. Emerson, Esq., Boston, Mass.
Bankes, Miss, Heckington.
Barfoot, Rev. Henry, Vicar of Leake.
Barney, Mr. Thomas, Boston.
Barton, Mr. George, Comptroller H. M. Customs, Berwick-on-Tweed.
Bates, Mr. William, Washington City, U.S.
Bayley, Mr. George Francis, Boston.
Bazlinton, Mr. John S., Butterwick.
Beeston, Mr. F. W., Holbeach.
Blenkin, Rev. G. B., Vicar of Boston.
Blackburn, Mr., Boston.
Black, Mr. Edward, Boston.
Blades, Mr. Christopher, Leek, Staffordshire.
Blades, Mr. Sheriff, Northwich, Cheshire.
Bogue, Mr. David, Bookseller, London.

Hosted by Google

Bonney, Rev. H. K., D.D., Archdeacon of Lincoln.
Bontoft, Mr. James, Boston.
Booth, the Rev. Thomas W., Friskney.
Bothamley, Mr. Parkinson, Boston.
Bowles, Mr. William P., Boston.
Bradshaw, Mr. William, Boston.
Brailsford, Thos., Esq., Toft Grange. *Two copies.*
Briggs, Mr. Robert John, Clarendon Square, London.
Briggs, Mr. Jeremiah, Boston.
Brooke, Messrs. W. and B., Booksellers, Lincoln.
Brooks, Mr. Charles, Leake.
Broughton, Mr. Owen, Boston.
Brown, Miss, Boston.
Brown, Mr. George Ernest, Boston.
Buck, Mr. James, Bookseller, Boston.
Bull, Mr. William, Boston.
Bunkell, Mr. Henry C., Holloway.
Burkitt, Mr. Robert, Boston.
Burton, Mr. T., Fishtoft.
Bushby, Mr. Thomas, Bookseller, Grantham.
Button, Mr. Henry, Boston.

Caister, Mr. John, Boston.
Calthrop, John George, Esq., Town Clerk, Boston.
Cartwright, Miss, Langton.
Chapman, Rev. W. E., Edenham.
Clarke, Mr. Joseph, Skirbeck.
Clayden, Rev. Peter William, Boston.
Clayton, Mr. William, Boston.
Clegg, Walter, Esq., M.D., Boston.
Clifton, Mr. John Moore, Freiston.
Cole, J. E., Esq., London.
Colley (late), Mr. William, London.
Collins, E. F., Esq., Hull.
Collis, Mr. Thomas, London.
Conington, John, Esq., Oxford.
Cooke, Mr. Nathaniel, London.
Cooke, Mrs. N., London.
Cooke, Master Alfred William, London.
Cooke, Master Nathaniel Wedd, London.
Cooke, Miss, London.
Cooper, Mr. George Byron, Boston.
Cooper, Mr. Morris, Boston.
Costall, Mr. John Tidd, London.
Costall, Mr. James, New Zealand.
Cowan and Sons, London.
Crawford, Mr. David, Boston.
Cullen, George William, Esq., Herald's College, London.
Cunningham, Mr. Thomas, Hanley, Staffordshire.
Curtis, J. Llewyllin, Esq., London.
Curtois, Mr. Peregrine S., Langrick.

Dales, Mr. C., Kirton.
Darton, Mr. J. M., London.
Daubney, Mr. Enoch, Boston.
Daulton, Mr. Lestor, Boston.

Hosted by Google

Dawson, Mr. William, Boston.
Dean, John, Esq., Boston, Mass.
Delachaumette, H. L., Esq., Stoke Newington.
Douglas, Mr. John, Theatre, Boston.
Duckle, Rev. Robert, Gainsborough.
Dunbar, J. M., Esq., London.

Edwards, Rev. F. L., Sibsey.
Elsam, John, Esq., J.P., Boston. *Two copies.*
Emerson, G. B., Esq., Boston, Mass.
Evison, Miss, Louth.

Fawcett, Mr. Luke John, Boston.
Fendelow, Mr., John, Boston. *Three copies.*
Firman, Rev. Frederick, Boston. *Two copies.*
Force, Colonel Peter, Washington City, U.S.
Ford, William, Esq., London.
Fothergill, Mr. Fawcett, Boston.
Fountain, Mr. Henry, Leake.
Fricker, Mr. Thomas, Boston.

Gask, Mr. William, jun., Wrangle.
Gee, Thomas, Esq., Brothertoft.
Gee, William, Esq., Boston.
Gerard, Mr. Charles, Stoke Newington.
Gilson, Mr. Henry Robert, Skirbeck.
Goe, Field Flowers, Esq., Louth.
Gray, Mr. Charles, Louth.
Green, Mr. William Bowles, Solicitor, Boston.
Gunby, Mr. William, Boston.

Hackford, Mr., Boston.
Hambleton, Mr. Edward, Liverpool.
Hamond, Admiral Sir Graham, Freshwater, Isle of Wight.
Hanson, Mr., Lincoln.
Harrison, Mr. Joseph, Fosdyke.
Harrison, Mr. Robert, Boston.
Harrison, Mr. Thomas, Boston.
Harwood, Rev. Daniel, 11 Hanover Square, Kennington.
Harwood, Mr. Robert James, Boston.
Harwood, Mr. Henry, Solicitor, Boston.
Higdon, Mr. William, Kirton.
Hildred, Mr. Benjamin Ablitt, Boston.
Hildred, Mr. Edward A., Boston.
Hill, Mr. Edward, London.
Hill, Mr. George, Boston.
Hill, Mr. George Pishey Thompson, Assistant Surgeon, 87th (R. I.) Fusiliers.
Hill, Rev. Frank Harrison, B.A., Merthyr Tydvil.
Hobson, Mr. John, Boston.
Hoff, William, Esq., Halton.
Hollway, John Hardwick, Esq., Gunby Hall. *Two copies.*
Hopkinson, William, Esq., Stamford.
Horrocks, Mr., Preston.
Hoyes, Mr. John, Freiston.
Hurton (the late), Mr. W., Liverpool.
Hutchinson, Mr. Wm., Wisbech.

Hosted by Google

Ingall, Mrs. Mary Evison, Montreal, Canada.
Ingamells, Mr. Charles, Boston.
Ingram, Herbert, Esq., M.P., London. *Twelve copies.*

Jackson, Mr. Cobbett, Boston.
Jackson, Mr. Daniel, Peacock Hotel, Boston.
Jackson, Mr. Henry, Freiston.
Jackson, Rev. John, Butterwick.
Jackson, Mr. John, Swineshead.
Jackson, Mr. Porter, Boston.
Jay, Mr. Frederick, Holland Fen.
Jebb, Samuel Henry, Esq., Boston.
Jebb, Rev. Henry Gladwin, Wickersley, York.
Jebb, Lieut. Richard George, Bombay.
Jessup, Mr. John, Swineshead.
Johnson, Mr. Christopher, Boston.
Johnson, Mr. William Wade, Skirbeck.
Jones, Mr. David, Boston.

Kent, Mr. Abraham, Skirbeck.
King, Mr. John, London.
Knowles, Mr. John Mason, Boston.

Lawrence, Colonel T. Bigelow, Boston, Mass.
Leaf, Mr. John, Friskney.
Lee, Mr. John, Freiston.
Lemon, Mark, Esq., London.
Lewin, Mr. Alderman, C.E., Boston.
Lewin, Mr. Stephen, Architect, Boston.
Lewin, Mr. Edward C., Boston.
Lewin, Mr. William Henry, Boston.
Lewin, Mr. George, Stamford.
Lewis, Rev. W. D., Grainthorpe.
Little, Mr. William, London.
Lockwood, Mark, Esq., London.
Loder, Mr. Richard, jun., London.
Longman, Brown, and Co., Booksellers, London. *Two copies.*

Mackinder, Mr. W. H., Langton Grange, Spilsby.
Mackinder, Mr. Robert, Langton.
Mallet, John P., Esq., Highbury Grove.
Maples, Mr. Thomas, Fosdyke.
Marshal, Mr. Henry, Solicitor, Boston.
Marshall, Alderman Sir Chapman, London.
Marshall, Mr. A. G., Bookseller, Louth.
Marshall, Mr. William, Bookseller, London.
Marshall, Mr. R., Boston.
Marston, Mrs., Camden Town, London.
Marston, John Westland, Esq., London.
Martin, Mr. John, Boston.
Martin, Mr. George, Hubbert's Bridge, Boston.
Massingberd, Rev. F. C., Ormsby.
Mears, Mr. Robert, Boston.
Meggitt, Mr. Thomas, Boston.
Miller, Mr. George S., Australia.
Millson, Mr. Barnes, Boston.

Hosted by Google

SUPPLEMENTARY LIST

OF

Subscribers to the History of Boston.

LARGE PAPER.—FOLIO.

Bellamy, Mr. Pearson, Architect, Lincoln.
Hamilton, the Right Honorable R. C. N., M.P., &c., Bloxham.
Little, Mr. John Carruthers, Boston.
Roy, William Gascoigne, Esq., London.
Searby, Mr. John, Frithville.

SMALL PAPER.—EXTRA ROYAL OCTAVO.

Allen, Mr. Thompson, Boston.
Bailey, Mr. Richard, Meer Booth, Coningsby.
Beridge, Rev. Basil, Algarkirk.
Beverley, Mr. Thomas, Bookseller, Boston. *two copies.*
Brown, Mr. Joseph, Sheffield.
Close, Mr. Henry Valentine, Boston.
Harrison, John, Esq,, Inland Revenue Office, Stamford.
Holmes, Mr. Thomas, Swineshead.
Jackson, Mr. Richard, Skirbeck.
Pacey, Rev. Henry Butler, D.D., Aston House, Stevenage. *two copies.*
Rogers, John Robert Fydell, Esq., London.
Wigelsworth, Parkin, Esq., Buckminster Hall.

Hosted by Google